

COLUMBIA LIBRARIES OFFSITE
HEALTH SCIENCES STANDARD



HX00065510

Columbia University
in the City of New York
College of Physicians and Surgeons
Library







Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Open Knowledge Commons

R E P O R T.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
7 August 1882.*

[Price 8 s. 6 d.]

the contagious diseases acts.

R E P O R T

COLUMBIA
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS;

TOGETHER WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,

AND APPENDIX.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
7 August 1882.



PC 201
6793
1882
9

Thursday, 23rd February 1882.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

Ordered, THAT a Select Committee be appointed "to inquire into the CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, 1866-1869, their administration, operation, and effect."

Committee nominated of—

Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Viscount Crichton.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cobbold.
General Burnaby.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Mr. Ernest Noel.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.
Dr. Cameron.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Hanbury Tracy.

THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

THAT Five be the Quorum of the Committee.

THAT all Reports and Returns relating thereto be referred to the said Committee.

THAT it be an Instruction to the Committee, That they have power to receive evidence which may be tendered concerning similar systems in British Colonies or in other countries, and to report whether the said Contagious Diseases Acts shall be maintained, amended, or repealed.

Ordered,—[Thursday, 25th May 1882]:—THAT Mr. Cobbold be discharged, and Mr. Bulwer be added to the Committee.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF REPORT	- - - - -	p. i
REPORT	- - - - -	p. iii
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE	- - - - -	p. xxxi
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	- - - - -	p. 1
APPENDIX	- - - - -	p. 538

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF REPORT.

INTRODUCTORY - - - - -	p. iii
SUMMARY OF THE CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, 1864-1869 - - -	p. iv
REPORT OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION, 1871 - - - - -	p. vi
FIRST BRANCH OF THE INQUIRY—HYGIENIC - - - - -	p. ix
Severity of Venereal Disease - - - - -	ibid.
Comparisons of Stations and Periods instituted for the purposes of the Inquiry - - - - -	p. x
Effect of Lord Cardwell's Order - - - - -	ibid.
Presumption in favour of Acts diminishing Disease - - - - -	ibid.
Fluctuations of Syphilis - - - - -	ibid.
Detailed Plan of Comparisons of Stations and Periods instituted for the purposes of the Inquiry - - - - -	ibid.
Comparison as to Primary Venereal Sores between 14 Subjected and all Unsubjected Stations, 1861-67, 1867-72; 1860-63, 1870-73 - - -	p. xi
Considerations as to Fluctuations of Primary Venereal Sores from 1860 to 1878 - - - - -	p. xi
Comparison as to Secondary Syphilis between 14 Subjected and all Unsubjected Stations, 1861-67, 1867-72; 1860-63, 1870-73 - - -	p. xii
Importation of Syphilis from Subjected to Unsubjected Stations, and <i>vice versa</i> - - - - -	ibid.
Comparison as to Gonorrhœa between 14 Subjected and all Unsubjected Stations, 1861-67, 1867-72; 1860-63, 1870-73 - - -	p. xiii
Comparisons between 14 Subjected and 14 Unsubjected Stations as to Primary Venereal Sores and Gonorrhœa up to 1873 - - - - -	ibid.
Comparisons between 14 Subjected and all Unsubjected Stations from 1873 to 1878, as to Primary Venereal Sores, Syphilis, and Gonorrhœa -	p. xiv
Classification of Primary Venereal Sores - - - - -	p. xv
Question as to Value of Examination of Women - - - - -	ibid.
Effect of the Acts on the Efficiency of the Army - - - - -	p. xvi
Effect of the Acts on the Civil Population - - - - -	p. xvii
Consideration of Evidence given as to Reduction of Disease in Glasgow -	ibid.
State of Disease among Prostitutes in Subjected Stations - - - - -	ibid.
Opinion of Medical Profession - - - - -	p. xviii
SECOND BRANCH OF INQUIRY—CONSTITUTIONAL, MORAL, AND SOCIAL :	
OBJECTIONS (ON OTHER THAN HYGIENIC GROUNDS) TO THE ACTS - - -	p. xviii
I. That they involve in Theory the Recognition and Encouragement of Vice by the State - - - - -	p. xviii
II. That they violate Constitutional Principles - - - - -	p. xx
III. That in practice they increase Vice by making it Safe - - -	ibid.
IV. That they affect unfairly the Female Sex, - - - - -	ibid.
V. That Virtuous Women may be, and are, brought under their Operation - - - - -	p. xxi
VI. That they have increased Clandestine Prostitution - - - - -	p. xxiii

SECOND BRANCH OF INQUIRY—*continued.*

ADVANTAGES (OTHER THAN HYGIENIC) CONFERRED BY THE ACTS :

I. Diminution of Prostitution in Subjected Districts	- - - -	p. xxiii
(1.) By the Deterrent Effect of the Acts	- - - -	p. xxiv
(2.) By the Spiritual and Moral Influences brought to bear on Women in Hospital	- - - -	ibid.
(3.) By the opportunities they afford the Police charged with the Administration of the Acts to suppress Brothels, and to trace and reclaim Women confined in them	- - - -	ibid.
II. Diminution of Juvenile Prostitution	- - - -	p. xxv
III. Improvement in Physical Condition of Women	- - - -	ibid.
IV. Promotion of public Order and Decency	- - - -	ibid.
Strong feeling in favour of the Acts in the Subjected Districts	- - - -	ibid.
Imperfect acquaintance of many Witnesses hostile to the Acts with the Subjected Districts	- - - -	ibid.
Consideration of the suggestion that the Benefits conferred by the Acts might be obtained by other Means	- - - -	ibid.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

I. Should the Acts be Repealed?	- - - -	p. xxvii
II. Should the Acts be Extended?	- - - -	ibid.
III. Should the Acts be Amended?	- - - -	p. xxviii
Additional Recommendations	- - - -	p. xxix

R E P O R T.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, 1866—1869, their Administration, Operation, and Effect; and who were instructed, That they have power to receive Evidence which may be tendered concerning similar systems in British Colonies, or in other Countries, and to Report whether the said CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS should be maintained, amended, or repealed;—HAVE agreed to the following REPORT :—

INTRODUCTORY.

AFTER an inquiry, which has extended over a period almost unprecedented in the history of Parliamentary Committees, your Committee are in a position to present their Report.

Your Committee were first appointed in June 1879, on the motion of the Secretary of State for War, for the purpose of inquiring into the administration, operation, and effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866-1869, and they were also empowered to receive evidence concerning similar systems in the British Colonies, or in other countries, and of reporting whether the Acts should be maintained, amended, extended, or repealed.

Since that time they have been re-appointed four times, have examined 71 witnesses, and have sat 68 days.

Owing to the lamented death of the Right Honourable W. N. Massey, who occupied the Chair of your Committee during the Sessions 1879—1881, your Committee have been deprived of the advantage which they would have derived, in the subsequent conduct of their inquiry, and in the preparation of their Report, from his intimate acquaintance with the history and working of the Acts.

It will be observed, if the lists of the Committee, as nominated in 1879, and in the second Session of 1880, are compared, that the Dissolution and General Election of the latter year considerably altered its composition.

In consequence of the length to which it was necessary to extend the inquiry with respect to the operation of the Acts in Great Britain and Ireland, your Committee being desirous to report in the present Session, found themselves unable to receive evidence with reference to the systems prevailing in British Colonies or foreign countries. Your Committee believe that owing to the difference between English and foreign and colonial habits and social institutions, such an inquiry, if prosecuted, would not have thrown any additional light on the questions referred to them.

At an early stage of their proceedings it was thought desirable by your Committee to divide the inquiry into two branches :

(1st.) The hygienic effect of the Acts, especially on the health of the Army and Navy; and

(2nd.) The constitutional, moral and social, aspects of their principles and administration.

The extent of the subject induced your Committee to exclude from their hygienic inquiry any special investigation into the effect of the Acts on the Navy, and to direct their attention principally to the Army, which affords adequate basis for observation and inference. Some important evidence was presented as to the effect of the system on the civil population.

In the first branch, viz., the hygienic question, seven witnesses were called on behalf of the War Department, and four by the opponents of the Acts.

Of the remaining 60 witnesses who gave evidence on the second part of the inquiry, *i.e.*, the constitutional, moral and social aspects of the principles and administration of the Acts, 25 were called by the supporters, and 35 by the opponents of the system.

The 25 Government witnesses include persons belonging to the following classes: Metropolitan police inspectors employed in administering the Acts, four; physicians, four; surgeon, one; non-professional persons (male), five; clergymen of the Established Church, two; Roman Catholic priests, three; Dissenting minister, one; superintendent of Lock Hospital, one; police constables, three; serjeant in a Line regiment, one. Those who gave evidence against the Acts may be classified under the following heads: chief constables, five; physician, one; clergymen of the Established Church, two; Dissenting ministers, twelve; non-professional persons (male), nine; (female), six. It is, however, right to add that of these witnesses, several were called with respect to special cases arising out of the working of the Acts.

SUMMARY OF THE CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, 1864—1869.

The Contagious Diseases Acts which your Committee are directed to report upon, were passed in the years 1866, 1868, and 1869. They were preceded by the first Contagious Diseases Act, which was passed in 1864, and repealed in 1866. This Statute provided in substance that on information being laid before a justice of the peace by a superintendent or inspector of police, or a medical practitioner, showing that he had good cause to believe that a woman was a common prostitute and infected with venereal disease, and that she had been within the limits of certain districts within a specified time for purposes of prostitution, the justice could order her to be taken to a certified hospital for examination. Provision was also made for voluntary submission to examination on the part of women, and on the certificate of the examining medical officer that the woman was diseased, it was enacted that a justice should issue an order for her detention in hospital for a period not exceeding three months. This Act, while making no provision for the erection of hospitals, contained regulations for the inspection and supervision of such hospitals as might become available for the purposes of the Act from any source. It did not, like subsequent legislation, actually enforce examination, but it imposed penalties on women who, being ordered to submit to examination, refused to do so, or quitted hospital without being duly discharged. It also imposed penalties on owners, occupiers, and managers of houses, rooms, and places within the limits of any subjected district for permitting prostitutes, who were known, or whom there was reasonable cause to believe to be affected with a contagious disease, to resort to such houses, &c., for purposes of prostitution.

For the purposes of the Act of 1866, the Admiralty or Secretary of State for War, as the case may be, are empowered to provide hospitals, or places to be certified as hospitals, and to appoint the visiting surgeons and inspectors. The expenses of the Acts are to be provided for in the Army and Navy Estimates.

No hospital, however, can be certified under this Act, unless at the time of the granting of a certificate adequate provision is made for the moral and religious instruction of the women detained therein under the Act; and if at any subsequent time it appears that in any such hospital adequate provision for that purpose is not made, the certificate is to be withdrawn.

The

The most important provisions of the Act, on which the sections above-mentioned are consequential, are those which deal with the periodical medical examinations of common prostitutes, and their detention, if diseased, in a hospital.

By Section 15, where an information on oath is laid before a justice by a superintendent of police, charging, to the effect that the informant has good cause to believe that a woman therein named is a common prostitute, and either is resident within the limits of any place to which this Act applies, or being resident within five miles of those limits, has, within 14 days before the laying of the information, been within those limits for the purpose of prostitution, the justice may, if he thinks fit, issue a notice calling on such woman to appear at a certain time and place, which notice the superintendent of police shall cause to be served on her. Sect. 15.

If the woman appears to the summons, or if no such appearance is made, and it is proved that the notice was properly served on her, the justice on being satisfied on oath of the truth of the information, may order the woman to be subjected to a periodical medical examination by the visiting surgeon for any period not exceeding one year, for the purpose of ascertaining at the time of each such examination whether she is affected with a contagious disease. This order is to specify the time and place at which the woman shall attend for the first examination. Sect. 16.

Any woman may, by a voluntary submission in writing, signed by her in the presence of the superintendent, subject herself to a periodical examination for any period not exceeding one year. Sect. 17.

The times and places of examination are to be fixed by the visiting surgeon, subject to regulations by the Admiralty or Secretary of State for War. Sect. 18.

If on examination the woman is found diseased, she may be detained in hospital, under the certificate of the visiting surgeon, until discharged by the chief medical officer. Sect. 20.

It is provided that no woman shall be detained longer than three months, unless the medical officer of the hospital, and the inspector of certified hospitals, or the visiting surgeon for the place whence she came, certify that further detention for treatment is requisite; she may then be further detained, but no detention under one certificate shall be longer than six months. Sect. 24.

Any woman who refuses to go to a certified hospital after the certificate of the visiting surgeon that she is diseased, may be conveyed there by the police. Power is also given for a woman, who thinks herself unjustly detained, to go before a justice, who may discharge her on being satisfied that she is free from disease. Sect. 25.

Any woman subjected to examination and refusing to be examined, or quitting hospital before being discharged therefrom, or disobeying hospital regulations, is liable, on summary conviction, to imprisonment with or without hard labour.

No order for periodical examination shall be in force for more than a year, and if a woman is certified to be free from disease on her discharge from a hospital, the order ceases to operate. Sect. 32.

Any woman who desires to be relieved from examination, and who is not detained in a hospital, may apply, in writing, to a justice, who shall hear the case; and if he is satisfied that she has ceased to be a common prostitute, or if, with his approval, she enters into a recognizance for her good behaviour during three months, he may order her to be released therefrom. Sects. 33—35.

An owner or occupier within the limits to which this Act applies who knowingly allows a diseased prostitute to resort to his house for the purpose of prostitution, is liable to a penalty not exceeding 20 £, or to imprisonment for six months, with or without hard labour. Sect. 36.

“The periodical examinations” according to present practice, take place at intervals of a fortnight.

The Act of 1868 merely enacts that the term “superintendent” shall include “head constable, &c.,” in Ireland. Act of 1868.

The Act of 1869 extended locally the operation of the Acts, and provided, amongst other things:—

First, that any woman attending under the provisions of the Act of 1866 for examination, and found by the visiting surgeon to be in such a condition

that he could not properly examine her, should, if such surgeon had reasonable grounds for believing her affected with a contagious disease, be liable to be detained in a certified hospital until she could be properly examined, so that she should not be so detained for a period exceeding five days.

Second, that a voluntary submission, in writing, should have the same effect as a magistrate's order subjecting her to examination.

Third, that a woman might be detained for a period not exceeding three months, in addition to the six months allowed under the Act of 1866, if a certificate to the effect that her further detention for medical treatment was requisite was given at the expiration of such six months; so, nevertheless, that no woman should be detained under one certificate for a longer time in the whole than nine months.

The Acts apply to 13 districts in Great Britain, and 2 in Ireland, selected on account of the number of soldiers and sailors quartered in them, and the amount and virulence of venereal disease they gave proof of in periods anterior to the passing of the Acts.

GREAT BRITAIN.

Aldershot.	Plymouth and Devonport.
Canterbury.	Portsmouth.
Chatham, Gravesend, and	Shorncliffe.
Sheerness.	Southampton.
Colchester.	Winchester.
Dover.	Windsor.
Maidstone.	Woolwich.

IRELAND.

The Curragh.	Cork and Queenstown.
--------------	----------------------

Southampton is not treated as a subjected station in the Army Medical Reports.

The limits of many of the above-named places, hereafter referred to as "subjected districts," include, for the purposes of the Acts, localities geographically outside them. Thus, for instance, Plymouth and Devonport include amongst other places, Dartmouth. The Acts apply not merely to common prostitutes residing within the limits of the subjected districts, but also to common prostitutes, who, being resident within 10 miles of such limits, or, having no settled place of abode, have within fourteen days before the laying of the information, either been within those limits for the purpose of prostitution, or been outside of those limits for the purposes of prostitution in the company of men resident within those limits.

REPORT OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION, 1871.

Report, Royal
Commission, 1871.

Before the end of 1869 a formidable opposition to the Acts had arisen, supported by many persons of station and intelligence, and among others by several ladies, who resented this legislation as insulting to their sex, and tending to the deterioration of public morals. A motion for repeal of the Acts was brought forward in the House of Commons, and the Government recommended the issue of a Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon their Administration and Operation.

A Royal Commission of 25 members, of which Mr. Massey was president, was accordingly appointed, and in sittings which occupied 45 days, from 14th December 1870 to 13th May 1871, examined between 80 and 90 witnesses.

A Report, signed by 23 members of the Commission, with certain reservations by some of its members, was the result of the inquiry. The Commissioners, recalling the fact that periodical examination was only in partial operation up to May 1870, and that the returns were only made up to the end of that year, pointed out that statistical tables (formed on such return) could not be conclusive as to the physical effect of frequent periodical examination. But they subsequently added, though the numerical results of the statistics must be inconclusive,

inconclusive, the evidence before them appeared to testify to a general impression on the part of the medical officers of both services, that the Acts had operated beneficially on the health of the men. The Report stated that the Commission had come to the conclusion that although the periodical examination of common prostitutes was the most effectual mode of dealing with venereal disease, it would be difficult, if not practically impossible, to make the system general, even if on other grounds it were desirable to do so; that the restriction of the remedy of periodical examination to a few places, while the disease was general through the country, was a state of things that could not in their opinion be permanently maintained; and that a modification of the Acts might be arrived at by which they might be stripped of their anomalous and offensive character, without materially impairing their efficiency.

They accordingly recommended:

(1.) That the periodical examination of public women should be discontinued.

(2.) That every common prostitute found to be diseased after an examination by a medical officer upon a voluntary submission, or upon a magistrate's order, should be detained in a certified hospital until discharged by a magistrate's order, or by the authorities of such hospital; provided that such detention should in no case exceed three months.

(3.) That in order to obtain a conviction under s. 36, of the Act of 1866, it should not be necessary to prove that the owner or occupier of the house therein named had reasonable cause to believe that the prostitute resorting to his house was affected with a contagious disease.

(4.) That 32 & 33 Vict. c. 96 (the Act of 1869), ss. 3, 4 and 5, be repealed.

(5.) That the Secretary of State for the Home Department should be substituted for the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and the Secretary of State for the War Department in the Act of 1866, and that the police employed in carrying the Acts into force should perform their duty in uniform instead of plain clothes.

(6.) That the main provisions of the repealed Act of 1864 (with an amendment of the provision imposing penalties for permitting women to resort to for purposes of prostitution corresponding to the amendment contained in Section 36 of the Act of 1866) should be extended to any place in the United Kingdom (except the Cities of London and Westminster), from which a request for such extension should be made, and in which proper hospital accommodation should be provided.

(7.) That every keeper of a public-house harbouring prostitutes should be deprived of his license.

(8.) That every keeper of a common lodging-house harbouring prostitutes should be subject to the penal clauses of the Common Lodging Houses Acts.

(9.) That the certificate of the Secretary of State under 19 & 20 Vict. c. 69, s. 16 (the Police Counties and Boroughs Act), should certify that the third section of the Vagrant Act, 5 Geo. 4, c. 83, and the section of the Towns Police Clauses Act, 10 & 11 Vict. c. 89, relating to common prostitutes and night walkers have been duly observed.

(10.) That 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100 (the Act to consolidate and amend the Statute Law relating to Offences against the Person), ss. 51 and 52, should be amended by making them applicable in cases where the girl was under 14 years of age.

(11.) That girls under the age of 16 acting as common prostitutes should be sent to a home or industrial school for a period not exceeding two years, if they could not be otherwise provided for to the satisfaction of a magistrate.

(12.) That the Acts should be partially extended to the Metropolis.

The Commissioners observed that the title of the Act of 1866 was not applicable to the amendment of the law as proposed by them, as they did not propose special legislation for purposes of protecting from the consequence of vicious
 0.75. b indulgence

indulgence any class of Her Majesty's servants, but thought that, for the public good, particular districts, from any cause peculiarly liable to contagious disease, should be subject to special sanitary regulations. They therefore approved of the establishment of hospitals at the public charge, and of police regulations enforced under central authority within such districts. Although the Report was signed by all the members of the Royal Commission who attended the proceedings, seven of them appended a dissent to certain portions of it, especially to the recommendations that the periodical examinations should be given up, and the Act of 1864 practically re-enacted. After pointing out the diminution of disease effected by the Act of 1866, the seven dissentients state :—

“We now proceed to recapitulate the good moral effects which these calumniated Acts have produced, and which, in our opinion, far outweigh any moral objections which have been, or can be, alleged against them.

“(a.) Religious and moral influence has been brought to bear upon large numbers of women, a great portion of whom had been from infancy familiar only with scenes of debauchery and vice.

“(b.) Towns and camps have been cleared, or nearly so, of the miserable creatures who were formerly to be found in their streets and thoroughfares.

“(c.) A considerable number of abandoned women have been reclaimed and restored to respectable life, and in many instances married.

“(d.) The number of town women have been greatly reduced, and those who remain have been rendered more decent and decorous in appearance and conduct.

“(e.) The practice of clandestine prostitution, which too often degenerate into professional vice, has been materially checked by fear of the consequences of such indulgence which are rendered probable under these Acts.

“(f.) The sad spectacle of juvenile prostitutes of tender age, so rife in such localities heretofore, has been greatly diminished, in some instances almost removed.

“(g.) The temptations by which young men of all classes have been hitherto assailed, have been, to a great extent, taken out of their way, and morality has thus been promoted.

“Such are some of the good effects, irrespective of the diminution of disease, which we are led to believe by the evidence before us have been obtained by these Acts, and probably many of those who conscientiously disapprove of these Acts have been unaware of the results brought to light by this inquiry.”

Another dissent was signed by six Members of the Commission, who objected to the revival of the compulsory powers of surgical examination, and committal to hospital, contained in the Act of 1864. They further state as follows :—

“The compulsory surgical examination of all common prostitutes suspected of being diseased, is not free from the objections which are recognised in the report as valid against the periodical examination of all common prostitutes, whether diseased or not, and it is attended by an additional difficulty which does not affect the latter examination, viz.: That the indications of the existence of these contagious diseases are not within the cognizance of the police or of the public, but must be sought from the testimony of accomplices or accessories, a source of information both objectionable and untrustworthy.

“The objections we entertain against the modes that have been tried for compulsory admission to the hospital need not interfere with the duty of the State to support those hospitals with the view of diminishing disease in garrison districts and naval ports; nor do they interfere with other recommendations of the Report. Lock hospitals and lock wards are voluntarily resorted to as other hospitals are, and it is certainly the real and permanent interest of persons of both sexes, who are afflicted with these diseases, to have recourse to medical treatment in hospitals during the early stages of their disorders.”

Four of the six who signed the last-mentioned dissent, signed a further document in which they expressed their dissent from the opinion expressed in the Report, that "the most effectual mode of preventing the disease is the regular examination of women at short intervals;" and they thought that important qualifications ought to have been stated in the Report in reference to the evidence as to—

- (1.) The reduction of prostitutes in the protected districts ;
- (2.) The reclamation of fallen women in such districts ; and,
- (3.) The diminution of disease in the Army and Navy as being facts attributable to other causes apart from the operation of the Acts.

Other dissents were signed by single members of the Commission. Such dissents were chiefly based upon the objection of the dissenting members to revert to the system established by the Act of 1864, and in one or two cases to its extension to any part of London.

FIRST BRANCH OF THE INQUIRY—HYGIENIC.

Your Committee now proceed to state the result of its first, or hygienic inquiry. The Contagious Diseases Acts were passed with two objects, the diminution of venereal disease, and the increased efficiency of the military and naval services. Your Committee have conducted their inquiry into the hygienic effect of the system with the view of learning how far these objects have been attained.

SEVERITY OF VENEREAL DISEASE.

Under the head of venereal diseases are included syphilis and gonorrhœa. The classification of the forms and developments of primary venereal sores has been a subject of controversy between the witnesses before your Committee. The Medical Department of the Army divides it, only, however, for certain statistical purposes, into primary venereal sores, and secondary syphilis. Some primary sores are merely local, others affect the constitution, and their more immediate results, which vary, are called secondary symptoms. Some of the evidence laid before the Royal Commission of 1871 and your Committee was directed to prove that syphilis had lost much of its virulence, and was no longer so great a physical evil as in the past. But the testimony to its severity, and to the injuries inflicted by it on the person who contracts it by contract, and on his or her innocent descendants, was irresistible. Your Committee are of opinion that however increased medical skill and improved sanitary conditions may have mitigated its results, or prepared the human frame to withstand it, it has lost little of its virulence when prompt and adequate measures for its treatment are not taken. It is still, when local, a painful and disabling malady ; and, in its constitutional form, the cause not only of the numerous diseases and deaths generally attributed to it, but, in the opinion of eminent and experienced physicians, of much sickness and premature mortality, ordinarily set down to other sources, not only in those who contract it, but in their innocent offspring. The Report of the Royal Commission cites opinions as to the formidable character of syphilis given by Sir James Paget, Sir William Jenner, and Mr. Prescott Hewett, which sustain the inference drawn by your Committee from the evidence laid before them on the subject. Sir James Paget said, before a Committee of the House of Lords, "We now know that certain diseases of the lungs, liver, and spleen, are all of syphilitic origin, and the mortality from syphilis in its later forms is every year found to be larger and larger by its being found to be the source of a number of diseases which previously were referred to other origins, or to accidents, or which were put down under various heads that they did not belong to. Sir William Jenner dwelt on the transmission of syphilis to the offspring of a diseased parent. Mr. Prescott Hewett, when asked whether the evil existed to such a degree as to require, if possible, legislative remedy, answered, "Certainly, if possible. I do not know any disease that is more terrible to my mind than this." Gonorrhœa is not followed by the fatal consequences which result from constitutional syphilis. It causes, in many instances, an amount of local inflammation which interferes seriously for the time with the physical efficiency of the patient, and, in no inconsiderable number of cases, it leads to *sequelæ*, often of a serious character.

Ev. 1879 : Barr 1378-1882, 2023 *et seq.* ; Myers 2623.
Ev. 1881 : Lane 2358, 2783 *et seq.* ; Macnamara 6440 *et seq.*, 6449, 6455 *et seq.*, 6488.
Ev. 1882 : Lowndes 12183 *et seq.*, 12258 *et seq.*

Ev. 1879 : Lawson 805 ; Robinson 274 *et seq.*, 2279 *et seq.*
Ev. 1881 : Lane 2386 ; Macnamara 6452 *et seq.*

COMPARISONS OF STATIONS AND PERIODS INSTITUTED FOR THE PURPOSES OF THE INQUIRY.

For the purposes of the inquiry comparisons were instituted—

(a.) Between 14 subjected districts (Southampton being left out), and all unsubjected stations.

(b.) Between the same 14 subjected districts and 14 unsubjected stations namely:

Isle of Wight.	Sheffield.	Limerick.
London.	Manchester.	Dublin.
Warley.	Preston.	Athlone.
Hounslow.	Edinburgh.	Belfast.
Pembroke Dock.	Fermoy.	

EFFECT OF LORD CARDWELL'S ORDER.

Ev. 1879; Muir 59 *et seq.*; Lawson 817 *et seq.*
Ev. 1881; Lawson 1304 *et seq.*

A disturbing element, which it will appear considerably affected the statistics, came into force in 1873. In October of that year an order known as Lord Cardwell's Order, was issued, which had the effect of stopping the pay of men under treatment for primary syphilis and gonorrhœa. This led, in all military stations, to considerable concealment of both these forms of disease, to an apparent, but unreal diminution of their prevalence, and to an apparent and real increase of secondary syphilis, the result of concealed and neglected primary sores. This Order ceased to operate late in 1879.

As the Acts had got into full working order by the beginning of 1870, and continued effective till 1873, when the consequences of Lord Cardwell's Order began to interfere with their operation, the statistics of the period from 1870 to 1873 afford the most satisfactory basis for estimating the value of the system.

PRESUMPTION IN FAVOUR OF ACTS DIMINISHING DISEASE.

Your Committee would premise that *prima facie*, and in the absence of strong evidence to the contrary, it might fairly be presumed that a measure which has the effect of secluding while in a diseased condition a class of persons admittedly instrumental in propagating a contagious disease, must tend in some degree to diminish the disease. The evidence taken before your Committee fully bears out this presumption.

FLUCTUATIONS OF SYPHILIS.

Ev. 1879; Lawson 498 *et seq.*
Ev. 1881; Lawson 1304 *et seq.*; Macnamara 644.

Syphilis, like certain other maladies, fluctuates under the operation of causes not yet brought completely within the range of science. Its intensity will increase for one period, and diminish for the next, without any palpable reason. This circumstance must be borne in mind in estimating the effect of the Acts. A reduction of syphilis in a given period in a subjected district may be to some extent the result of such a fluctuation, and to guard against any error from this source, it is necessary to contrast the condition of unsubjected stations before with their condition at periods after the passing of the Acts. The contrast will show what may be supposed to be due to fluctuation and to other causes outside the Acts. The next step is to contrast the conditions of subjected districts for the same periods. Finally, if, on comparing the changes of condition which have taken place in unsubjected districts where natural fluctuations and ordinary causes have been at work and not impeded, with the changes of condition in subjected districts where, in addition to such fluctuation and causes, the Acts have been in operation, it is found that there is a marked difference between the directions or amounts of change, the difference is, in the opinion of your Committee, to be set down to the influence of the Acts.

DETAILS OF PLAN OF COMPARISONS OF STATIONS AND PERIODS INSTITUTED FOR THE PURPOSES OF THE INQUIRY.

In the course of the inquiry a comparison was instituted of the changes of condition as to the three kinds of venereal disease between the period anterior to the operation of the system, and the period immediately following its introduction in the 14 subjected districts. Subsequently, a similar comparison was instituted

instituted in the case of all the stations which have never come under the Acts, called, for the sake of brevity, "the non-subjected stations or districts." A two-fold comparison, of periods of equal length, was instituted. The first contrasted the period from 1861 to 1866, inclusive, with the period from 1867 to 1872, inclusive. The former of these periods covers a time when the Acts of 1866 and 1869 were not in force, the latter a time during the earlier part of which, though not completely applied, they were being actively brought into operation, and during the latter part of which, from 1870 to 1872, they were, as we have seen, in full working order.

The second comparison contrasted the period between 1860 and 1863, the period immediately preceding the introduction of the system by the Act of 1864, with the period between 1870 and 1873, the period of their full operation.

Your Committee also took evidence contrasting the 14 subjected with all the unsubjected stations from 1873 to 1878. The statistics of 1878 are the latest which your Committee has been in a position to deal with for the purposes of their Report.

COMPARISON AS TO PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES BETWEEN 14 SUBJECTED AND ALL UNSUBJECTED STATIONS, 1861-67, 1867-72, 1860-63, 1870-73.

At all unsubjected stations the annual rate per thousand of admissions from 1861 to 1866 was 103·0; from 1867 to 1872, 93·6. This shows a fall of 9·4, equivalent to 9 per cent. of the former ratio. In the subjected districts the ratio per thousand from 1861 to 1866 was 109·7, and from 1867 to 1872, 65·4. This shows a fall of 44·3, equivalent to 40 per cent. of the former ratio. The reduction of 9 per cent. in the unsubjected stations, being the result of natural fluctuations and ordinary causes, and thus indicating a general abatement of the disease through the community, an equal reduction must be assumed to have been effected by the same causes in the subjected districts. It must, therefore, be deducted from the total diminution found in the latter, and the difference, namely, 31, is, in the opinion of your Committee, attributable to the application of the Acts.

Ev. 1881 : Lawson 1268
et seq., 1284 et seq.,
1294 et seq.
App. Tab. 1.

The ratio of primary sores in unsubjected stations from 1860 to 1863 was 116·3; from 1870 to 1873, 86·0, showing a reduction of 26 per cent. on the former ratio. The ratio in the 14 subjected stations for the period from 1860 to 1863 was 129·8; for the period from 1870 to 1873, 52·5, showing a reduction of 60 per cent. Deducting from this the reduction of 26 per cent. in the unprotected stations, there remains a reduction of 34 per cent. due to the influence of the Acts when they had been brought into full operation, and before the disturbing influence of Lord Cardwell's Order was felt.

Ev. 1881;
App. Tab. 1.

An examination of the figures brought forward for the purposes of these comparisons, showed that in some instances between 1866 and 1877, the ratio of admission for primary venereal sores was higher in some subjected districts than in certain unsubjected stations. But on comparing the condition of the district and stations in question before the Acts with their condition when the Acts were in operation, it was found that in far the larger number of cases, the reduction at the subjected stations was much greater than the reduction at the unsubjected ones. This circumstance pointed clearly to the effectiveness of the Acts in diminishing the disease. The mean per-centage of reduction in admissions for primary sores between the two periods, 1861-66 and 1870-73, when the Acts were in full operation in the 14 unsubjected stations was 5; in the 14 suspected stations it was 52, showing an excess of reduction in the suspected district of 47 per cent.

Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1419, et seq. 1364,
2188.
App. Tab. 1.

CONSIDERATIONS AS TO THE FLUCTUATIONS OF PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES, FROM 1860 TO 1878.

It was argued that as for some time previous to the operation of the system, the amount of primary disease had been diminishing in the subjected districts, the reduction subsequently occurring was attributable to a continuance of the causes which had sufficed to produce the former diminution, and that it would have equally taken place if the Acts had not been in force. The reduction previous to the Acts was attributed to the means used to improve the moral condition of the soldier, to occupy his leisure, and to promote clean habits.

Nevins 2971, 3078.

habits. Now, as these influences were at work at unsubjected as well as subjected districts, it would be natural to expect that in the period before the Acts they would have wrought a reduction in the unsubjected, similar to that which they effected in the subjected districts. A great, though irregular, fall did take place in all the unsubjected stations between 1860 and 1866, and in 1866 both classes stood at nearly the same point as to the amount of primary venereal sores, the rate in the subsequently protected districts being then a shade higher; but if the theory attributing to moral causes and increased cleanliness, the continued reduction subsequent to the Acts in the subjected stations were well founded, the unsubjected stations being under the same influences ought to show in the period subsequent to the Acts a reduction corresponding to that which they experienced in the former period, and therefore similar to, though not identical with, the reduction which later years disclosed in the subjected districts. But this did not occur; the unsubjected districts showed a sudden increase in 1867, and a further considerable increase in 1869. They then fell, rose, fell again, and rose again, maintaining through all these vicissitudes a much higher rate of disease than the subjected districts, and deviating enormously from the course of diminution which, if the theory of general improvement were true, they should have followed. Meantime, the subjected stations have shown, with some irregularities a gradual and considerable diminution. Starting in 1866, with a rate slightly higher than the unsubjected districts, they experienced, in 1867, a slight increase, trifling in comparison with that exhibited by the unsubjected. The Act of 1866 now began to be effective; in 1869, while the unsubjected districts were still rising, the subjected districts fell very considerably. They subsequently experienced variations similar in kind, but very dissimilar in degree to those experienced in the unsubjected districts. The similarity in kind shows that both classes of districts were influenced by the causes which produce general fluctuations, and by Lord Cardwell's Order; the dissimilarity in degree, and the lower level maintained in the subjected districts since 1866 prove that it is to the influence of the Acts, and not to a general tendency to diminution, that the improvement in the subjected districts is mainly due. These considerations were brought clearly before your Committee in a valuable statistical diagram, the accuracy of which was admitted, which contrasted the theoretical line of improvement, and the lines followed by the subjected and unsubjected districts respectively, from 1860 to 1878. To this diagram, constructed by Mr. Robert Lawson, Inspector General Army Medical Department, your Committee desire to direct particular attention.

COMPARISON AS TO SECONDARY SYPHILIS BETWEEN 14 SUBJECTED AND ALL UNSUBJECTED STATIONS, 1861-67, 1867-72, 1860-63, 1870-73.

In the unsubjected stations the ratio per thousand from 1861 to 1866 was 30·7; from 1867 to 187, 29·2, showing a reduction of 5 per cent. In the subjected stations the ratio from 1861 to 1866 was 37·4, and from 1867 to 1872, 24·6, showing a reduction of 34 per cent. If 5 per cent., the reduction arising from fluctuation and ordinary causes be deducted, the balance, 29 per cent., will represent the reduction effected by the Acts.

Turning to the periods between 1860 and 1863, and between 1870 and 1873, the ratio per thousand of admissions for secondary syphilis in unsubjected stations was, in the former period, 30·5; in the latter, 27·5; showing a reduction of 10 per cent. In the subjected districts the corresponding ratios were 40 and 20·3 per thousand, a diminution of 49 per cent., from which, if the natural reduction of 10 per cent. in the unsubjected districts be subtracted, there remains, as the result of the operation of the Acts, diminution of 39 per cent.

IMPORTATION OF SYPHILIS FROM SUBJECTED TO UNSUBJECTED STATIONS, AND *vice versâ*.

As secondary syphilis makes its appearance, in a large number of cases, at a considerable interval, occasionally as long as twelve months, from the appearance and even from the cure of the primary sore, it is obvious that the amount of secondary syphilis appearing at a given spot does not necessarily represent, but may either exceed or fall short of, the amount of secondary syphilis caused by intercourse at the spot. Men contract primary syphilis at a
subjected

Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1337 *et seq.*

Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1325.

Ev. 1881 : 1337 *et seq.*
Diagram facing p. 446.

Nevins 2988.

Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1532 *et seq.*
App. 3, Tab. 6. B.

Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1532 *et seq.*, 1566.
App. 3, Tab. 6. B.

Ev. 1879 : Lawson
881, 1161; Barr 1760,
1921; Myers 3059.
Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1486 *et seq.*, 1775 *et seq.*, 2223 *et seq.*

subjected station; they are removed to an unsubjected place; secondary syphilis presents itself in their new quarters and is so charged in the returns. The converse process also occurs. Men contract primary syphilis in an unsubjected district, and secondaries develop themselves after removal to a station under the Acts. It is, therefore, obvious that the returns do not disclose the amount of secondary syphilis really chargeable to any particular locality. It is impossible to determine accurately the number of cases of the constitutional phase of disease for which particular localities are responsible. There is, however, a consideration which will enable an estimate to be formed of the relative quantity of secondary syphilis imported from subjected to unsubjected districts, and *vice versâ*. Secondary syphilis bears certain numerical proportions, varying at different times, to primary syphilis. From 1861 to 1872, in all stations, subjected and unsubjected, there were about three primary cases to one secondary case. For the following years, covered by Lord Cardwell's Order, when primary disease was frequently concealed, there being but no inducement to conceal secondary syphilis, the apparent proportion of secondary to primary, as recorded in the returns, had risen from a third to a half. If, then, one set of stations discloses a lower rate of primary syphilis than another set, it must be taken that the first exports a lower, and the second set a higher rate of secondary syphilis. It follows, of course that if there be a free and promiscuous interchange of troops between the two sets, the first set of stations imports a higher rate of secondary syphilis than the second. If these considerations be applied to the subjected and unsubjected districts, and if it be borne in mind that the former disclose a lower rate of primary syphilis than the latter, it will appear that while, of course, the unsubjected stations import a certain proportion of secondary disease from the subjected, the latter import a larger proportion from the former, and that the statistics attribute to places under the Acts an amount of secondary syphilis exceeding what was contracted in those places. The fewer the primary sores contracted in a given district the less secondary disease it will export, and the more of the secondary disease appearing against it in the Tables it will have imported. It would follow from this that in the subjected districts the primary sores being greatly reduced, and the excess of importation over exportation being considerable, the proportion of secondaries to primaries recorded should be high, and should not show signs of diminution proportionate to the real diminution of disease, primary and secondary, taking place under the Acts.

Ev. 1881: Lawson
1572 *et seq.*

Great reliance was placed by the opponents of the Acts on the fact that soldiers coming into the protected districts were subjected to medical examination, whereas soldiers coming into the unprotected districts were not so subjected. Your Committee are unable to recognise the force of the argument. If valid at all, it would seem to tell unfairly against those subjected districts, as soldiers so examined and found diseased, would be at once sent to hospital, and would thus swell the number of men returned as under hospital treatment in those districts, although their diseases were contracted outside of them.

Ev. 1881: Lawson
1900 *et seq.*

COMPARISON AS TO GONORRHOEA BETWEEN 14 SUBJECTED AND ALL UNSUBJECTED STATIONS, 1861-67, 1867-72, 1860-63, 1870-73.

The rate of admissions per thousand for unsubjected stations from 1861 to 1866 was 108·2; from 1867 to 1872, 105·4, a reduction of 3 per cent. The ratios for the same periods in the subjected districts were respectively 125·1 and 114·6, a reduction of 8 per cent.; attributing 3 per cent. of this to the causes outside the Acts, the latter are to be credited with a reduction of 5 per cent.

Ev. 1881: Lawson
1268 *et seq.*, 1306 *et seq.*
App. 1, Tab. 1.

The contrast of 1860-63 and 1870-73 shows ratios in the unsubjected stations of 116·1 and 95·0, proving a general reduction of 18 per cent. The corresponding ratios in the subjected districts were 134·6 and 100·6, involving a reduction of 25 per cent., and leaving as the result of the Acts, after the subtraction of the general reduction, a reduction of 7 per cent.

Ev. 1881:
App. Tab. 1.

COMPARISONS BETWEEN 14 SUBJECTED AND 14 UNSUBJECTED STATIONS AS TO PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES AND GONORRHOEA UP TO 1873.

Comparisons as to change of condition with respect to primary venereal sores and gonorrhœa in the above periods were also drawn at an early stage in the inquiry of your Committee between the 14 subjected stations and 14

Ev. 1879: Lawson
449 *et seq.*, 975 *et seq.*
App. 1, p. 157.

above-mentioned unsubjected stations, each of which contain 500 men, or upwards. Secondary syphilis was not included in this contrast, because although the information in the possession of the Army Medical Department at the time would have enabled tables to be constructed for the purpose of a comparison as to secondary syphilis, the statistics were not set in order for that purpose until a later date, when they were utilised for the purposes of the contrast of changes of condition between the 14 subjected and all the unsubjected stations. The object of the comparison between the changes in the 14 unsubjected and the 14 subjected stations was not to contrast any one unsubjected with any one subjected station at a given period, but to contrast the condition of the stations of each class at one time with their condition at another, and by juxtaposition of the changes to distinguish, as in the case of the more general comparison above described, the results of fluctuations and ordinary causes from the results of the Acts. The conclusions deducible from these comparisons as to primary syphilis and gonorrhœa were even more favourable to the effect of the Acts than those derived from the broader comparison drawn between the 14 subjected and all unsubjected stations as to those diseases, and showed a considerable reduction in the case of the former disease, and a moderate one in the case of the latter effected by the Acts.

COMPARISON BETWEEN 14 SUBJECTED AND ALL UNSUBJECTED STATIONS,
FROM 1873 TO 1878, AS TO PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES, SECONDARY
SYPHILIS, AND GONORRHŒA.

From 1873 to 1878 the ratio per 1,000 of admissions to hospital for primary syphilis in the subjected districts was 39·3; in the unsubjected, 71·2. The corresponding ratios of secondary syphilis were 22·0 and 30·2.

The per-centage of secondary on primary sores in the subjected stations for this period was 56·0; in the unsubjected, 42·4. Your Committee are obliged to attribute the higher per-centage in the subjected stations to their greater importation of secondary syphilis already noted, the apparent effect of which on the relative proportions of primary and secondary syphilis was increased by the concealment of primary syphilis, in consequence of Lord Cardwell's Order.

The subjected districts show a reduction in the ratio of admissions per 1,000 for secondary syphilis from 24·6 in the period 1867-72 to 22·0 in the period 1873-78. This is equivalent to a reduction of 10·6 per cent. The unsubjected districts disclose as the corresponding figures 29·2 and 30·2, showing an increase of 3·4 per cent.

The mean rate of death from syphilis all over England from 1870 to 1873 was 80 per million; from 1873 to 1878 it rose to 86 per million, an increase of 7·5 per cent. on the former rate. This fluctuation told on the army as well as on the general population. But the comparison of its effects on the statistics of constitutional disease in the subjected and unsubjected stations deserves to be noted. Constitutional disease rose in both classes of districts from 1873 to 1878, but in different degrees. The ratio of admissions per 1,000 for secondaries from 1870 to 1873 were, in the subjected districts, 20·3; in the unsubjected, 27·5. The corresponding figures for 1873 to 1878 were 22·0 for the subjected, and 30·2 for the unsubjected districts. The fluctuation produced in the subjected districts an increase of 8·4 per cent. on the low ratio of 20·3, against an increase of 9·8 per cent. on the higher ratio of 27·5 in the unsubjected

For gonorrhœa the ratios of admission per 1,000 for 1873 to 1878 were in the subjected districts, 69·5; in the unsubjected, 73·3. The difference at first sight seems trivial, but it is to be remembered that the subjected stations, in the period previous to the passing of the present Acts, from 1861 to 1866, show a ratio of 125·1 against a ratio of 108·2 in the unsubjected. Passing to the first sexennial period during which the Acts were in operation, the subjected, notwithstanding a considerable reduction of gonorrhœa, show a ratio of 114·5, while the unsubjected, though little improved from their former condition, show a smaller absolute ratio than the subjected, namely, 105·4. Even during the period from 1870 to 1873, although the effect of the Acts in reducing the disease is visible, the subjected stations have not overcome the disadvantage under which they started, and show a ratio of 100·6 against 95·0 in the unsubjected. But the period 1873-78 reverses the situation, and shows the subjected districts with not

merely

Ev. 1881 :
App. 1, Tab. 1.

Ev. 1881 :
App. 3, Tab. 6. B.

Ev. 1881 :
App. 3, Tab. 6. B.
Lawson 1532 *et seq.*

Registrar General's
Report, 1878, p. 285.

Ev. 1881 :
App. 3, Tab. 6. B.
Lawson 1532 *et seq.*

Ev. 1881 : App. 1,
Tab. 1.
Lawson 1315 *et seq.*

merely a greater reduction in gonorrhœa than that disclosed by the unsubjected, but with a smaller ratio of admissions per 1,000, instead of the larger ratios which prevailed in them before, and to a lesser degree during the previous history of the Acts.

The average ratios per thousand of cases of gonorrhœa from 1867 to 1877 in the 14 protected, and 14 unprotected districts were compared and showed higher figures in the case of certain of the former than certain of the latter. But on applying the test of comparing each class of districts in the period 1867-1877 with itself in 1861-1866, and contrasting, as has been done in the case of primary syphilis, the change of condition, it appeared that the ratio in the 14 stations not under the Acts, was, in the earlier period, 109·0; in the latter it was 101·0, showing a reduction of 7, while the corresponding figures in the 14 subjected districts were 125·1 and 92·2, showing a reduction of 26 per cent. The 14 subjected districts, therefore, taken together, show a reduction of 19 per cent. over the others.

Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1430 *et seq.*

CLASSIFICATION OF PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES.

It has been stated above that the classification of venereal diseases adopted by the Army Medical Department has been the subject of controversy. It is complained that the enumeration under one head of sores which do, and sores which do not produce secondary syphilis, deprives the Army statistics of all value. Your Committee received evidence showing that there are two schools on the subject of syphilis in the medical profession. One asserts that the sore which produces constitutional disease (called "infecting or hard sore"), and that which does not affect the constitution (called "pseudo-syphilitic" or soft sore), are different in kind. This view is called the dual theory. The other school, whose adherents are called Unicists, holds that the same primary sore may, under different circumstances, remain merely local, or develop into constitutional syphilis. It seems, however, to be admitted by both parties that it is in a very large number of cases impossible in the earlier stages of a sore to say whether it will lead to secondaries or not. It might indeed be inferred from the evidence of some witnesses that in some instances the precise nature of the primary sore can only be determined *ex post facto*, according as it does, or does not, produce secondaries, and that in such cases whether a sore is, in the true sense, pseudo-syphilitic or infecting can only be ascertained by the ultimate event. Mr. Macnamara, a surgeon of great experience, stated, with reference to this subject, that he had seen "as bad secondaries result from soft as hard sores, and that he had seen a man with a hard chancre without any treatment whatsoever, never have secondaries, and that it was a chancre (*i.e.*, a hard sore) was proved by his communicating the disease in a very severe form to his wife, and he was not what is termed a 'syphilised' man (*i.e.*, a man protected by previous inoculation from true syphilitic contagion) for he never had had previously any kind of venereal sore." The Army Medical Department being obliged to give weekly returns of primary sores as they arise, without waiting for their development, is under the necessity of classing all primary sores under one head for statistical purposes. This does not pledge it to either of the theories described, nor does it appear to your Committee to interfere with the value of the departmental statistics as to the disease.

Ev. 1879 : Robinson
2224 *et seq.* ; Myers
2611 *et seq.*
Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1275 *et seq.* ; Lane
2326 *et seq.* ; Barr
4724 *et seq.* ;
Macnamara 6603.

Ev. 1881 :
Lane 2332 *et seq.*

QUESTION AS TO VALUE OF EXAMINATION OF WOMEN.

Some of the medical opponents of the Acts have urged as an argument against the value of the examination that it is difficult to ascertain the presence of syphilis in the female. One of these witnesses, Dr. Routh, went so far as to say that out of a given number of diseased women coming to a competent medical man, the examination would prove abortive, and the medical man would not be able to ascertain the traces of disease, in about one-half these cases. It must be remarked that most of the medical witnesses who insist on the difficulty of ascertaining the presence of the disease, stop far short of this opinion. Your Committee, taking into account all the medical evidence given on this subject, have come to the conclusion that while, undoubtedly, cases may occur in which the traces of disease escape notice, they are unusual, and that an experienced surgeon will rarely fail to detect venereal disease.

Ev. 1881 :
Routh 167.

Ev. 1881 : Lee 1100.
Ev. 1879 : Barr 1476
et seq., 1719 *et seq.*
Ev. 1881 : Lane 2336
et seq., 2409, 2768
et seq. ; Barr 4727.

EFFECT OF THE ACTS ON THE EFFICIENCY OF THE ARMY.

Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1529.
App. 1, Tab. 2, 3.

Your Committee examined carefully into the question how far the Acts have operated to influence the efficiency of the Army. Their effect in this respect was considered from several points of view, and it appears that they have augmented the available strength of the Army to an extent proportioned to that which the statistics show that they have diminished disease. Applying the plan adopted for measuring the true effect of the Acts in reducing disease, your Committee contrasted the changes of condition as to efficiency (so far as the diminution or increase of efficiency resulted from a greater or lesser number of men being in hospital in consequence of venereal disease) in unsubjected with corresponding changes in subjected districts. This comparison involved considerable difficulty, but after carefully eliminating all discoverable inaccuracies and sources of error, your Committee were satisfied, contrasting the 14 subjected with all unsubjected stations, that during the period between 1870 and 1873, when the Acts were in full operation, unaffected by Lord Cardwell's Order, they saved 5·38 men per 1,000 daily to the Army. The daily loss from venereal disease in the 14 subjected stations from 1860 to 1863, was 24·01 per 1,000; in the unsubjected stations 19·75 per 1,000, or 4·26 less than in the subjected. This last number constitutes $\frac{1}{364}$ of the rates at the unsubjected stations. Starting with this disadvantage, the subjected stations showed in 1870-1873, a daily loss of 11·31 per 1,000, against a daily loss in the unsubjected, of 13·73. The difference, 2·42 per 1,000, does not show all that has been effected in the way of saving by the Acts, because it does not take into account that at the period 1860-1863, previous to the operation of any of the Acts, the subjected districts were in a worse position, as regards diminution of efficiency, than the unsubjected by $\frac{1}{364}$ of the amount observed in the latter. In order to make up for the advantage possessed by the unsubjected districts in the period before the Acts, and thus to show the real improvement effected under and by virtue of the Acts in the subjected districts, it is necessary to add to the ratio of daily loss per 1,000 from 1870 to 1873 in the unsubjected districts, an amount corresponding with the relative advantage as to daily loss they possessed over the subjected from 1860 to 1863, namely, as has been stated, $\frac{1}{364}$ of the amount of their amount of daily loss. Adding, therefore, to 13·73 $\frac{1}{364}$ of itself, namely, 2·96, a sum of 11·69 is obtained, and subtracting thence 11·31, the ratio of daily loss per 1,000 in the subjected districts, a difference of 5·38 per 1,000, representing the true saving effected by the Acts is the result. This, it is to be borne in mind means that out of 16·69 per 1,000, who would probably have been daily withdrawn from the efficient strength per 1,000 of the Army in the subjected districts, if they had not been under the Acts, 5·38 per 1,000 have been daily saved to the efficient strength of the Army by the operation of the Acts.

To this saving ought to be added the gain to the service derived from the increased immunity of the men from the various debilitating and incapacitating disorders which, though not classed as venereal diseases, not unfrequently result therefrom.

A remarkable instance of the effect of venereal disease in diminishing efficiency in unprotected districts was presented to your Committee in the third year of their inquiry. It appeared that within ten months of the arrival of a regiment in Dublin, over 43 per cent. of its men had been incapacitated from duty by venereal disease.

In a general sense, as has been said, the effect of Lord Cardwell's order has been uniform on all districts, subjected and unsubjected; but it is to be borne in mind that the concealment to which it led resulted in the neglect of primary disease, and consequently in an increased virulence of secondary disease. Now the more virulent secondary disease is, the longer time it will require for treatment, and the more it will diminish the efficiency of the army by keeping men in hospital. But it has been shown that while both subjected and unsubjected districts are charged with an amount of secondary disease, contracted outside their respective limits, the subjected districts have been charged with a greater proportion of secondaries contracted outside them than the unsubjected. Lord Cardwell's Order increasing the virulence of this excessive proportion of secondary syphilis, unduly charged to the subjected districts, has added to the disadvantage at which the excessive importation of secondaries

has

Ev. 1881 :
Macnamara 6450.
App. 13, p. 471.

has placed the subjected districts as to the number of men in hospital, and the diminution of the daily efficiency per 1,000 of the army.

EFFECT OF THE ACTS ON THE CIVIL POPULATION.

Your Committee have had evidence tending to show that the Acts have diminished venereal disease in the civil population in those parts of Great Britain where they have been in operation. In dealing with the statistics of mortality from syphilis it must be borne in mind that, as already stated, many deaths primarily due to syphilis are set down to other causes. All the subjected stations in Great Britain, save two, are in the second and fifth divisions of the Registrar General; the exceptions are Colchester, which is in the fourth, and Woolwich, which is in the first, or Metropolitan division. The variations in the number of deaths from syphilis in the second and fifth divisions were contrasted with the variations in the other divisions which were almost entirely, as in the case of the first and fourth, or altogether as in the case of all the others save the first and fourth, outside the region of the Acts. The second and fifth divisions for the three quinquennial periods, 1865-9, 1870-4, 1875-9, showed a reduction from first to last, of 14 per cent. in the deaths from syphilis in the civil population. The third, fourth, and sixth divisions immediately north of the second and fifth, showed over the same period an increase of 16 per cent.; proceeding still northward, the seventh and eleventh showed an increase of 37 per cent., while the most northern part showed an increase of 15 per cent. The Metropolitan division showed a moderate decrease of about 9 per cent. over the whole period. Your Committee do not attribute its exceptional position to the fact of its containing Woolwich, which, compared with the entire division, is too small to be an important factor: but your Committee are of opinion that the general figures show that the Acts have diminished mortality from syphilis among the civil population to a considerable distance around them. They have also received evidence showing that the number of cases of venereal disease presented for treatment from the civil population to practitioners in several subjected districts, has fallen off considerably, a circumstance which points to a general diminution of disease outside the army in subjected districts.

Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1592 *et seq.*; Anniss
3265 *et seq.*; 3631
et seq.
Ev. 1882 : Miller
9230 *et seq.*; 9604 *et seq.*; Jardine 9829 *et seq.*

CONSIDERATION OF EVIDENCE AS TO REDUCTION OF DISEASE IN GLASGOW.

Evidence was given showing a decrease in the number of admissions to the female Lock Hospital at Glasgow, and it was asserted that the system of police surveillance prevailing in that town had led to a considerable diminution of disease. Your Committee have observed that the administration of Glasgow aims mainly at the repression of public prostitution. It does not, like the Acts, provide any organization by which women who choose to lead a life of prostitution privately, and without attracting public notice, can be brought under supervision. It is therefore impossible in the case of a town circumstanced like Glasgow to infer from the returns of a public Lock Hospital what the extent of disease may be among women who court privacy, and therefore do not enter such institutions. Besides no satisfactory evidence was given as to the amount of disease amongst the male population, an element without which it is absolutely impossible to measure the real amount and intensity of venereal disease in any locality, or the success of any system for its diminution.

Ev. 1881 : Anniss
3484 *et seq.*
Ev. 1882 : Lowndes
12248 *et seq.*

STATE OF DISEASE AMONG PROSTITUTES IN SUBJECTED DISTRICTS.

It is alleged that disease has shown a tendency to increase among registered women, and that the cause of its increase is the diminished number of prostitutes in subjected stations. It is to be observed (1) That the actual number of women who contract and propagate the disease is admittedly diminished. (2) That though the cases are more numerous in proportion to the diminished number of prostitutes, the disease is milder in form, and is arrested before it has become virulent, and inflicted the injuries which result from neglected contagion. (3) That notwithstanding the increase in the number of admissions to hospital among a given number of registered women in a given period, venereal disease among soldiers has diminished. This proves that hygienic purposes are better served by the presence of a reduced number of prostitutes, liable to increased risks of the recurrence of disease in a mild form, but subject to careful

Ev. 1879 : Barr 1776
et seq. 1991; Myers
2625 *et seq.*
Ev. 1881 : Lane 2422,
2445, 2549 *et seq.*;
2554 *et seq.*; Barr
4729, 4739 *et seq.*

medical treatment, than by the presence of a large number of prostitutes in a chronic state of neglected disease.

The extent to which the Acts have diminished primary and constitutional or secondary syphilis in the subjected districts appears of itself, to your Committee, to establish the hygienic utility of the Acts. The diminution of gonorrhœa in the subjected districts attributable to the Acts in the same period is less considerable but substantial.

OPINION OF MEDICAL PROFESSION.

In connection with this part of the subject, your Committee cannot overlook the very general opinion of the medical profession, both in and outside of the subjected districts, who on hygienic grounds strongly advocate the maintenance of the Acts.

Your Committee are of opinion that the Acts have successfully served the two objects to which they were directed—the diminution of venereal disease, and the increased efficiency of the army. It is to be remembered that the Acts have had in reality but an inadequate trial. In the earlier years, from 1866 to 1869, they were not in full efficiency. The three following years were not a sufficiently long period to develop their full influence, and their utility thenceforward has been diminished, up to 1879, by the action of Lord Cardwell's order. The benefit conferred since 1866 is great, but it is only an earnest of what the Acts may be expected to do hereafter for the health and efficiency of the army.

SECOND BRANCH OF INQUIRY—CONSTITUTIONAL, MORAL, AND SOCIAL

Your Committee now proceed to deal with the second branch of their inquiry, namely, the operation of the Acts as regarded in their constitutional, moral, and social aspects, a subject involving considerations of great delicacy and difficulty.

OBJECTIONS (ON OTHER THAN HYGIENIC GROUNDS) TO THE ACTS.

The main objections raised against the Acts from these points of view may be stated as follows :—

I. That they involve the recognition and regulation of vice by the State, and are therefore an outrage upon public morality.

II. That they violate the first principles of constitutional law.

III. That, in practice, they tend to increase sexual vice, by creating an impression on the minds both of soldiers and civilians that it may be indulged with impunity.

IV. That they subject women to restraints and penalties from which men are free.

V. That under them virtuous and respectable women at the instance, and even on the mere caprice of the police, may be, and, as a matter of fact, are, brought before a magistrate, classed as prostitutes, and subjected to a painful and degrading examination.

VI. That they have increased what is called “clandestine prostitution.”

It will be convenient to discuss each of these objections under a separate head.

The two first objections to the Acts are objections of principle. The opponents urge that, whether hygienically successful or not, and whether well or ill administered, they violate principles of paramount moral and constitutional value. This argument has been pressed to such an extent, that a few witnesses have not hesitated to declare that the more successful the Acts may have proved from a sanitary point of view, the more objectionable they are from a moral point of view.

Obj. 1.—THAT THE ACTS INVOLVE IN THEORY THE RECOGNITION AND ENCOURAGEMENT OF VICE BY THE STATE.

It is said that they regulate prostitution, and offer it in return for obedience to the regulations of the State, a definite toleration. Your Committee have afforded the exponents of this view ample opportunity of explaining their opinions, and have endeavoured to learn the position which, in their judgment, the State, apart from these Acts, does maintain, and also the position which, according to them, the State ought to maintain in reference to the social evil. It is not denied that the State permits prostitution to exist. The prostitute is punishable if she carries on her trade in such a manner as to outrage public decency, or violate certain laws and regulations not directed against the habit of prostitution, pure and simple, but against the habit, under certain aggravating circumstances of disorder. Simple prostitution is at present, not connived at, but openly tolerated. Women known to be engaged in it are permitted to appear in public, notoriously with a view to plying their trade, provided they abstain from solicitation and indecent and disorderly conduct. If there be any law prohibitory of prostitution, pure and simple, it is a dead letter. As to the position which the State ought to take up, it has not been seriously argued that the total suppression of prostitution by the State is practically possible. Now it appears to your Committee that if the State tolerates this evil, it is under a certain obligation to mitigate, as far as possible, the grave injuries resulting from it. Further, if it is admitted that the State cannot suppress the evil, it is difficult to see how those who make this admission, and thus absolve the State from the obligation of suppression, can consistently deny the State the right to take effective measures for the purpose of minimising the injurious results of the evil. The Acts do not give prostitution more toleration than it enjoyed before their existence, or than it now enjoys, where they are not in force. It is not the Acts, but the administration of the ordinary law that gives it toleration. All the Acts have done is to insist that the toleration permitted by the institutions of the country shall be exercised with less detriment to public health.

It is alleged that the Acts involve in principle the encouragement of vice by offering safety to its indulgence. It has not, however, been seriously argued that the Acts were passed with this object. In a subsequent paragraph your Committee give their reasons for the belief that they have not, as a matter of fact, done so. If, then, it is admitted that their object was not to encourage vice, and if your Committee are right in the belief that as a matter of fact they do not operate in that direction, it seems to your Committee unreasonable to charge them with a violation of moral principle which was not intended in framing the system, nor produced in the course of its administration. The argument founded on the alleged encouragement of vice by the Acts is, in principle, available against any State institution or system devised to cure disease in the known prostitute, because such institution or system must diminish the chance of the infliction of disease on men who consort with her after her cure. If the State encourages vice by insisting on submission to examination and treatment, and by thus inducing men to believe they can sin with impunity, it would also encourage vice by offering the prostitute special facilities for cure, and inducements to avail herself of them. Some opponents of the Acts, conscious of the force of this view, object to the endowment of Lock hospitals by the State. They are however, willing that the disease should be treated in general hospitals side by side with other diseases. It is obvious that if the argument against enforced examination and cure, founded on the impunity it offers to sin, be valid, it is in principle available against any aid being given by the State for the treatment of unreclaimed prostitutes in common hospitals, as well as for the erection of separate hospitals, and not only against the grant of such aid by the State, but against its grant from the rates and from private individuals. Your Committee are of opinion that the objection to the system on the ground of the alleged encouragement or facilities given to vice involves fundamentally the opinion, which however the opponents of the Acts strenuously reject, that prostitutes who have no intention of leaving their calling should not be provided with the means of cure, lest their freedom from disease should encourage men to associate with them.

It has been usual for the opponents of the system to assume that the Acts are analogous to certain continental methods of dealing with prostitution,

which avowedly offer facilities for vice. It seems to your Committee that the contrast between the Acts and the notorious features of certain continental systems affords strong proof that the former violate no principle of morality. The English statutes make an attempt at reclamation by moral and religious agencies an essential part of every attempt to check the evils of prostitution. The foreign systems tend to confine public women in brothels, where every good influence is avowedly excluded. The insistence on religious and moral influences make the system in principle an ally and not an enemy of religion and morality. Whether they practically work in this direction is a question of fact hereafter to be considered. But your Committee are of opinion that so far as the objection of principle is concerned, it is not well founded.

Obj. 2.—THAT THE ACTS VIOLATE CONSTITUTIONAL PRINCIPLES.

It is also alleged that the Acts violate constitutional rights by the authority they confer over the person of the prostitute. Your Committee have found nothing in the arguments brought forward in support of this view which is not in principle equally cogent against other enactments which have been passed for the purpose of diminishing disease in the community by insisting on its prevention or cure in the individual. The State insists on vaccination, and on the isolation and treatment of persons suffering from certain infectious diseases. In doing so, the State assumes a certain authority over the person of the individual for the preservation of the general health. It follows precisely the same principle in asserting its right to prevent the spread of venereal disease. It is said that the means used by the State for this object, namely, the compulsory examination of the prostitute, makes the interference of the State unconstitutional. Your Committee reject this view. The prostitute, of her own free will, makes her person a source of danger, not only to the men who consort with her, but to innocent persons. She cannot justly complain if she is compelled to submit to examination and treatment which her own deliberate act has rendered necessary for the good of the community. If it were found, as a matter of fact, that her examination and treatment had the effect of confirming her in evil, it might well be argued that the State had no right to lessen the chances of moral reclamation for the purpose of preventing physical injury. Your Committee, in subsequent paragraphs, give reasons for their belief that no such effect is produced by the system, and they are of opinion that the authority assumed by the State is not unconstitutional. The prostitute, in order to prevent the spread of a dangerous disease, is compelled to submit to measures which are not in themselves indecent, and which virtuous women often undergo voluntarily. The examination is not in itself, and apart from the causes which necessitate it, a dishonour, and the compulsion to which the prostitute has to submit, is the result of her own misconduct.

Obj. 3.—THAT THE ACTS, IN PRACTICE, INCREASE VICE BY MAKING IT SAFE.

As to the objection that these Acts by making vice safe practically operate so as to increase immorality, your Committee from the very nature of the question feel that it is one with which it is difficult to deal. It is not easy to diagnose the various motives which impel or restrain different men to or from vicious sexual indulgence, and it is probable that these motives vary considerably according to the age, disposition, and circumstances of each individual. But the evidence which your Committee have received on the subject, as well as the inherent probabilities of the case, lead to the conclusion that, as a rule, men who indulge in irregular sexual intercourse, especially the younger and more reckless among them, gratify their vicious passions without the slightest regard to any sanitary consequence, and that the fear of disease is absolutely no check upon the gratification of what is often nothing more than a strong animal instinct. Your Committee therefore think that in this respect too the opponents of the Acts have failed to make out their case. It is worthy of observation that this objection, founded as it is on the supposed tendency of the Acts to secure immunity from disease, is urged by the very persons who contend that they have, from a sanitary point of view, proved a complete failure.

Ev. 1881 : Wilkinson
5041, 5056 *et seq.*
5064 : Reed 6303 ;
Macnamara 6489 *et*
seq.

Ev. 1881 : Macnamara
6495 *et seq.* ; Lee
1232.
Ev. 1882 : Hegarty
11070 *et seq.* ;
O'Reilly 11359 *et seq.* ;
11402 *et seq.*

Ev. 1881 : Krause
8464 ; Shaen 7794 *et*
seq.
Ev. 1882 : 4489 *et*
seq.

Ev. 1881 : Wilkinson 5146 *et seq.* ; Grant
5233 *et seq.* ; Reed 6222 *et seq.* ; 6311 *et*
seq. ; Macnamara 6575,
Ev. 1882 : Miller 9669 *et seq.* ; Curtis 11242
et seq.

Obj. 4.—THAT THE ACTS AFFECT UNFAIRLY THE FEMALE SEX.

The fourth objection may be quickly disposed of. The Acts are directed not against women, but against prostitutes, *i.e.*, against a class who, as stated in the Report of the Royal Commission (paragraph 60), “commit the sin of fornication as a matter of gain,” and it may be added, in the deliberate exercise of their calling, and who are specially liable to contract and propagate disease in the exercise of that calling. Among the male part of the population no corresponding class exists, and it is difficult to see to what men such legislation could be applied. To extend it to the whole male population of the country or of any particular district would be almost as absurd as to extend it to the whole female population, while the medical examination of soldiers, if thought desirable from a sanitary point of view, might be, and in certain cases is, carried out as a matter of military regulation without the need for any actual legislation. It may be observed, in passing, that since the cancelling of Lord Cardwell’s Order, already referred to, there is not the same inducement to soldiers to conceal venereal disease of any kind.

Ev. 1881 : Shaen
7373 *et seq.*

Ev. 1881 : Lawson
1912 ; Rep. Royal
Commission 1871,
p. 60.

Obj. 5.—THAT VIRTUOUS WOMEN MAY BE AND ARE BROUGHT UNDER THIS OPERATION.

The fifth objection to the Act is of the gravest kind, and if it could be sustained would be, in the opinion of your Committee, fatal to their maintenance. They have, therefore, thought it their duty to spare no labour in probing it to the utmost.

Before proceeding further with this branch of the inquiry, your Committee would call special attention to the fact that in the course of 16 years not a single case has been brought before your Committee in which any woman alleged to have been wrongfully brought under the operation of the Acts has brought an action or taken legal proceedings against the police authorities in respect of any act done by them under the Contagious Diseases Acts. Considering the large funds at the disposal of the various associations for the repeal of the Acts—the zeal and activity with which their operations have been carried on, and the opportunities for the exposure of the alleged vices of the system, which such proceedings, even if unsuccessful, would afford, your Committee cannot but regard this fact as a significant testimony to the conduct of the police. The explanation given by Mr. Shaen in his evidence, that under the 42nd section of the Act of 1866, the defendant to such an action “might plead generally that the act complained of was done in pursuance or execution, or intended pursuance or execution of the Acts, and give the Act and the special matter in evidence at any trial to be had thereupon,” seems to your Committee singularly insufficient. It must be obvious to most persons acquainted with legal procedure that such a plea would in no way protect any person acting under the Acts from the consequences of such misconduct as has been imputed to the police.

Ev. 1881 : Shaen
7072-4.
Ev. 1882 : Banting
8373 *et seq.*

Ev. 1881 : Shaen
6820, 7137 *et seq.*

Various cases, including the case of Caroline Wybrow, have, however, been brought before your Committee in which it was alleged that an attempt had been made by the police charged with the administration of the Acts improperly to bring women under their operation. Many of these cases were defended by the agents of the societies for the repeal of the Act, and in some cases such defences were successful. Considering, however, the number of years during which the Acts have been in operation, your Committee cannot but think that, especially of late years, these cases have been very rare, while the evidence by which it has been sought to substantiate them, has been anything but satisfactory.

Ev. 1881 : Shaen
6809 *et seq.* ; 6843
et seq. ; 6910 *et seq.* ;
6941 *et seq.* ;
6964 *et seq.* 7038 ;
App. No. 18.
Ev. 1882 : Wheeler
1334 *et seq.* ; 1935 *et seq.* 2005.
Ev. 1881 : Barr
4837.
Ev. 1882 : Wenham
9034 *et seq.* ; Aniss
10603 *et seq.* ; 10691
et seq.

In all these cases, except the Dover case, hereafter referred to, the evidence brought forward to inculcate the police was purely hearsay evidence, or did not admit of being tested by cross-examination, and was therefore open to all the objections which apply to such evidence. Great stress was laid on the case of Caroline Wybrow, which occurred in the beginning of 1875. In this instance a careful consideration of the entire case has led your Committee to the conclusion that although certain irregularities were proved to have occurred, neither the medical authorities nor the police are open to serious censure. Your Committee feel bound to observe that the complaints made by the girl herself

Ev. 1882 : Wheeler
1334 *et seq.* ; Jardine
9745 *et seq.* ; Miss
Webb 10067 *et seq.*
App. Nos. 5 and 6.

of her treatment were not made for several months after the occurrence to which they related, and that her most important statements were directly contradicted by reliable witnesses.

On the whole, therefore, your Committee are not satisfied that in a single case the action of the police has been marked by the carelessness and misconduct somewhat recklessly attributed to them. Even where the summonses have been dismissed by the magistrates the cases appear to have warranted reasonable suspicion, or to have been surrounded by doubt, the benefit of which was naturally given to the women summoned. On the other hand, many of the most strenuous opponents of the system have testified to the great care and discretion with which the police have acted. In a recent case, however, alluded to as the Dover case, which was dismissed by the borough justices without hearing the defence, the charges brought against the police (who it is only fair to state, were not professionally represented before the magistrates) were so grave and specific that your Committee felt it to be their duty to sift the case thoroughly, not with a view of reviewing or contesting the decision of the justices, but in order to see whether the police acted with reasonable discretion. For this purpose they adopted the only course by which such an investigation could be properly carried out, and called before themselves, not only those witnesses who were examined before the magistrates, but several other witnesses who were in a position to throw light upon the case. The evidence of these witnesses (who were examined on oath) occupied more than three whole days, and will be found in the printed evidence. Your Committee think it unnecessary to make any comment on this evidence, except to say that they think that the conduct of the police charged with the administration of the Acts was not open to censure.

In connection with this part of the subject, it should be borne in mind that one of the charges brought against the Acts is, that they are administered with so much laxity that almost any prostitute who chooses can evade their operation. It is hardly necessary to point out that this objection, which will be hereafter considered, is, on the face of it, scarcely consistent with the theory, that they have introduced a system of espionage fatal to personal liberty, or even that they have been carried out with undue severity.

Your Committee therefore are of opinion that the charges of misconduct brought against the police have broken down, and they desire to record their concurrence in the opinion unanimously expressed by the Royal Commission (para. 23 of the Report) "That the police are not chargeable with any abuse of their authority, and that they have hitherto discharged a novel and difficult duty with moderation and caution."

Obj. 6.—THAT THE ACTS HAVE INCREASED CLANDESTINE PROSTITUTION.

It is charged that the Acts have increased clandestine prostitution in the subjected districts. This allegation is disproved, in the opinion of your Committee, by the evidence, not only of trustworthy officials, experienced in the condition of those places, but also by that of persons unconnected with the administration of the system who have watched closely its effect. The evidence as to Aldershot, the largest military centre, showed that when the Acts first came into operation, clandestine prostitution was common in its neighbourhood, and that since then, both in the opinion of the residents, and in that of the experienced physician in charge of the Lock Hospital, it has largely decreased. In Plymouth, Devonport, Woolwich, Deal, Cork, and other districts, which may be regarded as typical subjected stations, it has been proved to your Committee that a similar decrease has taken place, and a consideration of the scope of the Acts show that their general tendency is to diminish clandestine, as well as open, prostitution. Your Committee wish to call special attention to the evidence on this subject as to Cork, one of the Irish subjected stations. A general assertion of the increase of clandestine prostitution amongst a class of girls of respectable position in that district was made by one of the witnesses, who founded his opinion on, amongst other things, the alleged admission of members of the constabulary engaged in administering the Act in Cork. It was met in the first place by denials from each of the constables so employed that he had made such an admission; in the second place, by clear testimony that clandestine prostitution had not increased, given by clergymen intimately acquainted with the condition of the town, and

Ev. 1881 : Krause 8518.
Ev. 1882 : Anniss 10672 *et seq.*; 10692 *et seq.*; Rimbault 3312 *et seq.*;
Wreford 281.
Lynn 450, 510;
Coser 1047 *et seq.*;
Bruton 745; Kingston 2646 *et seq.*
Ev. 1881 : Tuffield 4316, 4344, 4593 *et seq.*; Stigant 5929-30;
Pittuck 6027 *et seq.*
Ev. 1882 : Luscombe 10240 *et seq.*;
O'Reilly 11379 *et seq.*

Ev. (1882) 6279 *et seq.*; 8507 *et seq.*;
9212 *et seq.*

Ev. 1881 : Shaen 7271 *et seq.*; Krause 8224;
8513 *et seq.*;
Ev. 1882 : Wreford 282; Rimbault 3217 *et seq.*; 3370 *et seq.*;
Kingston 2554.

Ev. 1879 : Barr 1573,
1597, 1599, 1624.

Ev. 1881 : Anniss 3125 *et seq.*; 3507 *et seq.*; 3863 *et seq.*;
Tuffield 4341 *et seq.*;
Pittuck 5968, 6013 *et seq.*

Ev. 1882 : App. 28.

and by the surgeon of the Lock Hospital, who had special opportunities for knowing the real state of things; and, thirdly, by the fact that illegitimate births, which are an ordinary result of extensive clandestine prostitution, had become far fewer than in former times, and that attempts to procure abortion, an equally clear index of this form of vice, were quite exceptional. The deterrent influence of the Acts tends to restrain persons who are not committed to a life of prostitution, public or clandestine, from entering on it, and exposing themselves to the supervision of the police. Women are thus deterred, or if not deterred, rescued at an early stage of vice from that more private kind of prostitution, which they resort to before going regularly on the streets. In this way the Acts of necessity cut off one great source of clandestine prostitution. Again, the police diminish the tendency to clandestine prostitution by seeking out and warning women whom they find likely to enter such a career, and by giving information to their relatives, a subject which will be hereafter more fully considered. Of course, the desire to escape registration will lead prostitutes who consort with the richer classes of men to practice increased secrecy, in order to escape the notice of the police. There is no doubt that some women who in the subjected districts before the Acts would have practised prostitution openly, now endeavour, and in comparatively few cases with success, to carry on their trade in private. But your Committee are of opinion that owing to the vigilant administration of the police, this does not take place to any great extent, and that on the whole the deterrent effect of the Acts, and their judicious administration have diminished the number of clandestine, as well as public prostitutes.

The contention in a former paragraph that the diminution in the number of prostitutes caused by the Acts has increased disease amongst registered women, virtually admits that the system has not had the effect of increasing clandestine prostitution to any considerable extent. If, as is alleged, clandestine prostitution grows in subjected districts as open prostitution diminishes, the increase in the amount of disease among registered women cannot proceed from the cause to which it is sometimes ascribed, namely, the diminished number of women consorting with the soldiers.

ADVANTAGES (OTHER THAN HYGIENIC) CONFERRED BY THE ACTS.

On the other hand, the advocates of the Acts claim for them that they have,—

- I. Diminished prostitution in subjected districts.
- II. Almost entirely suppressed juvenile prostitution.
- III. Rescued fallen women from the frightful state of filth and disease in which they had previously lived, and thus placed them under conditions in which they for the first time become amenable to humanizing and reforming influences.
- IV. Contributed to promote public order and decency in the districts in which they are in force.

DIMINUTION OF PROSTITUTION IN SUBJECTED DISTRICTS.

(I.) There can be no doubt that in the subjected districts the number both of prostitutes and brothels has, since the Acts, largely decreased. On this point your Committee would refer to the evidence given by the Rev. Prebendary Wilkinson, by Mr. W. Luscombe, and Inspector Annis as to Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse; by the Rev. H. Reid, the Rev. T. O'Reilly, the Rev. Canon Hegarty, and Mr. Curtis as to Cork; by the Rev. E. P. Grant as to Portsmouth; by the Rev. T. Tuffield as to Woolwich, by Mr. Adam Stigent as to Chatham, and by Mr. Pittcock as to Deal, as well as to the returns published under Captain Harris's direction. Indeed this diminution has been admitted by the opponents of the Acts, though they attribute it to other causes. But without pushing the argument *post hoc ergo propter hoc* too far, your Committee feel that they are justified not only by a comparison between the condition of the subjected districts before and after the Acts, but by comparison between the present condition of these districts and that of other large towns in setting down a main portion of these good effects to the credit of the Acts.

The various witnesses who have been examined on behalf of the Acts account for this diminution in three ways :

Ev. 1882 : Miller 9363
et seq.; Annis 10933;
Hegarty 11015, 11018
et seq.; Curtis 11226
et seq.

Ev. 1881 : 1881, 1882.

Ev. 1882 : Lynn 463;
Wreford 21 et seq.;
70, 71, 163, 202;
Brutton 674.

(1.) By the deterrent effect of the Acts in preventing many women especially young girls on the border-land, as it has been called between levity and immorality, from embarking in a career of vice. This question was partially discussed in the paragraphs dealing with clandestine prostitution, and will be further considered when the question of the decrease of juvenile prostitution is discussed.

(2.) By the excellent spiritual and moral influences brought to bear on the women while in hospital, and the successful efforts made by the superintendents and chaplains of these hospitals to place them in the way of obtaining a decent and respectable livelihood after their discharge.

(3.) By the intimate knowledge which the police charged with the administration of the Acts obtain, both of the houses of ill-fame in their districts, and of the inmates of such houses, and the consequent opportunities which they have of suppressing the one, and of tracing, and, in many cases, reclaiming the other.

Your Committee think that all these three agencies have been proved to be instrumental in producing the beneficial results above referred to.

1. *Diminution of Prostitution by Deterrent Effect of Acts.*—That the Acts should exercise a deterrent effect upon women, a point strongly insisted upon by every witness called in defence of the system, seems almost self-evident. The point was virtually admitted by some of the witnesses on the other side, who spoke of prostitutes as removing from the subjected to the unsubjected districts for the purpose of escaping the yoke of the police. Indeed, it would seem that the more irksome that yoke was, the stronger would be the deterrent influences of the Acts.

Ev. 1881 : Anniss 9277 *et seq.* ; Grant 5210 ; Stigant 5470, 5732 ; Pittcock 6925 ;
Ev. 1882 : Brutton 680 *et seq.* ; Rimbault
3184, 3359 *et seq.* ; Miller 9368 ; O'Reilly
11373 *et seq.*

Ev. 1881 : Routh 59.
Ev. 1882 : Rimbault 3133, 3186 *et seq.*

Ev. 1879 : Barr 1334
et seq.
Ev. 1881 : Reed
passim ; Grant 5198
et seq. ; Pittcock 5995 ;
Reed 6130.
Ev. 1882 : Baxendale
8793 *et seq.* ; Miller
9262 *et seq.* 9324 ;
Miss Webb 10100 *et
seq.* ; Luscombe 10373
et seq. ; Anniss 10820
et seq. ; O'Reilly
11259 ; Seton Karr
passim ; App. No. 25.

2. *By Spiritual Influences brought to bear on Women in Hospital.*—Your Committee are satisfied on the evidence placed before them that the moral and religious influences brought to bear in the certified hospitals are largely productive of reclamation. Some witnesses spoke of the registered women who became patients as altogether hardened and unwilling to submit to good influences. The Rev. Flavel Cook, Chaplain of the London Lock Hospital, is of this opinion. But his views were controverted by Mr. Seton Karr, Vice-chairman of the Hospital, who was able to point to a large number of registered women, patients in the institution, who were reclaimed through its agency. Your Committee desire to call special attention to the statements on this subject of Miss Webb, the Lady Superintendent of the Chatham Lock Hospital, and to the numerous testimonies which she produced as to the good effects of hospital detention upon the women under her charge, and the success of her efforts to bring them back to a virtuous and respectable life.

It has been said that the beneficial results above referred to are only the indirect consequences of the Acts. This argument is disposed of by the 12th section of the Act of 1866, and as a large portion of the women reclaimed would, but for the system created by the Acts, never have been subjected to the influences in question, it is only fair to credit that system with these results. On the other hand, it is contended that the examination hardens the prostitute in vice and shamelessness. The evidence given in this direction has been, in the opinion of your Committee, overborne in the first place by the evidence of opinions to the contrary held not only by respectable officials connected with the administration of the Acts, but also by clergymen and other benevolent persons who have watched the operation of the system and utilised it for reclamation. Again, the number of reclamations which take place among women who have been placed on the register is, in itself, a proof that the examination system has not the deteriorating effect attributed to it. In connection with this subject, it is to be borne in mind that the examination is conducted with a scrupulous decency, and that when disease is discovered, its cure is accompanied by moral and religious efforts to effect conversion. These facts are calculated not to harden the registered women, but to assure them that the State is still hopeful and desirous of their return to a decent life.

Attention

Ev. 1879 : Barr 1512
et seq. 1797.
Ev. 1881 : Anniss
3163, 3172 *et seq.* 3497,
3850 *et seq.* ; Tuffield
4303 *et seq.* ;
Wilkinson 4885 *et seq.*
Grant 5195 *et seq.* ;
Stigant 5497 *et seq.* ;
Pittcock 5986 *et seq.* ;
Reed 6130 *et seq.* ;
6167 *et seq.* ; 6227.
Ev. 1882 : Baxendale
8711 *et seq.* ; Miller
9328 ; Miss Webb
10103 *et seq.* ; 10130,
10157 *et seq.* ; Anniss
10067 *et seq.* ;
Hegarty 10006 ;
Curtis 11304 *et seq.* ;
O'Reilly 11359 *et seq.* ;
Annis 11592 ; Seton
Karr 12569 *et seq.*

Attention was called to the fact that some women remain on the register up to a more advanced age than formerly. This is attributable, not to the so-called hardening effect of the Acts, which have proved powerful for purposes of reclamation, but to the improved health of the women and their freedom from neglected disease, which in former times cut short not only the career, but the life of the prostitute at an early age.

3. *By the opportunities they afford the Police charged with the Administration of them to suppress Brothels, and to trace and reclaim Women found in them.*—Your Committee cannot lay sufficient stress on the means which these Acts afford the police charged with their administration for tracking out the keepers of brothels, and for following and rescuing the unhappy women who have been enticed into them, and who, there is too much reason to believe, are often detained in them against their will. Such a practice (which Mr. Lowndes, a surgeon of large experience of Liverpool, believes to be very common) could hardly be carried on in the subjected districts, where the police know every brothel and inmate of a brothel in the place. The result is that to smuggle away girls into houses of ill-fame, and immure them there against their will, becomes practically impossible. Indeed, it is a very general practice in these districts for the parents of girls who have been decoyed, or have run away from home, to apply to the police charged with administering the Acts for information respecting their missing daughters, and when this is done, only a very few hours usually elapse before the girl is found and restored to her relatives. Several instances of this kind were mentioned to your Committee by Inspector Anniss and other witnesses.

In the same way, these police being, from their occupation and duties, necessarily made acquainted with the brothels in their district, are enabled to use the machinery of the law and other agencies for the purpose of suppressing them. Inspector Anniss has, in his evidence, detailed the various ways in which this has been effected in Plymouth and the adjoining district, and the Rev. H. Reed and the Rev. Canon Hegarty have admitted, in the fullest manner, the assistance which they obtained from the Cork police charged with the administration of the Acts in a crusade which they some years ago instituted against these houses. It is no answer to this contention to say that the Acts give the police no power to suppress or even to enter a brothel as such. The 36th section of the Act of 1866 subjects every person inducing or suffering a prostitute whom he has reasonable cause to believe diseased to resort to his house for the purpose of prostitution to very severe penalties, the enforcement of which rests practically with the police. The knowledge that they possess this weapon, as well as the opportunities which they have of watching and checking such nefarious traffic, practically place the brothel keepers in the subjected districts in the power of the police to an extent unknown in other localities.

II. DIMINUTION OF JUVENILE PROSTITUTION.

The returns of the department of the metropolitan police, which administers the Acts, have shown since the introduction of the system a continuous and great decrease in the number of juvenile prostitutes in the subjected districts. This evidence is borne out by the testimony of persons well acquainted with the condition of many of those places. As juvenile prostitution is the principal source by which the supply of fallen women is kept up, it is evident that the Acts, in diminishing the number of youthful prostitutes, are operating effectually to diminish the number of adult women abandoned to an evil life. Many cases were detailed to your Committee in which young girls who were either on the point of falling, or had already fallen, were rescued by the intervention of the metropolitan police, and restored to their families. But cases of this kind are few in comparison with the numerous class in which the deterrent influence of the Acts frightens young girls from vice. It is to be remarked that while a constant decrease in juvenile prostitution has gone on in the subjected districts, the Committee of the House of Lords appointed to consider the subject and other kindred topics in 1881, states in its Report, dated 10 July 1882, that "juvenile prostitution, from an almost incredible early age, exists to an appalling extent in England generally, and especially in London." Their Lordships attribute its prevalence mainly to certain specified causes. Every one of these causes has been proved to your Committee to be vigorously and effectively counteracted by the administration of the Contagious Diseases

Ev. 1881 : Stigant 5520, 5533.
Ev. 1882 : Miller 9358 ; Miss Webb 10198 *et seq.*, 10215 *et seq.*

Ev. 1881 : Stigant 5506.

Ev. 1882 : Lowndes 13301 ; Miller 9313.
Ev. 1881 : Anniss 3199 *et seq.*

Ev. 1881 : Anniss 3287, 3193 *et seq.* ; Grant 5207, 5380 ; Pittcock 5088.
Ev. 1882 : Anniss 10367 ; Luscombe 10267 ; Hegarty 11050.

Ev. 1882 : Anniss 10808.
Ev. 1881 : Reed 6219 *et seq.*
Ev. 1882 : Hegarty 11006.

Ev. 1881 : Stigant 5880 ; Pittcock 6115.
Ev. 1882 : Anniss 10785, 10844.

Ev. 1879 : Barr 1360 *et seq.*, 1652 *et seq.*, 1796.
Ev. 1881 : Anniss 3162, 3172 *et seq.*, 3244 *et seq.*, 3850, *et seq.* ; Taffield 4335 *et seq.* ; Wilkinson 4880 *et seq.*, 5072 ; Grant 5214 *et seq.* ; Stigant 5477 ; Reed 6413 ; Miller 9247 *et seq.* ; 9313 *et seq.*, 9320, 9366, *et seq.*, 10130 ; Luscombe 10286 ; Hegarty 1102 *et seq.* ; O'Reilly 11359.

Ev. 1879: Barr 1652 *et seq.*
 Ev. 1881: Anniss 3163, 3257, 3297, 3091 *et seq.*;
 Wilkinson 4888 *et seq.*;
 Stigant 5507 *et seq.*;
 Reed 6428 *et seq.*
 Ev. 1882: Cosser 437;
 Miller 9292 *et seq.*;
 9363, 9372 *et seq.*;
 Miss Webb 10130 *et seq.*;
 Luscombe 10262 *et seq.*;
 Hegarty 10983 *et seq.*;
 10991, 11129 *et seq.*;
 O'Reilly 11333 *et seq.*

Acts, so that the alleged reduction of juvenile prostitution in the subjected districts, is borne out by the fact that the influences stated by the Committee of the House of Lords to be its principal source are deprived of much of their strength, where the administration of the Acts is brought to bear against them.

The causes referred to are:—

1. The want of parental control. This is remedied by the information which the police give parents as to the dangers of their daughters, and by the authority which the police exert for the reclamation of young girls.

2. Residence in brothels. As already shown, it has been proved to your Committee that the police exert their power with excellent effect to prevent brothel keepers from harbouring young girls.

3. The example and encouragement given by girls slightly older. The deterrent influence of the system acts effectually against the temptation.

4. The state of the streets "in which little girls are allowed to run about and become accustomed to the sight of open profligacy." Your Committee find that the Acts have much improved the condition of the streets, and repressed public disorder and indecency among fallen women, thus removing much of the bad example which was formerly to be seen in subjected districts.

III.—IMPROVEMENT IN PHYSICAL CONDITION OF WOMEN.

Upon the third point raised by the advocates of the system, there seems scarcely room for serious doubt. Before the passing of the Acts women of this

Ev. 1879: Barr 1355 *et seq.*
 Ev. 1881: Lane 2443; Anniss 3253; Tuffield 4305, 4319; Stigant 5533; Macenmara 6488.
 Ev. 1882: Baxendale 8337 *et seq.*;
 8963 *et seq.*;
 Miller 9250 *et seq.*;
 9438 *et seq.*;
 9628;
 Curtis 11192 *et seq.*;
 11256 *et seq.*;
 11265
et seq.;
 O'Reilly 11390 *et seq.*;
 Luscombe 10375 *et seq.*

Ev. 1882: Miller 9327 *et seq.*;
 Anniss 10946 *et seq.*;
 Curtis 11261; Hegarty 11170 *et seq.*;
 O'Reilly 11318.

class were sunk in a state of disease and misery, which baffles description. They are represented as living "like wild beasts," in woods and in drains, without shelter, and almost without clothing, and without the slightest regard to, or conception of, ordinary decency. To speak of persons in such a bodily plight as capable of moral reclamation would seem little short of an absurdity; and it is clear that, so far as the Acts have tended to improve the physical state of fallen women, (and of this fact your Committee have had abundant proofs) they must of necessity have helped to place them under conditions in which their moral reclamation becomes, for the first time, possible.

IV.—PROMOTION OF PUBLIC ORDER AND DECENCY.

That the subjected districts have since the passing of the Acts greatly improved in point of outward order and decency, is denied by very few even of the opponents of the Acts.

Ev. 1881: Tuffield 4344; Wilkinson 4867;
 Grant 5191 *et seq.*;
 Pittock 6972 *et seq.*
 Ev. 1882: Brutton 767; Cosser 835; Rimbault 3341;
 Luscombe 10262;
 Hegarty 11027;
 Curtis 11253;
 O'Reilly 11333.

STRONG FEELING IN FAVOUR OF THE ACTS IN THE SUBJECTED STATIONS.

It is possibly to this fact that the steady decline of the popular agitation against the system in these districts, as its operation came to be better known and understood, is to be attributed. Your Committee cannot doubt that the great majority of the more intelligent and respectable classes in these districts would be strongly opposed to the repeal of the Acts, a circumstance to which, in their judgment, sufficient importance has not yet been attached. Indeed, it may be stated generally that the strength of the opposition to them in each locality is proportioned to its distance from the places where they are in operation.

The suggestion that the Acts are approved in the subjected districts on account of the pecuniary advantages derived from them, seems to your Committee as unfounded as it is injurious.

IMPERFECT ACQUAINTANCE OF MANY WITNESSES AGAINST THE ACTS WITH THE SUBJECTED DISTRICTS.

Your Committee also feel bound to observe that a very large proportion of the witnesses called by the opponents of the Acts, admitted that they had never visited these places, or that they were very imperfectly acquainted with the administration of the Acts, and with the management of the certified hospitals.

Ev. 1881: Nevins 2984; Routh 150; Drysdale 539; Shaen 7190, 7206 *et seq.*;
 7212 *et seq.*
 Ev. 1882: Gledstone 4590 *et seq.*;
 Osborn 4832; Gillett 5047; Stevenson 5149 *et seq.*;
 Trestrail 5202 *et seq.*;
 Cheeseman 5262; Chew 5228; Mrs. Butler 5400; Ferguson 5691 *et seq.*;
 Ward 5809; Cooper 4204.

The

CONSIDERATION OF THE SUGGESTION THAT THE BENEFITS CONFERRED
BY THE ACTS MIGHT BE OBTAINED BY OTHER MEANS.

Several witnesses, while admitting that the improvement above referred to had taken place in these districts, maintained that the same results might be, and even were, obtained in other places by the vigorous enforcement of ordinary police regulations. The case of Glasgow, already referred to, was especially relied upon as showing that without the exceptional legislation of the Acts prostitution might be greatly diminished, and order and decency established in a large town simply by means of stringent police regulations vigorously enforced by the local authorities. But assuming all these assertions to be true, your Committee doubt whether the rigid police interference, by which it is stated that such good results have been obtained in Glasgow (which, it may be remarked, is not a great military station), would be tolerated in the large towns of England or Ireland. Indeed the social conditions of the great centres of population in the United Kingdom vary so much that it would be unsafe to predict that local regulations for the suppression of vice which have proved effective in one town would be equally successful in another. With regard to the assertion that the gradual improvement in general morality may safely be trusted to lessen and exterminate this great social evil, your Committee would only refer to the evidence of Mr. Macnamara, of Dublin, and Mr. Lowndes, of Liverpool, as to the prevalence of vice and disease in those cities at the present moment.

Ev. 1881 : M'Call
7395 *et seq.*

Ev. 1882 : Bunting
8415.

Ev. 1881 : Macnamara
6140, 6474 *et seq.*
Ev. 1882 : Lowndes
12169 *et seq.*, 12191 ;
Curtis 11263 *et seq.*

RECOMMENDATIONS.

Your Committee having thus reviewed the various arguments which have been urged against and for the Acts, and dissected the evidence by which those arguments have been supported, now proceed to consider the several questions specially referred to them, viz., whether the Acts should be repealed, extended or maintained, and if so, with any and what amendments.

I.—SHOULD THE ACTS BE REPEALED ?

Before dealing with this question, your Committee would draw attention to a passage in the Report of the Royal Commission, in which, after attributing to the Acts most of the good results which, in the opinion of your Committee, may be traced to them, they say, in paragraph 43, "If such results, have been attained, either wholly or partially, through the operation of the Acts, those who demand their absolute repeal are bound to show that they have produced evils to counterbalance the good which, after all reasonable deductions have been made, may be fairly attributed to them." Your Committee desire emphatically to endorse this opinion.

But, apart from this consideration, it is most important that Parliament and the country should clearly understand what the simple and absolute repeal of the Acts, including the abolition of police surveillance and of State-aided Lock Hospitals, would mean in districts where they have been in operation for 13 years and more,—

It would mean—

(a.) Full license for venereal disease of all kinds, to disseminate itself unchecked either by police control or by hospital treatment.

(b.) A serious diminution in the effective strength of our Army and Navy, which would be especially felt in the event of their services being suddenly called into requisition.

(c.) The relegation of numbers of these unhappy women to the state of hopeless misery, squalor, and disease, in which they lived before the system was introduced.

(d.) The letting loose of increased crowds of abandoned and diseased women and girls of all ages upon streets and thoroughfares swarming with soldiers and sailors, with little or no practical check or control over their behaviour.

It is scarcely surprising that such a prospect should excite feelings of dismay in the minds of the more intelligent and thoughtful inhabitants of subjected districts.

Your Committee are aware that it is urged by the opponents of the system that if the Acts were repealed Lock Hospitals would spring up in the subjected districts, supported by voluntary contributions, which, it is assumed, would then flow in in sufficient abundance to take the place of State aid. Your Committee believe this prediction to be perfectly illusory. The reluctance of the public to subscribe to hospitals for the cure of venereal diseases is well known, and has been abundantly illustrated in the course of this inquiry. Your Committee can place no reliance on a bare assertion which is contradicted by past experience.

The other argument that the last 12 or 14 years have produced such a change for the better in the moral and sanitary condition of the subjected districts that they have ceased to stand in need of exceptional legislation, is directly opposed to the whole gist of the arguments directed against the Acts.

For these reasons your Committee cannot recommend the repeal of the Acts.

II.—SHOULD THE ACTS BE EXTENDED?

The hygienic and other benefits conferred by the Acts in their present narrow application appear to your Committee to warrant the belief that if extended to the United Kingdom generally they would become still more effective for the diminution of venereal disease, and for other beneficial purposes. Diseased persons coming from unsubjected to subjected districts interfere with the efficiency of the Acts in the latter. If the system were generally applied, this element of weakness would be diminished, and the whole country would be served to a greater extent than the best administered subjected district can be at this moment. It would be unreasonable to predict the extirpation of venereal diseases, because they would continue to be imported from foreign countries, or to elude in a certain number of cases the vigilance of the administration. Allowance being made for these elements of danger, your Committee are of opinion that if practical results were alone to be considered, the Acts might be extended with excellent effect. But the results of the Acts are not the only questions which demand the attention of the Legislature. However intrinsically useful any system may be, it is often unwise hastily to press its extension while any considerable body of opinion, even though that of a minority, condemns it. There is no doubt that, although the Acts are, on the whole, approved of in the subjected districts, large numbers of persons in various parts of the country whose convictions are entitled to respect, object to them. Many of the opponents rest their hostility on religious grounds. This is especially observable with regard to several important Nonconformist bodies, which have protested in their corporate, or *quasi*-corporate capacity, against the system. It is true that to a large extent the agitation against the Acts appears to your Committee to have arisen and been promoted among classes and persons who have had no opportunity of seeing their practical working, and who have mistaken the objects at which the system aims. But making allowance for this, your Committee cannot, having regard to the character, rather than to the extent, of opinion hostile to the Acts, recommend their extension.

It has been argued that a recommendation of repeal ought, logically, to be the consequence of a refusal to recommend extension. Your Committee cannot accept this view. The ground on which your Committee decline to recommend extension is that the public opinion of a part of the community, which it would be unwise and unjust to neglect, is unprepared for such a step. But this does not apply to the districts where the system is in operation. There the Acts are, on the whole, approved of, and their repeal would be a subject of regret. Besides, while it seems to your Committee to be the duty of Parliament to abstain from any step calculated to wound the conscientious religious convictions of any considerable body of people, it would be unfair to soldiers and sailors, and unwise from the point of view of the efficiency of the service to abolish a system which in localities favourable to its maintenance has been found effective for rescuing men of both services from diseases to which they are especially exposed.

Ev. 1881 : Macnamara
6935 *et seq.*
Ev. 1882 : Lowndes
12294 *et seq.*

Ev. 1882 : Hanson
6136, 6178.

Ev. 1882 : Lowndes
12267.

III.—SHOULD THE ACTS BE AMENDED ?

In considering this question, the three main features of the system are to be borne in mind. They are,—

- (1.) Registration and Police Supervision.
- (2.) Periodical Examination.
- (3.) Detention in Hospital.

(1.) *Registration and Supervision.*—Registration in some form and the supervision which follows it, are necessary if public women are to be placed under any kind of supervision for hygienic purposes. Without them no system could work with regularity. Your Committee cannot, therefore, recommend their abolition. The method of registration in force under the Acts appears to be free from defects. The registration takes place after and in consequence of the voluntary submission to examination, or the judgment of the magistrate rendering the prostitute liable thereto. It has been said that the system tends to the unfair procurement of registration, because, it is alleged, the so-called voluntary submission is obtained by compulsion. It is quite true that some prostitutes would be glad to escape the operation of the Acts, if they could, and in this sense their submission is not voluntary. But this is not the sense in which the Legislature meant the words “voluntary submission” to be used. The Act of 1866 gives a woman alleged to be a subject for its application the choice of two courses, to submit to examination, or to appear before a magistrate and have his decision on the charge of prostitution made against her. Her adoption of the former course is called “voluntary submission,” because it excludes the element of magisterial compulsion. Your Committee are satisfied that the police before taking the voluntary submission, explain the meaning of the step, and inform the women that the alternative of attending before a magistrate is open to them. It has been said that the fact of being on the register throws difficulties in the way of women who, being converted, seek employment. Your Committee are satisfied that in theory the regulations afford women every facility for the removal of their names; that in practice the police habitually, without requiring any formal application, remove from the register the names of those women who give up a life of prostitution, and finally that in many cases they and the Lock hospital authorities exert themselves to obtain for such women shelter or employment in order to secure them against the temptation to relapse. Under these circumstances your Committee do not recommend any alteration in the system of registration and supervision.

(2.) *Periodical Examination.*—The opposition to the Acts assails the whole principle of sanitary supervision of prostitutes by the State, but beyond doubt the periodical examination is the feature of the Acts that has caused most offence, and has been especially selected for attack. Your Committee are of opinion that if abandoned women could be induced by any method to submit themselves to medical supervision and care, it would be unjust and unwise to continue the system of compulsory periodical examination. But while the medical witnesses who support the Acts and understand their administration assert that the process is necessary, the opponents, when asked to suggest any other means by which prostitutes in subjected districts could be induced to submit themselves with regularity and promptness to the supervision and treatment necessary for their health, have failed to do so. If any such means could be devised and brought into operation, your Committee would not hesitate to recommend the abolition of compulsory periodical examination. No such means being shown to exist, they recommend its maintenance. The Royal Commission of 1870 recommended the abolition of periodical examinations, and the resumption of the main provisions of the Act of 1864. This Statute, while not insisting on periodical examination, subjected to compulsory examination prostitutes reasonably suspected of being infected with venereal disease. It appears to your Committee that the principles of the objections taken to the examination, under the Act of 1866, apply equally to the Act of 1864, and that while the course recommended by the Royal Commission would deprive the system of its chief means of detecting disease and preventing its diffusion, it would not satisfy the opponents of the system. It would be rejected as a half measure, and would lead to renewed agitation. Your Committee for these reasons cannot assent to the recommendation of the Royal Commission of 1870 that the main

Ev. 1881 : Annis 4138 et seq.
Ev. 1882 : Baxendale 8750 ; Miller 9330 et seq. 9568 et seq. ; Webb 10168 et seq. ; Luscombe 103 71 et seq. ; Annis 10957 et seq. ; 12095 et seq. ; Curtis 11249 et seq.

As to necessity of compulsory system, 1879 ; Muir 360 et seq. ; Barr 1545 et seq. ; 1659, 1776 et seq. ; 1825 et seq. ; 1838 et seq. ; Robinson 2339 ; Myers 2996.
Ev. 1881 : Lane 2422 et seq. ; 2628 et seq. ; Annis 4225 et seq. ; Grant 5396 ; Stigant 15636 ; Reed 6184 ; Macnamara 6461 et seq.
Ev. 1882 : Hegarty 11077 et seq. ; Curtis 1214 et seq. ; Lowndes 12133 et seq. ; 12268, 12272 et seq. ; 12230 et seq.

principles of the Act of 1864 should be substituted for the periodical examinations required by the Act of 1866.

(3.) *Detention in Hospital.*—Your Committee consider that compulsory detention in hospital is absolutely necessary for the effectual cure of disease, and they recommend its maintenance under the restrictions and regulations at present in force.

ADDITIONAL RECOMMENDATIONS.

(1.) Your Committee recommend the institution, in some of the unsubjected districts, of female Lock hospitals, supported by State aid and by such charitable contributions as may be obtained, to which entrance shall be voluntary. Unsubjected stations, in which venereal diseases are at present most prevalent among soldiers and sailors, should be selected for this purpose. The adoption of this course would afford an opportunity for testing the value of the opinion so freely expressed by the opponents of the Acts, that an adequate system of voluntary treatment would be efficacious from a hygienic point of view.

(2.) Your Committee further recommend that additional and more absolute powers should be given to the police within subjected districts and elsewhere, to enter houses of ill-fame for the purpose of taking steps to diminish prostitution and its attendant evils.

(3.) That powers analogous to that given by Act of 25 Geo. 2, c. 36, s. 5, to householders, to institute proceedings for the prosecution of brothel keepers, should be given to the police.

(4.) That it should be a misdemeanour for any person to receive into any house or into or on any premises occupied or possessed by him or of which he has the management or control, any girl under the age of 16 years for the purpose of her having unlawful sexual intercourse with any person, whether such intercourse is intended with any particular man or generally.

(5.) That a police magistrate should have power, on application of a police inspector, and on his affidavit that he has reason to believe that some girl has been so received and is then in such house or premises, to grant a warrant to such inspector to search the house or premises and to bring before him any person offending as aforesaid, and also the girl, and if the magistrate shall commit any person for trial for such offence, he may also bind over the girl to appear as a witness on such trial.

7 August 1882.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Thursday, 2nd March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Viscount Crichton.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.	Mr. Hanbury Tracy.
Mr. Ernest Noel.	Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Sir Henry Wolff.

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY was called to the Chair.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Friday, 10th March, at Twelve o'clock.

Friday, 10th March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Hanbury Tracy.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Sir Henry Wolff.

Mr. *Frederick Wreford* and Mr. *John Lynn* were examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Friday, 17th March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Dr. Cameron.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.	Sir Henry Wolff.
Mr. William Fowler.	

Major *Edward Britton* and Mr. *Alfred William Cossar* were examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Tuesday, 21st March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Hanbury Tracy.
Mr. Ernest Noel.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	

Mr. *Frederick Wheeler* was examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 24th March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Hopwood.
General Burnaby.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. William Fowler.	

Mr. *Frederick Wheeler* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 28th March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Burt.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Hanbury Tracy.	

Mr. *Frederick Wheeler* was further examined.

Reverend *Hugh Ryves Baker* examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 31st March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. William Fowler.	

Mr. *Frederick Wheeler*, Mr. *John B. Kingston*, and Rev. Dr. *Flavell Cooke* were examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 4th April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Mr. Hanbury Tracy.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Sir Henry Wolff.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	

The Committee deliberated.

Motion made, and Question proposed, That the Committee consider it inexpedient to go into oral evidence of the working of similar systems in British Colonies or in other Countries, as such a course would open up too large a field of controversial evidence, and render it impossible to present their Report within the present Session—(Colonel *Tottenham*).—Question put.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 6.	Noes, 5.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. William Fowler.
Sir Henry Wolff.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hanbury Tracy.
Colonel Tottenham.	

Dr. *Alexander Patterson* was examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday, 18th April, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 18th April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Hanbury Tracy.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. William Fowler.	

Mr. *Stephen Francis Rimbault* was examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 21st April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Colonel Digby.

Mr. *Daniel Cooper* was examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Tuesday, 25th April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.

Mr. Stansfeld.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Tottenham.

Mr. *Daniel Cooper* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Friday, 28th April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Cameron.

Mr. Burt.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Tottenham.
Sir Henry Wolff.

The Reverend *James Paterson Gledstone* and the Reverend Professor *Calderwood* were examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Tuesday, 2nd May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Sir Henry Wolff.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Hopwood.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.

Reverend *George Osborn*, D.D., Mr. *George Gillett*, Reverend *W. Fleming Stevenson*, D.D., Reverend *Frederick Trestrail*, D.D., Reverend *Richard Chew*, Reverend *William Blake Lark*, and the Reverend *Robinson Cheeseman*, were examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 5th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Mr. Burt.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Ernest Noel.

Mrs. *Josephine Butler* and the Reverend *James Paterson Gledstone* were examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 9th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Dr. Cameron.

Mr. *William Ferguson* and the Reverend *Charles Dewick Ward*, D.D., were examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 12th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

In the absence of the Chairman, Mr. OSBORNE MORGAN was called to the Chair.

Mr. *Richard Hanson* and the Reverend *Richard Watson Allen* were examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 16th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Colonel Digby.
Mr. Burt.	Viscount Crichton.

Motion made, and Question, That the evidence of all witnesses examined before this Committee in relation to the case of Eliza Southey shall be taken upon oath—(The Chairman)—put, and agreed to.

Mr. *Henry Whitney* and *William Matthews* were examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 19th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Mr. Hopwood.

The Committee deliberated.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That Police Constable Ebenezer Fenn be examined for the purpose of ascertaining whether or not the Metropolitan Police had reasonable ground for the action which they took against Eliza Southey"—(Mr. *Osborne Morgan*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out all the words from the word "That" to the end of the Question, in order to insert the words "the right and duty of the Committee with regard to the case of Eliza Southey are to try the question of the Contagious Diseases Acts and of their administration, but that the admission of the evidence of Police Constable Fenn would be in the nature of a proceeding to try again, on fresh evidence, not tendered to the magistrates, a young woman who has been honourably acquitted from the charges made against her by them, and that such evidence should therefore not be received"—(Mr. *Stansfeld*)—instead thereof.—Question put, "That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question."—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 5.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	
Dr. Farquharson.	

Police Constable *Ebenezer Fenn*, Mr. *Henry Whitney*, Mr. *Matthews*, and Serjeant *John Bendall*, were sworn, and examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 23rd May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Hopwood.

Colonel Digby.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Sir Henry Wolff.
Mr. Burt.

Police Constable *Thomas Cogger*, *Elizabeth Jane Southey*, *Stephen Bates*, Mrs. *Sarah Ann Ford*, Mrs. *Sarah Lawrence*, and Mrs. *Hannah Dyer*, were sworn, and examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 26th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

Mr. *Percy William Bunting* and Mr. *Rowland Rees* were examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 2nd June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Digby.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Mr. *James Baxendale* and Inspector *Ody Wenham* were examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 6th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.
Sir Henry Wolff.
Dr. Cameron.

Police Constable *Ebenezer Fenn* and Mr. *Barnard Charles Miller* were examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 9th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. Hopwood.	

Dr. *James Bell Jardine* and Miss *Mary Anne Webb* were examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 13th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Dr. Cameron.	

Mr. *William Luscombe* was examined.

Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Friday, 16th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	

Inspector *Silas R. Annis* and Mr. *Daniel Cooper* were examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 20th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.	Sir Henry Wolff.

Reverend Canon *James Hegarty* and Mr. *James Curtis*, F.R.C.S.I., were examined.

[Adjourned till To-morrow, at One o'clock.]

Wednesday, 21st June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Reverend *Thomas O'Reilly* was examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 23rd June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Hopwood.

Inspector *Silas R. Annis* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Tuesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Tuesday, 27th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Mr. Burt.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Farquharson.

Dr. Cameron.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Bulwer.
Colonel Digby.

Mr. *Frederick Walter Lowndes* was examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 30th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Colonel Digby.
Viscount Crichton.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Mr. *Walter Scott Seton Karr* was examined.

The

The Committee deliberated.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That Mr. Cooper be re-called and allowed the opportunity of contradicting such assertion of Inspector Anniss, or any other witnesses, as may be deemed by the Committee to reflect upon the veracity or character of Mr. Cooper"—(Mr. *Hopwood*).—Amendment proposed, to leave out all the words from the word "re-called" to the end of the Question, in order to insert the words "if he desires it, but that his evidence be strictly confined to one point, viz., the allegation of Inspector Anniss, that he took a brothel for the purpose of signing the petition mentioned in answer to Question 10905"—(Mr. *Osborne Morgan*),—instead thereof.—Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 3.	Noes, 7.
Mr. Ernest Noel.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Hopwood.	Viscount Crichton.
Dr. Cameron.	Mr. Osborne Morgan.
	Sir Henry Wolff.
	Colonel Digby.
	Colonel Tottenham.
	Dr. Farquharson.

Question, "That those words be there inserted"—put, and *agreed to*.

Adjourned till Friday, 28th July, at Twelve o'clock.

Friday, 28th July 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Dr. Cameron.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 4th August 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY in the Chair.

General Burnaby.	Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Ernest Noel.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Farquharson.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. William Fowler.

DRAFT REPORT, proposed by the *Chairman*, read the first time, as follows:—

"1. AFTER an inquiry, which has extended over a period almost unprecedented in the history of Parliamentary Committees, your Committee are in a position to present their Report.

"2. Your Committee were first appointed in June 1879, on the motion of the Secretary of State for War, for the purpose of inquiring into the administration, operation and effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866–1869, and they were also empowered to receive evidence

evidence concerning similar systems in the British Colonies, or in other countries, and of reporting whether the Acts should be maintained, amended, extended, or repealed.

"3. Since that time they have been re-appointed four times, have examined 71 witnesses, and have sat 68 days.

"4. Owing to the lamented death of the Right Honourable W. N. Massey, who occupied the Chair of your Committee during the Sessions 1879-81, your Committee have been deprived of the advantage which they would have derived, in the subsequent conduct of their inquiry, and in the preparation of their Report, from his intimate acquaintance with the history and working of the Acts.

"5. It will be observed, if the lists of the Committee, as nominated in 1879, and in the second Session of 1880, are compared, the Dissolution and General Election of the latter year considerably altered its composition.

"6. In consequence of the length to which it was necessary to extend the inquiry with respect to the operation of the Acts in Great Britain and Ireland, your Committee being desirous to report in the present Session, found themselves unable to receive evidence with reference to the systems prevailing in British Colonies or foreign countries. Your Committee believe that owing to the difference between these systems and that which is the subject of the present inquiry, as well as to the difference between English and Continental habits and social institutions, such an inquiry, if prosecuted, would not have thrown any additional light on the questions referred to them.

"7. At an early stage of their proceedings it was thought desirable by the Committee to divide the inquiry into two branches:

"(1st.) The hygienic effect of the Acts, especially on the health of the Army and Navy; and

"(2nd.) The constitutional, moral, and social aspects of their principles and administration.

"8. It was decided that the Government being charged with the administration of these Acts, should first produce evidence of the sanitary benefits of the system, and that then the opponents should be at liberty to call witnesses in support of their views on this subject,

"9. The extent of the subject induced your Committee to exclude from their hygienic inquiry any special investigation into the effect of the Acts on the Navy, and to direct their attention principally to the Army, which affords adequate basis for observation and inference. Some important evidence was presented as to the effect of the system on the civil population.

"10. In the first branch, viz., the hygienic question, seven witnesses were called by the Judge Advocate General, acting on behalf of the War Department, and four by the opponents of the Acts.

"11. Of the remaining 60 witnesses who gave evidence on the second part of the inquiry, i.e., the constitutional, moral, and social aspects of the principles and administration of the Acts, 25 were called by the supporters, and 35 by the opponents of the system.

"12. The 25 Government witnesses include persons belonging to the following classes: Metropolitan police inspectors employed in administering the Acts, four; physicians, four; surgeon, one; non-professional persons (male), five; clergymen of the Established Church, two; Roman Catholic priests, three; Dissenting minister, one; superintendent of Lock Hospital, one; police constables, three; serjeant in a Line regiment, one. Those who gave evidence against the Acts may be classified under the following heads: chief constables, five; physician, one; clergymen of the Established Church, two; Dissenting ministers, 12; non-professional persons (male), nine; (female), six. It is, however, right to add that of these witnesses, at least 12 were called with respect to special cases arising out of the working of the Acts.

"SUMMARY OF THE CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, 1866—1869.

"13. The Contagious Diseases Acts which your Committee are directed to report upon, were passed in the years 1866, 1868, and 1869. They were preceded by the first Contagious Diseases Act, which was passed in 1864, and repealed in 1866. This Statute provided in substance that on information being laid before a justice of the peace by a superintendent or inspector of police, or a medical practitioner showing that he had good cause to believe that a woman was a common prostitute and infected with venereal disease, and that she had been within the limits of certain districts within a specified time for purposes of prostitution, the justice could order her to be taken to a certified hospital for examination. Provision was also made for voluntary submission to examination on the part of women, and on the certificate of the examining medical officer that the woman was diseased, it was enacted that a justice should issue an order for her detention in hospital for a period not exceeding three months. This Act, while making no provision

for the erection of hospitals, contained regulations for the inspection and supervision of such hospitals as might become available for the purposes of that from any source. It did not, like subsequent legislation, actually enforce examination, but it imposed penalties on women who, being ordered to submit to examination, refused to do so, or quitted hospital without being duly discharged. It also imposed penalties on owners, occupiers, and managers of houses, rooms, and places within the limits of that for permitting prostitutes, who were known, or whom there was reasonable cause to believe to be affected with a contagious disease, to limit to such houses, &c., for purposes of prostitution.

Act of 1866.

" 14. For the purposes of the Act of 1866, the Admiralty or Secretary of State for War, as the case may be, are empowered to provide hospitals, or places to be certified as hospitals, and to appoint the visiting surgeons and inspectors. The expenses of the Acts are to be provided for in the Army and Navy Estimates.

Sect. 12.

" 15. No hospital, however, can be certified under this Act, unless at the time of the granting of a certificate adequate provision is made for the moral and religious instruction of the women detained therein under the Act; and if at any subsequent time it appears that in any such hospital adequate provision for that purpose is not made, the certificate is to be withdrawn.

" 16. The most important provisions of the Act, on which the sections abovementioned are consequential, are those which deal with the periodical medical examinations of common prostitutes, and their detention, if diseased, in a hospital.

Sect. 15.

" 17. By Section 15, where an information on oath is laid before a justice by a superintendent of police, charging, to the effect that the informant has good cause to believe that a woman therein named is a common prostitute, and either is resident within the limits of any place to which this Act applies, or being resident within five miles of those limits, has, within 14 days before the laying of the information, been within those limits for the purpose of prostitution, the justice may, if he thinks fit, issue a notice calling on such woman to appear at a certain time and place, which notice the superintendent of police shall cause to be served on her.

Sect. 16.

" 18. If the woman appears to the summons, or if no such appearance is made, and it is proved that the notice was properly served on her, the justice on being satisfied on oath of the truth of the information, may order the woman to be subjected to a periodical medical examination by the visiting surgeon for any period not exceeding one year, for the purpose of ascertaining at the time of each such examination whether she is affected with a contagious disease. This order is to specify the time and place at which the woman shall attend for the first examination.

Sect. 17.

" Any woman may, by a voluntary submission in writing, signed by her in the presence of the superintendent, subject herself to a periodical examination for any period not exceeding one year.

Sect. 18.

" The times and places of examination are to be fixed by the visiting surgeon, subject to regulations, by the Admiralty or Secretary of State for War.

Sect. 20.

" If on examination the woman is found diseased, she may be detained in hospital, under the certificate of the visiting surgeon, until discharged by the chief medical officer.

Sect. 24.

" It is provided that no woman shall be detained longer than three months, unless the medical officer of the hospital, and the inspector of certified hospitals, or the visiting surgeon for the place whence she came, certify that further detention for treatment is requisite; she may then be further detained, but no detention under one certificate shall be longer than six months.

Sect. 25.

" Any woman who refuses to go to a certified hospital after the certificate of the visiting surgeon, may be conveyed there by the police. Power is also given for a woman, who thinks herself unjustly detained, to go before a justice, who may discharge her on being satisfied that she is free from disease.

Sect. 32.

" No order for periodical examination shall be in force for more than a year, and if a woman is certified to be free from disease on her discharge from a hospital, the order ceases to operate.

Sects. 33—35.

" Any woman who desires to be relieved from examination, and who is not detained in a hospital, may apply, in writing, to a justice, who shall hear the case; and if he is satisfied that she has ceased to be a common prostitute, or if, with his approval, she enters into a recognizance for her good behaviour during three months, he may order her to be released therefrom.

Sect. 36.

" An owner or occupier within the limits to which this Act applies who knowingly allows a diseased prostitute to resort to his house for the purpose of prostitution, is liable to a penalty not exceeding 20*l.*, or to imprisonment for six months, with or without hard labour.

" 19. 'The periodical examinations' take place at intervals of a fortnight. The Act of 1868 merely enacts that the term 'superintendent' shall include 'head constable, &c.,' in Ireland.

" 20. The Act of 1869 extended locally the operation of the Acts (for the purpose amongst others of preventing prostitutes from evading the operation of the system by going

going immediately outside the limits of the subjected towns and camps), and provided, amongst other things:—

“ First, that any woman attending under the provisions of the Act of 1866 for examination, and found by the visiting surgeon to be in such a condition that he could not properly examine her, should, if such surgeon had reasonable grounds for believing her affected with a contagious disease, be liable to be detained in a certified hospital until she could be properly examined, so that she should not be so detained for a period exceeding five days.

“ Second, that a woman might be detained for a period not exceeding three months, in addition to the six months allowed under the Act of 1866, if a certificate to the effect that her further detention for medical treatment was requisite was given at the expiration of such six months; so, nevertheless, that no woman should be detained under one certificate for a longer time in the whole than nine months.

“ 21. The Acts apply to 13 districts in Great Britain, and two in Ireland, selected on account of the number of soldiers and sailors quartered in them, and the amount and virulence of venereal disease they gave proof of in periods anterior to the passing of the Acts.

“ GREAT BRITAIN.

Aldershot.	Plymouth and Devonport.
Canterbury.	Portsmouth.
Chatham, Gravesend, and Sheerness.	Shorncliffe.
Colchester.	Southampton.
Dover.	Winchester.
Maidstone.	Windsor.
	Woolwich.

“ IRELAND.

The Curragh.		Cork and Queenstown.
--------------	--	----------------------

“ Southampton is not treated as a subjected station in the Army Medical Reports.

“ 22. The limits of many of the above-named places, hereafter referred to as ‘ subjected districts,’ include, for the purposes of the Acts, localities geographically outside them. Thus, for instance, Plymouth and Devonport include amongst other places, Dartmouth. The Acts apply not merely to common prostitutes residing within the limits of the subjected districts, but also to common prostitutes, who, being resident within 10 miles of such limits, or, having no settled place of abode, have within 14 days before the laying of the information, either been within those limits for the purpose of prostitution, or been outside of those limits for the purposes of prostitution in the company of men resident within those limits.

“ REPORT OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION, 1871.

“ 23. Before the end of 1869 a formidable opposition to the Acts had arisen, supported by many persons of station and intelligence, and among others by several ladies, who resented this legislation as insulting to their sex, and tending to the deterioration of public morals. A motion for repeal of the Acts was brought forward in the House of Commons, and the Government recommended the issue of a Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon their Administration and Operation.

Report, Royal Commission, 1871.

“ 24. A Royal Commission of 25 members, of which Mr. Massey was president, was accordingly appointed, and in sittings which occupied 45 days, from 14th December 1870 to 13th May 1871, examined between 80 and 90 witnesses.

“ 25. A Report, signed by the whole of the Commission, with certain reservations by some of its members, was the result of the inquiry. The Commissioners, recalling the fact that periodical examination was only in partial operation up to May 1870, and that the returns were only made up to the end of that year, pointed out that statistical tables (formed on such return) could not be conclusive as to the physical effect of frequent periodical examination. But they subsequently added, though the numerical results of the statistics must be inclusive, the evidence before them appeared to testify to a general impression on the part of the medical officers of both services, that the Acts had operated beneficially on the health of the men. The Report stated that the Commission had come to the conclusion that although the periodical examination of common prostitutes was the most effectual mode of dealing with venereal disease, it would be difficult, if not practically impossible, to make the system general, even if on other grounds it were desirable to do so; that the restriction of the remedy of periodical examination to a few places, while the disease was general through the country, was a state of things that could not in their opinion be permanently maintained; and that a modification of the Acts might be arrived at by which they might be stripped of their anomalous and offensive character, without materially impairing their efficiency.

"(1.) That the periodical examination of public women should be discontinued.

"(2.) That every common prostitute found to be diseased after an examination by a medical officer upon a voluntary submission, or upon a magistrate's order, should be detained in a certified hospital until discharged by a magistrate's order, or by the authorities of such hospital; provided that such detention should in no case exceed three months.

"(3.) That in order to obtain a conviction under s. 36, of the Act of 1866, it should not be necessary to prove that the owner or occupier of the house therein named had reasonable cause to believe that the prostitute resorting to his house was affected with a contagious disease.

"(4.) That 32 & 33 Vict. c. 96 (the Act of 1869), ss. 3, 4, and 5, be repealed.

"(5.) That the Secretary of State for the Home Department should be substituted for the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and the Secretary of State for the War Department in the Act of 1866, and that the police employed in carrying the Acts into force should perform their duty in uniform instead of plain clothes.

"(6.) That the main provisions of the repealed Act of 1864 (with an amendment of the provision imposing penalties for permitting women to resort to for purposes of prostitution corresponding to the amendment contained in Section 36 of the Act of 1866) should be extended to any place in the United Kingdom (except the Cities of London and Westminster), from which a request for such extension should be made, and in which proper hospital accommodation should be provided.

"(7.) That every keeper of a public-house harbouring prostitutes should be deprived of his license.

"(8.) That every keeper of a common lodging-house harbouring prostitutes should be subject to the penal clauses of the Common Lodging Houses Acts.

"(9.) That the certificate of the Secretary of State under 19 & 20 Vict. c. 69, s. 16 (the Police Counties and Boroughs Act), should certify that the third section of the Vagrant Act, 5 Geo. 4, c. 83, and the section of the Towns Police Clauses Act, 10 & 11 Vict. c. 89, relating to common prostitutes and night walkers have been duly observed.

"(10.) That 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100 (the Act to consolidate and amend the Statute Law relating to Offences against the Person), ss. 51 and 52, should be amended, by making them applicable in cases where the girl was under 14 years of age.

"(11.) That girls under the age of 16 acting as common prostitutes should be sent to a home or industrial school for a period not exceeding two years, if they could not be otherwise provided for to the satisfaction of a magistrate.

"(12.) That the Acts should be partially extended to the Metropolis.

"The Commissioners observed that the Act of 1866 was not applicable to the amendment of the law as proposed by them, as they did not propose special legislation for the benefit of the Army and Navy, but thought that, for the public good, particular districts, from any cause peculiarly liable to contagious disease, should be subject to special sanitary regulations. They therefore approved of the establishment of hospitals at the public charge, and of police regulations enforced under central authority within such districts. Although the Report was signed by all the members of the Royal Commission, seven of them appended a dissent to certain portions of it, especially to the recommendations that the periodical examinations should be given up, and the Act of 1864 practically re-enacted. After pointing out the diminution of disease effected by the Act of 1866, the seven dissentients state:—

"We now proceed to recapitulate the good moral effects which these calumniated Acts have produced, and which, in our opinion, far outweigh any moral objections which have been, or can be, alleged against them.

"(a.) Religious and moral influence has been brought to bear upon large numbers of women, a great portion of whom had been from infancy familiar only with scenes of debauchery and vice.

"(b.) Towns and camps have been cleared, or nearly so, of the miserable creatures who were formerly to be found in their streets and thoroughfares.

"(c.) A considerable number of abandoned women have been reclaimed and restored to respectable life, and in many instances married.

"(d.) The number of town women have been greatly reduced, and those who remain have been rendered more decent and decorous in appearance and conduct.

"(e.) The practice of clandestine prostitution, which too often degenerate into professional vice, has been materially checked by fear of the consequences of such indulgence which are rendered probable under these Acts.

"(f.) The

“(f.) The sad spectacle of juvenile prostitutes of tender age, so rife in such localities heretofore, has been greatly diminished, in some instances almost removed.

“(g.) The temptations by which young men of all classes have been hitherto assailed, have been, to a great extent, taken out of their way, and morality has thus been promoted.

“Such are some of the good effects, irrespective of the diminution of disease, which we are led to believe by the evidence before us have been obtained by these Acts, and probably many of those who conscientiously disapprove of these Acts have been unaware of the results brought to light by this inquiry.”

“Another dissent was signed by six members of the Commission, who objected to the revival of the compulsory powers of surgical examination, and committal to hospital, contained in the Act of 1864. These powers, they allege, were open to the objections recognised in the Report as valid against the periodical examination authorised by the Acts of 1866 and 1869, as well as to other objections.

“Four of the six who signed the last-mentioned dissent, signed a further document in which they expressed their dissent from the opinion expressed in the Report, that ‘the most effectual mode of preventing the disease is the regular examination of women at short intervals.’

“26. Your Committee now proceeds to state the result of its first, or hygienic inquiry. The Contagious Diseases Acts were passed with two objects, the diminution of venereal disease and the increased efficiency of the military and naval services. Your Committee has conducted its inquiry into the hygienic effect of the system with the view of learning how far these objects have been attained.

“27. Under the head of venereal diseases are included syphilis and gonorrhœa. The classification of the forms and developments of syphilis has been a subject of controversy between the witnesses before your Committee. The Medical Department of the Army divides it, only, however, for certain statistical purposes, into primary venereal sores, and secondary syphilis. Some primary sores are merely local, others affect the constitution, and their more immediate results, which vary, are called secondary symptoms. Some of the evidence laid before your Committee was directed to prove that syphilis had lost much of its virulence, and was no longer so great a physical evil as in the past. But the testimonies to its severity, and to the injuries inflicted by it on the person who contracts it by contact, and on his or her innocent descendants, were irresistible. Your Committee is of opinion that however increased medical skill and improved sanitary conditions may have mitigated its results, or prepared the human frame to withstand it, it has lost little of its virulence when prompt and adequate measures for its treatment are not taken. It is still, when local, a painful and disabling malady; and, in its constitutional form, the cause not only of the numerous diseases and deaths generally attributed to it, but, in the opinion of eminent and experienced physicians, of much sickness and premature mortality, ordinarily set down to other sources, not only in those who contract it, but in their innocent offspring. The Report of the Royal Commission cites opinions as to the formidable character of syphilis given by Sir James Paget, Sir Wm. Jenner, and Mr. Prescott Hewett, which sustain the inference drawn by your Committee from the evidence laid before them on the subject. Sir James Paget said, before a Committee of the House of Lords, ‘We now know that certain diseases of the lungs, liver and spleen, are all of syphilitic origin, and the mortality from syphilis in its later forms is every year found to be larger and larger by its being found to be the source of a number of diseases which previously were referred to other origins, or to accidents, or which were put down under various heads that they did not belong to. Sir Wm. Jenner dwelt on the transmission of syphilis to the offspring of a diseased parent. Mr. Prescott Hewett, when asked whether the evil existed to such a degree as to require, if possible, legislative remedy, answered, ‘Certainly, if possible. I do not know any disease that is more terrible to my mind than this.’ Gonorrhœa is not followed by the fatal consequences which result from constitutional syphilis. It causes in many instances an amount of local inflammation which interferes seriously for the time with the physical efficiency of the patient, and, in no inconsiderable number of cases, it leads to *sequela*, often of a serious character.

“28. For the purposes of the inquiry comparisons were instituted—

“(a.) Between 14 subjected districts (Southampton being left out), and all unsubjected stations.

“(b.) Between the same 14 subjected districts and 14 unsubjected stations, namely:

Isle of Wight.
London.
Warley.
Hounslow.
Pembroke Dock.
Sheffield.
Manchester.

Preston.
Edinburgh.
Fermoy.
Limerick.
Dublin.
Athlone.
Belfast.

"29. A disturbing element, which it will appear considerably affected the statistics, came into force in 1873. In October of that year an order, known as Lord Cardwell's Order, was issued, which had the effect of stopping the pay of men under treatment for primary syphilis and gonorrhoea. This led, in all military stations, to considerable concealment of both these forms of disease, to an apparent, but unreal diminution of their prevalence, and to an apparent and real increase of secondary syphilis, the result of concealed and neglected primary sores. This Order ceased to operate late in 1879.

"As the Acts had got into full working order by the beginning of 1870, and continued effective till 1873, when the consequences of Lord Cardwell's Order began to interfere with their operation, the statistics of the period from 1870 to 1873 afford the most satisfactory basis for estimating the value of the system.

"30. Your Committee would premise that *prima facie*, and in the absence of strong evidence to the contrary, it might fairly be presumed that a measure which has the effect of secluding while in a diseased condition a class of persons admittedly instrumental in propagating a contagious disease, must tend in some degree to diminish the disease. The evidence taken before your Committee fully bears out this presumption.

"31. Syphilis, like certain other maladies, fluctuates under the operation of causes not yet brought completely within the range of science. Its intensity will increase for one period, and diminish for the next, without any palpable reason. This circumstance must be borne in mind in estimating the effect of the Acts. A reduction of syphilis in a given period in a subjected district may be to some extent the result of such a fluctuation, and to guard against any error from this source it is necessary to contrast the condition of unsubjected stations before with their condition at periods after the passing of the Acts. The contrast will show what may be supposed to be due to fluctuation and to other causes outside the Acts. The next step is to contrast the conditions of subjected districts for the same periods. Finally, if, on comparing the changes of condition which have taken place in unsubjected districts where natural fluctuations and ordinary causes have been at work and not impeded with the changes of condition in subjected districts where, in addition to such fluctuation and causes, the Acts have been in operation, it is found that there is a marked difference between the directions or amounts of change, the difference is, in the opinion of your Committee, to be set down to the influence of the Acts.

"32. Your Committee in the course of its inquiry contrasted the changes of condition as to the three kinds of venereal disease between the period anterior to the operation of the system, and the period immediately following its introduction in the 14 subjected districts. They instituted a similar contrast in the case of all the stations which have never come under the Acts, called, for the sake of brevity, 'the non-subjected stations or districts.' A twofold comparison, of periods of equal length, was instituted. The first contrasted the period from 1861 to 1866 inclusive, with the period from 1867 to 1872 inclusive. The former of these periods covers a time when the Acts of 1866 and 1869 were not in force, the latter a time during the earlier part of which, though not completely applied, they were being actively brought into operation, and during the latter part of which, from 1870 to 1872, they were, as we have seen, in full working order.

"33. The second comparison contrasted the period between 1860 and 1863, the period immediately preceding the introduction of the system by the Act of 1864, with the period between 1870 and 1873, the period of their full operation.

"34. Your Committee also took evidence contrasting the 14 subjected with all the unsubjected stations from 1873 to 1878. The statistics of 1878 are the latest which your Committee has been in a position to deal with for the purposes of their Report.

"PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES.

"35. At all unsubjected stations the annual rate per thousand of admissions from 1861 to 1866 was 103·0; from 1867 to 1872, 93·6. This shows a fall of 9·4, equivalent to 9 per cent. of the former ratio. In the subjected districts the ratio per thousand from 1861 to 1866 was 109·7, and from 1867 to 1872, 65·4. This shows a fall of 44·3, equivalent to 40 per cent. of the former ratio. The reduction of 9 per cent. in the unsubjected stations, being the result of natural fluctuations and ordinary causes, and thus indicating a general abatement of the disease through the community, an equal reduction must be assumed to have been effected by the same causes in the subjected districts. It must, therefore, be deducted from the total diminution found in the latter, and the difference, namely, 31, is, in the opinion of your Committee, attributable to the application of the Acts.

"36. The ratio of primary sores in unsubjected stations from 1860 to 1863 was 116·3; from 1870 to 1873, 86·0, showing a reduction of 26 per cent. on the former ratio. The ratio in the 14 subjected stations for the period from 1860 to 1863 was 129·8; for the period from 1870 to 1873, 52·5, showing a reduction of 60 per cent. Deducting from this the reduction of 26 per cent. in the unprotected stations, there remains a reduction of 34 per cent. due to the influence of the Acts when they had been brought into full operation, and before the disturbing influence of Lord Cardwell's Order was felt.

"37. An

" 37. An examination of the figures brought forward for the purposes of these comparisons showed that in some instances between 1866 and 1867, the ratio of admission for primary venereal sores was higher in some subjected districts than in certain unsubjected stations. But on comparing the condition of the district and stations in question before the Acts with their condition when the Acts were in operation, it was found that in far the larger number of cases, the reduction at the subjected station was much greater than the reduction at the unsubjected ones. This circumstance pointed clearly to the effectiveness of the Acts in diminishing the disease. The mean per-centage of reduction in admissions for primary sores between the two periods, 1861-66 and 1870-73, when the Acts were in full operation in the 14 unsubjected stations, was 5; in the 14 suspected stations it was 52, showing an excess of reduction in the suspected district of 47 per cent.

" 38. It was argued that as for some time previous to the operation of the system, the amount of primary disease had been diminishing in the subjected districts, the reduction subsequently occurring was attributable to a continuance of the causes which had sufficed to produce the former diminution, and that it would have equally taken place if the Acts had not been in force. The reduction previous to the Acts was attributed to the means used to improve the moral condition of the soldier, to occupy his leisure, and to promote clean habits. Now, as these influences were at work at unsubjected as well as subjected districts, it would be natural to expect that in the period before the Acts they would have wrought a reduction in the unsubjected, similar to that which they effected in the subjected districts. A great, though irregular, fall did take place in all the unsubjected stations between 1860 and 1866, and in 1866 both classes stood at nearly the same point as to the amount of primary venereal sores, the rate in the subsequently protected districts being then a shade higher; but if the theory attributing to moral causes and increased cleanliness, the continued reduction subsequently to the Acts in the subjected stations were well founded, the unsubjected stations being under the same influences ought to show in the period subsequent to the Acts a reduction corresponding to that which they experienced in the former period, and therefore similar to, though not identical with, the reduction which later years disclosed in the subjected districts. But this did not occur; the unsubjected districts showed a sudden increase in 1867, and a further considerable increase in 1869. They then fell, rose, fell again, and rose again, maintaining through all these vicissitudes a much higher rate of disease than the subjected districts, and deviating enormously from the course of diminution which, if the theory of general improvement were true, they should have followed. Meantime, the subjected stations have shown, with some irregularities, a gradual and considerable diminution. Starting in 1866, with a rate slightly higher than the unsubjected districts, they experienced, in 1867, a slight increase, trifling in comparison with that exhibited by the unsubjected. The Act of 1866 now began to be effective; in 1869, while the unsubjected districts were still rising, the subjected districts fell very considerably. They subsequently experienced variations similar in kind, but very dissimilar in degree to those experienced in the unsubjected districts. The similarity in kind shows that both classes of districts were influenced by the causes which produce general fluctuations, and by Lord Cardwell's Order; the dissimilarity in degree, and the lower level maintained in the subjected districts since 1866 prove that it is to the influence of the Acts, and not to a general tendency to diminution, that the improvement in the subjected districts is mainly due. These considerations were brought clearly before your Committee in a valuable statistical diagram, the accuracy of which was admitted, which contrasted the theoretical line of improvement, and the lines followed by the subjected and unsubjected districts respectively, from 1860 to 1878. To this diagram, constructed by Mr. Robert Lawson, Inspector General Army Medical Department, your Committee desire to direct particular attention.

" SECONDARY SYPHILIS.

" 39. In the unsubjected stations the ratio per thousand from 1861 to 1866 was 30·7; from 1867 to 1872, 29·2, showing a reduction of 5 per cent. In the subjected stations the ratio from 1861 to 1866 was 37·4, and from 1867 to 1872, 24·6, showing a reduction of 34 per cent. If 5 per cent., the reduction arising from fluctuation and ordinary causes be deducted, the balance, 29 per cent., will represent the reduction effected by the Acts.

" 40. Turning to the periods between 1860 and 1863, and between 1870 and 1873, the ratio per thousand of admissions for secondary syphilis in unsubjected stations was, in the former period, 30·5; in the latter, 27·5, showing a reduction of 10 per cent. In the subjected districts the corresponding ratios were 40 and 20·3 per thousand, a diminution of 49 per cent., from which, if the natural reduction of 10 per cent. in the unsubjected districts be subtracted, there remains, as the result of the operation of the Acts, a diminution of 39 per cent.

" 41. As secondary syphilis makes its appearance, in a large number of cases, at a considerable interval, occasionally as long as twelve months, from the appearance and even from the cure of the primary sore, it is obvious that the amount of secondary syphilis appearing at a given spot does not necessarily represent, but may either exceed or fall short of, the amount of secondary syphilis caused by intercourse at the spot. Men contract primary syphilis at a subjected station; they are removed to an unsubjected place;

secondary syphilis presents itself in their new quarters and is so charged in the returns. The converse process also occurs. Men contract primary syphilis in an unsubjected district, and secondaries develop themselves after removal to a station under the Acts. It is, therefore, obvious that the returns do not disclose the amount of secondary syphilis really chargeable to any particular locality. It is impossible to determine accurately the number of cases of the constitutional phase of disease for which particular localities are responsible. There is, however, a consideration which will enable an estimate to be formed of the relative quantity of secondary syphilis imported from subjected to unsubjected districts, and *vice versa*. Secondary syphilis bears certain numerical proportions, varying at different times, to primary syphilis. From 1861 to 1872, in all stations, subjected and unsubjected, there were about three primary cases to one secondary case. For the following years, covered by Lord Cardwell's Order, when primary disease was frequently concealed, there being but no inducement to conceal secondary syphilis, the apparent proportion of secondary to primary, as recorded in the returns, had risen from a third to a half. If, then, one set of stations discloses a lower rate of primary syphilis than another set, it must be taken that the first exports a lower, and the second set a higher rate of secondary syphilis. It follows, of course, that if there be a free and promiscuous interchange of troops between the two sets, the first set of stations imports a higher rate of secondary syphilis than the second. If these considerations be applied to the subjected and unsubjected districts, and if it be borne in mind that the former disclose a lower rate of primary syphilis than the latter, it will appear that while, of course, the unsubjected stations import a certain proportion of secondary disease from the subjected, the latter import a larger proportion from the former, and that the statistics attribute to places under the Acts an amount of secondary syphilis exceeding what was contracted in those places. The fewer the primary sores contracted in a given district the less secondary disease it will export, and the more of the secondary disease appearing against it in the Tables it will have imported. It would follow from this that in the subjected districts the primary sores being greatly reduced, and the excess of importation over exportation being considerable, the proportion of secondaries to primaries recorded should be high, and should not show signs of diminution proportionate to the real diminution of disease, primary and secondary, taking place under the Acts.

" GONORRHEA.

" 42. The rate of admissions per thousand for unsubjected stations from 1861 to 1866 was 108·2; from 1867 to 1872, 105·4, a reduction of 3 per cent. The ratios for the same periods in the subjected districts were respectively 125·1 and 114·6, a reduction of 8 per cent.; attributing 3 per cent. of this to the causes outside the Acts, the latter are to be credited with a reduction of 5 per cent.

" 43. The contrast of 1860-63 and 1870-73 shows ratios in the unsubjected stations of 116·1 and 95·0, proving a general reduction of 18 per cent. The corresponding ratios in the subjected districts were 134·6 and 100·6, involving a reduction of 25 per cent., and leaving as the result of the Acts, after the subtraction of the general reduction, a reduction of 7 per cent.

" 44. Comparisons as to the change of condition with respect to primary venereal sores and gonorrhœa in the above periods were also drawn at an early stage in the inquiry of your Committee between the 14 subjected stations and 14 above-mentioned unsubjected stations, each of which contain 500 men, or upwards. Secondary syphilis was not included in this contrast, because although the information in the possession of the Army Medical Department at the time would have enabled tables to be constructed for the purpose of a comparison as to secondary syphilis, the statistics were not set in order for that purpose until a later date, when they were utilised for the purposes of the contrast of changes of condition between the 14 subjected and all the unsubjected stations. The object of the comparison between the changes in the 14 unsubjected and the 14 subjected stations was not to contrast any one unsubjected with any one subjected station at a given period, but to contrast the condition of the stations of each class at one time with their condition at another, and by juxtaposition of the changes to distinguish as in the case of the more general comparison above described, the results of fluctuations and ordinary causes from the results of the Acts. The conclusions deducible from these comparisons as to primary syphilis and gonorrhœa were even more favourable to the effect of the Acts than those derived from the broader comparison drawn between the 14 subjected and all unsubjected stations as to those diseases, and showed a considerable reduction in the case of the former disease, and a moderate one in the case of the latter effected by the Acts.

COMPARISON OF SUBJECTED AND UNSUBJECTED DISTRICTS, FROM 1873 TO 1878.

"45. From 1873 to 1878 the ratio per 1,000 of admissions to hospital for primary syphilis in the subjected districts was 39·3; in the unsubjected, 71·2. The corresponding ratios of secondary syphilis were 22·0 and 30·2.

"46. The per-centage of secondary on primary sores in the subjected stations for this period was 56·0; in the unsubjected, 42·4. Your Committee is obliged to attribute the higher per-centage in the subjected stations to their greater importation of secondary syphilis already noted, the apparent effect of which on the relative proportions of primary and secondary syphilis was increased by the concealment of primary syphilis, in consequence of Lord Cardwell's Order.

"47. The subjected districts show a reduction in the ratio of admissions per 1,000 for secondary syphilis from 24·6 in the period 1867-72 to 22·0 in the period 1873-78. This is equivalent to a reduction of 10·6 per cent. The unsubjected districts disclose as the corresponding figures 29·2 and 30·2, showing an increase of 3·4 per cent.

"48. The mean rate of death from syphilis all over England from 1870 to 1873 was 80 per million; from 1873 to 1878 it rose to 86 per million, an increase of 7·5 per cent. on the former rate. This fluctuation told on the army as well as on the general population. But the comparison of its effects on the statistics of constitutional disease in the subjected and unsubjected stations deserves to be noted. Constitutional disease rose in both classes of districts from 1873 to 1878, but in different degrees. The ratio of admissions per 1,000 for secondaries from 1870 to 1873 were, in the subjected districts, 20·3; in the unsubjected, 27·5. The corresponding figures for 1873 to 1878 were 22·0 for the subjected, and 30·2 for the unsubjected districts. The fluctuation produced in the subjected districts an increase of 8·4 per cent. on the low ratio of 20·3, against an increase of 9·8 per cent. on the higher ratio of 27·5 in the subjected.

Registrar General's
Report, 1878, p. 285.

"49. For gonorrhœa the ratios of admissions per 1,000 for 1873 to 1878 were in the subjected districts, 69·3; in the unsubjected, 73·3. The difference at first sight seems trivial, but it is to be remembered that the subjected stations, in the period previous to the passing of the present Acts, from 1861 to 1866, show a ratio of 125·1 against a ratio of 108·2 in the unsubjected. Passing to the first sexennial period during which the Acts were in operation, the subjected, notwithstanding a considerable reduction of gonorrhœa, show a ratio of 114·5, while the unsubjected, though little improved from their former condition, show a smaller absolute ratio than the subjected, namely, 105·4. Even during the period from 1870 to 1873, although the effect of the Acts in reducing the disease is visible, the subjected stations have not overcome the disadvantage under which they started, and show a ratio of 100·6 against 95·0 in the unsubjected. But the period 1873-78 reverses the situation, and shows the subjected districts with not merely a greater reduction in gonorrhœa than that disclosed by the unsubjected, but with a smaller ratio of admissions per 1,000, instead of the larger ratios which prevailed in them before, and to a lesser degree during the previous history of the Acts.

"50. The average ratios per thousand of cases of gonorrhœa from 1867 to 1877 in the 14 protected, and 14 unprotected districts were compared and showed higher figures in the case of certain of the former than certain of the latter. But on applying the test of comparing each class of districts in the period 1867-1877 with itself in 1861-1866, and contrasting, as has been done in the case of primary syphilis, the change of condition, it appeared that the ratio in the 14 stations not under the Acts, was, in the earlier period, 109·0; in the latter it was 101·0, showing a reduction of 7, while the corresponding figures in the 14 subjected districts were 125·1 and 92·2, showing a reduction of 26 per cent. The 14 subjected districts, therefore, taken together, show a reduction of 19 per cent. over the others.

"51. It has been stated above that the classification of venereal diseases adopted by the Army Medical Department has been the subject of controversy. It is complained that the enumeration under one head of sores which do, and sores which do not produce secondary syphilis, deprives the Army statistics of all value. Your Committee received evidence showing that there are two schools on the subject of syphilis in the medical profession. One asserts that the sore which produces constitutional disease (called "infecting or hard sore"), and that which does not affect the constitution (called "pseudo-syphilitic" or soft sore), are different in kind. This view is called the dual theory. The other school, whose adherents are called Unicists, holds that the same primary sore may, under different circumstances, remain merely local, or develop into constitutional syphilis. It seems, however, to be admitted by both parties that it is in a very large number of cases impossible in the earlier stages of a sore to say whether it will lead to secondaries or not. It might, indeed, be inferred from the evidence of some witnesses that in some instances the precise nature of the primary sore can only be determined *ex post facto* according

according as it does or does not produce secondaries, and that in such cases whether a sore is, in the true sense, pseudo-syphilitic or infecting can only be ascertained by the ultimate event. Mr. Macnamara, a surgeon of great experience, stated, with reference to this subject, that he had seen 'as bad secondaries result from soft as hard sores, and that he had seen a man with a hard chancre without any treatment whatsoever, never have secondaries, and that it was a chancre (*i.e.*, a hard sore) was proved by his communicating the disease in a very severe form to his wife, and he was not what is termed a 'syphilitised' man (*i.e.*, a man protected by previous inoculation from true syphilitic contagion) for he never had had previously any kind of venereal sore.' The Army Medical Department being obliged to give returns of primary sores as they arise, without waiting for their development, is under the necessity of classing in its returns all primary sores under one head for statistical purposes. This does not pledge it to either of the theories described, nor does it appear to your Committee to interfere with the value of the departmental statistics as to the disease.

" 52. Some of the medical opponents of the Acts have urged as an argument against the value of the examination that it is difficult to ascertain the presence of syphilis in the female. One of these witnesses, Dr. Routh, went so far as to say that out of a given number of diseased women coming to a competent medical man, the examination would prove abortive, and the medical man would not be able to ascertain the traces of disease in about one-half these cases. It must be remarked that most of the medical witnesses who insist on the difficulty of ascertaining the presence of the disease, stop far short of this opinion. Your Committee, taking into account all the medical evidence given on this subject, have come to the conclusion that while, undoubtedly, cases may occur in which the traces of disease escape notice, they are unusual, and that an experienced surgeon will rarely fail to detect venereal.

" 53. Your Committee examined carefully into the question how far the Acts have operated to influence the efficiency of the Army. Their effect in this respect was considered from several points of view, and it appears that they have augmented the available strength of the Army to an extent proportioned to that which the statistics show that they have diminished disease. Applying the plan adopted for measuring the true effect of the Acts in reducing disease, your Committee contrasted the changes of condition as to efficiency (so far as the diminution or increase of efficiency resulted from a greater or lesser number of men being in hospital in consequence of venereal disease) in unsubjected with corresponding changes in subjected districts. This comparison involved considerable difficulty, but after carefully eliminating all discoverable inaccuracies and sources of error, your Committee were satisfied, contrasting the 14 subjected with all unsubjected stations, that during the period between 1870 and 1873, when the Acts were in full operation, unaffected by Lord Cardwell's Order, they saved 5·38 men per 1,000 daily to the Army. The daily loss from venereal disease in the 14 subjected stations from 1860 to 1863, was 24·01 per 1,000; in the unsubjected stations 19·75 per 1,000, or 4·26 less than in the subjected. This last number constitutes $\frac{1}{303}$ of the rates at the unsubjected stations. Starting with this disadvantage, the subjected stations showed in 1870-1873, a daily loss of 11·31 per 1,000, against a daily loss in the unsubjected, of 13·73. The difference, 2·42 per 1,000, does not show all that has been effected in the way of saving by the Acts, because it does not take into account that at the period 1860-1863, previous to the operation of any of the Acts, the subjected districts were in a worse position, as regards diminution of efficiency, than the unsubjected by $\frac{1}{303}$ of the amount observed in the latter. In order to make up for the advantage possessed by the unsubjected districts in the period before the Acts, and thus to show the real improvement effected under and by virtue of the Acts in the subjected districts, it is necessary to add to the ratio of daily loss per 1,000 from 1870 to 1873 in the unsubjected districts, an amount corresponding with the relative advantage as to daily loss they possessed over the subjected from 1860 to 1863, namely, as has been stated, $\frac{1}{303}$ of their amount of daily loss. Adding, therefore, to 13·73 $\frac{1}{303}$ of itself, namely, 2·96, a sum of 11·69 is obtained, and subtracting thence 11·31, the ratio of daily loss per 1,000 in the subjected districts, a difference of 5·38 per 1,000, representing the true saving effected by the Acts is the result. This, it is to be borne in mind, means that out of 16·69 per 1,000, who would probably have been daily withdrawn from the efficient strength per 1,000 of the Army in the subjected districts, if they had not been under the Acts, 5·38 per 1,000 have been daily saved to the efficient strength of the Army by the operation of the Acts.

" 54. A remarkable instance of the effect of venereal disease in diminishing efficiency in unprotected districts was presented to your Committee in the third year of their inquiry. It appeared that within 10 months of the arrival of a regiment in Dublin, over 43 per cent. of its men had been incapacitated from duty by venereal disease.

" 55. In a general sense, as has been said, the effect of Lord Cardwell's Order has been uniform on all districts, subjected and unsubjected; but it is to be borne in mind that the concealment to which it led resulted in the neglect of primary disease, and consequently in an increased virulence of secondary disease. Now the more virulent secondary disease is, the longer time it will require for treatment, and the more it will diminish the efficiency of the Army by keeping men in hospital. But it has been shown that while both subjected and unsubjected districts are charged with an amount of secondary disease, contracted outside their respective limits, the subjected districts have been charged

charged with a greater proportion of secondaries contracted outside them than the unsubjected. Lord Cardwell's Order increasing the virulence of this excessive proportion of secondary syphilis, unduly charged to the subjected districts, has added to the disadvantage at which the excessive importation of secondaries has placed the subjected districts as to the number of men in hospital, and the diminution of the daily efficiency per 1,000 of the Army.

"56. Your Committee have had evidence tending to show that the Acts have diminished venereal disease in the civil population in those parts of Great Britain where they have been in operation. In dealing with the statistics of mortality from syphilis it must be borne in mind that, as already stated, many deaths primarily due to syphilis are set down to other causes. All the subjected stations in Great Britain, save two, are in the second and fifth divisions of the Registrar General; the exceptions are Colchester, which is in the fourth, and Woolwich, which is in the first, or Metropolitan division. The variations in the number of deaths from syphilis in the second and fifth divisions were contrasted with the variations in the other divisions which were almost entirely, as in the case of the first and fourth, or altogether as in the case of all the others save the first and fourth, outside the region of the Acts. The second and fifth divisions for the three quinquennial periods, 1865-9, 1870-4, 1875-9, showed a reduction from first to last, of 14 per cent. in the deaths from syphilis in the civil population. The third, fourth, and sixth divisions immediately north of the second and fifth, showed over the same period an increase of 16 per cent.; proceeding still northward, the seventh and eleventh showed an increase of 37 per cent., while the most northern part showed an increase of 15 per cent. The Metropolitan division showed a moderate decrease of about 9 per cent. over the whole period. Your Committee do not attribute its exceptional position to the fact of its containing Woolwich, which, compared with the entire division, is too small to be an important factor; but your Committee are of opinion that the general figures show that the Acts have diminished mortality from syphilis among the civil population to a considerable distance around them. They have also received evidence showing that the number of cases of venereal disease presented for treatment from the civil population to practitioners in several subjected districts, has fallen off considerably, a circumstance which points to a general diminution of disease outside the Army in subjected districts.

"57. The extent to which the Acts have diminished primary and constitutional or secondary syphilis in the subjected districts appears of itself, to your Committee, to establish the hygienic utility of the Acts. The diminution of gonorrhœa in the subjected districts attributable to the Acts in the same period is less considerable but substantial.

"58. In connection with this part of the subject, your Committee cannot overlook the very general opinion of the medical profession, both in and outside of the subjected districts, who on hygienic grounds strongly advocate the maintenance of the Acts.

"59. Your Committee is of opinion that the Acts have successfully served the two objects to which they were directed—the diminution of venereal disease, and the increased efficiency of the Army. It is to be remembered that the Acts have had in reality but an inadequate trial. In the earlier years, from 1866 to 1869, they were not in full efficiency. The three following years were not a sufficiently long period to develop their full influence, and their utility thenceforward has been diminished, up to 1879, by the action of Lord Cardwell's Order. The benefit conferred since 1866 is great, but it is only an earnest of what the Acts may be expected to do hereafter for the health and efficiency of the Army.

"60. Your Committee now proceed to deal with the second branch of their inquiry, namely, the operation of the Acts as regarded in their constitutional, moral, and social aspects, a subject involving considerations of great delicacy and difficulty.

"OBJECTIONS (ON OTHER THAN HYGIENIC GROUNDS) TO THE ACTS.

"The main objections raised against the Acts from these points of view may be stated as follows:—

"(1.) That they involve the recognition and regulation of vice by the State, and are therefore an outrage upon public morality.

"(2.) That they violate the first principles of constitutional law.

"(3.) That, in practice, they tend to increase sexual vice, by creating an impression on the minds both of soldiers and civilians that it may be indulged with impunity.

"(4.) That they subject women to restraints and penalties from which men are free.

"(5.) That under them virtuous and respectable women at the instance, and even on the mere caprice of the police, may be, and, as a matter of fact, are, brought before a magistrate, classed as prostitutes, and subjected to a painful and degrading examination.

"(6.) That they have increased what is called 'clandestine prostitution.'

"It will be convenient to discuss each of these objections under a separate head.

Oshorne, 4807.
Gillett, 5046.

" 61. The two first objections to the Acts are objections of principle. The opponents urge that, whether hygienically successful or not, and whether well or ill administered, they violate principles of paramount moral and constitutional value. This argument has been pressed to such an extent, that some witnesses have not hesitated to declare that the more successful the Acts have proved from a sanitary point of view, the more objectionable they are from a moral point of view.

" 62. It is said that they regulate prostitution, and offer it in return for obedience to the regulations of the State, a definite toleration. Your Committee have afforded the exponents of this view ample opportunity of explaining their opinions, and have endeavoured to learn the position which, in their judgment, the State, apart from these Acts, does maintain, and also the position which, according to them, the State ought to maintain in reference to the social evil. It is not denied that the State permits prostitution to exist. The prostitute is punishable if she carries on her trade in such a manner as to outrage public decency, or violate certain laws and regulations not directed against the habit of prostitution, pure and simple, but against the habit, under certain aggravating circumstances of disorder. Simple prostitution is at present, not connived at, but openly tolerated. Women known to be engaged in it are permitted to appear in public, notoriously with a view to applying their trade, provided they abstain from solicitation and indecent and disorderly conduct. If there be any law prohibitory of prostitution, pure and simple, it is a dead letter. As to the position which the State ought to take up, it has not been seriously argued that it would be prudent to attempt the total suppression of the evil. It has not been contended that its suppression by the State is practically possible. Now it appears to your Committee that if the State tolerates this evil, it is under a certain obligation to mitigate, as far as possible, the grave injuries resulting from it. Further, if it is admitted that the State cannot suppress the evil, it is difficult to see how those who make this admission, and thus absolve the State from the obligation of suppression, can consistently deny the State the right to take effective measures for the purpose of minimising the injurious results of the evil. The Acts do not give prostitution more toleration than it enjoyed before their existence, or than it now enjoys, where they are not in force. It is not the Acts, but the administration of the ordinary law that gives it toleration. All the Acts have done is to insist that the toleration permitted by the institutions of the country shall be exercised with less detriment to public health.

" 63. It is alleged that the Act involves in principle the encouragement of vice by offering safety to its indulgence. It has not, however, been seriously argued that the Acts were passed with this object. In subsequent paragraphs your Committee give their reasons for the belief that they have not, as a matter of fact, done so. If then, it is admitted that their object was not to encourage vice, and if your Committee are right in the belief that as a matter of fact they do not operate in that direction, it seems to your Committee unreasonable to charge them with a violation of moral principle which was not intended in framing the system, nor produced in the course of its administration. The argument founded on the alleged encouragement of vice by the Acts is, in principle, available against any State institution or system devised to cure disease in the known prostitute, because such institution or system must diminish the chance of the infliction of disease on men who consort with her after her cure. If the State encourages vice by insisting on submission to examination and treatment, and by thus inducing men to believe they can sin with impunity, it would also encourage vice by offering the prostitute special facilities for cure, and inducements to avail herself of them. Some opponents of the Acts, conscious of the force of this view, object to the endowment of Lock hospitals by the State. They are, however, willing that the disease should be treated in general hospitals side by side with other diseases. It is obvious that if the argument against enforced examination and cure, founded on the impunity it offers to sin, be valid, it is in principle available against any aid being given by the State for the treatment of unreclaimed prostitutes in common hospitals, as well as for the erection of separate hospitals, and not only against the grant of such aid by the State, but against its grant from the rates, and from private individuals. Your Committee are of opinion that the objection to the system on the ground of the alleged encouragement or facilities given to vice involves fundamentally the opinion, which however the opponents of the Acts strenuously reject, that prostitutes who have no intention of leaving their calling should not be provided with the means of cure, least their freedom from disease should encourage men to associate with them.

" It has been usual for the opponents of the system to assume that the Acts are analogous to certain continental methods of dealing with prostitution, which avowedly offer facilities for vice. It seems to your Committee that the contrast between the Acts and the notorious features of certain continental systems affords strong proof that the former violate no principle of morality. The English statutes make an attempt at reclamation by moral and religious agencies an essential part of every attempt to check the evils of prostitution. The foreign systems tend to confine public women in brothels, where every good influence is avowedly excluded. The insistence on religious and moral influences make the system in principle an ally and not an enemy of religion and morality. Whether they practically work in this direction is a question of fact hereafter to be considered. But your Committee are of opinion that so far as the objection of principle is concerned, it is not well founded.

"64.—(2.) It is also alleged that the Acts violate constitutional rights by the authority they confer over the person of the prostitute. Your Committee have found nothing in the arguments brought forward in support of this view which is not in principle equally cogent against other enactments which have been passed for the purpose of diminishing disease in the community by insisting on its prevention or cure in the individual. The State insists on vaccination, and on the isolation and treatment of persons suffering from certain infectious diseases. In doing so, the State assumes a certain authority over the person of the individual for the preservation of the general health. It follows precisely the same principle in asserting its right to prevent the spread of venereal disease. It is said that the means used by the State for this object, namely, the compulsory examination of the prostitute, makes the interference of the State unconstitutional. Your Committee reject this view. The prostitute, of her own free will, makes her person a source of danger, not only to the men who consort with her, but to innocent persons. She cannot justly complain if she is compelled to submit to examination and treatment which her own deliberate act has rendered necessary for the good of the community. If it were found, as a matter of fact, that her examination and treatment had the effect of confirming her in evil, it might well be argued that the State had no right to lessen the chances of moral reclamation for the purpose of preventing physical injury. Your Committee, in subsequent paragraphs, give reasons for their belief that no such effect is produced by the system, and they are of opinion that the authority assumed by the State is not unconstitutional. The prostitute, in order to prevent the spread of a fatal disease, is compelled to submit to measures which are not in themselves indecent, and which virtuous women undergo voluntarily. The examination is not in itself, and apart from the causes which necessitate it a dishonour, and the compulsion to which the prostitute has to submit, is the result of her own misconduct.

"(3.) As to the objection that these Acts by making vice safe practically operate so as to increase immorality, your Committee from the very nature of the question feel that it is one with which it is difficult to deal. It is not easy to diagnose the various motives which impel or restrain different men to or from vicious sexual indulgence, and it is probable that these motives vary considerably according to the age, disposition, and circumstances of each individual. But the evidence which your Committee have received on the subject, as well as the inherent probabilities of the case, lead to the conclusion that, as a rule, men who indulge in irregular sexual intercourse, especially the younger and more reckless among them, gratify their wicked passions without the slightest regard to any sanitary consequence, and that the fear of disease is absolutely no check upon the gratification of what is often nothing more than a strong animal instinct. Your Committee therefore think that in this respect too the opponents of the Act have failed to make out their case. It is worthy of observation that this objection, founded as it is on the supposed tendency of the Acts to secure immunity from disease, is urged by the very persons who contend that they have, from a sanitary point of view, proved a complete failure.

"(4.) The fourth objection may be quickly disposed of. The Acts are directed not against women, but against prostitutes, *i.e.*, against a class who, as stated in the Report of the Royal Commission (paragraph 60), 'commit the sin of fornication as a matter of gain,' and it may be added, in the deliberate exercise of their calling, and who are specially liable to contract and propagate disease in the exercise of that calling. Among the male part of the population no corresponding class exists, and it is difficult to see to what men such legislation could be applied. To extend it to the whole male population of the country or of any particular district would be almost as absurd as to extend it to the whole female population, while the medical examination of soldiers, if thought desirable from a sanitary point of view, might be, and in certain cases is, carried out as a matter of military regulation without the need for any actual legislation. It may be observed, in passing, that since the cancelling of Lord Cardwell's Order already referred to, there is not the same inducement to soldiers to conceal venereal disease of any kind.

"(5.) The fifth objection to the Act is of the gravest kind, and if it could be sustained would be, in the opinion of your Committee, fatal to their maintenance. They have, therefore, thought it their duty to spare no labour in probing it to the utmost.

"Before proceeding further with this branch of the inquiry, your Committee would call special attention to the fact that in the course of 16 years not a single case has been brought before your Committee in which any woman alleged to have been wrongfully brought under the operation of the Acts has brought an action or taken legal proceedings against the police authorities in respect of any act done by them under the Contagious Diseases Acts. Considering the large funds at the disposal of the various associations for the repeal of the Acts—the zeal and activity with which their operations have been carried on, and the opportunities for the exposure of the alleged vices of the system, which such proceedings, even if unsuccessful, would afford, your Committee cannot but regard this fact as a significant testimony to the conduct of the police. The explanation given by Mr. Shaen in his evidence (Q. 7137—49), that under the 42nd section of the Act of 1866, the defendant to such an action 'might plead generally that the act complained of was done in pursuance or execution, or intended pursuance or execution of the Acts, and give the Act and the special matter in evidence at any trial to be had thereupon,' seems to your Committee singularly insufficient. It must be obvious to anyone acquainted with legal procedure that such a plea would in no way protect any person acting under the Acts from the consequences of such misconduct as has been imputed to the police.

"Various cases have, however, been brought before your Committee in which it was alleged that an attempt had been made by the police charged with the administration of the Acts improperly to bring women under their operation. Many of these cases were defended by the agents of the societies for the repeal of the Act, and in some cases such defences were successful. Considering, however, the number of years during which the Acts have been in operation, your Committee cannot but think that, especially of late years, these cases have been very rare, while the evidence by which it has been sought to substantiate them, has been anything but satisfactory.

"On the whole, therefore, your Committee are not satisfied that in a single case the action of the police has been marked by the carelessness and misconduct recklessly attributed to them. Even where the summonses have been dismissed by the magistrates the cases appear to have warranted reasonable suspicion, or to have been surrounded by doubt, the benefit of which was naturally given to the women summoned. On the other hand, many of the most strenuous opponents of the system have testified to the great care and discretion with which the police have acted. In a recent case, however, alluded to as the Dover case, which was dismissed by the borough justices without hearing the defence, the charges brought against the police (who, it is only fair to state, were not professionally represented before the magistrates) were so grave and specific that your Committee felt it to be their duty to sift the case thoroughly, not with a view of reviewing or contesting the decision of the justices, but in order to see whether the police acted with reasonable discretion. For this purpose they called not only those witnesses who were examined before the magistrates, but several other witnesses who were in a position to throw light upon the case. The evidence of these witnesses (who were examined on oath) occupied more than three whole days, and will be found in the printed Evidence. Your Committee think it unnecessary to make any comment on this evidence, except to say that they think that the conduct of the police charged with the administration of the Act was not open to censure.

"In connection with this part of the subject, it should be borne in mind that one of the charges brought against the Acts is, that they are administered with so much laxity that almost any prostitute who chooses can evade their operation. It is hardly necessary to point out that this objection, which will be hereafter considered, is, on the face of it, scarcely consistent with the theory, that they have introduced a system of espionage fatal to personal liberty, or even that they have been carried out with undue severity.

"Your Committee therefore are of opinion that the charges of misconduct brought against the police have broken down, and they desire to record their concurrence in the opinion unanimously expressed by the Royal Commission (para. 23 of the Report) "That the police are not chargeable with any abuse of their authority, and that they have hitherto discharged a novel and difficult duty with moderation and caution."

"(6). It is charged that the Acts have increased clandestine prostitution in the subjected districts. This allegation is disproved, in the opinion of your Committee, by the evidence, not only of trustworthy officials, experienced in the condition of those places, but also by that of persons unconnected with the administration of the system who have watched closely its effect. The evidence as to Aldershot, the largest military centre, showed that when the Acts first came into operation, clandestine prostitution was common in its neighbourhood, and that since then, both in the opinion of the residents, and in that of the experienced physician in charge of the Lock Hospital, it has largely decreased. In Plymouth, Devonport, Woolwich, Deal, Cork, and other districts, which may be regarded as typical subjected stations, it has been proved to your Committee that a similar decrease has taken place, and a consideration of the scope of the Acts show that their general tendency is to diminish clandestine, as well as open, prostitution. Your Committee wish to call special attention to the evidence on this subject as to Cork, one of the Irish subjected stations. A general assertion of the increase of clandestine prostitution amongst a class of girls of respectable position in that district was made by one of the witnesses, who founded his opinion on, amongst other things, the alleged admission of members of the constabulary engaged in administering the Act in Cork. It was met in the first place by denials from each of the constables so employed that he had made such an admission; in the second place, by clear testimony that clandestine prostitution had not increased, given by clergymen intimately acquainted with the condition of the town, and by the surgeon of the Lock Hospital, who had special opportunities for knowing the real state of things; and, thirdly, by the fact that illegitimate births, which are an ordinary result of extensive clandestine prostitution, had become far fewer than in former times, and that attempts to procure abortion, an equally clear index of this form of vice, were quite exceptional. The deterrent influence of the Acts tends to restrain persons who are not committed to a life of prostitution, public or clandestine, from entering on it, and exposing themselves to the supervision of the police. Women are thus deterred, or if not deterred, rescued at an early stage of vice from that more private kind of prostitution, which they resort to before going regularly on the streets. In this way the Acts of necessity cut off one great source of clandestine prostitution. Again, the police diminish the tendency to clandestine prostitution by seeking out and warning women whom they find likely to enter such a career, and by giving information to their relatives, a subject which will be hereafter more fully considered. Of course, the desire to escape registration will lead prostitutes who consort with the richer classes of men to practice increased secrecy, in order to escape the

notice

Barr, 1362-1374.
1597. 1599.

Barr, 3229 *et seq.*
3507 *et seq.*
4340 *et seq.*
6012. 6018 *et seq.*
Annis,
3218 *et seq.*
3484 *et seq.*
3507 *et seq.*
3914 *et seq.*

Hegarty, 11015 *et seq.*
O'Reilly.
Curtis, 11226.

notice of the police. There is no doubt that some women who in the subjected districts before the Acts would have practised prostitution openly, now endeavour, and in comparatively few cases with success, to carry on their trade in private. But your Committee are of opinion that owing to the vigilant administration of the police, this does not take place to any great extent, and that on the whole the deterrent effect of the Acts, and their judicious administration, have diminished the number of clandestine, as well as public prostitutes.

“ADVANTAGES (OTHER THAN HYGIENIC) CONFERRED BY THE ACTS.

“65. On the other hand the advocates of the Acts claim for them that they have,—

“(1.) Diminished prostitution in subjected districts.

“(2.) Almost entirely suppressed juvenile prostitution.

“(3.) Rescued fallen women from the frightful state of filth and disease in which they had previously lived, and thus placed them under conditions in which they for the first time become amenable to humanizing and reforming influences.

“(4.) Contributed to promote public order and decency in the districts in which they are in force.

“66. (1.) There can be no doubt that in the subjected districts the number both of prostitutes and brothels has, since the Acts, largely decreased. On this point your Committee would refer to the evidence given by the Rev. Prebendary Wilkinson, by Mr. W. Luscombe, and Inspector Annis as to Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse; by the Rev. H. Reid, the Rev. T. O'Reilly, the Rev. Canon Hegarty, and Mr. Curtis as to Cork; by the Rev. E. P. Grant as to Portsmouth; by the Rev. T. Tuffield as to Woolwich; by Mr. Adam Stigent as to Chatham, and by Mr. Piddock as to Deal, as well as to the returns published under Captain Harris's direction. Indeed this diminution has been admitted by the opponents of the Acts, though they attribute it to other causes. But without pushing the argument *post hoc ergo propter hoc* too far, your Committee feel that they are justified not only by a comparison between the condition of the subjected districts before and after the Acts, but by a comparison between the present condition of these districts and that of other large towns, in setting down a main portion of these good effects to the credit of the Acts.

“67. The various witnesses who have been examined on behalf of the Acts account for this diminution in three ways:

“(a.) By the deterrent effect of the Acts in preventing many women, especially young girls on the border-land, as it has been called, between levity and immorality, from embarking in a career of vice. This question was partially discussed in the paragraphs dealing with clandestine prostitution, and will be further considered when the question of the decrease of juvenile prostitution is discussed.

“(b.) By the excellent spiritual and moral influences brought to bear on the women while in hospital, and the successful efforts made by the superintendents and chaplains of these hospitals to place them in the way of obtaining a decent and respectable livelihood after their discharge.

“(c.) By the intimate knowledge which the police charged with the administration of the Acts obtain, both of the houses of ill-fame in their districts, and of the inmates of such houses, and the consequent opportunities which they have of suppressing the one, and of tracing, and, in many cases, reclaiming the other.

“68. Your Committee think that all these three agencies have been proved to be instrumental in producing the beneficial results above referred to.

“(a.) That the Acts should exercise a deterrent effect upon women, a point strongly insisted upon by every witness called in defence of the system, seems almost self-evident. The point was virtually admitted by some of the witnesses on the other side who spoke of prostitutes as removing from the subjected to the unsubjected districts for the purpose of escaping the yoke of the police. Indeed, it would seem that the more irksome that yoke was, the stronger would be the deterrent influences of the Acts.

“(b.) Your Committee are satisfied, on the evidence placed before them, that the moral and religious influences brought to bear in the certified hospitals are largely productive of reclamation. Some witnesses spoke of the registered women who became patients as altogether hardened and unwilling to submit to good influences. The Rev. Flavel Cook, Chaplain of the London Lock Hospital, is of this opinion. But his views were controverted by Mr. Seaton Carr, Vice-chairman of the Hospital, who was able to point to a large number of registered women, patients in the institution, who were reclaimed through its agency. Your Committee desires to call special attention to the statements on this subject of Miss Webb, the Lady Superintendent of the Chatham Lock Hospital, and to the numerous testimonies which she produced as to the good effects of hospital detention upon the women under her charge, and the success of her efforts to bring them back to a virtuous and respectable life.

Barr, 1512, 1514,
1999 *et seq.*
Stigant, 5886 *et seq.*
5937 *et seq.*
Reid, 6183 *et seq.*
Annis, 3686 *et seq.*

“It has been said that the beneficial results above referred to are only the indirect consequences of the Acts. This argument is disposed of by the 12th section of the Act of 0.75.

1866, and as a large portion of the women reclaimed would, but for the system created by the Acts, never have been subjected to the influences in question, it is only fair to credit that system with these results. On the other hand, it is contended that the examination hardens the prostitute in vice and shamelessness. The evidence given in this direction has been, in the opinion of your Committee, overborne in the first place by the evidence of opinions to the contrary held not only by respectable officials connected with the administration of the Acts, but also by clergymen and other benevolent persons who have watched the operation of the system and utilised it for reclamation. Again, the number of reclamations which take place among women who have been placed on the register is, in itself, a proof that the examination system has not the deteriorating effect attributed to it. In connection with this subject, it is to be borne in mind that the examination is conducted with a scrupulous decency, and that when disease is discovered, its cure is accompanied by moral and religious efforts to effect conversion. These facts are calculated not to harden the registered women, but to assure them that the State is still hopeful and desirous of their return to a decent life.

“(c.) Your Committee cannot lay sufficient stress on the means which these Acts afford the police charged with their administration for tracking out the keepers of brothels, and for following and rescuing the unhappy women who have been enticed into them, and who, there is too much reason to believe, are often detained in them against their will. Such a practice (which Mr. Lownes, the eminent surgeon, of Liverpool, believes to be very common) could hardly be carried on in the subjected districts, where the police know every brothel and inmate of a brothel in the place. The result is that to smuggle away girls into houses of ill-fame, and immerse them there against their will, becomes practically impossible. Indeed, it is a very general practice in these districts for the parents of girls who have been decoyed, or have run away from home, to apply to the police charged with administering the Acts for information respecting their missing daughters, and when this is done, only a very few hours usually elapse before the girl is found and restored to her relatives. Several instances of this kind were mentioned to your Committee by Inspector Anniss and other witnesses.

“69. In the same way, these police being, from their occupation and duties, necessarily made acquainted with the brothels in their district, are enabled to use the machinery of the law and other agencies for the purpose of suppressing them. Inspector Anniss has, in his evidence, detailed the various ways in which this has been effected in Plymouth and the adjoining district, and the Rev. H. Reid (Answer 6213) and the Rev. Canon Hegarty (Answer 11006 *et seq.*) have admitted, in the fullest manner, the assistance which they obtained from the Cork police charged with the administration of the Acts in a crusade which they some years ago instituted against these houses. It is no answer to this contention to say that the Acts give the police no power to suppress or even to enter a brothel as such. The 36th section of the Act of 1866 subjects every person inducing or suffering a prostitute whom he has reasonable cause to believe diseased to resort to his house for the purpose of prostitution to very severe penalties, the enforcement of which rests practically with the police. The knowledge that they possess this weapon as well as the opportunities which they have of watching and checking such nefarious traffic, practically place the brothel-keepers in the subjected districts in the power of the police to an extent unknown in other localities.

“70. (2.) The returns of the department of the metropolitan police, which administers the Acts, have shown, since the introduction of the system, a continuous and great decrease in the number of juvenile prostitutes in the subjected districts. This evidence is borne out by the testimony of persons well acquainted with the condition of many of those places. As juvenile prostitution is the principal source by which the supply of fallen women is kept up, it is evident that the Acts, in diminishing the number of youthful prostitutes, are operating effectually to diminish the number of adult women abandoned to an evil life. Many cases were detailed to your Committee in which young girls who were either on the point of falling, or had already fallen, were rescued by the intervention of the metropolitan police, and restored to their families. But cases of this kind are few in comparison with the numerous class in which the deterrent influence of the Acts frightens young girls from vice. It is to be remarked that while a constant decrease in juvenile prostitution has gone on in the subjected districts, the Committee of the House of Lords appointed to consider the subject and other kindred topics in 1881, states in its Report, dated 10 July 1882, that ‘juvenile prostitution, from an almost incredible early age, exists to an appalling extent in England generally, and especially in London.’ Their Lordships attribute its prevalence mainly to certain specified causes. Every one of these causes has been proved to your Committee to be vigorously and effectively counteracted by the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts, so that the alleged reduction of juvenile prostitution in the subjected districts, is borne out by the fact that the influences stated by the Committee of the House of Lords to be its principal source are deprived of much of their strength, whereon the administration of the Acts is brought to bear against them.

“71. The causes referred to are:—

“1. The want of parental control. This is remedied by the information which the police give parents as to the dangers of their daughters, and by the authority which the police exert for the reclamation of young girls.

“2. Residence

Barr, 1360 *et seq.*
Annis, 4173 *et seq.*
Tufield, 4335 *et seq.*
Grant, 5206 *et seq.*
5348 *et seq.*
5364 *et seq.*
Stizant, 5467 *et seq.*
Reed, 6143 *et seq.*
Luscombe, 10827.

"2. Residence in brothels. As shown hereafter, it has been proved to your Committee that the police exert their power with excellent effect to prevent brothel-keepers from harbouring young girls.

"3. The example and encouragement given by girls slightly older. The deterrent influence of the system acts effectually against the temptation.

"4. The state of the streets "in which little girls are allowed to run about and become accustomed to the sight of open profanity."

"72. It is not disputed that the Acts have much improved the condition of the streets, and repressed public disorder and indecency among fallen women, thus removing much of the bad example which was formerly to be seen in subjected districts.

"73. (3.) Upon the third point raised by the advocates of the system, there seems scarcely room for serious doubt. Before the passing of the Acts women of this class were sunk in a state of disease and misery which baffles description. They are represented as living "like wild beasts," in woods and in drains, without shelter, and almost without clothing, and without the slightest regard to, or conception of, ordinary decency. To speak of persons in such a bodily plight, as capable of moral reclamation, would seem little short of an absurdity; and it is clear that, so far as the Acts have tended to improve the physical state of fallen women, and of this fact your Committee have had abundant proofs, they must of necessity have helped to place them under conditions in which their moral reclamation becomes, for the first time, possible.

"74. (4.) That the subjected districts have since the passing of the Acts greatly improved in point of outward order and decency, is denied by very few even of the opponents of the Acts. It is possibly to this fact that the steady decline of the popular agitation against the system in these districts, as its operation came to be better known and understood, is to be attributed. Your Committee cannot doubt that the great majority of the more intelligent and respectable classes in these districts would be strongly opposed to the repeal of the Acts, a circumstance to which, in their judgment, sufficient importance has not yet been attached. Indeed, it may be stated generally that the strength of the opposition to them in each locality is proportioned to its distance from the places where they are in operation. It may be added that a very large proportion of the witnesses called by the opponents of the Acts admitted either that they had never visited those places, or that they were very imperfectly acquainted with them.

"75. Several of these witnesses, while admitting that the improvement above referred to had taken place in these districts, maintained that the same results might be, and even were, obtained in other places by the vigorous enforcement of ordinary police regulations. The case of Glasgow was especially relied upon as showing that without the exceptional legislation of the Acts prostitution might be greatly diminished, and order and decency established in a large town, simply by means of stringent police regulations vigorously enforced by the local authorities. But assuming all these assertions to be true, your Committee doubt whether the rigid police interference, by which it is stated that such good results have been obtained in Glasgow (which, it may be remarked, is not a great military station), would be tolerated in the large towns of England or Ireland. Indeed the social conditions of the great centres of population in the United Kingdom vary so much that it would be unsafe to predict that local regulations for the suppression of vice which have proved effective in one town would be equally successful in another. With regard to the assertion that the gradual improvement in general morality may safely be trusted to lessen and exterminate this great social evil, your Committee would only refer to the evidence of Mr. Macnamara, of Dublin, and Mr. Lowndes, of Liverpool, as to the prevalence of vice and disease in those cities at the present moment.

"RECOMMENDATIONS.

"76. Your Committee having thus reviewed the various arguments which have been urged against and for the Acts, and dissected the evidence by which those arguments have been supported, now proceed to consider the several questions specially referred to them, viz., whether the Acts should be repealed, extended, or maintained, and if so, with any and what amendments.

"I.—SHOULD THE ACTS BE REPEALED?

"77. Before dealing with this question, your Committee would draw attention to a passage in the Report of the Royal Commission, in which, after attributing to the Acts most of the good results which, in the opinion of your Committee, may be traced to them, they say, paragraph 43 of Report, "If such results have been attained, either wholly or partially, through the operation of the Acts, those who demand their absolute repeal are bound to show that they have produced evils to counterbalance the good which, after all reasonable deductions have been made, may be fairly attributable to them." Your Committee desire emphatically to endorse this opinion.

"78. But, apart from this consideration, it is most important that Parliament and the country should clearly understand what the simple and absolute repeal of the Acts, including

including the abolition of police surveillance and of State-aided Lock Hospitals would mean in districts where they have been in operation for 13 years and more,—

“It would mean—

“(1.) Full license for venereal disease of all kinds, to disseminate itself unchecked, either by police control, or by hospital treatment.

“(b.) A serious diminution in the effective strength of our army and navy, which would be especially felt in the event of their services being suddenly called into requisition.

“(c.) The relegation of numbers of these unhappy women to the state of hopeless misery, squalor, and disease, in which they lived before the system was introduced.

“(d.) The letting loose of increased crowds of abandoned and diseased women and girls of all ages upon streets and thoroughfares swarming with soldiers and sailors, with little or no practical check or control over their behaviour.

“79. It is scarcely surprising that such a prospect should excite feelings of dismay in minds of the more intelligent and thoughtful inhabitants of subjected districts.

“80. Your Committee are aware that it is urged by the opponents of the system that if the Acts were repealed Lock Hospitals would spring up in the subjected districts, supported by voluntary contributions, which, it is assumed, would then flow in in sufficient abundance to take the place of State aid. Your Committee believe this prediction to be perfectly illusory. The reluctance of the public to subscribe to hospitals for the cure of venereal diseases is well known, and has been abundantly illustrated in the course of this inquiry. Your Committee can place no reliance on a bare assertion, which is contradicted by past experience.

Hanson, Anr. 6196.
6178.

“81. The other argument that the last 12 or 14 years have produced such a change for the better in the moral and sanitary condition of the subjected districts, that they have ceased to stand in need of exceptional legislation, is directly opposed to the whole gist of the arguments directed against the Acts.

“82. For these reasons your Committee cannot recommend the repeal of the Acts.

“II.—SHOULD THE ACTS BE EXTENDED?

“83. The hygienic and other benefits conferred by the Acts in their present narrow application appear to your Committee to warrant the belief that if extended to the United Kingdom generally they would become still more effective for the diminution of venereal disease, and for other beneficial purposes. Diseased persons coming from unsubjected to subjected districts interfere with the efficiency of the Acts in the latter. If the system were generally applied, this element of weakness would be diminished, and the whole country would be served to a greater extent than the best administered subjected district can be at this moment. It would be unreasonable to predict the extirpation of venereal diseases, because they would continue to be imported from foreign countries, or to elude in a certain number of cases the vigilance of the administration. Allowance being made for these elements of danger, your Committee are of opinion that if practical results were alone to be considered, the Acts might be extended with excellent effect. But the results of the Acts are not the only questions which demand the attention of the Legislature. However intrinsically useful any system may be, it is often unwise hastily to press its extension while any considerable body of opinion, even though that of a minority, condemns it. There is no doubt that although the Acts on the whole, approved of in the subjected districts, large numbers of persons in various parts of the country whose convictions are entitled to respect, object to them. Many of the opponents rest their hostility on religious grounds. This is especially observable with regard to several important Nonconformist bodies, which have protested in their corporate or *quasi*-corporate capacity against the system. It is true that to a large extent the agitation against the Acts appears to your Committee to have arisen and been promoted among classes and persons who have had no opportunity of seeing their practical working, and who have mistaken the objects at which the system aims. But making allowance for this, your Committee cannot, having regard to the character rather than to the extent, of opinion hostile to the Acts, at present recommend their extension.

“84. It has been argued that a recommendation of repeal ought, logically, to be the consequence of a refusal to recommend extension. Your Committee cannot accept this view. The sole ground on which your Committee decline to recommend extension is that the public opinion of a part of the community, which it would be unwise and unjust to neglect, is unprepared for such a step. But this does not apply to the districts where the system is in operation. There the Acts are, on the whole, approved of, and their repeal would be a subject of regret. Besides, while it seems to your Committee to be the duty of Parliament to abstain from any step calculated to wound the conscientious religious convictions of any considerable body of people, it would be unfair to soldiers and sailors, and unwise from the point of view of the efficiency of the service to abolish a system which in localities favourable to its maintenance has been found effective for rescuing men of both services from diseases to which they are especially exposed by the prevalence of celibacy and the habits and temptations of their career.

III.—SHOULD

“III.—SHOULD THE ACTS BE AMENDED.

“85.—In considering this question, the three main features of the system are to be borne in mind. They are,—

“(1.) Registration and Police Supervision.

“(2.) Periodical Examination.

“(3.) Detention in Hospital.

“(1.) Registration and Supervision.—Registration in some form and the supervision which follows it, are necessary if public women are to be placed under any kind of supervision for hygienic purposes. Without them no system could work with regularity. Your Committee cannot, therefore, recommend their abolition. The method of registration in force under the Acts appears to be free from defects. The registration takes place after and in consequence of the voluntary submission to examination, or the judgment of the magistrate rendering the prostitute liable thereto. It has been said that the system tends to the unfair procurement of registration, because, it is alleged, the so-called voluntary submission is obtained by compulsion. It is quite true that prostitutes would be glad to escape the operation of the Acts if they could, and in this sense their submission is not voluntary. But this is not the sense in which the Legislature meant the words ‘voluntary submission’ to be used. The Act of 1866 gives a woman alleged to be a subject for its application the choice of two courses, to submit to examination, or to appear before a magistrate and have his decision on the charge of prostitution made against her. Her adoption of the former course is called ‘voluntary submission’ because it excludes the element of magisterial compulsion. Your Committee are satisfied that the police before taking the voluntary submission, explain the meaning of the step, and inform the women that the alternative of attending before a magistrate is open to them. It has been said that the fact of being on the register throws difficulties in the way of women who, being converted, seek employment. Your Committee are satisfied that in theory the regulations afford women every facility for the removal of their names; that in practice the police habitually, without requiring any formal application, remove from the register the names of those women who give up a life of prostitution, and finally that in many cases they and the Lock Hospital authorities exert themselves to obtain for such women shelter or employment in order to secure them against the temptation to relapse. Under all these circumstances your Committee does not recommend any alteration in the system of registration and supervision.

“(2.) Periodical Examination.—The opposition to the Acts assails the whole principle of sanitary supervision of prostitutes by the State, but beyond doubt the periodical examination is the feature of the Acts that has caused most offence, and has been especially selected for attack. Your Committee are of opinion that if abandoned women could be induced by any method to submit themselves to medical supervision and care, it would be unjust and unwise to continue the system of compulsory periodical examination. But while the medical witnesses who support the Acts and understand their administration assert that the proceeds is necessary, the opponents, when asked to suggest any other means by which prostitutes in subjected districts could be induced to submit themselves with regularity and promptness to the supervision and treatment necessary for their health, have failed to do so. If any such means could be devised and brought into operation, your Committee would not hesitate to recommend the abolition of compulsory periodical examination. No such means being shown to exist, they recommend its maintenance. The Royal Commission of 1870 recommended the abolition of periodical examinations, and the resumption of the main provisions of the Act of 1864. This Statute, while not insisting on periodical examination, subjected to compulsory examination prostitutes reasonably suspected of being infected with venereal disease. It appears to your Committee that the principles of the objections taken to the examination, under the Act of 1866, apply equally the Act of 1864, and that while the course recommended by the Royal Commission would deprive the system of its chief means of detecting disease and preventing its diffusion, it would not satisfy the opponents of the system. It would be rejected as a half measure, and would lead to renewed agitation. Your Committee for these reasons cannot assent to the recommendation of the Royal Commission of 1870, that the main principles of the Act of 1864 should be substituted for the periodical examinations required by the Act of 1866.

“(3.) Detention in Hospital.—Your Committee consider that compulsory detention in hospital is absolutely necessary for the effectual cure of disease, and they recommend its maintenance under the restrictions and regulations at present in force.

“ADDITIONAL RECOMMENDATIONS.

“86—(1.) Your Committee recommended the institution, in some of the unsubjected districts, of female Lock hospitals supported by State aid, and by such charitable contributions as may be obtained, to which entrance shall be voluntary. Unsubjected stations, in which venereal diseases are at present most prevalent among soldiers and sailors, should

be selected for this purpose. The adoption of this course would afford an opportunity for testing the value of the opinion so freely expressed by the opponents of the Acts, that an adequate system of voluntary treatment would be efficacious from a hygienic point of view.

“(2.) Your Committee further recommend that additional and more absolute powers should be given to the police within subjected districts and elsewhere, to enter houses of ill-fame for the purpose of taking steps to diminish prostitution and its attendant evils.

“(3.) Your Committee further recommend that powers analogous to that given by Act of 25 Geo. 2, c. 36, s. 5, to householders, to institute proceedings for the prosecution of brothel-keepers, should be given to the police.

“87. Your Committee consider that the following Recommendations made by the Committee of the House of Lords which considered the subject of juvenile prostitution, and reported on the 10th July 1882, would help to diminish the evils against which the Acts are aimed, resulting from prostitution, and they therefore recommend their adoption.

“(4.) That the age up to which it shall be an offence to have or attempt to have carnal knowledge of, or to indecently assault a girl, be raised from 13 to 16.

“(5.) That the age of unlawful abduction (24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 55), with intent to have carnal knowledge unlawfully, be raised from 16 to 21.

“(6.) That it shall be a misdemeanour for any person to receive into any house or into or on to any premises occupied or possessed by him or of which he has the management or control, any girl under the age of 16 years for the purpose of her having unlawful sexual intercourse with any person, whether such intercourse is intended with any particular man or generally.

“(7.) That a police magistrate shall have power, on application of a police inspector, and on his affidavit that he has reason to believe that some girl has been so received and is then in such house or premises, to grant a warrant to such inspector to search the house or premises, and to bring before him any person offending as aforesaid, and also the girl, and if the magistrate shall commit any person for trial for such offence, he may also bind over the girl to appear as a witness on such trial.”

“(8.) That the soliciting of prostitution in the public streets be made an offence, and the police authorised to act accordingly, without proof that it is done ‘to the annoyance of inhabitants or passengers.’

“(9.) That the police be authorised to make applications under the Industrial Schools Amendment Act, 1880, as to the children therein mentioned, and that any magistrate before whom a girl under the age of 16 is convicted of soliciting prostitution may, if it shall appear that she has no friends able to provide a suitable home for her, remit her to a refuge or industrial home until she attains the age of 16.”

DRAFT REPORT, proposed by Mr. *Stansfeld*, read the first time, as follows:—

1882. Min. March 21.

“THE evidence taken by your Committee has been limited to the operation of the Acts in the United Kingdom, the Committee having determined not to receive evidence as to British Colonies or other countries. Such evidence has been mainly directed, in the first place, to the consideration of venereal disease among the forces composing the home army, and of certain sections of such forces; and also among the women affected by this legislation. In the second place, the social and personal condition of the subjected women; and also the method and results of the administration of the Acts by the several classes of officials engaged therein, have been investigated.

“The voluminous evidence taken by the Committee may be conveniently considered, with reference to the principal subjects, as follows:—

“I. As to Venereal Disease in the Home Army.

“II. As to Venereal Disease among Prostitutes in the places to which the Acts apply.

“III. As to certain alleged social improvements claimed by advocates of the Acts as the beneficial effects of their administration.

“IV. As to certain evil consequences alleged to have resulted from the operation of the Acts, and other objections to this legislation.

“I.—AS TO VENEREAL DISEASE IN THE HOME ARMY.

“1. The official Returns which furnish the statistical evidence on this subject comprise a total period of 19 years—i.e., from 1860 to 1878, inclusive. Of this period the first seven years (1860–1866) may be considered as anterior to the existing legislation. The first Act prescribing the periodical medical examination, although passed in June 1866, came

came into operation at a few stations only towards the end of that year. The remainder of the total period, *i.e.*, 1867—1878, comprises two equal terms of six years each, *viz.*: 1867—1872, and 1873—1878. In the former of these periods the Acts were applied successively to the 'protected' stations, in all of which they were in full operation early in the year 1870. During the latter period, *i.e.*, 1873—1878, the Regulation (generally known as Lord Cardwell's Order) stopping the pay of soldiers in hospital for venereal disease (except secondary syphilis) was in force, with the result of induced concealment of disease; a fact which is acknowledged by both Sir William Muir and Mr. Lawson to vitiate the Returns for such period. Consequently the period of application and operation of the Acts, *i.e.*, 1867—1872, is the only one which can fairly be compared with the period preceding the Acts, 1860—1866, for the purpose of ascertaining what effect on venereal disease may have been produced by those means among the protected forces.

"The Returns originally adduced by Sir William Muir purported to show the results of the Acts, by 'contrasting' the ratios of disease at the 14 Military Stations which were successively brought 'under the Acts' with those at 14 selected stations 'not under the Acts,' during the entire period 1860—1878. Mr. Lawson also adopted those Returns as the basis of his original calculations given in evidence in the Session of 1879. Strong objections to the method of those Returns were, however, made, principally by Dr. Nevins, who contended that they presented an 'entirely fallacious comparison for statistical purposes,' for these reasons—first, that the respective characters of the two classes of Stations were essentially different; and, second, that the given unsubjected Stations were unfairly selected, many having exceptionally high ratios of disease, while the majority of the unsubjected stations with little disease in the aggregate was left out of the comparison. In fact, the 14 Military Stations brought 'under the Acts' are large camps, dockyards, and arsenals, some of them having only a 'small fringe' of civil population; on the other hand, the stations 'not under the Acts,' in number about 100, comprise the largest cities (*i.e.*, London, Dublin, Manchester, &c.), in which comparatively small bodies of soldiers are placed amidst dense populations, and wherein the ratios of disease are exceptionally high, as well as small garrison places, in which there is often no such disease at all; *e.g.*, in 1878 the ratio of admissions for primary venereal sores in London was 250 per 1,000 of force, while 'no admissions' for this (primary) disease were returned at 31 stations having an aggregate annual strength of 2,141 men.

"In deference to these objections Mr. Lawson furnished, in 1881, new tables compiled from further returns supplied by Sir William Muir in 1880, and showing the ratios of disease respectively at 'stations which came under the Acts,' and at 'all stations never under the Acts' during the entire period 1860—1878. Although these new tables are in the same form as the original returns, 'contrasting the results' at the given two sets of stations, Mr. Lawson explained that he did not intend thereby to 'compare one [set] with the other for the purpose of the Acts,' and added, 'I never have done so.' This witness acknowledged that the new tables gave lower rates of disease in the unsubjected stations than the original tables, and were therefore not so advantageous as evidence in favour of the Acts.

"An additional objection to the original returns was also raised to the effect that they showed only the average annual strength of force at the several stations which were successively brought under the Acts, instead of the actual forces for the time being under the 'protection' of the Acts. In consequence of this criticism a further Return was furnished by Sir William Muir, which forms Appendix No. 2 to the Minutes of Evidence, 1881. On comparing this return, however, with the other official statistics, serious discrepancies between them became apparent, which were admitted by Mr. Lawson. It is important, therefore, to notice the circumstance as furnishing a preliminary caution in dealing with the statistical evidence.

"2. The classification of venereal diseases adopted in the official statistics is the following:—

- "(a) Primary Venereal Sores.
- "(b) Secondary Syphilis.
- "(c) Gonorrhœa.

"The Returns also comprise an aggregate heading:—

- "(d) All forms of Venereal Disease combined.

"3. (a) *Primary Sores.*—The official evidence includes under the term 'primary sores' venereal cases which cannot be classed under either of the other distinctive heads. This class, therefore, comprises cases of true primary syphilis which subsequently develop 'secondary' symptoms, as well as cases of a non-syphilitic character, which have no secondary or constitutional consequences. The former species form about one-third of the whole class. It is objected to this method of classification, by the medical witnesses on behalf of repeal, that it is both unscientific and misleading, inasmuch as it does not distinguish the cases of true syphilis (chancres) from those cases of local sores which are not syphilitic in character (chancroids). It is consequently impossible to ascertain from the official statistics with the requisite exactness, the history of the course of true syphilis, even in its primary stage, among the forces 'protected' by the Acts. The authorities quoted by the objectors to the official classification, leaves no doubt that the two different kinds of sore comprised in the one class are now generally regarded by the medical profession

Ev. 1879: 69-70, and
Ap. 1879, No. 1, p. 156,
note.
Ev. 1879: 465.

App. 179.

Ev. 1881: 2098.

Ev. 1880: 109, 110.

Ev. 131 to 144.

Ev. 1881: 1645-8.

1879, App. 1, p. 155.
Ditto.

2nd Table p. 156. Ev.
1879: 965, and 1881,
1253-4.

App. 1 & 2, 1881.
App. 3, 1880.

Ev. 1881: 2148,
2156-7.

Ev. 1358-9.

Ev. 1879: 1042.

Ev. 1881: 1609 to
1611.

Ev. 1881: 1931 to
1985.

Ev. 1879: 308-10.
3115.

Ev. 1881: 36-51, 339,
423, 370-71, 1000-
1004, 1135-1136.

Ev. 1881: 354-385.
836-843, 987-92,
1002.

Ev. 1879 : 2611.
Ev. 1881 : 2330.
" 1987.
" 1802.

Ev. 1861 : 783.

Ev. 1879 : 314.

Ev. 1881 : 1497-1500.
2341-4.

Ev. 1881 : 832-834.
866-870. 1630.

at large as the respective products of two distinct kinds of virus; and this theory or doctrine of the 'duality' of this disease may therefore be assumed to have superseded the opinion formerly held as to the 'unity' of the poison, which might produce either form of sore according to determining circumstances. Two of the official witnesses, however, defended the 'unity' theory, but Mr. Lawson thought that 'the evidence is rather in favour of duality,' and he was 'inclined to admit' the doctrine. The result of the evidence on this point may therefore be taken to be, that the two kinds of sore are essentially different in their nature and consequences, and that only those which are syphilitic, and capable of being followed by secondary symptoms affecting the constitution, can properly be termed 'primary' sores. It is evident therefore that the term 'primary' should be applied only to the cases of true syphilis in its first stage, and that some other and more appropriate term (such as 'local venereal sore,' as used by Professor Lee) should be adopted to describe the non-syphilitic species. It appears indeed that it was at one time the practice in making out the Army Hospital Returns to classify venereal sores under the two distinct headings (1) 'Primary Syphilis,' and (2) 'Local Venereal Ulcer;' but that practice seems to have been superseded by the form of return at present in use. The only reason for this alteration by the Army Medical Department is an alleged difficulty in accurately diagnosing some sores (such as those of compound character termed by Professor Lee 'mixed chaneres') upon the admission of the patients to hospital—but it appears that a correct classification is undoubtedly practicable in every case within a short period after admission. If therefore it were necessary, for the purpose of the regular weekly returns, to group originally all venereal sores in the manner at present adopted, it is manifest that more accurate classification might have been made in subsequent Returns which would have enabled the Department to give a correctly classified summary in each annual report.

App. 1881, No. 1.

" 4. The actual returns, however, show the following annual ratios of *admissions* to hospitals for '*Primary Venereal Sores*' per 1,000 of average strength, in the two groups of stations, viz., 'Protected, and all the remaining "Unprotected Stations,"' during the entire period, 1860—1878 :—

YEARS.		Stations which came under Acts.	All Stations never under Acts.
		Ratios per 1,000.	Ratios per 1,000.
1860	Before Existing Acts	146	132
1861		142	122
1862		117	99
1863		107	108
1864		102	101
1865		95	99
1866		87	84
1867	Gradual Application of Acts*	91	101
1868		83	95
1869		66	106
1870	Complete Application of Acts -	55	93
1871		51	81
1872		54	90
1873		50	81
1874	Concealment of Disease	42	66
1875		35	59
1876	Lord Cardwell's Order	33	64
1877		35	68
1878	Reserves Called Out	40	88

* The Acts were applied successively to the several Stations at different dates, between 8th October 1866 and 21st January 1870.

" It appears from these figures that during the period preceding the existing legislation (1860—66), the amount of so-called 'primary' disease declined regularly and continuously in the stations subsequently subjected to the Acts, while in the never subjected stations collectively, a final reduction was effected after considerable intermediate fluctuations. These figures are important as evidence that quite anterior to the operation of the Acts, some cause, or causes, produced a reduction in this combined class of venereal diseases, in both groups or sets of stations; but while the fall in the afterwards subjected stations was continuous and regular, that in the non-subjected stations

was

was fluctuating and irregular, besides being less in degree. An essential difference in character between the two sets of stations is thus indicated at the outset, and prior to legislative interference. It should be observed that during this period, 1860—66, Windsor is not included in the 'subjected' stations, for the reason that the returns for that station during this period are not separable from London, and it is therefore included with London in the 'unsubjected' group. In 1867 and subsequently, however, Windsor is properly comprised in the group of 'subjected' stations, a fact which probably accounts for the sudden apparent increase of ratios in that group from 87 (in 1866) to 91 (in 1867). So far therefore as any proper comparison can be made between the two entire groups of stations in respect of venereal sores, it obviously commences with the year 1867, when the respective ratios of admissions were, in the 'subjected' group, 91, and in the 'unsubjected' group, 101 per 1,000 of force respectively.

"In the succeeding period (*i.e.*, 1867—1872), which witnessed the gradual application of the Acts, and their complete operation in the 'subjected' stations, before Lord Cardwell's Order was made, there was a further reduction of disease, both regular and continuous (until the last year of the series), in the 'subjected' stations, contemporaneously with an ultimate fall, after intermediate fluctuations, in the 'unsubjected' districts. It is to be observed, however, that while the reduction during this period in the 'subjected' districts is approximately a continuation of the average diminution throughout the previous period, the contemporaneous improvement ultimately effected in the non-subjected stations is less than in the former period before the Acts.

"In the final period (1873—78), the same respective characteristics are observable, although, as before seen, the effect of Lord Cardwell's Order renders the figures unreliable. The general increase of disease in the last year (1878) was consequent on the calling out of the Reserve Forces, the rise being greater in the unsubjected stations.

"A diagram, furnished by Mr. Lawson, illustrates the figures given in the Returns, and shows that in the period before the Acts (*i.e.*, 1860—1866) the course of 'primary sores' in the two groups of stations was practically parallel during the years 1860—62, and about identical in the following years 1863—66. In the period of successive application of the Acts, 1867—1869, inclusive, marked divergencies occur, and the unsubjected stations, which originally held the lower place, are thereafter represented by the upper line. These divergencies, therefore, exactly synchronised with the successive steps of legislation, and they individually denote a sudden rise in disease in the free stations, contemporaneously with a fall in the subjected stations, which fall was, on the average, a continuation of the pre-existing reduction throughout the period before the Acts, as calculated by Dr. Nevins. But during the final period of complete operation of the Acts (1870—1877, excluding 1878 as abnormal) the respective courses of disease continued parallel in both groups. This yields a comparative advantage to the subjected stations represented by the lower line of ratios.

"The return of the 'number of men in hospital daily' for 'primary sores' (also presented by Mr. Lawson), affords generally the same conclusions, viz., that although an ultimate reduction in the amount of such disease has been effected in both sets of stations upon the average, the fall in the subjected districts has been, on the whole, uniformly regular and continuous throughout the entire period, 1860—1877 (excluding 1878), while the diminution in the unsubjected districts has been accomplished by reductions more irregular and intermittent in character, as well as less in amount, particularly during the period of the gradual application of the Acts to the subjected stations. In that important epoch (1867—1869, inclusive), the figures of the 'constantly sick' show, like the return of 'admissions,' a sudden increase of disease in the unsubjected districts, contemporaneously with a continuance in the subjected districts of the original fall, which up to 1866 was common to both sets of stations. Again, during the period of complete application, 1870—1877 (excluding 1878 as before), the figures show a reduction in both classes of stations, which is approximately parallel.

"The two returns, therefore, of the 'admissions' and the 'constantly sick,' agree in demonstrating these results as to 'primary sores,' viz. (1), that the reduction of this disease which has been effected in the subjected stations since the Acts were applied thereto has not exceeded the diminution in the same stations before the application of the Acts; and (2), that since the complete operation of the Acts (*i.e.*, 1870—1877), the reduction of disease in the group of stations not subjected thereto has been, upon the whole, practically parallel with the abatement in the stations under the Acts, resulting in a comparative advantage to the latter.

"On further comparison, however, of these two returns as to 'primary sores,' it becomes apparent that the reduction in the ratios of 'constantly sick' in the subjected districts during the period of complete operation of the Acts has not been equivalent to the diminution of the ratios of admissions. This fact denotes that the *average duration* of the cases under treatment in hospital in the 'protected' districts has gradually increased. In this respect the returns disclose a difference between the two groups of stations which is unfavourable to the districts under the Acts. Dr. Nevins put in a table compiled from the original returns, showing the comparative duration of cases of 'primary sores' in the 14 'protected' and 14 'unprotected' stations, and proving that the average duration of those cases in the stations under the Acts had increased from 26·85 days in 1874 to 28·58 days in 1878; while in the stations without the Acts it had decreased during the same years from 28·57 days to 24·80 days. This incident undoubtedly indicates that, on the average, the cases of 'primary sores' are of greater and increasing severity in the 'protected'

Ev. 1880: 93.

Ev. 1881: 1258, 1259, and Note App. p. 447.

Ev. 1880.

Dr. Nevins's Table and Diagram, App. 1880, p. 54 (facing).
Ev. 1880: 97—107.Ev. 1879: 84-5.
1137-8.

App. 1881, facing p. 446.

App. 1880.
No. 1, p. 47. (Table) and Diagram, p. 54.

Ev. 1881. App. 2.

Ev. 1881: 2159.

Ev. 1881, App. 2.

ected' stations compared with the 'unprotected' stations; and that fact in turn affords ground for the presumption that, in the stations under the Acts, a larger proportion of 'primary sores' is of syphilitic character than in the unsubjected stations.

"6. The returns of 'constantly sick' for 'primary sores' form the basis of the evidence as to the *saving in efficiency*, which is claimed by the Army Medical Department to have resulted from the operation of the Acts in respect of that class of disease. Sir William Muir's original table, produced in 1879, related only to the two groups of 28 selected stations, and showed the comparative ratios therein during the period 1870-1878. The inference drawn from those figures was, that the average rate of the subjected group is less than half that of the other. The table shows, however, that the average difference throughout the period of complete subjection is in fact nearly the same as the original difference in the first year, 1870. The initial ratios then were 4.46 and 9.74 (or 1: 2.18), the average ratios were 3.47 and 7.99 (or 1: 2.30). The 'protected' stations therefore started with the advantage of a ratio 'less than half that' of the unprotected stations, and the extent to which the former class increased that original advantage, or in other words, the difference between the two sets of ratios, is the only result apparently attributable to the protected stations in respect of this comparative saving in efficiency. For it is clearly not the gross difference, but only the net difference, after taking into account the original or initial disparity, which can properly be claimed on behalf of the stations 'protected' by the Acts. Another inference was drawn by Sir William Muir from a series of similar ratios for the five years 1868-1872; viz., that the actual saving effected in the 'protected' stations on the average of those five years was 190 men, which was equal to a possible saving of 300 men, if calculated for the entire army. As to this inference, it was subsequently shown by Mr. Lawson that the basis of Sir William Muir's calculation was the absolute difference between the averages of the two sets of ratios, and not their comparative or net difference. Such calculation therefore appears to us to be unsound in two essential particulars (1.) It compares the ratios of actual inefficiency in the two groups of stations again without taking into account their initial difference, and estimates the saving accordingly at 190 men. (2.) It assumes that an extension of the Acts to 'unprotected' stations would reduce their inefficiency to the same ratio again without regard to the same initial difference, and thus adding an hypothetical saving of 110 men. It is quite clear to us that no saving can be shown approaching these figures, and that the alleged saving of efficiency affords no sufficient reason for the Acts.

Among other various official calculations as to the daily saving in the efficient strength of the army attributed to the operation of the Acts, it is calculated by Mr. Lawson to amount to 5.17 men per 1,000 of force, which, on the average strength of 50,000 in the protected districts would yield a total of 258 men. This saving, even assuming it to be effected by, and to be attributable to the Acts, is gained at the total expense of 30,000 £. per annum, which is equal to 116 £. a year for each man saved.

"7. Regarding, however, as a simple fact, the greater reduction which has actually been effected in 'primary venereal sores' since the introduction of the Acts in the subjected stations, the question remains whether such reduction has taken place alike in the syphilitic and non-syphilitic sores, or, if unequally, in what relative proportion. From the form of the official returns, it is impossible to decide this question otherwise than by way of deduction from the statistical evidence as to secondary syphilis.

"8. (b) *Secondary Syphilis*.—In considering the evidence as to the effect of the Acts upon this form of venereal disease, the most important part of the whole enquiry, considerable difficulty arises from the fact that while discrepancies exist between the official returns in all respects, the most serious are involved in the statistics furnished to the Committee on this particular subject. This statistical evidence consists principally of the following returns:—

"(1.)—The ratios given in evidence in 1879 by Sir William Muir and Mr. Lawson (Evidence 219, 600-603).

"(2.)—The return of Sir William Muir, forming Appendix No. 3, 1880.

"(3.)—The further return of Mr. Lawson, forming Appendix No. 2, 1881.

"Sir William Muir and Mr. Lawson gave in evidence in 1879 total ratios of this disease in the entire home army during the whole period 1860-1878; and similar ratios are contained in Sir William Muir's and Mr. Lawson's new tables, furnished in 1880 and 1881. But these latter returns present wide differences from the figures of 1879, which discrepancies have been tabulated by Dr. Nevins. It is apparent from his table that the ratios originally given (1879) showed a great reduction of secondary disease in the period before the Acts 1860-1866, which reduction reached its lowest point in the last year, and that the ratio for that year was in fact lower than the average of the entire subsequent period of legislation, i.e., from 1867 to 1878. The ratios afterwards furnished (1880-81) all differ from the original figures down to the year 1872, and show a smaller reduction, but the most important alteration is in the year 1866, the ratio for which in the new returns is higher than the average of the succeeding years; thus showing a fall in the average amount of this disease during the period covered by the Acts, instead of the increase indicated by the original ratios.

"The explanation of these discrepancies is that the original ratios were computed in accordance with the rule of the Army Medical Department, of excluding from returns of secondary

App. 1879, No. 1,
Table II. p. 158.

App. 1879, p. 158.
Footnote to Table.
Ev. 1881: 1845,
1846.

Ev. 1879: 59-63, and
Note p. 15 of Minutes.

Ev. 1881: 1845, 1846.

Ev. 1881: 1529.

Ev. 1882: 4941.

Ev. 1879: 219, 600-
603.

App. 1880, No. 3,
Table A.
App. 1881, No. 2.
App. 1881, No. 8.

Ev. 1879: 219-30.

Ev. 1881: 1445, 1960.
2194.

secondary syphilis all forces which had been in the United Kingdom less than one year—the excluded section being about one-tenth of the entire home army—while the new ratios comprise all men who may have been at home stations any time within the year. The original rule was adopted to prevent the inclusion of secondary disease which was due to primary infection at foreign stations, and thus to restrict the returns to disease contracted within the kingdom. That such rule was regarded by the authorities as a good one is sufficiently testified by the fact that it was uniformly followed in all departmental returns from 1860 to 1880, in which latter year the new method was for the first time adopted in a return furnished expressly for the purpose of this inquiry. The fact, however, would not have been material, if the additional forces thus included had been affected with only the average amount of syphilitic disease throughout the entire period; or if the exported disease balanced the imported, as Mr. Lawson assumed; but Dr. Nevin's Table demonstrates that the newly included forces must have had not only a total ratio of disease far exceeding the average—since the practical effect of adding them has been to raise the average of the whole to a remarkable extent—but also that the 'imported' disease was greatest in the years before the Acts, particularly 1866, in which the new ratio is more than 11 per cent. higher than the original figure. To have produced this effect, the added section (say one-tenth) must have had more than twice as much syphilis per 1,000 men as the residue of the whole home army. After the year 1866 these differences gradually disappear, with the result already indicated. In the face of these remarkable and inconsistent features, it is obviously impossible to regard the new method of these returns as satisfactory themselves, or the returns as reliable. It was admitted, indeed, by Mr. Lawson that the statistics originally furnished were not only 'more trustworthy,' but also that they afforded greater facilities for verification.

Ev. 1881 : 2953-54.

Ev. 1881 : 2197. App. No. 8.

Ev. 1881 : 1900-62.

"But a further difference, of even greater practical importance in this inquiry, exists between the original and later returns in the fact that the original ratios were furnished only for the entire home army, without apportionment between the two groups of stations, while the new figures are apportioned to show the incidence of secondary disease in the two classes of stations respectively, and thus are designed to represent the comparative effect of the Acts. The reason assigned for the original mode of return was that any such apportionment as that now made would be fallacious, on account of the transfer of troops in the course of the development of syphilis between one station and another. Nevertheless, although such reason remained untouched, the apportioned returns (which include the 'imported' cases as already observed) were subsequently furnished, on the theory that the transfers of men between the two sets of stations may be taken to balance; yet Mr. Lawson, who furnished the returns, admitted that the statistics cannot be accepted as being an exact representation of the case, and warned the Committee that the figures must be received 'with caution.' No return showing the apportionment of 'secondary' disease without including the 'imported' cases has been produced.

Ev. 1881 : 2191.

App. 1881, No. 2.
2205.

"On proceeding to consider the two returns which show the apportioned amount of secondary syphilis, even further discrepancies become apparent. The only particulars in which the two returns are comparable are the yearly average ratios of men 'constantly in hospital' in the two classes of stations; but although the apportioned forces after 1870 are the same in each return, the respective ratios differ more or less in nearly every year. It is therefore impossible to regard these statistics as absolutely and reliably accurate, but taking them for what they may be worth, Mr. Lawson's Table furnishes the data for the following calculation:—

App. 1881, No. 1,
Table 2, and App.
No. 2.App. 1, No. 2.
Ev. 1881 : 1967.
" 1970-74.

Constantly sick from Secondary Syphilis.	Subjected Stations.	Unsubjected Stations.
	Ratios per 1,000 of Force.	
Ratios in year 1869 - - - -	2.02	2.39
Average ratios during years 1870-78 -	1.72	2.15

"These ratios for 1869 conclusively disprove the exaggerated ideas as to the amount of syphilis in the home army which were prevalent before the passing of the Acts, and which have furnished reasons for their enactment and continuance. On comparing the average ratios during the subsequent period of complete operation of the Acts (1870-1878) with the initial ratios for 1869, it appears that in the 'protected' stations the average rate of reduction in secondary syphilis has exceeded, to a slight extent, the contemporaneous diminution in the unprotected stations. If the reduction in the ratios of constantly sick had been equal in both groups, the average rate in the unsubjected stations would have been 2.00 instead of 2.15. In other words, the difference in favour of the protected stations is equal to 0.15 of a man per 1,000 of force. But the advantage thus apparently attributable to the protected stations is subject to an important qualification, which is disclosed by Mr. Lawson's Table, showing the proportion between cases of 'secondary syphilis' and 'primary venereal sores' in the two groups of stations respectively, viz., that such proportion is gradually increasing in the subjected districts, as

Table 6, B.
App. 1881, p. 431.

0.75.

k

compared

compared with the unsubjected stations. The average ratios furnished by Mr. Lawson are as follows:—

Periods.				Percentage of 'Secondary Syphilis' on 'Primary Sores.'	
				Protected Stations.	Unprotected Stations.
1861—66	-	-	-	34·1	29·8
1867—72	-	-	-	37·6	31·2
1873—78	-	-	-	56·0	42·4

"These figures show that the proportion of the cases of syphilis to the general class termed 'primary sores' is increasing to a greater extent in the stations under the Acts, than in the free stations; and, moreover, that this comparative increase distinctly attaches to the period of the complete operation of the Acts. In short, the figures represent the fact admitted by Mr. Lawson, that a soldier has comparatively more chance of contracting syphilis in the 'protected' stations than in the 'unprotected' stations, *i.e.*, to the extent of 36 against 33 out of 100 cases of 'primary sores' in each case. This fact denotes, as Mr. Lawson also admits, that there is 'a little more syphilis' among prostitutes in the 'protected' districts than in the 'unprotected' districts.

"It follows as a consequence from these deductions that the reduction which, as before shown, has been effected in the subjected districts since 1870 in the general class of disease termed 'primary sores,' must have been mainly in the non-syphilitic sores, and not in cases of real primary syphilis.

"The statistics on this subject, moreover, show that the cases of secondary syphilis in the subjected districts are also more severe in character than similar cases in the 'free' stations, as proved by the comparative times occupied in effecting their cure respectively. Dr. Nevins's Table, compiled from Mr. Lawson's data, shows that since 1870 the average duration of cases of secondary syphilis in the subjected districts has exceeded that of similar cases in the unsubjected districts, in every year, by periods of time extending from less than one day (in 1872) to more than six days (in 1877), the maximum period in either case not exceeding one calendar month.

"Upon the whole, therefore, the evidence adduced by the official witnesses upon this subject may be fairly stated not to have succeeded in establishing the conclusion that the Acts have had any beneficial effect on true syphilis, either 'primary' or 'secondary,' although (as Sir William Muir admitted) the suppression, or at least the reduction, of such disease was distinctly the main, or real, object of the legislation.

"9. (c) *Gonorrhæa*.—The Return showing the number of cases of this kind of disease admitted to hospital, in the two entire groups of stations, during the entire period 1860 to 1878, proves that an ultimate general reduction has been effected, after considerable fluctuations common to all stations, both 'subjected' and 'unsubjected.' The annual ratios give the following average results:—

				Subjected Stations.	Unsubjected Stations.
Average ratios per 1,000 for years 1860—69	-	-	-	126	112
Ditto - ditto - for year 1869	-	-	-	106	108
Ditto - ditto - for years 1870—78	-	-	-	82	81

If, therefore, the ratios for 1869 be adopted as fixed points of comparison between the average amounts of this disease in the respective groups of stations, before and after the complete operation of the Acts, it appears that in the earlier period, the rate of reduction was greater in the afterwards subjected stations, but that in the latter period the average rate of diminution in the stations without the Acts has exceeded the average fall in the stations having the benefit of 'protection.'

"Mr.

Ev. 1881: 1796. 1800.
1797. 1803-6.

App. 1881, No. 7.

Ev. 1879: 142. 171.

1881. App. No. 1,
Table 1.

"Mr. Lawson's further Table showing the numbers "Constantly in hospital" for gonorrhœa and *sequelæ*, gives the following ratios for three equal periods for comparison:—

App. No. 1, Table 3.

Periods.	Average Ratios per 1,000.			
	Subjected Stations.		All Unsubjected Stations.	
	Ratios.	Percentage of Improvement.	Ratios.	Percentage of Improvement.
1861—66 - - -	10·44	- - -	8·35	—
1867—72 - - -	6·83	34·6	5·78	30·8
1873—78 - - -	3·83	43·9	3·34	42·2

"These figures also show that the relative rate of improvement effected since the complete operation of the Acts has been somewhat greater in the unsubjected districts than in the subjected stations.

"The period of complete operation of the Acts thus manifests—in respect of gonorrhœa—a comparative disadvantage to the 'protected' stations.

"Moreover, in respect of the *duration of cases* of gonorrhœa, the 'subjected' stations compare unfavourably with the unsubjected class. The figures given in Mr. Lawson's Tables yield the following results on calculation:—

App. 1, Nos. 1 and 3.

Periods.	Average duration of Cases in Hospital.	
	Subjected Stations.	Unsubjected Stations.
1861—66 - - -	30·4 days	28·1 days
1867—72 - - -	21·7 "	20·0 "
1873—78 - - -	20·0 "	16·6 "

"Here, therefore, the rate of improvement in respect of duration of cases in the stations under the Acts is manifestly less in the period of complete operation than before, as well as absolutely less than in the free stations during the same period. The fact thus denoted must undoubtedly be the greater severity of this form of disease in the 'protected' stations.

"It is of course assumed, as Mr. Lawson does with regard to the figures for the period 1873—1878, that whatever effect Lord Cardwell's Order may have had in inducing concealment of this disease, the result affects alike (or proportionately) both classes of stations.

Ev. 1881: 1705 to 1706.

"Upon the whole, therefore, it is proved that the stations having the benefit of the Acts have not only a larger amount of this kind of venereal disease, as well as greater virulence thereof, than the free stations, but also that the rate of reduction effected therein, under the operation of the Acts, is not comparatively equal, either to the previous reduction in the same stations without the Acts, or to the contemporaneous decrease in the non-protected class of stations.

"Consequently, the opinion expressed by the Army Medical Department in their Report for the year 1872, with respect to the inefficiency of the Acts in reducing this form of disease up to that time, may be considered as equally applicable to subsequent experience.

Ev. 1879: 729.

"10. So far, therefore, the general results of the evidence as to the several kinds of venereal disease in the two entire groups of subjected and unsubjected stations, during the period of complete operation of the Acts, may be shortly stated thus:—

"(1.)—*Venereal sores not syphilitic* have been reduced in the 'protected' stations at a greater rate than the contemporaneous reduction in the 'unprotected' districts collectively, although not exceeding the average rate of decrease effected in the same stations before the application of the Acts thereto.

"(2.)—*Syphilis*, in its two (primary and secondary) forms, has (so far as the Returns can be accepted as reliable) decreased in the 'protected' stations to a slightly greater extent than in the unprotected stations (*i.e.*, equal to 0·15 of a man constantly in hospital per 1,000 of force), but with a comparative increase in the proportion of syphilitic to non-syphilitic sores in the 'protected' stations; and, moreover, with greater (and increasing) severity of disease in those stations.

"(3.) *Gonorrhœa* has been reduced at both sets of stations, but with a larger amount and greater virulence of disease, and with a lower relative rate of improvement in the 'protected' group, compared with that effected in the 'unprotected' stations.

"11. The fact of the actual reduction of venereal disease in general, and of 'primary venereal sores' in particular, in the 'protected' stations, during the period of complete administration of the Acts, raises the principal question on which the supporters and opponents of the Acts are at issue, *viz.*, to what cause is such reduction attributable? The official witnesses assert that the result is entirely, or mainly, the effect of the Acts, and rely on the fact of such reduction as a sufficient proof, *per se*, of their allegation. They moreover adduce such alleged result of the hygienic benefits effected by the Acts as sufficient reason, not merely for the maintenance of the system as at present established under the Acts, but for the extension thereof throughout the kingdom, or at least to all places wherein any of the national forces may be located, including London. The witnesses on the other hand who are in favour of repeal, deny the alleged efficiency of the Acts, and base such denial on the twofold fact, that the causes which effected a general reduction of venereal disease before the legislation have continued in operation during the subsequent period of administration of the Acts; and that the rate of improvement in the subjected stations during that period has not exceeded the previous average rate of reduction, even in the case of primary sores, while in the other classes of disease, *viz.*, syphilis and gonorrhœa, it has been less.

"Dr. Nevins' calculations indeed show a close average approximation between the actual annual ratios of 'primary sores' in the stations under the Acts during the period of 'protection,' and the computed ratios representing the theoretical course of that disease, on the assumption that the average rate of diminution in the preceding period would have continued subsequently independently of the Acts. Mr. Lawson, on the contrary, contends that, but for the interposition of the Acts, the course of disease in the subjected stations would have retrograded, probably until the average of the second period equalled that of the first; but this is inconsistent with the history of the disease in those stations during the previous period, as well as with the fact that in all the 'unsubjected' stations a reduction of disease was contemporaneously effected without the aid of the Acts. The 'incidence of disease' independently of the Acts evidently, on the whole, denoted a general decrease throughout the Army. The official Returns, as already observed, show a characteristic difference between the two classes of stations in the aggregate, in respect of the regular and continuous decrease of 'primary sores' in the subjected districts, contemporaneously with the intermittent and lesser reduction in the unsubjected group. But on comparing together the ratios of the unsubjected stations individually, it is apparent that the reduction was very unequal in the several districts; and, moreover, that several of the subjected stations had ratios continually higher than any of the unsubjected stations, except the largest cities and chief towns; while as many as 31 'free' stations with 2,141 men had no such disease at all returned in the given year 1878.

"The official Returns show, as demonstrated by Dr. Nevins, that from 1867 to 1877 (inclusive), the average ratios of 'primary sores' were lower in two of the 14 selected unsubjected stations than in any of the 'protected stations,' and that two of the subjected stations (*viz.*, Windsor and Maidstone) had higher average ratios of such disease than any of the unsubjected stations, except the large towns and cities, *viz.*, Preston, Sheffield, Manchester, Dublin, and London. One unsubjected city (Edinburgh) had, moreover, an average ratio less than Aldershot and Colchester, and far below that of Windsor and Maidstone, all 'protected' stations. The case of Windsor is the more remarkable, because according to the Police Returns, that station has fewer prostitutes than any subjected station, except Winchester and Deal, the average number since 1876 being only 14, and that during the same period there have been *no* brothels of any kind in that district. Nevertheless, in 1877 and 1878 (the last years comprised in the Army Returns) the total ratios of venereal disease of all kinds at Windsor considerably exceeded those of any other subjected station. It is stated, indeed, by the Regimental Surgeons of the Infantry (the Guards), periodically stationed at Windsor, that the majority of the admissions to hospital there for 'primary sores' and gonorrhœa are cases contracted out of the district (principally in London). But as these troops are regularly examined, wherever they are located,

Ev. 1879: 1397-8.
1465-6, 1798-1803.
1665-65, 2111-13.
2123-4, 2240-51.
2566, 3124-31.
Ev. 1881: 4706.
" 1143-5.

1880. App. No. 1,
p. 47, and Diagram,
p. 54.

Ev. 1881: 1691.

1879. App. 1, p. 156.

A'so App. 1, 1880,
Tables 6 and 7.
1881. No. 3.
1879. App. 1, Table 2.

1880. App. 1, Table
No. 6, p. 49.

Captain Harris's
Report, 1880, p. 9.
App. 1880.
No. 3, Return C.,
p. 67.

Ev. 1879.

App. 5, 6, and 8.
Ev. 1879: 2120, 2558.

located, once a fortnight (and sometimes every week), the amount of disease possibly thus 'imported' would form only a small part of the total amount debited to Windsor during the entire stay of each battalion there, *i.e.*, nearly six months. Moreover, the hearsay evidence on which the statement is founded is obviously uncertain and unreliable.

2723.

"It is evident that the mere fact of the presence or absence of the Acts in any station, or set of stations, will not, *per se*, account for high or low ratios of disease; and this inference is remarkably illustrated and confirmed by a fact proved by Mr. Lawson, viz.: that in Aldershot Camp in 1868-9, while the Acts were in full operation there, the ratios of 'primary sores' in different regiments varied from 142 to 23 per 1,000 of force—the higher ratio being more than six times that of the lower—a difference considerably greater than that which in the same years existed between the highest unsubjected station and the lowest subjected station. This fact, indeed, indicates that the amount of disease in different army stations is dependent, to a great extent, upon the character and habits of the men composing the forces at such places respectively. Mr. Lawson said, 'It depends vastly upon the customs which exist among the men in the regiment.' The disparity shown by the Army Medical Reports between the annual ratios of disease in the Household Cavalry and Foot Guards, both stationed in London, is a further illustration of the same axiom.

Ev. 1879: 409.

App. 1880. No. 1,
p. 156.

Ev. 1879: 415.

Ev. 1879: 2361. 2999.

"12. The allegation of the official witnesses who support the Acts, as to the beneficial effects of the statutory operations on the health of the forces in the 'protected' districts rests upon the assumption that the only material difference between the two groups of stations consists of the operation of the Acts in the one set and not in the other; and that in all other particulars the respective conditions as to venereal disease are equal. It appears, however, from the evidence adduced, that in addition to the essentially different character of the two sets of stations in the aggregate, and of the various kinds of stations grouped together in the 'unsubjected' class, as already observed, there are certain other important circumstances which must fairly be taken into consideration in forming a sound judgment upon the subject. The first is, the fact that all soldiers entering a 'subjected' district—even after a short absence—are individually examined with the special object of detecting and preventing venereal disease being 'imported' by them into the district; while in the unsubjected districts no such examination is made. The declared intention of this practice (which is a Departmental and not a statutory regulation) is to secure a fair trial of the 'great experiment' in legislation, by preventing the importation of disease into the 'protected' stations only. The immediate effect of the examination is to debit each of the subjected stations with the cases of disease detected thereat, although such disease may possibly have been contracted in 'unsubjected' stations. But the ultimate effect is undoubtedly to diminish the total amount of disease which would otherwise have been returned at such station. The result of the experiment is therefore to prevent propagation of disease in the subjected stations, but to allow it without interference in the unsubjected stations, with a proportionate effect on the respective Returns. Thus, if a badly diseased regiment (such as that instanced by Mr. Lawson, in which one-half of the men had venereal sores on the average within twelve months) were sent to a subjected station, their disease would be arrested on the threshold, and propagation prevented; the result in such case being the increase of disease returned at that station, to the extent only of the number of men at once sent to hospital, and no more. But, if the same regiment were sent to an unprotected station, the same amount of disease would be multiplied enormously by the spread of the disease through the women of the district, and the returns would be increased accordingly. The fact that this method of examination has been adopted in the protected districts, as auxiliary to the system of the Acts, is a sufficient proof not only of its practicability, but also of its value. Moreover it supports the recommendations to that effect of the Army authorities generally, as well as the Medical Committee, on whose Report the present legislation was based, and who, in recommending the periodical examination of public prostitutes, added, 'However efficiently the regulations as regards women may be carried out, their success in arresting the spread of disease must be very imperfect unless similar precautions be adopted for preventing the men from carrying infection to the women. These health inspections should be universal throughout the Army. Without such a regulation the proposed periodical examination of women must lose half its value.' The Select Committee of the House of Commons, in 1869, also recommended the periodical examination of soldiers, with the exception of non-commissioned officers and married men of good character. It is clear to us that the limitation of such a successful and valuable method of preventing disease to the stations in which the Acts are applied is utterly inconsistent, not only with that essential condition of equality between the two groups, which is necessary for purposes of fair experiment, but also with those principles of humanity and economy, on which the whole legislation was ostensibly founded.

Ev. 1879: 284-295.

Do. 611.

Ev. 1881: 6565.

Ev. 1879: 614.

Ev. 1881: 1275.

Venereal Com. Report
1868, p. xxxi.
Ev. 1881: 6866-72.

Rep. 1869, par. 6.

Ev. 1881: 899-900.
2116-22.

"Another fact which materially affects the comparison between the two sets of stations, as furnishing reason for the greater fluctuations and slower reduction of disease in the unsubjected districts, is the transmigration of prostitutes from the subjected stations. That this legislation had a very disturbing effect upon prostitutes who successively became subject thereto, is conclusively proved by the Annual Reports of the Assistant Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police relative to the Acts, which show that, since the operation of the Acts, and more especially since the complete enforcement of the periodical examinations, a large proportion of the registered prostitutes in each district 'left the district, independently of others who 'married,' 'entered homes,' 'returned to friends,' or died.'

0.75.

k 3

Captain Harris's
Report, 1880, Return
No. 1.

died.' During the years 1865—1870 inclusive, the number of women who 'left the districts' gradually and steadily rose from about 8 per cent. to 28 per cent. of the total number on the register. Since that year that proportion has remained about the same. There is no positive evidence of the reason for this fact, but there is little room for doubt that they went away to avoid the Acts; and those most likely to depart would be diseased women, who became thus liable to be at once committed to hospital. Being soldiers' prostitutes, they would naturally resort to other military stations not under the Acts; and the result of their ingress would be a proportionate increase and multiplication of disease therein. Some evidence was adduced that diseased women from Portsmouth went to the Isle of Wight and Winchester, and others from Plymouth went to Exeter, with injurious consequences in each case. Besides the registered women, the same reasons would influence the movement of prostitutes who desired to avoid registration; but of such there is no record, nor, indeed, any accurate information. It appears, indeed, on the other hand that considerable numbers of diseased women annually come into the subjected districts for the purpose of getting medical treatment in the Government hospitals, which they cannot obtain elsewhere, in which case they are at once brought under the Acts and sent to the certified hospitals. The propagation of disease by such women is thus prevented, or at least speedily arrested. On considering, however, the figures in the police reports above referred to as to the departure of registered prostitutes from the subjected districts, with the Returns showing the fluctuations and less reduction compared with the protected stations of 'primary sores' in the unsubjected districts, during the entire period covering the application of the Acts, it appears evident that the relation between the facts denoted by these statistics may reasonably be regarded as that of cause and effect.

"A third circumstance which undoubtedly affects the comparative amount of disease in the two classes of stations is, that in the subjected stations there is ample hospital accommodation for women with venereal disease, while in the unsubjected districts in the aggregate there is scarcely any; London, Dublin, Glasgow, and Liverpool being the only unsubjected stations where Lock hospitals are established, and in the two first-mentioned places only to an insufficient extent. At a few other places a small number of such patients are admitted to ordinary hospitals. The total number of beds appropriated to the registered women under the Acts in England alone is 645, which, on the 31st December 1880 were available for the total number of women then on the register, i.e., 1879, being equal (nearly) to one bed for every three women, although they were then occupied by only 242 patients, viz., nearly three beds to each woman for the time being actually diseased. Those proportions of accommodation and use had existed for several years previously, as shown by the figures for preceding periods in the Police Reports. The number of beds available for female venereal patients in places not subjected to the Acts is not exactly ascertained according to the evidence, but it is certain that the total hospital accommodation for unregistered women venereally diseased is not only far less than that afforded to registered women under the Acts, but also is quite inadequate to the demand. The inequality of conditions denoted by these facts is very striking. In the subjected districts every diseased prostitute can ensure medical treatment and be prevented from communicating disease by placing herself under the Acts (if she be not already registered), while in all other places (except a few) a diseased woman in poor circumstances has no means whatever, except entry to the workhouse, of obtaining cure, and, therefore, continues to ply her avocation, and to spread disease so long as physically able. Even in the few places having Lock hospitals, except Glasgow, such woman has no chance of admission until her case becomes severe. That a considerable portion of the disease in unsubjected districts is attributable to these facts is unquestionable; indeed, so great is the advantage of the subjected districts in this respect, that according to Mr. Lawson 'many women from stations not under the Acts come into the stations where the Acts are in force to be cured, they being unable to get medical treatment outside.' This statement is supported by Captain Harris' Reports *e.g.*, in 1880 as many as 612 prostitutes 'are known to have come into the several (protected) districts from unprotected places; 404 (or 66·01 per cent.) of these were found to be diseased on their first examination.

"A further advantage has been afforded to the subjected stations in the preference which, according to the Army Medical Reports, has been practically shown to them, as being 'Barracks of magnitude and importance,' in the gradual application since 1859 to Army Stations in general of various physical, social and educational improvements having a beneficial sanitary effect on soldiers generally; such improvements having been introduced in the subjected stations earlier in time, and on a larger scale, than in the unsubjected stations. The great practical benefit of these various salutary innovations and regulations on the physical, moral and intellectual habits and condition of the soldiers is abundantly testified by all persons of experience.

"It is of course impossible to decide to what extent the several circumstances above-mentioned may have affected the comparative ratios of disease in the two groups of stations, but that they have had considerable effect apparently favourable to the subjected stations, not even the most ardent advocate of the Acts can deny.

"13. (d) *Loss of Efficiency in the entire Home Army from all forms of Venereal Disease combined.*—On comparing the two official Returns which afford information on this head, during the entire period 1860—1878, it appears that although the 'Strength' for each year in the first table agrees exactly with the 'Force' stated in the second, yet the number of cases, and consequently the ratios of disease, differ considerably. The following

Ev. 1881 : 900.

Ev. 1885 : 111-124.
443.

Ev. 1881 : 902.

Ev. 1879 : 904-5.

Ev. 1881 : 2152, 2153.

Captain Harris's
Report 1880, p. 4, n. 1.

Id. Ret. 1, col. 26.

Ev. 1882 : 5415 6.
1882, App. 29, p. 7.

Ev. 1881 : 893.

Ev. 1879 : 904-5.

Report 1880, par. 6.
App. 1881, p. 461.

Ev. 1881 : 2855-65.

Ev. 1881 : 2137, 2138.
2158, 2151.

App. 1880 : No. 3 A,
p. 55, and 1881, No.
2, p. 448.

following average ratios of 'Daily loss of service per 1,000 of strength' from all venereal diseases combined are shown by the two Tables:—

YEARS.		Average Daily Loss per 1,000.	
		Table, No. 1.	Table, No. 2.
1860	Before existing Acts in operation.	23·35	23 42
1861		23 13	23·38
1862		21·98	22·24
1863		19·94	20·25
1864		19·82	18·72
1865		17·81	18·05
1866		16·16	16·13
1867	Gradual and Complete operation of the Acts.	17·42	17·87
1868		17·53	17·37
1869		14·86	14·49
1870		12·64	12·64
1871		12·40	12·40
1872		13·22	12·98
1873		11·28	11·32
1874	Lord Cardwell's Order—concealment of disease.	8 90	8 90
1875		8·54	8·69
1876		8·78	8·78
1877		9·08	9·07
1878		10·53	10·32
		Reserves called out.	

"These figures prove that there was a regular and continuous decrease of the loss of efficiency from all forms of venereal disease throughout the entire period before the Acts from 1860 to 1866, at the end of which year the first existing Act came partly into operation. The ratios for the following years, 1867 and 1868, show a rise, but thenceforth until 1873 a further reduction ensued, with a slight intermediate fluctuation. After 1873 the 'concealment of disease,' presumably induced by Lord Cardwell's Order, is apparent in suddenly lower ratios, with a further rise in the final years, 1877 and 1878; the great increase in the latter being probably due to the inclusion of the Reserve Forces. It is evident, therefore, from these figures, that the improvement in efficiency in the entire Home Army, which was effected throughout the years 1860-66, before the operation of the Acts, was continuous and without fluctuation, and has never been exceeded in any like period during their administration; while the improvement effected subsequently to 1866 has been intermittent and fluctuating.

"None of the Returns furnished to the Committee show the ratios of the annual loss of efficiency from all forms of venereal disease combined, in the two complete groups of stations respectively, during the entire period, 1860-1878, comprised in the general Returns.

"Upon a general review of the statistical evidence of venereal disease in the entire Home Army during the entire period from 1860 to 1878, it is apparent, therefore, that whatever the real effect of the Acts may have been, the rate of improvement in the health of the entire body has not increased since their administration. Nor does the sanitary condition of the portion put under the 'protection' afforded by the Acts, as proved by the official Returns, show any substantial advantage over the 'unprotected' forces,—except in the one particular of non-syphilitic sores,—even under the several unequal conditions already remarked, which afford comparatively, and practically, considerable advantages to the stations under the Acts.

"II.—AS TO VENEREAL DISEASE AMONG PROSTITUTES.

"14. The evidence as to such disease among the registered women under the Acts is comprised in the Annual Reports of the Assistant Commissioner of Metropolitan Police, supplemented by the testimony of Dr. Barr, the medical officer at Aldershot. Captain Harris's last Report (1880), Return No. 1, shows that although the number of registered women has decreased almost regularly in the period of complete administration, 1870-1880, yet the annual per-centage ratios of disease have inversely increase; and that since 1875 such increase has been regular and continuous, from 148 per cent. in the former to 176 per cent. in the latter year. The significant fact denoted by these latter figures is, that on the average every woman was sent to hospital nearly twice in each year. More accurately, the total number of cases of disease was 3,316, representing 1,849 individual women out of the total number of 3,268 on the register. The several kinds of disease are not distinguished in the Reports. It is certainly remarkable that notwithstanding the vigilance of the police and the examining surgeons, aided by the liberal, and even lavish, hospital accommodation, as shown by the excessive number of beds provided for these

Report, p. 5, col. 31.

Report, p. 2, par. 7.

women, as already observed, the per-centage of disease among them has for several years past steadily increased, and, according to the latest Reports, is still increasing. If the average duration of the cases admitted to hospital be calculated from Captain Harris's Returns, it appears to have been in 1880 nearly 30 days per case, so that on the average each individual woman spent about 52 days (or about one-seventh) of that year in hospital at the expense of the public.

Report, p. 6-13.

"On examining the records of the several stations comprised in Return No. 1 as to venereal disease among registered women, it appears that in 11 of the largest stations the per-centage of such disease was higher in 1880 than in 1870, after 11 years' working of the Acts, contemporaneously with the reduction in the number of women, viz., in Portsmouth, Devonport, Chatham, Woolwich, Aldershot, Windsor, Shorncliffe, Colchester, Greenwich, Canterbury, and Maidstone. In some of these stations disease has been progressively rising for several years past. The other six stations (there being 17 in the Police Statistics which are grouped as 14 in the Army Returns) show an actual decrease in disease, although in only one case (Sheerness) is the fall considerable. At Devonport the disease among the registered women has risen continuously from 102 per cent. in 1875 to 171 per cent. in 1880 notwithstanding that the police there employed special means to detect disease, auxiliary to the periodical examinations by the medical officers, by obtaining information from men in hospital, upon which the particular women indicated are dealt with. This practice may possibly be followed in other districts. The case of Aldershot is very remarkable. The average number of women on the register increased from 135 in 1867 to 326 in 1870, while the ratio of disease decreased from 325 per cent. in the former year to 206 per cent. in the latter. Between 1870 and 1880 the average number of women declined almost regularly from 326 to 150, while the ratio per cent. of disease inversely rose from 206 per cent. in the former year to 356 per cent. in 1880. During the whole of this latter period a large number of women annually 'left the district,' amounting on the average to nearly one-third of the total number on the register. The per-centage of cases of disease to the actual number on the register in 1880 was higher than it had ever been before, *i.e.*, 194.55 per cent.

Ev. 1882 : 11945-58.

Ev. 1881 : 2804.

Report, p. 8, col. 9, 10.

Ev. 1879 : 1369.

Ev. 1879 : 1597. 1703. 1728.

Ev. 1879 : 1419. 1575.

"These figures, therefore, show comparatively a high, average rate of disease at Aldershot than at any other station, and Dr. Barr admits that such is the inevitable consequence of the reduction in the number of prostitutes,—or, as he expresses it, 'one reason for the want of greater success of the Act has been the small number of women, comparatively, to the large number of troops.' This increase of disease has also been effected in spite not only of the most careful administration of the Acts in the examination of all registered women, but also of certain precautionary measures against contagion, in the use of which Dr. Barr has gratuitously instructed the women; and, moreover, with the valuable aid of the examination of all troops entering the district, to prevent importation of disease by them.

Ev. 1881 : 4635. 4665. 4666. 4677.

"Dr. Barr's testimony supplements the Police Returns in one important particular, *i.e.*, the classification of disease among the prostitutes. He stated that during the 13 years in which the Acts have been administered at Aldershot he had conducted 54,848 individual examinations, which resulted in the detection of 7,981 cases of disease, about 15 per cent. of the number of examinations. Of these, 314 cases were sent to London unclassified, leaving 7,667, which were respectively, as follows :—

Gonorrhœa	-	-	4,941 cases = about 65 per cent. of the cases of disease.
'Primary' sores	-	2,085	" " 27 " "
Secondary syphilis	-	641	" " 8 " "

"It is evident, therefore, that it is only in a small proportion of the entire number of cases that the disease is of a constitutional character, and that the operation of the Acts is mainly upon non-syphilitic cases.

"15. Considerable further light was thrown upon the subject by the evidence of Professor Lee and other medical witnesses in favour of repeal, who argued the necessary failure of the system, on the following grounds, viz. :—

Ev. 1881 : 483. 506-508. 2498-2524. 4714-6.

Ev. 1881 : 776-82. 663-4. 904. 823-9. 903-922. 1030-52. 920.

"(1.) That a woman once infected with syphilis remains protected against reinfection for a considerable period, and that prostitutes are generally so infected early in their career. That the secretions of a syphilitic woman may be contagious and communicate constitutional disease, although the woman present no objective symptoms of such disease. (This has been demonstrated by inoculation.) That such a woman may remain for a long time in an infectious condition through her secretions, even if she be regularly examined and passed as 'free from disease.' (Dr. Lee ascribed 'more than half' the cases of syphilis in men to contagion from women in such condition.)

Ev. 1881 : 91-101. 475-8. 549-62. 951-53.

"(2.) That even the infecting chancre—the characteristic symptom of syphilis in its 'primary' stage—is often difficult, and sometimes impossible to discover in women, and in practice frequently escapes detection.

Ev. 1881 : 485.

"(3.) That the relative success of any system of periodical examination of women being proportionate to the frequency of inspection, the intervals of individual examination under the Acts (*i.e.*, 14—21 days) preclude the possibility of detecting much disease in its inception, and before propagation thereof.

"(4.) That

"(4.) That the disease of one man may, by 'mediate contagion,' be communicated to other men having connection successively with the same woman without even infecting herself. This particularly applies to the old and hardened camp prostitute. Ev. 1881: 924-929. 928.

"(5.) That no system of registration can prevent clandestine prostitution, which is a distinct source of disease. Ev. 1881: 68-70.

"(6.) That no system of examination designed to prevent the propagation of disease common to both sexes can be successful when applied to members of one sex only. Venereal Com. 1866: p. xxxi.

"As to these propositions, (1) and (2) Dr. Barr denied the probability (and indeed almost the possibility) of the existence of disease in the women who have been passed by him as 'free from disease,' notwithstanding the testimony given by other witnesses of the difficulty, and sometimes impossibility, experienced in practice, in discovering the evidence of existing disease in women; and this after examinations of greater length than Dr. Barr's, which average 30 women in three hours. He acknowledged, however, that a woman 'syphilitised' is protected against contagion, while she remains herself infectious to any man consorting with her. 'She may appear to be free from syphilis, and still this sore (in her) may produce syphilis.' The small proportion of syphilitic cases discovered on examination at Aldershot is thus accounted for. Ev. 1879: 1719. Ev. 1881: 4726-4728. 4646. 4714. 4718. 4748.

As to (3) the possibility of contagion and propagation of disease between successive examinations of individual women, it is obvious; especially as, according to Dr. Barr, 'a large number of these women afford intercourse to an almost incredible number of men.' Mr. Lane admitted that disease might be so propagated 'to a certain extent' as a matter 'of course,' but that practically the examinations could hardly be made 'more frequent than fortnightly.' Ev. 1881: 6524. Ev. 1879: 1609. Ev. 1881: 2744-6.

"(4) The danger of 'mediate contagion' is fully admitted by Dr. Barr, not merely as a theory, but as a fact:—'I believe in it from actual proof,'—and he mentions a case of 'a woman having had intercourse with 20 different men' in the course of 'the afternoon and evening,' the women remaining unaffected while disease is communicated between the men. He admits also the increased danger of this kind arising from the excessive use of the women individually in consequence of their reduced number and assuming the same amount only of indulgence on the part of the men. If, as alleged on the other hand, male indulgence is stimulated by the Acts, this danger is still further increased. Ev. 1881: 4738. 4742-5.

"Dr. Barr also admits (5) the existence of clandestine prostitution even at Aldershot, in which district the practice must be comparatively far more difficult than in garrison towns and seaports. Ev. 1879: 1608.

"As to (6) the co-ordinate examinations of male profligates, Dr. Barr admits the advisability thereof, although he thinks there would be practical difficulty in effecting it. The regimental surgeons also support the view of necessity, but they disprove the idea of impracticability, so far as soldiers are concerned. Other Army authorities also agree, as before observed. Ev. 1879: 1686-1688. 2105-10. 2605. Report Ven. Com., 1866, p. xxxi.

"Upon the whole, therefore, the grounds upon which the medical witnesses in favour of repeal base their opinion of the necessary failure of the Acts as hygienic measures, designed principally for the suppression of syphilis, may be regarded as established, and as being confirmed by Dr. Barr's evidence as to disease of that kind among the Aldershot women. The fact of such failure was also practically admitted by Mr. Lowndes—a strong advocate for extension of the system—who said, 'The present partial application of the compulsory system, while it may cure a very few, does, in fact, nothing more than scratch the surface of a great evil.' Ev. 1881: 6866. Ev. 1882: 12512. 12265.

"16. Dr. Barr, however, claimed one distinct advantage in favour of the Acts, in dealing with venereal disease among the women at Aldershot, in that the severity of such disease has been mitigated by means of the system of treatment; in proof whereof he contrasted certain severe cases, which he asserted were ordinary in 1867-8, with the present prevalent milder type. It appears, however, that the severity of the earlier cases was certainly aggravated, if not caused, by the miserable circumstances of the women at that time—many of whom were homeless vagrants. The provision of hospital accommodation and treatment for such wretched outcasts would, under any circumstances, have been attended with beneficial results, both immediate and permanent. The mitigation of disease, therefore, so far as it has been the result of medical skill and care, could have been effected in a voluntary hospital as well as in a compulsory one; provided, of course, that the requisite co-operation on the part of the patients was secured. On this point hinges the important question, whether the machinery of the Acts affords any real advantage over an adequate system of voluntary hospitals. Ev. 1879: 1365-1368. 1322-5. 1563.

"The principal hygienic benefit alleged by the official witnesses to have resulted from the operation of the Acts, and which, as before observed, induces them to advocate, not merely the continuance, but moreover, the extension of the Acts, is thus expressed by Dr. Barr; 'The good that we do is positively this, that we restrict them (the women) from acting as prostitutes when they are diseased, by keeping them in hospital.' The practical question therefore in this respect, is, whether results equally beneficial as regards the prevention and cure of disease can be attained, without the compulsory periodical examinations and the restrictive hospital system imposed by the Acts. The evidence furnished on this subject relates to the four principal voluntary Lock Hospitals in the United Kingdom, viz., at London, Dublin, Glasgow, and Liverpool and also two smaller 0.75. 1 smaller

smaller hospitals of that kind, one instituted in 1876 in London, by the Society for the Rescue of Women and Children in connection with their homes, and the other in Bristol.

Ev. 1881 : 2319, &c.

"The information as to the London hospital was furnished by Mr. Lane. Part of that institution is appropriated to Government patients (under the Acts), who are sent from subjected districts (especially Aldershot), and paid for out of Government funds. The other part is allotted to voluntary patients, the expenses being defrayed by public subscribers which are only sufficient to maintain about 40 or 50 beds out of about 180 which might be available in better circumstances for such cases. The Government patients are always admitted compulsorily; the voluntary patients only when there is room; but as the beds allotted to the latter are 'generally full,' the worst cases only are selected, and the others refused. Upon these facts Mr. Lane instituted three comparisons—1st. That the cases of disease on the voluntary side were more severe than on the Government side; 2nd. That the voluntary patients took longer to cure than the Government ones; 3rd. That the Government patients were received in the early stage of disease, and remained until completely cured, while the voluntary patients did not come in until badly advanced, and could not be detained sufficiently long to complete their cure. It is manifest, however, that the essential difference in the conditions of admissions of the two classes—the Government cases, however slight, being always admitted, while the voluntary cases are not generally admitted unless and until severe—precludes any fair comparison between them in any respect, except the length of stay. As to this, the figures furnished by Mr. Lane show that without any coercive measures the unsubjective women voluntarily remained in hospital for various long average periods, gradually diminishing from 86 days in 1873 to 37 days in 1880. That remarkable diminution in duration denotes a corresponding mitigation in severity. It is true that this is qualified by the fact that, on the average, 20 per cent. of such patients left hospital before being completely cured; but there is no proof that these prematurely discharged women were prostitutes, and if they were not, they would naturally be anxious to return home as early as possible, especially if they were married. In confirmation of this inference, it appears from the return that the number discharged for misconduct was less than 2 per cent. in 1878, under 4 per cent. in 1879, and only 5 per cent. in 1880. The residue thereof of the 20 per cent. prematurely discharged were orderly, and perhaps respectable, persons—such as married women diseased by dissolute husbands, &c.—whose departure did not necessarily imply prostitution. A return subsequently put in by the chaplain of the hospital showed that in 1881 the total number of voluntary patients was 502, of whom 270 were avowed prostitutes, 120 domestic servants, and 24 married women living with husbands. It was afterwards stated in evidence by the deputy chairman of this hospital (Mr. Seton-Karr) that 'the Government patients are more difficult to manage than the others, *because we cannot control or dismiss them*; on the other (the voluntary) side, we can control and dismiss them, and that makes a great difference.' This implies that premature dismissal is, in fact, regarded by the voluntary patients generally as a punishment, and not a boon.

2664.

2590-4.

1881 : App. No. 6, p. 456.

Id. p. 457.

App. 1881 : p. 457.

Ev. 1882 : App. 8.

Ev. 1882 : 12615.

Ev. 1881 : 6494-9.
6482.

6463.

6512.

6508-9.

6522-3. 6591.

6583-4.

"The evidence as to the Dublin Lock Hospital was furnished by Mr. Macnamara, surgeon of that institution. The hospital is supported by a grant from Government of (at present) 2,600*l.* per annum, and is worked on the voluntary system. In 1879 there were 874 patients, of whom 60 per cent. were professional prostitutes, and about 13 per cent. were married women diseased by husbands. Disease was severe in character; the voluntary system had failed to secure the mild cases. The majority also left the hospital before completely cured, in the absence of powers to restrain them; but no detailed or statistical information on this point was furnished. Of those, however, all who were not prostitutes—*i. e.*, 40 per cent. of the whole,—especially the married women having homes to attend to,—would naturally be anxious to depart. This witness considered that Dublin was at a disadvantage, compared even with London, with regard to facilities for admitting women patients into hospitals for venereal diseases. 'In Dublin the law of almost all the hospitals is not to admit venereal cases, but occasionally females slip in under some other name of a disease,' who would not be admitted if the governor knew 'the real disease.' This witness supported the Acts on humanitarian principles, 'for the sake of the women alone,' and 'not with the view of protecting men.' He, moreover, expressed his personal preference for a complete system of free Lock Hospitals, in substitution for the system under the Acts, with every possible inducement to women affected with venereal disease to remain voluntarily, but with the super-added power of detention when necessary.

Ev. 1881 : 7478.

"The evidence furnished by the reports of the Glasgow Lock Hospital (produced by Mr. McCall, chief constable of that city, and subsequently supported by the personal testimony of Dr. Patterson, surgeon to that institution), is, on the contrary, entirely in favour of the voluntary system. In their report for 1880 the managers testify to the reduction of venereal disease, and the mitigation of its severity, and add:—'Various causes are in operation which help to bring about these results. One of the more prominent causes is that there is no restriction placed upon the admission of patients, and no case suitable for treatment is now ever refused on the ground of want of accommodation. Every encouragement is afforded; and as the patients are seen early in the disease they are more readily cured, and their period of residence in hospital shortened.' Other reports show that no difficulty is experienced in inducing patients to remain till cured.

7489-90. 678. 737.

Ev. 1882 : 2895-900.
2903-4.

App. 9 : 2879.

"This documentary information was verified and illustrated by Dr. Patterson's. The accommodation prior to 1870 having been found insufficient for the demand, was in that year increased from 35 beds to 60 beds; but all of them had never since been occupied at one time.

The

The number of admissions had greatly decreased, while the population had largely increased; and the severity, as well as the amount, of venereal disease in both sexes in Glasgow had diminished in recent years. The admission of patients was entirely free, and since 1870 no case had been refused. The local cases came in the early stages of disease, and earlier now than formerly; but occasionally aggravated cases, due to delay in treatment, came from rural districts. No power of detention existed, nor was any needed. Very few cases were now discharged irregularly before being cured. There is no trouble in inducing prostitutes to remain, 'some of the older ones would stay all their days.' In 1871 the directors prescribed that an undertaking to remain should be signed by incoming patients, but the regulation was found to deter them from entering, and was soon abandoned. Students are not admitted to the wards.

"The evidence of Mr. Cooper, the Secretary of the Rescue Society, showed that out of the total number of patients in that Society's Lock Hospital about 13 per cent. left uncured. Of these, however, a large proportion did not return to an evil course of life, but were reformed. The per-centage of the inmates of the small Lock Hospital at Bristol who left prematurely was about 12 per cent.

"In both these latter cases the proportion of irregular discharges was less than in the London Lock Hospital. In the Rescue Society's Hospital the average sojourn of all the patients amounted to 74 days, which is even a longer period than the average length of stay of the voluntary patients in the London Lock Hospital.

"As to the Liverpool Lock Hospital, it appears from the evidence of Mr. Lowndes—surgeon to that institution—that it provides 25 beds for female patients, and the same number for male sufferers. It is supported by subscriptions to the Royal Infirmary, of which it is a branch. The female wards have not always been well filled; but now is so. Since 1877 there has been a 'remarkable increase,' in consequence of new rules forbidding students attending the female wards, and abolishing the performance of menial work by the patients. The place has also been made more attractive in other respects. In 1880 there were 291 women patients, and 280 in 1881. Nearly all were prostitutes; but 10 or 12 were married women. The number discharged uncured was in 1880 about 12 per cent. of the total; but this probably included the married women who desired to return home. The difficulty of detaining uncured patients, especially at holiday times, in Liverpool, appears to resemble the like circumstances at Glasgow; but Mr. Lowndes adduced the facts as a sufficient reason for having the compulsory powers of the Acts extended to the former seaport, in opposition to Dr. Patterson's opinion, founded on his experience in the latter maritime city, with about an equal population. It does not appear why persuasive methods, which have proved so effectual at Glasgow, should not succeed at Liverpool if seriously tried.

"However, upon the whole, the interesting evidence afforded on the subject of voluntary hospitals for female Lock patients furnished sufficient proof that the system of free hospitals when attractively equipped and well officered, as advocated by Mr. Macnamara, is quite practicable, and completely successful; even without the compulsory power of detention, which he deemed expedient, at least in Dublin. It is remarkable, also, in contrasting the evidence as to the Glasgow Hospital with that of London, that the rule of 'no case being refused for want of accommodation,' is evidently the secret of that complete success in the former, which is wanting in the latter institution.

"In all other parts of the Kingdom the scanty provision which exists for venereal patients is principally furnished by workhouse hospitals and infirmaries. In some few of the general hospitals such patients are received, but in small proportions only to the general body, varying according to the prejudices of the managers or of the charitable subscribers to the respective institutions. It is therefore to the workhouse that the majority of such patients, who are unable to pay for medical treatment at home, ultimately go. Workhouse authorities are empowered by the 30 & 31 Vict. c. 106, s. 22, to detain, when necessary, paupers suffering from contagious disease, if not in a fit state to leave without danger to themselves or others. It would therefore be important to know the general experience of workhouse medical officers as to the necessity of exercising such power. With the view of ascertaining this, Dr. Nevins obtained as many as 80 returns out of 160 applications to such officials; and 'with scarcely an exception,' they all say that the patients can easily be induced to remain in the hospital as long as they think necessary without the employment of compulsory detention. The witness was not allowed, however, to give further information on the subject, nor to put in a summary of the returns which he had compiled, in consequence of a decision by a majority of the Committee, that a witness who had collected evidence should not be permitted to state the general result of the information so received.

"Taking the evidence as it stands, it appears certain that the number of actual prostitutes who would in any circumstances under the voluntary system discharge themselves prematurely from hospital for the purpose of resuming prostitution is proportionately small, and probably does not exceed (even if it equal) the number of those who, in places subjected to the Acts, now actually evade registration. These 'clandestine' prostitutes are consequently precluded from local hospital treatment altogether, for workhouse authorities in subjected districts, where hospitals certified under the Acts are established, no longer receive female venereal cases, except occasionally from such hospitals.

"17. It was strongly objected to several witnesses in favour of repeal, who advocated the substitution of voluntary hospitals (either as distinct institutions or as part of general hospitals)

hospitals) in lieu of the system of State Hospitals established or subsidised under the Acts, that funds adequate for their provision and maintenance would not be obtained from the public, whose total subscriptions at the present time to the few existing Lock Hospitals do not suffice to support them in full efficiency. It is certain, however, that the apathy of the benevolent public in the present circumstance is no criterion of their probable action in the event of a necessity arising for supplying, by voluntary effort, curative means equal in extent and efficiency to those now provided by the State under the Acts. Indeed it seems clear that some at least of the present indifference on the part of the public is due to the intervention of the State, which discourages and deters individual effort, and tends to reduce, and in some cases destroy, private enterprise. A Return put in by Mr. Lowndes shows that in London alone only 57 beds in all London Hospitals (except the Lock Hospital) are now available for females with venereal disease, in lieu of 211 beds, which were formerly provided. Moreover, subscriptions were refused to the London Lock Hospital on account of their connection with the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts. As a practical matter, the witnesses to whom the objection was addressed, considered that no insuperable difficulty would be experienced in obtaining the necessary funds, especially if the plan of seeking to reclaim and reform the unfortunate women, were combined with the benevolent work of healing them, according to some such system as that adopted in the hospital founded by the Rescue Society (of London), which forms part of their general establishment of Reformatory Homes.

1882 : App. 29, p. 7.

Ev. 1882 : 3988.

Ev. 1882 : 3988-93.
4939-42. 5484-6.

4941.

Captain Harris's
Report. Return No. 1.

12173.

12190.

12196.

12267.

Ev. 1879 : 3124-7.

" In that event it is evident that the same amount now spent, equal to 30,000 £. per annum, might be more economically and usefully applied so as to deal efficiently with a much greater number of cases than those now treated in the districts subjected to the Acts, where, on the average, only one out of every three beds provided is, for the time being, occupied. That the present system as administered is excessive and extravagant is further made evident by Mr. Lowndes' calculations respecting Liverpool, *i.e.*, that, taking the number of prostitutes there at 2,500 to 3,000, from 400 to 500 beds would be required for the women diseased at one time, that is, one bed to every six women, instead of one to every three, as provided under the Acts. Moreover, he assumed the diseased women there to amount to 25 per cent. of the whole, a proportion nearly double that existing in the subjected districts. On the present scale of provision the cost of extension of the Acts to Liverpool, advocated by Mr. Lowndes, would exceed the total current expenditure in all the now subjected districts; while the application of the system to London, as recommended by Mr. Bond, would entail an enormously greater expense.

" We do not, however, understand the opponents of the Acts to object in principle to public provision for the treatment of venereal in common with other diseases out of public funds, as, in fact, at present happens in the case of Workhouse Infirmary provision for such cases.

" 18. The entire evidence on the hygienic branch of the inquiry as to both the men of the Army and the women affected by the Acts appears, therefore, to establish the following conclusions :—

" (1).—That a reduction of *non-syphilitic* sores has been effected in the stations under the Acts, but such reduction, although greater than the contemporaneous decrease in the unprotected stations collectively, has not exceeded the average rate of decrease effected in the same (now subjected) stations before the application of the Acts thereto.

" (2).—That so far as the Returns can be accepted as reliable, *syphilis* has decreased in the 'protected' stations to a slightly greater extent than in the unprotected stations, but with a comparative increase in the protected stations of the proportion of syphilitic to non-syphilitic sores.

" (3).—That no improvement in respect of *gonorrhœa* has resulted from the operation of the Acts.

" (4).—That any comparison of the 'protected' stations with the unprotected stations in the aggregate is unreliable, on account of the essential difference in the character of each group of stations, and that, in fact, greater differences in the amount of disease may and do exist between different regiments in the same 'protected' station than between the least diseased protected station and the most diseased unprotected station. Moreover, that such comparison is absolutely vitiated by the vital difference that the protected stations have the twofold advantage of ample hospital accommodation for the women, and a system of examination of troops entering the district, while in the unprotected stations there is little (and in some places no) hospital accommodation for women, and no similar examination of soldiers.

" (5).—That, after eleven years complete operation of the Acts (*i.e.*, 1870—1880), the annual ratio per cent. of cases of disease among the registered women was higher in 1880 than in any previous year of such period, and had been steadily increasing since the year 1875.

“III.—AS TO CERTAIN ALLEGED SOCIAL IMPROVEMENTS CLAIMED AS THE BENEFICIAL RESULTS OF THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE ACTS.

“19. These alleged results are comprised under the following heads :

“(1).—Reduction in the number of brothels, and other houses used for sexual immorality.

“(2).—Reduction in the number of prostitutes generally, and particularly young girls.

“(3).—Improvement in character and conduct of prostitutes.

“(4).—Reclamation of prostitutes generally, and particularly juveniles.

“Evidence on these several subjects has been given by several witnesses on behalf of the Acts, supported by the statistics of the annual Police Reports ‘on the operation of the C.D. Acts,’ as proving the advantages resulting directly and indirectly from the system. In this respect the whole of such evidence, both statistical and oral, is absolutely delusive, and calculated to mislead public opinion upon the subject. It is obvious at once, that even if, and to whatever extent, such results as alleged have really been effected, there is no section of the Acts directed to their accomplishment, and therefore the evidence thereon can properly enter the present enquiry only so far as may concern or relate to the system of administration of the Acts. In addition to the statistical evidence as to all the stations, collectively and individually, contained in the Police Reports, personal testimony both in favour of and in opposition to the Acts, has been given respecting a few of the subjected districts, viz :—Plymouth, Portsmouth, Chatham, Woolwich, Deal, Maidstone, and Cork. Evidence has also been furnished as to the state of prostitution in two unsubjected cities, viz., Glasgow and Liverpool.

“20. (1).—*As to the Reduction of Brothels, &c.*—Captain Harris’s Report for 1880 states that the total diminution effected under ‘the operation of the Acts’ in the number of brothels (including public-houses and beerhouses used as brothels) within the protected districts, since the Acts were put in operation, amounts to 781. (The process of computation is explained in the foot-note, Return, No. 3.) This statement is, however, open to the immediate objection that the duty of repressing brothels does not form any part of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, nor of the appointed work of the officials employed under those Acts. These Acts in fact do not in anyway interfere with or amend the pre-existing legislation on the subject, which practically leaves the matter entirely to the discretion of local authorities. The only enactment in the present Acts touching brothel-keepers is Section 36 of the Act of 1866, which imposes a penalty for harbouring a diseased prostitute. The special police under the Contagious Diseases Acts have, therefore, no legal power to ‘reduce’ brothels; and the only practical aid they can give is by furnishing evidence to the local authorities, for the purpose of prosecution. Such evidence could, however, always be obtained before the Acts, and no sufficient reason is suggested why it could not still be furnished independently of the police engaged in their administration. Mr. Shaen stated that he had prosecuted dozens of cases in London with the aid of the ordinary police, and never experienced any difficulty in obtaining sufficient and conclusive evidence.

Pars. 1 and 6.

p. 19.

Ev. 1881 : 6736.

“As to dealing more especially with public-houses and beerhouses used as brothels, the same remark applies. Such cases are, in fact, prosecuted under the Licensing Acts, and the Contagious Diseases Acts police have no part in such proceedings, except as witnesses, and their assumed place in that respect could still be supplied, as it formerly was, by the local police officers, or by other persons.

“Passing, however, from this preliminary objection to the actual facts, the subjected stations in respect of which evidence on this point has been furnished which is comparable with the official Returns are Devonport, Portsmouth, Woolwich, Chatham, and Maidstone. As to the *Devonport* district, the three superintendents of local police in the three towns, Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse, comprised in that district, unanimously denied that the C. D. Acts police had any part whatever in the closing of public-houses and beerhouses used as brothels, which had been effected entirely by the local police by proceedings under the Licensing Acts, and that the C. D. Acts officers had only occasionally given assistance as witnesses in prosecutions of private brothels by the local authorities under the ordinary law. Inspector Annis was subsequently re-called to controvert some of these statements, but it is clear that whatever he may have done in such matters was beyond the scope of his duties under the Acts. He admitted that he never interfered with a brothel, however disorderly it might be, so long as the keeper thereof did not harbour diseased prostitutes, or children, or obstruct the C. D. Acts police. The Chief Constable of *Portsmouth* proved that the reduction of brothels in that town was entirely the result of local street improvements, coupled with measures taken by the local police with respect to the renewal of public and beerhouse licenses, and the prosecution of bawdy-house keepers, which had been conducted by the local police without any assistance from the C. D. Acts officers, except in one case. As to *Woolwich*, an experienced witness whose avocation as a town missionary afforded special opportunities for observation, stated that the number of brothels had not much decreased within the last five years, which is confirmed by the official Returns, showing that in 1876 the total was 48, and 44 in 1880. But the witness proved that this fact did not imply any real reduction in the amount of

Ev. 1883 : 11922-41.

Report, 1880, p. 21.

Ev. 1881 : 8749, 8642, 8196, 7697-8.

prostitution, which, after all is the essential matter, for that existing brothels are not only much more frequented now than formerly, particularly by young men, but also that much illicit intercourse is practised in other houses, and in fine weather in open places about the district, by prostitutes both registered and clandestine.

"In Chatham the number of brothels, according to Captain Harris's Returns, has continuously increased from 64 in 1876 to 84 in 1880, although the number of soldiers there has been contemporaneously reduced. The number of brothels of all kinds in Maidstone is "returned" as only eight; but a witness residing in that town declared from his own observation that there were considerably more. In Cork (which is not included in Captain Harris's Report) all the brothels are said to have been suppressed, but that was effected by the personal action of the Roman Catholic clergy in 1876 after the C. D. Acts had been for several years in operation there.

"That the ordinary law under the administration of the local police is able to effect reductions both of brothels and also of prostitutes in an 'unprotected' place, even greater in number than the decreases respectively claimed in the subjected districts, is conclusively shown by the evidence of the Chief Constable of Glasgow. This witness proved that between 1870 and 1879 the number of brothels in that city known to the police had been reduced from 204 to 22, and the number of known prostitutes living in brothels from 559 to 37. The number of persons prosecuted during the same period 'for harbouring prostitutes for purposes of prostitution' was 990. The beneficial results of these proceedings was shown by the fact that the number of informations for thefts in brothels during the same period was 808, while the comparatively number during the previous decade (1860-69) was 3,804. Moreover, the number of informations of theft by prostitutes in the streets during the same period (notwithstanding the current repressive action against brothels) was 2,887, as compared with 5,067 in the previous period, 1860-69. These proceedings, moreover, had resulted in many advantages to the community, both social and moral; and had not produced any mischievous results: 'While the reduction in the number of brothels has been so considerable, and the streets have been to a great extent cleared of the loose and abandoned women who used to frequent them, I am at the present time without one single complaint from any respectable citizen, that prostitution has gone into more secret or private channels,' &c. Such was the report of this witness made in 1872 to the authorities, and confirmed by his testimony given in 1881. He was satisfied that prostitution by prostitutes not living in brothels had not increased in Glasgow, and that solicitation there was less than in any other large city. He had also deduced from the Returns of the Registrar General evidence that the per-centage of illegitimate to legitimate births had not increased, but had, in fact, materially decreased during the period (1870-1879) in question. There had not, moreover, been any 'complaints against the police for the way in which they had exercised their powers.' Upon the whole, therefore, Glasgow furnishes, in respect of prostitution, as remarkable an example of police administration as it does of hospital operation, without any of the auxiliary powers of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and with results more beneficial in all respects.

"21. As to (2), the reduction of prostitutes, it appears from Captain Harris's Report, 1880, that the average number of registered women in the several districts under the Acts has been largely reduced during the period of operation, particularly among the younger prostitutes. The total decrease is 2,973. In 1880, however, there was an actual increase of 84. This return is supported, so far as the Devonport (Plymouth), district is concerned, by the testimony of Inspector Anniss, which station may be regarded, in respect of police administration, as the 'model' station under the Acts. The accuracy of this witness's figures (from which the Return for Plymouth was compiled), has, however, been challenged, and it is evident that serious discrepancies exist between them and the Judicial Statistics published by the Home Office from Returns made by the local police. These latter Returns ceased after 1865, in consequence of the subsequent publication of the Reports of the C. D. Acts police, but evidence as to the approximate number of women and girls actually practising prostitution at the present time in many of the subjected districts has been furnished to the Committee by the local police and other witnesses. The result of their testimony presents an important objection to Captain Harris's Returns, viz., that the register is not conclusive proof of the fact of diminution in the number of prostitutes, because (as is alleged), there is a large and increasing class of 'clandestine' prostitutes, particularly young girls, who evade registration. It should be observed that only persons actually on the register on the 31st December in each year are returned, although others may have been entered and removed therefrom during the year. This particularly affects the registration of young girls. The subject of 'clandestine' prostitution is obviously one of which accurate knowledge is difficult to obtain, especially for the police, who are bound to register every known prostitute; i. e., known to them. In the case of Devonport, the inspector stated that there were not more than 40 clandestine prostitutes in that district, and his Returns show not one girl under 17 years of age on the register. The evidence of the three superintendents of local police leaves no doubt, however, that such figure is far below the real number of unregistered prostitutes; that such number is, perhaps, even equal to that of the registered women, and that the official estimate is 'quite absurd.' They comprise, also, many very young girls. It appears, indeed, from the evidence, that the attention of the C. D. Acts police there is confined to women and girls who resort to brothels, or solicit men publicly, methods of prostitution which the real 'clandestines' would carefully avoid

Ev. 1882. 1206.

Do. 3255-79.

Id. 10999-11000.

Ap. 1881. No. 21.
Tab. 1.

Do. Tab. 2.
Do. Tab. 4.

Do. Tab. 3.

Ev. 1881. 7433, p. 975.

Report, 1872.

7647.

7611.

App. 21, Tab. 5.

7620.

7640-1.

Return 1.

Report, p. 2, par. 3.

Ev. 1881: 3848-54.

Ev. 1881: 7268. 7273.

Ev. 1882: 147. 282.
443. 668. 786. 130.
142. 423. 711.

Ev. 1882: 3389-99.

avoid. Mr. Shaen put in a tabulated statement proving that since 1870 a total number of 173 unregistered prostitutes, *i. e.*, women who confessed themselves to be prostitutes, were rescued and reclaimed by a charitable society in that town, of which number 39 girls were under 17 years of age. A Return subsequently made by the Secretary of the Rescue Society of London, showed that during the 12 years, 1870–1881, that society had received from all the subjected districts a total number of 358 fallen women and girls who were not registered, and of whom 123 were under 17 years of age, and many of these were venereally diseased. The experience of this society is that more than half the number of fallen females go astray under the age of 18 years. The majority of fallen women who are not registered or ‘avowed’ prostitutes, but who practise prostitution clandestinely to a greater or less extent, are domestic servants and girls in factories and workshops.

“Further evidence was given by other witnesses from their own observation as to the prevalence of clandestine prostitution by both adults and juveniles, at specific subjected stations, viz.:—

“Chatham.
“Maidstone.
“Southampton.
“Cork.
“Woolwich.

“All this evidence explicitly controverted the official statistics as to the numbers of common known women in these several places.

“It is true that some of this evidence was subsequently contradicted by the C. D. Acts police and other witnesses, who had not observed the facts alleged, and therefore did not believe them to exist. But the positive testimony to the contrary has the comparative advantage that it is the result of actual observation of acts and persons when not under the eye of the police. It must of course be assumed that the register itself represents the total number of prostitutes ‘known’ to the police, and therefore their additional testimony that they do not believe that any prostitution, or ‘not much,’ beyond that so represented and ‘returned’ by them really exists, leaves positive evidence to the contrary quite untouched. In short, therefore, while the fact of clandestine prostitution is admitted by the police, the extent of it will evidently be better discovered by unofficial observers. The comparative inefficacy of police observation is remarkably illustrated by the astonishing evidence given by Mr. Krause, as to the proceedings in the examination room at Woolwich being observable from the public footpath—a fact never discovered by the official eye.

“The actual reduction of registered women shown by the official Returns is adduced as proof that the effect of the operation or the system of administration of the Acts is to deter women and girls from a career of prostitution on which otherwise they might and probably would embark. But the right conclusion from the evidence appears to be that the Acts have a ‘deterrent effect’ to this extent only, that such persons avoid open and avowed prostitution, which would cause them to be ‘registered.’ They are, in fact, only deterred from ‘registration,’ and not from prostitution. This conclusion appears indeed to be confirmed by Captain Harris’s Report for 1880, wherein he says that the strict observation of the police upon the brothels has no doubt ‘deterred many women of doubtful character from resorting thereto for fear of being brought under the operation of the Acts.’

“The actual reduction of registered women has also been quoted as proving that the amount of sexual indulgence of men—more particularly soldiers and sailors in ‘protected’ districts—has diminished. If this, however, be the fact, the credit for such diminution must be undoubtedly given to the many improvements in the barrack life of soldiers, and to the institution of homes for sailors, and other means and regulations devised for their protection from ‘crimps’ and ‘harpies,’ as well as to the numerous benevolent agencies now happily in increasing operation for promoting intellectual and moral improvements in the national forces.

“On the other hand, it is conclusively proved by the evidence as to Glasgow, already noticed, that a substantial reduction in the number of ‘known’ or avowed prostitutes may be effected by ordinary police action, and without the means of the periodical examination under the Acts.

“22. As to (3), the *alleged improvement in character of the registered prostitutes*, it is advanced as a proof of the beneficial administration of the Acts that the women who are now registered under the Acts are more decent in appearance and conduct, as well as in domestic circumstances, than formerly, and that solicitation in public has diminished. Taking Woolwich as a specimen case, and comparing the testimony of Mr. Tuffield with that of Mr. Krause upon the subject, it is undoubtedly the fact that the women are now better dressed and more decently lodged than formerly, and also that there is but little solicitation in the public streets. But these results indicate the possession by the women of more money than formerly, and as that can only be derived by this class from their evil avocations, Mr. Krause’s opinion that prostitution in Woolwich is a prosperous and attractive pursuit is evidently well-founded. There is consequently, as he says, ‘no need’ now for public solicitation; men visit the registered women in increased and increasing numbers, and although each woman now has a separate room, he has himself

1881: App. p. 484.

App. 1882: No. 11, Ret. 5.

Ev. 1882: 3660.

Ev. 1882: App. 8 & 9.

Ev. 1882: 1126–39.

3195–3254.

5562–69.

2544–60.

Ev. 1881: 7712–28.

7776–85.

Ev. 1882: 2052–78.

Ev. 1881: 8245–76.

8794–8822.

Par. 6.

Ev. 1882: 180–6. 481–8. 963–1005.

Ev. 1881: 7729–7734. 7763.

7764.

7733.

8546.

8597.

7766.

7762.

discovered in the course of his ministerial visits as many as eight men in a bedroom with one woman. According to his observations the demand for prostitutes, owing to the increase of vicious men in recent years, is greater even than the supply. If, therefore, the improved appearance and public behaviour of the women be attributable to the Acts, it is inevitable that the proximate cause of such improvements, *i.e.*, the increase of professional gain, must be also attributed to them, together with the fact of the increased vice among males which it denotes, as the effect of this "experiment" in legislation.

Ev. 1881: 7750.

"With regard, however, to the public behaviour of the women at Woolwich, it must be observed that Mr. Tuffield's opinion was derived from the observation of the 'better parts' of the town, which are frequented by prostitutes having the appearance of ladies; but in the lower parts of the town, where the majority of the registered women live, and with which Mr. Krause's vocation renders him exceptionally familiar, scenes still occur (according to his statement) which for indecency and disorder can scarcely have been exceeded, if indeed equalled, at any previous time. The most serious part of the matter is that some of the worst misconduct is connected with the journey to and from the periodical examinations. On this point his evidence stands unquestioned, as Mr. Tuffield was ignorant even of the locality of the examination room. That the registered women are in fact a violent and lawless class, whose better conduct is influenced solely by motives of self interest, was subsequently fully proved, by the incident of a personal attack by some of them upon this witness, in consequence of the evidence given by him, some report whereof having been communicated to them by (as they said) their 'inspector,' who was 'possibly' one of the police engaged in the administration of the Acts at Woolwich. In point of fact the informant can scarcely have been any other person.

7099. 7751-3.

7744-7. 8214-21.
8763-68.

4391. 8239.

8278-92.

8283-4.

Ev. 1882: 1167-98.

Id. 9825-7.

"Evidence was subsequently given by Mr. Wheeler, of Chatham, showing that the registered women of that town were frequently disorderly and indecent, and sometimes drunk, in their progress to and from the examination room. The medical officer had not observed this public scandal, but admitted that the women sometimes came up for examination in a drunken state.

App. 1882. No. 1, 2
3, 4.

Ev. 1882: 1158-60.

"The official witnesses, in attributing to the C. D. Acts the general improvement in the order of the streets of the subjected towns which taken place contemporaneously with the operation of the Acts, ignore the fact that the maintenance of street order is entrusted by the Legislature entirely to the local police, and that in recent years greatly increased efforts have been made by these officers to effect this public improvement by a more vigorous exercise of their powers. The evidence on that subject given by the head officers of local police at Plymouth, Devonport, Stonehouse, and Portsmouth, and the returns put in by them, afford good reasons for that improvement in the public behaviour of prostitutes which is testified by witnesses on behalf of the Acts. Similar activity of the local police in Chatham and other subjected towns has produced similar beneficial results.

"23. (4).—*As to the rescue and reclamation of prostitutes.*—The witnesses in support of the Acts allege two practical advantages in respect of reclamation afforded by the operation of the Acts:—

(a.) That the process of bringing women under the Acts affords means of warning them, which in many cases results in their abandoning the immoral life they have commenced.

(b.) That the system of administration of the Acts presents opportunities of moral instruction and influence, which in many instances result in reclaiming the women from vicious habits.

Par. 4.

Par. 5.

Ev. 1881: 3183-3204.
3311-13. 3960-3991.

4890-4.

5351-61.

Ev. 1882: 290. 938. 53.

"The first of these allegations concerns the action of the police; the second that of the hospital authorities. As to the former, neither the Acts nor the official instructions to the police appointed under them contain any directions upon the subject, but the practice is alleged in Captain Harris's Report (1880) to be this:—'Whenever a chance exists of reclaiming a woman, every effort is made before she is brought under the operation of the Acts: and after she has signed the voluntary submission form, the opportunity is still given her of her returning to her friends.' In addition to this, 'young persons' (*i.e.*, not exceeding 18 years of age) are 'cautioned by the police,' and if they thereupon abandon the immoral life they have commenced they are not registered. Other girls found in bad company and improper places are 'rescued.' The method employed in these proceedings is fully stated by Inspector Annuiss, from whose evidence it appears that the action of the police in the matter is confined to the discovery of these women and girls, and that the substantial work of rescuing and reclaiming willing subjects is effected by benevolent persons, who seek or accept the aid of the police for effecting their charitable purposes, and without whose efforts and means there would be no rescue or reclamation at all, although the police assume the credit for the entire work. The method employed by the police for this discovery is the daily domiciliary visit to all known brothels, a fact which is evil in itself, and in its consequences, according to the views of the opponents of the Acts. Moreover, such visits are made not for the purpose of rescuing or reclaiming, but only of discovering persons qualified to be brought under the Acts, and consequently of subjecting them to periodical examinations—a fact which induces one of the strongest supporters of the Acts to acknowledge a preference for any other method of attaining the same results. It is evident that the rescue of young girls from vicious circumstances and the initiatory stages of an immoral career does not require the machinery of the C. D. Acts, nor the special powers of the police employed under them. As a matter of fact, such benevolent work is often performed by the local police to the extent of

of their opportunities (which might easily be increased), and without the objections which attach to the procedure under the Acts.

"As to reclamationary efforts of hospital authorities, the only provision of that kind made by the Acts is for the 'moral and religious instruction' of the women detained. Instruction of a similar kind is in fact provided in all hospitals for the moral and spiritual benefit of the patients. There is no presumption that such instruction, whether received from an appointed chaplain or from benevolent volunteers, has any better effect in a hospital certified under the Acts than it would have if given in an equally well managed voluntary hospital. Indeed, assuming the periodical examinations to have the hardening effects which are attributed to them by opponents of the Acts, and which are in fact proved so far as the evidence of actual experience on the subject has yet gone, and taking into consideration also that each patient in a certified hospital is compulsorily sent to and detained there, the greater chance of effecting reclamation by means of such instruction manifestly lies among the voluntary patients. On this point there is a consensus of opinion of all witnesses who have had practical experience in rescuing and reclaiming both registered and unregistered women. Rescue societies, in fact, prefer to rescue unregistered women on account solely of the greater difficulty in reclaiming registered women. Dr. Cook, the chaplain of the London Lock Hospital, in contrasting the two classes of patients in that institution, said, 'The ordinary patients (the majority of whom are known London prostitutes) are very mixed, . . . but the Government patients are brutalised beyond description in appearance and manner. The probability and hopes of reclamation would be greater in the ordinary than in the case of the Government patients.' It is agreed on all hands that the longer a woman remains in a career of prostitution the less chance there is of her reclamation. One of the undoubted effects of the system of registration and periodical examination is that the normal average term of prostitution is increased, and is continually increasing in the case of registered women. Capt. Harris's Return (No. 2) shows that while the number of young prostitutes registered in all the districts has decreased, the average ages of the women remaining on the register has steadily increased; the number of women above 30 years have risen from 202 in 1870 to 398 in 1880, contemporaneously with a reduction in the total number. From these figures it is evident that the prostitutes remaining on the register are a confirmed professional class, growing old in the service of vice, whose reclamation consequently becomes more and more hopeless. The actual results of the reclamationary efforts in hospital under existing circumstances are therefore certainly not greater, and are probably less, than might have been attained without the machinery of the Acts. Regarding the facts, however, it appears from Capt. Harris's Report that in 1880 the total number of admissions of registered women to hospital in all districts was 3,316; and the total number of cases of such women who 'returned to friends,' &c., was 453, i.e., rather more than 13 per cent.; all the rest, 'the great majority,' returned to prostitution. In Plymouth the proportion is about the same on the average. At Chatham it is on the average about 17 per cent. There is no positive evidence as to what proportion of the women who 'returned to friends,' &c., were permanently reclaimed, and there is great difficulty in obtaining such information; all that even Inspector Annis can say on the subject is that the reclaimed women did not return to prostitution within his district; and that in a 'large number of cases, but not all,' he knew they were permanently reclaimed, but no particulars of this knowledge were given. However, even in this case the ultimate operation and results are effected by charitable people, by whose aid the repentant women are really rescued when they leave the hospital, and by whose efforts alone they are, if at all, permanently reformed, although the administrators of the Acts now take credit for the whole work; in addition to the unproved assumption that all women not known to return to prostitution are necessarily reclaimed.

"The proportions of women reclaimed from voluntary Lock Hospitals furnish a remarkable contrast to the Government institutions. In the London Lock Hospital, the number of voluntary patients who during the year 1881 entered the Lock Asylum, or were sent to service, restored to friends, or sent to other homes, was about 75 per cent. of the total admissions, while the number of Government patients similarly disposed of was only about 19 per cent. of those admitted for the first time, and only about 10 per cent. of the total number of registered women admitted. The Government women are admitted to hospital over and over again, many of them several times in the course of a year; the voluntary patients from the hospital wards are only admitted once. The Government women admitted to the Lock Asylum are of the 'better class,' and enter after a probationary training and testing.

"In the voluntary Lock Hospital of the Rescue Society, the permanent reclamations amount to about 70 per cent. of the admissions. As already observed, that hospital is worked as a part of their general establishment of homes for rescue and reclamation of fallen women.

"The actual result of reclamationary efforts in Lock Hospitals under existing circumstances, therefore, clearly shows that the proportion of fallen women reclaimed without the machinery of the Acts is much larger than that effected with such aid—or, in other words, the system of the Acts is proved to have greatly increased the normal difficulty of rescuing and reclaiming women who have entered upon a career of prostitution. That

Ev. 1811: 7313. 7320

7753-60. 8222-3.
8633-4.Ev. 1882: 3317-S.
3390 96.

2684. 2756-67.

3379-82.

Report, 1880: p. 14.

Return I, col. 21-24.

Table—App. 1881,
p. 468.

Ev. 1881: 5955.

6904-18.

3571-2. 3694-3711.

1882: App. 8.

Ev. 1882: 12616.

App. 11, Ret. 9.

appears to be the inevitable result of such system, superadded to the ordinary debasing influences of that course of life.

"Upon the whole, therefore, it appears, on a review of the evidence as to the beneficial effects alleged to have resulted from the operation of the Acts, that the only social or moral improvement which is attributable to the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, is the incidental rescue of young girls from a probable career of vice; but that such result have been effected without the aid of the essential, machinery of the Acts (viz., registration and periodical examination), and might have been accomplished by other means entirely independent of the police employed under the Acts.

"In all other respects, the positive evidence on this branch of the subject clearly negatives the allegations as to the beneficial results of the operation of the Acts, for it is clearly proved that their tendency is neither to diminish vice nor to reclaim the vicious, but that in fact they have had the contrary effect.

"IV.—AS TO CERTAIN ALLEGED EVIL CONSEQUENCES OF THE OPERATION OF THE ACTS, AND OTHER OBJECTIONS MADE TO THIS LEGISLATION.

"24. The principal allegations and objections made against the Acts are the following:—

"(1.) That the Acts, and the statements of their administrators, have induced a popular belief that the system of controlled prostitution thereby established affords protection against contagion of venereal diseases; which belief has stimulated and increased sexual indulgence on the part of men.

"(2.) That under the Acts prostitution has become a more lucrative, and therefore a more attractive, avocation for girls and women, whose reclamation has consequently become more difficult.

"(3.) That the system established in the administration of the Acts amounts practically to a license of prostitution and brothel keeping, which is scandalous in itself and injurious to public morality.

"(4.) That the Acts violate the principles of morality and true legislation, and of constitutional law.

"(1.) As to this point, the only positive evidence appears to us clearly to establish the allegations. The medical witnesses who gave evidence against the Acts furnished actual instances within their own professional experience. The increase of vicious habits among the male population at Woolwich—particularly young men—is also fully proved by other witnesses whose professional duties afford special opportunities for observation. On the contrary there exists only opinion; which in the case of official witnesses is based on the theory that soldiers are neither deterred from fornication by fear of contagion, nor induced to indulge their passions by the prospect of immunity from disease. In the case of unofficial witnesses, such opinion rests upon the assumption that facts which they individually have not observed, necessarily do not exist. If the official theory be sound, it denotes that the majority of soldiers have lost in their military education the ordinary instincts of civilised and reasonable men. But the evidence shows that soldiers do think about the matter, with the deplorable conclusion, that 'as the girls were provided for them,' there was no harm in visiting the brothels; 'they thought it was intended to visit them,' and 'they did not think it a vice;' and that they act accordingly. Soldiers resort with prostitutes more generally and more openly than formerly, and without shame or concealment, 'on account of the provision which they consider is made for them,' and the men take note of the discharge of particular women from hospital. Such incidents are now the common talk of barrack-rooms, and the effect, especially on young recruits, is deplorable.

"As to the male civil population, it is proved that many men actually utilise the periodical examination for their own vicious purposes. At Woolwich and Chatham men wait near the examination place for the return of the women. Even at Plymouth, as Inspector Annis admits, 'that women not knowing the regulations,' bring men with them. The practice there, at some time, must evidently therefore have been sufficiently extensive to be made the subject of regulation; and, is probably now modified only so far that the meeting takes place beyond sight of the officer stationed at the door. There had not been such a case for 'two months.' It is clear, therefore, from the evidence given on the point, that the system of the Acts is appreciated by some men, at least 'cautious' ones, as affording a practical assurance of safety in sexual indulgence, which could not otherwise be so easily obtained. To the woman the incident of examination presents the opportunity of exacting higher payment, which the man whose caution induces him to await the result of the examination is doubtless willing to make, in consideration of the certificate of fitness implied by her re-appearance; and the total gain results to the woman, inasmuch as the work of examination is performed by the State gratuitously. The approval of the Acts by the registered prostitutes and brothel keepers is therefore quite intelligible; and the opinion that similar feelings prevail among the same class of persons

Ev. 1881 : 75-77,
110-12. 512. 937-8.

8192-99. 8206-9.
8213. 8464-77.
Ev. 1882 : 2081-4.

Ev. 1881 : 8192.
8619-35.
Ev. 1882 : 1259-66.

Ev. 1882 : 5963-
6004. 6

Ev. 1881 : 8758.
Ev. 1882 : 1184.
Ev. 1881 : 4055-6.

4055.
7793-7801. 7921-4.
8113-24. 8161-62.

8210-12. 8823-6.
Ev. 1882 : 3891-3.

persons in other subjected districts is only reasonable. Inspector Anniss also says his experience is that 'men prefer women who are supposed to be free from disease. . . . It is generally known the women are more free from disease where the Acts are in operation. If, therefore, it be true, as alleged by the supporters of the Acts, that while the present conditions of the community exist, prostitution will inevitably continue; it appears equally true, that so long as the Acts remain in operation, viciously inclined men will regard those measures as affording the approved means of self indulgence, and will act accordingly. An actual and continuous increase of the class of vicious men is therefore consequently insured by any such legislative scheme as that presented by these Acts. Moreover, the practical effect is to introduce sexual vice to the knowledge of youth at an earlier period than they might otherwise acquire it, and thus to facilitate the inception of vicious practice. It is a sad but indubitable fact, that juvenile depravity is alarmingly increasing in subjected districts, whether it be confined to such places or not.

Ev. 1882: 10922.
12076.
5017.

Ev. 1882: 4495-8.

Ev. 1882: 2050-1.
3243-54.

"(2.) It is clear, also, that prostitutes registered under the Acts have consequently, by reason of their 'status' as 'protected' women, the means afforded to them of exacting larger gains, both from better paying customers, as well as an increased *clientèle*. The apparent improvement in personal appearance and domestic circumstances, effected by the money thus gained, must certainly prove attractive to girls of the industrial classes, from whose crowded ranks the body of professed prostitutes is mainly recruited. It is undoubtedly the fact that benevolent efforts to reclaim fallen women are rendered more difficult by the apparent success of prostitution as an easy and pleasurable means of livelihood; and consequently any system of regulating or dealing with this immoral trade which results in making the practice thereof more lucrative, will inevitably have the effect of attracting into that life the idle and vain who might otherwise avoid it, in addition to the vicious, who would probably adopt it under other circumstances.

"(3.) It appears from the evidence of Inspector Anniss, that under the administration of the Acts a systematic method of co-operation is practically established between the police on the one hand and the prostitutes and brothel keepers on the other. A system of regular diurnal domiciliary visits to all the known (or registered) brothels is carried out, by permission of the brothel keepers, as the police have no legal right of entry; by which means fresh prostitutes are discovered, and put (after caution) upon the register. To the brothel keeper the system is welcome, as affording an easy and cheap method of protection, so far as the Contagious Diseases Acts' police are concerned; for it is only when a brothel keeper criminally infringes the Acts—i. e., by knowingly harbouring a diseased prostitute, or indiscreetly offends the administration (or the administrators) of the Acts—i. e., by disobeying police requirements—that penal proceedings ensue. Then, and then only, the delinquent is at the instigation of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police either placed out of 'bounds'—which, being interpreted, means deprived of the military and naval customers—or prosecuted by the local authorities. A threat of such proceedings is generally sufficient to compel compliance with the requirements of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police. Thus the law designed for suppressing vice is used by officers of the Executive as an instrument for regulating vice in open co-operation with systematic law-breakers. There is no pretence of legality in such proceedings; 'it is matter of discipline.' Even the official instructions only sanction such domiciliary visits for the purpose of making 'the necessary communications' to the women at home, instead of in the streets. But it is clear from the evidence that to a zealous officer the legal power of enforcing a woman upon the register, at his discretion, is sufficient for all practical purposes; and that his actual achievements by such means are approved and adopted by his superiors in the public service. To the community, however, the scandalous spectacle is afforded of open co-operation between the administrators of the law and those who are in contemplation of law offenders against law and morality. For, while every brothel keeper is an offender, and every brothel an offence against the law, a certain number of brothels and brothel keepers in each of the subjected districts are practically under the protection of the law, and are utilised by the administrators of the law as instruments for preventing, not vice itself, but certain physical consequences of vice. The registered prostitutes are also comprised in this scheme of co-operation, for practically they act on behalf of the police as spies upon women and girls engaged clandestinely in prostitution, and furnish information which, in some cases at least, is the undoubted invention of malice. It is remarkable that while the police invariably refuse to believe the assertions of any prostitute regarding herself, they seem ready to credit her statements respecting other women. The legal position is therefore at once both inconsistent and scandalous. And the system of toleration and co-operation thus established amounts in reality to a 'license' of brothel keeping and of prostitution. To the public, especially in the neighbourhood of these operations, the result of the whole system is necessarily demoralising. The frequent domiciliary visits of the police to the brothels, the regular concourse of women on examination days, escorted or accosted by men, and sometimes accompanied by open exhibitions of indecency both of action and speech, and the occasional forcible removal of an unwilling woman to hospital, all necessarily exercise a demoralising influence among the poor and ill-educated in the vicinity, especially the younger persons of both sexes, and familiarise them with vicious ideas, which have their legitimate consequences in scenes which are a public scandal, and disgraceful to civilisation. It is true the police do not appear in uniform (except at Aldershot), but they soon become known in the neighbourhood. Moreover, the default of uniform induces

Ev. 1881: 3194-5.
3203.

Ev. 1882: 1231.

Ev. 1881: 3938-41.
3952-3.

Ev. 1882: 11922-44.

Ev. 1881: 39527.
3203. 3206. 3432.
3454.

Ev. 1882: 9156-8.

Ev. 1881: 6879 81.
8083-93.

Ev. 1882: 1232-3.

Ev. 1881: 4013-4.

Ev. 1882: 6868-6919.
7312-5.

Ev. 1881: 5122-30.
5681-2.

Ev. 1882: 4501-12.

Ev. 1881: 5056. 6731.

8214. 8545. 4060-8.
8210.

7774.

App. 487, s. 2.

Ev. 6893-4. 7047-50.

App. 481.
 Ex. 7050.
 4032-6, 6765-6.

impersonation, for purposes either of indecency or fraud, in one case apparently with both objects. Even Inspector Anmiss himself has been the subject of impersonation, although he nevertheless defends the practice of appearing without uniform (which was condemned by the Royal Commission).

"25. (4.) The various objections urged by the opponents of the Acts, on the general ground of the violation of moral legislative and constitutional principles involved therein, are fully stated in the evidence, and may be briefly summarized under the following heads of particulars in which such violation is principally alleged, viz. :—

"(a.) In making provision on the subject of sexual vice, not for its suppression or punishment, but only for preventing the physical consequences of vice.

"(b.) In dealing, with such object, unequally with the two parties concerned in such vice, by imposing an obligation—in itself immoral, and therefore illegal—upon one class (*i.e.*, certain women) of the community, for the benefit of another (vicious men, particularly of the national forces); and for the purpose of carrying out such enforced obligation, subjecting the servient class to penal consequences, involving the loss of personal liberty, and imposing obstacles to the abandonment of their career of vice.

"(c.) In entrusting the officials charged with the administration of these measures with arbitrary discretion unprecedented in law, irresponsible in practice, and mischievous in results.

"As to (a.) It is proved by Captain Harris's returns, that out of the total number of 504,607 examinations actually made, the women in 457,243 cases were found free from disease, and accordingly dismissed; in the remaining cases, about one-tenth of the whole, the women went into hospital. Therefore, on the average, in about nine-tenths of the whole number of cases, the examinations were practically made for the absolutely immoral purpose of ascertaining that the women were in a condition physically fit to carry on their immoral trade of prostitutes.

"(b.) It is impossible to deny, from the evidence adduced on the subject, that some weight is to be attached to these objections. And it is indeed remarkable that the scheme of legislation should have been strictly limited to the examination of women, in face of the strong recommendations for the co-ordinate examination of soldiers expressed by the Army authorities and Medical and Parliamentary Committees, on the result of whose investigations the Acts were framed.

"(c.) There can be no doubt that very large discretionary powers are vested by the Acts in the police and other officials engaged in their administration, which are practically capable of abuse beyond the extent of any allegations yet made against those officers. The mere fact of watching in plain clothes the coming and going, and making notes concerning young women, many of whom they admit to be respectable, is an exercise of discretion evidently liable to serious objection and considerable abuse. The Acts leave the police free to institute proceedings against any woman whom they may believe to be a 'common prostitute,' and to institute proceedings against such person, with a view to her registration, without having actual proof of any specific act of prostitution. It is clear from the evidence adduced, that, notwithstanding the abundant caution on their part which is prescribed by the authorities, and stimulated by the vigilance of public observation, the police are liable to error in laying informations, which may in fact prove to be unfounded when properly tested by judicial investigation.

Ex. 1882 : 7319-28.

Ex. 1881 : 6932.
 App. 20, p. 487, sec. 10.

7358-66. 7827.

6808. 6935-9.

"In cases of 'voluntary submission' the police are free to exercise any influence or representation to induce the suspected woman to sign the document; and are, moreover, at liberty to insert any term, not exceeding 12 calendar months, as the period of submission. In practice it appears that in many cases the signature of this document is the result of representations which amount to threats of a magistrate's order in the event of refusal; indeed, the official instructions to the police imply that this is the established order of procedure, viz. :— 'It is desirable that all common prostitutes should be brought under the Acts by voluntary submission, but if *any refuse to submit voluntarily*, the Commissioner's authority is to be applied for to bring them before a magistrate.' In these circumstances it is not surprising to find that cases have occurred wherein the women declared that they did not know the nature of the document they signed; some even denied the signature; others that they did not understand the nature of the examination; and others that they did not realise the obligation of continued and periodical examination. In the majority of cases, moreover, the full term of 12 months is inserted by the police, without consulting the women; indeed, at Southampton, formerly, that term was printed in the form of submission.

Ex. 1881 : 6963-6970.
 App. 19, p. 478.
 1881 : 6976-6980.

"The police at Aldershot appear to have a special coercive method of procedure. The documentary evidence furnished by Mr. Shaen, as to the cases of Mrs. Percy (who was found drowned after being threatened with a summons), and Ellen Vokes, show that they commenced proceedings in those cases by warning persons who employed the suspected women against continuing such employment; and followed that step by a summons to the police station, and there trying to induce her to sign; on refusal, the statutory summons was taken out.

"The

"The case of Mrs. Percy was not further investigated, but with respect to Vokes' case the police inspector was called before the Committee, and stated that he personally had not adopted the irregular course complained of. But he was not aware whether any subordinate officer had done so, and as the constable who alone is alleged to have committed the act was not called, the charge is practically unanswered.

Ev. 1882. 9155.

"At Dover other methods of compelling a 'voluntary submission' are adopted. In one case two police officers even pursued a suspected girl (named Burley) through the streets; until she threw herself into the dock, when they withdrew while she was rescued from drowning by some civilians. In a more recent case, a written direction or order 'to attend' at the examination room was served by the Dover police on a girl named Southey, suspected by them of prostitution. She did not obey this illegal order, whereupon the statutory summons was taken out. On hearing the case for the prosecution the magistrates dismissed the summons. The incident was reported to the Committee, who then fully investigated the matter. The evidence given by the Contagious Diseases Acts police before the magistrates was repeated by them (on oath), but it was supplemented by other evidence which was not adduced before the bench, although it was at that time fully known to the Contagious Diseases Acts police. The evidence on the part of the girl fully confirmed the view taken by the magistrates, that no case whatever had been made out against her as being a 'common known prostitute.'

Ev. 1882: Min. 16, 19, 23, and 26 May.

"At Chatham, in the case of Caroline Wybrow, a series of unauthorised acts was committed by the officials. The police 'warned' her up 'for examination' before she had signed any submission, accompanied by the intimation that she would be sent to Maidstone (gaol) if she did not attend. She attended, but on her refusal to be examined, she was sent unlawfully into hospital for detention, although there was no evidence nor any reasonable ground for belief (according to the Home Secretary) that she was diseased. On further refusal she was, moreover, illegally punished by being put on low diet. On her ultimate submission to examination under protest, she was found to have no disease. The medical officer admitted, indeed, that she might possibly be a virgin.

Ev. 1882: App. 5 and 6.

App. 6, p. 1, par. 2. Ditto, par. 3.

Ev. 1882: 9793.

"The illegal practice of 'warning' or directing, either by oral or written order, suspected women to attend at the police station or the examination place for the purpose of being induced to sign the voluntary submission is apparently still the current practice in all districts, although it was condemned by the Home Secretary in 1876, and instructions to the contrary directed. All that has been done is to issue a new regulation quite recently, that the submission form shall be signed by the woman and attested by the police in the presence of the visiting surgeon. That regulation is now followed at Chatham, and at Plymouth, 'if practicable.'

Ev. 1882: 11959-64.

10054.

"The effect of Section 6 of the Act of 1869 is to make the so-called 'voluntary submission,' which is undoubtedly in many cases obtained by procedure which practically amounts to compulsion, as binding as a magistrate's order. It is not, therefore, a voluntary submission, for if voluntary it would necessarily be revocable at will.

Ev. 1881: 6804-8. 6830-34.

"The abuse of discretionary power is not, however, confined to the police, for some magistrates also have, in their discretion, made orders against women under the Acts, notwithstanding that the allegation of prostitution has not been substantiated by evidence; and there is no appeal from such decisions. The magistrate may sit alone; he may appoint any place for the hearing, and such place is not even to be deemed an open court, unless the accused demand it; but no duty is imposed on any person to inform her of her right in this respect. It is a remarkable and objectionable fact that three visiting surgeons appointed under the Acts have been made magistrates, in accordance with recommendations to that effect officially made, and as such are legally qualified to adjudicate in all cases. It is remarkable, also, that while the police are authorised voluntarily to institute proceedings which result in putting a woman on the register, neither they, nor even the magistrates, have any power spontaneously to remove her name from the register, even although the woman has in fact 'ceased to be a common prostitute.' If such a woman absent herself from, or refuse to submit to examination, she *ipso facto* infringes the Act, and is punishable accordingly. If she desire to be relieved from examination, she must apply in writing to a justice (or visiting surgeon), who will 'hear the application,' and at his discretion make, or refuse, an order for relief. The police have no duty imposed on them by the Acts of instructing the women in the process of getting off the register; and, indeed, they are shown in some cases to have withheld such information.

6958-61. 6783. 6791. 6962-3.

6796-6800.

Ev., 6795, 6812-3. 8175-77.

H. C. Com., 1869: 719.

Roy. Com., 45S1 10956-8.

Act, 1866: sec. 28.

Act, 1866: sec. 33-4. Act, 1869, sec. 6.

Ev. 1881: 6939-6956. 7166-71. 7186-7.

7790-3. 6814-18.

"Although a woman discharged from hospital is then legally free from the Acts, she is generally practically within the sphere of their operation, and the usual result is formal re-submission.

Ev. 1882: 4439-45. 5350-5.

"In answer to the objections made by the opponents of the Acts to the statutory provisions on the subject of relief from examination as practically opposing obstacles to the voluntary relinquishment of a career of prostitution, Inspector Anniss stated that, as a matter of fact, if a woman in his district wishes to leave her immoral life, or gets married, or goes to service, she merely applies to him, and he immediately removes her name from the register; she never makes a written application unless she continues living in a brothel. This summary procedure is not only a clear infringement of the Statute, but it also amounts to a confession that the provisions of the Acts do in fact constitute obstacles which are better avoided. But the substitution of a police code of discretion for the requirements of the law is in itself a dangerous innovation.

Ev. 1882: 10936.

"Again, the nature and method of the personal introspection, vaguely described in the

Ev. 1881 : 7367-7368.

Royal Com. Report,
par. 48.

Acts and the form of submission, and also the magistrate's order as a 'periodical medical examination,' is left entirely to the individual discretion of each visiting surgeon. But in every case the examination is surgical, and, in nearly all cases, instrumental. The official witnesses indeed regard the inspection as similar in every respect to the examination of virtuous women, by an ordinary medical practitioner; thus overlooking entirely the essentially different object and intention in each case, which have been already noticed by the Report of the Royal Commissioners. 'Assuming that in either case the operation is conducted with an equal regard to decency, the object with which it is performed makes all the difference. In the one case the examination is voluntary, occasional, and may never be repeated. In the other, the examination is compulsory and regular, and instituted, not because the woman is diseased, or even suspected of being diseased, but because she may be diseased.'

Ev. 1881 : 6812-6813.
App. 1879 : No. 10.

Ev. 1881 : 6809-6811.
9050-51.

"The Regulations for the management of the Hospitals certified under the Acts appear, so far as disclosed to the Committee, to render the detention in hospital practically an imprisonment during the period of cure. Without express permission, patients are not allowed communication, even by letter, with persons outside, and no visitors are admitted to the wards; letters are opened, read, and delivered at the discretion of the chaplain or matron; and the only persons to whom complaint is allowed are the officers themselves, so that complaint of *their* conduct to an independent authority is quite impossible. Proof that these stringent regulations produce practical injustice was furnished by Mr. Shaen.

Ev. 1881 : 6820-6823.
8181-2.

Act, 1866 : sec. 42.

Ev. 1881 : 6823.

"While 'discretion' is thus practically the only limit of the authority of the various officials engaged in the administration of the Acts, the right of action of persons aggrieved by their proceedings is stringently, and even abnormally, limited. The requisite notice of action often precludes redress altogether. In any case the defendant can plead generally that the alleged injurious act was done in execution, or intended 'execution,' of the Statute. Thus, practically, discretion may not only be exercised, but may be pleaded as a sufficient answer to an action. Even in the event of success, a plaintiff must suffer pecuniary loss in costs; while the full reimbursement of a successful defendant is ensured. However, presuming that the object of this unique enactment was to afford complete protection to the administrators of the Acts in any circumstances, practically it possesses certainly the exceptional merit of having been entirely successful.

Ev. 1882 : 5278-80.
5286.

4544.
App. 13-22.
Ev. 1882 : 5312-5326.

Ev. 1882 : App. No.
23.

Ret. 1.
Ret. 2.

Ret. 3, 4.
Ev. 8312-9.

Ev. 1881 : 17, 18.
Ev. 1882 : 12307-13.

"26. The various objections entertained by a large number of persons of all classes to the legislation in question, has induced the formation of many associations throughout the kingdom for the repeal of the Acts. They include one association of women, called the Ladies' National Association, whose opinions on the essential features of the Acts have been forcibly expressed by Mrs. Josephine Butler; and one association of medical practitioners, the National Medical Association, located at Liverpool. The repeal movement also includes the systematic and continuous action of many religious bodies on the subject. The movement has resulted in the presentation to Parliament of an enormous number of petitions, and of many memorials, &c., to the Prime Minister and the Home Secretary. It appears from the evidence of the representative ministers of the principal Nonconformist Churches in England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland, that they have all passed resolutions condemning the Acts, and praying for repeal. Of the clergy of the Established Church of England, about 2,000 have signed a memorial in favour of repeal to the Prime Minister (in 1873), comprising many distinguished names, and also that 310 clergy of London alone have signed a petition to the like effect. A return proved by Mr. Bunting shows that the total number of petitions presented between 1870 to 1881 was 10,135, containing a gross total of nearly two and a quarter millions of signatures. Of these a considerable portion came from subjected districts. One of the petitions, signed by women only, had the enormous number of 248,000 signatures. On the other hand, all the petitions presented against repeal amount only to 45, with 3,579 signatures. The majority of these, containing 3,266 signatures, were presented in 1872, and included no less than 1,112 signatures of women registered 'under the provisions of the Acts.' As to the opinion of the medical profession, there is no doubt that the majority are in favour of the existing system under the Acts, and probably many reasons conduce to this result. However, in Liverpool, where the subject has been much discussed among medical men, professional opinion is divided in the proportion of 174 in favour of the system to over 100 against it. But a petition in favour of repeal has recently been presented from medical men in Belfast, signed by about two-thirds of the practitioners there.

"The general opinion of the majority of the inhabitants in the subjected districts is stated by witnesses of local knowledge to be in favour of the Acts, although that evidence is not supported by the results of public meetings in those places generally, or of the petitions therefrom. But, if the fact be as stated, some reasons are apparent for such opinion, arising principally from the connection and dependence of a large proportion of the population of such places on the naval and military establishments, with which the administration of the Acts is associated, and other circumstances, one influential consideration being that, under the existing system, the poor rates are relieved from the former burdens incident to the treatment of diseased prostitutes in the workhouse infirmaries of those places.

"25. To

"27. To sum up, the following conclusions appear to be established by the evidence:

"I. That even under the unusual conditions obtaining in favour of the stations protected by the Acts, venereal disease in the home army has not substantially diminished in those stations to a greater comparative extent than in the stations not under the Acts, except in the one particular of 'non-syphilitic' sores.

"II. That the per-centage of cases of disease among the registered women has increased continuously during several years, and is still increasing.

"III. That the only real good effected by the police employed under the Acts is entirely beyond the scope of their statutory duties, and could be better effected by other means.

"IV. That the religious, moral, and constitutional objections presented to the Acts, and the system established under the Acts, are valid in principle, and are confirmed by the practical results of their operation.

"We are of opinion, therefore, that these conclusions afford ample reasons for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts."

Motion made, and Question proposed, That the Draft Report proposed by the Chairman be now read a second time, paragraph by paragraph—(The *Chairman*).—Amendment proposed to leave out the words "The Chairman," in order to insert the words, "Mr. Stansfeld"—(Mr. *Stansfeld*)—instead thereof.—Question put, That the words "The Chairman" stand part of the Question.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.

Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Noes, 6.

Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Main Question put, and *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 1—4, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 5, amended, and *agreed to*.

* Paragraph 6.—Amendment proposed, in line 4, to leave out from the word "Countries," to the end of the paragraph—(Mr. *Stansfeld*).—Question put, That the words "your Committee" stand part of the paragraph.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.

Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 7.

Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Amendments made.—Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.

Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 7.

Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 7, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 8, *disagreed to*.

Paragraph 9, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 10, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 11, *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 12—13, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 14—17, *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 18—20, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraphs 21—24, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 25, *amended*.—Amendment proposed, in line 6, after the word “examination,” to insert the words: “they stated also that there was no distinct evidence that any diminution of the disease among the men of the Army and Navy which may have taken place was attributable to a diminution of disease consequent upon the system of periodical examination among the women with whom they consorted”—(Mr. *Stansfeld*).—Question put, “That those words be there inserted.”—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 6.

Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Noes, 9.

Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Paragraph further amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 26, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 27.—Amendment proposed, after the word “syphilis,” to insert the words “Non-syphilitic sores”—(Mr. *Stansfeld*).—Question put, “That those words be there inserted.”—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 6.

Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Noes, 9.

Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

An Amendment made.—Another Amendment proposed, in line 30, after the word “this” to insert the words “On the other hand the Report cites the Official Report of Mr. Simon, the Medical Officer of the Privy Council, who did not consider that the evil was of such magnitude as to justify the interference of the State, and also the opinion of Mr. Skey, the Chairman of the Medical Committee appointed by Government to inquire as to this disease, who enforced the views of himself and several leading members of the profession that the disease is by no means so common or universal as is represented. Surgeon-Major Wyatt, of the Coldstream Guards, quite concurred with Mr. Skey, that the disease appeared of late to have much diminished in its virulence independently of the Act, and that such was the opinion of all surgeons, both civil and military”—(Mr. *Stansfeld*).—Question put, That those words be there inserted.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 6.

Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Noes, 9.

Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Question

Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.
The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 28—29, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 30.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—
The Committee divided:

Ayes, 10.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. W. Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 31.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—
The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 32, amended, and *agreed to*.

Paragraph 33—34, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 35.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—
The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 36.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—
The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 37, *agreed to.*

Paragraph 38.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.	Noes, 6.
Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Ernest Noel.
General Burnaby.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 39.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.	Noes, 6.
Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Ernest Noel.
General Burnaby.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 40.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.	Noes, 6.
Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Ernest Noel.
General Burnaby.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 41.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.	Noes, 6.
Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Ernest Noel.
General Burnaby.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Amendment proposed, That the following new paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report:—

“Great reliance was placed by the opponents of the Acts in the fact that soldiers coming into the protected districts were subjected to medical examination, whereas soldiers coming into the unprotected districts were not so subjected. Your Committee are unable to recognise this force of the argument. If valued at all, it would seem to tell unfairly against those subjected districts, as soldiers so examined and found diseased, would be at once sent to hospital, and would then swell the number of men returned as under hospital treatment in those districts, although their diseases were contracted outside of them”—(Mr.

Osborne

Osborne Morgan).—Question put, That the paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
 Dr. Farquharson.
 General Burnaby.
 Mr. Bulwer.
 Viscount Crichton.
 Colonel Digby.
 Colonel Tottenham.
 Mr. Osborne Morgan.
 Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
 Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
 Mr. Ernest Noel.
 Dr. Cameron.
 Mr. Burt.
 Mr. William Fowler.
 Mr. Hopwood.
 Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 42.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
 Dr. Farquharson.
 General Burnaby.
 Mr. Bulwer.
 Viscount Crichton.
 Colonel Digby.
 Colonel Tottenham.
 Mr. Osborne Morgan.
 Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
 Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
 Mr. Ernest Noel.
 Dr. Cameron.
 Mr. Burt.
 Mr. William Fowler.
 Mr. Hopwood.
 Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 43.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
 Dr. Farquharson.
 General Burnaby.
 Mr. Bulwer.
 Viscount Crichton.
 Colonel Digby.
 Colonel Tottenham.
 Mr. Osborne Morgan.
 Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
 Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
 Mr. Ernest Noel.
 Dr. Cameron.
 Mr. Burt.
 Mr. William Fowler.
 Mr. Hopwood.
 Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 44.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
 Dr. Farquharson.
 General Burnaby.
 Mr. Bulwer.
 Viscount Crichton.
 Colonel Digby.
 Colonel Tottenham.
 Mr. Osborne Morgan.
 Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
 Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
 Mr. Ernest Noel.
 Dr. Cameron.
 Mr. Burt.
 Mr. William Fowler.
 Mr. Hopwood.
 Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 45.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
 Dr. Farquharson.
 General Burnaby.
 Mr. Bulwer.
 Viscount Crichton.
 Colonel Digby.
 Colonel Tottenham.
 Mr. Osborne Morgan.
 Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
 Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
 Mr. Ernest Noel.
 Dr. Cameron.
 Mr. Burt.
 Mr. William Fowler.
 Mr. Hopwood.
 Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 46.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 47.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 48.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 49.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 50.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 51.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 52, amended.—Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 53.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Amendment proposed, That the following new paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report :—

“To this saving ought to be added the gain to the service derived from the increased immunity of the men from the various debilitating and incapacitating disorders which, though not classed as venereal diseases, not unfrequently result therefrom”—(*Mr. Osborne Morgan*).—Question put, That the paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Ma. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Amendment proposed, That the following new paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report :—

“Putting the last consideration aside, and taking the saving at 5·38 per 1,000, the average number of men in the subjected districts being about 50,000, the saving on this calculation would be 269 men ; as, however, the cost of working the Contagious Diseases Acts amounts to 30,000 £. a year, the saving would seem to have been purchased at the rate of over 110 £. per man: From a financial point of view, therefore, your Committee

mittee cannot regard this result as particularly satisfactory"—(Dr. *Cameron*).—Question put, That the paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 6.	Noes, 9.
Mr. Ernest Noel.	Dr. Farquharson.
Dr. Cameron.	General Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.	Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. William Fowler.	Viscount Crichton.
Mr. Hopwood.	Colonel Digby.
Mr. Stansfeld.	Colonel Tottenham.
	Mr. Osborne Morgan.
	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
	Sir Henry Wolff.

Paragraph 54.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.	Noes, 6.
Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Ernest Noel.
General Burnaby.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 55.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.	Noes, 6.
Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Ernest Noel.
General Burnaby.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 56.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.	Noes, 6.
Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Ernest Noel.
General Burnaby.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Amendment proposed, " That the following new paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report:—

" Evidence was given showing a decrease in the number of admissions to the female Lock Hospital at Glasgow, and it was asserted that the system of police surveillance prevailing in that town had led to a considerable diminution of disease. Your Committee have observed that the administration of Glasgow aims mainly at the repression of public prostitution. It does not let the Acts provide any organisation by which women who choose to lead a life of prostitution privately, and without attracting public notice, can be brought under supervision. It is, therefore, impossible in the case of a town circumstanced like Glasgow to infer from the returns of a public Lock hospital what the extent of disease may be among women who court privacy, and therefore do not enter such institutions. Besides, no satisfactory evidence was given as to the amount of disease amongst the male population, an element without which it is absolutely impossible to measure

measure the real amount and intensity of venereal disease in any locality, or the success of any system for its diminution"—(*The Chairman*).—Question put, That the paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Amendment proposed, That the following new paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report:—

"It is alleged that disease has shown a tendency to increase among registered women, and that the cause of its increase is the diminished number of prostitutes in subjected stations. It is to be observed (1) that the actual number of women who contract and propagate the disease is admittedly diminished; (2) that though the cases are more numerous in proportion to the diminished number of prostitutes, the disease is milder in form, and is arrested before it has become virulent, and inflicted the injuries which result from neglected contagion; (3) that notwithstanding the increase in the number of admissions to hospital among a given number of registered women in a given period, venereal disease among soldiers has diminished. This proves that hygienic purposes are better served by the presence of a reduced number of prostitutes, liable to increase risks of the recurrence of disease in a mild form, but subject to careful medical treatment, than by the presence of a large number of prostitutes in a chronic state of neglected disease"—(*The Chairman*).—Question put, That the paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 57.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 58.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 59.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraphs 60—61, *agreed to*.

Paragraph 62, *amended*.—Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 63.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 64, *amended*.—Another Amendment proposed in page 54, line 8, after the word “satisfactory,” to insert the words, “In all these cases, except the Dover case, hereafter referred to, the evidence brought forward to inculcate the police was purely hearsay evidence, or did not admit of being tested by cross-examination, and was, therefore, open to all the objections which apply to such evidence. Great stress was laid on the case of Caroline Wybrow, which occurred in the beginning of 1875. In this instance a careful consideration of the entire case has led your Committee to the conclusion that although certain irregularities were proved to have occurred, neither the medical authorities nor the police are open to serious censure. Your Committee feel bound to observe that the complaints made by the girl herself of her treatment was not made for several months after the occurrence to which they related, and that her most important statements were directly contradicted by reliable witnesses”—(Mr. *Osborne Morgan*).—Question put, That those words be there inserted.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Another Amendment proposed at the end of the paragraph, to add the words, “The contention referred to in a previous paragraph, that the diminution in the number of prostitutes caused by the Acts has increased disease amongst registered women, virtually admits that the system has not had the effect of increasing clandestine prostitution to any considerable extent. If, as is alleged, clandestine prostitution grows in subjected districts as open prostitution diminishes, the increase in the amount of disease among registered women cannot proceed from the cause to which it is sometimes ascribed,
namely,

namely, the diminished number of women consorting with the soldiers"—(The *Chairman*).
—Question put, That those words be there added.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 65.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 66.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 67.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 9.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 6.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 68.—Amendment proposed, at the end of Sub-section (b) to add the following words: "Attention was called to the fact that some women remain on the register up to a more advanced age than formerly; this is attributable, not to the so-called hardening effect of the Acts which have proved powerful for purposes of reclamation, but to the improved health of the women and their freedom from neglected disease, which in former

times cut short not only the career, but the life of the prostitute at an early age"—(The *Chairman*).—Question put, That those words be there added.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 7.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 7.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 69.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 7.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 70.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 7.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 71.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 72.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 73.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 74, *amended*.—Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Amendment proposed, That the following new paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report: "The suggestion that the Acts are approved in the subjected districts on account of the pecuniary advantages derived from them, seems to your Committee as unfounded as it is injurious"—(Mr. *Osborne Morgan*).—Question put, That the paragraph be inserted in the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 75, *amended*.—Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 76.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 77.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.	Noes, 5.
Dr. Farquharson.	Dr. Cameron.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. William Fowler.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 78.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.	Noes, 5.
Dr. Farquharson.	Dr. Cameron.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. William Fowler.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 79.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.	Noes, 5.
Dr. Farquharson.	Dr. Cameron.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. William Fowler.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 80.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.	Noes, 5.
Dr. Farquharson.	Dr. Cameron.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. William Fowler.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 81.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.	Noes, 5.
Dr. Farquharson.	Dr. Cameron.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. William Fowler.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 82.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.
—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.	Noes, 5.
Dr. Farquharson.	Dr. Cameron.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Bulwer.	Mr. William Fowler.
Viscount Crichton.	Mr. Hopwood.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	
Sir Henry Wolff.	

Paragraph 83.—Question put, That the paragraph stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 84, *amended*.—Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 85, *amended*.—Question put, That the paragraph, as amended, stand part of the proposed Report.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Paragraph 86.—Question put, That Sub-section (1) stand part of the paragraph.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Question put, That Sub-section (2) stand part of the paragraph.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Question put, That Sub-section (3) stand part of the paragraph.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Amendments made.—Another Amendment proposed, to leave out Sub-section (8)—(Mr. *Bulwer*).—Question put, That Sub-section (8) stand part of the paragraph.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 6.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Noes, 7.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Buiwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Paragraph, as amended, *agreed to*.

Question put, That this Report, as amended, be the Report of the Committee to the House.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 8.
Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Bulwer.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Noes, 5.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Ordered, To Report, together with the Minutes of Evidence and an Appendix.

EXPENSES OF WITNESSES.

N A M E OF W I T N E S S.	PROFESSION OR CONDITION.	From whence Summoned.	Number of Days absent from Home, under Orders of Committee.	Allowance during Absence from Home.	Expenses of Journey to London and Back.	TOTAL Expenses allowed to Witness.
				£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
Mr. Frederick Wrcford -	Chief Constable, Borough Police.	Plymouth -	3	*6 3 -	4 - -	10 3 -
Mr. John Lynn - -	Chief Constable, Borough Police.	Devonport -	3	3 3 -	4 - -	7 3 -
Mr. A. W. Cosser -	Chief Constable, Borough Police.	Portsmouth -	2	2 2 -	1 11 -	3 13 -
Major Edward Brutton -	Chief Constable - -	Stonehouse -	6	6 6 -	8 - -	14 6 -
Mr. Frederick Wheeler -	Gentleman - - -	Chatham -	4	4 4 -	2 6 - (twice).	6 10 -
Dr. Alexander Patterson	Physician - - -	Glasgow -	3	9 9 -	5 15 -	15 4 -
Mr. J. B. Kingston -	Gentleman - - -	Cork - -	8	8 8 -	6 2 -	14 10 -
Mr. S. F. Rimbault -	Town Missionary - -	Maidstone -	2	1 - -	- 10 - (twice).	1 10 -
Rev. Richard Chew -	President, United Metho dist.	Lincoln -	2	2 2 -	2 3 -	4 5 -
Rev. F. Trestreuil, D.D. -	Baptist Minister - -	Newport, Isle of Wight.	2	2 2 -	1 12 6	3 14 6
Rev. H. Calderwood -	Professor - - -	Edinburgh -	3	3 3 -	5 15 -	8 18 -
Mrs. Josephine Butler -	Wife of the Rev. G. Butler	Liverpool -	3	3 3 -	3 3 -	6 6 -
Rev. W. B. Lark - -	Secretary, Bible Christian Conference.	Portsmouth -	2	2 2 -	1 11 -	3 13 -
Serjeant John Bennett -	Sergeant, East Kent Regiment.	Dover - -	2	- 10 -	1 4 10 (twice).	1 14 10
Ebenezer Fenn - -	Police Constable - -	Dover - -	3	- 15 -	1 17 3 (thrice).	2 12 3
Rev. W. F. Stevenson, D.D.	Clergyman - - -	Rathgar, Dublin.	3	3 3 -	5 9 -	8 12 -
Dr. J. B. Jardine - -	Physician - - -	Chatham -	2	6 6 -	1 - 6	7 6 6
Miss Mary Webb - -	Lady Superintendent, Lock Hospital.	Chatham -	2	1 1 -	1 - 6	2 1 6
Mr. W. Luscombe - -	Alderman, &c. - -	Plymouth -	3	3 3 -	4 - -	7 3 -
Mr. B. C. Miller - -	Upholsterer - - -	Portsmouth -	1	- 15 -	1 - 6	1 15 6
Dr. J. Curtis - -	Physician - - -	Cork - -	5	15 15 -	6 12 -	22 7 -
Rev. Canon Hegarty -	Roman Catholic Priest	Cork - -	5	5 5 -	6 2 -	11 7 -
Rev. Thomas O'Reilly -	Roman Catholic Priest	Cork - -	6	6 6 -	6 2 -	12 8 -
Mr. James Baxendale -	Manager of Refuge for Women.	Greenwich -	1	- - -	- 10 6	- 10 6
Mr. Richard Henson -	Army Scripture Reader	Woolwich -	1	- - -	- 10 6	- 10 6
Mr. Silas R. Anniss -	Inspector, Metropolitan Police.	Devonport -	6	2 8 -	5 16 6 (twice).	8 4 6
Mr. Frederick W. Lowndes.	Surgeon - - -	Liverpool -	3	6 6 -	3 3 -	9 9 -
Mr. Frederick Banks -	For expenses of three witnesses summoned from Dover.	- - -	3	1 9 5	11 5 -	12 14 5
				TOTAL - -		196 2 -

* Including 3 l. which was due to the witness for attendance in the previous Session.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

<i>Friday, 10th March 1882.</i>		PAGE
Mr. Frederick Wreford - - -	-	1
Mr. John Lynn - - -	-	13
<i>Friday, 17th March 1882.</i>		
Captain Edward Brutton - - -	-	23
Mr. Alfred William Cosser - - -	-	33
<i>Tuesday, 21st March 1882.</i>		
Mr. Frederic Wheeler - - -	-	43
<i>Friday, 24th March 1882.</i>		
Mr. Frederic Wheeler - - -	-	55
<i>Tuesday, 28th March 1882.</i>		
Mr. Frederic Wheeler - - -	-	74
Rev. Hugh Ryves Baker, M.A. - - -	-	80
<i>Friday, 31st March 1882.</i>		
Mr. Frederic Wheeler - - -	-	95
Mr. John B. Kingston - - -	-	101
Rev. Flavel Cook, D.D. - - -	-	107
<i>Tuesday, 4th April 1882.</i>		
Alexander Patterson, M.D. - - -	-	116
<i>Tuesday, 18th April 1882.</i>		
Mr. Stephen Francis Rimbault - - -	-	129
<i>Friday, 21st April 1882.</i>		
Mr. Daniel Cooper - - -	-	147
<i>Tuesday, 25th April 1882.</i>		
Mr. Daniel Cooper - - -	-	164
<i>Friday, 28th April 1882.</i>		
Rev. James Paterson Gledstone - - -	-	188
Rev. Professor Calderwood - - -	-	200
<i>Tuesday, 2nd May 1882.</i>		
Rev. George Osborn, D.D. - - -	-	207
Mr. George Gillett - - -	-	219
Rev. W. Fleming Stevenson, D.D. - - -	-	222
Rev. Frederick Trestrail, D.D. - - -	-	225
Rev. Richard Chew - - -	-	227
Rev. William Blake Lark - - -	-	228
Rev. Robinson Cheeseman - - -	-	228
<i>Friday, 5th May 1882.</i>		
Mrs. Josephine Butler - - -	-	230
Rev. James Paterson Gledstone - - -	-	241
<i>Tuesday, 9th May 1882.</i>		
Mr. William Ferguson - - -	-	250
Rev. Charles Dewick Ward, D.D. - - -	-	263

<i>Friday, 12th May 1882.</i>		PAGE
Mr. Richard Hanson - - -	-	266
Rev. Richard Watson Allen - - -	-	277
<i>Tuesday, 16th May 1882.</i>		
Mr. Henry Whitney - - -	-	282
Mr. William Matthews - - -	-	285
<i>Friday, 19th May 1882.</i>		
Mr. Ebenezer Fenn - - -	-	300
Mr. Henry Whitney - - -	-	304
Mr. William Mathews - - -	-	310
Serjeant John Bendell - - -	-	311
<i>Tuesday, 23rd May 1882.</i>		
Thomas Cogger - - -	-	314
Elizabeth Jane Southey - - -	-	318
Stephen Bates - - -	-	325
Mrs. Sarah Ann Ford - - -	-	326
Mrs. Sarah Lawrence - - -	-	328
Mrs. Hannah Dyer - - -	-	328
<i>Friday, 26th May 1882.</i>		
Mr. Percy William Bunting - - -	-	329
Mr. Rowland Rees - - -	-	339
<i>Friday, 2nd June 1882.</i>		
Mr. James Baxendale - - -	-	348
Inspector Ody Wenham - - -	-	362
<i>Tuesday, 6th June 1882.</i>		
Ebenezer Fenn - - -	-	369
Mr. Barnard Charles Miller - - -	-	369
<i>Friday, 9th June 1882.</i>		
Mr. James Bell Jardine, M.D. - - -	-	396
Miss Mary Anne Webb - - -	-	408
<i>Tuesday, 13th June 1882.</i>		
Mr. William Luscombe - - -	-	417
<i>Friday, 16th June 1882.</i>		
Inspector Silas Rendel Anniss - - -	-	438, 442
Mr. Daniel Cooper - - -	-	442
<i>Tuesday, 20th June 1882.</i>		
Rev. Canon James Hegarty - - -	-	460
Mr. James Curtis, F.R.C.S.I. - - -	-	472
<i>Wednesday, 21st June 1882.</i>		
Rev. Thomas O'Reilly - - -	-	480
<i>Friday, 23rd June 1882.</i>		
Inspector Silas Rendel Anniss - - -	-	491
<i>Tuesday, 27th June 1882.</i>		
Mr. Frederick Walter Lowndes - - -	-	507
<i>Friday, 30th June 1882.</i>		
Mr. Walter Scott Seton-Karr - - -	-	528

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Friday, 10th March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.
Sir Henry Wolff.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

MR. FREDERICK WREFORD, called in; and Examined.

Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

1. I BELIEVE you are the Chief Constable of the Borough of Plymouth?—Yes.

2. And you have held that office for 19 years?—I have been chief constable for 15 years, and I was inspector for four years previously, making 19 years altogether.

3. You have read, have you not, the evidence given by Mr. Annis before this Committee last year?—Yes.

4. You will remember that there was some controversy between you and Mr. Annis with regard to the condition of Plymouth when you were examined before the Commission of 1871?—There was some difference in our figures.

5. But, after consideration, you adhere to the figures that you then stated?—Yes.

6. I shall ask you presently more particularly as to that; generally, is it not the fact that Mr. Annis put the figures higher before the application of the Acts, and lower in the subsequent year, than you did?—Yes.

7. You frame the figures, do you not, for the Judicial Statistics for the Home Office?—Yes.

8. The general result is that Mr. Annis's figures show a greater reduction in the number of brothels and prostitutes during a given period than yours did?—Yes.

9. Mr. Annis, as I understand it, attributed this reduction entirely to the operation of those Acts which we are now discussing?—Yes.

10. You consider that whatever reduction there was was owing to the operation of the police, apart from these Acts?—Yes, I do.

11. That is your general view?—Yes.

12. First, with regard to the reduction in the number of brothels in the Devonport district during the period from 1865 to 1880; as regards 0.75.

Plymouth, I think you altogether deny Mr. Annis's statement that that reduction is caused by these Acts?—Yes.

13. I will ask you to listen while I read to you a copy of bye-law No. 10 of the borough of Plymouth with reference to this subject: "Persons keeping disorderly houses. That if any person shall permit or suffer common prostitutes or reputed thieves to assemble or continue in any house, shop, room, or cellar in his occupation, whether such house, shop, room, or cellar shall ostensibly be kept for the sale of refreshments or otherwise; or if any person shall allow or encourage gaming or prostitution to be carried on in his house or premises, every person so respectively offending shall for such offence forfeit and pay a sum not exceeding 5*l*." Is that a correct statement?—It is.

14. Have you a return from 1865 to 1880, showing a large number of persons, amounting, I think, to 151, who were prosecuted by the local police for allowing prostitution on their premises and convicted under this bye-law, which I have read?—Yes, to the 29th of September 1881.

15. They were prosecuted for keeping disorderly houses and harbouring prostitutes upon their premises?—Yes.

16. And fines have been inflicted to the amount of 560*l*. in that period?—Yes.

17. Those were altogether exclusive, were they not, of any convictions under the Licensing Acts?—Yes.

18. Will you put in that return?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

19. Was this action taken entirely by the local

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WRETFORD.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

local police, wholly irrespective of the Contagious Diseases Act?—Yes.

20. And it would have taken place, so far as you are aware, whether the Contagious Diseases Act had existed or not?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

21. It is practically a suppression of brothels, is it not?—Yes.

Mr. William Fowler.

22. Is it a fact that some brothel keepers closed their business and left the town in consequence of these proceedings?—Yes, a very large number.

23. Have you any idea how many?—I think I can refer to 45 during that time.

24. Have you also a return of the number of similar prosecutions under the Licensing Acts against publicans and beer-shop keepers for harbouring prostitutes and allowing prostitution?—Yes.

25. Does that show between 1863 and 1871 no less than 121 persons convicted, and fines to the amount of 204*l.* inflicted?—Yes, that is correct.

26. Will you hand in that return?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

27. Will you explain why it was that that return is not continued beyond the year 1871?—Because those convictions have virtually ceased since that time.

28. Do you mean that the houses that do that particular trade have ceased to exist?—Yes.

29. You made it too hot for them, I suppose?—We get one occasionally. I think I had two last year. We took away all the licenses.

30. You are aware, I suppose, that in July 1869 the new Beerhouse Act, which is known, I think, as Sir Henry Selwin-Ibbetson's Act, came into operation, which gave the magistrates the power of granting and refusing certificates to beerhouses as well as to public-houses?—Yes.

31. How many houses were prosecuted when the magistrates got that power, in consequence of proceeding by yourself in Plymouth?—Forty-six beerhouses; 46 licenses were taken away on the first licensing day after that Act passed.

32. By reason of their encouraging prostitution?—Not all.

33. What proportion of them?—I think 31.

34. Have you any return as to that?—No, I have no return about that.

35. They were prosecuted for what?—I objected to them solely on the ground that they harboured prostitutes, and were brothels.

36. Out of the whole 46 that you closed you objected to 31, because you considered that they were harbouring prostitutes?—Yes; some of whom have been convicted two or three times for drunkenness and other offences. I may say, while you are on that return, that in the ensuing three years, from 1870 to 1872, we had 22 more houses of the same kind shut up through similar complaints.

37. You have a return showing the convictions against brothel keepers at Plymouth from 1872 to 1880 for illegally selling liquor, have you not?—Yes.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

38. Will you hand that in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

39. All the prosecutions which are mentioned in these three returns which you have handed in, were conducted by you independently altogether of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Quite independently of those Acts.

40. And without any assistance from the police engaged in their administration?—We had no assistance. In the last return some of those are Excise prosecutions as well as police prosecutions.

41. Still the whole thing was quite independent of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Quite so.

42. There was some statement made which was not quite clear to my mind, but I understood Mr. Anniss, when he was here, to say, that certain licenses was taken away in consequence of his statement to the magistrates; was that the fact?—There were never any in Plymouth.

43. Do you suppose that he could mean that he threatened any of those men, and that that alarmed them?—I do not think so; I am not aware of anything of the kind. It has never been done before the magistrates; I do not know what he may have done privately.

44. He had no authority to proceed against them, had he?—Not at all.

45. Generally speaking, you consider that the houses which have been shut up in your borough have been shut up by the agency of the ordinary police, and not by the agency of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—Yes, all licensed houses. They gave evidence in three or four cases.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

46. Licensed houses charged with harbouring prostitutes, as I understand you, were shut up through the agency of the local police, and not through the agency of the metropolitan police?—That is so.

Mr. William Fowler.

47. I think you have also a return showing the number of licensed houses and the number of convictions from 1863 to 1881?—Yes.

48. Will you hand that in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

49. I think you said just now that a large number of licensed houses were shut up in 1869?—Yes.

50. And you also observed that 22 more were shut up in the three following years?—Yes.

51. And that was the result of your reports to the licensing magistrates?—Yes.

52. As I read this return, the number of public-houses in 1863 was 177; and the number convicted in that year was 20?—Yes.

53. The number of public-houses in 1881 with, I suppose, a much larger population, was 155; and the number convicted was four?—Yes.

54. The number of beerhouses in 1863, which, of course, was before the Act, was 198; and the number in 1881 was 176?—That is so.

55. Then the number convicted was, in 1863, 68, and last year five?—Yes.

56. At what date did the Acts come fully into operation in your borough?—They commenced in 1865.

57. I see

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WREFORD.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

57. I see that the beerhouses had risen before the Acts to nearly 300, and the prosecutions were something like 90 at that time?—Yes.

58. I want to ask you about particular streets, in order to show what changes have taken place in them; what sort of a street is King-street?—It was formerly one of the roughest streets in Plymouth.

59. In former days there were 36 licensed houses in King-street, and now there are only 13; is that so?—Yes.

60. In Adelaide-street there were 11 licensed houses, and now there are none?—Yes, and those 11 were all brothels.

61. And they were all put down by your agency?—Yes, every one of them.

62. In Castle-street there were 10 licensed houses; were they brothels too?—Yes, nearly all of them.

63. And now there are none?—That is so.

64. In Love-street there were 10 licensed houses; were they nearly all brothels?—Nearly all.

Colonel Digby.

65. Were they licensed beerhouses at the same time?—They were licensed beerhouses; they were the habitual resort of prostitutes.

Mr. William Fowler.

66. I see that the number of beerhouses tended to increase up till 1868, and that they have been gradually reduced since that time?—Yes.

67. And that is by reason of your activity in prosecuting them?—They have to come to the magistrates now for a certificate before they can get a license; and, if it is a disorderly house, I object to them, and the license is refused.

68. But that is not done by you under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Not at all; it is under the Licensing Act.

69. It is rather remarkable that in 1880 the public-houses were 20 less, and the beerhouses, as we mentioned just now, very largely less, I think 144 less than in 1868, notwithstanding the increase of population?—Yes.

70. Has that been accompanied by an improved condition of the place?—Yes, there has been a very great improvement.

71. And that improvement is, in your opinion, largely due to the closing of those houses?—Yes, very much so.

72. In the evidence which we had last year there is an answer which appears to me to be very inconsistent with the evidence which you give. At Question 3939 in the Blue Book of last year, Mr. Annis was asked this question: "In other cases you applied the law, I think you told us, to a certain number of public-houses and beer-shops which you absolutely shut up, the licenses being taken away?" As I understand it, you assert that that is not correct?—That is not so.

73. The licensed houses were shut up by the action of the local police, and not by the action of the metropolitan police?—Entirely.

74. There is an absolute difference of opinion as to the facts between you and Mr. Annis?—There is no difference of opinion; it is a difference of facts, so far as I am concerned.

75. Your impression of the fact is in absolute contradiction to Inspector Annis's?—Quite so.

0.75.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

76. I do not know that I need trouble you any more on that Return; but I should like to ask you whether you have another Return, giving the number of brothels and brothel keepers in Plymouth prosecuted by the local police under the Act 25 Geo. 2, c. 36, s. 5, from 1860 to 1881?—Yes.

77. Will you hand it in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

78. I understand that in some of that particular class of cases there was some assistance given to you as to the evidence by the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—Yes.

79. You could have obtained that evidence, if you had wanted it, by your own officers, without going to any special police?—Yes; the women themselves were summoned and examined.

80. I apprehend that, as far as your opinion goes, the evidence that was obtained by Mr. Annis in assisting you was evidence which you could have obtained with the greatest ease in other ways?—Certainly I could.

81. And, therefore, so far as that prosecution is concerned, the Contagious Diseases Acts were not in the least necessary for your carrying out the Act of the 25 Geo. 2?—Not at all.

82. In answer to Question 4249, Mr. Annis makes a curious remark. He is asked, "With regard to the borough and metropolitan police, in what respects would you contend that the metropolitan police were for the purposes of carrying out these Acts, or for the purposes connected with these Acts, superior, or likely to have or to be able to obtain better information upon the subject of the Acts?" And his answer is: "In the first place we are entirely independent of all local influence." Then he is asked: "With regard to local influence, I suppose that, as in the case of carrying out the Licensing Act, the local police are, more or less, liable to be got at by the inhabitants, are they not?" And he says: "They are under what they call a watch committee for each town." It is not very clear what that means; but then he is asked: "Therefore, as I understand you, one thing is, that the metropolitan police are more independent; is that so?" And his answer is: "Yes." You have seen that statement; what is your observation upon that?—I consider that we are quite as independent as Mr. Annis himself. The watch committee never interfere with the reports which are made. A report is made to me, and if it is a case fit to bring before the magistrates, I summon them before the magistrates without going before the watch committee in any case. None of the reports that are made go before the watch committee, except that the books are laid before them.

83. Then, so far as you are concerned, you altogether repudiate the insinuation that you can be "got at" by anybody?—I certainly do, if that is the meaning of it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

84. How many police have you under you?—There are 90, besides myself; 91 is the strength altogether.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

85. Are the police principally recruited in the town?—No, very few come from the town itself;

A 2

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WREFORD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hanbury Tracy—continued.

self; they come from the country districts generally.

Mr. William Fowler.

86. Do you know how many metropolitan police there are in your borough?—No, I do not. I think I saw, in Mr. Anniss's evidence, that there were two men to look after Plymouth alone.

87. That would be a small number, would it not?—Yes.

88. There are, I believe, six for the whole district?—Yes; that includes Stonehouse and Devonport, and the country district. I often see two or three about Plymouth.

89. To clear up this point about the relations of the police, there is another answer which might as well be read, I think: at Question 4253, Mr. Anniss is asked, "Is there much jealousy between the metropolitan police and the local police in this district?" and his answer is, "As far as I am personally concerned there is none; but naturally there would be;" is that the case?—I am sure, as far as I am personally concerned, there is none.

90. You repudiate the idea of your being influenced by the people in the neighbourhood?—Certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

91. I suppose you could hardly answer for 90 men?—No.

Mr. William Fowler.

92. There is one other point in Mr. Anniss's evidence which I think it might be as well to refer to: at Questions 3432 and 3433, Mr. Anniss was asked by Mr. Hopwood, "Will you tell me what power you have to visit the brothels, unless they allow you to do so? (A.) They have tried to disallow; but we are not beaten, and if they do not allow us, we take care to shut them up. (Q.) How do you do that; do you do it by appealing to the local police? (A.) We do not appeal to the local police; I am afraid the local police are very much more helpless than we are in this matter." Now, as I understand it, you contradict that entirely?—I say, in all cases where they are indicted, they do appeal to me, and, as chief constable, I am bound to prosecute.

93. Then I think there are special cases that he refers to as having been prosecuted by him; they were really prosecuted by yourself?—He says, "I mentioned four cases."

94. Those prosecutions were instituted by you?—Yes; those were the four that I mentioned that Mr. Anniss's people gave evidence about, as well as our own people. At the time this evidence was given, or before this evidence was given, on the 30th of May, two of those houses were opened again.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

95. I see that Mr. Anniss says in that answer to which my honourable friend referred, "I then went to the Plymouth Board of Guardians, and we got two householders to indict them, to lay an information, and I produced evidence and convicted them." I suppose the action taken was on the initiative of the householders; at least, they prosecuted in that case?—Yes, they give notice, and then I am bound over to prosecute and to

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

produce evidence. Of course I do not know what Mr. Anniss did before it came into my hands. I know his men gave evidence.

96. But the two householders took the initiative, did they not?—Yes, I get their notices.

97. I suppose what Mr. Anniss means is, that he got those two householders to take action; would not that be so?—It is done by the board of guardians; it is not done by two independent householders.

98. Would this be the course taken; that he set the board of guardians in motion; that they set the householders in motion; and that the householders took the proceedings?—I think that is very probable.

Mr. William Fowler.

99. Did not a good deal of this prosecution arise from an accident?—It arose, in the first place, through a young girl who had left the workhouse. She went back to the workhouse without any clothing, and inquiry was made where she had been to, and it was found that she had been to a brothel. At the same time that that prosecution took place, two or three others were put in, I presume, by Mr. Anniss.

100. Did you take those proceedings?—Yes, certainly.

101. Then the original discovery was made at the workhouse, and not by the police?—Yes, it was made at the workhouse in the first place.

102. There was something said about these four houses; is it not the fact that two of those houses had been re-opened at the time the evidence was given last year?—Yes, they have been re-opened; prostitutes live in them.

103. Has another been opened since?—Yes.

104. Then those prosecutions do not appear to have had very great effect in this particular case?—There is one out of the four that is now a private house. The great reduction of 11 was in consequence of the landlord himself turning out all the prostitutes from some cottages, and letting them to labouring men. I think there were about 10 of these cottages. So far as I know, that was done by the landlord, independently of either Mr. Anniss or myself.

105. At Question 3201 there was something said about a house, and there was some discussion about the way in which that house was closed; what do you know about that particular case?—I had notice of that house, and a warrant was granted for the keeper; but they left, and no prosecution took place. It was a house of accommodation; it was not a place where women were kept at that time, but it was very shortly afterwards re-opened as a brothel.

106. Was it the fact, when Mr. Anniss gave his evidence, that this place had been re-opened?—Yes; it was not shut above three months. This occurred several years ago, in 1875 or 1876.

107. Those houses that were nominally closed, and as to which Mr. Anniss gave evidence, had been re-opened long before he gave his evidence?—Yes; this house had, which is referred to at Question 3201. I presume that is the house that is meant.

108. Mr. Anniss said something about what he called

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WRETFORD.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

called night-houses, of which he told us that there were only two in the whole district, as I understood him; but there are more than that in your own place, are there not?—Yes.

109. How many are there?—There are four close together, within a stone's throw.

110. In Plymouth itself?—Yes.

111. He says in his evidence, in answer to Question 3298: "We have two of them now, and they give us a good deal of trouble; there are only two now instead of 50 formerly." That would not agree with your observation?—Not at all.

112. We have had a great deal of discussion at different times, as you are aware, with regard to the reduction in the number of prostitutes, and the cause of that reduction; I do not want to take up much time about that, but still it must be referred to. In answer to Question 3486, Mr. Anniss says: "When the police, 10 years ago, professed to say that there were 500 prostitutes in a certain district, I said it was not so; I said there were not 300; they said there were 500; and on inquiry they only found 180." Is that correct according to your view?—No, it is not.

113. You made a Return, I think, in 1871 to the Royal Commission, of 439 in Plymouth alone?—Yes.

114. Did Mr. Anniss ever say anything to you about the number at that time?—Only by his admission of the figures.

115. Do you recollect what they were?—I have not got them here.

116. I believe your statement was that there were 332; 298 known, and 34 clandestine?—Those were the figures.

117. And yet he says that you only found 180?—Yes.

118. That does not seem very consistent; but you adhere to the figures that you gave then?—Yes.

119. There was an investigation made in 1871 in Plymouth itself, was there not?—Yes, we had an inquiry there.

120. Did the mayor consider that your statements were substantially correct?—He did. The inspector himself, who made the Return, was had before the mayor (Mr. Woolcombe, I think, at the time), and he referred to the names on the list that the inspector put in, and he said, "I know that person to be a prostitute; she is on the quays at night with men;" and the end of it was that the Return was considered substantially correct, though there might be slight inaccuracies from removals, or from a name being perhaps taken wrong.

121. Mr. Anniss, I think, made a sort of analysis of your return, did he not?—Yes.

122. Do you think that was correctly made?—No, I do not.

123. Can you point out anything in that analysis that was incorrect?—If you look at the one Mr. Anniss put in last summer you will see, "Margaret Ward, 8, Adelaide-street." There is no No. 8, Adelaide-street in the one that he has put before the Committee, if this is a true copy. This begins, "Copy of Superintendent's Lists of Prostitutes in Plymouth, Adelaide-street, No. 13." You will not find Margaret Ward, 8, Adelaide-street, at all. Then, again, there is 0.75.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

May Richardson, 8, Adelaide-street." Then the next two names, Fanny Adams, Flora-street, Raleigh-street, and York-street, are not entered in the list in those places.

124. You dispute the accuracy of that analysis?—I do.

125. And, if necessary, you can go into detail?—I can show that many of those women who have been prostitutes, but who have abandoned that life, had been brought up and charged before the magistrates about that time and subsequently. One or two Mr. Anniss has brought up himself under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and they came into my hands under a warrant.

126. The same women who are marked there as having abandoned the profession?—Yes; but still there are here women who are not, and never have been, prostitutes, who are brought up before the magistrates and fined.

Dr. Farquharson.

127. Fined for what?—Fined for being disorderly in the streets under the Police Acts.

Mr. William Fowler.

128. Mr. Anniss made a great point last year as to the reduction of what is called juvenile prostitution; what is your view about that; are there still a great number of juvenile prostitutes?—Taking the appearance of the girls on the streets, there are, I see, very little difference in the age.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

129. But you have no authentic record of the age?—No.

Mr. William Fowler.

130. Mr. Anniss told us that there were only two under 18 in the whole place, and none under 17; that would not agree with your view?—Not at all.

131. Have there ever been fewer young girls practising prostitution in Plymouth than there are now?—I could not give figures.

132. Mr. Anniss spoke positively about it, and I thought you might be able to give us some information upon the point?—Mr. Anniss must speak as he likes.

133. I think he told us that in 1865 there were as many as 207 prostitutes under 17 years of age, and that all those have now disappeared?—I think that there were 212 given under 15 in one of his returns. I quite disagree with that, myself.

134. You think that is as speculative as the present statement that there are none left?—Quite so. I can show the number that were brought before the magistrates in the years 1863, 1864, and 1865, and the ages under 20.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

135. How many were there?—According to the returns of ages for the year 1865, 27 out of 141 were under 20 years of age.

136. Of course you are speaking of those who were charged before the magistrates?—Yes.

137. Can you give the number and the ages for last year?—In 1880, 11 out of 69 were under 20.

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WREFORD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

138. Could you tell me how many were under 19, or under 18?—One under 18, four under 19, and six under 20.

139. In 1865 there were 27 under the age of 20; could you state how many of those were under 19 or 18?—Two were 15 and under 16; one was 16 and under 17; seven were 17 and under 18; eight were 18 and under 19; and eight were 19 and under 20.

140. There has then been a very material diminution in the class of young prostitutes?—Yes.

Mr. William Fowler.

141. In the prosecutions?—Yes.

142. But your evidence, as I understand it, is that, as far as you can judge from the appearance of the girls, there is no material diminution of juvenile prostitution?—Yes, those are actual cases.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

143. In judging of their ages, do you go entirely by their appearance?—Yes.

144. You have no other means of getting at their ages?—No. I take their appearance as they come out of the theatre, or out of any other place.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

145. You are now speaking of what you see in the streets?—Yes, this refers to actual cases brought before the magistrate.

Mr. William Fowler.

146. Will you kindly turn to Question 3859 of last year's evidence; this is the question that was put by Mr. Stansfeld to Mr. Annis: "Now as to clandestine prostitution, you gave very strong evidence as to them, and you said that their numbers were reduced from 300 to 40; are you prepared to say that at this moment there are no more than 40 clandestine prostitutes in your district? (A.) Yes." How do you look at that statement?—In my opinion there are more clandestine prostitutes now than ever I knew in Plymouth, and I have known it for 19 years.

147. Of course you cannot give figures, but if you were to name a number you would name a much higher number than 40?—I should say so, if I was going to name a figure.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

148. Would it not be rather difficult to define a clandestine prostitute?—It would be rather difficult.

Mr. William Fowler.

149. In Plymouth there are a large number, are there not, of what you may call adult prostitutes who are not registered?—No doubt.

150. Are they people who live in lodgings, or what sort of people are they, generally?—They are mostly women that pretend to be kept by a man; and, instead of being kept by a man, they go out with other men, and they go to the theatre and different places.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

151. But those people are not interfered with by the police?—I do not say that they are.

Mr. William Fowler.

152. Are there any shop girls who act in that way?—I do not know. I have no doubt that there are, but I should not like to say so.

153. Then I may take it that your answer is that, as far as you can judge, there is practically an increase of clandestine prostitution lately instead of a decrease?—I believe there is.

154. There is a remarkable statement made by Mr. Annis, in answer to Question 3246 to 3249, where he speaks of houses in which there were 15 to 20 young girls, prostitutes, living in each house; is that a statement that you can at all corroborate?—There was never such a thing in Plymouth as 15 or 20 young girls living in one house.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

155. Mr. Annis speaks from his personal knowledge; he says: "I have found as many as 15 or 20 in some of those houses." Upon what ground do you say that that statement is untrue?—I mean if it refers to a brothel.

156. You mean that you are not personally aware of there being such a large number?—I think I had the visiting of the houses as much as any person when I went to Plymouth first. I went there as an inspector from another force, and it was a good part of my duty to try and put down a lot of these places. You might, at places which used to be formerly dancing places, find 15 or 20, or perhaps 30 or 40 young persons, who were merely there for an hour or two in the evening.

157. The way in which the answer is given shows, I think, that what Mr. Annis means is, that he found them, not living there, but congregating there. He is asked: "Did girls live in those houses?" And his answer is: "In some of them, but in others they only resorted to them at given times;" that is to say, congregated there?—Yes, he might find them.

158. But you are speaking of girls actually living in the houses?—That is so.

Mr. William Fowler.

159. It is a very ambiguous answer. He is asked: "Did girls live in those houses?" And he says: "Yes, in some of them, but in others they only resorted to them at given times." He does not say whether they were living there or not. It is not easy to know exactly what he means, but so far as you are aware, the statement is exaggerated in that case?—If he refers to their living there it certainly is.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

160. But if he merely refers to their being found there for temporary purposes it might be true?—It might.

Mr. William Fowler.

161. Referring to what are called crimps, in answer to Question 3291, he says: "That is a thing of the past." And in the next question, he is asked: "Is that in consequence of the operation of the Acts?" And his answer is: "Entirely; I do not know any other Act which has effected it at all. All I know is that the number has gone down from over 100 to just one or two; and I know also how it has been done."

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WRETFORD.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

done." What do you say to that?—I should say that there were never such a number in Plymouth. You will occasionally find a man hanging about a woman in a brothel, and no doubt she maintains him, and I suppose that is what he refers to as crimps; but to say that there were as many as 100 is perfectly absurd.

Dr. Farquharson.

162. Of course as the number of brothels is reduced the number of crimps is also proportionately reduced?—Yes, in a certain sense; but it would be only a thief prostitute that would keep a crimp. She would pick up a man in the street, and then her man would come along, and they would perhaps assault him; it would not be done in an ordinary brothel.

Mr. William Fowler.

163. We have heard a good deal about the order in the streets of Plymouth, and the conduct of the prostitutes in the streets; to what do you attribute any improvement that has occurred in that respect?—Any improvement that has occurred may be attributed to the action of the magistrates. Some years ago, in 1865 or 1866, they made it a rule to fine every person that came up charged with being disorderly in the streets, and they have invariably carried that out up to the present time; and if a prostitute is very disorderly, they very often send her to prison without the option of a fine. The Licensing Act of 1872 has made a wonderful improvement in the streets; before that the public-houses were not closed till one o'clock; they were turned out of the beerhouses at 11 o'clock, and they wandered about the streets until one or half-past one; but now they are all clear by half-past 11 or a quarter to 12. Another thing is that the military and naval police now both send out patrols; and if there is a drunken sailor or a drunken soldier, they take him into custody and lock him up; and of course that prevents a great deal of disorder.

164. That is not under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Not at all.

165. In reference to that, it would be interesting to have your return, No. 6, put in, showing the number of prostitutes charged before the magistrates in Plymouth for all offences, except those against the Contagious Diseases Acts from 1863 to 1881. Will you hand in that return?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*) The total number in 1863 was 118; in 1864 it was 132; in 1865 it was 141; in 1866 it was 98; in 1867 it was 124; in 1868 it was 116; in 1869 it was 136; in 1870 it was 112; in 1871 it was 126; in 1872 it was 112; in 1873 it was 95; in 1874 it was 83; in 1875 it was 89; in 1876 it was 59; in 1877 it was 72; in 1878 it was 77; in 1879 it was 66; in 1880 it was 68; and in 1881 it was 54. That is up to the 30th of September.

166. And for one-fourth of last year, from September the 30th to December the 31st, it was 26?—Yes.

167. That would be nearly at the rate of 104 last year?—Yes, there was rather a large number last quarter.

168. There has been a steady decrease?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

169. But there was an immediate decrease of prosecutions by the local police after the passing of the Act of 1866, was there not?—No, not until 1872. In 1871 there were 126; that is nearly the highest number.

170. Then you do not think that the passing of the Act in any way put greater energy into the local police with regard to their prosecutions?—No, I think not; in fact we had begun before.

171. But you knew perfectly well, or thought it probable, that the Act would be passed?—Of course we knew it; but I do not think that interfered.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

172. What is the date of bye-law No. 10, to which you referred?—That was passed in 1844; but no persons were ever brought up under that bye-law until 1865, until after I came to Plymouth.

Mr. William Fowler.

173. It would appear from these returns that recently the proportion of offences to the number of prostitutes has rather increased; is that owing to your great activity in prosecuting them?—I do not know what else it can be. They certainly show a larger per-centage, according to the number of prostitutes.

174. The result has been that you have greatly improved the order of the streets by your prosecutions?—There is no doubt of that at all.

175. I notice particularly that the number of drunken and disorderly prostitutes has increased since 1870; that was long after the Acts were brought into operation?—Yes; in 1880 they were nearly as high as they have been at any time, right through; in 1880 they were 43.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

176. That is the case in every town, is it not?—It may have been.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

177. Of course, the population has increased also?—Yes.

Mr. William Fowler.

178. Have you any reason to suppose that there is any improvement as regards the general moral condition of the town with reference to this species of indulgence?—No, I have not.

179. Have you heard any opinion expressed by people who are competent to speak on that subject?—I have heard statements by a man, and if that is evidence I can give it, if necessary. I have heard opinions which I can give, if the Committee wish it.

180. With reference to what is of much interest to the Committee, viz., the condition of soldiers and sailors; as you are aware, these Acts were specially framed for their benefit, and I should like to ask you whether there has not been a great improvement, in various ways, in the condition of soldiers and sailors in recent years, quite apart from these Acts?—Yes, very much so.

181. Would you kindly state some points in which you find that their condition has greatly improved, tending strongly to moral improvement?—There are sailors' homes, and soldiers' homes, and there are parties who interest themselves

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WREFORD.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

selves in them. As I said before, there is a military police and a naval police, and they prevent a great deal of what formerly used to occur.

182. That is to say, a drunken soldier or sailor is immediately taken up?—Yes.

183. Then have they not more amusements and recreations provided for them in the barracks?—Yes, very much more; by the authorities.

184. Is there not a change also with regard to the mode of payment?—Yes, they are not paid as they used to be. For instance, years ago, when I went to Plymouth, when they paid off a ship, the place would be all up in arms; but now when they are paid off there is a steamer provided, and they go to Portsmouth and other places, or they go to homes. I have known sailors paid off with 40*l.* or 50*l.* at a time, but now I think they are paid at different times on the voyage, and not in such large amounts.

185. Then the whole condition of the soldier or the sailor, when he is in Plymouth, is far more comfortable, is it not, than it formerly was?—Yes.

186. And altogether he is in a better position since you can recollect?—Yes, I should say so.

187. We had a statement made by Mr. Anniss, at Question 3299, where he is asked: “I suppose from the facilities for seduction being diminished in that way you would infer that seduction itself has decreased?” And his answer is, “Yes; I have not the slightest doubt that it has decreased very much. I get instances of it.” Then he is asked, “Could you support what you state by any particular instances?” And he replies, “I know gentlemen have complained, ‘We cannot get a place in Plymouth to go to.’” Then I myself asked this question, “Under what law do you suppress them?” And his answer was, “If I find a brothel is being conducted in that way, that is, taking in young girls and married women, and the police are prevented from cautioning them, I place a man in such a position as to shut them up. (Q.) Under the ordinary law? (A.) Under a regulation for such cases.” Do you understand how those men can shut up a house; under what law can they do it?—I do not know of any such law.

188. I think I have asked you sufficient questions to bring out the fact that you differ from Mr. Anniss as regards the effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts police on the condition of the town of Plymouth, and that you attribute the change and improvement that has taken place as regards the order and decency of the town, and as regards the shutting up of these houses, to the action of the ordinary law, which is independent of the Contagious Diseases Acts and not to these Acts at all?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson.

189. Have you any connection at all with the action of the Contagious Diseases Regulations in Plymouth and Devonport?—No.

190. Then what is your position exactly with reference to Mr. Anniss; are you entirely distinct from him?—Yes; entirely.

191. You are conducting your operations entirely separately?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

192. Mr. Anniss, in his evidence, talked of his reducing the number of brothels, and you say that you reduce them?—Certainly.

193. Mr. Anniss also claims the credit of having reduced them by his action?—He assumes so.

194. For instance, at Question 3168, he is asked this: “You visited the brothels for four years before the Acts came into operation, but not having then the powers which were afterwards given to you by the Acts, you were unable to reduce the number of either the brothels or the common women?” You consider that Mr. Anniss’s action has had nothing to do with the reduction of brothels in those places that you speak of?—Not at all, or not directly; I do not know what he may have done indirectly.

195. You having been connected with Plymouth and Devonport for 19 years, do you remember the condition of things before and after the Acts came into operation?—Yes; I know it from 1863.

196. Is there any difference in the condition of the town before and after the Acts came into operation?—Yes, there is not at all so much disorder now; it is very much more orderly, especially in certain parts of the town.

197. There is less molestation in the streets on the part of the prostitutes?—Taking the numbers, I rather doubt that. There is less, certainly.

198. At all events the number of brothels has been largely diminished?—Yes.

199. And also the number of prostitutes?—Yes.

200. Then to what do you attribute the reduction in the number of brothels and the number of prostitutes?—I attribute the reduction of brothels a great deal to the action we have taken.

201. Have you had any increased powers conferred upon you in consequence of the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Act?—No.

202. Then why is it that such a very sudden diminution of prostitution and of the number of brothels took place within the few years following the operation of the Acts?—In the first place the Plymouth police was augmented, and there was some new blood brought in. There was a new superintendent and several new officers, and the watch committee took it upon them to have better order maintained in the streets, and that those places should be prosecuted under this by-law. Previously to 1865 that was never done.

203. Might you not have taken advantage of your undoubted power to check prostitution and brothels before 1865?—No, not at all.

204. Then you cannot explain why this sudden change took place coincident with the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I cannot.

205. Would you admit that the Contagious Diseases Acts and the operation of the police, &c., have stimulated the ordinary machinery of the law into fresh activity?—Not that I am aware of. As far as I am personally concerned I know it has not; I have always carried out the duties straightforwardly.

206. You are quite unable to explain the extraordinary increase of activity on the part of the police at Plymouth and Devonport coincident with

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WRETFORD.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

with the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I can only say, as I said before, through several new officers being appointed.

207. For what reason?—Because the old superintendent died, and they augmented the force, and they had in two or three new inspectors from outside, some from Cornwall and one from Wales.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

208. You mean that the force was made more efficient?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson.

209. Do you not think that the fact of their being a special police force for regulating prostitution in Plymouth and Devonport might have a good effect upon the order of the town; I mean upon the order of the prostitutes?—No, not in the streets, because however disorderly they were they would never interfere with them.

210. The existence of this special police would have no effect upon their minds?—I could not go so far as that.

211. I think you said that, in your operations, you receive very little assistance from the officers of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—We do not.

212. Supposing that there were no officers of the Contagious Diseases Acts in Plymouth and Devonport, would your ordinary staff be sufficient, without these Contagious Diseases Acts' policemen, to carry out these operations of keeping order and checking prostitution?—Certainly; they have nothing whatever to do with keeping order; I do not think it would make the least difference; their duties now are so very different.

213. You get no assistance from them in any way?—Not at all.

214. They do not assist you in finding out what are brothels and what are not?—Not at all.

215. With the powers that you possess, how could you find out whether women are actually prostitutes or not?—We could find out if they were frequently in brothels, or in any other place with different men.

216. How could you find out whether new comers to the town are prostitutes or not?—You know pretty well where to find them. We do not go like the Contagious Diseases Acts' policemen do, and inquire whether there are any strangers there.

217. Do you visit brothels occasionally to find out whether the inmates are actually engaged in prostitution?—Only in cases of disorder.

218. What evidence have you to bring forward as to whether women are prostitutes or not?—If we find them frequently in brothels, and if we find men in bed with them there. That is generally the evidence that the officers get. Perhaps a robbery occurs, or there may be some disorder going on, and they visit the place, and they find three or four men there.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

219. They would not go in, unless there was some ostensible cause?—Not as a rule, unless we know it to be a very bad house, and they have orders to pay particular attention to it.

0.75.

Dr. Farquharson.

220. Mr. Anniss says, that one of the benefits of the Acts, in his opinion, is that parents often apply to him for information about their children who have gone astray, and that he, from his facilities for observation, is able to tell them where they are; do the parents come to you in the same way?—Yes, repeatedly.

221. As regards the members of your force whom you select for this particular duty, in connection with brothels and prostitution, do you pick them out specially?—No, it is done in the ordinary course of duty. Of course we expect the officers to take the leading part, either the out-door inspector or the sergeant.

222. The contagious diseases' constables are specially picked out, particularly competent men, and married; are your men married men?—Some of them are.

223. But you have not made any selection?—Not at all. If I was going to send a man to search a brothel, I should of course pick out a man who I knew would do it properly.

224. Have you heard in Plymouth or Devonport any complaint of the metropolitan police towards the women?—No, nothing authenticated.

225. You never heard of anything harsh or oppressive in the action of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Perhaps there may have been in the first two or three years, but nothing particular.

226. You would be likely to hear if anything of the kind took place?—Yes.

227. Coming to those women whom you say have been reformed, but who have been again convicted of having returned to prostitution, was there any evidence of their having returned to prostitution beyond the fact of being seen in the streets?—No.

228. Then they were convicted, not for prostitution, but disorderly conduct in the streets?—Yes.

229. Then there was no evidence that they had returned to prostitution?—No, but it was very well known to the local police that virtually they had not left it.

230. Have they not left the town, and gone away somewhere else?—I very much question it, except they have been sent to prison, perhaps, for six months.

231. How could they have escaped coming on the register?—I suppose they would leave their lodgings.

232. At all events, there was no actual proof that they were prostitutes beyond the fact they were disorderly in the streets?—No, except the knowledge of the police that they were earning their living by prostitution.

233. With regard to clandestine prostitution, of course you have no actual evidence to give of that?—No, but we get evidence occasionally where people, instead of going to brothels, go to refreshment-houses, or even to public-houses, or beerhouses. Every now and then those cases crop up, and I know by that that there is a great deal of clandestine prostitution going on.

234. Would you consider that the increase of clandestine prostitution is due to the closure of brothels in those places?—Partly, and partly to the

B

the

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WRETFORD.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

the brothels being watched more, I have no doubt.

235. Therefore you think the closure of brothels is no indication of the increase of the morality of the district?—No, I should think not.

236. Perhaps it is the other way?—There are certainly a large number less prostitutes, known prostitutes.

237. How do you know that those women, whom you call clandestine prostitutes, are not on the register, and are not being examined?—I have no evidence of it; I only know it by repute.

238. For anything you know, they may be actual prostitutes on the register, and may be regularly examined?—I should be very much surprised to find that they were.

239. I think you gave some evidence just now about the improved conditions of the life of soldiers and sailors, and you think that the diminution of prostitution in those districts may be due to the increased facilities for amusements, &c., which soldiers and sailors' now have?—I think a good deal.

240. Can you tell us whether those improved conditions of life do not exist equally in the protected and in the unprotected districts?—I cannot tell you.

241. If those improved conditions are in operation, both in the protected and in the unprotected districts, of course that argument falls to the ground?—I have no knowledge as to that.

242. Of course your personal observation is entirely restricted to what you know, yourself, of Plymouth and Devonport?—Of Plymouth.

Colonel Digby.

243. In your opinion has the number of brothels, as well as of licensed houses, decreased in your district?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

244. You spoke of the better conditions of life under which the soldiers and sailors live, and we hope, I suppose I may add, that they are an improved class of men that we have got. On the other hand, ought you not to set off against that the larger amount of leave, both by day and night, which soldiers and sailors also have now, as giving them greater opportunities for dissipation, if they choose to avail themselves of them?—They get leave; but I do not know whether they get more leave.

245. And they are younger men, are they not, than we had some 15 or 20 years ago?—Yes; they are not so old, as a rule.

246. Of course no body suspects that local influences would be brought to bear upon you; but you could not answer for these 90 men who are under your care, could you?—Certainly not.

247. They are ordinary police constables living about the town, who do not differ from the police constables, we will say, of Birmingham, or of any other town?—Not at all.

248. Is it not also the fact that your local police are divided amongst five or six districts?—We are three districts; three towns.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

249. But is not each town divided into districts?—No; the superintendent of Stonehouse would take the country districts.

250. But each of those three districts has a separate police force attached to it?—Yes, that is so.

251. Therefore, of course, supposing that a woman had got known to the local police in one of your districts, all she would have to do would be to go to another district, in order to escape observation; would not that be so?—Yes, I presume it would, unless we were looking after her by warrant, and then, of course, we should follow her.

252. It is common ground, I think, to every body that there has been a decided decrease in the number of prostitutes and brothels, and a decided improvement in the order and general appearance of the streets of Plymouth since the time when these Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation?—Yes, it is so.

253. I understand you then, to say that, while you admit that that improvement has taken place, you attribute it, no doubt, perfectly honestly to causes other than the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

254. And those causes are, first, I think you said, the greater activity of the local police, and secondly, the passing of the Licensing Act?—Yes.

255. Would you go so far as to say that the Contagious Diseases Acts have had no effect whatever in bringing about that better state of things?—No, I would not go so far as that.

256. Then, perhaps, you would admit that it would be owing, speaking in a general way, to the combined action of these three things, the Licensing Act, the activity of your own police, and the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; would you admit that?—I have no doubt that the Contagious Diseases Acts have prevented a good many women from coming on the town.

257. Or to use the expression which several witnesses have used, they have had a deterrent operation?—Perhaps that has been so.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

258. You said that in your examination before the Commission, did you not?—I do not know; I may have said it. It is 10 years ago, and I have not seen my evidence since.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

259. Should you not also be disposed to think that the fact of these women being sent into hospital, and being brought under the influence of religious and moral teaching, must have a good effect upon some of them, at any rate; or do you not know enough of what goes on in the hospital to be able to speak upon that point?—I do not.

260. As to the comparative means of acquiring knowledge which you and the metropolitan police have with regard to these women, I suppose, as a matter of fact, the name and address of every single registered prostitute would be known to the metropolitan police?—Certainly.

261. And I suppose that every prostitute charged

10 March 1882.]

MR. WREFORD.

Continued.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

charged before the magistrates would be known to the metropolitan police?—Yes.

262. As regards your own force, I suppose, on the other hand, that the thing which sets them in motion is an act of misconduct on the part of a prostitute?—Yes.

263. Am I right in saying that they do not go into the question of whether a woman is a prostitute unless she misconducts herself?—They do not.

264. Therefore I suppose that if a prostitute does not misconduct herself in the public streets, or make a row outside a house, she may be in Plymouth without your knowing it?—Yes, personally, she might.

265. It was said that girls were taken to brothels at an early age as servants, and trained to prostitution there; I suppose you would have no knowledge of that?—I should not, individually.

266. You would not say, would you, that the Plymouth police have the same opportunities of knowing the prostitutes as the metropolitan police would have, whose business it would be specially to know them?—No, they would not, all of them, personally.

267. Of course they would not see those prostitutes, and they would not come into contact with them in the same way as the metropolitan police do?—No, not at all, because the women have to pass through the surgery every fortnight.

268. I understand you to say that the information which you have given the Committee now is from your personal knowledge?—It is.

269. I think on a former occasion you stated one or two cases from information which had been given you by Inspector John Hill of the Plymouth police?—Yes, the return that was made was made by him.

270. I am afraid he a little misled you, did he not, in some respects?—Of course they were not prostitutes according to Mr. Anniss's idea.

271. May I ask you whether you have not been in court yourself when the metropolitan police have been complimented by the Recorder of Plymouth, and also by the magistrates, for the manner in which they have carried out the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I do not remember the magistrates doing so, but the Recorder did pass some compliment to Mr. Anniss.

272. And Mr. Anniss has also been complimented for rescuing young girls who have found their way into brothels, has he not?—I do not remember anything about that.

273. You know the town well, and I am glad to see that you know the difference between what is evidence and what is not evidence. You state that there have been no authenticated cases of respectable women against whom the Acts have been oppressively used?—Oh, no.

274. With regard to clandestine prostitution, it is difficult to say what is a clandestine prostitute, is it not?—I take a clandestine prostitute to be a woman who acts as a prostitute and does not attend the hospital.

275. You mean a woman that is not registered?—Yes.

276. But would there be likely to be many women in that position; would not the vigilance

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of the metropolitan police enable them to pounce down on these clandestine prostitutes and get them registered?—I am afraid that there are a good many about.

277. One of the great complaints made against the metropolitan police is, that they ferret out these cases and bring even respectable women upon the register; that is hardly consistent with the fact, is it, that they allow an increased number of what are called clandestine prostitutes to go on carrying on their trade without interfering with them?—They watch brothels more particularly. There are other places too.

278. But do they not watch the women too, because the case made against them is that they are rather over zealous in carrying out the Act?—I do not see that they can be very over zealous if they carry them out straightforwardly.

279. If that were so would it not follow that these women, who, you say, are prostitutes to all intents and purposes, would be put upon the register?—In a town of 75,000 what are two men going to watch. One part of the town, the eastern part, is scarcely ever watched at all, where the mercantile marine go. They go there occasionally.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

280. In your opinion, if the Act is continued, there ought to be an increase in the number of police to make it of real service?—I think more are necessary for a town like Plymouth. I do not think that two men can watch all Plymouth.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

281. There are two charges which are a little inconsistent, as it strikes my mind, brought against the Acts and the persons who administer them; on the one hand, it is said that the police are constantly taking up women and going to houses where they have no right to go, so as to bring on the register women who ought not to be brought on the register?—I think there is no ground for that.

282. And, on the other hand, it appears now that there are a number of women who ought to be on the register, but who are allowed to carry on their trade without being interfered with?—There is no doubt that there are large numbers of women who get their living by prostitution who are not on the register.

283. What is your ground for saying that?—Partly from my own observation and partly from what I hear from other people. Only two or three weeks ago I had occasion to make an inquiry of a woman who had been to a public-house, and I found she had been to this public-house three or four times with different men; and when I found the name of another woman who had been going on in the same way, and neither one of those was registered.

284. Your own observation may enable you to speak as to some cases, but it must be necessarily vague; you know one case here and another case there, and as to the rest, I suppose you derive your impression from what you hear?—Yes, and from what is reported to me.

285. Therefore, when you speak of the increase or decrease of clandestine prostitution, I suppose

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WREFOED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

it must be taken as stated in a very general way; you could not give us anything in the shape of figures?—No, I could not.

286. It is merely your impression?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson.

287. Would you call a woman living with one man a clandestine prostitute?—No, not if she kept to that one man.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

288. She would not be interfered with by the metropolitan police?—Not at all.

289. Putting aside the question whether the Act ought to be continued or not, would you mean by a clandestine prostitute a woman who ought to be registered, but who is not so?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

290. I understand, from your evidence, that if you find that a brothel is conducted in an orderly manner you do not interfere with it?—Quite so.

291. You only interfere when it becomes disorderly?—Yes, or when some complaint is made of it, of drinking being allowed there, or something of that sort; then we order people to visit it.

292. And you then proceed to set the prosecution in motion?—Yes.

293. But only under those conditions?—Excepting in the case of beerhouses or public-houses, then, of course, immediately it came to my knowledge proceedings would be taken.

294. Otherwise a house which was notoriously a brothel, if conducted in an orderly manner, without exciting public scandal, would be allowed to take its course?—It would be.

295. As you are, of course, familiar with the subject, having been resident in Plymouth for a long time, I should like to ask you a few questions about the condition of the public women there; do you consider that their condition has improved, on the whole, since the Contagious Diseases Acts have been in force?—Do you mean personally?

296. Generally?—Yes; we have not so many of the lower and rougher class of women there.

297. And, on the whole, they conduct themselves. I presume, more respectably?—Certainly; we do not get so many charges.

298. Do you mean charges of drunkenness, and so on?—Under the Vagrant Act, or the Police Act, for being disorderly.

299. You are well acquainted with the Albert Hospital, of course?—Not very well; I know the place very well.

300. In the last report I find this statement: "The administration of the lock wards calls for no particular comment from the committee; there has been no trouble, and the work of reformation which is carried on there has been as successful as in former years;" from your own personal knowledge, would you be able to say that you agree in that statement?—I do not know anything about it. I only know from what I read in the reports.

301. As to whether there is any reformation among those women you have no practical knowledge?—No.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

302. In answer to my Right honourable friend, just now you spoke about the persecution of women by the police; you are aware, I suppose, that charges have been brought against the Contagious Diseases Acts police, in no measured terms, that they have committed acts of great tyranny towards the women?—I do not think I ever knew a case at Plymouth.

303. In your evidence before the Commission in 1871, you said that you did not believe that the women themselves were then hostile to the Acts?—No, and I do not think they are now.

304. In the abstract of your evidence drawn up by Sir John Trelawney (8850), you say that disorderly scenes sometimes took place in the neighbourhood of the examining rooms; are there any such scenes now?—No.

305. You also give it as your opinion that the disorderly scenes were due to the action of the opponents of the Acts; do you believe that to be the case?—I know there used to be gentlemen there, and then the women used to come up there sometimes a little the worse for liquor, and that sort of thing, and we had to send a policeman there repeatedly. That was in 1871.

306. But you now tell the Committee, as I understand, that these disorderly scenes do not take place?—I have had no complaint there for years.

307. Are you acquainted with a person of the name of John Marshall?—Yes.

308. Do you know whether he is a paid agent of the Society for the repeal of the Acts?—I understood that he was an agent for the Rescue Society.

309. This is a placard which was issued by him not long ago at Canterbury: he states, "Mr. John Marshall of Plymouth will give an account of his personal knowledge of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and illustrations of the cruel, one-sided, unjust, and tyrannical manner in which these laws bear upon poor and defenceless women;" are you able to tell the Committee whether these laws have ever borne upon poor defenceless women in this cruel, one-sided, unjust, and tyrannical manner, within your knowledge, as superintendent of the police of the borough of Plymouth?—No.

310. Therefore you believe these statements, as far as regards Plymouth, to be utterly false?—I do not know what Mr. Marshall knows.

311. But, as far as you know, are they true?—As far as I know, I do not know of anything of the kind.

Sir Henry Wolff.

312. If there had been anything of the kind you would have known it, would you not?—If it had been public, or had come before the magistrates, I should have known it.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

313. How could it have been otherwise than public if there had been cruelty and tyranny?—There may be little things occur which do not come before the public.

314. However, you do not believe that any such act has taken place?—No, I should not say nothing like that.

315. You

10 March 1882.]

Mr. WRE福德.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron.

315. You stated, in reply to a question put by the Judge Advocate General, that you did not know of any respectable woman having been prosecuted under the Acts; do you remember that in 1870-71 various cases were heard by the magistrates and dismissed, and that the newspapers reported such cases?—I do not remember; I do not think it was in Plymouth. I do not remember more than one or two cases where the women have been brought up, and not ordered for medical examination; I remember one case, some years ago.

316. You mentioned that in the case of houses which were not beerhouses or public-houses you did not interfere; in most of the brothels, whether

Dr. Cameron—continued.

they are licensed or not, is not liquor sold; is there not a great deal of "shebeening"?—No doubt.

317. Have you not power to step in to look after that?—Only by obtaining warrants from the magistrates.

318. Do you ever try to obtain warrants?—Yes; many times.

319. Have you succeeded?—Yes.

320. Does not that give you a power to interfere with unlicensed brothels?—Yes.

321. Have you availed yourself of that power?—Yes.

322. With good effect?—Yes.

Mr. JOHN LYNN, called in; and Examined.

Dr. Cameron.

323. You are the Head Constable of the borough of Devonport, are you not?—Yes.

324. And you have occupied that position since 1862?—Yes.

325. You have been a police officer in the metropolis and the provinces altogether about 40 years, I believe?—Yes, 41 years.

326. Have you read the evidence given before this Committee last Session by Mr. Inspector Anniss?—I have.

327. And you have come here, to a large extent, to contradict it?—Yes.

328. Do you believe that any such reduction has been effected by Inspector Anniss, or through the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts, or the operation of the special police engaged in their administration, as he represents?—I do not.

329. Do you contend that such a reduction has taken place?—There has been a reduction.

330. To what agency do you attribute it?—I attribute the decrease in the number of prostitutes and in the number of brothels to the increased activity of the police, and to the improvement in society generally.

331. You have a return, have you not, of the number of brothels of all kinds in Devonport from 1862 to 1881?—Yes.

332. Will you hand that in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

333. From that return it appears that in 1866 the number of brothels was 60; at the present time how many are there?—Eleven.

334. And those are all private houses, are they not?—Yes.

335. Is there any licensed house now a brothel?—None, to my knowledge.

336. I suppose that a good deal of your powers in suppressing those houses arise out of the Licensing Acts?—Yes.

337. When you came to Devonport, how many licensed houses were there of bad character?—A large number; I should think 80.

338. When did you come to Devonport?—In 1862.

339. And a number of them had dancing saloons attached to them?—Yes, about 60 of them, or rather more.

0.75.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

340. Shortly after your arrival in Devonport, you prosecuted a number of those, did you not?—Yes.

341. For what offence?—For harbouring prostitutes.

342. What was the result?—Convictions.

343. And the dancing rooms were closed?—Yes.

344. You have another return here of the number of convictions under the Licensing Acts obtained against public-house and beerhouse-keepers in Devonport for harbouring prostitutes, from 1863 to 1873; will you hand that in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

345. Were any of the 49 convictions there enumerated obtained through the instrumentality of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—Certainly not.

346. You state that in one case the officers of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police did not know that the house was a brothel?—No, neither did I until we got the evidence to convict it.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

347. How long after the passing of the Act was it before the police knew that it was a brothel?—This conviction took place in 1878, but it had not been a brothel all the time.

Dr. Cameron.

348. Do you find that publicans, the proprietors of licensed houses, dread the powers that you possess under the ordinary licensing laws?—There is no doubt of it.

349. You have here another return of the number of public-houses and beershops in Devonport which were closed in consequence of the action of the local police in prosecutions, and also in opposing licenses on the ground of the houses being the resort of prostitutes from 1863 to 1881?—Yes, that shows a total number of 29 public-houses and 34 beerhouses.

349.* Will you hand in that return?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

350. Did the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, or their powers, contribute to the shutting up of any of those houses?—Not in any degree at all.

351. Inspector Anniss, in answer to Question

10 March 1882.]

Mr. LYNN.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

3797, made the following statement: "In a good many cases we have been the cause of shutting public-houses and beershops up directly, where they have persisted in carrying on the trade, we having a direct knowledge which the local police would not have the opportunity of getting;" do you admit that?—No, certainly not. I should like to know the name of one house that he has shut up, or been the means in any way of closing.

352. In reply to another Question, No. 3937, Inspector Anniss specifies a house in Cumberland-street, which he claims to have been the means of shutting up; do you know anything about that?—There were three houses shut up in Cumberland-street by my action. One house was shut up after the Acts came into operation, and I suppose that must be the house that he refers to.

353. Was he instrumental in shutting it up?—Not in the slightest degree.

354. In fact, it was shut up through the power possessed by the ordinary police?—It was closed in consequence of my report on the licensing day in 1870, and I have that report here.

355. You have another return showing the number of public-houses and beerhouses in Devonport, with the number of each convicted on prosecutions by the local police for all offences against the Licensing Acts, and the amount of fines inflicted; will you hand in that return?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

356. That shows a total of 38 public-houses and 62 beerhouse, does it not?—Yes.

357. Was the shutting up of those houses in any case attributable to the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts police, either as respects information, or evidence, or powers?—In no way connected with them.

Sir Henry Wolff.

358. Were those houses shut up on account of their harbouring prostitutes?—No, not all of them.

359. They were shut up for other reasons, and not on account of the functions of those Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—Some of them.

Dr. Cameron.

360. Is it an offence against the Licensing Acts to harbour prostitutes?—Yes; 29 public-houses and 34 beerhouses were shut up on the ground of the houses being the resort of prostitutes or brothels.

Sir Henry Wolff.

361. Is that the total number that were shut up?—That is the total number that were shut up for those offences.

Dr. Cameron.

362. You have other powers under the bye-laws of the borough; will you read bye-law No. 44?—Bye-law 44 is as follows:—"Persons keeping disorderly houses. That if any person shall permit or suffer common prostitutes, reputed thieves, or idle and disorderly persons to assemble at or continue in any house, shop, room,

Dr. Cameron—continued.

or cellar in his occupation, whether such house, shop, room, or cellar shall ostensibly be kept for the sale of refreshments or otherwise; or if any person shall in any manner keep a disorderly house in which gaming, prostitution, or drunkenness shall be allowed or encouraged, every person so respectively offending shall for such offence forfeit and pay a sum not exceeding 5 l."

363. Then there is another bye-law, No. 45, which deals with harbouring children; will you read that?—"That if any person shall unlawfully or without sufficient cause, harbour or entertain, or offer to harbour or entertain, any child under the age of 20 years, after notice to the contrary from the parents or other guardians of such child; or if any person shall permit any female to abide or remain in his house, shop, room, or cellar, or in any part of his premises for the purpose of prostitution; or if any person licensed to deal in spirituous or fermented liquors shall knowingly supply any sort of spirituous or fermented liquor to any boy or girl apparently under the age of 14, to be drunk by such boy or girl upon the premises, every person so respectively offending shall for such offence forfeit and pay a sum not exceeding 5 l."

364. You have prepared a return of the number of convictions under the bye-laws which you have just read, all of which, as I understand, were obtained without any assistance from Inspector Anniss or his officers?—Yes.

365. Will you hand in that return?—Yes. (*The same was handed in.*)

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

366. During what period were those convictions obtained?—For the whole period that I have been at Devonport.

Mr. Burt.

367. What is the total number of convictions?—Forty, between the years 1863 and 1881, and the amount of fines was 103 l. 10 s.

Dr. Cameron.

368. Some of those were public-houses and others private brothels?—Yes.

369. Did your watch committee restrain or encourage your dealing with those cases?—In our town the watch committee have everything before them before there is a summons issued, therefore it was on my report by their sanction.

370. Do you consider that such houses are more likely to be dealt with in the way of suppression by the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, or by the inhabitants who are interested in maintaining the order of the neighbourhood?—In all these cases information was obtained by the local police. We could get information any day that a house was a brothel, and we might get a conviction; but it is a sort of rule that I have laid down for my own guidance, as it were, that I never interfere with a brothel while it is well conducted. In all these cases there has been some other reason for the police going there except the public-houses.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

371. In order to set you and your staff in motion, there must have been some misconduct on

10 March 1882.]

Mr. LYNN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

on the part of the inmates of the brothel; is that so?—Not always. There was another reason for the police going there. It is not always misconduct.

372. Not the simple fact of the place being a brothel?—No.

Dr. Cameron.

373. But you have power of dealing with it, from the simple fact of its being a brothel?—Yes.

374. You derive power under these bye-laws from that fact?—Yes, the bye-laws do not give us power to enter.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

375. But whether you have the power, or not, you do not exercise it?—We do not.

Dr. Cameron.

376. But if you had evidence regarding a place being a brothel, whether it was disorderly or not, or whether you thought fit to exercise your power or not, you have power, have you not, to deal with it?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson.

377. But you have no legal power to enter a brothel?—No, no legal power; but no brothel keeper ever hinders us.

Dr. Cameron.

378. My question is, whether, supposing that you have got the evidence, you have the power of dealing with the house upon that evidence, independently of the fact of there being disorder or not?—Yes.

379. Do you ever take proceedings against houses that have no licenses as public-houses or beerhouses for the illegal sale of liquor?—No, we have had nothing of the kind in Devonport.

380. There are some important structural improvements proceeding in Devonport, are there not?—Yes.

381. What is your opinion as to their effect in ameliorating the condition of the town?—We have had about 14 brothels pulled down and removed, and in a few days six more will go.

382. What becomes of the inmates of those houses?—I cannot tell; some of them have gone to Plymouth.

383. Has that effected a reduction in the total number?—It has effected a reduction in the total number of both prostitutes and brothels.

384. Mr. Anniss mentioned, in reply to Questions 3246 to 3248, that there had been houses in Devonport set apart for the debauchery of boys and girls; do you confirm or deny that statement?—I know Devonport pretty well, and I have known it for some time, and I never heard of such a thing.

385. At Question 3245 Inspector Anniss is asked: "What state of things did you find there?" (A.) They were houses set apart where boys and girls met and had their debauch just at their will. (Q.) At what age? (A.) Varying from 12 to 18 years of age. You would find, for instance, one house frequented by butcher boys and drovers, another by sailor and drummer boys, &c. (Q.) Did girls live in those houses? (A.) Yes, in some of them, but in others they

Dr. Cameron—continued.

only resorted to them at given times. I have found as many as 15 or 20 in some of those houses. (Q.) Were they all young girls? (A.) They would be young girls; those houses could not exist; the very fact of our visits to them would shut them up." That would leave the impression on your mind that there were a great number of those houses existing?—Yes.

386. Do you imagine that they could have existed without your knowledge?—No, they could not.

387. How do your sources of information compare with those of Mr. Anniss?—I have 50 where he has one.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

388. But your force surely is not only confined to the detection of any misconduct under these Acts?—No.

Dr. Cameron.

389. Would it have been your duty as head constable of Devonport, to have detected and prosecuted those houses under bye-law 45, which you have read?—There is no doubt of it. I do not doubt that at times, for a night or two, there might be assemblages of boys and girls. I have stopped a good deal of it in public-houses; I never knew it take place in brothels.

390. Do you then regard Mr. Anniss's statement on that point as being very much exaggerated?—I do.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

391. Mr. Anniss is not speaking of brothels, but of places generally, where boys and girls resort, and he is not speaking of Devonport in particular, but of the three towns?—Perhaps so.

Dr. Cameron.

392. In Devonport you say that certain assemblages of that sort have come to your knowledge?—Years ago.

393. Did you take any steps to put them down?—Yes.

394. If any steps had been taken by the Contagious Diseases Acts' police to put down similar assemblages, would they have come to your knowledge?—I should have known it before they would, I think.

395. Had they shut up any such houses or prevented any such assemblages, should you have known of it?—Certainly.

396. Do you know of any such cases?—I never heard of it until I saw it in print.

397. Is this a fair statement of your position: that whenever any brothel has been shut up in Devonport you claim that it has been the result of prosecutions by yourself with the aid of your own officers, and not of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police in any way?—I do. We may have had a brothel shut up for a week or two, and it might be opened again after the prosecution. I cannot say that I have been the means of permanently closing any brothel at all.

398. Are there any circumstances in the shape of better care being taken of soldiers and sailors which would lead to an improvement?—It has led to great improvements. A lady named Miss Weston has opened two establishments in Devon-

10 March 1882.]

Mr. LYNN.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

port, and she can lodge 170 sailors, and a sailor is never turned away from there, whether he is drunk or sober. Very frequently, if a sailor is found drunk, he is taken there instead of being brought to the police station; he is never refused admission.

399. What have you to say as to the improved condition of soldiers?—We do not have a soldier in custody once a month, I should think; we do not have a dozen a year in Devonport. The military patrols are constantly out night and day.

400. Are those a recent institution?—Not very; they have been established within the last 12 or 14 years, probably.

401. They were not in existence when you commenced your connection with Devonport?—They were beginning then, but they were not so much in practice as they are now.

402. As to the number of prostitutes, Mr. Anniss handed in a return marked B., which appears on page 466 of the Appendix; have you any remarks to make with regard to that?—He says that in the year 1866 he had 340; but I say that there were not so many.

403. He brings it down in 1881 to 82; have you any remark to make about that?—No, I think that may be correct in 1881.

Sir Henry Wolff.

404. How many were there in 1866 according to your view?—In 1866 I return 152 at Devonport.

Dr. Cameron.

405. Can you explain the discrepancy?—No.

406. Have you reason to believe that your number is accurate?—I have.

407. Has Mr. Anniss adhered to your numbers in subsequent years?—Yes.

408. Do you see any reason why he should have deviated from them in the first year of the return?—I cannot give any reason.

409. At all events, you adhere to the accuracy of your return?—I do, to the best of my belief.

410. Do you believe that you have better machinery for acquiring information on that point than Inspector Anniss?—Yes.

Sir Henry Wolff.

411. Have you anything to do with Plymouth or Stonehouse?—Nothing whatever.

412. How many do you return this year?—I had no return in 1881.

413. Then when did you stop your returns?—In 1868.

Dr. Cameron.

414. With regard to the number of prostitutes for the years subsequent to 1868; do you believe that Mr. Anniss's figures represent the full number?—In 1869, although I did not return them on the Judicial Statistics, they were taken; and in that year we had 170, and Mr. Anniss shows 156.

415. Have you known any cases in which women of undoubtedly immoral character have been charged and convicted as prostitutes, who had not been registered?—I can only say what

Dr. Cameron—continued.

they have said. I never saw the register, and, therefore, I cannot tell.

416. Cases have come under your notice, where the women who have been convicted as prostitutes have told you that they were not registered?—Yes.

417. Have there been many such cases?—Several.

418. In Captain Harris's return, page 15, a statement of Mr. Anniss's is embodied to the effect, that no girl under 17 years of age has during the last three years been practising prostitution in the districts of Portsmouth, Plymouth, Sheerness, and a number of other places; does that statement coincide with your knowledge on the subject?—No.

419. Do you consider it credible, or the contrary?—It is not true.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

420. On the question of age; it must, to a certain extent, be a matter of surmise how old a girl is, must it not?—When she is charged we ask her her age.

421. But I mean independently of her being charged?—We could only go by appearance.

Dr. Cameron.

422. Have you not as good means of finding out the age as Inspector Anniss, or has he any means of finding out the age that you have not?—If I wanted to find out, he has no better means than I have.

423. Then do you accept Mr. Anniss's figures in the same return, of there being over 400 girls under the age of 17 practising prostitution, in the year 1865?—No, in 1865, in Devonport, we had four under 16. I have not any return of those over 16 and under 17. On the Judicial Statistics it is 16 and under.

Sir Henry Wolff.

424. Are these returns of all the prostitutes under that age in Devonport?—Yes.

425. Whether charged or not?—Those who were living in Devonport.

Chairman.

426. Do you mean to say that at that time there were four prostitutes under that age living in Devonport, or that there were four prostitutes convicted?—There were four living there under that age.

Dr. Farquharson.

427. You have not any actual authentic evidence of their age; it is only a matter of surmise?—No; in that case their ages were got for the purpose of the Judicial Statistics.

Dr. Cameron.

428. How did you get their age?—I sent a shrewd and intelligent man to collect the evidence.

429. And has Captain Harris any other means of getting their ages?—Not that I know of.

Dr. Farquharson.

430. But they were asked; it was not a case of surmise?—No; they were asked.

431. On

10 March 1882.]

Mr. LYNN.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron.

431. On the other point of there being no girls under that age practising prostitution at present in Devonport, have you had any case recently?—Yes.

432. Will you give us an account of it?—On the 9th of last month two young women were locked up and convicted of being common prostitutes and behaving in an indecent manner; and one of them was then 16, and she had been on the town two years, she said.

433. Had she ever been at the Lock Hospital?—She said she had been out of the Lock Hospital five days.

434. How old was the other one?—She was 20, and she had been more than three years on the town.

435. Have any similar cases come under your notice?—No, not recently. We have had no very young girls charged.

436. I suppose Mr. Anniss's statement refers only to registered prostitutes?—I should think so.

437. Do you imagine that the registered prostitutes include all the prostitutes of Devonport?—I do not think so.

438. What is your idea as to clandestine prostitution in your district?—I never heard the expression "clandestine prostitutes;" I would give them a different name.

439. What name would you give them?—I should call them "sly whores."

440. I suppose you mean unregistered prostitutes?—I do not quite mean that.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

441. You mean women who are sharp enough to avoid being registered?—Yes.

Dr. Cameron.

442. But practising prostitution clandestinely?—To a large extent.

443. Are there many of those?—I believe that there are a large number in Devonport.

444. Do you believe that their number has been increased or diminished through the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I could not say.

445. Is it your opinion that the operation of these Acts has had anything to do with the diminution or increase of clandestine prostitution?—I do not know that it has. I cannot tell you that the Acts have had any influence at all; I am not aware of any as far as regards the clandestine prostitutes.

446. Mr. Anniss makes a statement, in answer to Question 3446, that the local police send young girls whom they find in bad company to him to be restored to their parents; is that the case?—I have on one occasion sent a parent to Mr. Anniss after sending round to the brothels in Devonport and not finding the child. That is eight or nine years ago.

447. Do you generally pursue that course of sending to Mr. Anniss?—I have only done it once in my lifetime.

448. Have you restored many such girls to their parents?—Many; it is not an uncommon thing at all. A girl has run away from her home in the country and the parent is afraid she has got into a brothel. I at once send an officer, 0.75.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

usually an inspector, to find her out, and we find her out in a short time if she is in Devonport.

449. Then, according to your experience, does your force, or the Contagious Diseases Acts' force, do most in the way of restoration?—I cannot tell at all; I do not know what they do.

450. You have not power in such cases, I suppose, to search?—No.

451. Do you meet with any opposition?—No opposition.

452. What is your experience regarding the effect of the intervention of the police in the reclamation of prostitutes?—I cannot tell.

453. Do you find many or any of the so-called reclaimed ones coming back to prostitution?—Yes; we have a number of women in Devonport who have been to homes time after time.

454. Have you any observations to offer to the Committee regarding the present state of order in the streets, as contrasted with previous years?—There are not so many prostitutes for one thing, and the streets are more orderly.

455. Is that owing to the action of the local, or of the metropolitan police?—Certainly not of the metropolitan police.

456. Is it owing to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Certainly not; they have nothing to do with the order of the streets; they do not pretend to have anything to do with that. The man who really has the working of the Acts in Devonport does not pretend to do anything towards maintaining the order of the streets.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

457. Not directly?—Neither directly nor indirectly. He is a very proper man to do it. They have had very good men indeed to work the Contagious Diseases Acts.

Dr. Cameron.

458. So that whatever improvement has taken place in the order of the streets is attributable to the ordinary police, acting under their own powers?—Yes.

459. You have a return of the number of prostitutes convicted in the borough of Devonport for disorderly conduct in the streets, and all other offences except against the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

460. Will you hand that in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*) I always charge prostitutes under the Vagrant Act, not under the Police Act, for being drunk and disorderly. If a prostitute is disorderly she is charged as a riotous prostitute; and if she is making use of obscene language she is charged with behaving in an indecent manner, so that until recently that always led to her being sent to prison or discharged; the magistrates had no power to fine them.

461. According to this return, the number of convictions has been greater in the last five years than formerly?—Yes, it has.

462. Is that to be explained by the greater powers?—No, there are no greater powers. I suppose they must have been more disorderly, or they would not have been apprehended.

463. Have you any remarks to make regarding street solicitation?—There never was much solicitation

10 March 1882.]

MR. LYNN.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

solicitation in Devonport, because a complaint soon reaches me. If a gentleman is solicited he complains of it, and our watch committee meets every Thursday night, and if any of their friends have been solicited I hear of it at once; and I usually put a man in plain clothes to prevent it.

464. Are you aware of any cases in which proceedings have been instituted before the magistrates in Devonport by the Contagious Diseases Acts' police for the suppression of prostitution in connection with disorderly conduct?—Never.

465. There is some case which you wish to mention which occurred in 1870, is there not, in which Inspector Anniss instituted proceedings before the magistrates?—There were two women brought up then for not complying with the Act. One of them was discharged, and the other was ordered to submit to examination. I think those are the only two cases that have occurred in Devonport under the Act. Anniss or his men have not been in the police court there for many years.

Dr. Farquharson.

466. I understand that you challenge Mr. Anniss's statistics about the reduction of prostitution in Devonport?—I challenge many of his answers as being not quite accurate.

467. You challenge his figures as regards the reduction of prostitution in Devonport?—Not his figures only. I think his figures were much too high in 1866, more than the actual number; but afterwards, in 1867, 1868, and 1869, his figures and mine were almost identical.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

468. I think it is common ground both to you and Mr. Anniss that prostitution has very much decreased since 1866 in Devonport; you admit that the streets have been better, and that brothels have decreased?—Brothels have decreased, but the decrease has only been recently, and not through my action, or anyone else's.

469. I only want to get the fact. Mr. Wrexford, speaking of Plymouth, admitted, and I presume you will admit too, that there has been a steady diminution in the number of brothels and in the number of prostitutes, and a steady improvement in the condition of the streets, which I suppose would be the natural result of a diminution of prostitution, since 1864 or 1865; is not that so?—No, I do not admit that there has been a steady decrease.

470. There has been a decrease, at any rate?—Yes.

Sir Henry Wolff.

471. You stated, did you not, that in 1866 there were in Devonport 152 prostitutes?—In 1866 I think I have said that there were 152.

472. And you acknowledge that Mr. Anniss was right about 1881 when he takes the number as 82?—Yes, he is not far wrong.

473. Therefore there has been a diminution of nearly one-half?—Yes.

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

474. Has the population of Devonport increased meanwhile?—No.

475. Has it been stationary since 1866?—It has not increased much.

476. It has not diminished by half?—No.

477. Therefore you must acknowledge that, even taking your numbers, there is a diminution from 152 to 82?—This pulling down of these brothels had commenced in 1881, when Mr. Anniss gave this evidence.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

478. But you admit the fact that there has been a diminution, and that, putting it generally, the town of Devonport is more outwardly moral and more orderly than it was in 1864; is not that so?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson.

479. But you do not allow that this diminution is at all due to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I cannot tell. I have no evidence in my own mind of anything that they have done that would cause that reduction.

480. But you think it is due to the increased activity of the police, and this activity is due to the Licensing Acts?—Much of it is due to the Licensing Acts.

481. What is the improved condition of society to which you refer?—There is Miss Weston's establishment, and the two men who have been her managers have left her, and each of them opened similar establishments. There was only the old Sailors' Home before that, and now these are places of attraction to sailors, and they go there. Those are the kind of people who used to keep up the brothels in the old days; sailors coming home with money, and sailors having leave from their ships at night, used to go to brothels, but they do not do that now.

482. And that improvement has been introduced since the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation?—Yes, in the last five or six years.

483. Has the improvement in the condition of the soldiers to which you refer also been introduced since the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation?—Yes, very much of it.

484. To what particular improvements do you refer?—To the games in the barracks. They have a canteen, and they are allowed to play at cards, and billiards, and bagatelle, and all sorts of things.

485. Do you really think that that would make a difference?—Yes, many of them do not go out at night.

486. Do you think that would make any difference in the fact of a man going out and having connection with a woman?—They do not go and get drunk, and that is how they used to get into brothels.

487. Is there any evidence that they get drunk less than they used to?—Yes, there is less trouble, A soldier now seldom comes before the magistrate, and is seldom locked up.

488. Are there fewer in the public-houses?—There are fewer in the public-houses in Devonport, certainly.

489. You

10 March 1882.]

Mr. LYNN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

489. You do not know how many are locked up in the guard-room?—Then they are kept in barracks, and they cannot get into the brothels.

Dr. Farquharson.

490. But might not a man in what might be called a minor state of intoxication, in which case he would not come under your cognizance, be more likely to go with a woman than if he were in a more advanced state of intoxication?—I dare say they do go to brothels.

491. There is no evidence, is there, that the improvement in the soldiers' condition has had any effect in lessening their tendency to going with women?—I have no evidence of it, except that I suppose a man who got drunk would be more likely to fall into the hands of a prostitute than a man who went home sober.

492. Patrols do not go into brothels, do they?—No.

493. Or into the public-houses?—They go into the public-houses regularly.

494. So that if a man wishes to elude a patrol he can go to a brothel; and that is a great argument for his remaining there?—That I cannot say.

495. I think you denied entirely that Mr. Annis had had anything to do with shutting up houses?—Decidedly I do.

496. I ask that question because there is evidence here, at Question 3530, of Mr. Annis having been instrumental in shutting up a brothel in Stonehouse?—That is not in my jurisdiction.

497. Have you ever heard any complaints of the metropolitan police in Devonport acting harshly or unjustly towards the women?—I heard about it at first, but I never believed it.

498. Have you ever heard or seen any disorderly scenes going on in the neighbourhood of the examining-room in Devonport?—Not for many years; but I have had to send constables there on examination days.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

499. How long ago is that?—It must be quite five or six years ago, speaking from recollection.

Dr. Farquharson.

500. And you have no personal experience of anything of the kind?—No.

501. With regard to those women who have been falsely accused by the Contagious Diseases Acts' police of having been prostitutes, I think you said that there was no extraneous evidence beyond their own statements?—I did not say so.

502. I think you said that some women had told you that the police had accused them of being prostitutes?—I think it is the other way.

Sir Henry Wolff.

503. I understood you to say that you had heard on one or two occasions that women had been brought before the magistrates as prostitutes when they were not prostitutes?—No, that is not the meaning of what I said. Women who have been convicted as prostitutes, informed me that they were not on the register.

0.75.

Dr. Farquharson.

504. What, in your opinion, has been the result of the Acts in increasing or diminishing clandestine prostitution?—I cannot say what would have occurred if the Acts had not been in operation; but I believe there is more sly prostitution in Devonport now than there ever was.

505. Have you any actual means of finding out whether a woman is a registered prostitute or not?—I have none.

506. You have no register to refer to from which you can say whether she is a registered prostitute?—No; but taking Mr. Annis' returns of the registered prostitutes, and my own returns of those whom I know to be prostitutes, I should say that he considers those to be prostitutes that I consider to be prostitutes; and if he includes those that I call sly prostitutes, his return would be very much larger.

Colonel Digby.

507. Do the brothel keepers show any opposition to the entrance of your constables into their houses?—They have never done so.

508. Do your police often visit the brothels?—No, they never do, to my knowledge, unless something occurs to take them there; such as a disturbance, or a robbery, or for the purpose of tracing stolen property. That is what I meant when the Right honourable Gentleman asked me as to whether they only entered when something takes place on the part of the inhabitants of the house to call for their presence.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

509. There must be some extraneous call?—Yes.

Colonel Digby.

510. You say that the constables who are sent down to Devonport under the Contagious Diseases Acts are very good men; I should like to know in what way you consider them very good men; in what way have they shown their superiority?—I think they carry out their duties with a great deal of prudence. I never hear any complaint of them as to the way in which they carry them out. Of course, I have known the men personally, and there are many reasons why I say they are good men, and which I cannot exactly explain to the gentlemen here.

Sir Henry Wolff.

511. Are there any occasions upon which you have to act jointly with them?—I cannot remember any particular occasion, but I should be always very glad to give them information.

512. Supposing that it came to your knowledge that a woman was practising as a prostitute without being on the register, would you tell Mr. Annis of it?—I should not know anything about it.

513. You know that the women under these Acts are examined fortnightly; do you think that, supposing these Acts did not exist, women practising as prostitutes would voluntarily submit themselves to an examination?—Not at all; they would not be likely to. I do not know any power under which they could be examined.

c 2

514. They

10 March 1882.]

Mr. LYNN.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolf—continued.

514. They might go to a private Lock Hospital and subject themselves to an examination if they chose; do you think it is likely that they would do that if they were not obliged?—I cannot tell. I rather think the common prostitutes like the Act.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

515. You said that you would not be likely to know of the existence of those prostitutes to whom my friend referred?—I would know of their existence, but I should not know whether they were registered or not.

516. May I ask you from what sources of information you get the returns which you have put in; you do not go to these brothels yourself, do you?—No, not myself personally.

517. By what means do you arrive at the data which enable you to say that there are so many prostitutes in Devonport in a particular year?—I send a sergeant, an intelligent fellow, and he takes the name of every prostitute in every house. Then I have some knowledge of them, and in going over these names I sometimes say: "You have not got so-and-so"; or, "What is the reason that this woman is not in?" and he may tell me: "Oh, she has left"; or: "She has gone to Plymouth." They are checked by myself, and two inspectors, and a detective sergeant.

518. I think you a little misunderstood Inspector Annis. He did not say that he had actually taken proceedings against any of those houses that were closed; what he said was, that he, knowing the inmates, and what they were doing, was enabled to put pressure upon them, owing to which the houses were closed; so that indirectly he and the Acts which he administered were the cause of their being shut up. What observation have you to make upon that?—I am not aware of any having been shut up.

519. Do you mean that no brothels have been shut up at all in Devonport?—There have been some shut up from other causes, from the keepers dying or removing; but I have never heard of a brothel being shut up in Devonport from any outside cause.

520. You agree that there has been a diminution in the number of brothels and prostitutes, and also an improvement in the general morality of the town?—To some extent.

521. Do you consider that the Contagious Diseases Acts have had nothing whatever to do with that result?—I cannot say; I am not aware of anything. I do not know of anything that they have done.

522. It is a singular fact that, according to one of those returns which you have put in from the time of the Contagious Diseases Acts coming into operation there was a steady decrease in the number of brothels of all kinds in the borough of Devonport from 1862 to 1881. In 1866, which was the last year before the Act of 1866 came into operation, there were no less than 60; then they go down to 53, 50, 46, 47, 44, 41, and at last they come down to 11. It is a singular coincidence, to say the least of it, that from the time when the Acts came into operation, the number of brothels should decrease; how do you account

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

for that?—I have accounted for it, I think, by the influence which Miss Weston's establishments have had on the sailors.

523. When was her establishment founded?—In 1876.

524. But this decrease begins from 1867?—Just so.

525. Here is the fact, and I am not asking you for any explanation of it; I am simply saying that it is a fact from your own figures that from 1866, the year before the Act came into operation, when the number of brothels in Devonport was 60, there has been a steady progressive decline until, in the year 1881, there were 11; therefore the decline in the number of brothels certainly is contemporaneous with the passing of the Contagious Diseases Act?—Not exactly. If you go back to my return for 1862 you will find that there were 49, and in 1863, 59; so that there is a rise of 10 in one year. They fluctuate; in 1864 there were 48, and in 1865, 52.

526. Then in 1866 there were 60?—The Contagious Diseases Act came into operation on the 1st of October 1866.

527. From that time there is a steady decrease in the number of brothels?—In 1867 there were just the same number of brothels as there were in 1865.

Sir Henry Wolf.

528. But then the numbers gradually decreased; in 1866 there were 60; in 1867, 53; in 1868, 50; in 1869, 46; in 1870, 47; in 1871, 44; and in 1872, 41, and that was four years before Miss Weston set up her establishment?—Many of those brothels were beerhouses and public-houses. I am not aware of any private brothel that was shut up.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

529. But do you not in any way connect that decrease, which you admit took place after the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts with the operation of those Acts?—I do not in my own mind. I would if I could.

530. But still, of course, you admit the fact that it did follow upon the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

531. You have to place all reports before the watch committee before you can obtain a summons, have you not?—Yes.

532. Have you indicted any brothel keeper in Devonport since the year, 1865?—No.

533. Do you know that there were brothels existing in the main streets of Devonport, such as Fore-street, St. Aubyn-street, Chapel-street, George-street, and so forth, and that they have all disappeared?—There never was a brothel in any of those streets to my knowledge unless it was a public-house or a beerhouse.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

534. You think that the establishment of what are called Sailors' Homes and recreation rooms prevent prostitution?—To a certain extent.

535. That is only an opinion; I suppose you have no ground for it?—I have some reason, because in former times seamen who were drunk went

10 March 1882.]

Mr. LYNN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

went to those brothels, and now they are not found there.

536. But that would not interfere with their desire to consort with prostitutes?—They do not do it in Devonport.

537. Do you mean that those people who go to play at cards in these recreation rooms do not, as a rule, go after prostitutes?—I cannot say that at all; I only know that it has the effect of keeping soldiers and sailors from the streets.

538. But you have no reason for believing that it keeps them from the prostitutes?—No; but one's common sense would lead one to believe that they are not so much in the way of temptation. Formerly soldiers and sailors used to be rolling about the streets half drunk, and we do not see that now.

539. I should have thought that common sense would have pointed out that if you have a number of young unmarried men, the fact of their having recreation rooms and being allowed to play cards would not the least in the world keep them away from prostitutes?—Perhaps it does not keep them away from prostitutes.

540. In your judgment, has the condition of the common women improved of late years in Devonport?—In cleanliness.

541. And in health?—Yes.

542. And that has been the effect of the Acts, has it not?—To a great extent, I think.

543. Therefore the Acts have had a very beneficial effect in that respect?—As far as that goes, I think the Acts, for what they were intended to do, have done a great deal of good.

544. Where you in the room when I addressed a question to the last witness about Mr. John Marshall?—I have been in the room all the time, and I heard your question.

545. He complains of the cruel, one sided, unjust, and tyrannical manner in which the laws were administered; have you, in your experience, seen instances of any such acts?—No; I have not.

546. You are able to state that positively?—Yes.

547. Mr. Marshall also states, at the end of this placard, which purports to be issued under the auspices of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts (and therefore one would imagine that the promoters of this association are responsible for it), "I have watched the operation of these Acts for more than 10 years, and I have rescued some hundreds of women from the tyranny and degradation of this fearful legislation." Are any of these hundreds of women to your knowledge people within the boundaries of your borough?—They are not. I do not think that the society selected a good man when they selected Mr. Marshall. I would not select him for that or for any other duty that required discretion.

Dr. Cameron.

548. So far as the sanitary aspect of the Contagious Diseases Acts are concerned, you are favourable to them?—Yes.

549. And you think that the contagious diseases' police have acted with great discretion and been good men?—I have always found them so.

550. Therefore you are anything but a preju-
o.75.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

diced witness against the constables who heve the working of the Acts?—I am not against them at all.

551. As I understand it, so far as their alleged effects in diminishing the number of brothels, in diminishing the number of prostitutes, in protecting young girls, in rescuing young prostitutes, and in bringing about an orderly state of the streets are concerned, you maintain that the Contagious Diseases Acts have nothing to do with the improvements that have taken place?—I cannot say as to the rescue of young prostitutes; I do not know what they have done in that respect, but as to the others I say that to my mind they have had no effect.

552. I enter into this, because the point was taken up, and I think it led to a little confusion in the minds of the Committee. So far as the number of brothels is concerned there has been a marked diminution from 1862 to 1881. You informed us, as I understood you, that that had taken place in two directions: first, as regards licensed houses, public-houses and beerhouses; and, secondly, as regards private brothels. So far as the public-houses and beerhouses are concerned, do you attribute the diminution, or rather the suppression, of brothels in those houses to the action of the local police, or of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—To the action of local police entirely.

553. As to the diminution in the number of private brothels, do you attribute that chiefly to the demolitions and structural improvements which have taken place in the town?—And to certain other causes.

554. Do you inform the Committee that it is due to any extent to the direct action of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—I do not believe it is.

555. Can you see how it could be?—No.

556. Have they taken any proceedings against them?—Not in any one case.

557. Then as to the number of prostitutes, is it not a fact, as shown by one of your returns, that, although the number has been diminished, the number of convictions has been much greater during the last five years than it was before?—Yes.

558. Has the activity of the police been greater?—I do not know that there is any difference in the activity of the police.

559. Whilst admitting the diminution in the number of prostitutes, you have stated that a much larger number of convictions has taken place for offences other than offences against the Contagious Diseases Acts; do you attribute that greater number of convictions in recent years to the greater activity of the police in prosecuting people for such offences, or to the greater readiness manifested by the magistrates in convicting them?—We do not see each other's point, I think. The magistrates would convict those whom I brought before them only. The police have not been any more active than they were before. The police, I believe, were as active ten years ago as they were five years ago, and as active five years ago as they are now.

560. In that case does it not follow by exclusion, that the only reason for the greater number
c 3

10 March 1882.]

Mr. LYNN.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

of convictions must be the greater disorderliness?—Certainly.

561. According to that then, the habits of the fewer number of prostitutes that there are at present in Devonport must be worse than they were formerly?—Their conduct has not improved in respect of getting drunk and making use of bad language. Their conduct has improved in some things; they do not stand about the streets as they used to, but in getting drunk and making use of bad language they are as bad as ever, and they must do that to get into our hands.

Mr. William Fowler.

562. You wish distinctly to state, as I understand, with regard to the decrease in the number of houses mentioned in the return, which was shown as a matter of time to have coincided with the existence of the Acts that, in your opinion, the diminution has merely followed the Acts, but has not been caused by the Acts?—I do.

563. There was something said with regard to the changes in the habits of soldiers, and their going to the Homes; if I understood your meaning it was this: that a soldier formerly having no place to go to but a public-house, used to go there and get drunk, and then he would go and consort with a prostitute, whereas he now goes to a Home, where he has innocent amusements without getting drunk, and he is not so likely to

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

consort with a prostitute as he would be if he were half drunk?—That was my meaning.

564. And, therefore, the existence of Homes has had a powerful influence in diminishing prostitution?—I think so.

565. It comes to this: that there has been a diminution of drunkenness, and that that has caused a diminution of prostitution?—Yes.

566. The Right honourable Member wanted to point out to you that the mere fact that the man was not drunk did not prove that he would not go with a prostitute; but I understand you to argue that if he went to a Home and not to a public-house, he would be much less likely to come across a prostitute, and to get into temptation?—In the public-house he would be very likely to find a prostitute.

567. And he would get excited by drink also?—Yes.

568. I think you said that the Acts had done good for what they were intended. I suppose that so far as you know the Acts were intended for hygienic purposes, and your opinion is that they have done good in that respect?—Yes.

569. But you do not want to give any further opinion about them?—No, I cannot.

570. With regard to what you said about the improvement of the condition of women; do you think that that can in any way have arisen from their being better paid, and from their conducting their business in a more paying way, as it were, than they used to?—No, I do not think so.

Friday, 17th March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Captain EDWARD BRUTTON, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

571. YOU were, I think, a Captain in the 57th?—I was.

572. And you are now Superintendent of the Devon County Police?—I am.

573. How long have you held that appointment?—Ten years.

574. Where are your headquarters?—At Stonehouse.

575. And your jurisdiction comprises the town of East Stonehouse, and what besides?—It comprises the town of East Stonehouse, and the whole of the district outside Stonehouse, under the Contagious Diseases Acts, except Dartmouth.

576. And except, of course, the towns of Plymouth and Devonport?—Quite so.

577. You include the town of Stonehouse and all the rural places in the Devonport Contagious Diseases Acts district?—Exactly.

578. Have you read the evidence given before this Committee last year by Inspector Anniss?—I have.

Inspector Anniss, in speaking of the reduction of brothels in his district, between 1865 and 1880, attributes such reduction, does he not, to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, as carried out by himself and his subordinates?—He does.

580. Speaking for your own district of Stonehouse, do you agree with that statement of Inspector Anniss?—Certainly not.

581. Do you think that that statement of his is in any respect or degree accurate?—Quite the reverse.

582. Do you know of any single information against a brothel which has ever been laid by Inspector Anniss before the Stonehouse justices which has caused the closing of any such house?—No, I do not.

583. With regard to the closing of brothels, whether public-houses, beershops, or private brothels, since the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, have all proceedings been exclusively instituted and carried out by the local police?—They have.

584. Your appointment, I think, dates from the end of 1872?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

585. From what sources is your knowledge of the time previous to your appointment derived?—From the serjeant of the Stonehouse district, who was there at the time, and who is still in the force; and from the official records.

586. He was the serjeant who kept those records?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

587. May I ask his name?—M^r Nallen.

Mr. Stansfeld.

588. Can you put in a return showing the number of brothels of all kinds in Stonehouse, and the number closed between 1865 and 1882?—I can. (*The same was delivered in.*)

589. Does that return apply to the town of Stonehouse?—It applies to the town of Stonehouse alone.

590. It includes beerhouses, coffee-houses, and public-houses, does it not?—Quite so.

591. Will you give us the numbers, with what explanatory remarks you may think necessary to elucidate the return?—In 1865 there were 31 brothels, 24 of which were beerhouses, three coffee-houses, and four private houses.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

592. When you speak of beerhouses, do you refer to beerhouses used as brothels?—I do. I might say that before 1869 the beerhouses were not licensed by the magistrates; some of them were licensed by the Revenue and some of them were private houses. In 1869, when the Beerhouse Act came in, 24 of those licenses were opposed. On those brothel keepers, who held licenses, coming up for their licenses, those licenses were opposed on the ground that they kept brothels. An adjournment was asked for by them to enable them to refute the evidence produced by the police. An adjournment was granted for a fortnight, and, on the expiration of the adjournment, some of those people came up for their licenses. The consequence was that the whole of those licenses were taken away; and, on their licenses being refused, 10 of those beerhouses, which were previously used as brothels,

17 March 1882.]

Captain BRUTTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

brothels, were closed at the same time. That would be from 1869 to 1870.

Mr. Stansfeld.

593. In the year 1868, according to your return, I find that the number of brothels was 31, of which 24 were beerhouses, two coffee-houses, and five private houses?—Quite so.

594. I now understand from you that, in the year 1869, the licenses of none of those 24 beerhouses were renewed; that 10 of those houses were altogether closed, and that 14 remained opened as private brothels, but ceased to be beerhouses?—That is so.

595. By whom were the proceedings taken which ended in those 24 licenses not being renewed?—By the police.

596. By what police?—By the Stonehouse police.

597. By your own county police?—Yes.

598. Had the Contagious Diseases Acts' police anything to do with those proceedings?—Nothing.

599. The result, as I understand upon the number of brothels is, that whereas in 1869 there were 31 brothels of all kinds, in 1870 there were 21?—There were.

600. And that reduction of 10 was brought about in this way; that 24 beerhouse licenses were not renewed, and 10 of those houses were absolutely shut up?—Yes. Possibly it may be as well that the Committee should understand, that previously to 1869, the beerhouses only got their licenses from the Inland Revenue; after 1869 they had to apply to the magistrates, and it was then that their licenses were refused.

Mr. William Fowler.

601. Under Ibbetson's Act?—Quite so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

602. That is the reason why that reduction of 24 licenses occurred in the year 1869, and not before?—Exactly.

603. As I understand from you, you had no power before then to refuse the licenses?—No power whatever.

604. After the year 1869 will you continue with any explanation of this return which you consider necessary?—In 1871 there was an increase of one brothel. A private house was opened, and one was closed.

605. With regard to the one that was closed, I see that opposite to that is "White Horse"; that sounds like the name of a public-house?—They still kept, and were known by the same names as they had before their licenses were taken away.

606. And that would apply, would it, to the year 1872, when I see the "Sportsman's Arms" was closed?—Yes.

607. And the year 1874, when the "Newcastle" and the "Crown and Anchor" were closed?—Yes.

608. All those in the meantime since 1869 have become private brothels?—Yes.

609. In 1876 two were opened, the "White Lion" and the "Freemasons' Arms"; those were licensed houses, were they not?—Those were licensed houses.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

610. What happened to the "Freemasons' Arms"?—That was closed. I should say that in 1876 or in 1877 those two licensed houses, the "Freemasons' Arms" and the "White Lion" had their licenses; but we could not state, as fact, that they were brothels before then; but the police knew about that time that they were used as brothels.

611. Then the phrase "two opened" means that they were then discovered by the police to be used as brothels?—Exactly.

612. Then the license of the "Freemasons' Arms" was taken away?—Yes, in 1877, by the information laid by myself, that in one case the publican had kept an unfortunate man drunk there for a week, and also that he had harboured prostitutes.

613. What happened in the year 1878?—In 1878 there were two closed, the "Globe" and the "White Lion."

614. The "White Lion" was discovered to be conducted partially as a brothel in the year 1876, but what about the "Globe"?—The "Globe" was a private house, and it was closed. The "Sportsman's Arms" was closed, because the landlord was convicted of selling liquor without a license. The "Freemasons' Arms" and the "White Lion" were licensed houses; the renewal of whose licenses was opposed by me in the case of the "Freemasons' Arms," as I have already stated, for harbouring a drunken man and also for harbouring prostitutes. The admiral wrote to me with reference to the landlady of the "Globe," who had a pension; and I made inquiries, and she was given to understand that if she continued that trade her pension would be stopped; and she closed her house.

615. What happened in the year 1881?—There were three houses closed. The vicar of the parish interested himself with reference to the landlady who kept the "Rose of England," and she gave up. She influenced her brother-in-law, who kept the other two, and he gave up.

616. There was no prosecution in those three cases?—There was not; but I should observe that I have no power to proceed against brothels; the only way that I can do it is, if two householders will indict them.

617. That is under the Act of George II.?—Yes. In 1882 there was a coffee-house closed by me. That was a licensed house, and I proved that it was the resort of prostitutes. The landlady was tried for that, and the next day she closed and went away.

618. The result is this, is it not; that, whereas in the year 1865 and down to the year 1869, the number of brothels in Stonehouse was 31, they were immediately reduced by 10 under the Beerhouse Act of 1869?—Quite so.

619. And in 1882 the number has come down to 14?—That is so.

620. Of those 14, are there 11 private houses and three coffee-houses?—There are.

621. I understand your evidence to be that none of these reductions were occasioned in any way or degree by the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—Certainly not. They have no power. They can only work under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

622. I see, according to your return, that you appear

17 March 1882.]

Captain BRUTTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

appear during the whole of this period to have had a certain number of coffee-house brothels in Stonehouse?—There have always been three or four.

623. Stonehouse is a part of Inspector Anniss's Devonport district. Have you before you Captain Harris's return for March 1881?—I have.

624. Do you not find that, according to Captain Harris's return for Devonport, which I presume is within your knowledge, founded upon Inspector Anniss's returns, the column of brothels which are not public-houses, or beershops, or private houses, contains no figures?—There are no figures there.

625. According to Captain Harris's return, during the whole of that period there were no coffee-houses which were conducted as brothels in the whole of the Devonport district; your evidence to-day, I understand, is that, in the town of Stonehouse alone, during the whole of that period, there have always been two or three, or more, coffee-houses so conducted?—There have. At the present moment there are three.

626. Has the town of Stonehouse any bye-laws affecting the brothels and disorderly houses as Plymouth and Devonport have?—No, it has not; it is under a local board.

627. Stonehouse is not a corporate town?—No, it is not.

628. It follows from that, does it not, that the proceedings which you take against brothels, as they cannot be taken under bye-laws, so far as the brothels which are beerhouses or public-houses are concerned, must be taken, and are taken, under the Beerhouse or Licensing Acts?—So far as licensed houses are concerned; and the only way in which I can touch brothels is when I can detect them selling liquor without a license. That of course would be under the Licensing Act.

629. But am I correct in assuming that all the proceedings under the Beerhouse or Licensing Acts in Stonehouse have been taken by you, and not by the Contagious Diseases Acts' officers?—That is so.

630. And without any aid from the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—With no aid at all.

631. Have you Inspector Anniss's evidence of last year before you?—I have.

632. Turning to Questions 3530 to 3536, do you find that Inspector Anniss, in the answers to those questions, speaks of a brothel as having been closed by him under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I see he does.

633. What case was that?—That was in the case of the "White Lion" public-house, kept by Charles Turner.

634. Will you turn to Question 3535; what does Inspector Anniss say there?—He is asked, "How many of those brothels are beerhouses?" and his answer is: "We have none. The local police did their very utmost to convict this man. They tried to shut him up for years, but failed, and it was left for me to do, and after a long time done."

635. Is that statement, in your opinion, correct?—It is not.

636. Will you give us the facts with regard to that public-house called the "White Lion," kept 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

by Charles Turner?—In 1876, Inspector Anniss laid an information against that house for resisting the metropolitan police. The landlord was fined 1*l.* and costs. This conviction was appealed against, on the ground that Inspector Anniss had no right in the house, and the conviction was quashed in the Queen's Bench Division.

637. That is the action of Inspector Anniss with regard to the "White Lion"?—Yes; then he laid an information against the same house in 1878, under the Contagious Diseases Acts, for harbouring a diseased prostitute. The man was convicted under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and fined 15*l.* and costs. He also laid another information, which was withdrawn, against the same house apparently on the same date.

638. Will you turn to Answer 3536; what does Inspector Anniss state there with regard to the consequences of that prosecution?—He is asked: "How did you get your information in that case?" and his answer is, "I had information from many sources, but got direct information from a man at the hospital with syphilis. He said that a certain woman had been the cause of it, and that he had slept in this house, and he gave the names of other men that slept there also. Some of our friends who were opposing us at that time thought to beat us, and sent this woman away. However, I found out where she was, and brought her back, sent her to the hospital, and convicted this man. We had cautioned him for years, but he would persist in carrying on his trade in defiance."

639. Will you tell us what proceedings you took against this house?—I laid an information in 1876 against the man for allowing his house to be a brothel. Upon that information the charge was dismissed. In 1877 I laid an information against this man for attempting to bribe a constable; in that I failed. In 1878 I summoned him upon three different charges; the first charge was for failing to admit the police; the second charge was for allowing his house to be a brothel, and again in another instance for allowing his house to be a brothel. He was convicted on one of these; and as that conviction made him lose his license under the Licensing Act, on his paying the costs I withdrew the other two informations.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

640. Was the conviction obtained by Mr. Anniss before this?—It was.

641. Would not that of itself have involved the loss of the license?—No, not under the Contagious Diseases Acts. The Act says that if you convict a man of keeping a house as a brothel, that of itself causes him to lose his license.

Mr. Stansfeld.

642. What happened to the house?—The magistrates granted the license on the application of the owner of the house to a fresh tenant; but it has never been used as a brothel since.

643. It has been in fresh hands?—It has.

644. Now let me compare for a moment your action and Inspector Anniss's action in the year 1878. I understand from you that Inspector Anniss laid an information in August 1878, and obtained a conviction under the Contagious Diseases

17 March 1882.]

Captain BRUTTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Diseases Acts against this man, Charles Turner, for harbouring a diseased prostitute?—Yes.

645. I think you said, in answer to the Judge Advocate General, that the penalty for harbouring a diseased prostitute was not the forfeiture of the license which could only take place under the Licensing Act, but was the infliction of a fine?—That is so.

646. In the same year I understand that you laid an information against the man not for harbouring a diseased prostitute, but for harbouring prostitutes at all?—Quite so.

647. And the result of your proceeding was that the house passed into other hands and ceased to be a brothel?—Yes.

648. I think I may assume that you are not unfamiliar with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I know them; I have read them.

649. You have just referred to that section of one of those Acts under which an information may be laid against a brothel keeper for harbouring a diseased prostitute; is there any other section in those Acts under which the Contagious Diseases Acts police can prosecute a brothel keeper?—None that I know of.

650. And the only consequence of such prosecution is the infliction of a penalty?—Quite so.

651. The house remains open?—Yes.

652. And as far as the powers in the Contagious Diseases Acts are concerned, the house will remain open, and the brothel keeper will remain unsubjected to a penalty if he takes care not to harbour prostitutes who are diseased?—Yes.

653. On the other hand, as I understand, your action under the Licensing Act is of a very different nature; you lay an information against the keeper of a public-house for conducting his house as a brothel, and if you obtain a conviction there is a forfeiture of the license?—That is so.

654. Can you give us a return of the number of convictions of persons under the Licensing Acts for harbouring prostitutes and allowing prostitutes, and allowing prostitution from 1865 to 1881?—I can. (*The same was delivered in.*)

655. Are there any particulars in that return year by year, upon which you would like to comment to the Committee?—From 1865 to 1881 there were 60 convictions under the Licensing Act for harbouring prostitutes and allowing prostitution. This return includes nine prosecutions against brothel keepers for selling liquor without a license.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

656. Also, of course, under the Licensing Act?—Quite so. The amount of the fines was 496 l.

Mr. Stansfeld.

657. I observe that in the year 1865 in the column for remarks you give the number of licensed houses at 127; those are public-houses?—Yes.

658. In the year 1870 you have put it at 97, and in the year 1881 at 94, that is to say, the number of those houses has considerably decreased?—Yes.

659. Has that reduction, to any extent, been brought about by the proceedings which are recorded here?—Unquestionably.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

660. And those proceedings which tended to reduce the number of licensed houses were instituted and conducted, I presume, by you and your staff?—By myself, and my staff.

661. Without any assistance from the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—The Contagious Diseases Acts' police had nothing to do with it.

662. Can you put in a return of the number of persons convicted of all offences against the Licensing Acts in Stonehouse from 1865 to 1881?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*) This return shows the number of persons convicted, and the amount of fines for all offences under the Licensing Act from 1865 to 1881. The total number of convictions was 185, and the amount of fines was 544 l. 11 s.

663. In any of those cases did you receive any assistance from the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—None.

664. Am I right in assuming that the general effect of all those prosecutions recorded in the returns which you have laid before us has been to close ill-conducted houses which directly or indirectly afforded facilities for prostitution?—There is no question about it.

665. And you would expect as a natural consequence a diminution of prostitutes and of prostitution?—Yes.

666. In reference to the number of prostitutes in Stonehouse, Inspector Anniss laid a return before us, Return B, Appendix No. 12, of last year's proceedings; have you seen that return?—I have.

667. Does that return appear to you to be approximately correct?—So far as I know, it is.

668. Would you make any exception?—Speaking generally, I should say that there were many women in the district who act as prostitutes who are not on the register.

669. Then when you say that you regard that return as approximately correct it would be exclusive of what we have been accustomed to call clandestine prostitutes?—Quite so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

670. Do you apply the same definition to a clandestine prostitute as another witness gave, that is to say, a woman who, if the Contagious Diseases Acts were strictly carried out, would be on the register, but who, as a matter of fact, was not there?—My definition of the difference between a clandestine prostitute and a prostitute by profession is that the one actually makes her living by prostitution, and the other works in the day time, and goes about with men in the evening.

Mr. Stansfeld.

671. I take it that the clandestine prostitutes to whom you refer as not being taken account of in respect of Inspector Anniss's figures are not women who live solely with one man?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

672. Women who do not actually get their living by prostitution?—Quite so.

Dr. Farquharson.

673. Who do not get all their living by prostitution?—Just so. Ostensibly they are employed in shops and rag-stores, and as orange girls,

17 March 1882.]

Captain BRUTTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Farquharson—continued.

girls, and that kind of thing; ostensibly they have a calling.

Mr. Stansfeld.

674. We have heard of the improved condition of the streets in recent years in Plymouth and Stonehouse, and elsewhere; would you attribute that improved condition of the streets, so far as prostitutes are concerned, to the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—I cannot, because by the returns I showed that the number of prostitutes convicted of different offences, except under the Contagious Diseases Acts, have not diminished since 1865, but rather increased up to a certain point.

675. Then the improvement in the streets you would attribute in the main to other causes?—Certainly.

676. Would you attribute it partially to the earlier closing of public-houses?—To a great extent.

677. Of course you would attribute it partially to the reduction of the number of public-houses and beershops used as brothels?—No doubt of it.

678. And to the prosecutions undertaken by yourself and your staff?—Yes.

679. And to the decisions of the magistrates upon those prosecutions in respect of charges against immoral women for solicitation and disorderly conduct?—Yes, particularly convictions of houses harbouring prostitutes.

680. It is to those causes, and not to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, that you would attribute the improvement of public order in the streets of Stonehouse?—Mainly. I do not by any means wish to say that the Acts do not do some good.

681. With reference to public order?—Yes.

682. What good do you think they do?—There is no doubt that they have a deterrent effect.

683. That is to say, that they induce certain women to practise their profession outside that district instead of in it; is that what you mean?—I know nothing to go upon to enable me to say that, and therefore I would rather not say so. If I was asked why? I have only my own opinion.

684. I only want to understand your view and not to put any gloss upon it. I understand that your view is that, to a certain extent, the women are in fear of the Contagious Diseases Act police, though the prosecutions are undertaken by you and not by the Contagious Diseases Act police, and that probably makes them a little more careful in their outward demeanour?—Certainly.

685. Can you give us a return showing the number of charges against prostitutes before the county magistrates, brought by your police?—Yes, return No. 4 shows the number of charges against prostitutes before the county magistrates at Stonehouse by the county police, under the following heads, from the year 1865 to 1881: Disorderly conduct (that is drunkenness), 956; Towns Police Acts (solicitation, &c.), 254; Vagrant Act (having no visible means of subsistence), 31; larceny, 79; and other offences (assaults and that kind of thing), 43. (*The same was delivered in.*)

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

686. Those are all proceedings I understand against prostitutes?—Those are all proceedings against prostitutes for all offences, except under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

687. What are the only proceedings that are possible against prostitutes under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Simply informations for refusals to submit to the compulsory examinations.

688. Therefore, practically speaking, this is a record of all the charges against prostitutes?—Yes.

689. And those have all been undertaken by yourself and your staff, and without the assistance of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—Yes, wholly.

690. Have the cases of disorderly conduct and solicitation decreased or increased on the average of late years?—According to this return they have increased up to 1880, more or less.

691. I see that in 1881 there is a very considerable diminution?—Yes, that I can explain; they are about the same, I think.

692. On the whole you told us that public order had been better observed in the streets; therefore I assume that I must consider that the comparative increase of those cases must be taken as evidence of the activity of your police, rather than as evidence of increased disorder or solicitation?—No doubt of that. There are many causes.

693. Have you any special explanation that you desire to offer with respect to the great decrease in the number of cases in 1881?—In the years 1880 and 1881 there were nine public-houses that had "free-and-easies," as they are called, that is to say, singing-rooms set apart for men and women. When those houses used to be turned out at closing time the greatest disorder used to take place in the streets. At the annual licensing meeting I opposed the renewal of the whole of those licenses on the ground of those singing-rooms. I might say that previously to doing this I had cautioned those men, and I had summoned two of them for harbouring prostitutes; but I failed to get convictions, because I could not prove that the women were prostitutes; but when the annual licensing meeting took place I opposed the renewal of the whole of the licenses on account of the interference with public order. The magistrates refused to grant those licenses, and in five cases they appealed to the quarter sessions, and the licenses were renewed only on the distinct understanding that those singing-rooms should be closed, and ever since that the streets have been very different.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

694. The singing-rooms were closed, I suppose?—Those singing-rooms were closed, and they are closed now, and the consequence has been, that whereas in 1880 there were 110 cases, in 1881 there were only 66 cases.

Mr. Stansfeld.

695. Can you give us a return of the number of persons proceeded against by Inspector Anniss under the Contagious Diseases Acts during your period of office?—Yes. This is a return showing the number of persons proceeded against by

D 2

Inspector

17 March 1882.]

Captain BRUTTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Inspector Annis, under the Contagious Diseases Acts, from 1872 to 1882. (*The same was delivered in*).

696. How many cases are there in all?—Nine.

697. Will you give the Committee the particulars of those cases; one case is the case of Charles Turner, is it not?—It is. The first was a charge brought against a brothel keeper for harbouring a diseased prostitute, and she was fined 10*l.* and costs in the year 1872. The second case was against a publican; there were apparently two informations, one against the publican, and one against his wife.

698. Were those successful?—Those were dismissed. Then No. 4 is an information against a brothel keeper for the same offence, and she got two months' hard labour; that was in the year 1874. Another brothel keeper for the same offence got four months' hard labour in the year 1875. In the year 1876 there was a conviction for resisting the metropolitan police, which was quashed on application to the Queen's Bench (that is Charles Turner's case); and, in the year 1878, there was another case against Charles Turner for harbouring diseased prostitutes, for which he was fined 15*l.* and costs. No. 8, which was against the same man, was withdrawn. No. 9 was a case of a brothel keeper who got two months' hard labour for harbouring a diseased prostitute.

699. Those are all the informations laid by Inspector Annis during the 10 years?—Those are all.

700. And with the exception of the case of Charles Turner, where the conviction originally obtained was quashed on appeal to the Queen's Bench, all those informations were against brothel keepers for harbouring diseased prostitutes?—Yes.

701. And the consequences of the conviction were not the shutting up of the brothel, but the fining of the brothel keeper?—Quite so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

702. Do those convicted persons all carry on brothels now in the district?—I know that some do.

703. I should have thought that the effect of so very severe a sentence would have been to put a stop to the trade indirectly, if not directly?—No, it takes more than that to shut them up.

Mr. Hopwood.

704. The sentence of imprisonment would be for non-payment of the fine, would it not, in those two cases?—If I recollect aright the Act gives the power of imprisonment without the option of a fine. Geach's house is still open, and Warne's house is still open. In Geach's case one of my men knew that Inspector Annis's men were in search of this prostitute; he saw her go into a brothel with a man, and he gave him the information, and went in with him and showed him where she was.

705. Your officer did that?—Yes, that was in 1879.

Mr. Stansfeld.

706. Taking a review of your proceedings, and of Inspector Annis's proceedings, as recorded in these returns, am I correct in saying that, wherever a public-house or a beerhouse conducted as a brothel has been shut up, and the license refused, wherever persons have been fined for harbouring prostitutes and allowing prostitution, wherever persons have been convicted for any offences under the Licensing Acts, and wherever prostitutes have been charged and convicted of disorderly conduct or solicitation, or under the Vagrant Acts, or for larceny, or for any offences except the offence of not proceeding to examination, all those proceedings have been conducted by you and your staff without the aid of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—They have.

707. And, in your opinion, those are the proceedings which have tended to the reduction of the number of brothels and prostitutes, and to the promotion of public order in the streets?—No doubt.

708. Whereas, on the other hand, Inspector Annis's proceedings, with the exception of the case of Charles Turner, where the conviction that he obtained was quashed on the appeal to the Court of Queen's Bench, have been confined to the punishment of a fine inflicted on the brothel keepers, not for keeping brothels, but for harbouring diseased prostitutes?—Yes.

709. And it is within your knowledge, after having carefully read the Acts, that they contain no other powers under which any other information could have been laid by Inspector Annis?—None at all.

710. I will ask you a question or two about these "free-and-easies" to which you referred; you effected considerable moral good, you believe (and I am quite prepared to believe), by closing those "free-and-easies"?—There is no question about it.

711. By what kind of persons were they frequented?—By girls from 16 and upwards, and by soldiers, sailors, and civilians.

712. In what kind of number would those girls be present?—From 10 to 20 in each of those places, sometimes more.

713. And those girls would be, according to your definition of the term, generally clandestine prostitutes?—There is no question about it, because no respectable girl would be seen in those places; and, not only that, but those girls have, on many occasions, been taken up after they have been in those singing-rooms by the police, for disorderly conduct.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

714. Would they all be clandestine prostitutes; might there not be open prostitutes as well?—If there had been other prostitutes, I should have been able to proceed against them, but I failed in my proceedings because they were not prostitutes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

715. Under what Act would you have proceeded against them?—Under the Licensing Act. The defence was, that they were not prostitutes.

716. Then

17 March 1882.]

Captain BRUTTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

716. Then your proceeding would not have been against the girls themselves?—No, my argument is, that if they had been prostitutes, I should have had no difficulty in shutting up the houses; but as they were not prostitutes I failed, and it was only at the annual licensing meeting that I was able to shut them up.

717. I suppose that their behaviour, within your knowledge inside those "free-and-easies," and sometimes outside, was such as to leave no doubt of their character?—No question about it. It was proved in court not long ago, that on one occasion, after coming out of one of those houses, one of those persons who was alleged to be respectable, took up all her clothes in the middle of the street and danced.

718. Can you tell us anything of their conduct within those places of amusement?—Their behaviour with soldiers and sailors was, in the opinion of those who gave evidence at the time, what no prostitute would do in public.

719. I think you have told us already that one consequence of these proceedings of yours was a great reduction, in the year 1881 as compared with 1880, in the number of convictions of women for disorderly conduct?—In the year 1880. I think there were 110; and in 1881 there were 66.

720. In those cases was there an appeal to the Quarter Sessions?—There was; that is to say, in five of them.

721. In any of those cases was Inspector Anniss appealed to to give any information in his power as to whether the women present were women on the register, or not?—I can only speak from hearsay, from what I was told by the magistrates' clerk. On the occasion of the appeal to Quarter Sessions Inspector Anniss was asked by the clerk to the justices if he could furnish evidence as to the character of those women; particularly with reference to one house that was most notorious. His reply was, that he could prove nothing.

722. Was that the very house out of which the woman came and danced with her clothes up in the open street?—That is the house.

723. Then I may infer, I take it, from the evidence which you have just given us, that you would regard Inspector Anniss's estimate of 40 clandestine prostitutes as the number in the Devonport district as being, shall I say, an inaccurate or an absurd estimate?—You might very well say both, I think.

724. You have spoken of these "free-and-easies;" were there not also occasional balls got up?—Yes, when I first went there it was a very common thing to have what used to be called balls given at St. George's Hall, where tickets were 2s. 6d. for a lady and gentleman. Those places were the resort of prostitutes and clandestine prostitutes.

725. That is to say, of registered and unregistered prostitutes?—Quite so. We have known as many as 24 registered prostitutes to be present at those balls at one time.

726. What action have you taken with regard to those balls?—I have opposed the granting of those licenses on every possible occasion.

727. With what results?—The consequence is that the justices have refused to grant occasional

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

licenses to those places, without there is a guarantee of their respectability. I might be asked why I did not proceed under the Licensing Act. I did on one occasion, and I was met by the solicitor who defended. I was called upon to prove that it was an habitual resort of prostitutes. That I could prove, but as these occasional licenses were not granted to the same individual, but each man has his own license, I failed in that, because, although it was the habitual resort of prostitutes, I could not prove that it was within the knowledge of this particular individual that it was. There was no defence whatever as to the character of the women.

727*. I presume, therefore, that you are not prepared to admit the truth of the statement of Inspector Anniss, in answer to Question 3240, that the local police would not interfere with immoral practices?—It is the very reverse. He says: "The police do not interfere inside a house unless they are called in. We must not expect too much, I am afraid, from the police. If there is noise or disorder, the police are called in, and they see what is going on inside of that house, and take action thereon."

728. You do not accept that as a correct interpretation of your functions, or of the way in which you have exercised them?—Certainly not.

729. And you say that your evidence to-day disproves the correctness of that statement?—The facts that I give the Committee and the convictions prove that.

730. Now would you turn to Question and Answer 4249, and tell us what Inspector Anniss there states?—He is asked: "With regard to the borough and metropolitan police, in what respects would you contend that the metropolitan police were for the purposes of carrying out these Acts, or for the purposes connected with these Acts, superior or likely to have or to be able to obtain better information upon the subject of the Acts?" And his answer is: "In the first place, we are entirely independent of all local influence."

731. In the first place, I will ask you whether you are independent of all local influence?—Yes.

732. You can give us, I take it, some other reason for your independence than the fact (which I should not doubt) that you would not choose to be subservient to such an influence?—My position is entirely independent of any local influence. I see that, in answer to another question, Inspector Anniss says, that we are under what they call a watch committee. I have no watch committee. All informations, all the summonses, all police proceedings, are initiated by myself, entirely independent of any one. I am responsible solely to the county authorities. The public possibly do not understand what the gentlemen here would understand. Innuendoes have been thrown out against the local police which are not justified; and I think you will allow that I am right in repudiating them.

733. Going back to the last subject that we discussed, viz., Inspector Anniss's opinion that the local police do not interfere with immoral practices; they do not go into a house unless they are called in in case of disorder?—We have no power to do so.

17 March 1882.

Captain BRUTTON.

Continued.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

734. But have you not at least as much power to enter houses as the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—Of course we have.

735. In fact you have power to enter, which they have not?—Yes, under the Licensing Act.

736. Can you suggest any other influences which have tended to improve the order and morality of the town during recent years?—There is no doubt that, particularly in a garrison place like the three towns, the improvement in the condition of the soldiers and the sailors has been very considerable of late years, and I can speak of that from my own knowledge as a soldier. Not only have they canteens and libraries, and places of recreation, which they used not to have in former years, but also the sailors, particularly, have been benefited by the Sailors' Home, under Miss Weston. I know of my own knowledge that sailors, however drunk, in whatever state they are, are taken in there and cared for. There is also, as far as the soldiers are concerned, an institution called the Soldiers' Home in Stonehouse itself, of which I can speak from personal knowledge, and there it has done an immense deal of good, because it is fixed in a place which abounds in public-houses. They do all in their power to draw soldiers there; they have every kind of amusement; not only billiards and bagatelle, and all that kind of thing, but lectures of different sorts.

737. Speaking from your experience, first of all as a military man, and secondly as a superintendent of police, I understand you to say that, in your opinion, these improved conditions and influences must have had an effect in diminishing the amount of sexual vice amongst the men?—In my opinion it has, certainly.

738. I suppose you would agree with the old saying that idleness is the mother of mischief?—No doubt.

739. And that drunkenness is the mother of a good deal of mischief too?—There is no question that the more you can decrease drunkenness the better the condition of a town will be.

740. And the less sexual immorality you would expect to find?—I should.

741. We have had evidence before this Committee from Mr. Shaen and, amongst other subjects to which he referred, was a case of personation of a Contagious Diseases Acts' policeman at Stonehouse; I think it was a case where a Mrs. Holmes was molested by a person who assumed to be one of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police; can you confirm that evidence?—Yes, that came under my knowledge. I made a report on it to Superintendent Wakeford, the superintendent of the metropolitan police, and sent him up the whole of the papers; and, I have no doubt in my own mind, from the evidence produced, that it was a bona fide case of personation.

Mr. Canonius Benjamin.

742. Do you mean that she was molested by the police?—No, it was a case of personation.

Mr. Stansfeld.

743. My Right honourable friend seems to think that a case of personation is of the moment; but I presume you would hold it to be somewhat

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of an objection to the working of an Act of Parliament that it offered facilities for such cases of personation as this?—Every Act of Parliament does that.

744. Where the police are employed in their own clothes, you can hardly speak of there being facilities for personation; it is the fact, is it not, that the Contagious Diseases Acts' police are in plain clothes, and that makes personation possible?—Yes, it makes it possible.

Dr. Farquharson.

745. Have you ever heard any complaints as to the way in which the metropolitan police carry out their duties?—Never.

746. You have never heard of any instance of harshness?—Never any authenticated case of the kind.

747. Has any evidence come to your knowledge of disorder or indecent scenes round the examination rooms?—No, it is not in my district; but I should most likely have heard of it, and I have not heard of any.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

748. Referring back to Inspector Anniss's evidence, at Question 3240, he was asked: "Why were they not stopped by the police?" And his answer was: "The police do not interfere inside a house unless they are called in." You stated that that was inaccurate. I suppose, as a matter of fact, it would be true, would it not, to say that the police do not interfere unless there is some complaint as to the way in which the house is carried on?—They would certainly not go into any house.

749. They would not initiate proceedings, simply because they believed that a house was used as a disorderly house?—Are you talking of a public-house, or of a private house?

750. I am speaking of both. They would not go in in the case of a private house, of course?—Certainly not; we have no power. In the case of a public-house we should go there. If I received any information which led me to believe that immoral practices were being carried on, I should instruct my men to visit that house under the Licensing Act.

751. You make a distinction, therefore, between a public-house and a private house?—Yes, in a private house I have no power.

752. You spoke of eight private house brothels, and three other brothels being still carried on in Stonehouse; could you give me the names of them?—They are three coffee-houses.

753. You know them by name, I suppose?—Yes.

754. May I ask why those houses were not shut up as well as the others?—They have been proceeded against, but that does not of necessity cause them to be shut up.

755. Have you taken proceedings before the magistrates to shut them up?—One man has been convicted twice, that is under the Licensing Act, of course.

756. When you speak of three brothels, you mean three coffee-houses, or beerhouses, or places of that sort?—There are 14 brothels, 11 of which are private houses, and three are coffee-houses. They are still allowed to go on. Proceedings

17 March 1882.]

Captain BRUTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

ceedings have been taken against two out of the three, if my recollection serves me, and in one case, I know of two convictions against one man.

757. But as a matter of fact those three are known to you as being still carried on as brothels?—Yes, I can give the names to the Committee, if necessary.

758. I want to be quite clear about an answer which was given to a question that I put as to the metropolitan police being independent of all local influence. I hope you do not for a moment suppose that I imagined that you could be under any local influence. How many men have you under you in Stonehouse altogether?—Altogether I have 39.

759. I suppose they are ordinary policemen, are they not?—Yes, they are picked men to a great extent.

760. Still they live in the town?—They change about.

761. But, as a matter of fact, I suppose they would be of the same class as the policemen in Birmingham or elsewhere?—One rule that we have is that we never, if it is possible, put a man where he has relations, or where he is likely to be mixed up with the people of the town.

762. But still of course they live there, and I suppose they would be very much like other policemen, would they not?—Yes.

763. Going back to these convictions of this man Turner in the year 1878; he was convicted twice, was he not, once under the Contagious Diseases Acts for harbouring a diseased prostitute (of course the conviction could only take that shape), and the second time under the Licensing Act for harbouring prostitutes?—Yes.

764. I suppose that the fact of his harbouring a diseased prostitute would of itself be a record that he had harboured prostitutes, so that the one conviction would pretty well involve the other?—To a certain extent it would.

765. You have been in the army; in the 57th Regiment, I think you said?—Yes.

766. And you have seen some service, I imagine?—Yes, in India, China, and New Zealand.

767. Will you give me your opinion generally of these Acts; you spoke, I think, of their having been indirectly the cause of a diminution of disorder in the town in consequence of their deterrent effects?—Yes.

768. That would be particularly the fact, I suppose, in the case of young girls who are not hardened to a life of prostitution?—That is my opinion.

769. The Acts would, therefore, in your opinion, help to deter some girls from entering upon the life at all?—No doubt of it. My opinion with regard to a garrison town is that these Acts are very good for checking the spread of venereal diseases, and that they also act as a deterrent to prostitution.

770. Your opinion is an exceedingly valuable one, both as an officer in the service and as a superintendent of police, so far, therefore, as your own personal opinion is concerned, you would be in favour of continuing the Acts, as I understand?—Certainly.

771. Have you had any experience of the
0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

treatment of these girls in hospital?—No, except from hearsay and from what I have read. The Lock Hospital is not in my district.

772. Have you any objection to state how far from what you have heard and read, the influences brought to bear upon these girls in hospital help to reclaim them?—I have been told that in the Lock Hospital girls are reclaimed.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

773. Would that be the Albert Hospital?—The Albert Hospital.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

774. In looking down the return that you have put in of the number of convictions of prostitutes, I notice one rather curious fact, and that is that a great increase in one year is usually followed by great decrease in the succeeding year; I suppose that you would account for that by the fact of greater vigilance having been exercised?—Not only that, but in some years there are more ships, and the garrison is larger.

775. But there is a sort of see-saw up-and-down; for instance, I find in one year 110, and in the next 66?—That was particularly explained.

776. But I think the same diminution from a very high rate to a very low rate occurs more than once, and I accounted for it in my own mind by the fact that your attention would naturally be drawn to the greater number of these offences, and that you made the police exercise greater vigilance?—Possibly complaints may have been made, and I have put on men in plain clothes, or something like that; and there may also have been a decrease in the garrison, or in the number of sailors.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

777. I understood you, in answer to my Right honourable friend, to say, that you are favourable to the Acts; have you any complaint to make of the manner in which the provisions of the Act are carried out by the police officers?—None whatever.

778. In answer to a question you said that on the whole they were very good men; do you confirm that opinion?—Certainly.

779. Were you in the room when the Committee sat on the last occasion, when I put some questions as to whether there were any cases against the police of undue interference with and molestation of women?—I was.

780. Do you confirm what was said by Mr. Wreford and Mr. Lynn, who said that there was no such case within their knowledge?—Within my knowledge there has been no case.

781. No case of interference with or molestation of a respectable woman?—None, within my knowledge.

782. You were also in the room when I put some questions concerning a certain Mr. John Marshall?—Yes.

783. Are you acquainted with Mr. John Marshall?—I know him.

784. Do you confirm what was said by those witnesses?—Well, I forget exactly what was said.

785. Mr. Marshall, at the end of a placard
D 4 (which

17 March 1882.]

Captain BRUTTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. *Carendish Bentinck*—continued.

(which I produced to the Committee), which purports to be issued under the auspices of the National Association for the Repeal of Contagious Diseases Acts, writes as follows: "I have watched the operation of these Acts for more than 10 years, and I have rescued some hundreds of women from the tyranny and degradation of this fearful legislation." I put to you the same question as I addressed to Mr. Lynn: Are any of these hundreds of women, to your knowledge, people within the boundaries of your district?—None.

Mr. *William Fowler*.

786. I think I understood you to say that, as regards clandestine prostitution, you did not think there was any decrease of that in the town at all?—My answer to that was that the figures given by Inspector Anniss were, in my opinion, quite absurd.

787. And you have no reason to suppose that there is any decrease in clandestine prostitution?—So far as I know, there is none.

788. You consider that there is a large amount of clandestine prostitution in the place?—I think so.

789. If that be so, I do not quite understand how that fits in with your idea that these Acts have had a deterrent effect on the women; if there is such a large amount of prostitution still going on, it does not look as though the system had had much effect?—It reduced the number of professional prostitutes, the registered prostitutes; but of course I can give no opinion as to the unregistered.

790. Except your general idea that unregistered prostitution continues on a greater scale?—That is so.

791. Therefore, the deterrent influence is apparently rather upon a special class of women and not upon the men, at any rate?—Certainly not.

792. So that as regards the general moral effect it is very limited in its character, if that be so?—Yes, if that is the case.

793. I do not know that it will be necessary to dwell upon it, but you repudiate all idea of any local influence being brought to bear upon you, which I quite understood; but there was an expression used last year in a question put to Mr. Anniss, I think, by the Right honourable Gentleman, the Judge Advocate General, to the effect that he supposed that the local police were more, or less liable to be "got at" by the inhabitants; that is Question 4250; I understand from your answer that you entirely repudiate any such idea?—Of course. They are not a bit more liable than Mr. Anniss's men.

794. In answer to Question 4107 of last year's evidence Mr. Anniss uses a very curious expression; he says: "I think certain people who are mixed up in the traffic would so hamper the local police that they would not be able to carry out their duties to the extent that we can;" I apprehend that you would repudiate that also?—Entirely.

Mr. *Hopwood*.

795. You have, you say, 39 men?—Yes.

796. You were asked whether they are ordinary police; as I understood you to say they are really picked men?—To a great extent.

Mr. *Hopwood*—continued.

797. Men who have been for a considerable time past in the service?—Most of them.

798. And you have had them under your eye?—Yes.

799. And you have every confidence in them?—Every confidence.

800. Do I rightly understand that you change them about?—Yes, they are changed about.

801. You were asked whether they do not live in the town, and whether that is not a reason for supposing that they may be "got at;" does not that equally apply to the metropolitan police?—Of course it does.

802. They are liable to the same influences of friends that they may make, and, in fact, to corrupting influences generally to the same extent?—Yes, they are liable in the same way.

803. You were asked as to the conviction that Inspector Anniss speaks of against Turner for harbouring diseased prostitutes, and whether that would not be sufficient evidence to show that the house harboured prostitutes; is not the harbouring of prostitutes under the Licensing Acts a wider question than the harbouring of one woman?—You have got to prove habitual resort.

804. You have to give much more extended evidence to make out the case?—No doubt.

805. Therefore, that one case proved by Inspector Anniss, would not, as the Judge Advocate General seems to suppose, prove the case before the magistrates?—It would not be sufficient to prove a house to be a brothel.

806. As to your general approval of the Acts, I see that you confine it to two circumstances; viz., the checking of disease and the deterring of prostitution; the deterring you have explained to my honourable friend; as to checking disease, I suppose that if the disease could be checked by Lock hospital accommodation or by other means of bringing the surgeon to the women, one reason for maintaining the Acts, in your opinion, would be gone, would it not?—If you had any means of compulsion other than the Act.

807. Then I understand you to think that compulsion is necessary?—Yes.

808. I do not know whether you have studied that at all, or whether it is merely a passing opinion?—It is merely my passing opinion.

809. You were asked about the variation in the number of convictions which you have obtained, and it was rather suggested that your diligence was not continuous; but that you sometimes stirred to greater activity; do you admit that?—If you look at the return, I think you will find, that in one year, as the Judge Advocate General said, there was a decrease, and then a sudden increase in the next year; but, with the exception of that instance, I think you will find that up to the year 1880 there was, if not an increase, no decrease.

810. Then may I take it that you do apply the utmost diligence that you can to this question of securing order?—There is no question of it.

811. I see you say, with regard to the variation in regard to the number of convictions, that sometimes that has been accounted for by the number of ships that come in?—Of course the larger the garrison and the greater the number

of

17 March 1882.]

Captain BRUTTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

of ships the greater would be the amount of disorderly conduct.

812. There has been, in point of fact, has there not, a great improvement secured as regards the conduct of sailors by the alterations of the mode of payment?—I cannot speak with regard to sailors; I can only speak with regard to soldiers.

813. I thought, perhaps, you knew that the mode of paying off a ship had been altered, that instead of the men being landed with a sum of money at once, in the place, there are other means of deferring the payment?—No, I do not know that, except from what I have heard.

814. As to molestation, how are you likely to hear of a respectable woman being molested unless she complains?—I should not hear of it unless she complained.

815. If she made a charge of course you would hear of it?—Exactly; that would be the only way in which I should hear of it.

816. If she were followed by a man, and dodged up and down the street, that you would never hear of unless she complained?—Not unless she complained.

817. Would that be, in your judgment, such molestation as a respectable woman ought to be submitted to?—No, certainly not.

Mr. Stansfeld.

618. I do not know whether you followed the evidence which was given by Mr. Shaen last year?—No.

Mr. ALFRED WILLIAM COSSER, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

827. You are the Chief Constable of the Borough of Portsmouth?—I am.

828. What does the borough of Portsmouth include?—The towns of Portsmouth, Portsea, Landport, Southsea, and a number of other hamlets.

829. When were you appointed to the office that you now hold?—On the 7th of December 1880.

830. Were you previously on the staff of the police in Portsmouth?—I was.

831. Since what time?—Since 1863.

832. So that your official acquaintance with Portsmouth extends over upwards of 18 years?—It does.

833. To the whole period of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, and beyond that.

834. I may presume, may I not, that you are intimately acquainted with the state of prostitution at Portsmouth during that period?—Certainly.

835. Contrasting the year 1864, the year after you first joined the force, with the year 1881; would your evidence be to the effect that a great improvement had been brought about in Portsmouth?—Certainly; very great improvement. I am speaking generally, as well as of the order observed in the town.

836. I will classify those improvements, so as to bring out your evidence. Take first the number of brothels, including private houses, 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

819. Have you the Report of the Committee of last year before you?—I have.

820. Will you turn to page 484; that is a return put in by Mr. Shaen, is it not?—Yes.

821. Will you read the heading of the return?—“Return by Mr. William Shaen, Chairman of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, showing the Ages of Girls and Women registered and unregistered rescued in the Devonport District by the Agent of the Association, occasionally assisted by the London Society for the Rescue of Young Women and Children, from 29th July 1870, to October 1880.”

822. The agent of association is Mr. Marshall, of whom you have been speaking?—Yes.

823. The cases are classified, are they not, under the heads of registered and unregistered women?—They are.

824. The period in question is the 10 years from 1870 to 1880?—Yes.

825. And this is the summary. The number of registered women rescued by this agency in those 10 years is 171, and the number of unregistered women rescued is 173; is that so?—Yes.

826. I presume you are not prepared or disposed to question the accuracy of this return?—Certainly not.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

public-houses, and beerhouses; have they been reduced?—As regards beer and public-houses, the public-houses certainly, and houses of that class, the resorts of prostitutes.

837. To what causes do you attribute the reduction in the number of brothels, as far as public-houses and beerhouses are concerned?—Principally to the adoption of the Wine and Beer-house Act, 1869.

838. And to the action, I presume, of your police?—Yes, consequent upon the adoption of that Act; we had no power before.

839. I understand from you that, taking the period of your knowledge of Portsmouth from 1863 to the present year, you testify to great improvements which have been effected in various ways?—Certainly.

840. In the first place, I understand you that the number of brothels, including private brothels and public-houses and beerhouses, the resort of prostitutes, has been reduced?—Yes, most certainly, as regards public-houses and beerhouses. My knowledge is not so perfect with reference to private brothels.

841. So far as the beerhouses and public-houses, the resorts of prostitutes, are concerned, their number has been largely reduced?—Undoubtedly.

842. Has there been also a reduction in the number of prostitutes?—I should say that there has been a very large reduction.

843. Is there now better behaviour on the part

17 March 1882.]

Mr. COSSER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

part of such women in the public streets?—Far better.

844. We will take first the case of the reduction in the number of brothels; to whom, or to what do you credit this improvement?—As regards licensed houses and public-houses, to the action of the local police, taken subsequently to the passing of the Wine and Beerhouse Act.

845. I understand that, as far as beerhouses are concerned, your power of dealing with them was increased by the Beerhouse Act, 1869?—We had very little power before. They can be deprived of their licenses now.

846. In 1869 it became a magistrates' license?—That is so.

847. Therefore, in 1869, for the first time you had the power of appealing to the magistrates not to grant or to renew such a license?—Exactly.

848. But with regard to public-houses not beerhouses, those I take it have been dealt with under the Licensing Act?—They have.

849. The Licensing Act existed before 1869, as well as since?—There was the old Alehouse Act of George IV.

850. Licensed houses, as distinguished from beerhouses, have been dealt with, of course, by the police under successive Licensing Acts?—They have.

851. How have private brothels been dealt with?—When prosecuted they have been prosecuted by the local police upon the action of two informers.

852. Under the Act of George III.?—That is so.

853. Have any considerable number been practically disposed of and cleared away by public local improvements?—Yes, a large number.

854. Now I will come to beerhouses that are brothels. Before 1869, were there a considerable number of those beerhouses which were used as brothels?—There were.

855. And which afforded special facilities and inducements for prostitution?—Certainly.

856. When did the principal reduction in the number of such houses take place?—In the year 1869, at the licensing session of that year.

857. That is to say, immediately after the passing of the Beerhouse Act of 1869?—Yes.

858. Upon whose initiative did those proceedings take place?—Upon the initiative of the then head constable of the local police.

859. Then, subsequently to the year 1869, were there any cases dealt with under the Licensing Acts in 1872 to 1874?—There were. I recollect two such cases of public-houses in 1871; one in the Grand Parade, in Portsmouth, and the other in Warblington-street, in Portsmouth.

860. Were those licenses refused?—They were refused.

861. With regard to beerhouses, you produced a considerable and immediate effect, as I understand, in 1869; can you give us the exact number?—In 1869 the number was returned as 617, and as 567 in 1870, being a diminution of 50.

862. I suppose all those 50 were not beer-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

houses used as brothels?—Not all; but the majority of them were.

863. And they lost their licenses in consequence?—They did.

864. And all the work, as I understand you, connected with the refusal of those licenses and the closing of the houses was done by the local police, without any assistance from the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—Certainly.

865. Have you now any beerhouses of that class, that is to say which are used as brothels?—Not one to my knowledge.

866. Take the case of public-house brothels now as distinguished from beerhouse brothels, have licenses in like manner upon the reports of your police been refused by the magistrates?—They have.

867. You gave us, I think, two cases; one a public-house in Warblington-street, and the other on the Grand Parade in Portsmouth?—Yes.

868. Those licenses were refused in the year 1871?—Yes; both of them.

869. Have you any public-houses which are used as brothels in the borough now?—Not one to my knowledge.

870. Since when have you had none; have you had any since 1876?—No; I think not.

871. So that this result has been brought about, if I understand you correctly; that at present there are no public-houses or beerhouses used as brothels in Portsmouth at all?—That is so.

872. And that entire elimination of that class of brothels, you say, is due to the vigilance and activity of the local police?—Certainly.

873. What, in your opinion, has been the general result of the operation of the Beerhouse Act, and of the Licensing Acts under the administration of your department in respect of prostitution as carried on in connection with public-houses and beerhouses?—I should say that it has nearly or entirely ceased. The owners are much more careful in selecting their tenants.

874. The operation has been to make the owners of public-houses and beerhouses more careful, because they know that they allow their places to be conducted as brothels, under the penalty of losing their licenses?—Yes; and the tenants are also far more careful than they were formerly.

875. They know, I presume, from experience, that you would at once take action in any such case, and that probably the result would be, first of all the conviction, and then the necessary forfeiture of the license?—Certainly; if not, the tenant would be removed for a trifling offence only.

876. What is the legal consequence of convicting a public-house keeper or a beerhouse keeper, of harbouring prostitutes?—Harbouring prostitutes is a serious offence, and the immediate result would be a change of tenant, if nothing more.

877. Not the forfeiture of the license?—Not unless the house was used as a brothel. Then the forfeiture follows as a matter of course, under the 15th section of the Licensing Act, 1872.

878. Then the moment you prove to the satisfaction of the magistrates that the public-house or beerhouse has been used as a brothel, the license

17 March 1882.]

Mr. COSSER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

is, *ipso facto*, forfeited?—Certainly; to the person, and probably to the house. That would be dependent upon the action of the magistrates.

879. Evidence of prostitution on the premises would be evidence of the user of the house as a brothel?—It would.

880. And it would be followed by these consequences?—It would.

881. Can you give us a return of the number of public-house and beerhouse keepers convicted under the Licensing Acts for all offences during your experience of Portsmouth?—I can (*The same was handed in.*)

882. Will you read to the Committee such of the figures as you think call for special remark?—I should like to refer to the convictions in 1867 in confirmation of the statement that I have made with reference to the greater care now shown in selecting tenants, and in the conduct of these houses since the passing of the Licensing Act or Beerhouse Act, 1869. In the year 1867 the number of houses are stated to have been 892 and the convictions 106; in the following year the number of houses was 897 and the number of convictions was 94; in 1869 the number of houses was 949 and the number of convictions was 58; and in 1870 the number of houses was 899 and the number of convictions was 48.

883. And there are 50 houses which you told us have been closed under the Beerhouse Act, 1869?—Yes; in 1871 there are still fewer convictions, and so we go on; so that, taking the present year by comparison, we have a larger number of houses but fewer convictions, the number of houses being 957 and the number of convictions being only 30. I think that will be found to be the highest number, with one exception, for 10 years as regards convictions.

884. I see from one of these columns that the number of public-houses since 1868 has remained practically stationary?—It has.

885. The number of beerhouses has varied, but on the whole has increased?—That is so.

886. But are not some of those beerhouses houses with simply off licenses?—They are. The increase is to be attributed principally to that fact.

887. Then the off licenses have increased of late years?—They have; they increase every year. Unfortunately the magistrates have no option to refuse them. So long as certain conditions are complied with, the magistrates have no option.

888. Therefore, those licensed beerhouses increase; otherwise the number of public-houses and beerhouses seems to remain almost stationary, but the broad fact most pertinent to our inquiry is that none of those houses are any longer conducted as brothels?—That is so.

889. Now let us come to private brothels, which are neither public-houses nor beerhouses. Are you aware that, according to Captain Harris's return of March 1881, page 20, if you take Portsmouth, which includes Gosport, a very considerable reduction took place in the private brothels in 1867, and that they were reduced apparently from 169 in 1866 to 130?—My attention has certainly been drawn to that statement.

890. Have you any opinion to express upon 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

those figures?—I am quite unable to account for it.

891. The totals in Captain Harris's column are not the totals that I refer to; they include public-house and beerhouse brothels, and I propose to exclude them, and excluding them there is a large reduction between those two years 1866 and 1867; I understand you to say that you cannot account for those figures?—I certainly cannot.

892. And you are not prepared to accept the accuracy of that proposed reduction?—Decidedly not.

893. At any rate it is within your knowledge of those figures that they were very shortly reversed, and amounted again to as high a figure as 169, or more?—Higher.

894. They increased, did they not, until the year 1870 when the number was 182?—They did.

895. Did they remain almost stationary for two years?—Apparently so.

896. And then they dropped between 1873 and 1875?—It would appear so.

897. There is a drop which is noticeable between 1873 and 1875, a drop from 182 to 141; do those figures appear to you to be accurate?—I should think so.

898. Can you give us any explanation of the cause of that sudden reduction in the number of private brothels?—I attribute it principally to the demolition of the ramparts, and to the improvement of a part of Portsmouth called Prospect-row, which consisted principally of brothels and low beerhouses.

899. Would you explain to the Committee what you mean by the demolition of the ramparts?—Formerly the towns of Portsmouth and Portsea were separated from the other towns by ramparts and moats. Those ramparts were very largely used for immoral purposes; for prostitution, I am certain for one thing, and I have no doubt for seduction also. Many persons would go there who would not think of entering a brothel. About 15 years ago the work of this demolition was taken in hand, and now it is very nearly completed, in fact, entirely so, with the exception of about one-half of Governor's-green, at Portsmouth. I think that has had a great effect in checking prostitution generally; at all events, the road by Prospect-row has been quite altered; instead of a low narrow place as it used to be with nothing but brothels as tenements, or nearly so, we have a different class of buildings springing up and large wide roads and trees planted down them.

900. A double consequence has followed from the demolition of the ramparts: first of all, the opportunities for outdoor prostitution have been diminished; and secondly, if I understand you aright, the localities have been generally improved, and a superior class of shops and houses have been built, and the lowest houses, including a great many brothels, have disappeared?—That is so. I may mention another place which is improved, although the improvement is not quite to be attributed to the same cause, where I think at least 30 houses are now untenanted, which were formerly occupied principally by brothel-keepers and prostitutes; and there, as well as in many other places, have wide roads been made.

E 2

901. Where

17 March 1882.]

Mr. COSSER.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff.

901. Where is that?—Military-row, Portsea, at the back of Queen-street. There are other courts somewhat the same, although not perhaps to the same extent, in fact the court property is giving way to a better class of property, and the people are getting out of the courts, generally, I may say.

Mr. Stansfeld.

902. Of later years has the number of these private brothels at all tended to increase?—I think not.

903. I see from Captain Harris's return that they have remained practically stationary since 1876; in 1876 they were 133, and now they are 135?—I think that for December last they are only 132, including Gosport; that would leave about 120 only for Portsmouth.

Sir Henry Wolff.

904. Is Gosport under you?—No, it is quite separate.

Mr. Stansfeld.

905. You have undertaken, have you not, the prosecution of certain private brothel-keepers?—I have.

906. That was under the Act of George III.?—Yes.

907. Can you refer us to any cases?—I have taken action against four brothels in King William-place, Portsmouth; the keepers of those brothels were indicted at the Quarter Sessions, and the brothels discontinued, and they were bound over in the sum of 100*l.* in the usual way to discontinue it, and for 12 months to be of good behaviour generally. Since then I have instituted proceedings against two other brothels in Church Path North, with like result.

908. By those proceedings you have succeeded in closing six brothels?—That is so; and I have also closed one other without taking legal proceedings, by sending to the owner of the property. That is in respect of No. 55, Creswell-street, in close proximity to a mission chapel, complaints having been made respecting the house. I knew the owner, and he remedied it on my representation.

909. It was not necessary in that case to prosecute; he yielded to your representation, and probably to the knowledge that you would prosecute in case of need?—That is so.

910. In those cases have you received any assistance from the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—The Contagious Diseases Acts police were simply called as witnesses to prove that those houses were brothels.

911. You called them?—Yes, as the prosecutor.

912. But the initiative, as I understand, was yours?—The initiative rested with two common informers, and I took action upon their information.

913. Of course you have had other prosecutions for offences against the Licensing Acts, and so on; have other houses been closed indirectly in consequence of those other prosecutions?—They have; in one instance a very notorious house has been closed, No. 19, Spring-street,

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Landport. There the brothel keeper and his wife were both proceeded against for larcenies.

914. And, in consequence, the brothel was closed?—That is so.

915. I think you referred to a house in Creswell-street that was closed in consequence of the pressure of your advice?—It was.

916. Could you refer us to any case where a house has been closed in consequence of a prosecution for selling liquor without a license?—I can. It is the case of a house in Bow-street, which was formerly kept by *Jemima Francis*, which was closed for a time. It had been a very notorious house for many years for illegally selling liquor. I secured three offences against the woman *Francis*, and to evade service of summons she had her furniture removed and absconded; but I found her, and she was sentenced to six weeks in default of paying fines. Of course she was turned out of the premises, and they were handed over to the tenancy of another person. I am not in a position to say that the house is not now, to some extent, used as a brothel, but not to the same extent, certainly.

917. Can you give the Committee a return showing the convictions against brothel keepers from 1872 to 1881, for illegally selling liquor?—I can. (*The same was delivered in.*)

918. Have you any special remarks to make as to that?—Not upon the figures.

919. I see that the number of convictions was largest in the year 1872, when there were 10 convictions?—Yes, the penalties at that time were not so high as they are at present, and therefore the deterrent effect was not so great.

920. I understand that since 1872 brothel keepers have been more careful?—Very much more so; it is very difficult to detect, and we are hedged round with restrictions which I think ought not to exist with respect to brothels.

921. You are under certain difficulty in dealing with brothels?—The detection of these offences is extremely difficult.

922. What would you suggest?—I would suggest that we should have the same power of visiting those brothels without search warrants that we now possess with them.

923. Do the Contagious Diseases Acts police possess that power which you have not?—Certainly not.

924. Therefore, in that respect, you are upon the same footing?—Yes.

925. All the prosecutions to which you have been referring, I assume from your previous residence, were conducted by the local police, independently of the Contagious Diseases Act police?—They were all conducted by the local police, certainly independently of the other police; but we received some assistance with respect to the case of *Jemima Francis*, which I detailed. In that instance one of the constables rendered us valuable assistance.

926. That was in 1881?—Yes, and I believe he was awarded the sum of 10*s.* by way of reward by the Commissioners of Police upon my representation.

Sir Henry Wolff.

927. That was the only case in 1881?—Yes, that was the only one that I am aware of.

928. As

17 March 1882.]

Mr. COSSER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

928. As to the reduction in the number of prostitutes of which you have spoken, you say that the number has diminished, do you not?—I do.

929. To what do you attribute that improvement?—Principally to the operation of the several successive Licensing Acts, to prosecutions by the police, and to greater vigilance on the part of the police than there was formerly, and the advance, if I may say so, of civilisation. People set their faces more against this sort of thing than they used formerly to do.

930. The reduction of brothels would be a cause of reduction in the number of places of immoral resort. You have referred to the effect of the demolition of the ramparts, and of those improvements?—Yes.

930*. Would you attribute any improvement in this respect to the earlier closing of public-houses?—Certainly, I do. People come out of public-houses and beerhouse now, and go to their homes in time to get a night's rest. Formerly they were about all night.

931. Is that under the Act of 1872?—It is.

932. And you think that that early closing of public-houses has had a considerable effect in diminishing the amount of sexual vice?—Decidedly.

933. Then, I presume, your police have, as in other towns, taken measures to secure decency and order in the streets, and from time to time prosecuted prostitutes for improper conduct in the streets?—They have.

934. And that you have done with vigilance?—We have.

935. And you think with good effect?—I am sure of it.

936. You think that first of all the effect has been to promote order in the streets?—Yes, it has.

937. Do you think that those operations of yours have had any effect upon the number of prostitutes?—I think so.

938. We have heard, in evidence before this Committee, of the good offices of the Contagious Diseases Acts' policemen in warning very young girls away from a life of vice; are those good offices, in your experience, confined to those police?—Certainly not; I frequently do that sort of thing myself.

939. And your men, I presume?—Certainly.

940. In fact, would you not say that it would hardly be consistent with the ordinary kindness of human nature for a respectable policeman seeing the evident danger of a mere child, not to endeavour to restrain her from that which would be her ruin?—I should consider it his bounden duty.

941. And you think he would take that course?—I think so, certainly.

942. Have you known your constables to take that course?—I have in many instances; it is the common practice.

943. In what way, when they have made these discoveries, have they endeavoured to save those children?—I am speaking of children that we do not know to have gone wrong, or to have commenced a career of vice, but whom we have kept from falling.

944. My question is, what steps have been
0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

taken on observing the danger of those children to preserve them from it?—They have invariably brought them to the divisional stations and reported the matter, and it has generally come to myself, through one of the inspectors, and the children or young girls have been handed over to a home, in most instances to the Home of Mrs. Colebrook at Southsea.

945. Therefore those young girls have been saved from the danger of falling into a life of prostitution by the action of your men and by the assistance of homes established by private and charitable persons?—They have.

946. Can you give us any illustrative cases of this course of action on the part of yourself and your constables?—I could mention a few cases. In the first instance, I have the name here of Emma Norris, aged 12, who absconded from her home near Southampton. She came to Portsmouth, as she alleged, to see friends, but had none there. Of course the child was in danger and she was handed over to the home.

947. This child of 12 years of age, I suppose, from what you say, was seen in company which was evidently dangerous?—The fact of her being alone in the streets would, in my opinion, be dangerous to a child of that kind.

948. She was seen by your men; what became of her?—She was handed over to Mrs. Colebrook and ultimately returned to her friends. I communicated with the friends myself.

949. Will you give us some other cases?—There is another case, a young girl, aged 18, named Florence Pavey; she was passed through us to the Home, and subsequently to Weymouth. The third case that I have is Jane Ballantine, aged 12 years. She was was a most remarkable girl; she measured 5 feet 2½ inches in height, and she was the finest girl that I ever saw of her age.

950. How did you ascertain her age?—By asking her.

951. What happened to her?—She was also sent to the Home and retained there for a length of time, and, in fact, Mrs. Colebrook could not get rid of her, and I had to write to the chief constable of Edinburgh to communicate with her father, who was an attendant in an asylum, and he came from Scotland upon my representation and fetched her away.

952. Have you any other cases?—I have the name of Christina M. Gray, aged 23; I am not so conversant with her case.

953. Was she also sent to the Home?—She was. Another case is that of Alice Mitchell, aged 19 years. This girl I remember very well indeed; she was found in a very deplorable condition on Southsea Common; she was without a portion of her clothing, and what she had was saturated with wet; it was a most boisterous night. Her statement was that the wind had blown her into the sea. She was taken to the Southsea Station and brought thence to the Central Station, where I saw her and questioned her. She was removed to the Home, and subsequently her friends were communicated with in London, and she was returned to them. There are a number of other cases; but they are so common that I have not enumerated them; it is a question of common humanity.

17 March 1882.]

Mr. COSSER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

to enable you to form that opinion?—Yes, from my own observations and reports from my officers.

979. Do you happen to have with you a report of that institution?—I have the report for 1881.

980. What does that give you as the number of home boarders for the year?—During the year ending July 1881. there have been lodged at the home 2,530 boarders; 7,091 casual meals have been supplied; 20,553 casual beds have been occupied; 37 distressed seamen have been relieved, and 41 distressed seamen have been lodged.

981. Then I will take you to another institution, the Soldiers' Institute in High-street, Portsmouth; when was that established?—In 1874.

982. How many beds have they?—Sixty.

983. By whom is that institution used?—By soldiers and seamen.

984. Is that Miss Robinson's?—It is.

985. Is that also used by the families of soldiers and seamen?—It is.

986. Do you know the total number accommodated in that institution in the year 1881?—Six thousand eight hundred and forty-three.

987. Therefore they were accommodated for a very short time?—That would be so.

988. Have you the report for 1881?—Yes, I have the report; but there is nothing very important in it.

989. Take the Sailors' Welcome, in Queen-street, Portsea; whose is that?—That is also Miss Robinson's.

990. When was that established?—In 1879, but it was transferred to its present position in 1880.

991. How many beds are there there?—One hundred and fifty-three.

992. What was the number of lodgers accommodated in 1881?—Twenty-three thousand six hundred and eighty-two.

993. Do you wish to refer to that report at all?—No.

994. Is there not a home of Her Serene Highness the Princess Edward of Saxe Weimar?—That is in Oyster-street, Portsmouth; there are several cottages.

995. How many beds are there there?—Twenty-two.

996. Are there large day-rooms?—Yes.

997. Open to whom?—Open to wives, widows, and orphans of soldiers passing through, to or from, foreign stations or service.

998. Is there not a place called the Sailors' Welcome, in Commercial Road, Landport?—Yes.

999. Whose is that?—Miss Weston's.

1000. How many beds are there there?—There will be 50; but the place is not completed. It is a very large building.

1001. Is there accommodation for recreation of an innocent character?—All kinds of amusements of an innocent character.

1002. When soldiers go away on furlough is there any change within your knowledge in the circumstances of their leaving, compared with former periods?—Yes, in the case of soldiers and sailors also, I might say.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1003. What is the change?—They pass to the railway stations and go right away, instead of loitering about the town as they formerly did.

1004. Do they go under escort?—They have some one to go and see them away.

1005. Are you familiar with the conditions under which they receive their pay?—No, I am not able to speak upon that; I have heard of it, but I have no practical knowledge of it.

1006. Has it come under your observation that disorderly scenes have occurred near the examination room in Portsmouth?—I may say that, within three months I have had an application from one of the committee for a constable to drive away youths from that locality on examination days.

1007. Do you mean boys?—Boys and youths who assembled to watch the women go in and out, and pass rude observations upon them as they come out.

1008. And who, therefore, behaved themselves in a disorderly manner?—That is so.

1009. You have placed a constable there who, I presume, has stopped that disorderly conduct?—I have, and he has stopped it.

Dr. Farquharson.

1010. I think you said that the Local Police Act in suppressing brothels on the information of two common informers; who are those persons generally?—Neighbours, generally.

1011. Who puts them in operation?—They start it themselves, with a desire to remove what they consider to be a common nuisance.

1012. Do they get their information from the Contagious Diseases Acts, policemen, occasionally?—No, they reside, as a rule, close to these brothels.

1013. But Mr. Wreford, in his evidence, in answer to the Judge Advocate General, admitted that Mr. Anniss and his machinery set these men in operation. He is asked at Question 98: "Would this be the course taken: that he set the board of guardians in motion; that they set the householders in motion; and that the householders took the proceedings?" (A.) I think that is very probable?—It is not so in Portsmouth, certainly; quite the contrary. I have been compelled to prosecute, because the overseers declined to do so. I was bound under a penalty to do it.

1014. I observe that there is a very great reduction in the number of brothels between the year 1865 and the year 1869; I think the Beer House Act only came into operation in 1869; to what do you attribute the great reduction in the number of brothels between 1865 and 1869?—I am unable to attribute that satisfactorily to any cause.

1015. But that is coincident with the establishment of the Contagious Diseases Act?—Yes.

1016. You acknowledge the coincidence?—I do; but I am not able to explain it.

1017. Then you do not admit that that reduction of numbers has any connection with the establishment of those Acts?—I do not either admit or deny it; I cannot explain the cause.

1018. But you admit the coincident?—Yes, certainly.

E 4

1019. The

17 March 1882.]

Mr. COSSER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

1019. The Right honourable gentleman the Member for Halifax asked you if the early closing of public-houses diminished the amount of sexual vice; in what way are you able to prove the diminution of sexual vice?—Those that used to frequent at late hours, or in the early hours of the morning, public-houses, or beerhouses, were of the low class. Wherever they were prostitutes used to congregate; they used in my opinion to watch for them.

1020. That is to say, they do not continue their sexual vice in the same locality; but you cannot prove that they have not gone somewhere else to carry it out?—No, I cannot prove it.

1021. Therefore you cannot prove that there is any actual diminution in the amount of sexual vice in consequence of the early closing of public-houses?—I gave it as my opinion.

1022. Have you any actual knowledge that the soldiers frequent brothels less frequently than they did formerly?—I believe they do, but I cannot prove it.

1023. Is it only your opinion?—That is all.

1024. But you are of opinion that the increased facilities for amusement that the soldiers now possess diminish prostitution?—Certainly, and always would do; it follows as a natural sequence.

1025. I do not quite go so far as that; for instance, is prostitution unknown in the upper classes of the community?—Not quite, I am afraid.

1026. Seeing that they are amply provided with amusements in proportion to their means, according to your argument prostitution should be, in fact, almost extinct among them?—The class of prostitution to which I was alluding was of the lowest and most debasing character.

1027. With reference to the soldiers' institute, and the beds which are there, of course those are only used for the married men?—Yes, both married and single.

1028. All that has no connection with the diminution of prostitution in any way?—Possibly not.

Sir Henry Wolff.

1029. How long have you been chief constable of Portsmouth?—Since the 7th of December 1880.

1030. And before that were you at Portsmouth?—I was; I was chief clerk.

1031. I did not quite understand what you said with regard to Return No. 2; did you say that the fines had been higher since 1872?—I did.

1032. And in consequence of the fines being raised you think they are more careful to avoid detection?—That is what I said.

1033. And that they were less careful when the fines were lower, of course?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1034. In that case which you mentioned you applied, I believe, to the officer charged with the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts to give evidence?—I did.

1035. You did that, I suppose, because you thought that these officers had special sources of

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

information on the subject?—Yes, I did it for that, and one other reason. The other reason was, that this constable knew an informer who could give me some valuable information, and upon whose evidence the person was really convicted.

1036. Would you not, naturally, if you wanted any information upon these subjects as to brothels and prostitutes, go to those officers charged with the administration of the Acts?—I should, certainly, if I had any desire for such information.

1037. I suppose you would refer to them as persons whose duties took them among these women, and to the houses which they frequent?—I should do it in this way: supposing I had a report of a robbery committed by some woman whose description I had, but whose name I had not, I should try to trace her through them.

1038. You have stated (quite rightly, no doubt) the cause of a number of girls whom you and your officers rescued from a life of vice; of course that would be quite consistent with the same thing being done by the persons charged with the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts, would it not?—Certainly, it would not interfere or clash at all.

1039. I suppose it is common ground to all the witnesses, that the condition of the streets in Portsmouth and in other towns subject to the Acts has very much improved, that the number of brothels has diminished, and that the number of prostitutes has diminished; and you gave what seemed to me a very good explanation of those results. Should you be prepared to go so far as to say that the Contagious Diseases Acts have had no influence in bringing about that result?—Certainly not.

1040. Then might I ask you to state to what extent you believe they have operated to bring about these most desirable results?—I think, as I have already stated, that they have something to do with the more cleanly appearance of the prostitutes in the streets; and I think also that they have checked the worst classes of disease. I can remember quite well that many years ago I was able to diagnose the disease in the streets; I cannot do so now, and I have not been able to do so for several years at least.

1041. Should you say also that the Acts have had a deterrent effect in preventing young women from following a career of vice?—I should think that in all probability they have, more especially with timid women.

1042. And young women who are not hardened?—I am afraid some of the young ones are nearly as bad as the older ones; such is my experience, at all events.

1043. Women who are not hardened; women on the border-land, between levity and immorality?—Yes, semi-respectable. I should say that the Acts would have an effect upon those.

1044. Did I understand you aright to say that to that extent you think the Acts have had a beneficial operation?—Certainly.

1045. Might I go further and ask you whether, in your opinion, it is desirable that the Acts should be repealed as far as Portsmouth is concerned?—I think not.

1046. You

17 March 1882.]

Mr. COSSER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1046. You, being of opinion that the Acts should not be repealed, are there any complaints to be made against the manner in which they are administered by the metropolitan police?—I believe not; I believe they have been administered admirably.

1047. You think, like some of your predecessors in your profession, that they are good men, in an official sense, that are administering these Acts?—They are, and they administer the Acts, I think, very well indeed, with a great deal of discretion.

1048. Did you ever hear of any cases of ill-usage of prostitutes by them?—I have not.

1049. Or of any cases of harsh conduct towards prostitutes?—No.

1050. Did you ever hear of any case of molestation of a respectable woman?—No; I have had no complaint of the kind.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1051. And you would have heard them if there had been any such complaints?—I think so.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1052. In answer to the Right honourable Member for Halifax you said that your police were in the habit of warning young girls, and that, in consequence of such warnings, they had induced many of them to leave their evil courses?—I gave an opinion to that effect.

1053. Do you not think that your policemen, having many other duties to fulfil, have less opportunities of warning young girls than the metropolitan police?—I think not, certainly. We would have far greater opportunities, because we have a greater number of them. We number 132, and there are about five, I think, under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

1054. But your policemen must remain on their beats, and they have other duties?—They can do it on their beats. Speaking in respect of the Commercial Road only, I think hundreds of young persons there are warned away; that is the kind of warning I spoke of. When you see the youth of both sexes congregating together you warn them, and separate them, and send them away. I do not mean to say that we tell them that they should go away, otherwise they will be leading a life of vice and crime.

1055. Do you ever give notice to their parents?—No.

1056. I understand that your warnings are simply confined to this: that if you see young men and young woman walking together, you desire them to separate?—Not walking together, but where they are congregating together and behaving somewhat boisterously, or in a way calculated to obstruct the free passage of the streets or misbehaving in any way.

1057. But you never go to their parents?—No.

1058. Or to the minister or clergymen of the religious denomination to which they belong?—No; we should want an augmentation of 500 constables if we had to do that.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1059. Supposing that the metropolitan police, from the special nature of their duty, were able to give such warnings to the friends of these young girls, would not their action in the matter be more efficacious than yours?—It might be in isolated cases, but I do not think their warnings would be so numerous as ours.

1060. But if there were such warnings they would be more efficacious surely?—In those cases, certainly.

Mr. Hopwood.

1061. I suppose that if you knew that a young girl was going wrong, or was likely to go wrong, and if you knew her parents, in that case you would possibly communicate with them?—I should act with a good deal of discretion in doing so.

1062. You would do it if the case justified it?—Yes, it would be an exceptional thing to do.

1063. It would perhaps be in your judgment a proper proceeding on the part of any guardian of the peace, such as a police officer?—I have certainly, myself, spoken to girls in that way in the presence of their parents, but we have to exercise a great deal of caution in so doing.

1064. And you would expect the same caution to be very necessary in the case of the metropolitan police?—Certainly.

1065. Do you see anything in their proceedings, either in the matter of public order, or in warning girls against straying from virtue, or anything in their powers that exceed those of your police?—Certainly not; their powers are more limited than ours in many respects.

1066. In all that you have told us about the management of the town and the preservation of order?—They have nothing to do with it.

1067. Do you admit that Mr. Annis, or his men, have in any way contributed to produce that result?—I do not know; Mr. Annis has to do with a different town.

1068. I do not know that they do say so in Portsmouth?—I think not; I do not think that they would say so. Inspector Jones is the head of the Contagious Diseases Acts police in Portsmouth.

1069. I understand you to say that you have never heard such an allegation made by the metropolitan police at Portsmouth?—I have not.

1070. With regard to the early closing of the public-houses, I understand you to attribute great improvement to the closing of public-houses at an early hour in the night under the Act passed in 1872?—I do attribute it to that.

1071. Before that you had shut up a number of beerhouses?—Yes, we had.

1072. Perhaps you will remember that the beerhouses used to close earlier than the public-houses?—I am aware of that.

1073. Was it the course of proceeding with many of those who frequented the beerhouses when they were closed to go to the public-houses and to get further refreshments?—I have no doubt of it.

1074. And that would lead to more disorder and riot?—Yes. There is one thing which I think I omitted to mention with reference to

F

Licensing

17 March 1882.]

Mr. COSSER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

Licensing Acts and restrictions as to closing. There was an Act adopted in Portsmouth in 1866 called the Public-House Closing Act, which required public-houses to close from one to four o'clock every morning.

1075. Previously they had been open all night?—Previously they had, if they chose to keep open.

1076. As to cleanliness, how do you suggest that the Contagious Diseases Acts produced that; is it from the desire of the women to make themselves more attractive?—I should say that a feeling of shame would have something to do with it; they would be somewhat ashamed to go in a filthy condition to be examined; that is my idea.

1077. You do not think they would be ashamed of the operation that they went to undergo?—That is a question that I can hardly answer.

1078. I thought you gave, as a reason, the shame that they would feel at coming in a dirty condition?—No, I can scarcely answer that question.

1079. As to diseases before these Acts, was there any hospital where these poor creatures could be received?—There was then, as there is now, the Royal Hospital at Mile End, Landport, where these girls are now detained, and the Workhouse Hospital.

1080. Was the Royal Hospital subsidised by the State?—I am not aware that those girls were cared for before the passing of these Acts differently from any other persons in the streets.

1081. I understand you to say that you have no complaints of the police, the water police or

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

the metropolitan police, following people or molesting them?—I have had no complaints.

1082. That would of course depend upon the complaint made; but you would not hear of it unless it was a complaint to your police?—I should not be likely to hear of it unless the complaint was lodged at one or other of the five divisional stations.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1083. I think you were asked by the honourable Member who succeeded me, whether you did not admit a reduction in the number of brothels between the year 1865 and the year 1869, and you answered in the affirmative, did you not?—I could not contradict it.

1084. Would you look at these figures in Captain Harris's return for 1880 (*handing a return to Witness*). That is the report of the police for the year 1880 on the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, is it not?—It is.

1085. In that report, so entitled, they set out the diminution of brothels in various places, including Portsmouth, and they show a diminution in the brothels at Portsmouth, including public-houses and beerhouses?—So it appears by this return.

1086. But is not your evidence to-day to this effect: that no brothel, being a public-house or beerhouse, has ceased to be such in consequence of any action taken under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Certainly.

1087. Therefore, these annual police reports, stating year after year the reduction of brothels under the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, give an apparent credit to those Acts which is not justified by the law or by the facts?—They do certainly.

Tuesday, 21st March, 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Hanbury Tracy.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

MR. FREDERIC WHEELER, called in; and Examined.

Mr. *Stansfeld*.

1088. YOU are, I think, a native of Strood, near Chatham, where you carried on business for many years?—Yes.

1089. When did you retire from business?—About 20 years ago.

1090. What was your business?—That of a grocer.

1091. And you removed then to Rochester?—Yes.

1092. Have you since continuously resided there?—Yes.

1093. Therefore, you have lived in the neighbourhood of Chatham the greater part of your life?—Yes, the whole of it.

1094. Are you a Member of the Society of Friends?—Yes.

1095. About what time was your attention drawn to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I think about the year 1870.

1096. Have you taken any part in that matter within the Society of Friends?—I am a member of the committee of the Society of Friends for opposing the State regulation of vice.

1097. The Society of Friends has a representative body which meets periodically, has it not?—Yes, once a month.

1098. What is the representative body called?—It is called the "Meeting for Sufferings," because it was originally established to take measures for the relief of those who might be suffering in prison; and it retains the old name.

1099. That representative body meets monthly in London, I think?—Yes.

1100. Has that representative body petitioned Parliament for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, for a number of years past from year to year.

1101. Are you a member of the Committee of the Chatham Refuge for Unfortunate Women?—Yes; those who desire to be reclaimed we style them.

1102. Since 1870, when you first began to pay attention to the subject of these Acts, you have, have you not, devoted considerable time to watching their operation, and to recording the evidence which you have gathered from time to time?—Yes, I have made notes from time to time.

0.75.

Mr. *Stansfeld*—continued.

1103. It has been your habit, has it not, during all that time to keep a record of facts coming to your knowledge bearing upon the subject?—I keep these notes.

1104. These notes which are made at the time?—Yes, such as appear to have any value.

1105. And these notes refer, do they not, to a great variety of facts, including the result of inquiries made by you of military men and civilians, magistrates, ministers of religion, and so on?—Yes.

1106. Have you read the evidence given by Mr. Stigant before this Committee on the subject of the number, and the public behaviour of the prostitutes in the Chatham district, both before and since the passing of the Acts?—Yes.

1107. Do you agree with Mr. Stigant that there has been, in recent years, an improvement in the appearance of the prostitutes in Chatham?—Yes.

1108. What do you mean by improvement in appearance?—I should refer principally to their dress; many of them dress in a more costly way than they did; not all perhaps.

1109. But, on the whole, they are better dressed, and appear better off?—Yes.

1110. Has there also been within your observation, any improvement in their public behaviour?—Yes, there has.

1111. Do you attribute that improvement in their public behaviour to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No, by no means.

1112. To what influences would you attribute that improvement?—To the measures instituted by the Kent County Constabulary.

1113. The county constabulary are the local police in Chatham, are they not?—Yes.

1114. Then there are other agencies, I presume?—Yes, there are numerous other moral and religious agencies.

1115. And it is to the action of the local police, and to those religious and moral influences that you attribute the improvement in the public behaviour of these women, and not to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Certainly, I am at a loss to see the connection between the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts and this improvement.

F 2

1116. Then.

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1116. Then, so far as your judgment goes, you are unable to attribute that improvement in any degree to the existence of the Acts?—I do not see the connection.

1117. If I remember rightly Mr. Stigant spoke of a decrease of the amount of prostitution in Chatham; do you agree with him that there has been any diminution of prostitution in the district?—I do not think there has been any.

1118. Has the number of registered women been reduced?—Yes.

1119. Does the number of registered women, in your opinion, represent the actual number of women and girls engaged in prostitution in Chatham?—I do not think it does.

1120. I infer from your last answer that you agree with those who believe in the existence, to a considerable extent, of what is called clandestine prostitution, that is to say, of prostitutes who are not registered in the district of Chatham?—Yes, I do.

1121. Do you think that your opinion is shared by people generally in Chatham?—I think it is shared by very many in Chatham.

1122. Have you made any specific inquiries upon the subject of clandestine prostitution in Chatham?—Yes.

1123. With what results that you may have recorded?—I have made inquiry amongst soldiers, thinking that they have a good opportunity of judging on the question of clandestine prostitution.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1124. Private soldiers?—Private soldiers, and non-commissioned officers as well.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1125. And you have, if I mistake not, been in the habit, with reference to those inquiries as well as others, of recording the results at the time?—Yes; I made notes from time to time, and I have the substance of them here.

1126. And you are enabled to express the opinion, from your own observation, that there exists a considerable amount of clandestine prostitution in Chatham?—Yes, I have not a doubt of it; and I think I can find it sustained by remembering that I have met with a number of women who are not registered.

1127. How have you come to meet with those who were not registered?—Girls have been brought to me to get them into the refuge for young females, such as, I think, have not been registered, and who acknowledge themselves fallen.

1128. In any other way that occurs to you to mention?—Not at this moment.

1129. I now ask you as to the alleged reduction in the number of juvenile prostitutes. Question 5468, which was put to Mr. Stigant by the Judge Advocate General, was as follows: "Have you observed any change since these Acts came into operation in the number of young prostitutes; have they increased or diminished since the Acts came into operation?—I am afraid to say that they are much decreased; but I may explain that there would have been a greater number but for the Contagious Diseases Acts than there is; of late years there have sprung up

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

in Chatham some cloth factories, employing great numbers of girls, establishments that did not previously exist; unfortunately many of these girls spend their evenings in dancing saloons, and they appear to have gone astray; many of the girls, even the respectable ones, after their daily occupation, walk the streets; it is very hard to say, because they are young people, that there is anything wrong in their being on the streets;" and then a number of questions follow upon the same subject; I presume that you are able, from your own observation, to confirm that general statement of the number of girls in connection with the cloth factories, and so on, in Chatham, who have apparently gone astray?—Yes.

1130. But do you confirm the opinion of Mr. Stigant, that there is some, though not much, reduction in the number of juvenile prostitutes, and that there would have been more of such juvenile prostitutes but for the Acts?—I could not say anything about what might have taken place under different conditions; but I do not think that the number of juvenile prostitutes is less than it was, so far as I have been able to observe.

1131. Have you any reason to suppose that there is an increase in the number of juvenile prostitutes?—I think there is.

1132. You are familiar with Captain Harris's Annual Returns?—Some of them.

1133. I will take the return for 1877; how many prostitutes does that return give under the age of 18 in the Chatham district?—One under 18.

1134. One under 17, in fact, and of course under 18 too?—Yes.

1135. Was your attention drawn to that return about the time it was issued?—It was.

1136. And did you read that statement with assent or with surprise?—I was amazed at the statement.

1137. Why were you amazed at it?—It seemed to me so contrary to what I had seen and heard many times over.

1138. Did you thereupon proceed to make inquiries upon the subject, and was the result of those inquiries to confirm your conviction that the number of girls under 18 practising prostitution was largely more than was admitted in Captain Harris's return?—I called on a number of tradesmen resident in the neighbourhood most marked as the scene of prostitution.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1139. When did you do this?—Immediately after the return appeared; 56 tradesmen and others, most of whom were resident in the neighbourhood, presented the following petition to Parliament: "Your petitioners have had their attention called to the report of Captain Harris in which he gives the number of known common women under 18 years of age as one only. From observation and inquiry your petitioners are convinced that his statement is wholly unreliable and untrue, and that there is a considerable number of such women under 18 years of age."

1140. That petition was presented to Parliament in 1878, was it not?—Yes.

1141. The

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued

1141. The report for 1877, of course, would not appear until 1878?—No.

1142. Was there not a letter which appeared in the "Times" a year or two afterwards, which has some bearing upon this subject, and to which you would like to refer the Committee?—Yes, I have the letter. It was in the "Times" of April 16th, 1881.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1143. Who signs the letter?—Henry J. Boys, St. John's Rectory, Chatham; he is also the salaried chaplain of the Lock Hospital.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1144. In that letter there is this statement: "It is evident that the brothel keepers of Belgium seldom dare to receive girls of extreme youth, or do so at their peril. Here at home in England girls of 15 or 16 years of age are continually being decoyed into houses of ill fame. If any confirmation of this statement is desired I invite an investigation of the quarterly reports furnished to the War Office by the chaplains of the Lock Hospitals." In consequence of reading that letter did you call upon the writer?—I did.

1145. In consequence of your discussion with the writer did you apply to be furnished with the reports of the chaplains at the Lock Hospitals, to which reference is made?—I did.

1146. Do you put in the reply that you received from the War Office?—I do. It is as follows: "Sir, in reply to your letter of the 16th May requesting to be furnished with a copy of the last quarterly report of the chaplain of the Lock Hospital at Chatham, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to inform you that it is not usual to give copies of such reports, and he is therefore unable to comply with your request, I am, sir, your obedient servant, *Ralph Thompson*." That letter is dated the 1st of June 1881.

1147. Have you found the youth of the girls upon the streets at Chatham matter of remark at public meetings?—I could quote the remark of Mr. Stigant, as quoted in the local papers. The date of the meeting was on the 29th of April 1881, and at that meeting Mr. Stigant made a speech, in which he said he had been recently most painfully impressed with the number and youth of the pregnant women who had applied for admission to the union of which he is chairman of the guardians.

1148. With regard to the public behaviour of prostitutes in the streets, can you give us any similar evidence?—On another occasion, at the annual meeting of this institution, the Refuge for Penitent Females, Colonel Fellowes, the Commandant of the Marines, spoke on the necessity of the authorities of Chatham suppressing the disgraceful scenes that were witnessed in Chatham; "these unfortunate women going about the streets in an ill-dressed and drunken state, and standing at the corners of the streets to lead astray young soldiers. Such a state of things was a disgrace to the town."

Chairman.

1149. Is there anything in the statement to show that this gentleman spoke from his personal
0.75.

Chairman—continued.

observation?—I think the following words imply that: "He also complained that the women would not even let the troops alone when marching through the streets on duty." I have to say also that I have seen the women on their way to examination making signs to the soldiers when they have marched past them, which I suppose to be the same thing which the Commandant complains of.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1150. Was any action taken by any public body in consequence of this speech of the Commandant of the Marines?—Yes, the speech of the Commandant of the Marines was mentioned at a meeting of the local board of health by one of its members, Mr. Breeze.

1151. Is the local board of health the governing body of the locality?—Hardly so; it has a limited power over the streets.

1152. But there is no other governing body, is there?—There is another local board for providing means for the payment of the rates. I think this might also be called the governing body of the district.

1153. This speech was reported; what was done upon that?—He recommended that the matter should be taken up in imitation of the Rochester people who had prevented such a shameful state of things under their byelaws. On this occasion Mr. Stigant, who is chairman of the board, objected to any action in the matter, and so it passed.

1154. Now take the case of Rochester; is Rochester a corporate town?—Yes.

1155. Rochester might have a byelaw which the Local Board of Chatham could not have under the existing state of the law?—Yes, it has.

1156. You are aware, are you not, that local boards, unless they are also corporations, have no police powers?—I believe that is so.

1157. And, therefore, what could be done in Rochester could not be done in Chatham where there was no corporate body?—I suppose that is so.

1158. With reference to the behaviour of the prostitutes in the streets, can you refer us to any reports of prosecutions by the local police and convictions of women for drunken, riotous, and indecent behaviour in the streets?—I have made extracts from police cases reported in the newspaper press of 233 cases of prosecutions by the local police, and convictions of women for drunken, riotous, or indecent behaviour in the streets.

1159. During what period?—Since 1876. Those cases I have casually observed in the local papers between 1876 and the present time.

1160. Your opinion, as I understand, would be this: that these numerous cases of prosecution and frequent conviction were evidence of the fact of drunken and riotous and indecent behaviour, and probably operated to diminish that evil?—Yes, I attribute whatever improvement may have been effected in the streets largely to measures of this kind; and in none of those cases have I been able to discover that the Contagious Diseases Acts' police were either prosecutors or witnesses.

1161. You are familiar with the Contagious Diseases
f 3 Diseases

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Diseases Acts, are you not?—To a great extent; I have looked them over.

1162. Probably you are enabled from your knowledge of them to say (that which is known to the Committee) that they contain no powers of prosecution in such cases?—I believe that that is the case. I might say also that I have reason to believe that rather a larger number of prosecutions were instituted and convictions secured against drunken men. This also would have some effect in amending the state of the streets.

1163. Have you Mr. Stigant's evidence before you, and will you refer to Question 5573, where Mr. Stigant is asked this question: "Do you mean to say, as a respectable resident in Chatham, that you allowed this horrible state of things that you say went on" (that refers to indecent conduct on the part of a prostitute in the street) "to continue without remonstrating against it or calling upon the authorities to restore order?" And the answer is, "I do not say anything of the kind. I say we had no power; we often drew the attention of the authorities to it, but we had no power." It is true, is it not, as a matter of law, that the local board, the sanitary authority, would have no such police power?—I understand it to be so.

1164. But the place is under the county police, is it not?—It is.

1165. And they have power?—Yes.

1166. And you give the best evidence of their possession of that power by your statement of the 233 cases which you have noted, in which they have exercised the power?—Yes.

1167. Have you frequently heard complaints of such indecent behaviour on the part of the women going to and returning from examination?—I have.

1168. Has that been a matter of frequent occurrence?—Yes; I could name at once a dozen persons who have complained to me of the behaviour of the prostitutes on their way to or from the examination.

1169. To what locality have those complaints principally had reference?—To the thoroughfare leading to the Lock Hospital.

1170. Would they refer particularly to the corner of what is known as Military-road and High-street?—Yes.

1171. Have you had specific complaints from shopkeepers in the neighbourhood; for instance, have you had any complaint from shopkeepers in High-street of indecent scenes in the neighbourhood of their shops?—Yes.

1172. Can you refer us more specifically to any such complaints?—Yes; a respectable shopkeeper in the High street complained to me on the 6th of July last of indecent scenes; women going up for examination, and soldiers with them. Other people have told me that it is a great nuisance. I have myself seen soldiers waiting about, and passing and making signs to the women, and also the women waiting at the public-house at one corner of this thoroughfare, and saucily saluting the soldiers as they marched past.

1173. Do you mean that the women were waiting on their way to or from the examination?—On their way to or from.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1174. And close to the examination-room?—Near to it; on the way.

1175. In the same street?—In the great thoroughfare; it is a road.

1176. We had it in evidence from Mr. Stigant, at Question 5715, that the women walk quietly to the examination-room and back, and no one notices them. The question is put to him: "You never saw women waiting about?" (A.) No. (Q.) And the women come in one's and two's? (A.) Yes. (Q.) In fact, they naturally desire not to attract observation themselves? (A.) Yes; they walk quietly to the place; no one notices them, and they take notice of no one else." You entirely dissent from that statement and that observation of Mr. Stigant?—I was perfectly amazed at the statement.

1177. And you have yourself witnessed, and, as I understand, have received frequent complaints from others who have witnessed, scenes passing between soldiers and the women going to or from the examination-room?—Yes.

1178. With a view to ascertain personally the actual state of things, have you recently visited that particular neighbourhood?—Yes; on the first convenient day after the date of Mr. Stigant's evidence.

1179. What day was that?—On the 29th of July 1881.

1180. What did you do upon that day?—I went with a friend, at a quarter to 12, to the top of Railway-street, where several roads diverge, waiting there, and walking up towards the hospital.

1181. How far is that spot, to which you and your friend went, from the examination-room?—Perhaps 200 yards; there is a pathway across a field leading to it.

1182. Can you see the locality of the examination-room from that spot?—Yes; I have here a little drawing of the neighbourhood (*producing a plan*). The hospital stands within the green line; that is a field; the green line shows the boundaries of the field. We noted carefully 49 women and girls pass up in about an hour and a-half, and 46 women and girls passed down. Dirty, rough-looking men were lying on the grass in two separate places; others were sitting on the walls on either side of the road; other men were in the road exchanging recognitions with the women when going, but more returning. There was much loud talking, laughing, and occasional screaming among themselves, and boys looked on. A number of the women, say a dozen or 20, visited one or other of the drinking houses on the way up or down. One returning appeared to have been crying as she passed; another, too tipsy to walk straight; two, or more, appeared under 16.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1183. Was that in going or coming?—I have not distinguished in these three cases between going and coming. About the same number went up as came down.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1184. Did you see any of the men go away with the women returning from examination?—
They

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

They did; and they cleared off about the time when the women returned from the examination. The language that was uttered I could quote, but it would be very disagreeable.

1185. It was obscene language?—It was.

1186. I think I understood from you that there were boys there at the time; were they coming from school or going to school?—Yes, between 12 and two o'clock they would be dismissed from the morning school and perhaps collecting for the afternoon.

1187. Is there a school in that neighbourhood?—Close by; it is marked upon that plan.

1188. And you saw boys passing to and from school?—Yes.

1189. And seeing the women passing to and from examination?—Yes. I may remark also that there are 150 windows that overlook that scene.

1190. Did you make a second visit to the same spot?—Yes. My next note is to show that my friend made a visit; that I will not trouble you with. On the 3rd of August 1881, I went again with the same friend. We were too late to see the earliest go up; but we counted 17 go up and 23 down. The more respectable ones were quiet in their behaviour. Two went up in a cab. The shabby ones were very different, loudly laughing and talking among themselves and with the men passing by. Three others were passing down, and one of them accosted a waggoner with a waggon and four horses. She walked close by the waggoner's side. Then his arm was round her waist. The loud laughter and the language of her two companions who had walked on attracted the attention of persons in the road. After walking unsteadily for some distance, we saw them both roll on the grass bank close together; indeed the man appeared to fall on the woman. At this moment unintentionally, or instinctively, or unconsciously, I turned away and did not see them get up.

1191. On either of these occasions did any of these women notice your presence, or make any remark to you?—Yes, they did. One of them said, "If you shut up that hospital I hope you will drop down dead."

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1192. Was that addressed to you?—Yes, it appeared to be.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1193. The impression upon that woman inferentially being that you desired to close the hospital?—Yes.

1194. Was any other expression used to the same effect?—Yes, another said, "That is the old — that wants to shut up the hospital."

1195. Have you, in the present year, visited the same place?—Yes, I have, and I saw similar scenes and heard similar language.

1196. Upon that or any other occasion did you hear any complaint from any passer by?—Yes; from a woman there who had come to fetch her son from the school. She was shocked.

1197. You have told us of the numbers of windows which overlook this spot from which the women going to and fro and their companions

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

can be noticed?—Yes; I counted 150, and there are more.

1198. Amongst those are there the windows of any institution with which you are connected?—Yes; we have lately established an industrial home for young girls, from 12 to 16 years of age, girls considered to be in jeopardy for want of suitable protection; and some of the windows of that home overlook these scenes; and I have thought it my place to suggest to the matron of that institution, that it would be desirable to keep these young girls at the back part of the house on certain days between the hours of 12 and two for obvious reasons.

1199. Have you made any inquiries to ascertain the moral effect of the examination upon these poor women themselves?—I have made inquiries, and the result of those inquiries is that I believe it has a very hardening effect.

1200. Have you made inquiries of nurses attached to these hospitals?—Yes, of nurses from two distinct hospitals; but I should not like to be pressed for the names of those women.

1201. Can you specify to us any information upon this subject which you have received from nurses in Lock Hospitals?—The statement is that after the women have passed through the examinations there, they give up all hope, all as lost, as to their character.

1202. That is a statement of the opinion which you have received from nurses in the Lock Hospital?—Yes.

1203. And from the girls themselves?—Rather through other persons than directly to myself.

1204. With regard to the number of brothels, has it increased or decreased of late years?—Within the last four or five years it has increased from 64 to 84, according to Captain Harris's Return.

1205. According to Captain Harris's Return, page 21, there were 64 in 1876, and 84 in 1880; were there not, with a steadily increasing number after the year 1876?—Yes.

1206. That number of 84 in the year 1880 is higher, is it not, than in any year after the year 1870?—That is so; but I ought to remark that this increase in the number of brothels synchronizes with the reduction of the military element in Chatham. Mr. Stigant stated that the number of military in Chatham had been reduced by 3,000 as comparing one census with another as between 1871 and 1881. I think he has a little overstated the matter; if he had said 2,500, it would have been nearer from the inquiries I have made; but it will be seen that if the military element was so largely reduced by troops going to Ireland and to the Cape, and the number of brothels increased, and the number of prostitutes increased, it compels the conclusion that the vice of prostitution must be eating its way into the civil population.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1207. Has there been any increase in the civil population?—Yes, not very great. It is stated by Mr. Stigant in his evidence.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1208. In Captain Harris's Return for 1880, on the 31st of December 1879, the number of known common

F 4

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

common women was 155; and in the next year, 1880, it was 164?—Yes.

1209. According to Captain Harris's Return, on the whole there is a diminution in the number of registered common women at Chatham; but in the two last years there is a rise from 155 to 164?—Yes.

1210. And your view would be, would it not, that the increased number of brothels, and lately of prostitutes at the same time, with a decrease in the number of military, indicates a larger demand and supply of prostitutes amongst the civil population?—Clearly.

1211. Mr. Stigant's evidence gave us the population of Chatham in 1871 and 1881 at Question 5598; there is a difference of only 800, is there not, there being in 1871, 26,100, and in 1881, 26,900?—By the late census there were 26,900; and by the former census, 26,100.

1212. Now, with regard to the number of public-houses used as brothels, they are shown, by Captain Harris's returns, to have been diminished since 1870?—Yes.

1213. To what has the number risen since 1875?—As between 1876 and 1880 the variation is from 8 to 16 public-houses.

1214. There was a reduction down to the year 1876; in 1876 there were eight of such public-houses; in 1877 there were eight; in 1878 there were eight; in 1879 there were seven; and in 1880 there were 16 of such houses: is that the fact, according to that return?—Yes.

1215. In Captain Harris's Report for the year 1875, in paragraph 8 I find this statement: "The number of brothels (see Return No. 3) has been reduced this year by five, showing a total decrease of 683 brothels within the protected districts since the Acts came into operation. Of those, 110 were public-houses and 255 beer-houses. I regret, however, to say that there are 42 public-houses and eight beer-houses still used as brothels, notwithstanding the penalties imposed by the Act 35 & 36 Vict. c. 94, s. 16, the Intoxicating Liquors Licensing Act, 1872. Of this number, 17 public-houses and seven beer-houses are situated at Chatham. It is not found that the local authorities assist in the suppression of those houses." With reference to that remark, what have you to say?—I have to state the fact that in the years 1873 and 1874 a very earnest gentleman was mayor of Rochester, whose name was James Letchford Edwards.

1216. This is in the Chatham district?—The city of Rochester is within the Contagious Diseases Acts district. In those two years, 1873 and 1874, I have the names of 10 public-houses prosecuted as brothels and convicted, the "Maidstone Arms," the "Fortune of War," the "Buffalo," and so on. Then I have also the names of five others threatened by the city police, and amended by the threat of proceedings. That is my first reply to Captain Harris's statement, that it is not found that the local police assist him or his Institution in suppressing brothels.

1217. In Captain Harris's return for 1880 I find that, referring to Chatham, the number of public-houses that were brothels in 1872 was 27, and in 1873 it was reduced to 17; those are the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

10 houses to which you refer, which were struck off?—I could not identify them; it might be so.

1218. Then in 1874 the number was reduced to 15, and in 1875 to 12; and then we have a still smaller number, but they rise again in 1880. Those figures are as I have read them, are they not?—Yes, in column 1. I was going on with my statement of the disorderly public-houses suppressed or amended by the local police. Three other houses were also amended by the threat of a parochial constable; the names of those houses are given. Further, I have the names of a dozen others prosecuted and convicted in 1876, 1878, 1879, and 1881, principally under the Licensing Act of 1872; but I do not find that the detectives under the Contagious Diseases Acts have initiated those proceedings in any case. This in further reply to Captain Harris.

1219. Were those convictions for harbouring prostitutes?—Distinctly.

1220. They were not for harbouring diseased prostitutes?—No.

1221. Do you know a place called the "Brook"?—Very well, indeed.

1222. Is that in Chatham?—It is.

1223. Are there not there some public-houses which are practically conducted as brothels?—The case of the houses on the "Brook" is referred to by Mr. Stigant, and by others who know the neighbourhood well, who say that they have little huts at the back which are supposed to be just beyond the boundary; or in some way or other not explained by Mr. Stigant, they evade the law.

1224. Do you say that those huts are outside the boundary of the borough?—They are at the back; they appear to be at the end of the garden.

1225. Outside what boundary?—Outside the boundary of the public house property, as I understand. I could not explain how they evade the law, except it be in that way, and that seems to be implied by Mr. Stigant's evidence.

1226. You mean that, at a place called the "Brook," there are public-houses, and beer-houses, and lodging-houses which have cottages or huts at the back, practically in connection with them, but which they are able to say are not part of the same building, and that those huts are brothels?—Yes, I understand it so; they are accommodation huts.

1227. You say that that is Mr. Stigant's account?—He refers to them.

1228. And do you confirm his statement?—Yes.

1229. What it would amount to is this: as to the separation of the huts from the public-house that they would not be a part of the licensed premises?—Just so; I understand Mr. Stigant so, and I believe it is so.

1230. That might make a difficulty with regard to the withdrawal of the license; but are those places visited by the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—They are. I made it my business to call upon one man, who I believe has more brothels belonging to him than any other man in Chatham; I call him the largest prostitution merchant that there is in Chatham; he has three houses in front, and I do not know how many of those huts at the back. I might say, parenthetically,

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

thetically, that the thoroughfares from the main street to those places at the back are through narrow courts. The street is a short one; but there are 36 of these courts. I do not mean to imply that they are all used in that way, but the way from the front to the back is through these little courts, of which there are 36. I called upon John and Fanny Ware, the proprietors of these brothels; the man is also at the present time the licensed victualler of the "Devonshire Arms" near by. My object in calling upon John and Fanny Ware was to understand the nature of these visits.

1231. What did you find after seeing this brothel keeper as to the visits of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—I learned from John and Fanny Ware that the Contagious Diseases Acts police came there sometimes twice or thrice a week, and sometimes twice or thrice a day, to make inquiries after the women; in answer to my questions they told me (that is to say, they stood both together, and I cannot say which made the statement, but they joined in the replies) that the Contagious Diseases Acts police never reprove them for keeping a brothel, but come only for information about women, and go right up into the bedrooms to find the women they want.

1232. I understand that, in your opinion, this kind of open relationship and co-operation between the brothel keepers and the police has a very bad moral influence?—I think it has; and while I am ready to admit that there may be many incidents such as we should rejoice in in the administration of the Acts, I lay infinitely greater stress upon this thing which we are now speaking of, the normal, never-ceasing influence of the Acts, which I shall have to explain a little further to make myself understood; I submit that these visits, being paid strictly in the sense of conducting and not reprovng a known illegal and immoral traffic, are and must be unhappy in their influence on the man who keeps the house, and the persons who frequent the house; each one of those visits must have some influence; we cannot meet without influencing one another; and I think it cannot have other than a most mischievous influence, that while we all know that these things are contrary to the law of God and to many wholesome human laws, these visits are in the sense of conducting, and there must be more or less connivance with the sin.

1233. Then this co-operation between the police and the brothel keeper, in your opinion, must exercise an immoral influence upon those who are parties to it, and who are conscious of it; and you would hold that to be not consistent with the proper functions of either Government or law?—I would.

1234. In that particular case of your conversation with the brothel keeper, to which you have referred, the man seemed to have the opinion that the police had a right to enter his houses without warrant, did he not?—Yes; and I expressed a doubt about it.

1235. Did anything follow afterwards upon the expression of that doubt?—Yes; Inspector Nutt, of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, politely intimated to me, a day or two afterwards, that the conversation that I had had with John and Fanny

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Ware rendered me liable to proceedings under Jarvis's Act; in reply, I could only intimate to him that I was prepared to risk all consequences.

1236. You have expressed the opinion that this kind of relationship between the police and the brothel keepers is immoral in its influence, and also inconsistent with the true functions of both government and law?—I think so, and I have said so many times.

1237. Is it inconsistent with any public authoritative declarations upon the subject of morality?—It is directly a contravention, I think, of the Proclamation of the Queen, issued on the 9th of June 1860, a Proclamation which is lodged with the Clerk of the Peace, and which is read, as I am instructed, at the opening of every quarter sessions and assizes. A copy of that Proclamation I have with me.

1238. Will you read the part of the Proclamation that you consider applies to this matter?—The last words are, "We do strictly command all justices of the peace, and all other our subjects whom it may concern, to be very strict in the prosecution and punishment of all persons who shall be guilty of immoral practices, and to suppress all disorderly houses."

1239. To put it shortly, you hold a very strong opinion that the relationships necessarily existing between the Contagious Diseases Acts' police who have to carry out the Acts and the brothel keepers who are subjected to them, are demoralising in their influence upon the parties concerned and upon the neighbouring population, and inconsistent with the views contained in the Queen's Proclamation to which you have referred?—Clearly; and further than that, it is encouraging the growing lawlessness and disregard of the law which every law-abiding citizen now has increasingly to deplore.

1240. Now, let me pass on to another subject. Mr. Stigant referred to the diminution and mitigation of venereal disease in the Chatham Union of late years, and he attributed the improvement in that respect to the effect of the Acts alone; can you point out any other influence to which that diminution may have been fairly attributable?—Yes, I think that very much is due to the altered aspect of the military authorities towards the discouragement of the use of strong drink; that is to say, that up to just about the time when these Acts were passed, there was a disposition on the part of the military authorities, for, of course, their own reasons, to discourage temperance societies being formed in the army. From that period to the present time they have been very much encouraged, and with the happiest results, as the Judge Advocate General knows well.

1241. I understand you to be of opinion that these facts must be taken into consideration in this estimate; but what I wanted to draw your attention to was another matter. Is it not true that during the period covered by the Acts, 1864 to 1881, voluntary venereal patients have been treated elsewhere than in the union?—Yes; there is an institution called St. Bartholomew's Hospital at Chatham.

1242. Are you acquainted with St. Bartholomew's Hospital at Chatham?—Yes.

G

1243. When

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1243. When was that opened?—It was reopened in 1864.

1244. Did it receive Government patients until the new hospital was built in 1870?—Yes.

1245. Both male and female venereal patients have been treated in this voluntary hospital?—Yes.

1246. Now take the reports of that hospital; do they show the venereal patients separately from the general patients?—No, they are included in the general patients.

1247. Do you find that the general patients amounted, in 1881, to 387?—I think that is correct.

1248. And was the number of out-patients about 5,500?—Yes, and 76,901 in all since 1864.

1249. Amongst those a certain proportion (but you cannot define the proportion) were venereal patients?—Yes, on the statement of the consulting physician.

1250. And your statement and argument, therefore, are that the reduction in the amount of venereal disease in the Chatham Union may be attributable, or partly attributable, to the existence during this particular period of this voluntary hospital which received venereal cases?—Yes.

1251. But on the whole are you prepared to say from inquiries which you have made, that venereal disease still largely prevails among the civil population in Chatham?—That agrees with the information that I have received.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1252. But you do not know it of your own knowledge?—No.

Mr. Stansfeld..

1253. Is it within your knowledge, or information, that a considerable amount of practice upon the part of doctors and of the chemists takes place in the treatment of these diseases?—It was in consequence of Mr. Stigant's statement at No. 5635 that the traders are extinct, that I was induced to make these inquiries.

1254. Mr. Stigant says, "Before the Acts came into operation there were two or three low class doctors and chemists who got their living from this disease, but they are extinct now;" do you deny the accuracy of that evidence?—I did not believe it to be true, and I immediately set to work to inquire; and I have now before me the names of a dozen persons who, by common repute, have a considerable trade, each of them in this particular class of treatment. I have the information respecting this trade from 17 different informants; I could give the information that each informant furnishes, if it were needful, mentioning the informants by numbers and the chemists by letters.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1255. Are the informants the chemists themselves?—In some cases I had the information from the chemists themselves.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1256. Your evidence clearly is that a considerable amount of practice of that kind still exists in Chatham?—Yes.

1257. With regard to the moral influence of these Acts upon the minds of the soldiers themselves, have you for many years made it a practice, as opportunity presented itself, of entering into conversation with soldiers, both privates and non-commissioned officers, upon this subject?—Yes, for a number of years past.

1258. Can you refer us to cases of inquiry of that kind, with answers by soldiers and non-commissioned officers, as to the moral effect within their own knowledge, or upon their own minds, of this legislation?—Yes, here are a number of soldiers who testify that this Act presents a temptation to sin.

1259. In fact you have a large number of notes of that kind in your note-book, of conversations with private soldiers, and marines, and non-commissioned officers, the effect of those conversations being that they regarded the Acts, and believed that they were regarded generally, as an encouragement to vice?—Yes, certainly, by those informants.

1260. I will take a case which you have numbered, 155; will you tell us the particulars of that case?—A sergeant of the Royal Marines says he thinks that it is a good Act, for 19 out of 20 of them go with prostitutes.

1261. In the notes to which you could refer there are a number of cases in which those soldiers express the opinion that the Acts are a temptation, and they give their reasons?—Yes. A Royal Marine thinks, as the women are supposed to be right, the men are deceived. They go after the girls the more under that supposition.

1262. Now, going to case No. 150, a private in the 2nd 5th Foot expressed to you this opinion: that there was an idea prevailing there that vice was safe, and that many went into it through that, but that it was false?—Yes.

1263. Did he say that Chatham was as bad as other places as to disease, and that as to morals it was a contrast with Glasgow?—Yes.

1264. Did another private in the same regiment confirm all these views?—Yes, on the 16th of May 1879.

1265. I will take No. 123; that is the case of a private of marines acting as a policeman at Fort Pitt Hospital; did he say that the supposed protection is a snare; and that the supposed safety makes more disease than ever in this place?—He did, on the 30th of March 1876.

1266. Then I find other cases in which privates and corporals express generally the opinion that the Acts are a temptation and a snare?—Yes.

1267. Have you spoken to civilians upon the same subject?—Yes.

1268. And with the same kind of result?—Exactly; a ganger of coal-heavers amongst others.

1269. Take your note of No. 130 in the year 1877; was that a conversation with a ganger of coal-heavers of screw colliers in the Medway?—Yes.

1270. Did he express the opinion that these Acts produced a false impression of safety, and led to the increase of vice?—Yes, amongst the men over whom he was ganger.

1271. You

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1271. You began, a short time ago, to refer to certain moral influences which ought to have had an effect in diminishing the amount of vice?—Yes.

1272. Take the case of married soldiers' quarters; what do you say about them?—They were erected in Chatham in 1864 and 1865 at a cost of 8,700 *l.*, thus abolishing the former notoriously indecent state of things in the barracks, which must have had an immense influence upon the character of the soldiers.

1273. Then I think you referred, did you not, to the temperance movement?—Yes.

1274. And you expressed the opinion, I think, that the progress of the temperance movement has had a large effect in diminishing the amount of sexual vice?—Yes, I mean that the amount of reformation would have been very much greater from this temperance influence but for some adverse influence, that is to say, the Contagious Diseases Acts.

1275. In fact you desire, in this part of your evidence, do you not, to refer to a number of moralising agencies which have been in operation, particularly during the period of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and which ought to have produced a very great improvement in the moral condition and habits of the population?—Yes.

1276. What about the increase, so far as the army is concerned, of the Scripture readers in the army?—Scripture readers have been increased in number, and all those things are within the period covered by the Acts.

1277. Have they been increased considerably?—Yes.

1278. Do the reports show a steady increase?—Yes; thus, in 1873, 64 readers; in 1874, 70; in 1877, 77; in 1880, 88; in 1881, 89; and in March 1882, 92 readers.

1279. What do you say about Educational Institutes at Chatham?—There is a very remarkable educational institute called the Institute of Engineering.

1280. When was that built?—That was instituted in the year 1872, with a vote of 21,000 *l.*

1281. In that institute have the men of the engineer corps the advantage of schools of instruction which their predecessors had not?—Yes.

1282. Is there besides the Soldiers' Institute in Brompton opened by Miss Daniel in 1876, which combines secular instruction and recreation with religious services?—Yes, a very excellent institution.

1283. Is there also a Soldiers' and Sailors' Home in the Military-road, Chatham, which was opened in 1877?—Yes, with temperance meetings every week, some of which I have attended and seen the work done.

1284. Is it within your knowledge that the sanitary arrangements of the barracks including decent arrangements for personal ablution, have been very much improved of late years?—I am told that it is so, but I do not know it.

1285. But that is a matter of general notoriety?—Yes.

1286. As to rescue work, you are one of the committee, I believe, of the Chatham House of 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Refuge, which Mr. Stigant notices as a small affair?—Yes.

1287. I find that his answer to Question 5629 is, that there were never more than 12 or 13 in the Home at a time; that is not quite accurate, is it?—No, 20 is nearer the number.

1288. How many does the report for 1880 mention as having been in the Home at the end of the year 1880?—Eighteen is stated as the number.

1289. Mr. Stigant is himself connected, is he not, with that institution?—He is a subscriber, and heard the report read.

1290. And he spoke upon that occasion, did he?—He did.

1291. Taking the reports of that institution for nine years past, do they show about 150 cases of rescue which resulted in permanent reformation?—Yes, satisfactory reformation as far as we know.

1292. Now, coming to the question of the petitions in favour of the repeal of the Acts, have there been petitions for repeal from Chatham signed by a great many influential people?—There have been every year for a number of years past.

1293. Do those signatures comprise magistrates, town councillors, guardians, clergy, and others?—Yes.

1294. How many of the clergy?—Eleven, including three canons, and one minor canon, in the one now in course of signature.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1295. How many clergy are there in the district altogether?—I could not tell you the total number.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1296. Have those petitions also been signed by the chaplain to the Melville Hospital?—Yes.

1297. What is that hospital?—That is a hospital for the reception of venereal patients from the navy and the marines, and other patients also.

1298. Have they also been signed by the Roman Catholic chaplain to the forces, by the Wesleyan chaplain to the forces, by the Presbyterian chaplain to the forces, by the Presbyterian chaplain to the Royal Marines, by the two high constables of Chatham and Gillingham, and by two medical men?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1299. What are the dates of those petitions?—There is one in course of signature now.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1300. These petitions are recent petitions, are they not?—The one we are speaking of now is one that is not presented yet; it has been signed partially.

1301. You have the petition there?—Yes (*producing it*).

1302. All those signatures to which you refer independently of former petitions, are contained in this petition which is not presented to the House?—Yes, that list is supposed to be a list of representative men; I have collected them myself, and witnessed them; but there is a long roll of others, of ordinary residents.

a 2

1303. How

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1303. How many signatures of town councillors are there?—I think three.

1304. What is the total number of town councillors in Rochester?—I am not sure.

1305. Could you give me an idea of the number?—I have no idea; very likely 20.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1306. Have you ever applied to officers of the army or navy for their signatures?—Frequently.

1307. And have you ever been informed by any of those gentlemen the reason why they declined when they declined to sign?—Yes, they have either intimated, or alleged distinctly, that their Commission presented an obstacle.

1308. I understand you to say that in certain cases in which you have, yourself, applied to officers in the army or navy, they have assigned as a reason for not signing the petition, that they thought it was inconsistent with their holding a commission in the Queen's service?—Yes.

1309. Was there a memorial addressed to the members for Chatham District for a repeal of the Acts?—Yes, in the last Session.

1310. That was signed by how many persons?—Twelve hundred and sixty.

1311. Are you speaking of one now in course of signature?—No; there is one now in course of signature.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1312. There were 1,260 signatures to the one that was actually presented?—Yes; this is a memorial to the five members of Parliament interested in the district. They each had a copy of this, with an intimation that they could call at a certain place near the House of Commons, and collate the copy with the original, and this is the original.

1313. They were not all electors, I suppose, were they?—No, electors and others; it purports to be so.

1314. May I ask what the total population of those places represented by the five Members is?—At a rough guess, I think something like 70,000; I speak without book, of course.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1315. Opinion of Chatham is divided, I take it, upon the subject of the Acts?—Yes.

1316. Does it come within your knowledge or observation, that so far as there is public opinion in favour of the Acts, it is based to a certain extent upon the fact that the cost of curing prostitutes in the hospitals to which they are sent, being borne out of the Parliamentary estimates, it is at the expense of the general ratepayer, and is a saving to the local poor rates?—There is that feeling clearly.

1317. There is only one more subject upon which I have to examine you, I think, and that is the case which has already been referred to before this Committee, of Caroline Wybrow; you remember the case of Caroline Wybrow?—Yes.

1318. Did you make a personal investigation into the facts at the time of their occurrence?—Immediately after.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1319. Who was this girl, Caroline Wybrow?—She was the daughter of the widow of a marine; a poor woman receiving parochial relief.

1320. The mother and daughter were in extremely poor circumstances, were they not?—Very; they lived in a garret.

1321. Were they recipients of out-door relief?—Yes; 1 s. a week and some bread, for I cannot tell you how long, but for a long time.

1322. Did they take lodgings in Chatham in 1870?—About that time. They were living there in 1871, certainly.

1323. Did they live for some years in the same lodgings?—Yes, they live there now, at least, the mother does.

1324. How did they get their living, so far as they earned money?—The mother by nursing, and by going out to what is called char-work; and the daughter by similar occupation, washing, scrubbing, and sometimes going in the fields.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1325. Are these matters within your own knowledge?—Yes, I know them very well.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1326. The evidence that you are about to give is founded upon your own knowledge?—Yes.

1327. They were very poor people, and lived, of course, in a very poor vicinity, and in very poor lodgings?—Yes.

1328. Have you reason to believe, from inquiries that you made at the time when they first came to Chatham, that the lodgings which they occupied were not shared by any women of immoral character?—The mother assured me that when she took the lodgings there were no prostitutes in the house.

1329. That is all you can say?—Yes.

1330. In those poor lodgings there would naturally, would there not, be a frequent change of lodgers?—There have been a great many changes.

1331. And if, in the course of time, from time to time parts of the same house became occupied by women of bad character, that would not, in your opinion, be a justification for calling the house a brothel, and the mother and daughter the inmates of a brothel?—The woman would have no control over the reception of tenants in other parts of the house.

1332. She occupied her own room?—Yes.

1333. You have seen her in that room?—Yes.

1334. Now I will take you to the year 1875. In January 1875, did a Contagious Diseases Acts' police officer go to the house and order the girl Caroline to go up for examination to the Lock Hospital?—Yes.

1335. How do you know that he did so?—I have seen letters from the Home Office and letters from the police stating that, and I have copies of them.

1336. Then I had better bring you at once to evidence which cannot be disputed. Do you put in the documents which I have before me, viz., first of all the statutory declaration by the mother and the daughter, made by them in November 1875, and which was sent to the Home Office in January

21 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

January 1876, with a letter signed by Mr. Shaen, who is the president of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, and I am one of the general committee.

1337. You also put in a letter of the Home Office in reply, dated the 22nd of February 1876, with copies of the reports of the police and the surgeons?—Yes. (*The same were delivered in.*)

1338. I would ask you, in answering the question that I am about to put, to give me answers which will be established by the contents of these papers; they are sufficiently in your mind, I suppose, to enable you to follow the questions?—Yes, I think so; indeed I have copies here.

1339. You gather, do you, from these papers, that in January 1875 the Contagious Diseases Acts' police officer went to the house and ordered the girl to go up for examination to the Lock Hospital?—Yes.

1340. Did the girl refuse to go, saying that she had done nothing wrong, and that she would not go?—Yes.

1340*. In fact most of the particulars would be contained in the statutory declaration, would they not?—Just so.

1341. The officer in a report of the 16th of June, which is quoted in a Home Office letter of February 22nd, appears to have stated that he found her in a brothel with two prostitutes?—Yes.

1342. But, as I understand, you visited the house; you have seen the mother and the girl in her room, and your statement is that certain rooms in the house may be occupied by prostitutes, but that the room occupied by the mother and daughter is not a brothel?—That part is not a brothel, certainly.

1343. The policeman says in his report, "I called on her and directed her to attend for medical examination; at that time I found her in a brothel with two prostitutes"?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1344. It does not say that the house in which her mother lived was a brothel?—No. She was at the time when the policeman called and warned her up scrubbing the room below occupied by a prostitute to earn a few coppers.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1345. Is it not true that Caroline Wybrow, in her statutory declaration, declares that the call was made upon her in her mother's room?—Not so; in the house in which her mother lived whilst she was scrubbing the room belonging to a prostitute in the lower part of the house.

1346. The policeman states that he found her in a brothel with two prostitutes, and the statutory declaration of the girl is that she was employed, being a poor person, in scrubbing a room which belonged to a prostitute?—Yes; on the lower floor.

1347. The policeman directed her, according to his statement, to attend for medical examination?—Yes.

1348. Was that proceeding on the part of the policeman in accordance with your reading of 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the Acts?—I am not a lawyer, but it is not as I understand it, certainly.

1349. Is not this within your knowledge of the Acts: that unless a woman chooses of her own will to attend she must be summoned before a magistrate?—I understand it so.

1350. The policeman came a second time; that is in evidence upon this document, is it not?—Yes.

1351. And then he saw the mother; and did he repeat his injunction that the girl must go up for examination, or that she would be sent to Maidstone Gaol; is that upon the statutory declaration of the mother and daughter?—I think it is. The man repeated the order that she should attend, and he threatened her with imprisonment at Maidstone Gaol if she should refuse.

1352. Then did the mother and daughter go to the Lock Hospital upon the 22nd of January?—Yes.

1353. Did they there see the police inspector?—Yes.

1354. Did he, according to their statement, in the statutory declaration, ask the girl's name and fill up a paper which he told her to sign?—Yes.

1355. Was that the form of the so-called voluntary submission?—Yes.

1356. Have both mother and daughter in the statutory declaration, which is now before the Committee, affirmed that that document was never read over to them or explained to them?—Yes, they said so.

1357. But the officer, on the other hand, states that it was read and explained?—Yes.

1358. The girl was then taken to the examination room?—She was sent in.

1359. And it is stated, is it not, in these documents, that she was found unfit from her bodily condition to be examined, and she was ordered to attend again on that day week?—Yes.

1360. Did she go up that day week after another call from the police officer?—Yes.

1361. Did she see the visiting surgeon, Dr. Jardine?—Yes.

1362. Did he order her to mount the examination chair?—Yes.

1363. Did she refuse?—Yes.

1364. Did he finally call in one of the police officers and tell him not to let her go out?—Yes.

1365. Was she then taken by a nurse into the hospital, and were her clothes taken away whilst she was in a bath, and were prison clothes substituted?—Yes.

1366. Does it appear to you that her detention was legal under the Acts?—Not as I understand it.

1367. She could only be legally imprisoned, could she, upon summary conviction by the magistrates under the Acts?—So far as I could understand.

1368. On the following day was she brought before another surgeon, Dr. Weld, who told her to go on the chair?—Yes.

1369. Did she again refuse?—She again refused.

1370. Was she again sent back to the ward, and kept in bed for several days?—Yes.

1371. Was she again and again urged to submit to examination?—Yes.

G 3

1372. But

21 March 1882.]

MR. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stangfeld—continued.

1372. But she refused?—Every time she refused.

1373. Did the girl at last contrive to get another girl to send a note to her mother, in consequence of which did her mother come and see her daughter in the presence of Dr. Weld?—Yes.

1374. And Dr. Weld, according to the statutory declaration of the mother and daughter, accused the daughter of having been with all the soldiers in the barracks, and of having the disease fearfully?—Yes.

1375. But previously to that statement, confirmed by the statements of the doctors themselves, he had not at that time examined her?—No.

1376. Taking the report of the policeman, Capon, does it not appear from that report that Dr. Weld certified her to be diseased?—Yes.

1377. But at that time she had not been examined; what was written over her bed?—In the first instance nothing; afterwards “Gonorrhœa.”

1378. After she had been confined for a whole week, did both of the doctors see her, and persuade her to be examined, as the only way of clearing her character?—Yes, and of getting her liberty, as I understand.

1379. At last she consented, and she was examined, upon condition that they would not use an instrument, by Dr. Jardine, Dr. Weld being present?—Yes.

1380. As the result of that examination she was told, was she not, that she would be discharged?—Dr. Jardine said: “It is as you say; you will have your liberty to-morrow.”

1381. Did the matron, Miss Webb, give her food and money?—Yes, she gave her abundance of food that day; the nurses gave her 6 *d.* each, and Miss Webb gave her mother 5 *s.* for her on a subsequent day.

1382. According to the statutory declaration, she said that she told the matron that she should be ashamed to go home; she asked if she could not be sent to one of the Homes that she had heard the girls talk about; and the nurse replied, “No, because you have not done anything naughty?”—Yes.

1383. Amongst these papers are the reports of

Mr. Stangfeld—continued.

Dr. Weld, and, I presume, also of Dr. Jardine?—Yes.

1384. Dr. Weld intimates in his report, does he not, that when he examined the girl upon the first occasion, only indifferently, she was suffering from a copious thick discharge, which, from its appearance, had the character of a gonorrhœal discharge?—He states so.

1385. But he does not allege her to have been actually diseased?—No.

1386. But when it came to the actual examination it is clear, is it not, that both surgeons found that she was not diseased, because she was discharged?—They said, “You will have your liberty to-morrow.”

1387. According to Dr. Weld’s statement of the 1st of February he examined her only indifferently, the girl stating that she really was not examined, and that the real examination was at a later date, after which she was discharged?—Yes.

1388. In the reports of the medical men do they deny the girl’s statement that at that time she was a virgin?—No, neither of them.

1389. You have had interviews with both those officers, have you not?—Yes.

1390. And you are prepared to say that they do not deny that the girl’s account of her condition at that time was an accurate account?—Neither of them denies her chastity.

1391. Can you tell us what either Dr. Weld or Dr. Jardine said?—Yes, I can recollect a few words of each. Dr. Weld said, “A man may make a mistake once in his life.” Dr. Jardine said, “The blame rests with the police.” I thought it was due to them to tell them what was coming.

1392. Did not the statutory declaration of the mother and daughter contain this statement: that when the mother saw Dr. Weld on the day after the examination he said to her, “I am happy to tell you that I have found your daughter to be perfectly what she professed, and anything that I can do for her I will do with pleasure”?—Certainly.

1393. Was she afterwards required to go up for examination?—She was never molested afterwards.

1394. In 1876 was the girl married to a soldier?—Yes.

Friday, 24th March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy
Mr. Stansfeld.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

MR. FREDERIC WHEELER, re-called; and further Examined.

Dr. Farquharson.

1395. I THINK you cannot say from your own general observation that clandestine prostitution has increased in Chatham?—No; not so much from personal observation as from testimony.

1396. But, of course, there is the difficulty that if you have no access to the register, you do not know what women you see on the streets casually are registered, and what are not?—Just so.

1397. So that there is a natural fallacy?—Yes; and that is a point which I intended to refer to, and which was certain to arise. I spoke of the girls passing through my hands (speaking metaphorically) on their way to homes, and I thought that there were amongst those girls a number who were practising prostitution, but who were not registered; but, on looking it over thoughtfully afterwards, we are quite certain that a number of girls might be registered without my knowing it. Again, it is not very easy to say, so as to satisfy every hearer, what a prostitute is; the definition is difficult; so that it must be only a modified statement.

1398. Then you admit the fallacy that I refer to?—The difficulty, if you please.

1399. In answer to Question 1127 you say: "Girls have been brought to me to get them into the refuge for young females, such as have not been registered, and who acknowledge themselves fallen"?—Yes, those are the girls I speak of. Every one of them might have been registered without my knowing it, but I believe there were such amongst them.

1400. But those were girls who may have been seduced; there is no reason to suppose that those girls are what you call clandestine prostitutes, inasmuch as they may have simply fallen on one occasion, and may be desirous of redeeming their character without in any way going upon the streets?—Some of both classes. I have the names before me of some that have occurred to my recollection since I was here before.

1401. Would not another difficulty be that if the behaviour of the clandestine prostitutes on the streets was such as to attract your attention, and that of others, it would be sufficiently glaring to attract the attention of the officers under the Contagious Diseases Acts, who would make inquiries?—Yes; but it does not rest upon my observation merely, but more upon testimony, as I have already stated.

0.75.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

1402. But may not the testimony of your informants be derived from that class of observation as to which you have acknowledged that there is a difficulty?—There are informants who do not feel all that kind of difficulty that I do. The kind of testimony that I proposed, if it had been admissible, would have been that of persons who have abundant opportunity, which I have not, of testing the habits of this class.

1403. I think you have also stated that you do not quite agree in the statements of some witnesses as to the diminution of juvenile prostitution at Chatham. In answer to Question 1138, you affirm your conviction "that the number of girls under 18 practising prostitution was largely more than was admitted in Captain Harris's return"?—Clearly.

1404. And, in order to back up your opinion, you refer, in answer to Question 1147, to a speech made by Mr. Stigant, in which he says: "He had been recently most painfully impressed with the number and youth of the pregnant women who had applied for admission to the union of which he is chairman of the guardians;" but there is no proof that those women were what are called juvenile prostitutes?—Not at all; it is only a presumption.

1405. They may have been women who had been seduced and had become pregnant, and probably had not gone into what we may call prostitution at all?—Possibly; it is impossible to say how far they had gone.

1406. Then that is another difficulty you admit?—It is a want, certainly.

1407. I think you admit that the number of registered prostitutes at Chatham has diminished?—Yes.

1408. But I think you also say that the number of brothels has increased?—According to Captain Harris's return they have. It has increased within four years; I speak of four years past.

1409. To what is that due. Why should there be more brothels and fewer prostitutes?—The number of prostitutes has also increased. I pointed to both returns of Captain Harris.

1410. But I thought you stated that the number of registered prostitutes had diminished?—That is looking a long way back. I could not deny that. The number of registered prostitutes returned is smaller clearly, but I speak of four years

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

years past especially; and during those four years, while the military element was in course of reduction, the number of brothels was increasing, and the number of prostitutes as well, if not in the four years, certainly in the last year or two.

1411. And I think you admit also that there is an improvement in the general appearance and behaviour of the prostitutes?—I refer there, more especially, to their dress.

1412. I think you attribute that improvement to two possible reasons, viz., to the action of the police, and to moral and religious agencies?—Yes.

1413. The action of the police can have no effect in improving the dress of the prostitutes, can it?—I am not sure of that.

1414. In what way can it have that effect?—The dress is referred to by Mr. Stigant and by others as a part of the demeanour of the women. He talks of them as being ill-dressed and shameless.

1415. But the police have only to do with their police action in the streets?—Certainly, within their strict duty.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1416. The police would not take up or proceed against a woman for being ill-dressed?—Certainly not.

Dr. Farquharson.

1417. You refer, therefore, more to the moral and religious agencies?—Yes.

1418. But I suppose you admit that there are also moral and religious agencies in connection with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I do not deny that there are such.

1419. Do you not think that those moral and religious agencies have really a better chance of operating on the women when you get them quietly in a hospital where they have some time to reflect, and have the beneficent ministrations of the chaplain and matron brought to bear upon them?—If there were no adverse influences it might.

1420. Therefore, although you say, in answer to Question 1115, that you are at a loss to see the connection between the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts and this improvement, you think it, notwithstanding, possible that the moral and religious influences brought to bear on the women by the Acts may have improved their dress, at all events?—I do not think I have said that; but I think it is very likely. Certainly they can dress better than they could.

1421. I think you have admitted a certain possible connection between the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts and the moral and religious influences brought to bear upon the women in connection with those Acts; you have admitted that it is quite possible that the moral and religious operation of the Acts and the influences brought to bear upon the women in the hospitals may do good?—Yes, to some extent. I could not deny that; that is so sometimes.

1422. Then in that case you modify the answer which you gave to Question 1115, that you are at a loss to see the connection between the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts and this improvement?—Yes, and this improvement in dress

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

and demeanour. This improvement, I understand, to refer to the improved appearance of the streets, such as Mr. Stigant described.

1423. Of which you have stated that their dress and general deportment is an important part, therefore I need not press that point any further. Do you not think it quite possible that the actual examination of the women may have something to do with their improved dressing?—It is quite possible.

1424. There is nothing that a woman is so sensitive about as being examined by a medical man when her clothes are in a dirty state?—She must feel it.

1425. Therefore, if she is examined once a fortnight by a doctor, in that case she would naturally dress a little better, and be a little cleaner upon the occasion upon which she was going to be examined?—Yes, the doctor has told me that.

1426. Therefore, that influence brought to bear once a fortnight cannot be without some permanent effect upon her moral nature?—Upon her dress certainly; but I distinguish that from moral considerations.

1427. The action of the Contagious Diseases Acts then has had an influence in improving the condition of the women as far as dress is concerned?—Yes, it has made them what some call a more respectable class; that means, in appearance. That, I think, is admitted. They have more money and better dress.

1428. I think you also say that these examinations are hardening; what do you exactly mean by the term “hardening” as applied to the women?—I think I could explain it best by the language of a witness before the Royal Commission with whom I was rather intimately acquainted, a policeman, who said that he observed that they were greatly distressed on going up the first time, but that gradually that distress disappeared, and that they appeared able to bear it without suffering that distress.

1429. That is to say, they were distressed on the first occasion, because they did not quite know what was going to happen?—He did not say that.

1430. I am putting my interpretation upon it. Then when they find out that the process of examination is not so formidable as they expected the dread goes off; do you accept that?—I have no testimony that they do make that discovery.

1431. Then what is the hardening to which you refer; is the hardening physical, or moral?—Moral hardening, I speak of.

1432. But you are now rather touching on the physical side; you say that when they have gone through the examination for some time, they do not seem to mind it afterwards?—That is a moral process; they become inured to it.

1433. Is this on account of the actual physical operation of the examination?—It is not confined to that by any means, I think. I am dependent upon the testimony of others for this.

1434. Are you aware that a large number of women of the highest virtue and morality have to undergo these examinations in hospitals and in private practice, very frequently as often as once a day?—When they are known to have known disease probably.

1435. To

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

1435. To find out whether there is any disease or not?—With their own consent.

1436. And for what we call diagnostic purposes?—They are not driven to it by the police.

1437. They want to know what is the matter with them, and they voluntarily permit a medical man to make an examination, which he holds to be necessary, in order to find out what is the matter?—It is done.

1438. Would you hold that those women are hardened by that process, and that “they give up all hope, all as lost, as to their character,” as you say, in answer to Question 1201?—I should not say that that takes place in every case. The cases are not analogous in my estimation.

1439. Would you kindly explain what is the difference, because the process of examination is exactly the same in the two cases, and consent is given in both cases by the women?—The circumstances are entirely different, I think.

1440. Not the local circumstances?—The surroundings certainly are different.

1441. In what way?—The object is entirely different.

1442. Do you mean the physical or the moral surroundings?—The moral surroundings; I am not speaking of the physical surroundings. The moral surroundings are entirely different.

1443. You have never heard any complaint, have you, that these examinations are not conducted with decency and privacy and decorum?—Yes, I have heard such complaints as that.

1444. Were they investigated at the time?—I do not recollect. I have heard complaints.

1445. But you have not any information beyond the mere fact of casual remark, perhaps?—Perhaps more than casual remark. I am not prepared with evidence of the number of cases, but I cannot say that I have no evidence at all.

1446. But I do not quite follow your statement that a woman, after examination, “gives up all hope, all is lost, as to her character”?—I do not give that as my statement; I give that as the statement of two nurses.

1447. Then you do not agree with the nurses?—I do not dissent from them; I do not dispute it.

1448. Then, although it is not your own statement, you adopt it?—Yes, I think it is quite true.

1449. But why should a woman, who has lost her character, be so very different as to character when she comes out of the examination room?—Shall I give you the words of the nurse, because I have them here and that is better than any testimony of mine: “When this examination is once passed upon them all shame is taken from them, and they say nothing worse can be done to them, and give up all thoughts of good that were instilled in the innocent days of childhood.” This is a letter from one of the nurses of a Lock hospital.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1450. A Lock hospital certified under the Acts?—Yes.

1451. What Lock hospital was it?—This one, from whose letter I have read, I can give the name of.

075.

Chairman.

1452. It appears that there are two nurses that you refer to?—I have spoken of two.

1453. Is the nurse whose name you are prepared to give the nurse who wrote this letter?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1454. Is the letter written to you?—No; it is written to a lady who handed it to me.

Chairman.

1455. It is not a letter to you?—No.

1456. Do you know the lady to whom it was addressed?—Yes.

1457. Are you satisfied that it was a *bonâ fide* letter written to her?—Yes, I am.

Dr. Farquharson.

1458. Was the letter written in reply to voluntary statements made by prostitutes, or as the result of inquiries?—I am not sure whether inquiries led to this, or whether it was spontaneously given to the lady.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1459. You have the letter before you?—I have.

1460. It is a letter written by a nurse, of what Lock hospital?—It has lain by for a number of years, but I believe it is Aldershot.

1461. What is the date of it?—I cannot find a date at present. The name is Rose Wallis.

1462. Do you know the hospital to which she is attached?—No; I never was at Aldershot.

1463. But are you sure that it was the Aldershot Lock Hospital?—Yes, I feel sure about that, speaking now without book. I shall know presently, I think.

1464. Will not the letter tell us?—I think it will, very likely. It is a long time since I read it.

1465. About how many years?—I dare say it is about five or six years.

1466. Are you certain that this woman who writes this letter had not been discharged from the Lock Hospital at Aldershot?—No; I am not certain of that.

Dr. Farquharson.

1467. Do you know if she had been long in the service of the Lock Hospital?—I cannot tell you.

1468. Then do you not know what amount of experience she had?—No, I cannot say.

1469. In your answer to Question 1202 you refer to a statement of opinion that you receive from nurses in the Lock Hospital; how many nurses were those?—Two.

1470. Are you now prepared to give us the name of the second nurse?—The name of the second nurse is E. S. Dowsett.

1471. Is she still acting as a nurse in a Lock hospital?—No, I believe not.

1472. Did she retire voluntarily from that position?—Yes.

1473. Is she engaged in any similar work now?—Not in the same kind of work exactly, but she is a nurse in a public institution, or was so not long ago.

H

1474. In

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1474. In what public institution?—She is in the Throat Hospital. I do not know where it is exactly.

Chairman.

1475. Is it in London?—Yes, I believe so.

Dr. Farquharson.

1476. Referring once more to the hardening tendency of these examinations, would you not hold that the occupation in which the woman is engaged is really much more hardening than a simple examination?—It is very hardening indeed; I scarcely know which is more so, as a whole.

1477. But surely the profession of prostitution is more hardening than the examination?—Yes.

1478. Then the actual hardening process of the examination, superadded to the effects of prostitution, cannot be so very great after all?—I do not admit that.

1479. At all events, you admit that the greater portion of the hardening, which of course increases as the woman remains longer in prostitution, is caused by the nature of her profession or trade?—I have no means of judging of the exact amount of the hardening influence, comparing one set of immoral influences with another. I cannot measure a thing of that sort; they are both bad.

1480. Do you not think that women would naturally wish to place the responsibility of their degradation on anything rather than the real cause, which comes from their own fault?—That is quite natural.

1481. They would wish to put it on something outside their own action?—No doubt.

1482. And that, in some degree, of course detracts from the value of their evidence about the hardening process?—It is to be taken into consideration, certainly.

1483. In fact, assuming for the sake of argument the hardening process, you would admit that these examinations have a deterrent effect upon the women, deterring them from vice?—Yes; in some cases I think it may be so; in other cases it may act strongly the other way, I think that is in the way of encouragement.

1484. These women have no reason for thinking that that after they have once come under the process of the examination they are so far fixed to their occupation that they have any increased difficulty in escaping from prostitution; would that have any effect in the hardening?—I think the difficulty is increased.

1485. In fact, the facilities of escape are increased?—No; it was that which I did not admit.

1486. Do you not admit that the facilities provided by the Acts and the hospitals for women escaping from prostitution are considerable; we have had a great deal of evidence to that effect?—You may have had evidence to that effect, but my opinion is that there is a much slighter chance of their getting out of their bad habits when they have been from fortnight to fortnight to examination and passing through this process.

1487. But when they are admitted to the hospitals every woman gets an opportunity of escape if she likes, placed within her reach through the agency of the chaplain, and the matron, and very often the medical officer?—I do not know what may be the value of that.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

1488. But you agree that that may be so?—I do not admit it.

1489. You do not admit it, because you have no actual knowledge on the subject?—I am not able to admit it.

1490. But you do not dispute that the women have a greater opportunity and facility of escaping from prostitution by admission to a hospital under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I cannot think so. It is altogether different from a refuge such as I have spoken of.

1491. But the women will not go into a refuge voluntarily?—They do, sometimes.

1492. And very often they do not?—Very often they do not.

1493. But they are compelled to go into a hospital, and when there they are placed under very favourable conditions for giving up their prostitution?—May I explain, in a word or two, the great difference that I see between being compelled to go into a place to get a blessing and going voluntarily. In the homes that I am delighted to feel an interest in, and take a part in, we have no riots; we have no such cases as police cases against the women who are sent for 21 days hard labour for rioting, of which I have 50 in number here. The disposition called into existence is so different. If I may express it in a word, a patient goes into St. Bartholomew's (Chatham) Hospital, where 70,000 out-patients have passed through during the periods covered by the Acts; amongst those has been a certain proportion of venereal patients, male and female; and we have never heard of such a thing as a policeman being called in to quell a riot in that place. But I have here 50 cases brought before the magistrates for insubordination, and refusing to submit to the regulations of the Government hospital. In one case it is a prison, with bars and bolts, and everything that is forbidding, is presented to the view of the patient; in the other case any patient who desires to be relieved from this restraint would be reasoned with, and they would say to her, "Have you, since you have been in this place, met with anything that does not represent benevolence and desire for your good?" "No, nothing." "Then, will you take the doctor's advice and remain a little longer?" You see what would be the disposition engendered in the one case as compared with acquiescence in the other.

1494. But I think you are assuming that they are treated in the hospital with a want of benevolence, and we have heard nothing of that before?—I am contrasting now the compulsion that runs through the whole of the business in the one case with the presentation of benevolent motives and no others in the other case.

1495. But we have had no evidence that they are not treated in the lock hospitals with perfect kindness and sympathy; have you anything to allege to the contrary?—I know almost nothing of the interior of those hospitals.

1496. But you are, of course, aware that when a woman is discharged cured from the hospital she is legally free from further examination, if she does not return to prostitution?—I understand it so.

1497. Then she leaves the hospital as a free woman, at all events?—I think so.

1498. With regard to the women going to the examination, I think you said that there were occasionally

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

occasionally disturbances on the road?—Disgraceful scenes.

1499. Why is it that the police, who apparently have been so active in checking disorder in the streets, do not interfere to check these disgraceful scenes, which occur on the women going to the examination room; is it out of their jurisdiction?—Not at all; they have interfered; and if it had not been for that interference these disgraceful scenes would have been more unbearable in Chatham. Owing to certain interferences, that nuisance has been diminished.

Chairman.

1500. A nuisance of which you knew the existence?—Yes; which I had witnessed in that particular thoroughfare.

Dr. Farquharson.

1501. Then do I rightly understand that, at the present time, the nuisance has disappeared?—It has been abated; when I say abated I mean diminished.

1502. But there is no necessary connection between the examination and these disgraceful scenes, beyond the fact of a certain number of women being collected together?—They are on their way to this place for a certain purpose, and when they find themselves liberated they are very jolly, and sometimes very indecent in their language. I speak from my own observation. They are disgracefully indecent, and the language is filthy in the extreme.

1503. But not more indecent, perhaps, than the language that you would hear in the streets from the same women. In answer to Question 1148 you say, that Colonel Fellowes makes a very strong remark about the disgraceful scenes in the streets of Chatham?—Yes; it is both in the streets and near the examination room.

1504. Therefore, wherever you have prostitutes you have disgraceful language; but it has no necessary connection with the examinations?—Yes, the truth is, if I may say it, that we were terribly pressed as to time on Tuesday, and nobody knows how great my embarrassment was on account of this pressure, or else I should have been glad to say, after describing these disgraceful scenes, that they were to be witnessed only on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, between the hours of twelve and two. I went on other days to see how things were then, and there was a perfect contrast; all was quiet and orderly.

1505. I think you are of opinion that soldiers testify that these Acts present a temptation to sin?—Yes, that is what many of them tell me, and I cannot believe anything else.

1506. Do you not think that the real temptation to a soldier to sin is the fact that he is not allowed to marry, but is a forced celibate?—That is an awful calamity unquestionably, but that is not all.

1507. Do you think they calculate about the matter?—Yes, I am sure they do, as far as I can judge.

1508. And do they select women especially on account of their being clean?—Yes, I think so.

1509. How does that harmonise with your statement about the increase of clandestine prostitution?

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

titutes, because if people go with those women because they are known to be clean, why is it that there is such a large number of clandestine prostitutes about whom there is no sort of guarantee?—The two things may exist.

1510. But do you not think that there is a contradiction in that; if a soldier or a civilian selects a woman on account of her being clean, why should there be such a large increase amongst the women who, for anything anyone knows, may be frightfully diseased, in other words, clandestine prostitutes?—I think the honourable Member has already given me the answer to that. He says that the examination is a deterrent, and therefore I say women will practice prostitution clandestinely rather than go up to be examined.

1511. But if the women were not used by men the supply would naturally fall off?—Unhappily they get a great deal of business.

1512. Then why should the men who, according to your statement, go with women because they think they are clean, go with women about whom there is no guarantee of cleanliness?—Nothing can be clearer. Take a word from the Bible for that, "Bread eaten in secret is pleasant," "Stolen waters are sweet" for some distorted minds. I cannot explain all these things psychologically.

1513. There is nothing more secret in going with a clandestine prostitute than with a public woman. I cannot put the two points together of an increase of sin from using those women who are clean, and at the same time an increase in the number of women about whom there is no sort of guarantee as you have not with regard to clandestine prostitutes?—Soldiers and civilians do go with them, and they risk it; and they suffer fearfully in consequence of it.

1514. Would you wish to shut up all brothels and prohibit prostitution; would your idea go so far as that?—The advocates of the Acts often tell me that prostitution always was and always will be. I have a better hope for the future; but I see these Acts encourage the vice, and I would cease to do this evil at once.

1515. At all events you would not think it possible, or desirable, to try and check prostitution by stamping out all brothels and prostitutes, would you?—To try and stamp them out is one thing; and to visit them every day; paying 30,000 visits for conducting and not for reproving in the course of a year is another; it is a sanction.

1516. But that is not an answer to my question; I only want to know whether, in your opinion, it would be desirable to try and stop prostitution?—I am sure that we all ought to try and stop it; by every effort in my power I am trying to stop it; that is to say, I am subscribing to and helping in my little way a number of such hospitals and refuges as I think are operating in that direction.

1517. Do you not think that it might have a very prejudicial influence on public morality if prostitution was checked?—It would be a blessing; it could not be any other than a blessing if prostitution was stopped.

1518. But do you think that by the mere checking of prostitution you prevent men, many of whom cannot marry, from desiring to indulge
H 2 their

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

their sexual passions?—No, no human arrangement will prevent that. Nothing but Divine Grace will do that.

1519. Then, if you do not get prostitution, will you not get to a large extent seduction and immorality of that sort which is of a more formidable character?—We get now quite sufficient of all three.

1520. But not so much?—I do not know.

1521. I was glad to see that, in answer to Question 1232, you admitted the beneficial action of the Contagious Diseases Act; you say, "While I am ready to admit that there may be many incidents such as we should rejoice in the administration of these Acts"?—Yes, there may be.

1522. What are the particular benefits which you, apparently, hail with satisfaction?—I cannot deny that women have been sent out of the Lock hospitals into homes. Some have been sent into our home at Chatham Hill. I cannot deny that. But always when I admit that there has been a certain amount of good in that direction, I say that the amount of evil has been infinitely greater. I distinguish between the normal working of it and these mere incidents.

1523. But you admit that there is a certain amount of benefit from the Acts, at all events; we will put the evil effects on one side?—Certain good has come out of them. Good comes out of evil very often through God's mercy.

1524. Just one word about the case of Caroline Wybrow, which I will not go into at length. I presume that before the police entered Caroline Wybrow's room to tell her to go to be examined, they had observed her in the streets under suspicious circumstances?—Yes, they allege that in their letters.

Chairman.

1525. You mean in their reports?—In their reports, dated 16th June 1875.

Dr. Farquharson.

1526. Previously to having visited her in her room they had seen her outside under suspicious circumstances?—I have no evidence that they ever did go into her room.

1527. The writ was served on her in her room, was it not?—If I understand it, the writ was served on her while she was scrubbing one of the rooms below.

1528. Just one word about Dr. Weld. Dr. Weld, according to the declaration of mother and daughter, accused the daughter of "having been with all the soldiers in the barracks, and of having the disease fearfully;" does Dr. Weld himself acknowledge the accuracy of that statement?—I do not recollect that he denies it; but it is to be observed (and we shall notice that all through) that all that Dr. Weld tells us, he says, depends upon his recollection, and is written 12 months after the occurrence.

1529. And what do the mother and daughter go upon?—They go upon recollection, but not upon a recollection of 12 months after, but very promptly afterwards.

1530. As a member of the medical profession I want to ask you whether the statutory declaration of mother and daughter about Dr. Weld was denied by that gentleman?—He

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

denies some of the details, I think, about the food.

1531. The accusation against him is, that without any examination, Dr. Weld apparently accused this girl of having a certain disease fearfully and a discharge. Apparently, on the 1st of February, he had made an examination?—His certificate bears an earlier date than that.

1532. Then he had examined her?—He says, "only indifferently," and the inspector states that he had, two days earlier (Jan. 30), certified her to be diseased on Form K.

1533. We have had a statement here that women have been forcibly examined against their will; you admit that this case shows, that at all events, in the case of this girl, she was not examined until she gave her full consent?—She gave a conditional consent under severe pressure. Virtually, "You will never get your liberty from this place unless you allow yourself to be examined."

1534. We had a distinct statement made in this room by Mr. Shaen, one of the witnesses here, that girls under these circumstances are forcibly examined and assaulted, as he called it, against their will, by medical men; at all events, this case shows that the girl was not forcibly examined?—Mr. Shaen was a lawyer, and meant a legal assault, no doubt. If I put my hand upon a gentleman's shoulder that is an assault.

1535. You admit that, in this case, the girl was not examined until she gave her full consent to the examination?—It was a conditional consent under severe pressure.

1536. But it was a consent; the doctor did not examine this girl forcibly against her will, as has been alleged here in evidence?—She assented, conditionally, under severe pressure, and the condition was that no instrument should be used.

1537. And no instrument was used?—No instrument was used; it was a digital examination and no other.

1538. And all the conditions implied in her consent were fulfilled by the medical man who examined her;—Yes, I do no call to mind any infringement of the conditions. The Chairman will observe that these things occurred a long time ago, and I must ask time to call up my recollections, and I am sure it will be granted.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1539. You were asked a good many questions upon Mr. Stigant's examination; let me refer you to Question 5614, where he is asked this by my honourable and learned friend, the Member for Stockport, "Were you in favour of the Acts from their beginning?" And his answer was, "I hardly know that I had any opinion about them at the beginning, but I may say that Mr. Wheeler called upon me, being a prominent man in Chatham, and being anxious to get my testimony as to the evil of the Acts." I presume that prominent gentleman is yourself?—No, I think he means himself; he is the "prominent man." I am not a prominent man; I am a very humble individual.

1540. But you are the Mr. Wheeler here referred to?—Yes, clearly. If I might remark, there Mr. Stigant makes a great mistake when he says that I appealed to him as a brother dissenter. I never

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

never do such a thing as appeal to any one on such low grounds as that.

1541. May I ask when it was that you called upon Mr. Stigant?—I do not think that it was at his house; I have an idea that it was when he and I rode in a cab together; I offered him a ride, and then I put the question to him. I believe that was the occasion.

1542. But when was it?—It must be seven or eight years ago, perhaps. I speak, subject to my recollection being corrected.

1543. Then he is asked soon afterwards: "How soon after the Acts came into operation were you converted?" And his answer is, "I should say that in about 1873 my attention was more particularly directed to the Acts, and nothing did it more than Mr. Wheeler's endeavouring to engage my attention to the subject, in order to oppose the Acts; I told him I could not conscientiously do so, because my observation led me to a different conclusion." I presume from that that it would be about the year 1873 that you applied to him?—Yes, then my idea as to the time was about correct.

1544. I suppose from that day to this you have made it your business to collect evidence in Chatham against the Acts; is not that so?—When things have come under my notice, fact and testimony, I have taken a note of such as I thought relevant.

1545. And may I say that you have thought it your duty, or made it your business, to collect that evidence from whatever source you could?—I prefer the first phrase: that I thought it my duty.

1546. As a matter of fact, you did it?—Yes, clearly.

1547. I gather that you collected that evidence from soldiers, prostitutes, and other persons, promiscuously, whom you came across in Chatham, or did you address yourself to any particular source of information?—Soldiers.

1548. Did you pick up your information wherever you could?—I picked it up whenever it came in my way, and sometimes, it is true, from prostitutes.

1549. You picked up whatever information you could get. I suppose that the information which was picked up by you in that way is what you called just now testimony; is not that so?—Yes, much of it is.

1550. May I ask you whether you have ever, like Mr. Stigant, filled any official post in Chatham; have you been a member of the local board?—No, I do not live within the boundary of Chatham, but in that part of Rochester which stretches towards Chatham.

1551. Rochester is an incorporated borough, is it not?—Yes.

1552. Have you been a member of the town council, or held any official position there?—No, no public office since I left Strood 20 years ago.

1553. Therefore, I presume (though I do not say it in any way to disparage what you say) that you have acted merely as what one may call a volunteer in this matter?—Entirely so, under a sense of duty.

1554. You spoke a good deal about the influence of these Lock hospitals; may I ask whether you have ever been inside a Lock hospital?—Yes, I have been.

1555. At Chatham?—Yes.

C.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

1556. How many times?—I think two or three times.

1557. Then, of course, you can speak of your own knowledge as to what you saw there?—Yes, and it was very little that I saw.

1558. Did you see anything to lead you to think that putting these girls into a hospital hardened them or influenced them for evil?—I do not recollect seeing anything that I could point to that I saw there.

1559. Did you, on the other hand, see anything to lead you to believe that the detention of the girls in hospital was attended by good effects, were you present at the ministrations of the chaplain?—Yes, I attended on one of the occasions of worship.

1560. How were those ministrations conducted?—With great decorum.

1561. Did those unfortunate women seem impressed by the services, so far as you could observe?—I could not judge of that at all. The visit was but a short one, and I did not stand in a position to see their features, for instance; I could only look at them sideways.

1562. But may I ask what was generally the impression left upon you by your visit to the hospital, as regards any religious influence brought to bear upon those girls?—I could not feel any hope that good was being done in that way from anything that I saw; but at the same time I am ready to acknowledge, what I said before, that very often good is brought out of an evil thing through God's mercy.

1563. How many times have you been to this Lock hospital?—Only twice, I think, and then the visits were extremely short.

1564. So that as to what takes place there, you are not prepared to speak from your own personal knowledge?—Very little indeed, almost nothing. I might say that, having occasion to go with a Wesleyan minister, with a hope of seeing a Jewess who was in the place, the Wesleyan minister was admitted; but I stood out in the cold all the time. But that I do not find fault with; it is what I might expect.

1565. Were you refused admittance?—I was refused admittance, but my friend was admitted.

1566. You admit that an improvement has taken place, do you not, in the general condition of the streets and the appearance at any rate of the women in Chatham?—Yes, I have admitted that.

1567. And you attribute that much more to moral and religious influences than to the operation of the Acts?—Yes, clearly, and the local police.

1568. At the same time, I suppose you would admit that what has been called the deterrent effect of the Acts in preventing the less hardened class of women from becoming prostitutes would exercise some good influence in the direction you have stated?—I could not assert that no good influence has come out of it.

1569. Do you know London, or do you speak of Chatham only?—I have come for the purpose of speaking of the Chatham district.

1570. You know London, I suppose, do you not?—Not very much.

1571. Of course you are aware that a great variety of moral and religious influences have been at work on the women in London, and that much has been done to improve the morality and condition of the town; have you seen

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

in the last eight or ten years any improvement in the streets of London similar to that which you have seen at Chatham?—I think so. For instance, a gentleman speaking in favour of the Acts, said: “As I used to walk from my home to my house of business I used to meet 30, and now I meet none.” I replied that cannot be due to the Contagious Diseases Acts, because you have not the Acts in London. He was speaking of Finsbury Square, and from that part to his residence. He was a druggist.

1572. Do you mean to say that the condition of the streets of London has materially improved as regards the disappearance of prostitutes and their better behaviour in the last ten years?—In certain parts I think so; but I am not prepared to speak positively about that.

1573. By “clandestine prostitutes” I suppose you mean unregistered prostitutes?—Yes.

1574. What reason have you for saying that there has been an increase in clandestine prostitution?—It is very large, and I think it is increasing; but I do not know that I have asserted that. I cannot give statistics of that at all.

1575. Would you admit, then, that there has been no increase in clandestine prostitution?—I could not give an opinion upon that at all; but I believe there is a large amount of clandestine prostitution. I am obliged to believe so from the testimony that I have from others.

1576. Is that the testimony that you described just now as derived from conversations?—Yes, the testimony that was not admissible on Tuesday from, I daresay, 15 soldiers.

1577. Do you not think that persons whose duty it is “to hunt out” these women (an expression that has been used before), as it is that of the metropolitan police, would be more likely to form a correct opinion as to the existence of clandestine prostitution than a volunteer like yourself?—Yes, I should think they know more about it than I do, being always at it.

1578. Therefore, they being always at it, I suppose if anyone was likely to be able to form a correct estimate as to the existence and number of clandestine prostitutes in a borough under the Acts, they would be the persons, would they not?—There is this point, that the women’s aim would be night and day, and every hour, to keep out of the way of these men. They would not care to keep out of my way.

1579. But could they succeed?—They would often fail, but that would be their aim.

1580. But Chatham is not a very large place; and speaking, not of a woman who is kept as the mistress of one man, but of women who obtain their living by prostitution, would it not be almost impossible, in a town like Chatham, that they should escape for any length of time the operation of these metropolitan police?—I should think, in most cases, it is not that they are getting their living as much as supplementing their ordinary wages by prostitution. That, I think, is the class.

1581. But those women, I suppose, must, for that purpose, in order to supplement their living, go about and they must see men, and they must be seen in the public streets; what I fail altogether to follow is how, under those circumstances, they could escape the vigilant observa-

tion of the metropolitan police, who, according to what some witnesses have stated, are rather over zealous in the discharge of their duties; could you explain that?—A great many of them do not escape, but others do; and in other cases there is so much doubt that the inspector describes it as a fringe of doubtful cases.

1582. Do you give that answer of your own knowledge, or do you give it from surmise?—From information from various persons.

1583. May I ask you whether you have ever seen the register of prostitutes?—Never.

1584. And I suppose you have no access to it?—No, they would not let me see it.

1585. Therefore, when you speak of a woman as being a prostitute, and yet not on the register, you cannot speak from really authentic knowledge, can you?—I should be very cautious indeed, for it would be very difficult for me to describe a prostitute in a way that would satisfy half the gentlemen here.

1586. You have nothing that I should call evidence; when you speak of an unregistered prostitute you have no means of really knowing whether she is registered or not?—Only from testimony. I have already said in answer to the question, that they may be registered without my knowing it.

1587. With regard to these juvenile prostitutes, I think you have stated that there are a good many juvenile prostitutes in Chatham?—Yes, I believe so; I think I spoke of a petition declaring that there are very many.

1588. You are asked at Question 1131, “Have you any reason to suppose that there is an increase in the number of juvenile prostitutes?” and your answer is, “I think there is.” I should very much like to get at the data on which you found that answer?—I think it would come out very much in the interview that I was permitted to have with the chaplain of the Lock Hospital shortly after last Good Friday. The letter was not admissible the other day, but I was permitted to speak of the interview that I had with the chaplain of the Lock Hospital, in consequence of something that appeared in the “Times.”

1589. May I ask who that chaplain is?—His name is Boys.

1590. Is Mr. Boys now a chaplain of the Lock Hospital?—Yes, he still holds the office.

1591. We shall perhaps call Mr. Boys, so that I need not follow this up further; but you say that you derive that opinion as to the increase in the number of juvenile prostitutes chiefly from a conversation which you had with Mr. Boys; is that so?—I could hardly say, chiefly, but from a conversation with a number of residents on the subject, after having read Mr. Boys’ letter.

1592. If you cannot give me the names of the residents, I am afraid that what they said is not of very much value?—I can give you the names; I have them; and they are residents in the lowest parts of Chatham, just the people who are likely to know.

1593. Are you speaking from your personal observation when you say that the juvenile prostitutes have increased in number, or are you speaking from conversations?—From the testimony of the residents; I might say that it is confirmed by my own observation, so far as that is worth

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

worth anything, because I walk up and down the streets very much.

1594. Have you ever been brought into direct communication with any of the women who have been to these hospitals; have you seen them and talked to them after they have been to the hospitals?—Yes.

1595. What account do they give of their treatment there, and of the influences brought to bear upon them in the hospital?—The information that I have relates more to the examination than to the treatment afterwards.

1596. I want to ask one or two questions about those two nurses; you gave us the names of two ladies, one of whom had written a letter?—One wrote a letter.

1597. You were asked, at Question 1200, “Have you made inquiries of nurses attached to these hospitals? (A.) Yes, of nurses from two distinct hospitals; but I should not like to be pressed for the names of those women;” now you have given the names, might I ask you to repeat them?—Mrs. Wallis and Mrs. Dowsett.

1598. One has stated her opinion by letter, has she not?—Yes, and at present I have not found any date upon it.

1599. Whose letter was that?—Mrs. Wallis’s.

1600. Do you know Mrs. Wallis?—Only from meeting her occasionally; perhaps twice, or I may have met her three times; I am not quite sure about that.

1601. To whom was the letter addressed to which you refer, which you say has no date upon it?—I think to a lady residing at Chatham; at all events it was from that lady that I received it.

1602. The letter was put into your hands by that lady?—Yes.

1603. You have a copy of the letter, have you not?—Yes, it is in the room.

1604. Then, having given me the name of Mrs. Wallis, could you give me any idea of her history?—No, not at all.

1605. Can you tell me at what hospital she acted as nurse?—At Aldershot, I believe.

1606. You are not even certain of that?—No, hardly; but I believe it was at Aldershot, always with the reserve that these things are five or six years old.

1607. Do you know when she was appointed nurse?—No.

1608. Do you know the circumstances under which she left her situation?—Not in the least.

1609. You do not know whether she was discharged for misconduct?—No, not at all.

1610. Then I pass to the other lady, Mrs. Dowsett; she did not write a letter, I think?—No, she gave assent to certain statements.

1611. In what way did she give assent; did she give it verbally?—Yes.

1612. To whom did she give verbal assent to those statements?—To me.

1613. What was the date of this assent given to you?—The 15th of June 1878—is at the head of these remarks, and I think it applies to this as well: “Confirms Mrs. Wallis, page 129, as to demoralisation.”

1614. Can you give us any history of Mrs. Dowsett; was she at this time acting as a nurse at the Lock Hospital?—No, she had resigned.

1615. She had not been discharged, but she

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

resigned; that you know?—Distinctly, as she tells me.

1616. Where had she been acting as nurse?—At Chatham.

1617. Did you know her at Chatham?—No, I think I did not know her until after she had resigned.

1618. Could you tell me how long she was acting as nurse at the Lock Hospital at Chatham?—No, I could not say.

1619. You do not know when she was appointed?—No.

1620. And you do not know when she resigned?—Yes, I can tell you when she resigned; she resigned on the 12th of September 1877. She gave notice, and left on the 12th of October 1877, or thereabouts.

1621. So that her statement to you was made eight months after she had ceased to be connected with the hospital?—Yes.

1622. But you cannot give me any idea of the time during which she acted as nurse, or the amount of experience which she had?—No, I do not think I have anything that throws light upon that.

1623. You spoke of petitions being presented from Chatham for the repeal of the Acts; is it not the fact that public opinion there is very much divided upon that subject?—Yes.

1624. Do you know what the opinion of the Members for the two boroughs of Chatham and Rochester is upon the subject?—I think they are all against us. Perhaps in one case it is hardly right to say that, but I think that in the other cases it is so.

1625. Would it not be fair to say that the leaning of public opinion on the whole was against you in the two places?—I could not deny that if you were to take numbers.

1626. Do you really think so ill of your fellow townsmen as to suppose that that prepossession of theirs in favour of the Acts is caused by a desire on their part to lighten the burden upon their own pockets?—Far be it from me to accuse them of mercenary motives like that; but I know that a man is often influenced unconsciously by that which is profitable and turns away from that which is costly.

1627. That is a bit of ethics; but you would hardly, I presume; go so far as to say of your fellow townsmen that their main reason for being in favour of keeping those Acts, was that the Acts help to save their pockets?—I know they are very sensitive of everything that increases the rates, and I could give illustrations of that; and they are influenced by that, perhaps, unconsciously sometimes; and we all may be.

1628. Supposing a feeling in favour of the Acts to exist, would you say that it was mainly due to a desire to save their pockets?—No, I would not like to say that. I think the main cause is ignorance, want of information.

1629. But surely these people on the spot, particularly people connected with the local board and holding official positions, would be as likely as anybody not to suffer from that ignorance of which you speak; who would be likely to possess information if they do not?—They are divided as well as the people outside.

1630. You say that the petitions for the repeal

H 4

of

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of the Acts have been signed by 11 clergymen of the Church of England?—Yes, then I was speaking of a petition which is now in course of signature and incomplete; I have it here.

1631. Can you give me any idea of the number of clergymen that there are in the district?—No, but there is a large number, and an increasing number, and there is a much larger amount of preaching of the gospel than there used to be.

1632. I want to know what proportion those 11 clergymen bear to all the clergymen of the district; I suppose the latter are a very numerous body?—Yes, there is a large body of them.

1633. I think you say that three town councillors have signed the petition?—Yes.

1634. What is the total number of town councillors?—I answered the other day, at a guess, 20; but I do not know the number.

1635. Therefore there are three who signed against, say 17, who have not signed?—Yes, possibly.

1636. How many magistrates have signed these petitions?—I think I have three or four.

1637. Can you tell me how many magistrates there are in the district?—I have no idea, but I daresay there are a score.

1638. So that the proportion of magistrates signing to those not signing would be very much the same as the proportion of town councillors?—It looks like it, so far as their opinion has been elicited.

1639. I suppose most of the people of position in the districts have been asked to sign the petition?—I doubt that.

1640. I suppose any person whose opinions were not known to be distinctly favourable to the Acts would be asked to sign the petition?—I could not say that. That would involve a large amount of labour.

1641. What agency has been employed to get signatures to these petitions?—In the case of these 90 names, I have called on those gentlemen myself and witnessed their signatures; but as to the others, they have been collected by dockyard men and other persons who sympathise with us.

1642. I suppose you have left no stone unturned to get signatures to this petition which you have now before you?—I have been diligent, I admit.

1643. I presume that you have used all diligence and zeal to obtain as many signatures to that petition, and as important and influential signatures as you could?—I have used some diligence in that direction; but I have a great deal more to do yet; a great many firms that I have to call on. I have many other duties to attend to, and I cannot do half so much as I wish to do.

1644. Besides that petition which is not completed, you have yourself got up other petitions, have you not?—Yes.

1645. Could you give me any idea as to the number of town councillors, and clergymen, and magistrates who have signed these petitions?—I think very likely they were like this; but perhaps a little more complete.

1646. Otherwise this incomplete petition gives a fair representation of the state of feeling among the classes to which I have referred in the district on this subject?—So far as it goes; I cannot make more of it than it really is.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

1647. And you and your friends have on former occasions, as well as on this occasion, done your best to obtain as many signatures as you could?—We have used diligence.

1648. There was one answer which you gave, as to which I think you must have been under some misapprehension. It is Question 1240; “Mr. Stigant referred to the diminution and mitigation of venereal disease in the Chatham Union of late years”; I suppose you would admit the fact of that diminution, would you not?—I do not dispute his statement. I am not in Chatham.

1649. “And he attributed the improvement in that respect to the effect of the Acts alone; can you point out any other influence to which that diminution may have been fairly attributable?—(A.) Yes, I think that very much is due to the altered aspect of the military authorities towards the discouragement of the use of strong drink; that is to say, that up to just about the time when these Acts were passed there was a disposition on the part of the military authorities, for, of course, their own reasons, to discourage temperance societies being formed in the army.” Do you really mean to say that?—Yes, clearly up to a certain period.

1650. You do not mean to say that officers rather wished to see these men drunk?—Oh, dear, no.

1651. Do you mean to say they discouraged the advocacy of temperance opinions?—Temperance meetings. I am distinguishing now between ordinary temperance and abstinence from strong drink, and temperance meetings and temperance organisations and temperance societies. I am sure the Judge Advocate General will see the difference.

1652. If it was so all that I can say is that it is quite unknown to me. Was there a time, some 15 years ago, when officers and other persons connected with the army did their best to discourage the formation of temperance societies?—I am obliged to believe so; that is, they were looked coldly upon. I have lived in Chatham and felt deep interest in the temperance question for 48 years, and I should have been very glad to have done more in collecting the soldiers together and talking to them on this subject if it had not been for the discouragement.

1653. Were there not at that time good and temperate men among the officers?—Clearly, but still they did not see it right to encourage entire abstinence from strong drink.

1654. But you go further than that; you say that they, for their own reasons, discouraged temperance societies; what is the meaning of those words “for their own reasons,” because it is rather a strong indictment to bring against officers?—It is, and of course I would not dare to bring it without some occasion. I can, if necessary, give two proofs, one from the national temperance society fixing the date when the altered aspect of the military authorities towards the temperance work was found, that is, from the report of the National Temperance Society for 1870; and the other is a paper in “Public Opinion,” quoting from the “Broad Arrow.”

1655. Do you say that from papers before you it appears that it is the fact that up to a particular time

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

time which synchronizes (to use your own word) with the passing of the Acts the military authorities discouraged temperance, and that from that time they encouraged it?—Not fixing it to a particular year, but to a year or two. For instance, I spoke of 1870 in another case, and the Regulation that I refer to is called, paragraph 362, Section 7 of the Queen's Regulations (the Regulations at the time of course), and the Regulation is this: Officers and non-commissioned officers and soldiers are forbidden to institute or take part in any meetings, demonstrations, or processions for party or political purposes in barracks, quarters, camp, or elsewhere." That it is argued in this paper was strained to forbid temperance meetings being held and temperance societies being formed. I fix that period as marking an increased approval of temperance work.

1656. But can you, of your own knowledge, say up to what time the soldiers were forbidden by the Queen's Regulation to attend temperance meetings, because it is quite new to me?—I do not say that they were forbidden; I know that we should have been very glad indeed to have held temperance meetings with soldiers if we could, but we could not up to a certain time.

1657. Do you actually say that the military authorities discouraged temperance societies by holding that under one of the Queen's Regulations, forbidding the soldiers to attend political or party meetings, they were prevented from attending temperance meetings?—It is stated broadly in this paper that I quote.

1658. From what time was permission given to attend these temperance meetings?—The favourable aspect of the authorities dates from about 1869 and 1870.

1659. Do you say that up to a certain time soldiers were forbidden to attend temperance meetings, and that from that particular time they were allowed to do so; I cannot show the prohibition, but I know that the work commenced from that time.

1660. You made a very definite charge against the military authorities, and I think that unless you can support it in some better way than this, you ought not to persist in it?—I still think that there is an altered aspect, comparing 1869 with 1880.

1661. I want to ask you a few questions about this case of Caroline Wybrow, which, if I remember rightly, happened about the year 1875; what was the precise date of her examination?—Late in January 1875.

1662. Of course you can refresh your memory by referring to your notes; can you tell me the precise time at which you took up this case?—Yes, it was very shortly after she was examined; I think I have the date exactly; for the present, I may say that it was very shortly after the 29th of February 1875.

1663. You say that you first became acquainted with the case in the year 1875?—Yes, shortly after her detention in the Lock Hospital.

1664. What steps did you take in the first instance, upon becoming acquainted with the case?—I went to a neighbour's, a man and wife, and asked if they would help me to have an interview with this girl and her mother.

1665. Can you give us the date of that interview?—Yes, I think I can. On the 17th of 0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

May 1875, I met the mother and daughter with a neighbour.

1666. That was three and a-half or four months after the event occurred?—Yes.

1667. Was that the first time that you were introduced to the mother and daughter?—Yes, I think so, according to my notes.

1668. When was the matter brought by you, or by anybody, before the authorities; I think not for nearly a year after that, was it?—Yes, in November of the same year.

1669. What were the steps taken in November?—In November she made her statutory declaration before a magistrate for the county.

1670. On what day in November?—On the 30th of November 1875.

1671. So that this statutory declaration was made more than 10 months after the event had occurred?—Ten months after.

1672. May I ask why all this was not done before?—I have many other duties to attend to. I do not think I lost time needlessly; I endeavoured to be diligent, but I had other things to do.

1673. In fact, it took you 10 months to get up this case; may I put it in that way?—Yes, it was 10 months before I was ready to go to the magistrate.

1674. You spoke of yourself as being retired from business, and as having no particular business or occupation?—I am out of commercial business now.

1675. But still it took you 10 months to get this case up?—Those were not my words.

1676. As a matter of fact 10 months passed before this statutory declaration was made?—There were a great many occasions for delay. One was that I heard counter statements made, and every counter statement required investigation. I might have found perhaps, at a very early stage of the matter that it was all a myth, and that I had better give up the trouble; so that I was anxious to sift every counter statement, and all that occupied time.

1677. Did it take you 10 months to find out that it was not a myth; this statutory declaration is only made on the 30th of November?—Just so.

1678. At any rate more than 10 months elapsed between the occurrence and the statutory declaration, which I understand is the foundation of your case against the metropolitan police?—Yes, you will remember the time when I heard of it; I could not move in it until I had heard of it.

1679. You did not hear of it until May?—Yes, it might be early in May.

1680. Am I right in saying that the next steps taken was to lay a complaint before the Home Office?—It was forwarded to the Home Office eventually.

1681. When was that done?—I cannot give the date of that, but I believe that there are documents that would show it, say January 1876.

1682. It was before the 31st of January 1876; so that in fact it comes to this, that the complaint of the treatment of this girl is not made to the Home Office until more than 12 months after the occurrence which led to that complaint?—Yes, my object was to move very deliberately and carefully, and I am not aware that I wasted a day; I did my best, and that is but little.

I

1683. You

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

1683. You had, in fact, 370 days to do this, supposing that you dated it from the time when you ascertained the facts, which I think you said was about the beginning of May, you had at least 250 days, and out of those 250 days you did not waste one; is that so?—I am not conscious of having lost any time at all. Indeed, I thought there would be a great advantage in moving deliberately, if I did not want to be tripped up and lose my labour.

1684. You circulated a leaflet, did you not, upon this subject?—Yes.

1685. When was that?—At several different times. Several editions have been printed.

1686. Would you give me the date of the appearance of the first of these editions?—That would be soon after the replies from the Home Office.

1687. Could you give me the date of that?—I think that if I refer to my conversation with the doctors that will help me to the date, because the print was made very soon after the conversation with them. My interview with Dr. Jardine was on the 27th of September 1875.

1688. Then, in fact, this leaflet was circulated a month or so before the complaint was made to the Home Office; is that so?—No, not so; I feel confident that I printed no papers before the replies came from the Home Office.

1689. Could you refresh your memory by looking at your notes?—I do not know how I could find it out, but my general idea is that I was very deliberate indeed. I did not know how complete the answers might come from the Home Office, and therefore I might spare myself all the printing and trouble.

1690. That is why I asked you whether this leaflet which went through several editions was issued with your name attached before or after the complaint was addressed to the Home Office?—I feel sure it was after, because I waited to see the result of the application.

1691. Mr. Sloggett's report to the Secretary of the Admiralty was dated the 6th of July 1876?—I have not seen that document.

1692. You may take it from me that it was the 6th of July. Have you seen the statement of Dr. Jardine?—Yes.

1693. That is dated the 12th of February 1876, is it not?—Yes.

1694. Have you a copy of your leaflet?—Yes.

1695. Is there a date upon it?—No, it does not bear a date, I think (*handing it to the Committee*).

1696. I do not see any date upon it. I should be exceedingly glad if you could give me any idea when it was issued. Cannot you, speaking from your own recollection, tell me when the first edition was printed?—It certainly was not very long after the replies from the Home Office.

1697. I do not see that there is any reference to the report of Dr. Jardine. You cannot give me the date within a week of the issue of the leaflet?—No, but I think it is almost certain that I should wait very deliberately for the result of the application to the Home Office. I was always prepared to find that something might occur to enlighten me upon it.

1698. Having seen the report of Dr. Jardine,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

you issue this leaflet, in which you give what you call "An authenticated and shocking illustration of the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts." Having seen Dr. Jardine's statement, do you still say that this is an honest and fair account of this case?—At present that is my opinion, subject to anything that I can learn.

1699. Notwithstanding that you saw Dr. Jardine's report?—Yes.

1700. As I take it, the foundation of every statement in this leaflet is the statutory declaration of this girl and her mother, or had you any other evidence of any kind?—I think it mainly rests upon that; but I am not prepared to say that there is nothing else.

1701. Would you say what else there is?—I cannot say, but I think it mainly rests upon the statutory declaration.

1702. You have not communicated with the nurses or any of the hospital people who were present, have you?—No, only the two doctors.

1703. I think it is stated, or at least it is implied in your evidence, is it not, that Miss Webb gave five shillings to this girl?—I said that she gave it to the mother for the girl.

1704. As hush money?—No, I do not state that; I know that they thought it was hush money, they looked upon it in that way, but I do not designate it as such.

1705. Are you aware that there is a fund placed at Miss Webb's disposal by private charitable persons, by means of which she has for many years been able to assist numbers of young women to get into service?—I do not know it of my own knowledge, but I think it is very likely; I think that as a judicious woman, she would only give it to those that she thought specially deserved it.

1706. Did Mrs. Wybrow admit to you that she went to Miss Webb after those occurrences?—Yes.

1707. For what purpose did she go?—As I understand her, I think it was to ask for that which she thought was available in certain cases, namely, a supply of clothing, or money in place of clothing; and I think that is the object of the fund that has been spoken of to encourage servants to remain in their places.

1708. She went to Miss Webb to ask for pecuniary assistance?—Yes, she had heard that there was such a fund available, and she went to talk about it.

1709. At this time did she tell you that she had made any complaints of her daughter's having been improperly detained in hospital, or having been ill treated?—I know of nothing that passed between the woman and Miss Webb then.

1710. She did not tell you that she had made any complaint to Miss Webb of the improper treatment of her daughter, or of her improper detention?—Not to Miss Webb. Her complaint was made, I should think, to the doctors. She made her complaint; that is in the declaration.

1711. Did she make any complaint to Miss Webb?—Not that I am aware of.

1712. Do you know when she went to Miss Webb to ask for pecuniary assistance?—No, but it was after her liberation.

1713. Do you know how long after?—I cannot

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

not say; very shortly after, I think, because she went to work.

1714. She did not state to you that she made to Miss Webb any complaint of her daughter's improper treatment or improper detention?—I have not heard of it before, I believe; or if I have heard of it before, I have forgotten it.

1715. I understand that Mrs. Wybrow went to Miss Webb after her daughter had been discharged from the hospital, asked her for pecuniary assistance, and did not make any complaint as to the treatment or detention of her daughter, as far as you know; is that so?—So far as I know, she made no complaint. It was not an application for pecuniary assistance; it was to inquire about some clothing that she thought was available for girls when they undertake a situation in a family, as she tells me.

1716. Will you kindly tell me what Mrs. Wybrow, whom you saw, I think, several times after these occurrences, told you had passed between her and Miss Webb upon the occasion to which you refer?—She stated to me that she applied to Miss Webb to know whether she could have the clothing of which she had heard mention, seeing that her daughter was about to undertake a place in a family; and that Miss Webb, instead of giving her clothing, gave her two half-crowns. That is as far as I go. I can tell you no more about it.

1717. Did she state to you at that time that she had made any complaint to Miss Webb of the improper treatment of her daughter?—No, she did not; or if she did, it is entirely gone from me. I do not believe she did.

1718. I think you said that that interview between Miss Webb and Mrs. Wybrow, to which Mrs. Wybrow spoke, took place very soon after the discharge of her daughter from the hospital?—I think it was, without giving dates.

1719. That would probably be, would it not, because Miss Webb was doing her best to get the girl into a situation?—I do not think Miss Webb did anything; she gave her advice where to go, or something like that.

1720. Therefore, there was between that interview between Miss Webb and the girl's mother and the making of the statutory declaration an interval of at least eight months; is not that so?—It may be so, somewhere thereabouts.

1721. Were any complaints made by Mrs. Wybrow, to your knowledge, to the police or to the magistrates, or to any other person than yourself, of the treatment of the daughter?—I do not know of any except my own.

1722. Therefore, as far as you know, the first complaint made by these people, the girl and her mother, was made to you, and was made in May 1875?—In answer to my inquiries and previously to my informants, of course.

1723. But what put you upon the inquiries?—Because I heard that a girl had been detained in the hospital improperly by mistake, and that led me to make an inquiry on the spot.

1724. How did you get to hear this?—I heard it through a neighbour, a person living in that neighbourhood.

1725. That put you upon inquiry?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

1726. Then you communicated with the girl and her mother?—Yes.

1727. And then, some six or seven months afterwards, this statutory declaration was made, and then again, about two months after that, the complaint was made to the Home Office; was not that so?—Everything was done very deliberately, that is manifest. I should have been very much to blame if I had acted hastily in a case of that kind, involving the proceedings of two medical men. I ought to be very careful. I saw them both first.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1728. With regard to these Acts, I should like to know whether you are aware that considerations of humanity actuated many of those Members (of whom I was one) who supported these Acts on the first occasion, when they were introduced?—Far be it from me to judge of your benevolent motives.

1729. You will not perhaps be surprised to hear that we, who were actuated by these considerations of humanity, have not been disappointed in the results?—If you say so, I accept it as your view. You say what you believe.

1730. With regard to the influences which have been brought to bear upon these people, I understood you to admit to my honourable friend the Member for West Aberdeenshire, that much good had been done?—I admit that good in many cases comes out of evil.

1731. That is not an answer to my question?—I do not think I said "much good," but good has been done.

1732. I understood you to admit that in many respects the Acts have produced good results; did you say that or did you not?—I do not think I said "in many respects;" I think I said in several incidental cases.

1733. Did you say that the Acts had done good?—Good has come out of them; I do not think I said that they had done good.

1734. Do you say that the Acts have done good, or do you not?—They may have done good.

1735. Have they done good, or have they not?—It is a very large question indeed. If I answer conscientiously and straight, I say that I believe they have done more harm than good. That is not an answer, perhaps, but that is my answer. I do not want to be entrapped into any admission. I believe they have done more harm than good. That is an admission, as I understand it, that they may have done some good. Good may have been done without my being aware of it, some good that I have never learnt; and therefore I ought to give a cautious answer.

1736. In the first place, under these Acts have not influences which did not exist before, and which otherwise would not have existed, been brought to bear upon young girls?—Yes, no doubt about it.

1737. Are you aware that it is the practice of the metropolitan police employed in this duty to warn young girls whom they see entering on a course of prostitution?—I feel sure that they do sometimes, if they are men.

1738. They warn the girls?—Yes.

I 2

1739. Are

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1739. Are you aware that it is their practice, under instructions from head quarters, to warn the girl's parents immediately upon finding a young girl entering on a course of prostitution?—I do not know that.

1740. Supposing that to be the practice, do you not consider that likely to do a great deal of good?—Yes; any one of us may do the same thing without an Act of Parliament.

1741. Are you aware that in certain subjected districts the local police have not instructions to do this?—I do not what their instructions are at all.

1742. Assuming that the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, as a practice, under instructions from their superiors, warn the parents and the ministers of the religious denominations to which the young girls belong, do you not think that that is a practice which is likely to lead to great good?—It is a very good practice indeed for any one to adopt, whether he is a policeman or not.

1743. Is it within your knowledge that the Contagious Diseases Acts' policemen act in this way?—I do not recollect a case having come to my knowledge; I might recollect a case but I do not at present.

1744. As regards treatment in hospitals, I do not recollect at this moment whether you told my right honourable friend whether you had ever been in a Lock hospital?—Twice.

1745. How long ago was the last time?—Seven or eight years, perhaps, speaking without books, but I can refer to dates, if necessary.

1746. Practically you have no extensive knowledge of the work that is carried on in lock hospitals?—No, not an extensive knowledge, unless it be by hearsay or by reading.

1747. You have of late years no practical knowledge of the system that is carried on with regards to these women in the lock hospitals?—Not from my own observation; I have not been inside one lately.

1748. With regard to the alleged indecent behaviour in the streets on the part of the women when they go to the examination, I understood you to say that you had on two occasions personally been present?—I have been present on occasions when they have been going to and from the examination room.

1749. Some of them, you told the Committee, conduct themselves with great decency?—I did not use the word "great."

1750. Were all the 40 that you saw go indecent in their behaviour?—No.

1751. What proportion of them should you say were indecent?—It is very difficult to speak to the number.

1752. Not many of them, perhaps?—No, there were not so very many that were indecent.

1753. Only a few?—Certainly the smaller proportion.

1754. They knew you by sight, I suppose?—I am not sure; I cannot tell; they might.

1755. Some of them must have known you on account of the very unfitting and improper remarks that they made concerning you?—It looks like it. They must have been told something, I think.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1756. Do you not think that your presence on that occasion might, perhaps, have aggravated their conduct?—It might have led to those remarks certainly, but not to the other things of which I complain.

1757. And if you had not been there there would probably have been less uproarious conduct?—That remark would not have been made. My presence did not lead to other things, though.

1758. I understand that this particular act of indecency which you allege against one of these women was that of rolling or falling on the ground with a carter; why did you not have the carter and this woman charged with an indecent act; there was a remedy in your own hands?—I did not think it was my duty to do that.

1759. They might have been punished for that; why did you not take steps to have them punished?—I had no idea that it was my business to do that. I came intending to make my observations and to go quietly home.

1760. And you did not inform the local police that any of these scenes were taking place?—No.

1761. You took no steps whatever to put the local authorities in possession of the facts as to these alleged acts of indecency?—No; I went for information, nothing else.

1762. Going back for a moment to the condition of the prostitutes, I think you told the Committee that they are much better off at the present day than they were?—They are better dressed.

1763. And better off, I think you said?—Very likely so. They have more money in their pockets, I think; they earn more.

1764. And, therefore, their condition in that way, you say, is improved, and their condition of health has been improved also?—I cannot speak to that; I know that cleanliness leads to good health.

1765. Do you not know, as a matter of fact, that before these Acts were passed a number of these women were suffering terribly from disease?—I should expect so.

1766. Do you not know that they were almost dropping to pieces with disease?—No; I do not dispute it.

1767. You do not dispute that as regards health the condition of the women is much ameliorated since the passing of the Acts?—In the case of some of them, unquestionably, I think.

1768. You told my honourable friend, did you not, that you considered that prostitution was an evil that could not be got rid of?—It is not to be got rid of by these laws, if that is what is meant.

1769. I certainly understood you to say that prostitution had existed in all times?—No, I was quoting the opinion of persons with whom I converse. I am continually met with that: "Prostitution always was and always will be." I do not believe it.

1770. Is it not your opinion that the conditions of health of prostitutes have been greatly improved since the passing of these Acts?—It is possible in the case of those who are licensed and registered.

1771. You

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1771. You have told us that one of your objections to this system is the co-operation of the police?—Yes, that is my main objection.

1772. The Right honourable Gentleman put this question to you at No. 1232 when you were last examined: "I understand that, in your opinion, this kind of open relationship and co-operation between the brothel keepers and the police has a very bad moral influence." I do not quite understand what is meant by an "open relationship and co-operation between the brothel keepers and the police;" will you explain what that means?—Their constant visitation to these houses, not in the sense of reproof but in the way of conducting the business.

1773. How do you know that there is no reproof?—I learn it from Captain Harris's Report for 1878, and from the statement also of this brothel keeper with whom I conversed.

1774. But how do you know that he is a brothel keeper, because I am informed that he is not a brothel keeper?—Not John and Fanny Ware! If he is not I have something to learn. When I called upon him I thought I ought to say something to introduce myself, and I said: "There was a girl a few days ago who, on her way from your place to the examination, sunk on the road and was removed to the union house and died in four hours" (her name was Oswell; I forget the first name). He said: "Yes, she died from drink." Then I think I said, "And from other vice?" And the brother keeper or his wife said, "Yes." I cannot distinguish between the two, because they both joined in the conversation. So that I knew from that that it was a brothel, and that this was only one of his women.

1775. But how do you know that this woman had not been lodging there?—She had been lodging there.

1776. A woman who engages in prostitution to a certain extent more or less may lodge in a house; but that is no reason why the house in which she lodges should be called a brothel?—I know, so far as one can know anything of this kind, that it is by repute a brothel, and that this was one of the women on her way to the examination, and that the man and the woman both say that the visits of the Contagious Diseases Acts' detectives to that house are sometimes made three times a week and sometimes three times a day, just as they may find it necessary to look after the women.

Chairman.

1777. When you speak of the detectives, do you mean the Contagious Diseases Acts' detectives?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1778. How do you know that the Contagious Diseases Acts police visit that house?—The man and his wife tell me so; and more than that, they go up into the bedrooms without a warrant.

1779. That rests upon his statement?—Yes, his and his wife's. That makes it out a brothel, I think, clearly.

1780. Do you know why the police visit these houses?—Yes.

1781. It is to try and find any women who
0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

are not upon the register, is it not?—Captain Harris says that it is for the purpose of warning women to attend to examination, and for conducting the women to examination, if they have been declared diseased by the visiting surgeon, and for that alone.

1782. Are you aware that it is also for the purpose of warning young persons who are entering upon a career of prostitution?—That does not appear upon Captain Harris's statement. He declares what the sole object of the visit is.

1783. With regard to the case of Caroline Wybrow, about which my Right honourable friend asked you, you are responsible for this paper, I understand; your name is signed to it?—Yes; if I did not write it all, I will be responsible for it until I am further instructed.

1784. In the third paragraph there occurs this statement: "Hundreds of terrified girls have signed this crafty form under the threat and terror of imprisonment"; what is your authority for that statement?—I cannot say other than that I believe it.

1785. You have no authority for it?—I could not refer to a hundred cases.

1786. Can you refer to one?—Yes.

1787. Are you a member of the Society for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, I belong to the National Association.

1788. Are you a subscriber to it?—Yes.

1789. Are you aware that there has lately been an active distribution of these leaflets?—Yes.

1790. Especially in Canterbury?—Most likely.

1791. Are you aware that these leaflets and other similar ones, containing details, which I will not characterise as regards decency, have been delivered openly at the houses of respectable people?—No, I am not aware of that; you are speaking of Canterbury; I live at Chatham.

1792. Would you approve of such a practice as that of giving away these papers open, to fall into the hands of young girls?—I am careful to avoid that result.

Chairman.

1793. Do you approve of it, or do you not?—I do not approve of their being given to young girls, and I am careful to avoid it.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1794. Now let us go back to these "hundreds of terrified girls who have signed this crafty form under the threat and terror of imprisonment;" can you tell me the name of any one terrified girl who has signed this form under the threat and terror of imprisonment?—No; I cannot name any cases at present except this one that we have before us.

1795. Then, putting it in the very mildest phraseology, that statement is wholly incorrect?—No; I do not say that.

1796. You sign this "Frederic Wheeler;" the title is "Authenticated and shocking illustration;" and one of the most important paragraphs is this: "Hundreds of terrified girls have signed this crafty form under the threat and terror of imprisonment;"

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

imprisonment;" and when I ask you to substantiate it by one single case, and not by hundreds, you say you cannot; and yet you will not admit that the statement is incorrect?—The one that is before us is the only one that is substantiated by name; but I think I have read of very many, and I have no doubt that I could call many to mind.

1797. If you refer to this "Authenticated and shocking illustration," the inference is, is it not, that there was nothing at all the matter with this girl, and that the girl was entirely free from any sort of venereal disease whatever on her first attending the hospital?—I think so.

1798. Are you aware that Mr. William Weld, surgeon major and chief medical officer, on the 12th of February, writes as follows: "When examined by me," (that is referring to the girl) "on the 1st of February (only indifferently), I found she was suffering from a copious thick discharge which to all appearance had the character of a gonorrhœal one"?—Yes; I have that letter here.

1799. Do you believe that statement to be true?—I am obliged to receive it as he presents it. He says he writes that relying entirely upon his own recollections after the lapse of 12 months, with no books or notes to refer to. He does not say that there is no book or note to refer to, but it appears that there are none, and he says that he relies entirely upon his own recollection, after the lapse of 12 months.

1800. Then you do not believe that what the doctor says is true?—I receive it with great caution under those circumstances. He makes me cautious from the way in which he puts it. You would not receive my statement in that way.

1801. I only ask you whether you believe him or disbelieve him?—Does that question involve the whole of the letter, or that particular point?

1802. Do you believe or disbelieve the statement of Mr. Weld, that she was suffering from a copious thick discharge which from its appearance had the character of a gonorrhœal one?—I would not dispute that. He says, "Which to all appearance had the character of a gonorrhœal one."

1803. If you will kindly turn to page 2 of the leaflet, these are the alleged events of Friday, 5th February: "The scene that followed was such as cannot be printed. Their mistake is discovered; she is no prostitute, but a virgin." What is your authority for that statement?—I do not think that is in this edition, but I have no objection to be responsible for that statement.

1804. If that is withdrawn that is all I want?—I do not withdraw it; I say I am responsible for it. "The scene that followed cannot be suitably printed." I believe that is overleaf.

1805. Are you aware that that statement is absolutely denied by both those medical gentlemen?—No.

1806. Supposing that Dr. Jardine and Mr. Weld, both of them, state positively that this girl was not a virgin, would you receive their statement as correct?—I should like to hear them state the grounds on which they make the assertion.

1807. Will you be good enough to tell the

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

Committee what are the exact grounds, so far as you know, upon which that statement is founded?—In the first place the girl's statutory declaration, in which she solemnly avers twice that she has never known a soldier or any other man, in one phraseology or another.

Chairman.

1808. Are there any other grounds for your statement?—Yes.

1809. What are they?—Another ground is that I learnt from professional medical men that a digital examination would give pain in the case of a virgin, if I may say that without being required to mention the names of them. The woman says that he did give her pain, Dr. Jardine's statement to the contrary notwithstanding; and I think the woman was the best judge. Again, I find that in nine months and a few days after her marriage, she becomes a mother. Those are the grounds upon which I think I am justified in saying that she was a virgin. I think, further, that it is not denied, either in the letter of Dr. Jardine or Mr. Weld.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1810. This case of Caroline Wybrow took place as long ago as 1875, did it not; have you known of any cases of the same kind since?—No.

1811. Have you known any cases of injustice to women in that way since?—I am not here to state any cases. I have heard of cases, but I have never investigated them. This one I did investigate, and it was a deal of trouble.

1812. Have you ever heard of cases of the molestation of respectable women by the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—I cannot name any at present from memory, and I have no wish to do so.

1813. You have not known any cases of misconduct on the part of the police, either towards prostitutes or towards respectable women, in the last few years?—I could not answer point-blank "No" to that, though at present I am not ready to give any cases.

1814. Cannot you try and recall some of those cases?—No, I cannot indeed, for six years, and I will not attempt it. I should very likely say something imprudently.

1815. I will ask you now a question which you need not answer, unless you please. On the part of a great number of very religious persons there is a strong objection to these Acts on the ground that venereal disease is what is called a "God-made punishment for vice," and that they are an attempt on the part of man to abrogate a penalty that it has pleased God to put upon vice; do you hold that doctrine or not?—No, I do not hold that. I am doing all I can to alleviate the sufferings of mankind in this way apart from Contagious Diseases Acts.

Mr. Hopwood.

1816. You were asked about Mr. Stigant referring to your having applied to him as a brother dissenter; did you ever apply to him in that sense?—Never; I never speak to anybody in that sense.

1817. As I understand you met him or you travelled with him somewhere, and you took his opinion

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

opinion upon these Acts?—Yes, I was going the same way as he was, in a cab, and I asked him to get up and ride with me.

1818. And you found that he differed from you, or was beginning to differ from you, at that time?—I think he gave a hesitating answer.

1819. In applying yourself to the study of this matter, and to the observance of the effect of these laws, have you had any other motive or object than that of performing the duty of a good citizen?—No; and as being bound to support every good law, and being bound to secure the repeal of every bad one; that is my idea.

1820. And you have applied yourself throughout with that object?—Yes.

1821. Have you been careful and slow in deliberation in the reception of facts, and tracing them as facts?—Very cautious.

1822. Have you given many hours, and may I say days or weeks, to this question?—Yes, no doubt.

1823. And you have made it your business not to shrink from unpleasant contact with bad characters, such as prostitutes, and so on, in your desire to obtain the real facts that might guide your judgment?—Yes; it was needful, sometimes.

1824. You were asked whether you were a member of a local board or town council; do you know any facilities for observing these things that a member of a local board or town council would have which are superior to those which you have had?—No; I think we have pretty much all alike the same access to facts.

1825. But you, as I understand it, have had more leisure, for you have not been in business, either public or otherwise?—Yes; I have taken great pains, perhaps as much as anyone, to understand it.

1826. You were asked (I do not know whether any offence was meant by it or not) whether you are a mere volunteer; are you a mere volunteer in the sense that any other citizen is who seeks to labour publicly for the good of his country?—That is my position, I believe, strictly.

1827. You have been inside a Lock hospital two or three times; have you offered to go more than those two or three times?—Yes; once I went and was shut out. It was to see a Jewess, with a Wesleyan minister.

1828. But you were refused admission?—Yes.

1829. And after that, probably you have never applied again?—No, I think not.

1830. You were asked about the ministrations of the chaplains doing good and the singing and the praying; did it strike you that there were other matters connected with the hospital that might produce an opposite effect; take the question of curing them for their profession or trade?—Clearly; that was always before me.

1831. Was that something which to your mind more than nullified the impression made by the good influences?—Yes, clearly. The result is bad.

1832. When you were asked whether these Acts had produced any good, do I rightly understand you that as regards the occasional ministrations of the chaplain, or the occasional influence.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

ences in the hospital, they may do good, but that on the whole the effect is bad?—Yes, bad in every way as a whole.

1833. Is that the sense in which you answer that the Acts have done more harm than good?—Yes, that is what I mean.

1834. In saying that the Acts do more harm than good, are you speaking of the effects only on the prostitute class, or upon society at large?—Upon society generally.

1835. I understand you to repudiate the idea that you have ever had any notion that because this was a disease which followed upon gross indulgence, therefore it was not to be cured by the best human means?—I am constantly doing all I can in my little way, subscribing to hospitals where such disease is treated; such as Bartholomew's Hospital, and a number of others.

1836. As to the reduction of disease either at Rochester or Chatham, if that be so it is attributable to the employment of State surgeons at the State expense, and would not the same effect be produced by hospitals supplied by private agency?—I think the same result is obtained, and a better result in fact.

1837. You were asked about unregistered prostitutes, and how you know them to be unregistered prostitutes; do I correctly understand you to say that you have no official means of information, but that you use the same intelligence that any other resident in a town does?—Yes.

1838. And you notice that there is a large class which, in your judgment, ekes out its living, supplementing it by prostitution?—Yes, I am obliged to believe that from what I hear more than from what I observe.

1839. You were asked about public opinion in regard to these Acts at Chatham; have there been petitions sent up from Chatham to the House annually, or nearly annually?—Yes, for a number of years past; I think every Session of Parliament.

1840. Largely signed?—Largely signed.

1841. And the one with which you are now proceeding is not yet complete?—No.

1842. But have a considerable proportion of the signatures to that been affixed at your request, and in your presence?—Yes, the first 90.

1843. Are others proceeding to increase the number of signatures to the petition in other directions?—I have a roll already in, and others are calling upon persons.

1844. Then, to assume that four magistrates, and three town councillors, were all that were going to sign, would be a very unfair assumption?—Yes, I expect others; I intend to call upon a number.

1845. Even as to the proportion of the clergy that have already signed, it would be a very unfair assumption that those are all whose signatures you hope to obtain?—I hope to get a great many more, and I have left a blank on purpose.

1846. As to officers discouraging temperance, it seems to shock someone who asked you; but was it the fact that formerly many officers of the army did discourage temperance societies?—I believe so, from what I have read; certainly.

1847. And you find that stated (and you were giving us some references) by some society?—

I 4

Yes.

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

Yes. The papers that I was about reading state the fact.

1848. Returning to the case of Caroline Wybrow, did you see the mother and daughter a number of times?—Several times.

1849. And did you inquire about them from neighbours?—Yes.

1850. And did you arrive at a judgment as to the truthfulness of the two women in relation to these statements?—Yes.

1851. Were you firmly convinced of the truthfulness of the two women?—Yes. I cannot recollect anything that ought to induce me to think them false.

1852. As a matter of fact the mother did get at some time two half-crowns from Miss Webb?—Yes. If there is anything at all that impugns truthfulness on the part of the girl it occurred at a later period than this.

1853. You were asked why, because you learnt as to the two Wares, that a prostitute lived there; you called it a brothel; do you observe that the reason given by the police for saying that Caroline Wybrow was in a brothel was that there was a prostitute resident there?—Yes, it is a very singular statement. I know that the policeman says that he found her in a brothel; but it admits of a very different aspect when it is explained.

1854. When you are asked about the good condition of the prostitutes I think your answer is that they have more money in their pockets; may I ask whether the trade is apparently more flourishing and more profitable?—Yes, I think so.

1855. With regard to hundreds of terrified girls having signed this form, are you aware that, in the first place, and for a considerable time, the orders of the police were, by authority, to tell girls that they must sign, under penalty of going to gaol, and that that order was withdrawn by the Admiralty. I quite understand that from what I read.

1856. Does that convey to your mind the probability that hundreds of girls might be terrified, and were terrified, into signing the submission?—Yes; and it is also confirmed by the statement that comes from Scotland Yard of a very large number of girls that have been examined without any application to the magistrates; and, therefore, I conclude that some other influence must have been used, and I think that is the influence, the threat.

1857. You find it difficult to believe that girls would give up their liberty unless they were coerced by some such pressure?—I think so.

1858. And, finding that so many submit, you draw the inference that a good many are terrified into it?—Yes, I think it is done under pressure.

1859. With regard to the girl Wybrow, I see that the statement by Mr. Weld is not that she was diseased, but that she had a discharge, to all appearance of the character of a gonorrhoeal one; I believe you saw both those gentlemen afterwards?—Yes.

1860. Did either of them deny that this girl was a virgin. Just take Mr. Weld first: what did he say?—I had better refer to my notes of that. About the 25th of October 1875, in front

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

of his residence, Clarendon Villa, I spoke to him of the Wybrow case, and he replied, "A man may make a mistake once in his life."

1861. What did you say to him in regard to the Wybrow case?—I complained that this girl had been examined wrongfully, and made a prisoner.

1862. Did you say anything about her turning out to be an honest girl or a virtuous girl?—I do not recollect all the conversation that took place. The only note that I have made that was relevant to the point was that, I think.

1863. That a man may make a mistake sometimes?—Yes, once in his life; and he turned round on his heel, and left rather promptly, I think.

1864. He was not inclined to discuss the matter at all?—I judge so.

1865. Did you see the other gentleman, Dr. Jardine, about it?—Yes.

1866. Do you remember what reference you made to this case when you saw him?—Yes, I introduced the case very much in the same way. I complained that this girl had been imprisoned and treated as a prostitute, when I believed that she was not so. The conversation was not confined entirely to that point.

1867. You have a memorandum there, as you have in Mr. Weld's case?—Yes; when I stated the case, he said, "I recollect the case; I promised her that I would not use the instrument. Dr. Weld felt undecided about the disease, and they determined (that is, he and Dr. Weld together) to see her together; they did so. She had a discharge but no disease. Miss Webb pitied her, and gave her money, or something. The girl exaggerates. I always have the assurance of the police that they have explained the voluntary submission. They are, as Mr. Childers says, extremely prudent and careful; but in this case the blame rests with the police." The rest is irrelevant.

1868. What is the date of that?—That is the 23rd of December 1875.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1869. That was before the complaint was made to the Home Office?—I should think it was certain to be. I should not make a complaint to the Home Office without seeing these gentlemen first.

Mr. Hopwood.

1870. As to the girl exaggerating, what was Dr. Jardine referring to; had you told him what the girl said?—I cannot tell now what it refers to.

1871. Do you think that she had or had not at that time made her declaration?—Yes, she had made her declaration then.

1872. Did you take any pains, or did anybody, to your knowledge, take any pains to place the declaration before Dr. Jardine or Mr. Weld?—I do not think that I showed him the declaration, but I endeavoured to explain the leading points of it, both to him and to the other doctor. It was a courtesy that was due to them.

1873. Was it part of her assertion and her mother's assertion that she was a virgin at that time?

24 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

time?—Yes, clearly, in the declaration. It was the mother's assertion so far as she could assert it.

1874. To your mind does this promise not to use an instrument confirm that; that the doctor was informed that she was a virgin, and that he avoided using the instrument?—No, not on that ground, I think.

1875. But the declaration was sent to the Home Office, and I dare say we may assume that it was submitted to both of the doctors?—Yes, because they both replied.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

1876. What I wanted to know was whether you could help me to the date, or the time, or the fact of whether your interview with the doctors was after the declaration had gone to the Home Office or not?—That is easily seen by the papers.

1877. As far as we can see here, it was not until the January following, about a month after the interview with the doctors?—That is quite likely.

Tuesday, 28th March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. FREDERIC WHEELER, re-called ; and further Examined.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan.*

1878. Do you think that by altering the hours and possibly the place of these examinations, the scenes to which you have very properly called attention might be prevented?—Not prevented altogether, but certainly a certain amount of scandal might be removed.

1879. Have you any suggestion to make upon that point?—No, not any. I hope to see them entirely removed.

Mr. *William Fowler.*

1880. You were asked, with regard to the distinction that you drew between the effect of examination upon a woman when made by her medical adviser, and with her own consent, in the ordinary course of medical practice, and the effect of examination against her will, with the object of procuring her freedom from disease for the purpose of enabling her to carry on the trade of prostitution. I do not think that the answer that you gave was altogether clear. If I understood correctly what you meant, it was this : that there is all the difference in the world in the moral effect of such an examination according to the circumstances in which it is made ; is that what you mean?—Yes ; and I could not imagine that there is any parallel with this in ordinary life.

1881. You mean no parallel with the examination as ordered by these Acts?—Just so. There is no choice of doctors, no choice of time ; it is done under duress or confinement, and the woman has to be examined every fourteen days, whether she is healthy or sick. I know of no parallel, and believe that I shall never find one.

1882. It comes to this, does it not, that in the one case it is done with the object of procuring a cure of the disease for the purpose of ordinary life, and in order to restore health ; in the other case it is merely done with the object of securing health, not for the benefit of the woman, but for the benefit of those who consort with her especially?—I understand it so, clearly, and the women declared it to be so on examination day, 29th July 1881.

1883. That is the idea which underlies the Acts?—Yes, to render prostitution innocuous, to use a common expression.

Mr. *William Fowler*—continued.

1884. You spoke in answer, I think, to the honourable Member for West Aberdeenshire, at Question 1483, about the deterrent effect of the examinations upon the women. I did not quite clearly understand what you meant by that. You are asked this : “ In fact, assuming for the sake of argument the hardening process, you would admit that these examinations have a deterrent effect upon the women, deterring them from vice ? ” And your answer is : “ Yes ; in some cases I think it may be so ; in other cases it may act strongly the other way, I think ? ”—My meaning was that I think if it is deterrent to any extent from vice, it acts to a much greater extent in promoting concealment, the concealment of vice, and therefore tending to clandestine prostitution. That was my idea.

1885. You mean that the woman, being afraid of coming under this (to her) obnoxious examination, would take care and conceal the fact that she was so engaged?—Just so. Everybody knows that the moment a policeman is looking after me, my aim is to evade him. Again : if I were disposed to go to Chatham for once, an exception to my usual life, in order to indulge in vice, should I go to one of these licensed persons ? No ; I should go to a private practitioner, for reasons which all can understand. Hence the great demand there is for clandestine prostitutes.

1886. I think the honourable Member put a question to you something like this : if it be a fact that a soldier prefers a woman who is registered, and who, therefore, is assumed to be more safe, how can you account for the increase which you allege to exist in clandestine prostitution ? Do you recollect that question?—I think there was a question of that kind ; but if it operates to any extent in the way suggested, I think it operates much more extensively in the other direction.

1887. That is to say, does it not come to this ; that the woman hiding her profession and being very anxious to conceal the fact that she is so engaged, is less likely to consult a doctor than she otherwise would be?—Yes, clearly ; I have abundant testimony of that.

1888. Would not the effect of that be, taking
the

28 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

the circle of women outside the Act, that their health would be rather worse than it otherwise would be, inasmuch as that they would not be so careful over their own health, for fear of exposing the fact of their profession?—The very concealment tends to exacerbate the disease.

1889. So that it might turn out really, might it not, that while so far as the registered women were concerned, there was a better state of health so far as the unregistered body, who were in many cases at any rate a very large body, were concerned, their state of health would be worse than under the ordinary system?—Clearly, from the concealment.

1890. That concealment, leading to an absence of taking medical advice at the right time?—Neglected disease.

1891. You gave a very strong opinion, as I understood it, that whatever the cause might be (you have indicated, at any rate, in your opinion, one cause), clandestine prostitution had not decreased in your district?—It has increased, is my opinion.

1892. Of course no statistics can possibly be given as to that?—No, because it is clandestine prostitution.

1893. You based it partly upon observation and partly upon what you had heard from others; is not that so?—Yes.

1894. I do not ask, of course, for figures in that case, because it is obviously impossible to give them?—Yes.

1895. You were asked by the honourable Member for West Aberdeenshire also, I think, with regard to what is called the stamping out of prostitution, and you expressed, I think, no very clear opinion as to the possibility of stamping it out, or as to the advisability of so doing if it could be done. I think there was a definite question asked you, whether you thought it would be in the interest of the morals of the community to make a law stamping it out; but is it not a fact that the present law, except as modified by these Acts, contemplates the putting down of prostitution?—Yes, all houses of prostitution.

1896. The law, so far as it goes, is not a law of regulation, but a law of prohibition?—Clearly; excepting only the Contagious Diseases Acts.

1897. And supposing that you have an admitted evil or crime, is it not the general principle of our law to prohibit the evil and not to regulate it?—Invariably, as I understand it.

1898. And you would disapprove of any attempt to regulate the evil; you prefer a law which would endeavour to prohibit the evil?—The regulation inevitably involves a sanction.

1899. But you did not express a very clear opinion as to the moral effect of the stamping out or prohibition of prostitution?—I should have said if I had had a little more time to deliberate, "At present I cannot study that question with respect to constructive legislation for putting down prostitution. My present object is as much as possible to secure the repeal of this law, because it is so clear to me that it increases and encourages the evil." I say, first, cease to do evil, and then learn to do well.

1900. Supposing that you could, by con-

075.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

structive legislation, as you call it, or destructive legislation, put down every house of prostitution in Chatham, would you or would you not think that an advisable step?—That is the aim of the law generally, and a very proper one, in my estimation.

1901. That is to say, that the morals of the neighbourhood would be benefited rather than injured if that was done?—I certainly think so.

1902. There was another point which I do not think you were quite clear about. You said I think that there was an improvement in the character of the streets; that is to say, the streets were not so disorderly as they were formerly?—Yes, I think I said that.

1903. You do not attribute that to the Act?—By no means.

1904. To what do you attribute it?—To such influences as the 233 cases of conviction of women for indecent and unbecoming behaviour in the streets.

1905. You mean before the magistrates?—Before the magistrates; with a larger number, as I believe, of prosecutions of men.

1906. That is to say, you attribute it to the action of the ordinary police regulations, and not to the action of this handful of police sent down for the purposes of this Act?—Just so.

1907. Do you know how many of the ordinary police you have in your district?—No, I have not any very definite idea.

1908. What is the population?—The population of the three or four towns, together within the limits of this district under the Contagious Diseases Acts, is 70,000 at a guess. Within that population of 70,000, there are all the police belonging to the city of Rochester, and they are very effective. May I say, in connection with the police of Rochester, that they have a very effective bye-law that operates in the city in relation to indecent words or conduct.

1909. That is as regards indecent conduct in the streets?—Yes.

1910. But that does not apply in Chatham, because it is not an incorporated borough?—No.

1911. You spoke a good deal in your original evidence, I think, about what you may call the relations of the police to the brothel keepers?—I did.

1912. Something was said about that in cross-examination. I think I clearly understood you to say, that your objection to that is, that it affords a *quasi* sanction to the business, because the police are in continual and sometimes almost daily intercourse with the brothel keepers, and obtaining information from them, not with the idea of at all stopping their business, but with the idea of seeing that they do not harbour any diseased persons, and of taking care that they know all the people who are in their houses. Is not that the idea?—Yes, to see that the thing is properly conducted.

1913. That is to say, that the police appointed by the law are dealing with offenders against the law, because that is really what it comes to?—Yes, against such laws as the 25 Geo. 2, c. 36, s. 5.

1914. They are dealing with offenders against the general law, which is opposed to prostitution, as if they were not offenders for this purpose?—Just so.

K 2

1915. And

28 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

1915. And they are officers of the law, in a certain sense, conniving at an offence against the law?—Yes; and I ought to say, in addition to what I stated before, that feeling this difficulty, I have conversed with the chaplain of the Lock Hospital and with Inspector Nutt on the subject; and I learned from them the opinion that anything in the way of remonstrance against this illegal and immoral trade would be incompatible with the purpose of their duty; that it would interrupt the smooth working of their office.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1916. Who told you that?—The chaplain was one, Henry J. Boys, he who wrote the letter that I spoke of in "The Times," and the other is Inspector Nutt; they both assure me that anything in the way of remonstrance on the part of these men when they go to visit these houses would be incompatible with their purpose in going.

Mr. William Fowler.

1917. Who is Inspector Nutt?—Inspector Nutt, of the Contagious Diseases Acts police.

1918. Is he the head of the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—Under the superintendent of the police in the dockyard.

1919. Then the inspector is the next in command to him?—Yes.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

1920. Has the superintendent in the dockyard anything to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes. Superintendent Smith is over the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, with an office in the dockyard. The superintendent of the dockyard is Rear Admiral G. W. Watson, R.N.

Mr. William Fowler.

1921. Then he has an inspector under him, who reports to him?—Yes.

1922. And this man, having that official position, has expressed, in fact, the opinion that he cannot remonstrate with the brothel keepers, because that would disturb his business?—Yes, and he draws a parallel; he says, "If a carter is called upon to deliver goods, and departs from his duty, and leaves his horse and cart, you see that would be wrong;" he endeavours to set up a parallel, but I do not see it.

1923. Nor do I?—No, it is a failure; there is no analogy.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1924. Are you aware, with reference to Nurse Wallis, that before September 1872 she was discharged from the Lock Hospital, at which she was a nurse, for improper conduct?—No, I was not aware of that.

1925. I think you said that you did not know under what circumstances she left?—I did.

1926. With regard to Mrs. Dowsett, are you aware that she was a nurse on probation only at Chatham?—No, I was not aware of that until now.

1927. You are, no doubt, right in saying that she discharged herself; but are you aware that she left on being reproved by the matron for irregularity of conduct in reference to some other occurrence?—I do not understand exactly what

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

occurred, but I believe there was some difference of view between the authorities and her, and that led perhaps to her resigning.

1928. But you are not aware, are you, that the cause of her discharging herself was, that she was reprimanded or reproved by the matron for some irregularity of which she had been guilty?—I know that there was a point in dispute between the authorities and her.

1929. You do not know that she left because she was reprimanded or reproved for irregularity of conduct?—I understand that she left on account of this discrepancy of view between herself and the authorities at the hospital.

1930. Who told you that?—She did.

1931. She said that she left on account of a discrepancy of view?—She did not say those words, but that was the substance.

1932. She did not give you to understand that she had left because she was reprimanded for some irregularity?—No; but she admitted her complaint against them, and their complaint against her.

Mr. William Fowler.

1933. At Question No. 1758, you were asked this: "Why did you not have the carter and this woman charged with an indecent act; there was a remedy in your own hands?" And you say: "I did not think it was my duty to do that;" I did not quite understand that?—Clearly I did not think it was my duty for these reasons; in the first place I went there that morning for the purpose of testing the accuracy of Mr. Stigant's evidence with respect to the unbroken order and decency that prevailed on those occasions; and having assumed that post of observation, and being still desirous of collecting the information that I might make no mistake, I felt inclined to retain my position. In the next place I should have to walk a long way to get a policeman, for there was not one of the ordinary policemen in sight. I had reason to believe that there were two or three of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police within the walls of the hospital, for I believe they are always there on examination days, and I think I had seen them go up; but if I had attempted to give this man and woman in charge at the time, I should have remembered that which is rather singular and applicable to the case, that Superintendent Coppinger of the Kent County Police declared before the magistrate on the 13th of this month in a case of alleged indecent assault, that the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts do not act in police cases.

1934. That means, I presume, that they have no power to take up people in ordinary police cases?—They do not do it at all events, and I suppose they have no power; I do not find any power in the Act. I can give the date of these things, if necessary.

General Burnaby.

1935. With reference to some answers that you gave on the last occasion to the Right honourable Gentleman the Member for Whitehaven, inasmuch as you have admitted that that statement in Leaflet D., viz., that "hundreds of terrified girls have signed this crafty form under the threat and terror of imprisonment," cannot be proved

28 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

General Burnaby—continued.

proved to be true, I wish to ask whether you would do your best to get that portion of the statement withdrawn?—If I find that it cannot be sustained, I shall withdraw it most happily. We only seek the truth.

1936. From reading the evidence you gave upon the last occasion, I understand that you distinctly state that you cannot prove it to be true, except in this one single instance; whereas your statement in the paper which bears your name, that “hundreds of terrified girls signed this crafty form,” is a very different thing from one girl?—I believe it is true; but I was not prepared at the moment to give the proof in facts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1937. Are you prepared now to give the proof?—No, I am not; I think it will come by-and-bye. I shall have to show by-and-bye the grounds that I have for the statement.

Chairman.

1938. Are you prepared to-day to prove that statement?—Yes, I am prepared to show the grounds for believing this statement to be true.

General Burnaby.

1939. There is a statement bearing your signature in which you say: “Hundreds of terrified girls have signed this crafty form under the threat and terror of imprisonment,” and only one case is mentioned; hundreds is a very vague term, and leaves the public to imagine that it applies to a very large number of people; do you know when this was circulated?—Quite recently, and I am responsible for it.

1940. Then the test would be easily applied; at Question 1785, one of the members of the Committee asks you this: “You have no authority for it?” and your answer is: “I could not refer to a hundred cases;” the next question is: “Can you refer to one?” and your answer is, “Yes;” can you now refer to any more cases?—I can refer, if this is the proper time, to the statements that I have read on which that opinion is based.

1941. This is a serious statement to make and to put your name to, that “hundreds of these terrified girls have been induced to sign this crafty form under the threat and terror of imprisonment;” your attention was called to this when you were last examined, and I take it that it is natural that you would have done something in the meantime to ascertain how you could clear this up by reference to some memoranda from whence you derived it?—I should refer to the evidence of Mr. R. B. Williams before the Royal Commission; but I acknowledge that I am not prepared myself thoroughly with a reference to every paragraph which I have read, which I think sustains this statement. There are certain instructions to the police in the Appendix to the same volume, page 487.

1942. Is there anything beyond that?—That is all that occurs to me at this moment. I am not prepared with chapter and verse in these cases at the present moment. I expected this to come up again at the next sitting.

1943. Then you would be prepared at the next 0.75.

General Burnaby—continued.

sitting to explain this statement in the leaflet; but should you feel unable then to do so, you would do your best to get the leaflet withdrawn with that paragraph in it?—If I find that I have made a mistake, I shall be delighted to correct it.

Dr. Farquharson.

1944. In your answer to Question 1809 you say: “Another ground is, that I learn from professional medical men that a digital examination would give pain in the case of a virgin, if I may say that without being required to mention the names of them.” Are you prepared to furnish the names of the medical men on whose authority you made that statement?—I should rather not.

Chairman.

1945. Do you decline to give the names?—On second thoughts I am sure I need not withhold the names. Dr. John Dann Brown of Rochester, M.D., Edin., was one, and Charles Bell Taylor, M.D., of Nottingham, was another.

Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

1946. In one answer that you gave you said that this Act, in your opinion, might make women conceal their state of health; I suppose you mean from the public examination; but it would not prevent them from seeking private medical advice, would it?—No, not at all. If they were very poor, they could receive it gratuitously at Bartholomew's Hospital, the voluntary hospital that I spoke of.

1947. Just in the same way as though the Act did not exist?—Yes.

Chairman.

1948. How long before the transaction with the Contagious Diseases Acts police did you know Mrs. Wybrow and her daughter?—Not at all until that took place.

1949. You said that the daughter got married to a soldier; do you know when that marriage took place?—Yes, on 9th November 1876.

1950. Did you see much of her between the time of the correspondence with the Home Office and her marriage with the soldier?—I saw her occasionally; probably until the regiment went to Ireland.

1951. Had you any reason in any matter connected with this transaction to doubt her perfect veracity?—Nothing of that kind occurred until after she had been in a situation, and I went to the mistress who had employed her, and who had discharged her, and she said the girl was not truthful, I think. I can turn to the exact words if necessary, but that is the substance of it. That is the only complaint that I ever heard of her being untruthful. But I must observe, in justice to her, that this was after she had been nine days at the Lock Hospital, and her mother complained that she got no good by going there; and more than that, I ought to say that she heard there statements that were not consistent with the truth, and that was teaching her not to be truthful. I mean such a statement as this: the doctors both telling her that the only way for her to regain her liberty was to submit to examination. That was not truthful.

K 3

1952. Do

28 March 1882.]

MR. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

1952. Do you know when she entered into this situation?—It was very soon after this transaction.

1953. Do you know whether she was discharged from it, or whether she left it of her own accord?—No. I cannot tell you, but I think her mistress discharged her, though not for that untruthfulness.

1954. Do you know for what cause she discharged her?—I think it was for incompetency. I am not sure, because I cannot refer to my paper.

1955. Do you know how long she held that situation?—A very short time indeed.

1956. You remember a conversation you had with Doctor Jardine on the subject of this case?—Quite well.

1957. That conversation, as I remember, was held on the 23rd of December 1875?—Yes.

1958. Doctor Jardine, as well as I remember, gave you a detailed statement with reference to the part that he had taken in this case on that occasion?—Very little detail compared with what he gives in his letter. I have noted very little indeed as coming from him; it is an indefinite term, but it is very little; it is rather more than I expected.

1959. Dr. Jardine told you that he recollected the case?—Yes.

1960. Did he appear to have any difficulty in recalling the details of the case?—No, he did not hesitate, so far as I recollect.

1961. He told you that he had promised that he would not use an instrument?—He said, "I promised her that I would not use the instrument."

1962. He appeared to remember that Mr. Weld felt undecided about the disease?—Yes, "They determined (that is he and Dr. Weld together) to see her together, and they did so."

1963. And he admitted that in this case the blame rested with the police?—Those are his words. Before we come to that, there is another point which should not be overlooked. "She had a discharge, but no disease. Miss Webb pitied her and gave her money, or something."

1964. You say that the rest of your conversation with Dr. Jardine is irrelevant?—I thought it so at the time, and therefore I would not trouble the Committee with it; but I will read it if it is desired.

1965. Will you read for me what you consider irrelevant in the remainder of his conversation?—I think the readiest mode is to read it all rapidly.

1966. Had the irrelevant matter anything to do with this girl's case?—I think it had more or less relation to it.

1967. Was it a statement of some details which you and I would probably agree in considering irrelevant?—Perhaps so. I will read my notes of the interview: "Object, courtesy. Stated salient point in Caroline Wybrow's case. Recollects the case. 'I promised her I would not use the instrument.' Dr. Weld felt undecided about the disease, and they determined to see her together; did so; she had a discharge; no disease. Miss Webb pitied her and gave her money, or something; the girl exaggerates. 'I always have the assurance of the police that they have explained the voluntary

Chairman—continued.

submission. They are, as Mr. Childers says, extremely prudent and careful. But in this case the blame rests with the police. It is a merciful law; the career of a prostitute was five years, now it is 10 or 11. *F. W.*" Is that good or bad? Mum; looks on ye floor. "This girl had associated with prostitutes.—*Answer*: Poor ignorant pauper, soldier's daughter; what could she do? Glad to pick stones or wash linen even for the lazy prostitutes in the court. *F. W.*" Cowardly, mean, unmanly, &c., to take advantage of such. Dr. J. "Prostitution always was and always will be."—*Answer*: So you may think as to thieving; but no regulation of this: all suppression; continuous immoral influence, polishing and apologising for sin; tramples marriage; invites to fornication, &c. Dr. J. 'My departure is hygienic only.' Yes; but bought at a price as much too dear as the soul is more precious than the body. You may not overlook this, if you will. Think of it this night, Doctor. Confusion of good and evil, righteousness and sin; Guise and good character. Admits that prostitutes if found diseased at Maidstone, Gravesend, or Sheerness, have fare paid to Chatham for treatment. No poor honest woman has this privilege; what resource is there for her? None. Then is it not a premium on sin?—*Answer* implies a reluctant admission."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1968. Were these notes taken in Dr. Jardine's presence?—No; immediately after I left him.

1969. They were never submitted to him?—Never. All these notes were made in that way.

Chairman.

1970. The interview which you have detailed took place upon the 23rd of December 1875?—Yes, according to my notes I believe it was that day.

1971. Dr. Jardine's letter to the superintendent of police (which is printed in the Appendix) was written upon the 12th of February 1876, was it not?—Yes, I believe it was.

1972. You did not find in Dr. Jardine's statement of the case, on the 23rd of December 1875, any traces of failure of memory or inconsistency?—He spoke very promptly.

1973. Did you find anything inconsistent in his statements on that day?—No, I do not recollect anything.

1974. You do not impugn his memory with regard to the statements which he made to you on that day?—No, I thought he seemed to recollect it. He said at first, "I recollect the case."

1975. When did you make these notes of the conversation with Dr. Jardine?—Immediately after the conversation, as I always do.

1976. Did I correctly understand you, in the course of your examination or cross-examination, to say anything like this; that Dr. Jardine's statement in his letter of the 12th of February was a statement made when his memory of the matter was weakened?—No, I spoke of Dr. Weld, who qualifies the whole of his letter by saying, "as far as I can recollect." He appears to have no notes or book to refer to. That remark related to Dr. Weld only.

1977. Then I understand you not to impugn on
the

28 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

the ground of want of memory (not talking of any other ground of impugning it), the accuracy of Dr. Jardine's statement?—No, and I never did, I think.

1978. With regard to Dr. Weld's statement, you rely upon his expression "as far as I can recollect," as showing that his memory of the transaction which he narrates in that letter may not have been accurate?—Yes, just so.

1979. Can you point to any statement in Dr. Weld's letter of the 2nd of February which, either from internal evidence or upon any other ground, you can give reason for suspecting to be inaccurate; what do you refer to in that as showing evidence of defective memory, and as being inaccurate?—It does not agree with the statutory declaration of the girl.

1980. Will you point out to me the first point upon which Dr. Weld's letter differs from the statutory declaration of the girl?—At present I do not see any one earlier than this; that he says that she didn't fall off the table; and she says, in her statutory declaration, that she did, and that he picked her up. I think that the two statements may be largely reconciled by this; that he caught her by the arm, and said, "You have a nice fat arm," so that she did not really fall on the floor. She said in conversation once that she felt the hurting of her arm for days afterwards.

1981. Do you see that Dr. Jardine, as well as Dr. Weld, denies that Dr. Weld took hold of her arm?—I do not think Dr. Jardine denies it.

1982. At least, he says, that he did not see it?—He did not see it.

1983. Are you aware that he was in the room upon the occasion, taking part in the operation?—Yes.

1984. Are you aware that he says, "Nor did I see Mr. Weld take hold of her arm?"—Yes, but that is entirely negative, it will be observed.

1985. As I understand your reason for doubting the accuracy of Dr. Weld's statement lies in the words which he uses, "as far as I can recollect?"—Yes, pretty much so.

1986. Have you any other reason for doubting the accuracy of his memory in the matter?—Nothing occurs to me at this moment. I had several conversations with him.

1987. Nothing occurs to you except this, "as far as I can recollect," to cause you to doubt the accuracy of his memory?—Yes, there is something else. He writes something about her complaint with respect to the food. I never heard of any complaint except that. She states the fact that she had tea and water and bread.

1988. And he states the fact that he never heard that there was any complaint?—He states the fact that she was not badly fed.

1989. But does she state that it was to him that she made the complaint as to want of food?—No, I think not. Here is another point upon which he differs from the girl's statement, "Also that I stated to her mother that she had been with all the soldiers in the garrison is a downright falsehood, and that I held her down while Dr. Jardine examined her is equally untrue."

0.75.

Chairman—continued.

1990. Then your reason for doubting the recollection of Dr. Weld, so far as it is founded upon what you just now referred to, is because he and the girl differ?—And on account of the lapse of twelve months between the occurrence and his letter being written.

1991. That is another matter; but what you now refer to is the difference between his statement and the girl's?—Yes; clearly.

1992. So far as his conversation with you went, as I understand, you saw nothing in them to make you impugn Dr. Weld's memory?—I do not recollect anything at this moment.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1993. With regard to this leaflet, I think you told me that it was issued, as far as you can recollect, soon after February 1876?—It is very possible that there may have been something of the same kind, but there have been several editions.

1994. It must have been after 9th November 1876?—Yes.

1995. Could you give me any idea of the time when it was first issued; would it be soon after the end of 1876?—I could not give any definite idea. I waited until we had the replies from the Home Office. So far I feel sure.

1996. It was some time in the year 1876 that this was first issued?—It would be after the communication from the Home Office certainly.

1997. How many editions of this leaflet have been issued?—I can recollect three, but they were not all like this.

1998. Then it has been altered, has it?—Yes.

1999. Will you tell us in what respect it has been altered or modified?—This foot note has been added.

2000. Has it been qualified in any way?—There has been nothing since to qualify this that I am aware of.

2001. Then, in fact, this statement to which my honourable and gallant friend called your attention, that "hundreds of terrified girls have signed this crafty form under the threat and terror of imprisonment," has been circulated by you continuously from the year 1876 down to the present time; is that so?—No; not this. This is more recent than that, I believe. However, I acknowledge that I have freely circulated it. That would be sufficient, I should think.

2002. For, we will say five or six years, you have freely circulated the statement that "hundreds of terrified girls have signed this crafty form under the threat and terror of imprisonment"?—I cannot say how many years I have circulated it, but it has been circulated freely and liberally.

2003. You have continuously, for several years, circulated that statement?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

2004. And down to the present date?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2005. When was the last of these leaflets circulated?—I cannot tell; very likely not a month ago.

K 4

28 March 1882.

The Rev. HUGH RYVES BAKER (M.A., of Trinity College, Dublin), called in ; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2006. You are, I believe, Vicar of St. Michael and All Angels, Woolwich?—Yes.

2007. How long have you been in charge of that district?—I have been in charge of the district nearly 17 years, but I have only been vicar for the past three years.

2008. As I understand from you, your district has been made a parish for about three years, during which time you have been the vicar?—Quite so.

2009. Have your ministerial duties in Woolwich afforded you great opportunities of becoming acquainted with the condition of prostitution in that town?—Yes; one of the worst parts of Woolwich is in my parish.

2010. Does your parish comprise some of the poorest parts of the town, most inhabited and frequented by prostitutes?—Yes.

2011. Can you name one of the places?—Martyr's-passage.

2012. That is a well known resort of prostitutes in your parish?—Very well known.

2013. Have you any curate?—No.

2014. Having no curate, all the practical work of your parish in the way of visitation, I presume, is done by yourself?—Yes; by myself, with the assistance of district visitors, and a mission woman.

2015. How many inhabitants does your parish contain?—Five thousand two hundred.

2016. Are they sparse or close upon the ground?—Very close.

2017. Are you from your lengthened residence in Woolwich also acquainted with other parts of the town?—Yes, tolerably well.

2018. Have you heard the allegation that one of the beneficial consequences of the Contagious Diseases Acts in Woolwich has been the reduction in the number of brothels?—Yes; I have heard that.

2019. You are not prepared to deny the fact that there has been some reduction in the number of brothels?—No; I am not prepared to deny that brothels have decreased in number, but I am prepared to deny that that lessens the number of prostitutes; because I know, from my own personal experience in my parish, that when brothels have been closed, prostitutes have simply gone to other parts; to houses in contiguous streets.

2020. To houses which would not come under the category of brothels?—Yes.

2021. You have probably known of the closing of brothels in Martyr's-passage to which you referred?—Yes, I have known that Martyr's-passage contained nothing but brothels, but some of the houses have been pulled down.

2022. Do I rightly understand you to say that the brothels which have been closed in Martyr's-passage have simply been closed by the fact of the houses being pulled down?—That is so.

2023. Have two been pulled down upon a plot of land, with respect to which you have some plans?—Yes, some two have been pulled down with a view to building a mission chapel in the place.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2024. Take the case of brothels that have been shut up in Martyr's-passage, have none of them been re-let to respectable tenants?—Yes, there are four at the present time that is re-let to a respectable tenant.

2025. But those cases are very few?—Yes, it is quite exceptional; ultimately we hope to clear the place out.

2026. But the character of the place has been and still is bad, consisting, in the main, of houses used as brothels?—Yes, quite so.

2027. And so far as the number of brothels in Martyr's-passage is diminished, the consequence, in your opinion, and as the result of your observation, has not been a diminution of prostitutes, but their removal to other places?—Quite so.

2028. Do you know the houses to which the women, removed from Martyr's-passage, have gone?—In some cases I have known the houses.

2029. The effect, therefore, as I understand, in your opinion, of this reduction of the number of brothels has not been necessary to diminish the number of prostitutes, but rather to scatter them more widely abroad, as centres of moral contamination?—That is so.

2030. Are you able to say that this opinion of yours is shared by other people in Woolwich, who have had somewhat similar means of forming a judgment upon the subject?—Yes, Father Cotter, the priest of the Roman Catholic church there, is of the same view that I am with regard to the Acts. The agent of the houses that we have been speaking of did say to me when we were conversing with regard to the closing of these houses, and the pulling down of some of them, that he, for his part, could not see that there was any advantage to be gained, because they only went to other parts and spread themselves about.

2031. Have you read the evidence of the Rev. Mr. Tuffield before this Committee?—Yes, I have read it, and I should be prepared to contradict a great part of it.

2032. In that evidence he spoke of the improved condition of the town, did he not, during recent years?—Yes.

2033. Do you agree with him in that opinion?—No, I cannot say that I do agree with him.

2034. Do you consider the present condition of Woolwich in respect of common women in the streets frequented by them to be better, or worse, than it was in former years?—I do not consider it to be better.

2035. Have you, yourself, for instance, in Martyr's-passage, to which you have referred, seen sights inconsistent with decency and order in the streets?—Yes, I have done so.

2036. What have you seen?—I have seen the women almost naked.

2037. Very much undressed?—Very much.

2038. So as to leave no doubt of their character, or of the purposes for which they were there?—None whatever.

2039. Would you go further than that, and say that what you mean is that they were undressed to an indecent extent?—Yes, and I have also seen the women in Warwick-street, which is the street into

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

into which Martyr's passage opens, behaving in a very horrid way, exposing themselves; and, on one occasion, when the Salvation Army happened to pass through the streets at the time, several of these women put themselves at the head of the procession and danced about and partially exposed themselves in a very scandalous and horrid way, considering that the street is tolerably respectable.

2040. Did they at the same time use any indecent language?—They were singing ribald songs of some kind or other. I could not catch all the words, but they were evidently not what they should be.

2041. Then you are not prepared to admit any change for the better in the streets of Woolwich in recent years?—No.

2042. Have you observed any change for the worse?—I have in one respect.

2043. What respect is that?—That I have noticed within the last two years or so, perhaps a little more, a certain class of young girls coming on the streets that I have not noticed before; a better dressed class. Although these girls may not be absolutely prostitutes, yet at the same time they certainly very frequently behave in a way which would lead one to suppose that they were.

2044. Your inference I gather would be that those girls were what we call sometimes clandestine prostitutes?—It might be so.

2045. You do not believe that they were registered prostitutes?—No, they were certainly not registered, I should say. I would not like to say, positively, that they were absolute prostitutes, but they were certainly, I should consider, on the high road towards it. I merely mention that in order to show that I think the condition of the streets is certainly not better.

2046. What has there been in the conduct of that class of young girls to whom you refer, which has led you to draw these conclusions?—I have seen them standing about in two's and three's in the streets, and at the corners of the streets, and, as it were, waiting for young men.

2047. At night, I suppose, you mean?—Yes, at night; and, although perhaps not exactly accosting young men, yet still being quite prepared to be accosted by them.

2048. Indulging in loud talk and laughter?—Yes, behaving in a very light manner.

2049. In fact, conducting themselves in a way in which no modest girls would conduct themselves?—Quite so.

2050. On the whole, is it your conviction that a larger number of young girls are leading immoral lives in Woolwich than in former years?—Yes, I should say so.

2051. You do not by that mean, I presume, girls living on the wages of prostitution entirely?—No, not altogether.

2052. Taking your own parish, have you, yourself, known cases of quite young girls who have gone astray, and whom you have rescued?—Yes, several girls of 13, 14, and 15.

2053. You can speak from personal experience to the reclamation of clandestine prostitutes at 13 years of age?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2054. By what agencies?—By sending them into homes.

2055. How were those girls discovered?—They were discovered by myself, and by my assistants.

2056. Your assistants would be missionary women?—Some of them have been discovered by myself, and some by my mission woman.

2057. With the assistance of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—Yes, on two or three occasions.

2058. Have you any means of judging whether those young creatures were on the register or not?—I have no means of judging, but I should say that they were not. In fact, I may say that I know that in those particular cases of these young girls that I mention they were not on the register.

Chairman.

2059. Do you mean those whom you re-claimed?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2060. And you understood from them that they were not on the register?—I did.

2061. Of what period are you now speaking?—Of a period extending over, I may say, all my ministry there, but latterly within the last six or seven years.

2062. And you say that amongst those you have come across girls under the ages of 14, 15, and 16?—As young as 13.

2063. Referring to Captain Harris's return at page 16, with regard to Woolwich, if we take the years from 1868 down to 1880 we find, in 1875, one child between 14 and 15 years of age?—I have got a list here of those who have passed through our own Home (or rather refuge, as we call it; it is not meant to be a home because we pass them on from it; it is a very small place, and will only accommodate seven), and this is a memorandum of the number of young girls under 20 admitted into the refuge, beginning at 1869 down to the present time. In 1870 there was one of 13, two of 15, and one of 16.

2064. Now will you turn to Captain Harris's report, and look to the same year in column 6. In 1870, it is admitted that there was one girl on the register between 17 and 18, and no girls younger?—No.

2065. Therefore, those girls whom you re-claimed who were younger were not upon the register?—Quite so.

2066. Now will you take the next year, and give the number and ages in your return?—In 1871 there were five of 15 years of age, five of 16 years of age, five of 17 years of age, and five of 18 years of age.

2067. Now, if you refer to Captain Harris's return, you find, do you not, one under 17 years of age, three under 18 years of age, and three under 19 years of age?—Yes.

2068. Now will you give the number in your return for 1872?—In 1872 there was one of 14 years of age, one of 15 years of age, six of 16 years of age, and eight of 17 years of age.

2069. Captain Harris's figures are considerably less than yours?—Yes, they are less.

L

2070. May

28 March 1881.

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2070. May I take it from you that the figures of subsequent years would be very much like the figures you have read to us?—About the same.

2071. Will you cast your eye for a moment again to Captain Harris's return; are you not able to say that his figures in the later years into which we have not yet gone, do not agree with your figures?—They do not agree.

2072. Will you put in that return?—I will. (*The same was delivered in.*) I should like to say that our experience is that about half of those who pass through this Home have been registered, and that of these registered women, or girls, not more than three or four have been reclaimed; while we find about 30 per cent. or more reclaimed on the other side.

2073. I assume that in your own mind you call them registered, or not, in accordance with the information which they themselves give you?—Yes, quite so.

2074. And you see no reason to doubt that information?—No reason.

2075. And, relying upon that information, you find that about half of those who pass through your institution are registered, and half are not?—About that proportion.

2076. But that would not apply to the earlier ages?—No, not to the earlier ages.

2077. There you find a great portion not registered?—That is so.

2078. As a whole you find about equal quantities registered and unregistered?—Yes.

2079. And of those you find the unregistered immensely more easy to reclaim?—Quite so.

2080. Going back to your experience again, can you express any opinion on the moral condition of the youth of both sexes, the young men as well as the young women in Woolwich, compared with some 15 years ago?—I should say that the morals of the youth of both sexes were certainly not improved, but perhaps, on the whole, rather deteriorated.

2081. Are you under the impression, from your observation, that sexual immorality of late years commences in the young men of Woolwich at an earlier age?—I believe it does.

2082. To what do you attribute that fact of the earlier depravity of more recent years, if it be a fact?—I think the general tendency of the age in the higher and lower classes is in that direction. The young of both sexes go out into life to work for themselves much earlier than used to be the case; they lose the influence of home, and become independent. This greater freedom at a critical time brings with it greater temptations; hence immorality. That would be my own experience.

2083. You have read, have you not, the evidence of Mr. Krause before this Committee last Session?—Yes.

2084. Have you had as many special opportunities as Mr. Krause of observing in detail the conditions of persons in this class of life?—I have not had the same opportunities that he has had; he has made it his special work, so to speak, to ascertain all the details which we find him giving in his evidence. But on the whole I can quite confirm what he said in his evidence.

2085. Let me take you to Mr. Krause's evi-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

dence on the subject of the conduct of women going to and from the examination room; can you confirm that evidence from your own observation?—I can: I have observed them behaving very badly indeed. The street in which the house is in which the inspection takes place is in a very public part of the town, and in rather a bettermost part, so that one has frequently to pass through it; and I have often, myself, observed them. They go in considerable numbers together, and they stand about the house outside, and both going in and coming out they behave badly.

2086. Have you seen them there under the influence of liquor?—I believe that they have been under the influence of drink; they appeared to me to be so.

2087. You are connected with the Rescue Home; can you give us any information as to whether the experience of that House shows that the registered, or as they are sometimes called, "Government women," are more or less difficult to deal with than the others?—I am quite sure that they are more difficult to deal with from my own experience of them; in fact, I should say, from my own experience, that it was almost impossible to reclaim one of the so-called Government women.

2088. I presume for one matter, that the older the woman, and the longer she has practised prostitution, the more irreclaimable she would naturally be, and the less susceptible of moral influences from outside?—Quite so; and a very sad part of the thing is, that we find that these women continue in this life for years; they keep coming back over and over again, so that we know the women both in the Home and in this place (*Martyr's passage that I have been speaking of*); they are very old, many of them. Another point that I should like to mention is this, that I believe myself, most firmly, that one cause of their returning to prostitution, and of the hardened disposition which they show, which prevents our being able to reclaim them, as we should wish, is the inspection.

2089. You have expressed, or implied, I think, an opinion, that the prostitutes stay longer in the practice of their calling and are of a greater age than in former years?—That is so.

2090. I will ask you to turn to page 16 of Captain Harris's Report and seek for confirmation there of that opinion of your own. You may take it from me that it is in evidence before the Royal Commission, and, therefore, be before this Committee, that the Acts were brought into operation in Woolwich in 1869; I take the year 1869 because there is a drop afterwards; in 1869 do you not find that the number of registered prostitutes in Woolwich, of 31 years of age and over, was 11 out of a nominal total of 215?—Yes.

2091. And when we come down to the year 1880 do we not find that that number 11 has grown to 36, with a reduced total of 151?—Yes, that is so.

2092. And those figures confirm your personal observation of the increased age of the women who practise prostitution in Woolwich?—That is so.

2093. There has been, in fact, a continuous rise since the year 1873, has there not?—Yes, there has been on the whole a continuous rise.

2094. And

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2094. And I understand that those figures and facts are, in your mind, most unfavourable as affecting the operation of the Acts?—Yes, certainly.

2095. There was a case of reclamation mentioned by Mr. Tuffield, in answer to Question 4308; have you any remarks to make upon that case?—I have read that case, and it seems to me to prove nothing as regards the point that he is trying to make.

2096. What was that case; was that the case of a girl who was met by a Contagious Diseases Acts policeman and warned?—That was the case. It seems to me that it was owing to his own influence, whatever that may have been, rather than to the influence of the policeman, that the reclamation took place. Then he seems to dwell very strongly on the fact that it was impossible in those days to get a poor girl in that condition into a hospital; that she would not go in; and he implies that now, under similar circumstances, she would have been forced to go in. Well, if the Acts were supposed to provide for the moral training of the girls, there might be something in it; but it seems to me that the Acts only provide, practically, for the sanitary condition of the girls. This refusal, which she obviously made to allow any sort of moral suasion to be brought to bear upon her might have happened under the Acts as well as before they were put into operation. But I would go further even than that, and say, that even supposing that we grant what he seems to lay such stress upon, viz., the fact that the girl in that condition was dying, and did die, before the Acts were brought into operation, my own feeling would be that it would be better that a young girl should die at that time of her life, notwithstanding the very dreadful circumstances that she did die under as described by Mr. Tuffield, than go on leading a life of sin for years and years, as we believe the great majority of those do who come under the Acts, simply going to the hospital and coming out, going on with their sinful life and going back again, and then coming out again and going on with the life again.

2097. You have been present to-day, I think?—I have.

2098. At the close of the examination of Mr. Wheeler we had an expression of opinion quoted to us, I think, by Mr. Wheeler, from Dr. Jardine, to the effect that the Acts added to the length of the lives of the prostitutes. What I understand from you is that, in your opinion, legislation which enables and practically compels a woman to lead a life of prostitution for a greater number of years than she otherwise would, is not, morally speaking, beneficial legislation?—That would be quite my view. The Act enables sin to be committed with impunity; that is really my objection to the Act.

2099. Therefore, when you find upon these returns a constant tendency to arise in the age of prostitutes, you regard that, not as a fact in favour of the Acts, but as absolutely condemnatory of the Acts upon moral grounds?—Yes, upon moral grounds I do so.

2100. As I understand, upon moral grounds you hold that the State has no right, for the sake

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of some speculative hygienic benefit, to bring influences to bear which shall result, as these Acts have resulted, in keeping women longer in a career of prostitution than they would otherwise have remained in it?—Yes, that is my opinion.

2101. Let us go a little further into that question of reclamation. Do you take a favourable or hopeful view of the probabilities of reclamation under a system of compulsion?—No.

2102. Given two hospitals, one voluntary and the other where women are driven into the hospital by the process of compulsory examination, and kept there by the process of compulsory detention, in which of those hospitals would you expect moral and religious agencies to have the better chance of effecting reclamation?—I should expect in that hospital which was free, and into which the girls went of their own free choice.

2103. That is not merely a speculative opinion; can you not give us evidence in support of that opinion?—Yes, I can give you evidence that I obtained at the Lock Hospital, in London.

2104. I will take you first to your own Rescue Home in Woolwich?—Our own Home shows us that, and I myself have found, in dealing with the two classes that we are speaking of, that it is much more easy to deal (and much more likely to be effectual) with those that are not registered, and that never have been subject to a compulsory examination. I make that a very strong point.

2105. You referred to the London Lock Hospital, upon which we had a good deal of evidence from a Mr. Lane, a surgeon, a Session or two ago, I do not know whether you have seen that?—I have seen it.

2106. Did I correctly understand you just now to say that you have obtained further evidence upon this question of the comparative value of voluntary and compulsory arrangements, with respect to the prospects of reclamation?—I have been recently at the Lock Hospital, and I may say that I obtained some evidence without knowing anything whatever about Mr. Lane's.

2107. I will ask you to put, in your own way, before the Committee the facts which you have recently ascertained at the Lock Hospital?—I have here the report of the Female Lock Hospital and Asylum for the year ending December 31st, 1881. It is, in fact, the last report.

2108. Is it published yet?—No, it is not published yet.

2109. From whom did you obtain this draft support?—I obtained it from a person whom I presume to have been the secretary. The chaplain, the Rev. Flavell Cooke, asked the secretary to supply me with it.

2110. Is that since found to be Dr. Cooke?—Yes.

2111. I observe, on that paper, that besides the printed matter, there are some figures filled up in pen and ink; who filled up those figures?—Those were filled up by the secretary.

2112. In your presence and that of Dr. Cooke?—In my presence, but not in Dr. Cooke's presence. Some of those figures at the side are my own calculations.

2113. Does that return distinguish between prostitutes who are registered and Government prostitutes and other prostitutes?—Yes, there

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

is a column headed "Government," and I may say that when I spoke to Dr. Cooke upon the subject he called them Government women, plainly.

2114. And the heading in that column is "Government"?—"Government." I asked Dr. Cooke, before he gave me this paper (in fact his giving me the paper was an answer to one or two questions which I put to him), what average number might be said to be reclaimed of those passing through the hospital in the year.

2115. Without repeating conversations between yourself and Dr. Cooke, will you give the results of these figures which were handed to you at the hospital?—I find that under the head of "Government" the total number of women in the hospital for the year ending 1881, was 537, and out of those 24 were reclaimed. I find that 474 were discharged cured to former stations (that practically means that they were sent back to lead their bad life again); four were sent to service; four were restored to friends; 14 were sent to the asylum. And here I may say that that is made a very important point with regard to the visitations and the work of the chaplain in the hospital. He told me that when first a girl or woman goes into the hospital, either he or his curate, I presume, sees her, and that they press her very much to go to the asylum, because it would appear as I gathered from him, that it is only in the asylum that any hope of reclaiming her exists. I take it that the asylum is a sort of inner house in the hospital, belonging to it.

2116. The asylum is in connection with the hospital?—Quite so; it is within the walls. But I gathered that after that if they decline to go into the asylum, there is little or no use in visiting them in the hospital itself. Fourteen were sent to the asylum, three were sent to other homes, and 17 remain. Then we come to those in the asylum; 22 were in the asylum on 31st December 1880; since admitted, the 14 that I have mentioned above out of those one was sent to another home, and 13 were sent to service or restored to friends, seven left at their own request, four were dismissed, one was returned to her parish, and there are now remaining nine. That is at the end of the year. That gives, on analysis, the numbers which I have read to you already, viz., 24 reclaimed out of a total of 537. Then we come to the next column, "Ordinary," which means the voluntary side. The total there is 642. But of these 272 have been reclaimed; 94 were discharged cured to former address (that would correspond to the 474 in the other column); 107 were restored to friends as against four; 115 were sent to the asylum as against 14; 83 were sent to other homes as against three; 17 were sent to unions (those, I think, we might take as reclaimed, most likely); 64 left at their own request; and 25 left for misconduct. Then, coming to the asylum inmates, we find that there remain there from last year 70 ordinary patients, as against 22 Government patients; since re-admitted, 115; sent to other homes, 9; sent to service, 45; restored to friends, 11; left at own request, 29; dismissed, 13; returned to parish, three; died, one.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2117. Have you carried out the per-centages of any of those figures?—The reclamations under the head of "Government" are a little over 5 per cent., I think, and the others are something like 40 per cent.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2118. Has that report been published?—It has not been published yet, but it will be published. This I take to be a draft of this year's report.

2119. Who gave it you?—The clerk, I presume.

2120. Do you know his name?—I do not know his name, but it was given to me by him at the request of the chaplain. The chaplain was not present when it was made out for me.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2121. You say that this report will be published?—I presume it will.

2122. Then, subject to whatever correction may arise when Dr. Cooke is before us, that return will be put in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

2123. You have shown that you have paid somewhat close attention to this subject; you are familiar, I have no doubt, with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

2124. They provide, do they not, first of all for the registration and periodical compulsory examination of all known common women?—Yes, quite so.

2125. If a woman is found on examination to be free from disease, what happens under the Acts?—She is allowed to go back to her former calling.

2126. She is free?—She is free.

2127. What happens to her if she is found to be diseased?—She is obliged to go to the hospital.

2128. And am I not right in saying that it is only in those cases where she is diseased and goes to the hospital that she comes under the influence of religious and moral instruction?—That is so. There is no provision made in any way in the Acts for putting down immorality. The Acts, practically, as I read them, give the sanction of the law to that which is sin, and enables persons to commit sin with greater impunity than they otherwise would be able to do. That is, in a few words, my objection to the Acts; and I find there are two points in the Acts that I think bear out that, because in one clause it is said that the women shall have their journeys paid to their homes, if they so desire; but in numberless cases their homes are brothels. If, for instance, women leaving this place of which we have been speaking, and which is in my parish, viz.: Martyr's-passage, return to their homes, their journey is paid to Woolwich, and their home is in Martyr's-passage. That is in effect paying them to come back to their former life. Of course the clause says that that may be at their own choice, but still the fact remains the same, that their expenses are paid to return to their former life. Then there is another point; that under another clause it is made penal to keep women who are diseased, but only if they are diseased. You may keep 50 women in your house

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

house as prostitutes if they are not diseased, but the moment they become diseased then it becomes penal. So that the Act does not aim at the suppression of vice in any degree, and my opinion is that it rather assists it than otherwise, inasmuch as it enables sin to be committed with impunity.

2129. With supposed impunity?—Yes.

2130. Therefore, as I understand you, you regard the Acts as obnoxious to morality?—I do, distinctly.

2131. On two grounds: on the ground first of all of their contents; the whole system you think is a premium upon vice?—Yes.

2132. And, secondly, upon the ground of their defects, because they contain no powers intended to be exercised for the reduction of vice?—Quite so.

2133. With regard to the opinion in Woolwich of the clergy of all denominations, upon that subject opinion is probably divided?—Opinion is divided.

2134. It is divided amongst the clergy of the Church of England?—It is so.

2135. There are those who agree with you, and there are those, on the other hand, who are disposed to believe in the moral influences of the Acts?—There are those who believe with me, and there are also some who are perfectly neutral in the matter, not having given their minds to the subject.

2136. Have you knowledge enough of the opinions of the Protestant Nonconformist ministers of the district to be able to tell us what their opinions are as to these Acts?—I have. With one exception, that of Mr. Tuffield, who gave evidence. I think I may say that all the other Nonconformist ministers are in favour of the repeal of the Acts; and, as I have already stated, Father Cotter, the priest of the Roman Catholic Church, is also in favour of the repeal of the Acts. I have his letter which I can put in, if you wish.

2137. May I ask you upon what occasion that letter was written?—I wrote to him to know what his opinion was.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2138. Have you a copy of your letter?—No, I have not.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2139. Do you remember the terms of your letter?—As far as I can remember, it was simply asking him what his opinion of the Acts was. I told him that I was about to give evidence before the Committee, and that I should be glad to know his opinion.

2140. What does he say?—"My dear Sir,—In reply to your note I give you briefly my opinion. The Act does not prevent nor punish moral crime, but steps in to mitigate the punishment consequent upon it. This in some measure seems to perpetuate if not sanction the commission of evil. I was once told by a military superior on this question, that he regarded it as a necessary evil. My reply was, I was ashamed of such a doctrine. My opinion, therefore, is that sin is legally propagated. I am your obedient humble servant, J. Cotter."

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2141. Speaking for your own parish, the population of which consists mainly, I believe, of the working classes, what do you say is the general public opinion as to the Acts in your parish?—I should say that the general public feeling would be against the Acts. I know that numbers of women in my parish, mothers who are heads of families, have signed the petition against the Acts; it has been signed by a considerable number of my own people.

2142. And do you believe that, amongst the working-class element in your parish, and especially amongst the fathers and mothers of families, there is a widely spread and strong opinion against the Acts?—Yes, I think so; in fact I am sure of it, especially in the locality of Martyr's-passage, where they are brought into actual contact with these women. Knowing as they do about the inspection, and what they consider to be its influence on the women, they have a strong feeling against the Acts.

2143. You told me, I think, that you had read Mr. Tuffield's evidence; are there any other parts of his evidence with regard to which you would desire to make any suggestion or remark?—Yes; for instance, he makes rather a strong point about what used to happen. He says: "In the olden days when they had to submit to a cross-examination by a number of maiden ladies and others who took an interest in these things;" and he seems to think that the present system is better than that. I can quite contradict that, because my own experience is that women are the best persons to deal with these poor women. I had also an opinion of the same kind from the present chaplain to the Woolwich Union, who is himself an opponent of the Acts; and this letter I can put in if you wish.

2144. What is the effect of that letter?—The effect of it is that he, himself, cannot do nearly so much amongst them, or in those cases in which he comes in contact with them, as lady friends of his who visit amongst them outside.

2145. He is speaking of coming into contact with them where?—In the union.

Dr. Farquharson.

2146. I think you do not admit any improvement in the condition of the streets of Woolwich?—No, I cannot say that I do.

2147. Do you think that things are worse than they were?—In some ways they are.

2148. We have had some evidence about the greatly increased energy of the police lately in other places in checking this kind of disorder; how is that they have neglected their duties so prominently at Woolwich?—I cannot say; I only tell you what I notice myself.

2149. Do you think that Mr. Tuffield's opportunities of observation were not sufficient to enable him to give an opinion?—His opportunities are very large, certainly; but I differ with him as to the opinion which he has formed with regard to the results.

2150. You allow that he has good opportunities of observation, at all events?—Yes, I think so; but he has not as good opportunities of judging of the condition of these women as I have.

L 3

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

have, because he is not a Parochial Minister; he has no parish under his charge; he does nothing in the way of personal visitation, at present, I know.

2151. I think you are not in favour of closing brothels. We have heard some people say that it was in the interests of morality to close brothels, but you find that the more brothels you close the greater the number of prostitutes becomes in a district?—I did not say so; I said that the closing of brothels did not lessen the number of prostitutes. I do not know as to their being increased, and I will not commit myself to the statement that I would rather preserve the brothels. But the law ought to be preventive, as I understand it; the law ought not to regulate vice; the law ought to stop vice, if possible. I will not say that I have formed a definite opinion as to whether brothels ought to be closed by law by violence. I may have an opinion that the closing of them in that way would not lessen sin, because somehow or other, as long as human nature is what it is, I much fear me that this sin will be committed. But surely the law ought not to regulate vice; it ought, if possible, to abolish it; but the true way to abolish this vice, or rather this disease (which, I presume, is really the great object of the Contagious Diseases Acts), is, as far as possible, to put a stop to the vice.

2152. How do you know that sexual immorality is beginning in Woolwich among the male population at an earlier age than formerly?—I have a great deal to do with young men and young lads, and I know numbers of those who work in the Arsenal, and I know that in certain shops in the Arsenal, particularly in the laboratory, where hundreds of young lads are employed, there is a vast and fearful amount of immorality.

2153. But that you consider due to what you call, I think, the tendencies of the age?—Partly that; and I certainly believe that the tendency of the Acts is immoral. I will not commit myself to saying that these young lads that I speak of know very much about these Acts, or have read them up, or have gone into them, or considered them, but I believe that the whole thing is demoralising. It is certainly known generally that these women are what are called "Government women," what Dr. Cook called "Government women;" he used the word quite freely; and it is known that they are under examination, and all that has a tendency to encourage immorality.

2154. But the connection is not very clear to my mind between the increase of sexual immorality at an early age and the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I say that there are two causes; the tendency of the age, part of which is the greater independence of the youth of both sexes, and almost entire freedom from control, resulting in the loosening of moral ties. Children are exposed to the temptation of the world, the flesh, and the devil earlier now; and the tendency of the Acts generally is immoral, because it provides that sin may be committed with impunity.

2155. Then if you believe that sin is committed with impunity, at all events you give a powerful testimony in favour of the hygienic success of the Acts?—I should qualify that by saying, to a certain extent, with impunity. Whether that is really the result, I cannot say; but the

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

object of the Acts is to enable the sin to be committed, so that those who commit it shall be free from disease.

2156. Then you admit that, up to a certain point, at all events, the Acts have been successful in diminishing disease, and enabling, as you say, sin to be committed with impunity?—I presume that up to a certain point they have been successful. As I said in the case of that poor girl who died, so I say in this case, that no amount of good which your hygiene could do, would, to my mind, make the Acts desirable.

2157. Have you ever seen any woman coming out of the examination-room in a state of liquor?—I have seen women that I knew had been in the examination-room, as I believed, under the influence of drink, before they could have got to a public-house.

2158. Do you think it is at all likely that any medical man would examine a woman who was in liquor, under these circumstances?—There are, of course, different degrees of drunkenness. I do not say that I have seen the women drunk to such a degree as to be incapable; I think, under those circumstances, no medical man would examine a woman; but I certainly believe that the women I have seen have been under the influence of drink, and I can fancy that that need not necessarily deter a medical man from examining them.

2159. I think you said you thought it better that women should be allowed to perish from disease rather than go on in prostitution?—I did say so, in combating the view that Mr. Tuffield put forward; I still say that I think it was better for that poor girl to have died as she was, and in that state, than to go on leading a life of sin year after year, and year after year; but at the same time I do not say, and I would not wish you to so understand me, that there should be no endeavour made to check this disease. By all means let there be hospitals for the disease, and let the disease be checked as you would check any other disease, but not in this particular way.

2160. But this particular girl might have repented and given up prostitution, if she had lived?—She might, but there is nothing to show that she did not repent as it was; I am far from saying that she did not repent as it was.

2161. You would not withhold all treatment from prostitutes unless they promised to abandon their vicious courses?—No, certainly not.

2162. You sympathise, of course, naturally with the desire of those who are trying to check disease, caused in whatever way it may be?—I do; but not in this way, by Act of Parliament.

2163. Just a word about the statistics as to these women in the Lock Hospital. Are you able to tell us that all those women on the voluntary side were necessarily prostitutes; may not some of them be women who have caught disease accidentally, say, from their husbands, or in any other way, and who, therefore, cannot be compared absolutely with those on the Government side?—I suppose they were not necessarily prostitutes; but that I cannot say much for, one way or the other.

2164. They

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2164. They are simply diseased women?—I presume so.

Dr. Farquharson.

2165. Of course the returns are returns of the number of cases, and the women may come back over and over again; can you tell us how many individual women are included in the returns of the Government women?—That I cannot tell you without the paper.

2166. That is much more likely to be the case on the Government side than on the other side, is it not?—That would be so, no doubt.

2167. Therefore that, to a certain extent, makes the statistics a little unequal, does it not?—This list, as I understand it, gives you for one year all the individual cases, and not return cases.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2168. I gather that these numbers are not the number of individual women, but the number of cases that came to the hospital; that is to say, that out of these 485 cases, the same women may have come three or four times; that is so, is it not?—No, I should not say so.

Dr. Farquharson.

2169. Can you give us any statistics as to registered women from your own Home in support of your statement as to the difficulty of reclaiming the women who have been a longer time in prostitution?—I know myself, from my own experience, that that is so.

2170. But you have no actual figures to give us?—I have no actual figures; but I have frequently dealt with both classes of women, and I know that those who are under inspection are the most difficult to deal with.

2171. Is there not a difficulty in the reclamation of prostitutes, in the fact that there are a certain number of women in all large towns who have deliberately adopted prostitution as a profession, just as any other person may have chosen another profession, and would not the difficulty of reclaiming such persons be always very great?—Yes, the difficulty is very great in every case; but it is greater in the case of those who are under inspection, and who are registered; and for this reason, that you have just suggested, and that has been brought before me, that they go back over and over again.

2172. Then you admit that they do go back over and over again to the hospital?—Quite so; I do not deny that they go back, because Dr. Cook himself told me that they did go back.

2173. Do you not admit that the Acts deter large numbers of young girls from becoming prostitutes who are just on the brink or fringe, as it has been called?—No, I would not admit that. I have often thought of that, and I cannot say that I would think so, for this reason: that I think the Acts would not be deterrent in that way, because young girls do not consider these matters at all; they are led astray, they are seduced in one way or another before they go on the streets; and it is only after they have been led astray, or seduced in other ways, that they go on the streets. They do not begin by becoming prostitutes; and the effect of the Acts upon them at first is to harden them; the harden-

0.75.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

ing effect takes place at the first inspection, or perhaps, the second. After it has gone on for some time over and over again then they do not care for the Acts. But at first it has produced its effect upon them.

Colonel Digby.

2174. Can you tell me the reason why, in 1869, a Home was started at Woolwich for these young girls; what was the origin of it?—For the purpose of assisting these poor girls and getting them out of their sin and sending them to homes.

2175. But do you know why it was started particularly in 1869?—I believe the Home had been in existence before 1869.

2176. I thought you said that it was started in 1869?—I have taken the numbers back 12 years, that is all; I do not think I said that it was started in 1869.

2177. I thought it was possibly in consequence of the Contagious Diseases Act, 1869?—I cannot say whether there was any connection between the two things.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2178. Does it not strike you that it is not quite fair to make a comparison between women who go voluntarily and women who are admitted compulsorily into these hospitals?—Of course all the women who are compelled to go there are professional, and possibly hardened prostitutes. On the other hand those who go voluntarily are, many of them, I suppose, not prostitutes at all; in fact, they have only this in common, that they are diseased; they may be married women who have been diseased by their husbands, or who have contracted the disease in some other innocent way. Surely it is not quite fair to make a comparison between those two classes, is it, for this purpose? I find that in that list that I have put in there is a larger number of persons on the voluntary side than on the other side; and I take it that there would be quite as large a proportion on the voluntary side as on the other side, who are really *bona fide* prostitutes.

2179. You say “I take it,” but do you know that of your own knowledge?—I cannot say that I know it absolutely of my own knowledge; but I believe that the statistics of this hospital will show that the great majority of those who go into the voluntary side are also prostitutes.

2180. I want to get the data upon which you found your answer; have you been informed that that is so by the secretary or by any of the officers of the institution?—I cannot say that I have.

2181. Do you know that they distinguish in the hospital reports between the women who are professional prostitutes and those who are admitted simply because they are diseased?—I believe they do. I have got a report here which makes some distinction. This is the printed report of the year before last (*producing the same*).

2182. In order to justify the admission of what are called “Government women” into this hospital it is necessary, of course, to show that they are prostitutes. In the case of the other women all that is necessary is to show that they are diseased; they need not be prostitutes at all; 50

28 March 1882.]

REV. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of them I see were married women: does it not follow from that that when you deal with "Government women" you are dealing with an entirely different class: a class more difficult to reclaim, because they are professional prostitutes, whereas, in the other case, you are dealing with a class, some of whom may never have been prostitutes at all. It was with a view of ascertaining how far you could distinguish the prostitute class from the non-prostitute class among the voluntary patients that I asked you whether the hospitals kept any register, or had any means of distinguishing between those who were prostitutes and those who were not prostitutes?—I cannot say of my own knowledge; but I presume that, as a matter of common sense, they have the means of distinguishing; of course your object is to nullify, to a certain extent, my opinion.

2183. You must understand, if you please, that that is not my object. My sole object is to get at the truth, and for that purpose I am trying to test the grounds upon which your assertions rest. If you have any explanation to offer with reference to the London Lock Hospital I shall be very happy to hear it?—No, I have nothing further to say with regard to that point. My object also is to state the truth.

2184. Is it not a fact, too, that a prostitute who voluntarily goes to the hospital, and thence to an asylum, has already begun to make, what I may call, a reclamatory effort of her own; you would expect to find that a woman who was influenced to go of her own accord to a hospital, and thence to an asylum was, so to speak, more in the way of being reclaimed than a woman who was compelled to go to the hospital, would you not?—Yes, that is so; but, on the other hand, supposing that there was no compulsion in the other case, I hold, contrary to the opinion of Mr. Tuffield, that a number of these poor women and girls would go to the hospitals if the hospitals were open to them.

2185. Are there not a large number of women, on the other hand, who have been reclaimed, and who, but for the fact of their having been compelled to go to the hospitals, would never have been reclaimed at all?—Not in such numbers as there are on the other side. There are certainly some.

2186. That is to say, there are some women who have been compelled to go to a hospital, and have been in consequence reclaimed, who, but for that compulsion, would never have been reclaimed at all?—That is possible in the case of a few.

2187. You said, I think, that you had read these Contagious Diseases Acts?—I have read the Acts.

2188. May I call your attention to Clause 12 of the Act of 1866: "A hospital shall not be certified under this Act, unless at the time of the granting of the certificate adequate provision is made for the moral and religious instruction of the women detained therein under this Act"; are you aware of that?—Yes, I am quite aware of that.

2189. Therefore, there are at least some moral and religious influences brought into existence by the Acts; you will admit that?—I will admit that much.

2190. Have you, yourself, been present at any

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of the religious ministrations which have taken place in these Lock Hospitals?—No, I cannot say that I have ever been at any of the services; I know the sort of services that take place.

2191. Do you know personally what goes on in these Lock Hospitals, and what sort of influences are brought to bear upon the women there?—Not personally.

2192. It is the fact, I think, that if a woman desires to be sent home to her parents, she would have her expenses paid?—Yes.

2193. Therefore, supposing she wished to be sent home to her parents, I suppose the Government would pay her expenses?—Certainly.

2194. With regard to the opinion of the inhabitants of the district of Woolwich, I suppose that there, as in other places, opinion is divided on the subject of the Acts, is it not?—It is.

2195. You have referred to petitions which have been sent up against the Acts?—One large petition signed by about 8,000 persons has been sent up.

2196. What is the whole population of the district subject to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—The population of the whole district of Woolwich, Charlton, and Plumstead, I should think, would be between 30,000 and 40,000. The parish of Woolwich itself has 25,000.

2197. Did you get up that petition; did you collect signatures for that petition, yourself?—My mission woman and others of my people did; I did not, myself; but I signed it myself.

2198. So to speak you were privy to getting it up?—Yes, it was done by my wish and desire.

2199. Could you tell me how many magistrates signed the petition?—Not any that I know of. I never saw the petition further than the part of that I signed, so that I cannot speak to that.

2200. Could you tell me how many clergymen signed the petition?—My name was, I believe, the only Church clergyman's name. Latterly, I think, there was a petition signed by one of the chaplains some little time ago, but he afterwards went to Canada.

2201. May I ask how many clergymen of the Church of England there are in the district?—About 15, I think; but I would say, that we had an informal meeting not to consider these Acts at all last Monday week, but about other church matters, and there were nine of us present; three were strongly against the Acts; two were in their favour, and the rest were neutral.

2202. With regard to magistrates, I think you said that no magistrate had signed the petition?—I cannot speak to that.

2203. I suppose you have a local board in Woolwich, have you not?—We have.

2204. Did any member of the local board sign?—That I cannot say.

2205. Do you know what is the opinion of your Members of Parliament on the subject?—That I cannot say.

2206. Is it not the fact that a good many women who are not domiciled or permanently resident in Woolwich come there from London for the purposes of prostitution; it is but a short distance, is it not?—I should not have said that there were many; I do not think so from my own experience.

2207. You

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

2207. You have told us a good deal about the unregistered prostitutes with whom you are acquainted; how do you know that those women whom you call unregistered are not upon the register; you have never seen the register, I suppose, have you?—I have not.

2208. And you could not see it, I suppose?—I could only tell from their own information. Of course there are certain women that are leading a life of prostitution, practically that one is morally certain are not registered. For instance, I know of several cases of married women whose husbands do night-work; I know of one very bad case of a woman who is, practically, a prostitute, and I am morally certain that she is not registered. That is one instance.

2209. I suppose that woman, if she lived by prostitution, although she was married, would be registered?—She is not living by prostitution. I say that she is, practically, a prostitute to all intents and purposes, but she is not living by it; she is not supposed to be a prostitute.

2210. What has puzzled me a good deal throughout this inquiry has been this, it is said that these Acts are very oppressively worked; have you had any such complaints made?—No, that sort of thing has not come under my actual knowledge.

2211. Then you would not say that the Acts have been, to your knowledge, oppressively administered, or that virtuous women, or *quasi* virtuous women, have been brought on the register?—I have never known a case of it.

2212. Do you know Inspector Nutt?—By name, not personally.

2213. But does it not strike you that men whose special object it was to discover whether women are prostitutes or not, with a view of putting them upon the register would be much more likely to ascertain whether women were registered than a volunteer like yourself; what ground, except of course the statement of the women, have you for the belief that these women who say they are not upon the register are upon the register?—It is part of my business in dealing with these women.

2214. But it is not your business to find out whether they are on the register, or to put them on the register?—Not actually, but it comes within my duty and knowledge, in order that I may know how to deal with them.

2215. But you are obliged to be content with their own statement, are you not?—I am. Of course I know that I could find out by going to the police.

2216. But you have never done so?—I have never done so.

2217. Do you think that the statements of these women are always truthful and reliable, particularly as to their own life?—No, their statements certainly are not always reliable; but in that particular thing I should have no doubt as to their truthfulness.

2218. You said that you had never been present at any of the religious ministrations in hospital; have you ever visited any patients in the Lock Hospital in London, or in any other Lock hospital?—No.

2219. You have never been, so to speak, 0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

through a Lock hospital?—No, not in that way.

2220. With regard to this poor woman, you said that it was better that she should die than that she should go on leading a life of prostitution. I do not want to press you as to your opinions, but would you say that it was better that these women should be diseased than that they should be restored to health, if the result of their being restored to health is to enable them to go on leading a life of prostitution?—I should desire them certainly to be cared for, and to be restored to health, and hospitals to be opened for them; but I should desire it to be voluntary and not to be guarded by the State.

2221. Do you believe that if it was perfectly open to these women to go to the hospital they would, if they were allowed to go or not, just as they pleased, voluntarily submit themselves to hospital treatment?—I believe they would, of course on the supposition that there were hospitals for them to go to. Every effort would be made on our part, and by other agencies, for the purpose of drawing them in.

2222. May I ask what grounds you have for that belief; is it your own surmise only?—It is my own opinion formed from my dealings with the women themselves.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

2223. I understand that your principal objection to the Acts is upon religious grounds?—Mainly so, religious and moral.

2224. You consider that these Acts regulate prostitution?—Yes.

2225. Will you kindly explain to me in what sense you use the expression "regulating prostitution"?—I mean to say that the Acts provide for the commission, with greater impunity, of a sin which is forbidden by God. By the Acts we make provision "for the flesh to fulfil the lusts thereof."

2226. You mean to say that the law recognises and deals with this particular Act which you call a sin; is that your meaning?—That is so.

2227. Does not the law do so now in many other instances?—Not in the same way, I think.

2228. For instance, if a prostitute walks down the main street of Woolwich and accosts passers-by, without behaving disorderly, and demonstrates to the passers-by her character, she will be arrested by the police and charged by them; if, on the other hand, the same woman goes down the street for the same purposes, and it is equally obvious to all passers-by what she is, but does not conduct herself in a demonstrative or remarkable manner, the police will not meddle with her at all; is not that so?—I presume that is so.

2229. Then does not the law now really regulate prostitution?—The reason that the police interfere, is because the woman interferes with somebody else. That is quite a different thing from regulating prostitution; it is not because the woman is a prostitute, and it is not because the woman is in the performance of a sinful act, or because she is leading a sinful life, but it is because she interferes with somebody else.

2230. If a woman walks up and down the street, M

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

sreet, and does not accost anybody at all, and if she is obviously there for the purposes of prostitution, it is quite open to the police to arrest her and charge her; it is not necessary that she should be guilty of any overt act; do you know that to be the law?—I do not pretend to know all the ins-and-outs of the law upon the subject; but I presume that it would be illegal for a woman to stand about in that way, if she was thoroughly well known to the police to be a prostitute.

2231. Does not the law interfere with and tolerate, and regulate prostitution in the cases that I have brought under your notice?—The law would interfere, but with the very express object of not tolerating.

2232. Does it not tolerate prostitution if, when the authorities see prostitutes in the streets, they know, and know that they are there for the purposes of prostitution, they do not arrest them?—Yes, in so far as that goes that is toleration; but those cases to my mind (of course I am speaking merely from my own personal feeling) are different from that recognition which is given them by the Acts.

2233. I dare say they may be; but I am now asking whether it is not the experience of every day in the principal streets of London, that you see prostitutes there, and you also find the authorities not interfering?—Yes, the law tolerates a great many other things besides that.

2234. If the law does interfere with these prostitutes, it interferes with them by an Act, as it were of repression, that is to say, an act of charging them with an offence, and perhaps consigning them to prison?—Which Act are you speaking of now?

2235. When the police take notice of and regulate these acts of prostitution in the streets, is it not in the direction of repression and punishment?—It would be so.

2236. And the same with regard to brothels?—I presume so.

2237. You know, I dare say, that there are a great number of brothels in every town in England that are tolerated by the police?—Yes, I should say so.

2238. Therefore, where brothels are suppressed, any action of the police is in the direction of punishment?—Yes.

2239. When the police interfere under the Contagious Diseases Acts with prostitution, is not their action in the direction of humanity, that is to say, is it not for the purpose of putting the prostitutes into hospitals where they will be cured?—That is not so. I do not think that is in the direction of humanity.

2240. Is it not humane where an unfortunate woman is suffering from a terrible disease to take her into a hospital, to treat her kindly, and to cure her?—No, it is not in the direction of humanity in the result.

2241. As a clergyman of the Church of England, and in charge of an important mission, you say that where an unfortunate woman, suffering from a terrible disease of which she cannot cure herself, is taken by the authorities into a hospital and cured, that is not an act of humanity?—Not in the result.

Chairman.

2242. Will you explain, briefly, what you mean by that?—What I mean is this: that the evil which accrues to that woman under the whole system of the Acts, considering what she has to go through with regard to inspection and all the matters connected with it, is greater than the good.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

2243. Then it would be more humane to leave her as she is?—It would be more in accordance with God's law.

2244. You would prefer then that, instead of taking these unfortunate women, many of whom are perishing from disease, and putting them into a hospital and curing them, they should be allowed to perish miserably?—No, I do not say that.

2245. Then what do you say?—I have said nothing of the kind, because the supposition which underlies the whole of my principle, in all the answers I am trying to give to you, is that I would make all possible arrangements for these women to come into the hospitals where they would be cured, but not under such a system as that of the Acts.

2246. Are you aware that it is a matter of fact that they do not come into the hospitals where they will be cured?—I am not aware of the fact.

2247. Have you ever read the evidence of Dr. Bond?—No, I cannot say that I have.

2248. Nor the other evidence given by Mr. Lane and other medical authorities?—Some of it.

2249. Have you never read their evidence on the subject of the voluntary examination?—No amount of evidence that I could read would alter my opinion.

2250. Therefore, if it was proved to you by the greatest authorities in the world, that voluntary hospitals were practically ineffective, you would not believe them?—What I mean is this: that nothing that could be put in favour of the present system would justify it to my mind.

2251. There being no voluntary hospitals available for these women, and there being the Government hospitals available for them, are you still of opinion that it would be better to get rid of the Government hospitals?—Yes, if the compulsory hospital carries with it the system of examination I should desire to see it done away with.

2252. You have said that the prostitutes of old standing are difficult to reclaim?—Yes, very.

2253. And that, consequently, they almost always go back to their old calling?—Almost always.

2254. Do you know how many registered prostitutes there are in Woolwich?—I cannot say that I know the exact number.

2255. Would you believe it to be about 150?—About that number, I should say.

2256. I understood that your complaint against these prostitutes was that many of them continued in their trade, and that they were hardened, because they were old standing?—That is so.

2257. And

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

2257. And that that was the effect of the Acts?—The Acts assist that result, I think.

2258. And it was one of your complaints against the Acts that it kept women continuously in prostitution?—I think so.

2259. I suppose it would hardly be considered possible that there would be at any time less than 150 prostitutes in a district like Woolwich; do you think that the Acts have had the effect of increasing the number of prostitutes?—On the whole I should imagine that they had.

2260. Supposing that there is a normal number of prostitutes always exercising their calling in a place like Woolwich, if those women did not consist of the old and hardened prostitutes, their places would be supplied by younger women, would they not?—It is possible; I cannot say that they would.

2261. Therefore, there would be a continual flow and re-flow?—Possibly so.

2262. Do you not think that it is much better that innocent people should be kept out of prostitution as much as possible?—Quite so.

2263. And that, on the whole, it is better for the cause of morality that there should be a few hardened ones, than a great many who were neither one thing nor the other?—I cannot say, being what I am, and having to do with souls, that any such thing would be better. I cannot answer such a question as that in the affirmative, because the way in which you put it to me takes for granted that the younger ones will come on, which is not absolutely certain.

2264. But do you not consider prostitution a necessary condition of society?—It ought not to be.

2265. But is it not?—No; I say boldly that it is not.

2266. Will you name to me any part of the world where there is no prostitution?—I cannot name any; but that does not make it necessary.

2267. I say a necessary condition?—It is not a necessary condition.

2268. You cannot name any place in the world where there is not prostitution?—Possibly not; but that does not make it a necessary condition.

2269. Do you not consider that it is desirable to contract the field of prostitution as much as possible?—Yes, in certain ways.

2270. Are you aware that, as a rule, it is the practice of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police in all these subjected districts to warn young persons who are commencing a career of prostitution?—I take it from you that it is so, but that might be done without these Acts.

2271. But do you not think that that is a very desirable and beneficial practice?—In itself it is.

2272. How could it be done without the Acts?—Any policeman, or any one who knew that a child was going to ruin, would interfere if he had the desire of doing good and the love of God before his eyes.

2273. Have you any information that the local police have any such duty imposed upon them?—No, I am not aware that they have; but of course these are not the particular points or features of the Acts that I object to. The local police have often assisted me in reclaiming young girls.

075.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

2274. Have the local police ever come to you and told you that such and such a member of your congregation was entering upon a career of prostitution?—No, I cannot say that they have.

2275. Do you know of any case in which they have told other ministers of religion so?—No, I do not know any other cases.

2276. Are you aware that it is the habitual practice of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, whenever they find a young person in danger in this way, to take this course?—They may do it, but I am not personally aware of it.

2277. I think you told my Right honourable friend the Judge Advocate General that you had no complaint to make against the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—No.

2278. You never heard of any complaint?—I never heard of any complaint.

2279. Nor of any established case of undue interference with a prostitute, or with a respectable woman?—No.

Dr. Cameron.

2280. You said, did you not, in answer to the Right honourable Gentleman, that in no case had the local police brought to your knowledge any case of a young girl connected with your congregation going astray?—Yes, I think I said that; but I also said that they had often assisted me in such cases.

2281. I wish to ask you, in supplement to that question, whether, in any instance, any policeman under the Contagious Diseases Acts brought such a case under your notice?—No, never.

2282. I think you further said that, in no instances with which you were acquainted, had the ordinary police brought such cases under the notice of clergymen?—No.

2283. Does the same remark apply to police constables working under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—It does, so far as I am aware.

Mr. Hopwood.

2284. You said that you objected to this law on religious and moral grounds; you have given us the religious grounds; may I ask you as to the moral grounds, whether you do not think that these laws set a bad example to the morals of the community, even if we could separate the moral from the religious view?—Yes; I think, apart from the religious effect, the effect upon the women themselves is demoralising.

2285. Has the fact of its being known to the young of a place that women are examined for this purpose, and examined with a view to the continuance of the immoral lives they are leading, to your mind a very strong effect as a bad moral example?—It has certainly.

2286. Must it lead necessarily to remarks and comments about it amongst themselves by the young?—Yes; I cannot substantiate it absolutely, but I have the best reason for believing that the children in my parish play at what they call "inspection."

2287. You were asked, first, whether prostitutes are not recognised by the law, and then my Right honourable friend, instead of that, substituted the word "tolerated." In the same sense a thief is tolerated by the law, is he not; he has

M 2

the

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

the right to go along the streets; he may be known to be a thief, either going to commit some theft, or having committed some theft, and yet he may not be arrested?—Quite so; and the same sort of observations would apply to drunkenness.

2288. As to the law tolerating it, is it not that the law is not severely or strictly enforced; would not that rather better explain it than the word "tolerate"?—I think that would better explain it.

2289. You know, probably, that brothels are unlawful, and that there is power to suppress every one of them?—Yes.

2290. The law is not enforced against them?—That is so.

2291. But you do not admit that therefore the law, in the sense of my Right honourable friend, tolerates them?—Quite so.

2292. I am afraid you are not lawyer enough to answer me, but is it not the fact that prostitution in any sense is by law illegal?—I was not aware of that.

2293. It is called illicit, is it not?—Yes.

2294. *Illicitum* is unlawful?—Quite so.

2295. As regards the curing of these poor people, do I understand that your feeling is strongly that they should be cured?—Most decidedly.

2296. But you differ from these Acts, and the originators of them, as to the mode in which that should be done?—Quite so; and the means by which we desire to carry out the cure.

2297. Do you believe that if those Government hospitals were made private, or voluntary hospitals, by the endeavours of yourself and other ministers of religion, and people interested in reclaiming prostitutes, you could get the women to avail themselves of the curing powers of the hospital?—I do believe that myself.

2298. And you would hope to operate upon them mentally with better effect than you think you can now?—Yes.

2299. You are pressed as to whether you do not think prostitution a necessary evil, and my Right honourable friend puts it to you whether it has not always existed; it may be true that it has always existed, but that does not prove that it is a necessary evil?—That is my point.

2300. The same may be said of many another vice, or many another wrong-doing, that it has been more or less from the beginning, but moralists do not admit that such things are necessary in the sense that they must be allowed?—That is so.

Mr. William Fowler.

2301. To carry that point a step further, take the case of stealing; has not stealing always existed?—I imagine so.

2302. Has it ever been recognised as a necessity by any code of laws in the world?—Not that I am aware of.

2303. And would it not be a monstrous thing if it was?—I think so.

2304. Would not the doctrine that prostitution is a necessity involve the doctrine that all unmarried men should be continually consorting with prostitutes?—Yes.

2305. Then you repudiate that doctrine?—I do, utterly.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

2306. Is not the whole fabric of these laws based upon that idea?—I think so, and that is the reason why I object to them.

2307. Is it not really a system for cleaning up women, at the expense of the State, for profligate men?—That is my view of it; and I should like to say, if I may, that another strong objection that I have to the Acts is that they are wholly and entirely one-sided, and that whereas they fall heavily upon one class of people, upon one sex, the other sex, who are quite as much to blame, and equally sinners, go scot free.

2308. In reference to that, I should like to ask you a question or two upon the point of the closing up of brothels. Last year we had evidence from the great city of Glasgow that, as regards a large part of that city, they had closed the brothels, and I asked the principal police officer, who was here, whether any inconvenience had arisen, and whether any complaints had been made by any class of people whatever, and he said "No"; would you not think that the same thing would result in your town?—I think there are some people who might complain that in the closing up of the brothels you had simply scattered the women all over the place.

2309. Of course the closing of the brothels would not put an end to prostitution?—Certainly not.

2310. At the same time that would be carrying out the idea of the existing law to repress, not to regulate the evil?—Yes.

2311. That also brings me to another point; something was said by the Right honourable Gentleman the Member for Whitehaven with regard to the number of women in the district, and he asked you whether 150 was a reasonable number, and you objected to that expression; you did not like the idea of any number being considered reasonable, because you were not prepared to admit that any number was necessary at all?—Quite so.

2312. But in your opinion is it not the fact that there are a great many besides those you have already told us, and that the great probability is that the number is very much larger than 150 of those who live to some extent at any rate by prostitution?—Quite so.

2313. I am not sure whether you were asked whether, since this system of the Acts was introduced, that number of outside women had increased or not; have you any opinion upon that point?—Yes, I should say that it had. I cannot say exactly when the Acts came into operation in Woolwich, but latterly I think on the whole it has increased.

2314. There is another point that I should like to ask you about as to this question of the women going in and out voluntarily; there has been a great discussion about it as you are aware ever since this question was raised; and I understand you to say that you have a strong opinion that if all your influence and the influence of other gentlemen in your position was brought to bear upon them a large number would go into hospitals if hospitals were provided, and would remain there for the purpose of cure?—I think so.

2315. The question was put to you whether, if

28 March 1882.]

Rev. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

if it was proved that they would not, you would still adhere to your opinion; what I understood you to mean was this: that, as far as your information and observation went, you were strongly of the mind that they would go in, and that the mere opinion of any other man would not alter that opinion of yours?—That is what I meant. No present knowledge of mine has shown me proof to the contrary of what I think about it.

2316. Something was said about the instructions to the police; are you or are you not aware that there is nothing in the Acts by way of instruction to the police to bring to bear any moral suasion upon the women?—Nothing whatever.

2317. Nor to advise parents, nor anything of that kind?—No.

2318. In fact the whole framework of the Acts is intended to affect the question of disease, and not the question of the moral condition of the women?—Quite so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2319. With reference to the return from the Lock Hospital for the year ending on the 31st of December 1881, which you put in, the Judge Advocate General asked you whether you thought it was fair to compare the two columns of "Government" and "ordinary" patients on the ground that the ordinary patients would include not only prostitutes but other women suffering from venereal disease; you are aware, are you not, that this Lock Hospital is the one to which London prostitutes are enabled to resort?—Yes, I am aware of that.

2320. Are you aware, that in the evidence of Mr. Lane last year, he stated that the voluntary side of the hospital was always full, and that they had to make a selection, and take only the more serious cases?—Yes, I saw that from his evidence.

2321. It would therefore seem probable that these cases are serious cases, and that in the great majority of them, they are cases of women practising prostitution; that I take it is your belief?—That was my belief, and that was what I meant.

2322. But I did not understand you as meaning that these figures were to be taken as, in your mind, representing an absolutely accurate comparison of results between those two classes; you gave these figures, did you not, for what they are worth?—Quite so.

2323. And as we have now the expectation of having Dr. Cooke before us, probably you will not wish to carry that part of your evidence further?—No.

2324. The Judge Advocate General spoke to you about the chaplain's ministrations, and their probable good effects; I take it that, in your opinion, the ministrations would be likely to be more effectual in a free than in a compulsory hospital?—That is so.

2325. But so far as the instructions are concerned, you are probably aware that the ministrations of the chaplain are of a very limited character. We have before us the instructions; would you have the kindness to read to the Committee the instructions to the chaplain?—"The chaplain will visit the hospital at least twice a week, and read prayers, selecting an hour convenient to the 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

hospital routine. He will perform Divine Service at least once every Sunday, Good Friday, and Christmas Day. On such occasions the matron and the servants of the hospital should be present with the patients."

2326. Is that all?—That is all.

2327. Those are the instructions laid before this Committee, under date 1879?—Yes.

2328. The Judge Advocate General also asked you, I think, with reference to local opinion at Woolwich, if you could give the Committee any information as to the opinions of the Members for the locality; is not Woolwich in the borough of Greenwich?—It is.

2329. May I direct your attention to the division list of the House of Commons of the 23rd of June 1875, on the second reading of the Bill for the repeal of these Acts; may I ask you if you find there the name of one of the then Members for Greenwich, and will you read us the name?—"The Right Honourable W. E. Gladstone."

2330. May I take you to the year 1876, and will you do the same?—The same again, "The Right Honourable W. E. Gladstone."

2331. Therefore, when the present Prime Minister was Member for Greenwich, including Woolwich, he twice voted for the repeal of these Acts?—Yes.

2332. My Right honourable friend the Member for Whitehaven has put some questions to you with the view of ascertaining whether you would desire to shut up these Government hospitals; I understood your evidence to be that you were against the whole system, including the compulsory examination and the compulsory detention?—That is so.

2333. But have you, from a moral or religious point of view, any objection to the most complete possible provision of medical care for those who are physically ill, whatever the cause of their illness may be?—None whatever.

2334. Therefore, you would agree with me in the opinion that there ought to be ample provision of that kind, though not of a compulsory nature?—For that disease as for any other.

2335. And you would probably share with me the hope that if these Acts were repealed, that provision would in some other way be made?—Yes.

2336-7. My Right honourable friend ventured upon a serious proposition, I think, when he asked whether it was not better that the Government should create a few hardened ones on the chance of keeping the innocent out of the pale. With reference to that question of the Right honourable Gentleman's, I would ask you this: first of all, if the system tends to increase the period of time during which women lead a life of prostitution, does it necessarily follow in your mind that it also tends to reduce the number of women and girls who practise prostitution?—No, I think not.

2338. Your view, as I understand it, is this: As far as the registered women are concerned it reduces the number, because the women are less frequently changed; but it stimulates clandestine prostitution?—That is so.

2339. In fact would you be disposed to express this view: that the system fostered by these

28 March 1882.]

REV. H. R. BAKER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Acts increases the demand for prostitutes, and therefore, by a natural law, increases the supply?—Quite so.

2340. In the second place, supposing that it were within the power of the Legislature, or of the Government by administration, or by law, to limit the flow of young women through the ranks of prostitution by creating a more permanent caste, do you consider that that would be within the true functions of Government or of Parliament from a moral and religious point of view?—Certainly not.

2341. I gather, therefore, that in your opinion it is not consistent with Christian morality that on any speculative chance either of improving the physical health or of lessening the temptations of a certain portion of the population, the Government should create a class or caste of permanent prostitutes who devote their lives to that calling?—Certainly I do not think they should.

2342. My Right honourable friend spoke of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police as making it a practice to warn and to save young girls; but we have before us the very latest instructions to the police, dated June 1881, and I put those instructions into your hands, and ask you whether you will take it from me that there is no reference whatever to wavering in those instructions?—I find no such reference.

Chairman.

2343. The number of young girls of tender years, we will say, passing through your Refuge is much larger than the number of young girls of

Chairman—continued.

similar age revealed by the register and by Captain Harris's report; is not that so?—Yes.

2344. As to those young girls who go through your Refuge, and who do not appear on the register, I wish to ask you whether those young girls had been actually on the streets?—Many of them.

2345. Not all?—Not all.

2346. I suppose some of them are young girls who have been detected in an act of private immorality, not done in the character of a prostitute?—Yes, some of them.

2347. Immorality carried on with their companions?—But the greater majority of them have been on the streets, even of the young ones.

2348. Even of those who do not appear upon the register?—Yes, that is so.

2349. Could you at all say what proportion of the young girls who go through your Refuge, and do not appear on the register, have been on the streets?—Taking that first column, I should say that perhaps out of the seven, there may have been two who were quite private, and got from their own homes, leaving the five. I should say that that would be about the proportion.

2350. Taking the cases of the other five, and girls in an analogous condition, would they be girls caught up off the streets through the instrumentality of your charitable organisation, very early in their career of vice?—They must necessarily be so; they are so young themselves.

2351. And I suppose in those cases they would be rescued from the streets before they had come under the notice of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—That would be so.

Friday, 31st March 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. FREDERIC WHEELER, re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2352. THE other day, in answer to the honourable Member for West Aberdeenshire, I understand you to admit that you could not undertake to distinguish a registered from an unregistered woman, and that, therefore, it was beyond your power to say, with any exactitude, what number of prostitutes not on the register there might be?—Yes.

2353. Turning to Captain Harris's report, page 8, under the head of "Chatham," and taking column 15, according to those figures the number of registered women in Chatham has decreased tolerably regularly, with some exceptions, for upwards of 10 years, and now stands at 164?—Yes.

2354. Do you feel able, from your own observation and from your knowledge, to say that you cannot accept those figures, and that the total number of prostitutes is considerably larger than 164?—I quite believe so from what I have heard; and my observation, so far as it goes, confirms it.

2355. I would put it in another way. These figures show a decided decrease; for instance, the Act was put into force in Chatham in 1869, and I find that in 1869 Captain Harris's return admits a number of 287 registered prostitutes, now reduced to 164; do you believe that there has been any reduction in the amount of prostitution in Chatham, whether carried on by registered or by unregistered prostitutes, between the years 1869 and 1880?—I cannot believe it, judging from the information that I have received.

2356. And you do not believe that those figures which profess to represent the total number of women practising prostitution in Chatham represent that total number?—I do not believe it. So far as I can speak to that, my answer would be more emphatic as relating to the later years, that is to say, comparing 170 prostitutes with 164.

2357. To put it in another way, independently of any general conviction of that kind, you are positively persuaded of the fact, are you not (I think you have given evidence already to that effect), of the existence of clandestine prostitution in Chatham; that is to say, women practising prostitution more or less, who are not on the

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

register?—I think I am warranted in coming to that conclusion from the information which I received.

2358. You were further asked also by the honourable Member a question upon the moral and religious influences of the hospital; you are aware, are you not, of the argument which is sometimes adduced by supporters of these Acts, that the system of compulsory examination and of committal to hospital of women upon that compulsory examination found to be diseased, secures the passing of a large proportion of those women through the hospital in the course of each year, during which they cannot avoid receiving the benefits of the moral and religious ministrations and advice of the chaplain and the matron of the hospital?—That is so.

2359. The question that I would put to you is this, and I would ask you to base your answer upon your own experience in rescue-work: Are you prepared to say that moral and religious influences operate at great disadvantage under a compulsory system?—Yes, I feel that very strongly, and I have already stated that to Dr. Farquharson.

2360. I understand that you not only feel it very strongly, but that that is the experience of the houses with which you have been connected, that they find that there rescue-work, which is in its character voluntary, is exceptionally difficult with those women who have been under a compulsory system?—Yes, their society is not good in its influence upon the ordinary inmates.

2361. And you would not, yourself, expect, would you, having some knowledge of endeavours to exercise moral and religious influences upon portions of the population, to succeed as well with a class of people who are compelled by force of law to listen to you as those whom you persuaded to listen to your moral and religious arguments?—There is a wide difference, I consider.

2362. From your own experience in this matter, and your knowledge of the opinion of other people engaged in similar rescue-work, have you any doubt that they would feel much more hopeful as to the effect upon the minds of the persons to whom they addressed themselves

31 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

if they dealt without the compulsion of the law?—Yes.

2363. You were further asked again, I believe, by the honourable Member whether the mere fact of the practice of prostitution was not so hardening that there is no reason to attribute to the periodical examination the hardened character of those women. If I understand your views rightly, you would admit that the practice of prostitution was hardening, but you would also hold that prostitution, plus the periodical examination, was more hardening still?—Very much more so.

2364. And you would say, would you not, that in expressing that individual opinion of your own you express the opinion of persons with whom you have been very much accustomed to associate in rescue-work?—Yes, including the matrons of our home.

2365. Who, you told us, I think, have found, or believe that they have found, that difference in the character of the women who have passed through these homes?—Yes, which I have already spoken of.

2366. You were asked further about the facilities for escape from the life of prostitution which are afforded by this system of sending prostitutes, who were diseased, through the hospital once or twice a-year, and offering them opportunities of escape into a happier life when they find themselves there. Turning to page 14 of Captain Harris's return, do you not find that in 1869 the number of prostitutes of the age of 31 and over was 163?—Yes.

2367. Looking at the total, do you not find that the total of known common women was at that time recorded as 2,557?—Yes.

2368. Carrying your eye down to the year 1880, is not the number of prostitutes of 31 years of age and over raised from 163 to no less than 398, although the total number of common women during the same period is supposed to have dropped from 2,557 to 1879?—Yes, it is so.

2369. Turning to page 16, and taking the case of Chatham, do you not find that, in the year 1869, the number of prostitutes of the age of 31 and over was 16, which was reduced to 11 in the year 1870, with a total number of 287 prostitutes on the register?—Yes.

2370. And coming down to the year 1880, do you not find that the 16 and the 11 are raised to 31, whilst the 287 are reduced to 164?—Yes.

2371. I would ask you what inference you draw from those figures as to the practical effect of the Acts in affording facilities to prostitutes for escape from their vicious life?—I think the result is manifestly that they remain for a longer series of years in their sinful career.

2372. And you find, do you not, casting your eye down these columns, that that is an increasing tendency of the system of the Acts?—I think so, clearly.

2373. I think the Judge Advocate General asked you whether you were not bound to admit that the Contagious Diseases Acts police must know more about the number of clandestine prostitutes than yourself, and you naturally admitted that they must?—Yes, I think I admitted it.

2374. But is it not the duty of the police,

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

under the Contagious Diseases Acts, to do away with clandestine prostitution, by placing the name of every prostitute upon the register?—Yes, clearly.

2375. And they are bound by their position to profess that they have succeeded, or at any rate, if they have not absolutely succeeded, that they have gone as far as they can towards success in accomplishing their duty?—Quite so.

2376. Although, therefore, you admit that they must probably know more about the number of clandestine prostitutes, nevertheless you yourself, as I understand, are not prepared to admit the accuracy of their own figures, even with their superior knowledge?—I do not.

2377. You maintain that they have not succeeded in placing the names of all prostitutes in Chatham upon the register at Chatham?—That is quite my view.

2378. Although they speak in one sense with greater authority, though not perhaps with an absolute and indubitable impartiality, you have more or less followed the evidence given before this Committee, and you have observed, I take it, that the opinions of the police are not entirely unanimous upon this subject?—That is very clear.

2379. Have you referred to the evidence of the heads of the local police at Devonport, Plymouth, and Stonehouse?—I have.

2380. And are you able to say, having referred to their evidence, that they entirely dispute the accuracy of the figures of Inspector Anniss, of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, in those towns?—Yes, emphatically.

2381. And I presume that, speaking of the police as we sometimes do of doctors, you would say that where they differ you may venture to entertain an opinion of your own?—Yes.

2382. You admitted very candidly, in reply to one honourable Member, that there might occasionally be good results traceable, if not to the Contagious Diseases Acts directly, at least to the action of those who worked them?—Yes; I think I called them incidental cases.

2383. You had no difficulty in making that admission?—No, not at all.

2384. You could say the same probably, could you not, of any law?—Yes, of most laws.

2385. And of any human institution?—Yes.

2386. The same thing was said, was it not, and said with truth, of black slavery?—Yes.

2387. And you do not wonder that it is said of the white slavery with which we are dealing now?—No.

2388. I take it that your view is this: that the way to judge legislation is to judge of the balance of good or evil in its influences?—Clearly; I think I said that.

2389. And you said that the balance here is, in your opinion, heavily against the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

2390. You were asked by the Right honourable gentleman the Member for Whitehaven to say, I think, that the health of the women had improved. We have had evidence of conditions of disease when the women were not in any sense cared for, and had no homes to live in, but when they lived in the ditches and the drains; and we know that the state of things, so far as the physical condition

31 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

condition of the women is concerned, has improved since then. But, as far as the operation of the Acts themselves and the system of periodical examination are concerned, I would ask you to turn again to page 5 of this return of Captain Harris's. If you look down column 31 you will find the annual ratio per cent. of cases of disease calculated on the average number of women on the register. In the year 1869 the number of cases per cent. was 194; that is to say, that every woman was admitted as diseased nearly twice a year. Two years previously it was only 140. We then come to the year 1870, and we find a commencing figure of 148. Casting your eye down this column, do you not find, after a certain time, a tendency to increase in the proportion of disease, and is not the figure for the year 1880 no less than 176·48 per 100?—Yes.

2391. Therefore, so far as those figures convey an impression to your mind, they do not convey the impression that the permanent effect of the administration of the Acts has been to reduce the proportion of disease amongst the women?—Quite so.

2392. I bring you now to the Caroline Wybrow case. Have you before you Paper No. 5, which you handed in, and Paper No. 6 which came from the War Office; and have you also before you the evidence given before this Committee last year?—Yes.

2393. You have read this further Official Paper No. 6?—Yes, within the last 24 hours; not before that.

2394. I want you to help us to see clearly the facts which are explicitly admitted upon the face of that correspondence. First of all, I will ask you what you find to be admitted, and then I will ask you to refer to the passages in the Papers Nos. 5 and 6, which prove to your mind the correctness of your statements. You are of opinion, are you not, that it is clearly admitted upon these Papers that the police ordered Caroline Wybrow to go up for examination?—Yes.

2395. They did not invite her to sign the voluntary submission, or to go before a magistrate, but they ordered her to go up for examination?—Yes.

2396. When you turn to Appendix 5, page 5, the report from Inspector William Capon, do you not find these words: "I called on her, and directed her to attend for medical examination?"—Yes.

2397. Upon the same page there is a letter from Captain Harris to Mr. Liddell; in that letter do you not find this expression: "Prior to the police warning her to attend the Lock Hospital for medical examination?"—Yes.

2398. You told us the other day that this ordering of Caroline Wybrow to go up for examination was, in your judgment, illegal?—I thought so.

2399. Can you refer us in these Papers to the opinion of the Home Secretary of the time as to the legality or illegality of this order?—He says, in Paper No. 6, page 1, "The proper course would have been different."

2400. At the end of paragraph 1, the opinion of the Secretary of State is expressed in these terms, is it not: "If such an order was given" (as was 9.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

given in this case) "it would not be illegal, only of no legal validity, but it would be an irregularity liable to be misconstrued"?—Those are the words.

2401. Does not this appear further: that the police officer backed up this order, which we may call "illegal, or of no legal validity," with a threat that if the girl did not obey she would be sent to Maidstone Gaol; is that admitted and not denied upon this Paper, Appendix 5, page 3, paragraph 2, of the statutory declaration of the girl Caroline Wybrow?—Yes.

2402. And do I read correctly these words: "he" (that is, Mr. Capon) "said, if I did not go" (that is, say, to the Lock Hospital) "I should be sent to Maidstone; I suppose he means to Maidstone Gaol"?—Yes.

2403. Then, if you turn to page 2, paragraph 2, which is the statutory declaration of the mother, does she not say, "I saw the constable who came on the second occasion, and he said she had been with soldiers and girls, and would be sent to Maidstone Gaol if she did not go"?—Yes.

2404. If you turn to Appendix 6, page 1, paragraph 3, the very last paragraph of the letter of the Secretary of State, what are the directions given in that paragraph by the Secretary of State?—"The Secretary of State desires especially to impress that instructions should be given to the constable employed under the Contagious Diseases Acts to abstain from directing any woman to attend at the hospital unless she has either signed a voluntary submission, or expressed herself willing to do so."

2405. Of course it is not within your knowledge exactly how far that direction may have been obeyed; but, supposing that those instructions have been given to the police under that direction of the Secretary of State, are you able to point to cases since that date in which the instructions have clearly not been obeyed by the police?—I have read of some, but I am not familiarly acquainted with the details of them.

2406. You have before you, have you not, the evidence of last year?—Yes.

2407. Will you turn to the cases of Ellen Vokes and Elizabeth Burley?—The case of Ellen Vokes was one that I meant.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2408. Do you know anything about these cases from your own knowledge?—No, only from reading.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2409. You refer us to the case of Ellen Vokes at page 478 of the Appendix to the Report of 1881, and to the case of Elizabeth Burley at Questions 6987-91?—Yes.

2410. A second fact, which, I think, clearly appears upon those documents, is, that the medical officer ordered the girl Caroline Wybrow to be confined in hospital as a punishment, instead of proceeding under Section 28 of the Act of 1866?—Yes.

2411. You would consider that course illegal?—Yes, clearly.

2412. What is the Home Secretary's opinion of that course? in Paper No. 6, page 1, the Secretary

31 March 1882.]

MR. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

tary of State considers it "irregular," does he not: is not that the phrase?—Yes.

2413. And he indicates that the proper course would have been to take criminal proceedings against the girl under Section 28 of the Act of 1866?—That is what he says.

2414. That "irregular course" appears to have been thought more lenient by the Secretary of State than the procedure indicated by the Legislature itself?—Yes, he says so.

2415. But that "irregular course" was imprisonment without legal authority?—Yes.

2416. The third fact that I want to bring out is, that the woman was not diseased. That was the result of the examination of February the 5th. Turning to Paper No. 5, page 6, where you will find Dr. Jardine's letter of the 12th of February, does he not state that on the second occasion he did examine her, and came to the conclusion that she was not diseased?—Yes.

2417. And the Home Secretary, upon that, in Paper No. 6, page 1, paragraph 2, states: "Nor does there appear to have been any reasonable ground for a belief that the girl was affected with disease"?—Those are the words.

2418. To pass rapidly over this part of the case, if you turn to Paper No. 6, page 5, do you not find that the action, neither of the police, nor of the medical officers, was approved by the authorities?—Clearly.

2419. The entire case has been called a very trying case, and I suppose you would think it very trying to the girl?—Yes.

2420. Does it not appear upon these Papers that it was treated by the superior officials entirely upon the assumption that the girl was a common prostitute?—Yes.

2421. I want to be very clear upon this subject. Turning to Paper No. 5, page 5, does not Captain Harris there say: "Prior to the police warning her to attend the Lock Hospital for medical examination, it is alleged that she was the constant companion and associate of prostitutes and soldiers, a frequenter of brothels, and in every respect conducted herself in such a way as to warrant the police in bringing her under the operation of the Acts"?—Those are his words.

2422. Will you look at Paper No. 6, page 5, which contains the letter of Mr. Ralph Thompson, where he, speaking for the Secretary of State for War at that time, says: "Mr. Hardy cannot accept the view of the assistant visiting surgeon, that the mere facts of this woman being a common prostitute, and refusing to be examined, were sufficient grounds for detaining her on suspicion of disease." It appears to you, does it not, upon those statements, that it has been assumed, from first to last by the authorities, that this woman, whether diseased or not, was a common prostitute?—Yes.

2423. You utterly disbelieve that imputation;—Yes, I do.

2424. Upon what does that assumption rest, as far as the evidence before us is concerned; there was no judicial investigation?—Not any.

2425. It rests entirely upon the assertions of the police, does it not?—Entirely.

2426. Let us look for a moment to the nature

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of those assertions. Turning to Paper No. 5, pages 5 and 6, there are a number of general assertions, are there not, by police constables Chapman, Armstrong, Green, and Clarke, that Caroline Wybrow was nightly or frequently seen in company with soldiers and prostitutes and in brothels?—Yes.

2427. Did you ever apply to the police for the name of any brothel in which she had been so found, or the date of her being seen in such company?—I did.

2428. To whom did you apply?—To Inspector Capon.

2429. Did he decline to give you any information?—He did.

2430. To whom else did you apply?—He referred me to the superintendent, and I applied to the superintendent to let me know the street or the place where this brothel was.

2431. Did he decline?—He declined.

2432. Your question to him was with reference to this girl having been seen in a brothel?—Yes, I wanted to know where it was.

2433. Then, did you apply to Captain Harris?—The superintendent said that he could not give me the information unless he had authority from Scotland-yard, so I wrote to Captain Harris.

2434. Did you receive a letter from him?—Yes.

2435. Do you produce that letter?—Yes (*producing the same*).

2436. Is this the letter: "4, Whitehall-place, 7th October 1876. I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 8th and 26th ultimo, asking certain questions with reference to a report made by Inspector Capon in the case of Caroline Wybrow, and to acquaint you in reply that I decline to give the information for which you apply"?—That is it.

2437. These allegations of the police are all in very general terms. Can you refer us to any specific allegations of time and place in these Papers?—There are the statements of Armstrong and Chapman.

2438. What are their allegations?—"On the 20th of January last, at 7 p.m., she was seen in company with two soldiers and a prostitute in the High-street, Chatham, and went into the 'Golden Cross' beerhouse, a house frequented by soldiers and prostitutes. She remained there till 8.45 p.m., when they all came out together; and immediately they saw us, the prostitute covered Caroline Wybrow's face over with her handkerchief, to hide her face from us, she being the worse for drink at the time."

2439. That was on the 20th of January 1875?—Yes.

2440. What was the date upon which the police constable saw her, and ordered her to attend the examination?—In the first instance upon that day in the morning.

2441. On the morning of that very day an order was conveyed to her to attend the examination; you find that, do you not, in the statement of Inspector Capon, Paper No. 5, page 5, and the statutory declaration of Caroline Wybrow, Paper No. 5, paragraph 3, page 1?—I find that in the declaration, but Inspector Capon does not give the date, I think.

2442. But

31 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2442. But it does appear, does it not, upon the face of these Papers, that upon the morning of Wednesday the 20th of January, she was ordered to attend for examination, and that the only specific allegation of time and place on the part of the police of her having been seen at what they call a beerhouse frequented by soldiers and prostitutes, refers to the afternoon of that day?—Yes, at seven o'clock in the evening.

2443. So that first of all, they illegally ordered her up to the hospital for examination as a prostitute, and then in the afternoon of that day they endeavoured to obtain evidence in support of that illegal action?—Yes.

2444. Did you make special inquiry into the character of this public-house or beerhouse, the "Golden Cross"?—I did, of the police.

2445. What did you find?—It was the clearest and fullest exculpation of the keeper of the house.

2446. I understand that the information which you received was to the effect that this house does not at all partake of the nature of a brothel; that it is a public-house open to the public, but that, if it is attended by soldiers and prostitutes, it is not for the purpose of prostitution?—Just so; that was clearly stated by the police themselves to me on the 2nd of May 1876, at the police office.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2447. Do you mean the local police, or the Contagious Diseases Acts' police?—The local police.

2448. Of whom did you inquire; of the local police, or of the metropolitan police?—The local police; the Kent county constabulary.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2449. As far as this particular occasion is concerned, you do not find that they speak of the "Golden Cross" beerhouse as a place conducted as a brothel, but only as a place frequented by soldiers and prostitutes?—Yes, and that might be said, perhaps, of almost every public-house.

2450. In fact, this house was a house with a kind of concert-room attached open to the general public, was it not?—Yes.

2451. And the public that frequent houses of that kind are not able to be very nice as to those who sit by them?—They are sure to have some of those customers.

2452. Then this girl is treated by the nurse, Miss Webb, is she not, on the assumption that she has been leading a sinful life; you find that clearly, do you not, in Miss Webb's letter, which is contained in this Paper No. 6?—In Paper No. 6, page 3.

2453. And having read the whole of this official correspondence, which we know is all the official correspondence which has taken place upon the subject, what you find is this, is it not, an assumption, based upon general allegations of the police, that the girl was a prostitute, but no proof of the fact?—Yes, I find that assumed.

2454. You do not find, do you, any positive admission of her virtue made directly in this correspondence by the officials concerned?—No.

2455. They assume her character as a prostitute; they find that she is not diseased; she is freed; she is never again molested; they are

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

unable to deny her statement that she was a virgin?—They do not deny it.

2456. But they do not any of them, apparently, think it incumbent upon them to make an admission which would have tended to restore her character in the public eyes?—They do not make such an admission.

2457. Now, with regard to Miss Webb, she seems to have had something to do with recommending the girl to a place; the girl goes to that place, and after staying two or three days there, according to Miss Webb, she is discharged by her mistress as being an improper character; you find that, do you not, in Miss Webb's statement?—Yes.

2458. Do you think it likely that a girl, who no one can deny was a virgin at the time she left the hospital, should have chosen the first two or three days of her stay in service to conduct herself as an improper character?—No, not in that sense.

2459. You think it incredible, do you not?—It seems very unlikely.

2460. Therefore, your interpretation would be, would it not, that she was dismissed by her mistress, as far as we can rely upon Miss Webb's statement, because of the fact that she had been in the hospital, and that her character had been damaged by having been compelled to go there?—So far as appears upon the face of this letter.

2461. There is no evidence of any impropriety of conduct upon her part?—Not in this letter.

2462. She is never afterwards molested, is she?—No.

2463. The whole case, as it is now before us, is, in your mind, a typical illustration, is it not, of the way in which officials may compel girls to go upon the register and to submit to examination, being themselves practically free from the possibility of resistance, or of any legal proceedings?—I think it is like other cases.

2464. Do not the officials under these Acts, who in this case are admitted to have behaved illegally, enjoy a remarkable immunity under Section 42 of the Act of 1866?—They do.

2465. These official documents in Paper No. 6, which are all dated in the year 1876, were never communicated, were they, by the authorities to Mr. Shaen, or to the association for the repeal of these Acts, who first drew their attention to the subject, in the correspondence in Paper No. 5?—I believe not, or I should have seen them earlier than yesterday.

2466. And they were not produced before the Committee until after your evidence was given?—No.

2467. Supposing that you could have seen these documents in Paper No. 6, you would have somewhat modified your leaflet, would you not?—I think I should; at all events I should have collated the two things.

2468. In some respects you would have modified it by strengthening it, would you not?—Yes, certainly.

2469. You would have shown that the action of the medical men and of the police have been admitted by the higher authorities in this case to have been illegal?—Yes.

N 2

2470. On

31 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2470. On the other hand you would have made the admission that their conduct had been so judged, and that directions had been given to avoid a repetition of it?—Yes.

2471. But that course you could not take because this correspondence was not made public until after you gave your evidence here the other day?—Yes.

2472. I want to bring you to your statement that hundreds of terrified women have been coerced into signing the voluntary submission; I do not understand that you are prepared to withdraw that statement now?—No.

2473. The “terrified girls,” in your mind, would not, I take it, be the old *habituées* who have been up over and over again, but the girls who were new to a life of prostitution, and who, for the first time, were coerced into signing the voluntary submission and attending for examination?—Clearly.

2474. And you cite the case of Caroline Wybrow, with all the particulars which I have tried to bring into compass to-day, as a typical case of the kind of pressure and coercion that they bring to bear?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2475. You have stated it as a fact, in your leaflet (believing it to be true, I quite admit), that hundreds of terrified girls have been coerced or threatened into signing that submission; would you be so good as to mention one single case within your knowledge out of those hundreds?—My statement is founded on the evidence of Mr. E. K. Parsons, Commons Committee, 1866, Questions 399 and 400. There is also the case of Caroline Wybrow.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2476. I may take it that you admit that you cannot have, within your own personal knowledge, case by case, hundreds of girls who have been coerced into signing this submission?—No.

2477. I understand that your general statement to that effect is based upon evidence which has convinced your own mind?—Yes.

2478. I will ask you to refer to a case or two. Do you refer us to Answers 27 and 28 of Mr. Sloggett's evidence before the House of Commons Committee of 1869?—Yes.

2479. Do you refer also to the evidence of Mr. Williams before the Royal Commission, Questions 20,297 to 20,300?—Yes.

2480. Do you refer also to the Admiralty instructions, confirmed by the police instructions of 1881?—Yes.

2481. This is a document suspended in the Albert Hospital: “Contagious Diseases Act, 1866 to 1869. Periodical examinations of common women, paragraph 2. Should any woman object to sign, she is to be informed of the penal consequences attending such refusal,” and so on. Then, these are the police instructions, which were issued in the year 1881, paragraph 10: “It is desirable that all the common prostitutes should be brought under the Acts by voluntary submission; but if any refuse to submit voluntarily, the Commissioners' authority is to be applied for to bring them by summons before a magistrate, paragraph 19: The police

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

employed under the Acts should explain to the prostitutes, as cases arise, the consequences of not submitting to the Acts, and thus endeavour to prevail upon them to submit voluntarily without proceedings being taken.” I understand your view to be this, that this so-called voluntary submission is not really voluntary in its character, because the police are instructed to point out the penal consequences of refusing voluntarily to submit?—Yes.

2482. And your belief is founded upon the evidence to which you have referred us now, which evidence justifies your expression of opinion that they have in many cases been terrified into that submission?—Yes, I think it does.

2483. Therefore, what I understand is that you are not prepared to withdraw, but that you abide by your statement in that leaflet?—By that statement, certainly.

2484. As a matter of inference it may be right or wrong; but to the best of your information and belief, that is true?—Yes, it was made *bonâ fide*.

2885. And you published it *bonâ fide* for the public benefit?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2486. You have your leaflet before you. That statement that hundreds of terrified girls have signed this submission is not an expression of opinion, but it is an assertion of a fact, is it not?—It is a statement of a fact, clearly.

2487. You have given us one case of a terrified girl who has been coerced, as you say, into signing this submission; that is Caroline Wybrow, but one is not a hundred; can you give me a single other case upon which that assertion of fact is founded?—On the spur of the moment I am not prepared to name another; I am not quite sure about the two that have been named.

2488. But two are not a hundred; you say that this assertion was made *bonâ fide*, and I am quite willing to accept your statement; but, after all that has passed, do you still adhere to that statement, as a statement of fact, that hundreds of terrified girls have been coerced into signing these submissions?—I do not believe that I am prohibited from stating that as a fact, after what I have read, especially in those passages that I have referred to, and others that might be referred to.

2489. But when I come to ask you to give me the data upon which that assertion of fact was founded, you can only give me one case?—I can give you no other at this moment than those to which I have made reference.

2490. Then you admit, in fact, that the only actual foundation that you have for that assertion is the case of Caroline Wybrow?—The only fact with which I am acquainted is the case of Caroline Wybrow.

2491. You have been referred by the right honourable gentleman, the Member for Halifax, to page three of Paper No. 6, where you will see Miss Webb's letter. In that letter Miss Webb, speaking of an interview which she had with Mrs. Wybrow said she (that is to say, Mrs. Wybrow) “agreed with me in hoping this would be a warning to her daughter as to what company she kept in future,

31 March 1882.]

Mr. WHEELER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

future," &c.; and certainly she did not say then she thought the girl had not fallen. Nor do I see how she could, as they live in a common lodging-house with the prostitutes, and she and the girl worked for them, and the girl has been their constant companion. "The mother" (that is Mrs. Wybrow) "I have seen bringing notes for the girls" (that is, of course, the prostitutes) "in the hospital within the last few months." Have you any reason to doubt that statement?—I cannot deny it.

2492. She speaks to another interview with Mrs. Adamson, during which interview the mother said to her daughter (that is, to Caroline Wybrow) words to the following effect: "I have often told you, Carrie, if you will make companions of those girls" (meaning, of course, the prostitutes) "you would get into trouble, as, of course, they would think you one of them." Have you any reason to doubt that statement?—I do not call it in question.

2493. Given the case of a girl associating with prostitutes and living in the same house with them, if that is not a sufficient, I will not say proof, but presumption that such a woman is a prostitute, I would ask what other presumption you would suggest?—I do not think it is, because that association is accounted for in another way. She and her mother lived in the upper part of the house, and since she took those lodgings prostitutes have come to live there. This young woman was happy to earn a few coppers at any time by the most menial occupation, when she might have got shillings or pounds in the place of pence by casting herself on the *pavé*, but she does not do that.

Mr. JOHN B. KINGSTON, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2498. You reside, I believe, at Cork?—Yes.

2499. You are a native of Cork, are you not?—Yes.

2500. Do you practice any profession or business?—No.

2501. You are a man of independent means?—Yes.

2502. Have you been for 30 years past engaged in rescue work?—I have.

2503. You must have commenced that work at a very early age?—Almost as a lad.

2504. Have you been for more than 20 years, and are you still, the honorary secretary of the Cork Midnight Mission and Female Temporary Home?—Yes.

2505. Has your experience in this position afforded you ample opportunities of acquiring knowledge of the conditions of prostitution in Cork, both before and since the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—It has.

2506. We have had the evidence of the Rev. Mr. Reed, who was formerly the Roman Catholic chaplain of the Lock Hospital in Cork, whose experience was practically confined to the period of the Acts; as you have told us, your experience extends over the period before the Acts as well as since?—Yes.

2507. For how many years before the Acts were introduced were you engaged in this work?—About 18 years.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

2494. Putting it you, as a reasonable man, the evidence here, so far as it goes, has carried it a good deal beyond that. The mother is stated to have said (and you say that you have no reason to doubt that she did say it), "If you will make companions of those girls" (that is to say, the prostitutes) "you will get into trouble, as of course they would think you one of them." From that statement Mrs. Wybrow evidently thought that there was sufficient evidence upon which her daughter might be fairly accused of being a prostitute?—It is likely to lead in that direction. I want to say one word as to that association.

2495. Assuming that a girl was in the habit of associating with prostitutes, would you not say that that was a ground upon which the metropolitan police might fairly assume that she was a prostitute?—I should say it was not, under the circumstances, which are these, that she was very glad to work in that menial occupation of scrubbing out the room occupied by those prostitutes below; and that would certainly, as a matter of business, bring them into association one with the other.

2496. Excuse me for reminding you that the evidence carries it a great deal further than that, and shows that she was in the habit of associating with and making companions of prostitutes?—I can see how that companionship arises. I have already pointed to that.

2497. Of course, you admit that the actual proof of improper intercourse would be nearly impossible?—It would be difficult.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2508. And during all this period you have devoted yourself, above all other objects, as I gather, to the work of reclamation and of rescue, by personal intercourse with these women, and by attending midnight meetings, and so on?—Yes.

2509. During that time how many of those poor creatures could you say have been induced by your own personal exertions to give up their immoral habits and enter homes?—Close on 300.

2510. At the time when you first entered upon your work did there exist in Cork a Protestant refuge for fallen women?—There did.

2511. That was besides the Magdalen Asylum, the Roman Catholic Asylum?—Yes.

2512. With reference to that institution, most of the women whom you induced to give up prostitution probably entered that Protestant home?—Most of them, while some were sent to situations direct. I made it a point always to tell them that there were three openings for them in Cork, the workhouse, the Magdalen, and the Refuge.

2513-14. What was your system in this refuge originally; how long did you retain the inmates?—Three years.

2515. Did you maintain that period of three years?—No, I always opposed it.

2516. To what did you reduce it?—To two years, and even less.

2517. During which time, I may assume that you

31 March 1882.]

MR. KINGSTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

you trained them for some kind of honest work?—Principally laundry-work and kitchen-work.

2518. You did not find that religious differences interfered injuriously with your charitable endeavours?—No; they saw that I had no object in it but their welfare.

2519. But with reference to those who you say have been reclaimed by your voluntary efforts, or if not by your personal efforts, by the efforts of those connected with this home and refuge, upon what kind of evidence do you base your opinion of their reclamation?—Upon positive knowledge; that is where they are sent to situations, and where they continue to do well, and to give satisfaction to their employers.

2520. Am I right then in inferring that you feel that nothing but positive knowledge in each case would justify you in asserting the reclamation of a girl who had once fallen into this life?—Nothing but positive knowledge.

2521. It would not suffice to your mind to say, "Well, she has gone away, and we have heard no evil of her"?—Unless I knew of her doing well, I should fear a relapse. If I went on that, I could produce a pile of letters to that effect, but I would not do it: letters from those who were doing well, and had gone back.

2522. You have given us some reason to suppose that you have a special knowledge of and familiarity with the subject; are you at all prepared to admit that the Acts have produced moral improvement in the class of women who are subjected to them?—I cannot see any; I do not know of any.

2523. In the Lock Hospital the women come under the ministrations of the chaplain, do they not?—They do.

2524. You would admit that those ministrations were likely to exercise a good influence as far as they went?—They ought to do so.

2525. I understand that from your general observation you see no signs of moral improvement in Cork on the part of those women as a consequence of the Acts themselves?—Not in the slightest.

2526. Have you seen any reason to believe that since the operation of these Acts, those women, far from having been improved by the moral and religious influences brought to bear upon them in the Lock Hospital, have become more difficult than before to reach by any moral and religious influences?—Before the breaking up of the houses a large class existed there, and they were altogether altered from what they were previously, and became quite careless and more hardened.

2527. What do you mean by the breaking up of the houses?—Houses that were broken up by the action of some of the Roman Catholic clergy.

2528. We have had it in evidence before us that many of those houses were stopped and broken up by the persuasive action of the Roman Catholic clergy; but do you say that the women remained?—No; the women were transferred to the Magdalen Asylum and other places.

2529. The Committee is aware, from the evidence of Mr. Reed, that a great effort was made with marked success by the Roman Catholic clergy in the year 1876; but, putting that aside for a moment, that was the consequence of the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

efforts of the clergy themselves, and not the consequence of the Acts?—No, it had nothing to do with it.

2530. From your experience, do you find that women who have been subjected to the procedure of the Acts, to the compulsory periodical examination, to passing through the hospital, and so on, are more or less impressionable, morally and religiously, than they were before?—They are much more difficult to reach and much less impressionable now than they were before.

2531. In that respect you confirm the evidence already given to this Committee on the part of several persons practically interested in rescue work?—If I might quote an expression that I got from the lips of a few prostitutes within the past month, one of them said to me that they had a great fight to get her on the table, and now that they had succeeded in that she did not care what end became of her. Another said, not three weeks ago, that she was taken over to the hospital at nine o'clock at night, and made to go over there; and that she had to sign her name, and then, after some days, undergo an examination; and now she said she had just as soon she was dead, because it was the most disgusting thing she ever knew.

Dr Farquharson.

2532. Did she mean going to the hospital?—Attending the hospital and going under examination. Another, whom I knew to be a servant out of place, I picked up in a casual way, and walked a long way with her, and said to her that if she continued she would come under the operation of the Acts now in force in Cork, and that she might find it not to be so agreeable; and I told her then a little of the outline of the operation. "Oh! sir," she said, "if that occurred to me I would drown myself." I said, "that is what is before you, if you persist in your evil ways." I believe I was enabled to send her to a situation a few days afterwards.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2533. You say that, according to your observation, since the Contagious Diseases Acts have been in operation at Cork, these women have become more hardened and less amenable to moral and religious influences?—That is so.

2534. You have been in the habit of advising them for many years; do you find yourself, personally, a marked difference in the way in which they receive your friendly ministrations?—A marked difference; so much as to say, that they were now the Queen's women, and that they did not want me.

2535. Do you mean that those expressions have been frequently used by those women to you?—Word for word.

2536. That they are now the Queen's women?—And that the Queen looks after them.

2537. And that they did not want you?—Precisely.

2538. Did the number of women in your Protestant Home increase or fall off after the inauguration of the Acts in Cork?—They fell off from about 34 down to about six or seven.

2539. I understand you to say that in your experience the influence of the administration of the Acts has been to harden the women and render

31 March 1882.]

Mr. KINGSTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

render them more difficult to reclaim?—Yes, that is so.

2540. Have you also found that the proportion of those who were permanently reclaimed has been seriously diminished since the Acts came into operation?—Yes, that is so.

2541. And you know of no other conditions or causes existing in the city of Cork to account for the reduction of the number of inmates, and the reduction of the proportion of reclamations, than the introduction and working of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I know of no other cause.

2542. I presume that in Cork you have the two classes, the registered class and the clandestine class of prostitutes?—Yes, that is so.

2543. Since the Acts, more especially of late years, has the number of registered prostitutes increased or decreased?—I do not know about that, because it is an official thing.

2544. With regard to clandestine prostitution, occasional prostitution, prostitution of women who are not registered, has that, in your opinion, considerably increased since the application of the Acts?—I am prepared to state that it has increased ten to one.

2545. But as regards the registered women, have you no means of judging whether their number has diminished or not?—The number was diminished in 1876 very considerably by the closing of the houses.

2546. I understood you to attribute that diminution to the action of the Roman Catholic clergy?—Yes.

2547. As a matter of fact, those numbers have diminished; but at the same time you express the opinion now that the number of clandestine or occasional prostitutes has enormously increased in Cork?—I state that.

2548. On what do you base that opinion?—On going out by night and meeting them, and conversing with them.

2549. In fact, you base it upon the experience founded upon the devotion of your life to this subject?—Just so.

2550. And I understand, as a matter of opinion, you attribute the increase of clandestine prostitution since the Acts to the operation of the Acts?—I think that is so.

2551. I want to know from you in what way you think the Contagious Diseases Acts have so largely increased the amount of clandestine prostitution in Cork; first of all, do you think that they have stimulated the demand for prostitution?—That is a part of my statement.

2552. You admit that, whether it has been caused by the Acts or by the benevolent action of the Roman Catholic clergy, there is a reduction in the number of regular prostitutes?—Yes, a large reduction.

2553. And, therefore, I presume you would be disposed to infer, or to accept the suggestion, that the number of clandestine prostitutes had proportionately increased?—Yes, I know that to be the fact.

2554. When you say that you know it, am I right in interpreting you as meaning that that inference has been confirmed by your personal observation?—Yes, and by the report of the local police.

2555. The local police of Cork?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2556. Do you mean reports personally made to yourself?—Yes, to myself.

2557. And you gather from them that, in their experience and opinion, clandestine prostitution has largely increased?—Yes.

2558. I suppose that in the course of time the clandestine prostitutes would learn the best way of evading the Acts; have you found that that has been studied to some effect in Cork?—I have reason to think so. They are engaged during the day in shops and such places, and an idea has got amongst them lately that, if they are not seen in the company of registered women, the police cannot touch them.

2559. They keep away from the society of the registered women?—Yes; and some that are on the streets told me very recently that if they were not found with the other women who were registered, they themselves could not be touched.

2560. Have you ever heard the great increase of clandestine prostitution to which you have referred admitted by any member of the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—It is the common talk of Cork at the present moment.

2561. But I ask you about the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—They admit it.

2562. Has any one member of that force ever made that admission to you?—I asked some of them if they did not know it, and they answered yes.

2563. You have put these questions to members of the Contagious Diseases Acts police force, and they have admitted an increase of clandestine prostitution?—Yes.

2564. Then I understand that on the whole the result of your observation, having dedicated your life to this subject, is that the moral condition of Cork is far worse than it was when you began?—It is infinitely worse.

Chairman.

2565. Did you say that the statement of the Contagious Diseases Acts police was, that there was an increase of clandestine prostitution, or that that increase of clandestine prostitution was due to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—That there was an increase of clandestine prostitution; they admit the fact.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2566. As to the condition of the streets of the city, are there more or less open scenes of indecency and vice now than used to be exhibited there?—In one way there is a great deal more, because they have not so many brothels now, and they take every opportunity of going into the streets and roads outside the city to practice prostitution.

2567. But if you take now the aspect of the city, as it would present itself to the eye of a stranger in the ordinary streets of Cork, is there more or less order and decency than there used to be in your earlier days?—There is more order.

2568. To what do you attribute that improved order in the streets?—To two things, the breaking up of the houses in 1876, and a large increase in the force of police at present in Cork, so that the patrols can, therefore, be more regular.

2569. Then you would say that vice is now pursued more secretly; for instance, the prostitution of clandestine prostitutes must be pursued more secretly?—And so it is.

2570. Taking not the heart of the city, but the outskirts

31 March 1882.]

Mr. KINGSTON.

[Continue d

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

outskirts of the city which are not so much under the eye of the police, to a careful observer like yourself is there more or less vice apparent than there used to be?—I have shuddered at seeing the enormous increase of vice.

2571. I understand from you that, if you take the less frequented parts in the outskirts of the city, there is more out-door vice, to put it shortly, evident to a close observer like yourself, than there was in former years?—Very much more.

2572. Are charges of an indecent exposure on the part of either male or female offenders more frequent than they used to be?—They are constant at the police court in Cork.

2573. Have you seen Father Hegarty's testimony, which was adverted to by the Rev. Henry Reed?—I have.

2574. Do you confirm that?—Yes, I have seen the same thing myself.

2575. Father Hegarty is stated, in answer to Question 6367, to have said that for four years they had not witnessed anything like the prostitution that was going on in the city at night, and further evidence of that description. We have heard from time to time of the deterrent effect of the Acts; what, in your opinion, is their deterrent effect?—The women who are under their operation hate them.

2576. But I am speaking of their deterrent effect. Do the Acts, according to your observation and judgment, in the city of Cork, succeed in deterring girls from an immoral life, or in deterring them to a certain extent from registered prostitution, and in inducing them to lead a life of clandestine prostitution?—They deter them from getting registered, decidedly.

2577. But they do not, as I understand, in your opinion, deter them from a life of prostitution?—No, not in the least.

2578. Because you have said already that the total number of prostitutes in Cork has very largely increased?—Yes, I say that.

2579. Taking these clandestine prostitutes of whom you speak, what can you say about their ages; do they consist in any considerable proportion of very young girls?—We get them from 55 down to 11 or 12.

2580. Are you able to say from your own observation whether the number of juvenile clandestine prostitutes, say between 13 and 16 years of age, has increased or diminished?—I have seen them myself as young as 12 or 13, mere children, on the streets, and I have been solicited by them.

2581. During the last 10 years can you express a confident opinion as to whether the number of those very juvenile prostitutes has increased or diminished in Cork?—I can say that they have increased.

2582. All the recognised brothels were closed in 1876, were they not?—They were.

2583. But you are not prepared, are you, quite to admit that there are no brothels in Cork now?—I know four or five of them at present.

2584. Four or five regular brothels?—Yes.

2585. I suppose, besides those regular brothels, there are lodging-houses, are there not, where

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

prostitution is practised?—Lodging-houses are largely used for that purpose.

2586. To refer for a moment to the local police, have they been vigilant or other than vigilant of late years in endeavouring to put a stop to the assembling of prostitutes in public-houses and beer-houses?—They have been rather vigilant.

2587. And with some effect?—With very considerable effect.

2588. They have prosecuted; for what offences?—For allowing women to assemble in houses.

2589. Have they prosecuted the public-house or beer-house keepers for allowing women to assemble for purposes of prostitution?—Yes.

2590. And have some licences been forfeited in consequence?—Several of them have.

2591. Have the Contagious Diseases Acts police had anything to do with those proceedings?—Nothing whatever.

2592. Can you tell us, from your own experience, your opinion of the effect of the existence and operation of the Acts in Cork upon the mind and the manners of the youth of the male sex?—They think that they can practise wickedness now with impunity. I might say that I know, in four cases, of mere young lads who were very steady nice boys some time ago, and now they are under treatment for evil disease.

2593. Do you feel able to say, from your own observation; that the number of very young men giving way to vice has increased, and is increasing in Cork?—Yes; if you put them down under 16 they would be young.

2594. Is it your belief that in former days, before these Acts existed, the fear of the consequences of vice operated beneficially, at any rate to postpone the period of its indulgence on the part of boys?—I have reason to think that.

2595. And you are of opinion, are you not, that even if it be a mere postponement, it is of very great moral and hygienic value?—Certainly.

2596. Can you tell us anything about the abuses in the administration of the Acts?—A case occurred on the South Mall in Cork a few weeks ago. I just came up when it was almost ended. One of the Contagious Diseases Acts police wanted to drag a young woman to the hospital about nine o'clock at night, and I asked one of the local police who was standing near what it was all about, and he told me that one of the men wanted to drag a young woman to the hospital, and he thought she was a proper young woman. She would not go, and he had to relinquish his grasp of her, fearing a row.

2597. At any rate, that was a case in which the woman was not already registered?—No.

2598. That was admitted, was it not?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2599. Did you see this yourself with your own eyes?—I came on the spot just as the scene was about breaking up; it had taken place five or six minutes before, and if I had been there five or six minutes sooner I might have seen the whole thing.

2600. What

31 March 1882.]

Mr. KINGSTON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

2600. What did you see?—I saw the remains of the crowd, and I knew that something had, as we say, been up, and I asked one of the local police who was on patrol there what was the matter, and he told me that one of the hospital police wanted to take a young woman to the hospital, and that she would not go, and he had to relinquish his hold on her. The young woman was pointed out to me.

2601. Did you speak to her?—I tried to get an opportunity, but she turned a street, and I lost sight of her at the moment.

Chairman.

2602. Did you see the man with his grasp on the girl?—No, I did not, because he had relinquished his hold just before I came.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2603. You came up after it was all over, and that is what you heard from one of the local police?—Yes.

2604. You have been in the habit of talking with these women, and endeavouring to reclaim them, and you have familiarised yourself with the circumstances of their life; do you know from the statements that these women themselves have made to you, that many of them have become impressed with the belief, that if required by the police they must go to the hospital, or go to prison in default?—They have told me so repeatedly.

2605. As to the Lock Hospital accommodation in Cork, before the Acts what accommodation was there?—The workhouse and a large ward at the North Infirmary.

2606. Was that specially set apart for venereal patients?—Specially.

2607. Was that ward shut up when the Lock Hospital under the Acts was opened?—It was.

2608. What is that Lock Hospital called in popular phraseology?—The Queen's Hospital. I have got a letter from it, myself, dated the Queen's Hospital.

2609. Are there any published records in Cork of the per-centages of disease amongst the women?—I dare say there might be, but I am not aware of them.

2610. Have you any opportunity of coming to any opinion upon that subject from statements made to you by the women themselves?—Some of them have told me that disease has been largely increased since the Acts were introduced.

2611. Have any of them told you the contrary?—No, not one.

2612. With regard to public opinion in Cork upon the subject, there have been petitions, have there not, presented to Parliament for the repeal of the Acts?—There have.

2613. Is there a local association for the repeal of the Acts in Cork?—There is.

2614. Are there several magistrates on the committee of that association?—There are.

2615. Have there been largely attended meetings held in Cork at which resolutions in favour of repeal have been carried?—Yes.

2616. Have you ever known a meeting in favour of the Acts?—No, never.

0.75.

Dr. Farquharson.

2617. With regard to the woman who stated that there was a great fight to get her on the table, did she imply by that that she was examined forcibly against her will?—Yes, she did. Her words to me were, "They had a great fight to get me on the table, and now that they have succeeded in that, I don't care what end becomes of me."

2618. Did you make any inquiry of the medical men as to the correctness of this allegation?—No, I did not.

2619. So that it is only the unsupported testimony of the woman?—Of the young woman herself.

2620. A woman said to you that it was the most disgusting thing she ever knew going to the hospital; what did she mean by that?—She referred to the examination.

2621. Not to the subsequent treatment in the hospital?—No, but to the examination; and she said it was queer work for any decent man to engage in.

2622. As to the deterrent effect of the Acts, you have, at all events, told us of one case in which you persuaded a young woman to give up her evil courses by telling her what she would have to go through in the way of the examination; at all events, the deterrent effect was produced in one case?—Her reply to me was, that if that occurred to her she would drown herself.

2623. Then you described the operation?—I did not describe it; I went into no particulars, but only generals.

2624. You have not seen the operation performed, I suppose?—I have not seen the operation performed.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2625. You said that the clandestine prostitutes had increased 10 to 1; that was, I think, your expression?—Yes, I used that expression.

2626. That is a very strong statement, is it not?—Yes, it is.

2627. Might not that be due to a certain extent to the closing of brothels, as well as to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Possibly it might.

2628. Do you not think, from this conversation that you had with this servant girl, that the Acts must upon her mind at any rate have had a deterrent effect, judging from the answer that she gave you?—I just repeat her answer.

2629. One word about public opinion in the City of Cork; I suppose that in Cork, as in other places, where the Acts are in operation, public opinion is divided upon the subject?—Possibly.

2630. Do you know the Rev. Dr. Webster?—Yes.

2631. Is it not true that he has publicly expressed his opinion strongly in favour of the Acts?—It is possible that he may have done so; but I do not remember it at the moment as a fact. Dr. Webster is the chaplain of the hospital.

2632. There have been petitions presented from Cork in favour of the repeal of the Acts, have there not?—Either two or three.

2633. Can you tell me how many magistrates signed

31 March 1882.]

Mr. KINGSTON.

*Continued.**Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.*

signed those petitions?—No; I am not in a position to say.

2634. Nor could you tell me how many magistrates there are in Cork, I suppose?—No; I could count up a good many of them.

2635. How many clergymen of all denominations, Protestant, Catholic, and Dissenting, signed those petitions?—Every Protestant dissenting minister in Cork at the time signed it.

2636. How many clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church signed it?—I am not sure that many signed it.

2637. Can you give me an idea how many?—I cannot; but the number would be small.

2638. In proportion to the number of clergymen?—I know that every one of the others signed it.

2639. What proportion of the Roman Catholic priests signed it?—Of that I am not aware.

2640. Of course you have a corporation in Cork?—Yes.

2641. Can you tell me what proportion of the town council signed the petitions?—I fancy there were a good many of them, but I am not prepared to state the proportion. I know individual cases.

2642. You have spoken very decidedly upon certain points; do you rest your opinion as to the increase of clandestine prostitution upon what you have heard from others, or upon what you have seen yourself?—Upon both.

2643. With regard to the case of that girl whom, as you were informed by the local police, the Contagious Diseases Acts police were trying to take against her will to a hospital, did you follow up that case at all?—I tried to get hold of her at the time, and I failed.

2644. Did you follow up the case and try to ascertain what had become of her?—No, it ended there.

2645. What you have stated to us is, in fact, all that you can state with regard to that particular case?—Yes.

2646. Is that the only instance that you can point to as involving any abuse, or supposed abuse, of the Acts in Cork?—The men that are carrying them out there have for a long time been acquainted with the city, and they are not liable to fall into mistakes so much as in other places.

2647. Should you say that the administration of the Acts is, on the whole, judicious?—They try to do their best.

2648. And, as a general rule, they avoid making mistakes as far as they can?—I would give them credit for that, only that very frequently (I was going to say nearly every day) they are obliged to bring young women to the police-court who refuse to go to the examination.

2649. The only instance that you can point to of any possible or surmised abuse of the Acts is this case to which you speak?—That is the one that I saw, as far as I did see it, with my own eyes.

Chairman.

2650. Have you seen the petition presented from Cork?—Yes.

2651. Can you say whether there are half-a-dozen Roman Catholic priests' names attached to it?—I cannot say.

Chairman—continued.

2652. Have you any impression as to whether the number of Roman Catholic priests' names attached to it was great or small?—I am not at all aware.

2653. Have you any impression, one way or the other, about it?—No, it never occurred to me.

2654. You spoke of a letter addressed to you from the hospital as from the Queen's Hospital; was that a letter from one of the officials there, or from one of the women there?—From one of the women.

2655. You spoke of there being at present five brothels in Cork; do you know the number of brothels that the priests put down in 1876?—They put them all down.

2656. It was more than five?—It was 40; there were some neighbourhoods that were altogether given up to that kind of work.

2657. Can you point at all to any particular year in which the increase of open air prostitution began in Cork on a large scale?—The regular women, to my knowledge, were like detective policemen, and if they knew of others going in a sly way, they themselves came down heavily on them. I have seen them tear their clothes and tear their bonnets.

2658. I am not now talking about clandestine prostitutes, but you spoke of the growth of open-air prostitution, prostitution in the lanes and fields about the city; can you point to the time when that began to be large?—I think its great rise sprung from the time when the brothels were closed.

2659. And do you consider that this open air prostitution in the suburbs and quiet streets and lanes is one of the great causes of public scandal in Cork now?—It is a public scandal.

2660. Do you think that the growth of clandestine prostitution is at all contemporaneous with the suppression of the brothels?—In a great measure it is.

2661. You spoke of a falling off in the number of inmates in the Protestant Home; when did that occur?—Shortly after the introduction of the Acts.

2662. Do you attribute that to the introduction of the Acts?—I knew of no other cause, and I do not know any other cause.

2663. Was there a contemporaneous increase in the number of inmates at the Roman Catholic Asylum?—After they built their new refuge.

2664. When did they build their new refuge?—About the time of the introduction of the Acts.

2665. It was about the time of the introduction of the Acts that the Roman Catholics built their new refuge?—Yes, as far as I can remember.

2666. And it was about that time that the falling off in the number of inmates of the Protestant refuge commenced?—Very shortly after that. The inmates of the Protestant refuge were quiet and contented while they were in the refuge.

2667. You say that the character of the girls who came to the Protestant refuge was more hardened after the Acts than before?—Much more hardened.

31 March 1882.

The Rev. FLAVEL COOK, D.D., called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2668. I BELIEVE you are the Chaplain of the London Lock Hospital?—Yes.

2669. How long have you acted as such?—Since September 1876.

2670. Has your attention been called to the evidence given by the Rev. Mr. Baker before this Committee?—I had a very little time this morning to look over the evidence tendered by Mr. Baker, and I gathered a general impression of the nature of his evidence.

2671. Will you allow me to refer you to what he says. He puts in a draft report, and at Question 2109 he is asked, "From whom did you obtain this draft report?" and he said, "I obtained it from a person whom I presume to have been the secretary. The chaplain, the Rev. Flavel Cook, asked the secretary to supply me with it." I presume that is you?—That is correct.

2672. Then this is put to him: "I observe, on that paper, that besides the printed matter, there are some figures filled up in pen and ink; who filled up those figures? (A.) Those were filled up by the secretary." Perhaps you can hardly speak to that, because he is asked, "In your presence and that of Canon Cook?" to which he replies, "In my presence, but not in Canon Cook's presence." I suppose you were not present when they were filled up?—I may state that it is a mistake to call me Canon Cook; Canon Cook is another person. I had very little time to give to Mr. Baker; I had an engagement, and I took him into the office and asked if a return could be furnished him printed in part and filled up in pen-and-ink. One of the staff, the assistant secretary, said that that return was not yet printed, but he volunteered to make a copy for Mr. Baker's use. I then departed to my engagement, leaving Mr. Baker in the office to receive this promised copy of the official return prepared, but not yet published.

2673. You have seen the return?—I have a facsimile of the paper, which was furnished to Mr. Baker.

2674. Have you got it now before you?—I have.

2675. Have you any observation to make upon it?—I think I can make a point clear which is not clear at it there stands. I have another paper here in substance the same, but more carefully drawn up and annotated, by which I think this correction may be made. You find under the second printed line, "Hospital patients, since admitted, Government, 485." That requires a note of explanation. It is very likely that Mr. Baker, or any other person reading that, would suppose that 485 meant 485 separate persons; but for the actual number of persons, that is to say, individual women, we must read 224, because every patient admitted again and again in the course of a year becomes a separate case.

2676. So that, in fact, the statement or surmise of Mr. Baker to the contrary of what you now state is incorrect?—It is a natural error.

2677. At Question 2168 I asked Mr. Baker this: "I gather that these numbers are not the 0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

number of individual women, but the number of cases that came to the hospital; that is to say, that out of these 485 cases, the same women may have come three or four times; that is so, is it not?" to which he replied, "No, I should not say so?"—He had not sufficient information, I presume.

2678. You disagree with Mr. Baker, and correct his statement in that respect?—I correct or rather complete the statement with which Mr. Baker was furnished.

2679. Then those 485 cases only represent 224 women?—Yes, that is so.

2680. If that was Mr. Baker's opinion it was a mistake, was it not?—Yes.

2681. As a matter of fact, I understand you now to say that, instead of there being 485 (if you like to call them so) "Government" women admitted in the course of the year, there were only 224?—That is so for that year. Then there is another annotation with regard to the 224; of this number for that year 121 only were admitted for the first time, and those only can be fairly compared with the voluntary patients who, by the rules of the hospital, are only received once; we do not knowingly receive a voluntary patient a second time, but we are bound by our agreement with the Government to receive patients as often as the Government send them to us.

2682. I will put to you the same question which I put to Mr. Baker; does it strike you that it is a fair thing to make a comparison in regard to their chances of reclamation between the women who go voluntarily to the hospital and women who are compelled to go?—There is a manifest difference. I should explain that in using the phrase "Government patients" it is merely for convenience; it carries no construction whatever; it is simply that on my official chaplains' books we have printed on the outside of the one "ordinary patients" and on the other we have printed "Government patients."

2683. I suppose that they are paid for by the Government?—That is so, and to call them Government patients saves a long statement, such as, "Patients admitted under the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts." Of course we must have some shorter mode of designating them than that, but we impute nothing whatever.

2684. What distinction is there between the two classes?—The distinction is this, and I think it is obvious to almost any one at first sight, that the Government patients are horribly alike at one dull, dead level; the ordinary patients are very mixed, some of more and some of less education, some of more and some of less refinement of appearance, but the Government patients are brutalised beyond description in appearance and in manner. As I speak to them it is painful.

2685. They are all professional prostitutes, in fact?—I take it that they can only be mildly designated in that way. They are wilful and persistent transgressors.

2686. With regard to the voluntary patients, they are people of all classes, are they not?—Within certain limits they are of all classes. I
O 2 presume

31 March 1882.]

Rev. F. COOK, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

presume that they have all very little money, or they would not have come there; but we find occasionally some who have had a very fair education.

2687. But are there not some married women who have been diseased by their husbands?—Yes, a considerable number. Out of 502 voluntary patients in that year we had 24 married women living with their husbands.

2688. And they, of course, had contracted disease in an innocent way?—Yes.

2689. And I suppose there are other girls who may have fallen who have been, comparatively speaking, at any rate, respectable?—Yes; they shade off from persistent prostitutes to those who have, at all events, if I may credit their statement, sinned only once.

2690. May I put it that these voluntary patients would present a far more promising field for the efforts of the chaplain than women who have practised prostitution professionally?—They do.

2691. And, therefore, you would naturally expect that the ratio of reclaimed women in that class should be much greater than it would be amongst the "Government" women?—I should.

2692. As a matter of fact, your efforts amongst the "Government" women seem to have been somewhat successful; you have reclaimed, I think, 24 out of 121; is not that so?—One must use the word "reclaimed," I think, in a rather large sense. There were sent to service two, restored to friends four, sent to other homes 14, and sent to unions three.

2693. That would come to pretty nearly what I said; so that, as a matter of fact, you find that those 24 must be set off, not against the 537 women, whom I supposed, till I was corrected, had been admitted to the hospital, but against the much smaller number which you have just stated?—I think that the number should be reduced first by the correction that I gave in the first instance, reducing cases to patients. The patients should, I think, in strict parity of reasoning, be reduced to those who have been admitted for the first time, because they correspond with ordinary patients who are only admitted once.

2694. Do you agree with Mr. Baker as to the extreme difficulty of reclaiming women who have been admitted under the Contagious Diseases Acts into your hospital?—They are as a class much harder to deal with, and much less open to any remonstrance, or entreaty, or persuasion, or to any spiritual or moral agency that I have ever been able to bring to bear upon them; but if I may put it in my own way, I should say, I think, that supposing that these Contagious Diseases Acts were abolished to-morrow, they would be just the same.

2695. Then, you do not attribute this hardened condition to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts or to the examinations which are authorised by them?—I have no facts or impressions to warrant me in saying so; but, in fairness to them and to myself, I may say that, as my official position does not require me to have an opinion upon this matter, I have never instituted any inquiries of the inmates as to their experience or as to their opinions of the Acts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

2696. But, coming to a matter which of course must be within your own personal knowledge, you know, at any rate, of some, I hope I may say of many, women who have been admitted under the Contagious Diseases Acts who, thanks to your ministrations, and to the influences brought to bear upon them in the hospital, have turned out well?—I have hope of them, that is all I can say; I have, for instance, in my little private memoranda, some small account of the 14 who were sent to the asylum. My assistant takes chiefly the medical side; I take chiefly the reformatory side, and I am careful to see every woman who comes into the asylum as soon as possible after her admission, and, as near as may be, to the time of her departure to service, or wherever it may be, and I gather from them occasional encouragement. I have one case for instance, the only one, I think, which is very marked as a hopeful case; she expressed herself as having received great good.

2697. Then, as a matter of fact, you do know that some, at any rate, of these women have been reclaimed, or at any rate you have hopes that they are reclaimed?—I hope so, but in many cases I gather so little from them.

2698. Do you follow their careers after they have left you?—It will take me a sentence or two to explain that. We have, in connection with our general work, what is called a servant's home, which has its own matron, and it is the duty of that matron to keep every woman in sight as well as she can after she has passed out of the asylum and gone into service. If a woman is within visiting distance the matron visits her, and if she is beyond that she writes to her, so that they gradually recede from our observation and shade away from us; but we have good accounts from some and disappointments as to others.

2699. Do you not, in your reports or in the records which are kept at the asylum, distinguish between those who are acknowledged prostitutes and those who are not?—Every woman coming in Government or ordinary, has the offer of a home with us. When they come into that home they are all merged in one body.

2700. It appears from that report that the total number of voluntary patients admitted last year was 502?—Five hundred and fourteen was the gross, and 502 was the net, if I may so speak, because there were a few cases which came back a second time; for instance, if the disease broke out again upon them, they would come back. One came back in one way and another in another. They were still attached to us in a measure; they had gone into an affiliated home, perhaps, but 502 is the net figure.

2701. Is it not the fact that out of those only 270 acknowledged themselves to be prostitutes?—Two hundred and seventy acknowledged that they were prostitutes.

2702. The other 232, whether they were women who had contracted disease through vicious courses or not, at any rate did not admit that they were living a life of prostitution; is that so?—Just so. I can give a little analysis of them; for instance, 16 of them were living with men (that is hardly distinguishable, of course, from prostitution), and there were 10 as to whom it was not ascertained.

2703. Have you a return showing the number of patients admitted into the Lock Hospital during

31 March 1882.]

Rev. F. COOK, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

during the last six years, as compared with the number admitted into the asylum during the same period from the voluntary wards?—I can go back to 1876.

2704. Can you hand that return in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

2705. Your hospital is of course supported to a great extent by voluntary contributions, with the exception of the payments which you get from the Government for the admission of women sent there under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

2706. I am afraid you find that the subscriptions to your hospital suffer rather from the opposition felt by some of the subscribers to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I have no knowledge; it is only a matter of opinion whether that is so or not.

2707. It is probable that that is so, is it not?—It is probable. My own private opinion is that it is so, but I could not prove it.

2708. Have you formed any opinion as to the operation, beneficial or otherwise, of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I would say that my position is one of reserve and observation. I have heard very strong opinions, as we all have, expressed *pro* and *con*, but I have not gathered during my term of office as chaplain anything to decide my opinion strongly one way or the other, except that I personally and privately, as I suppose we all do, dislike the idea.

2709. I am not speaking now of the class of women who come in voluntarily, who are, of course, a better class of women; but should you say that if these Acts were repealed, and the worst class of prostitutes were not compelled, when diseased, to go into hospital, they would voluntarily do so?—I do not think they would.

2710. Of course there you speak from your own very valuable experience?—Yes; but it is only an opinion.

2711. But it is an opinion founded upon experience?—Yes.

2712. Should you say that, if once they had come in, they would be apt to leave and return to their former courses before they were cured?—They show a desire to get away as soon as they can before they have received their medical discharge.

2713. Arguing from that fact, should you say, that if they could not be compulsorily detained in hospital while diseased, they would be likely to leave before the disease was cured?—I think that that is almost, if not quite, a certainty.

2714. Of course, I am now speaking not of your voluntary patients who show their willingness to be cured by coming in voluntarily, but of the very different class of women with whom you have to deal under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Quite so.

2715. The corollary of that would be, that there are a large number of prostitutes who, by means of these Acts, are brought into the Lock Hospitals, and subjected to the excellent moral and religious influences which are brought to bear upon them there, who but for the Acts would never have had the benefit of those influences?—That is a fair inference.

2716. And almost a necessary inference, is it not?—Well, I would not object to that phrase.

075.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

2717. Have you read the opinion of the committee of Convocation on this subject?—No, I cannot say that I have; I have had communications from Convocation asking for opinions, or information, or suggestions, but I have avoided giving any strong opinions.

Dr. Cameron.

2718. When you were talking of the reclamations, you gave an analysis of them, and you mentioned 14 out of 24 at having gone somewhere; where did you say they went?—To the asylum; that is to say, what they call the home, in other words, the reformatory part of our institution.

2719. Do you consider these as permanent reclamations?—I could not say that; I could only, at the best, say that we hope as regards some of them.

2720. You spoke of three as having gone to other houses, I think; I suppose they may be regarded as reclaimed?—We do not know; we have no knowledge of them after that.

2721. But, as I gather from you, there is only that one case that you refer to as being a very hopeful case of reclamation; am I right?—One, I said, was a marked case. The note that I have regarding that case is, "Saw her again on February 3rd, 1882. Speaks of herself as having 'found peace' here, and as especially helped and 'touched by my lessons.'" I put it down when I have their own words.

2722. Did you ever follow up that woman, and find out what became of her afterwards?—No; in the ordinary course of things, a woman goes to service, and then the matron of the Servants' Home has to look after her as well as she can.

2723. And that, you say, was the most hopeful case?—I think so. If the Committee wish it, I can read such little notes as I have regarding all these 14 cases.

2724. It is perhaps hardly necessary to go through them; but what I wished was, to gather your own opinion about the hopefulness of the work?—There is a measure of hope for every one who comes into the asylum, for their coming there is of itself a profession of desire to amend. Here is another instance: "Saw her again on December 2nd, 1881; still reserved, says she has prayed, and is sorry." Beyond those few words, or such words as those in numberless cases, I have nothing to go upon.

2725. Do you ever contract such an interest in a case as to induce you to inquire as to what becomes of the woman?—So soon as they go out to service, they are followed by the matron of the Servants' Home; my visits there may sometimes post me up as regards a case.

2726. Have you never contracted such an interest in a case which appeared to have benefited by your ministrations as to induce you to make special inquiries about it?—From time to time I have asked about this one or that one, and sometimes the news has been good, and sometimes it has been a disappointment.

2727. And, on the whole, not very encouraging, I suppose?—Very mixed; and then, I say, they recede from our sight; they go away further; they change their places, and we cannot follow them.

O 3

2728. What

31 March 1882.]

Rev. E. COOK, D.D.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

2726. What is your experience as regards the voluntary patients as contrasted with the others?—The difference is not so much in nature as in quality, I think; we have a larger number of them. At the end of the report you will see this: "Government patients now remaining in the Asylum 9, ordinary patients in the Asylum 74." That is an unusually large disproportion.

2729. You mentioned, I think, that they are not such hardened cases?—As a class they are not.

2730. Therefore, I presume that the results which you would obtain through your ministrations to them would be better and more hopeful?—Yes, making due allowances. When they come into the asylum I no longer think of them as being from this ward or from that; they are all treated alike.

2731. It must be a matter of very considerable delicacy for the matron to keep up her inquiries after they have left?—It is difficult.

2732. Do their employers know the class from which they come?—They always know.

2733. After the first placement of them?—That I cannot say; but when they are first placed out by us, the family or lady receiving the inmate is made aware, and cannot, in fact, well be ignorant of it.

2734. Does that act as a great barrier in the way of their getting employment?—No; it is rather remarkable that we have no difficulty in getting them out. We try to get them the safest places we can in quiet families, and we have no difficulty in getting places for them.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2735. Did I correctly understand you to say that, on the voluntary side, for non-Government women, the ordinary patients, you never admit a woman more than once?—Not knowingly, except under such circumstances, as I thought I made clear, where the patient may have gone to another home connected with the main institution. She there may break down again in health and be sent back again to us for a time, or she may have gone out in some other way not to such an affiliated home, and may have a recurrence of her disease, and so come back to us. But the cases are few, represented by about 12 or 14, I think, the difference between 502 and 514. There were 12 re-admissions, but only under special circumstances.

2736. May I ask you whether it is within your power to inform the Committee of the ground upon which this rule is laid down of not admitting a woman for the second time on the voluntary side?—It is an old rule, and my impression (but it is only an impression) is, that it was thought a Christian duty to give every woman the offer once. If she come back again, unless the medical evidence be to the effect that it is simply an inevitable recurrence of the disease for which she was first admitted, if she give us reason to think that she has returned to her evil ways, we do not then receive her. We think it is a duty to give them an opportunity once, but we are not obliged to do more.

2737. It is no part of the view of your governing body that it would be wrong to offer such medical care and treatment, not to mention your

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

own ministrations, to a woman who had continued her career?—I should be afraid to speak for the governing body; I might say for them what they might not say for themselves. I do not know, but my impression is that they think it a duty to give the woman one opportunity, the offer of a home, and if they return to their evil ways, or if they have gone through an asylum and come back to the medical side again, they do not receive them.

2738. But I take it that, so far as your own personal opinion is concerned, you would entertain no objection to any hospital provision for the treatment of disease, although it be the consequence of vice?—Yes; speaking in general terms, we are bound to alleviate human misery wherever we find it, even though that misery be self-induced.

2739. And to take advantage of the opportunity to endeavour to reclaim?—Certainly, that is our grand object.

2740. As a matter of fact, here you draw a broad line of distinction between the Government patients and the voluntary patients; you admit the Government patient as often as she has occasion to recur to your assistance?—We must do so by the terms of our agreement with the Government.

2741. Does not another reason for this selection of patients on the voluntary side consist in the fact that the applications are far more numerous than can be complied with?—We never reject a woman; we receive all who come.

2742. I may tell you that we have had evidence given here by Mr. Lane, the surgeon, and, if my memory serves me rightly, his evidence was to this effect, that at the Lock Hospital they take the worst cases which present themselves on the voluntary side, because they have not room for all?—What Mr. Lane's experience may have been in that matter I do not know. He was a surgeon of high position, whose services were much valued there. I can only say that I have not known it to be so; I have always been under the impression that no woman was rejected who applied for admission.

2742*. Can you speak, as a matter of fact, of that being the practice now, or is it only your impression?—It is my impression, and I have never heard anything to remove the impression which I gathered when I first came to the institution.

2743. I have here the evidence of last year, and I will read to you some questions that I put to Mr. Lane. At Question 2560 I asked him this: "You have said that the diseases amongst the voluntary women are more serious than those on the other side?—A. I say so. Q. Is the voluntary side full?—Yes. Q. Have more women applied than you could admit?—A. Generally speaking, more apply than can be admitted; or rather, I should say, that there are more than can be supported by the funds of the hospital. The hospital has plenty of room in it now, but it cannot afford to keep more than a certain number of women. Q. Are there more applications than admissions?—A. Yes. Q. That being the case, how is the selection made amongst those who apply?—A. The most severe cases usually are admitted." Do you confirm that, or do you disagree

31 March 1882.]

Rev. F. COOK, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

agree with it?—It appears to me, that that is altogether a matter for the medical staff; and it is new to me.

2744. You are not prepared to make any statement upon the subject?—No.

2744*. Is the voluntary side always full?—I should say not. Occasionally I hear the remark, "We are very full at present."

2745. Are the two sides kept perfectly distinct?—Yes.

2746. They are in distinct wards?—Yes.

2747. So that if there were a vacancy in the Government ward, it would not be appropriate to the necessities of voluntary patients?—No.

2748. To come to this return which you have given to us to-day, in which there are some further explanations of the return given by Mr. Baker, the number of voluntary patients is 502, and out of those I understand that there are only 24 cases of married women living with their husbands?—Yes.

2749. I understand that there are, out of the 502, 270 persistent prostitutes?—Yes; we regard them as such, we enter them as such.

2750. They are ordinary London prostitutes, I suppose?—Yes.

2751. Of those there are 270, and, amongst all the rest, some 232. There are only 24 married women living with their husbands?—So far as we know.

2752. So far as you know, therefore, the rest are cases of what we have been calling, in the course of this investigation, occasional, and more or less clandestine prostitution?—Yes.

2753. To come to the Government prostitutes; the number of cases is 485, there being only 224 women. I find, from the manuscript return which you have handed in, that of those 224 women 121 were in for the first time, 42 for the second time, 27 for the third time, 9 for the fourth time, 7 for the fifth time, 6 for the sixth time, 6 for the seventh time, 4 for the eighth time, and 2 for the ninth time; and I understand from you that the fact, as to that class of women, is that they go out and come back over and over again in the proportions that those figures show?—Certainly.

2754. If I have followed your expressions correctly, you expressed the opinion, with regard to these Government patients, that they were horribly alike?—Yes.

2755. Dull, dead, and brutalised beyond description or conception?—Yes.

2756. I need hardly put the question to you whether, with such characteristics, you have been able to entertain much practical hope of their reclamation?—It is a matter of Christian duty to hope even in the worst case; but the impression is very depressing, and it is very oppressing to be with them. Still God, we trust, works in the hearts of some of them, as my little statements here from my private books authorise me to say. I never admit the word "impossible" with regard to any one.

2757. "Impossible" is a word which it would not befit you, with your mission and your faith, to admit?—No, certainly not.

2758. You have been asked to compare these women who come back over and over again with the 502 voluntary patients, and to say that it

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

would not be fair to expect the same proportion of reclamation in the one case as in the other. Of course it would not be fair; you agree with that at once?—Yes.

2759. Whatever the cause may be of the brutalised and hopeless condition of these Government women, there is no doubt of the fact, and taking them as they are you could not expect the same per-centage of reclamation that you could amongst the patients on the voluntary side?—No.

2760. But could you make any comparison between the 270 whom you recognise as prostitutes on the voluntary side and the 224 Government patients, all of whom are registered prostitutes on the Government side?—It would be very difficult. One would require, I think, actual separation of them in the ward; one would have to classify the component parts of the ordinary ward.

2761. Is it or is not your opinion, founded upon your observation, that you would have a better prospect of reclamation amongst those 270 voluntary patients than amongst the 224 Government women?—I should say yes; the hope would be greater and the probability would be greater.

2762. You would expect to find a greater chance of reclamation amongst them; and, so far as I can judge, from the figures with which we have been favoured, you find that a great chance?—Taking 100 for 100, or 20 for 20, of Government undoubted prostitutes, and ordinary avowed prostitutes (for we have only their own word to take), I should say that the probability and hopes of reclamation would be greater in the ordinary than in the case of the Government women.

2763. One reason would be, would it not, that the Government prostitute is, as you have said, more confirmed; she is older in the practice of her trade?—Generally.

2764. She comes back, as you have shown us, over and over again?—Yes.

2765. Are you aware of the Government statistics upon the subject, showing the gradual increase in the age of registered prostitutes under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No.

2766. In Captain Harris's return for 1880 you will find the number of prostitutes, in what are called the protected districts, of the age of 31 and over; if you will run your eye down that column you will see a constant increase in the number of the women of 30 years of age and upwards?—I do.

2767. If it be the case that the age of those women is greater than the age of the women on the voluntary side, would not those facts be sufficient, in your mind, or at any rate would they not largely assist one in understanding the irreclaimability of those women, remaining, as they do, for a greater number of years, and to a more advanced age, in the practice of that lamentable profession?—Taken in connection with an opinion, which I think prevails in our institution, that the older women are harder and give us less reason to hope than the young women, I think it would bear that construction.

2768. You said, I think, in answer to the Judge Advocate General, that, supposing that the Acts were abolished to-morrow, the difficulty

O 4

of

31 March 1882.]

Rev. F. COOK, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of reclaiming these women would remain just the same?—My impression is that the Government women would be just the same, Act or no Act.

2769. Would you tell me who would be the women to whom you refer, if the Acts were abolished?—The Government women.

2770. But there would be no Government women then?—The same individuals who are the component parts of the Government ward at this time, we will say.

2771. What you mean, I take it, is women who have been leading the same kind of life for the same period of time?—If the present tenants of the Government ward were released at once from the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, my impression about them is that they would be just the same.

2772. But these women, as you have already stated, are almost irreclaimable, and those individual women would remain the same?—There would still be some saved from the wreck. But there is one portion of Holy Scripture that always comes into my mind about them, "Who being past feeling, have given themselves over." That is the horrible impression that one has about them.

2773. That is the condition you think of women who have led this life of registered prostitution for such a lengthened period of time?—So long and so persistently, though some of them are quite young.

2774. Would your remark apply equally to the young amongst them?—I am taking them all as a class; but in every case a deduction must be made, I think, in favour of the young. We have a long supported opinion that the younger women are more hopeful than the old.

Chairman.

2775. In your last answer; when you say, taking them all as a class, do you mean all prostitutes?—No; all those that are under the Acts. But I think in an earlier answer I said that I had no reason to say that the Acts had made them so. I do not know; they may, or they may not; I cannot tell.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2776. I did not quite gather the effect of your evidence as to the necessity of coercion from a hygienic and curative point of view; can you tell us how far your voluntary patients have been willing to remain till they are cured?—I think I am right in saying that the medical staff find the voluntary patients (it may be through their own ignorance) often desirous of departing before the medical opinion would authorise their departure. They are sometimes ignorant of their own state. All of them, Government or ordinary, are as a class wilful and hard to restrain by any agencies; they all want to go off to their liberty, as they call it.

2777. That is naturally so, but can you at all enlighten us upon this question, how far the persuasion and advice of their medical attendants to them to remain until a real cure is effected has been found to avail?—I am only giving it second hand, because this is the medical officers' department. I think that as we have no control over them other than that of persuasion in the ordinary ward, many cases have discharged

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

themselves, as we say, taken their own departure, when the medical officer, if he could have prevailed upon them, would have persuaded them to stay longer.

2778. You cannot give us any figures or proportions?—No; I have not any figures.

2779. I should be disposed to ask you what your own personal opinion is upon these Acts from a moral point of view; but if you prefer not to give any opinion, pray say so?—I think I cannot do better than say what I said before in answer to some question. My position has been, and still is, one of observation and reserve, by "reserve" meaning suspense of judgment. I fear the tendency of the Acts; I acknowledge that; that is a private opinion.

2780. Your private opinion is, morally speaking, to fear the tendency of the Acts, but you do not wish to express a conclusive opinion?—No; but I fear the tendency is to take advantage of such good results as are claimed for the Acts, whether altogether correctly or not, to move the Legislature to extend the action of such laws to the whole area of society.

Chairman.

2781. That is what you fear?—That is what I fear.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2782. Why would you object to that?—Because I fear (it is only my private opinion) that there are many who desire to have vice recognised, registered, regulated, and treated as one of the necessities of social life, to be brought under Government order.

2783. And to that, as a moralist and Christian, you would have the greatest possible objection?—I should have the greatest possible objection to that; but that is simply an expression of private opinion.

2784. If you fear that that might be the moral result in other parts of England of the extension of the Acts to those other parts, I presume you also fear that that may be the effect of the Acts where they are in operation now?—It would be difficult to answer that in a sentence; I should be obliged to express these private opinions, perhaps, at greater length than would be quite admissible now. I have had for many years an impression that people support these Acts from very different motives. I am safe in saying that the governors of our institution simply take the facts as they find them, and try to make the best use they can of them, and we try to reclaim so much human material as is put into our hands. But there are others who, not being influenced by the same feelings, simply wish, I fear, to have vice made safe. I think that good and bad arguments are very much mixed together, and it requires a very careful discrimination.

Dr. Farquharson.

2785. I think I understood you to say that you believe the rescue work to be more difficult on what we may call the Government than on the voluntary side, because the women are on the Government side older, and have been engaged for a longer time in prostitution?—I think, as to their being older, there is not very much to be said.

2786. They

31 March 1882.]

Rev. F. COOK, D.D.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

2786. They have been longer in prostitution?—Yes, and they have become hardened by continually coming to our institution, and being sent away, and coming back again and again. They seem to be persistent and hardened offenders.

2787. You think that the hardening process is essentially connected with the profession of prostitution?—I must suppose so. To look at them, if I may simply go by their looks, one would say, as a matter of ordinary judgment, that they appear to have sprung from a lower stratum altogether; they appear to be inferior to the others in ability and education, and in all natural respects too.

2788. Would you consider that the actual physical operation of the fortnightly examination plays any essential part in the hardening process?—I have never known anything to make me say so. I have never asked them questions about it.

2789. And they have never voluntarily given expression to any opinion upon that point?—No.

2790. I suppose that another difficulty in reclaiming the prostitutes who have grown old in their trade would be the fact that these women become very repulsive in appearance and manner?—Yes.

2791. That would add, of course, to the difficulty of obtaining for them any desirable situations in life?—I may say that they are not disfigured by disease so much as an experienced person would expect to find them; but their manner altogether is so very degraded.

2792. Of course the women who seek admission voluntarily into the Lock Hospital have already voluntarily taken the first step towards reclamation?—Not necessarily at all. They simply come there, putting it in the simplest way, to get cured. Every woman so coming to get cured is seen and reasoned with, and persuaded to accept the advantage of our home if she have none of her own. It would be said to her, for instance, "Have you friends; what do you hope or propose to do when you leave this place?" If she say, "I am going back to my family," we cannot say anything; but if she says, "I have no family and have no home;" or if, for other reasons, it appears to be a good offer to make to her, we offer her a home. Numbers of them reject the idea of a home as if it were a worthless or absurd offer.

2793. We are told that there is a much larger number of prostitutes who have been in prostitution for a considerable period than there used to be. I suppose one reason of that is that the prostitutes are now under better hygienic conditions, and that they live longer than they used?—It may be so; I have no knowledge.

2794. Therefore, that would be an argument in favour of the hygienic side of the Acts?—The paper that was shown me just now was new to me.

2795. With regard to these statistics of the Lock Hospital which were given to us by Mr. Baker, we are told that out of the original number given us of 537 on the voluntary side, 474 were discharged cured to former stations, and that that practically means that they were sent back to lead their bad life again; is it a 0.75.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

necessary assumption that because they are discharged they go back to their bad lives?—It is not a necessary assumption if a woman, for instance, come to us from Woolwich, the medical officer gives her discharge, and as a matter of usage a little sum of money is given her to take her back to the place whence she came, which, if I may use two adverbs to distinguish what I mean, amounts to this, that she is necessarily sent back locally, but she is by no means therefore sent back morally, to the place whence she came. When she is discharged from us she is a free woman, the world is before her, there is no obligation whatever on her to go back to her evil practices. We simply send her back locally to the place from which she hailed; and if she said she came from Birmingham, we should have sent her back to Birmingham.

2796. Then you hold that this practical assumption is hardly warranted by the facts?—We of course often, when they say, for instance, that they are going back to Woolwich, know by their own distinct shameless avowals that they are going back morally to the place whence they came; but we are not obliged to know that. We give them a little sum of money to take them wherever they wish to go.

2797. On the voluntary side we find 107 restored to friends; may not some portion of those 107 never have left their friends but have come straight from home?—We can only put down what we get from the women themselves, and unfortunately we have reason to fear that we are often told what is not correct. If they say that they are going back to their friends, we sometimes know that they are, because their friends have communicated with them; but they have often told me that they are going home or to an aunt's, or here or there, and I have had my own doubts about it.

2798. Some of those young girls who while they are living at home contracted disease, may simply go back home again and resume their old occupations; therefore we cannot say that those 107 will necessarily go back to vice?—No; we can hope, but we have no knowledge.

2799. As regards the 17 sent to unions, is it not probable that those 17 were originally sent from unions to which they returned?—Yes; we receive some from unions by arrangement, as we can give them better treatment than the unions can, and they go back in some cases to the unions.

2800. Have you any experience as to the evidence given us by Mr. Lane, that the voluntary cases are much worse than those on the Government side, that they do not come in till they are very far advanced in disease?—I have been told things that make me believe that that does still, as it did in Mr. Lane's time, represent the facts. Many innocent women, for instance, keep their disease to themselves as long as they possibly can, and others again like to stay outside as long as they can; but the Government women are laid hold of by a strong hand and sent to the hospital as soon as they are found to be diseased.

2801. Then it may be, in some of those cases of the voluntary women who do not go back to prostitution, that their health has been so broken down by disease that they are unable to do so?—

P

Yes;

31 March 1882.]

Rev. F. COOK, D.D.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

Yes. I well remember the case of a woman who was apparently dying, and to my astonishment I heard she had recovered sufficiently to leave; and we heard soon after that she had returned to her evil ways, and then we heard that she was dead.

2802. I think you acknowledge the great danger to society of letting women leave the hospital imperfectly cured?—Yes.

2803. In your experience does that frequently happen?—My experience is only second hand; it is what I gather from those who have more medical and personal knowledge as to the time of their departure, and the state of their health when they do depart, than I have.

Colonel Tottenham.

2804. Is it not the case that if you had further funds you would be able to keep a larger number of beds going in the Lock Hospital?—I am not able to say that we have more applicants than we can receive for lack of funds, my impression being that we receive all who come.

2805. What is the total number of beds at present occupied?—I am not able to say, but there is a gentleman in the room who can tell you that. We have a great deal of space which we could utilise.

2806. If you had funds?—If we had funds and applications; if applications were made and there were funds to meet the call, we have a very large amount of space still unused.

2807. Do I rightly understand you to say that you are never obliged to turn away an applicant?—I am not able to say that it is not so, but I have never known it to be so, and I have always been under the impression that no case was rejected; but the admissions depend upon the medical officer.

2808. What is the proportion between the Government patients and the voluntary patients?—They fluctuate considerably. When people have asked me this question, I have said something of this sort, there are probably at this time from 30 to 40 in the Government ward, and perhaps as many, or there may be more or less on the ordinary side, and on the asylum or reformatory side we have as many as on the Government and ordinary side put together, and very probably more, for we can take as many as 100 in the asylum. We have lately enlarged our accommodation to take 100. At the present time I think we have over 80 there.

2809. In any case, between the voluntary side and the asylum, there would probably be three or four times as many as the Government patients?—Yes, but sometimes the numbers rise rapidly with a number of admissions, and then they fall rapidly again with a number of discharges.

2810. Is it not the case that the payments for the patients by the War Office and by the parishes form a very large proportion of the total receipts?—Yes, they form a large proportion.

2811. Are you conversant with the accounts?—It is not my business to be conversant with them. I, from time to time, at the quarterly meetings hear the statement read. I am a governor, but I never enter on the secular business.

2812. I presume that you read the reports?—

Colonel Tottenham—continued.

I confine myself very much to my own work, and I have never taken very much notice of what the statistics are, except in very general terms.

2813. But you understand generally that a large proportion of the annual receipts are received from the War Office and the parishes?—I know it is a large sum of money altogether. The parishes have not been in the habit of giving us much. From one union, I think, I heard lately that there was an increase of the amount that they were to pay for each patient, and not a small lump sum to cover as many as they might send; but our object has been to work in a reformatory sense of the word upon them all; and the actual profit derived from the Government I take to be comparatively a small matter.

2814. I find in the report for 1880 that the amount paid by the parishes and by the War Office amounted together to two-fifths of the whole income for the year?—No doubt that is correct.

2815. And for that two-fifths they apparently contribute towards the maintenance, on an average of about 30 patients, as against 130 in the asylum and in the voluntary wards?—I am open to correction. There may be 30 or 40 at one particular time, and the next week there may be 50.

2816. But would 30 to 40 be a fair average?—It is my own guess.

2817. At all events, the contributions from the Government source alone, which this year amounted to 1,566*l.*, would represent a far larger number of patients than the actual number that are supported on the Government side in proportion to the whole?—I have never occupied myself with those questions.

Chairman.

2818. I think you said that 224 separate individual women on the Government side passed through your hospital during the last year?—Yes.

2819. And out of those, I think, it is stated in the report that there were 24 reclamations?—The analysis of the 24 would be as follows: two sent to service, four to friends, 14 to the asylum, and three to other homes or unions.

2820. And that would point, using the word "reclamation" as covering all these processes, to something like a reclamation of 11 per cent.?—Of course it is a charitable assumption or hope.

2821. But that is the sense in which the word "reclamation" has been used?—Yes.

2822. The number of Government patients being 224, 121 were in for the first time, 42 for the second, 27 for the third, nine for the fourth, seven for the fifth, six for the sixth, six for the seventh, four for the eighth, and two for the ninth; would it not appear from that that the number of those women who return very frequently, so far as this year goes, is small?—I could not add to the information; that information has been carefully extracted. I have sometimes occupied myself by glancing over my book and tracing a woman, and I have traced some 17 times.

2823. But that would be over a good many years?—Yes.

2824. But the number of Government women who

31 March 1882.]

Rev. F. COOK, D.D.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

who come in very frequently may be fairly inferred from these returns to be small?—Yes.

2825. Take the cases of the women who belong to the ordinary wards; you only admit them once, except under the special circumstances that you have referred to?—Yes.

2826. And you have no opportunity given you, so far as cases return to your hospital, of seeing whether those women return frequently to vice?—No; we from time to time have reason to think or know that women whom we have received as ordinary patients once come back again; and it

Chairman—continued.

is said that they qualify themselves by going to districts where the Acts are in force, and so return to us, and then we must take them.

2827. But except in cases of that kind, where you make the discovery, and also in cases where women, being reclaimed from the ordinary side, may happen to be followed out by you and discovered to have returned, you have no opportunity, from your figures, of comparing the proportion of returns to evil courses between the women who belong to the Government side and those who belong to the ordinary side?—No.

Tuesday, 4th April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish-Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Hanbury Tracy.
Sir Henry Wolff.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

ALEXANDER PATTERSON, M.D., called in, and Examined.

Mr. *Stansfeld*.

2828. You are Doctor of Medicine of the University of Glasgow, and a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, are you not?—Yes.

2829. You are a physician and surgeon practising in Glasgow?—Yes.

2830. Are you not surgeon to the Lock Hospital in Glasgow?—Yes, I have been so for 11 years.

2831. Do you also hold the appointment of surgeon to the Western Infirmary in Glasgow?—I do.

2832. Were you formerly surgeon to the Royal Infirmary?—Yes.

2833. Are you examiner in clinical surgery to the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons at Glasgow?—I am.

2834. For how many years does your professional acquaintance with Glasgow as a medical practitioner date back?—For 27 years.

2835. In the course of your practice have you from time to time had special opportunities of making yourself acquainted with the state of prostitution in the city of Glasgow?—Very considerable opportunities.

2836. What was the condition of Glasgow before the year 1870, with respect to the number and character of brothels, and the number of prostitutes and their behaviour?—I cannot personally pretend to give the exact number of either brothels or prostitutes in Glasgow previous to 1870; but there were, to my own knowledge, a large number of brothels in the centre of the city, and those brothels were inhabited by large numbers of prostitutes. The streets were thronged with them both day and night, and they were constantly in the habit of molesting the passengers in the streets by solicitation. During all hours of the day, and chiefly in the afternoon and during the night, they sat at the windows of those brothels, with their persons partially exposed, and making signs to the passers-by, so that they might attract them.

2837. Then I understand your evidence to be, from your own observation, that, comparing the period before 1870 with the period since 1870, in

Mr. *Stansfeld*—continued.

the former period there were more brothels and more prostitutes, and prostitution was carried on in a more open and offensive way?—Most distinctly so.

2838. Since 1870 you say that that condition of things has been very largely changed for the better?—It has.

2839. That is to say, if I understand you aright, the number of brothels and the number of known prostitutes have been largely reduced; and you do not now see those scenes of open indecency to which you referred as having been visible before the year 1870?—That is so.

2840. To what influences do you attribute this great change for the better?—So far as known to me, the Glasgow Police Act, which was put into force in 1870, has led to the change, chiefly, at all events.

2841. Have you read the evidence which Captain McCall gave before this Committee last year?—I have.

2842. May I ask you whether, so far as your own knowledge will carry you, you confirm that evidence?—Most distinctly.

2843. When was Captain McCall appointed?—In 1870, I think, he was appointed as chief constable of Glasgow.

2844. I understand that you attribute the decrease in the number of brothels and prostitutes, and the improvement in their public conduct in the streets of Glasgow, to the action of Captain McCall under the Police Acts which govern the city?—I think the change was too sudden and too marked to admit of any other explanation.

2845. Have not most, or might we not say all, of the larger brothels been absolutely put out of existence?—I think there are none of the larger brothels existing such as there were before 1870.

2846. Then you would find the women in smaller numbers, would you, in lodgings, or, at any rate, in small brothels?—If they exist as prostitutes they must exist in a manner which spreads them over a much wider area; they are not concentrated.

2847. They

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2847. They live in private houses, I suppose?—They must necessarily do so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2848. And so far as Glasgow is concerned are you prepared to say that that change has not been accompanied by an increase of prostitution, but the reverse?—The reverse.

2849. With reference then to the question of the moral influence of the extinction of the larger brothels and the spreading of the prostitutes in lodgings or small brothels, your observation leads you think that the result is morally beneficial, rather than otherwise?—I should think it follows of necessity.

2850. At any rate, you have found it so at Glasgow?—Yes.

2851. Speaking of the condition of the streets, do you find passengers more free from solicitation or molestation than they were in former years?—Distinctly so.

2852. I understand distinctly that you do not meet with these indecent exhibitions by prostitutes of their persons at the windows of their houses, to which you referred?—There is nothing of the kind now.

2853. What do you say about the dress of these women?—You cannot tell them now from other females that pass along the streets, so far as their dress goes. Formerly they used to dress in a manner conspicuous for the purpose, I suppose, of attracting customers; and it was a common thing on the summer afternoons to see the mistress of the house with a troop of four or five females marching in Indian file along the streets in their gaudiest array. That is never seen now.

2854. Do your remarks apply to the suburbs as well as to the city itself?—Yes, so far as I know, and so far as my own observation extends.

2855. And you are distinctly of opinion that these improvements in public order and decency, and this reduction in the number of brothels and of known common prostitutes, have been followed, directly and indirectly, by good moral results?—I think necessarily so, from whatever cause it may have arisen.

2856. I think we have statistical results upon these matters laid before us by Captain McCall; have you seen those tables, which are in the Appendix No. 21 to our evidence of 1881, at pages 490-492?—I have.

2857. You would refer to those tables, would you not, as confirmatory of your own evidence?—Certainly.

2858. Is it your opinion that those measures which have been productive, as you tell us, of good moral effects, have also had a very beneficial effect upon the amount of venereal disease in Glasgow?—Necessarily so; if you lessen the number of prostitutes, you lessen the amount of disease.

2859. Would you not put it in this way: that if you lessen the amount of commerce with prostitutes, you lessen the amount of disease?—Yes, you lessen disease also.

2860. And your evidence is that there has been such a lessening in the amount of sexual vice?—Yes; that is my opinion certainly.

2861. You have no doubt whatever, have you, 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of the fact of the decrease of the amount of venereal disease in Glasgow of late years?—I think I can have no doubt of it. The Lock Hospital tables show it.

2862. You have given us what you think is the cause (of the fact there is no doubt); and you would give us as evidence of the fact, would you not, the statistics of the Lock Hospital to which you have been surgeon for 11 years?—Yes.

2863. Do you produce a table giving statistics of the Glasgow Lock Hospital from the date of its foundation in 1805 to the end of the year 1881?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

2864. Will you explain this table to the Committee in your own way?—I got from the books of the Lock Hospital at Glasgow statistics made up for every year, from the date of its opening on the 7th August 1805 to the 31st December 1881.

2865. The Paper which you have handed in is an abstract of that, is it not?—Exactly so. In this abstract I have placed the decennial population periods from 1801, when the first numbering of the people took place, and I have contrasted the number of admissions yearly to the Lock Hospital with the amount of the population. I do not know that I need read the whole; but in 1801 the population of Glasgow was 77,385. The Lock Hospital was not then opened. In 1821 the population was 147,043; in that year there were 364 admissions to the Lock Hospital, being at the rate of one in 404. In 1881 the admissions to the lock hospital were 349, whereas the population of Glasgow and its suburbs, the urban and suburban population, amounted to 704,436, being at the rate of one in 2,018, 60 years after the first proportion. If the number of admissions, in proportion to the population, had been the same in 1881 as it was in 1821, there would have been 1,744 patients admitted for that year, whereas there were only 349; and there were five times as many people in the city.

Colonel Tottenham.

2866. Are there any other hospitals in Glasgow at which this disease is treated?—Not for females. In the Royal Infirmary there is a male Lock Ward which I myself had charge of for a number of years. It takes in about 125 to 150 male patients in a year.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2867. As I understand, there is no other hospital in Glasgow which treats venereal disease in women except yours?—No. You will see that in the year 1869 we had the highest number of admissions, when there would be 550,000 people in and around Glasgow. When the Police Act came into force in 1870, the number at once began to fall, until last year it was 349.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2868. Then 1870 is your dividing line. You then had Captain McCall as chief of the police administering the Police Acts of Glasgow in the way in which they have since been managed; and then you point out that, with a population increasing from 550,000 up to 700,000, the number of admissions to your hospital has
p 3 decreased

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

decreased from 598 in the year 1869 to 349 in the year 1881?—That is so.

2869. Do you ever refuse a case?—Never.

2870. Is the area within which you take the cases limited?—It is unlimited.

2871. Of course practically the immense majority come from Glasgow and the suburbs; but you have others from other parts of Scotland, and even from greater distances?—Yes, we get some from Edinburgh.

2872. The next column purports to show the number of patients dismissed irregularly; do I interpret that aright as meaning patients dismissed for misconduct?—Yes.

2873. I find that these numbers were not inconsiderable down to the year 1870?—Yes.

2874. Then there were no such dismissals until the year 1881, and then I find three?—Yes, that is so.

2875. Is there anything special to say about those three?—No, except that they got a fight up in the house one day, and they were put out.

2876. Going to the next column, I find that the number of deaths has diminished very much since 1870; that is so, is it not?—That is so.

2877. I presume that those deaths do not necessarily mean deaths from any venereal disease?—No, not necessarily; but I should think from the large number of deaths in the years before 1870 that many of them were syphilitic, because you are not likely to have from such a limited number of patients suffering from, or admitted only for, syphilitic disease, so many deaths from other causes than from the disease for which those patients were specially admitted.

2878. Since the year 1870, I see that there was one death in 1872, one in 1873, one in 1874, and three in 1881; can you tell us anything about those cases?—I do not think there was a single one attributable to syphilis. The three of last year I remember distinctly. One died from abscess in the brain, another from double pneumonia, and the third died after giving birth to stillborn twins at the eighth month. Of course that death may be attributed in a secondary manner to syphilis, because the death of the embryo was due to the syphilitic state of the mother.

2879. I presume that these figures may be taken as confirming what I believe is your own view and experience, viz., that the virulence, as well as the amount and number of cases of venereal disease, has very much declined of late years?—Certainly.

2880. Would you undertake to say that that is a matter of general medical experience and knowledge?—I think so.

2881. One column is headed "average sojourn of days;" the number of days appears to have diminished compared with a very early period, but not as compared with the period immediately preceding 1870; have you anything special to say upon those figures?—I do not know; unless the number of deaths that took place would interfere with the average stay of the patients. I cannot explain it in any other way, because the disease is undoubtedly much milder. It is so everywhere.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2882. It is possible that you are more successful in persuading the inmates to remain until a perfect cure is effected than you were before the year 1870?—As a rule, we can get them to remain as long as we please.

2883. Then I think you also propose to put in a Return, do you not, giving the number and the occupation in life, as given by themselves, of all the patients admitted during the 10 years from January 1870 to January 1880?—I do. (*The same was delivered in.*)

2884. During those 10 years was the number of admissions 4,147?—Yes.

2885. Am I right in assuming that in the vast majority of those cases the patients were prostitutes of one kind or another, that is to say, that they were women consorting with more than one man?—I think so.

2886. Have you, from time to time, cases of women upon whose character there can be no such reflection; that is to say, married women who have contracted disease from their husbands?—I have.

2887. But that would be a very small proportion, would it not?—Very small indeed.

2888. I see here that out of this total number of 4,147 you have "housewives, 79;" I suppose that is the number of women who stated on entering that they were married?—Yes, as nearly as we can make out. We cannot take the statement of their being married from themselves as true, unless they produce their marriage lines.

2889. In all those 79 cases would they have produced their marriage lines?—I am not sure even as to that, but the majority would. We insist upon that if it can be done.

2890. In those cases they would represent themselves, I suppose, as women who had been infected with disease by their husbands?—Yes, that is so.

2891. Then, with those exceptions, would you say that almost all the rest were cases either of regular avowed prostitutes, or of young women who had more or less given away to immoral practices?—Of the whole number there were only 496 who avowed themselves prostitutes, but still, although they gave various other occupations (and the occupations are extremely curious of some of them), we can only take it that the occupation given was that at which the girl last wrought. Probably she had not been working for years, but still that was her occupation or the occupation to which she had been bred. Then, again, probably a certain number of them, mill-workers and others, were working at their daily occupation, and in the evenings they took to the streets for the purpose of supplementing their very small pay, and they then contracted disease; and possibly on being cured they would have returned to their employment.

2892. Would you take these figures as some evidence of the disinclination of these girls, even when practising prostitution, to range themselves in a class nominally as prostitutes?—They wish to avoid that as long as they possibly can; and I think that if you name them prostitutes, and make them appear as such, you do away with their chances of reclamation.

2893. When they carry on some industry out of

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of which they partly support themselves, or when they have formerly carried on such an industry, unless they are very hardened prostitutes, they prefer to give that as their occupation?—Always.

2894. And from your experience I presume you would have a greater hope of reclaiming those who were unwilling to call themselves prostitutes than of the 496 who gave themselves that name?—Distinctly so. I think the fact that they avoid giving themselves the name shows that they are ashamed of the calling.

2895. To come to your own hospital, I suppose you have not always had the same number of beds. Up to the year 1869 how many beds had you?—Thirty-five.

2896. In that year, the year before the commencement of Captain McCall's administration of the police, were you put under great pressure to accommodate the patients who applied for relief?—Yes; there were too few beds for the number of applicants for admission.

2897. Did you at one time treat many more patients than that number of beds would accommodate?—Yes, there were 56 or 57 at one time in the house.

2898. In consequence of this state of things, did you provide increased accommodation in the year 1870?—The directors did so.

2899. To what number did they increase the beds?—To 60.

2900. Since then have all the beds ever been occupied?—Never, the number at once fell. We could, in fact, have done from 1870 with the beds that we had before.

2901. I think I understood you to say that you never refuse a case?—Never, certainly.

2902. And that in your opinion it is essential to the hygienic success of such an institution as this that there should be an ample supply of beds, and that every case should, as a matter of course, be immediately admitted?—Yes.

2903. But the numbers of such applicants, you say, decreased immediately; in 1869, with a population of about 570,000, there were 624 lock patients, were there not?—Yes, there were 598 admitted, and the additional number was made up from those remaining at the beginning of the year.

2904. And in 1881, with a population of upwards of 700,000, the number of lock patients was reduced to 349, plus those who remained at the end of the previous year, making a total of 373?—Quite so.

2905. Has your lock hospital always been, in your time, under the same conditions and regulations as regards the admittance of patients?—So far as freedom of admission is concerned, it has been; sometimes, where the patients were able to pay, there was a fee of a guinea taken where they gave it voluntarily; but if they did not pay they were not refused admission. I may state that in the year 1870 there were between 25 and 30 admitted who so paid the guinea, and last year there were only eight.

2906. But, at any rate, from the year 1870 no case has ever been refused?—Certainly not.

2907. Have you the power to detain patients until they are cured?—No.

2908. But you have told us that you have 0.75—7.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

very little difficulty in persuading the women to stay until their cure is really effected?—Very little now.

2909. How many cases in a year do you think you have of women who refuse to stay until they are cured?—I could not give you the numbers exactly, but there are very few. When I went first on duty there, there were a number who came and interfered with me during the visit hour, the time I take to examine the patients. I told the superintendent, who was a very shrewd man, that we could not put up with that sort of thing; he said that it had always been so. I took the opportunity of going up to the wards, and I told the girls, in as kindly a manner as I could speak to them, that it was no pleasure to me to come there to attend them, and that they must see that none of their number were allowed to disturb the business as it was being carried on, because, if so, I should at once resign my appointment. I said that it lay with themselves; if a girl came down and asked for their dismissal, or interfered in any way during the currency of the examinations, I would at once stop work for that day, and those who remained must do without further care until my return at the following visit. That stopped it at once, and we had little trouble with them afterwards. When a girl wanted to leave and go away for any cause, she waited until all the examinations were over, and then I had an opportunity of speaking with her; with the exception of cases which occur in any hospital, where perhaps the girl told us that her father or mother was ill, or something of that kind, which might or might not be true, but still I could not keep the girl in a case of that kind, nor could I in any hospital do so.

2910. Taking the case of the 496 avowed prostitutes, what proportion of those women, being under no compulsion to remain, go out before they are cured?—The avowed prostitutes stay as long as you like. Some of the older prostitutes would stay all their days with us.

2911. In fact, you have rather to send them away?—Yes; we have no trouble in inducing them to remain.

2912. Then I understand that, practically speaking, your evidence and experience amount to this, that you get on perfectly well without any power to detain the women in hospital against their will?—That is my experience.

2913. And that, although occasionally a woman insists upon going out prematurely, those cases are rare?—Yes.

2914. Did the managers ever think for a time that it might be advisable to assume a power to detain the patients?—They did.

2915. Did they make the attempt?—They did.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2916. When was this?—About 1871.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2917. Will you tell us what happened?—We found that the patients refused to come in.

2918. What was it that the managers proposed?—Rules for their guidance and for their remaining in hospital; and an "Undertaking," as it was called, which they were to sign upon coming into the house.

P 4

2919. The

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2919. The proposal of the managers, as I understand, was that a woman on coming in should sign an undertaking to remain until cured? Exactly so; but we soon found that it prevented their coming in, and that some who were in refused to sign, and some who signed broke it; and it was given up.

2920. And in fact the thing frightened them?—It frightened them. It was not carried out for 12 months.

2921. Was that scheme abandoned?—It was.

2922. Have they ever seen reason to regret the abandonment of that scheme?—Certainly not.

2923. Is religious instruction provided for the inmates of your hospital?—I understand that to a certain extent it is; but with that I have nothing to do personally.

2924. But you are able to say that it is provided?—Yes, it is.

2925. I presume that in providing this religious ministration, it is addressed, as far as possible, to the saving and reclamation, particularly of the younger of the women who are there as patients?—I should expect to all.

2926. Is it within your knowledge that many of them are reclaimed in consequence of the influences brought to bear upon them in the hospital itself?—I cannot give an opinion as to that; that is not a part of my duty?

2927. Can you give any opinion as to the comparative reclaimability of the youthful and of the elderly prostitutes?—That is almost a superfluous question. In my opinion the younger the girl, the more easily she is reclaimed as a prostitute.

2928. Are these patients placed indiscriminately, or are they classified?—They are classified as far as possible.

2929. You keep the old and hardened ones as far as possible from the younger ones?—Yes, in separate wards.

2930. With regard to the reclamations at the hospital, I think Captain McCall put in some reports, did he not?—He did.

2931. What have you observed in the course of your hospital practice with reference to the sense of shame in women who have to submit to examination; do you find it easily or early in their career entirely obliterated?—Very seldom.

2932. Do you mean very seldom even in a lengthened career, or very seldom early in their careers?—It is very seldom entirely obliterated in any of them.

2933. Take the case of the avowed prostitutes, of whom there are 496 out of your 4,147, very seldom even in the case of that class of women, do you find the sense of shame entirely obliterated?—There is always some sense of shame left under certain circumstances, I think.

2934. And with regard to the younger women I presume it is particularly evident?—Yes. I may state with regard to that, that a few years ago a number of students applied to my colleague, Dr. Dunlop and myself to have a class formed for their instruction; and the directors, as I think, very properly refused the permission. We find that on the examination days on which the surgeons are there, if there should be a stranger, although a medical man, present, some

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of the girls almost refuse to come into the room; whereas they know me or my colleague, and the clerk who is there, and they come in without any trouble; but there is always an amount of hesitation when they see a stranger in the room.

2935. In your opinion, as a medical man familiar with this subject, would not the periodical examination of women for the purpose of ascertaining whether they are or are not diseased tend to destroy this last remnant of modesty to which you have referred?—That is so, in my opinion.

2936. Do you feel able to say from your experience, that with the disappearance of that last remnant of modesty would go also the last remnant of hope of their reclamation?—I think so.

2937. You have no hesitation, therefore, I presume, in expressing the opinion that a voluntary system of care and cure has this distinct moral superiority over a compulsory system such as that provided by the Contagious Diseases Acts, that it renders reclamation more possible? That is my opinion.

2938. As to the hygienic success of the voluntary system, you would point, would you not, to the statistics which you have given us?—Yes.

2939. And your evidence amounts to this, that the number of cases has constantly reduced itself with an increasing population?—Yes, in a very marked manner.

2940. And judging, as a medical man, you are prepared to say that the character of venereal disease in Glasgow, and I think you said, according to the general opinion of your profession elsewhere also, has become considerably milder of late years?—Yes.

2941. There is also a provision for the treatment of male venereal patients in Glasgow, I think you said?—Yes.

2942. In the Royal Infirmary, in fact, there is a male lock ward, is there not?—There is.

2943. Would your remark as to the diminution in the severity of venereal disease of late years apply to those male patients?—Certainly, to both sexes.

2944. You could say from your own knowledge that venereal disease had become milder in Glasgow in the case of the men as well as in the case of the women?—Yes, it applies to both sexes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2945. Is there any large military establishment in Glasgow; do you know how many soldiers are quartered there?—I do not know how many soldiers there are there; I think the number varies; there is a part of a regiment of horse and a part of a regiment of foot, and there are a few sappers and miners; but the numbers I cannot give.

2946. I suppose that in proportion to the population, which we know is very large, the number of soldiers quartered in Glasgow is very small, is it not?—I think that the number of soldiers in Glasgow is entirely out of proportion to the population, as compared with many other places; if you take some of the towns in Ireland, for instance, the number is quite different.

2947. As compared with places like Aldershot and

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

and Portsmouth, it is infinitesimally small, is it not?—Yes; but it was also found that with regiments going from Aldershot to Glasgow, there was less venereal disease with the same number of men in 12 months in Glasgow.

2948. Therefore, of course that is one element in your calculations which, in comparing places like Glasgow and Portsmouth, ought to be taken into consideration for the purposes of our inquiry, viz., that in the one place the proportion of soldiers to civilians is very much larger than in the other?—That does not bear on the point of the actual decrease of venereal disease.

2949. But there is this element to be taken into consideration in comparing, we will say, Glasgow and Aldershot for the purposes of this inquiry; that at Aldershot the proportion of soldiers to civilians is very much greater than it is at Glasgow?—So far as that remark applies, of course; but it does not tell far.

2950. Have you had any experience, medical or otherwise, of the places in which the Contagious Diseases Acts are in force?—None.

2951. You said that all comers were admitted to your hospital; I suppose no letters of recommendation are necessary?—None.

2952. To go back to a question that I put to you before; I suppose you will admit that no such special sources of temptation as would occur, we will say at Portsmouth, when a vessel comes into Spithead full of sailors and marines, could occur in Glasgow?—We have the Channel Fleet coming into Greenock occasionally.

2953. That is some way off, is it not?—It is 21 miles; but we would get the result of it.

2954. As a matter of fact, do not a great many of these prostitutes come in from places in the neighbourhood of Glasgow?—That is quite so; they have always done so.

2955. From surrounding places, I suppose?—They come from Edinburgh, they come from Greenock, and they come from all the shipping towns.

2956. Do you think that all those who are diseased come from those places to your hospital?—I cannot say that they all come to our hospital or to any hospital; but I know that as many in proportion come now as would come in former years; there is no reason why they should not.

2957. I observe that in your report you speak of the subscriptions being insufficient; it is rather singular that in so wealthy a place as Glasgow, an institution of this kind should not be liberally supported, is it not?—It might be thought so; but the moral feeling against such an institution, or any recognition of it, is very strong.

2958. There is in Glasgow a strong feeling against the recognition of vice, even in the form of a hospital establishment; is that so?—That is quite so; I may state that we take in the parochial or poor patients; when they go into the poor-house hospital they are sent to us; and for them from the City parish poor-house we get 48 *l.* a year, and from the Barony parish we get 24 *l.*, and from the Govan parish we get 12 *l.*

2959. Except as to these contributions, which you can hardly call voluntary, your hospital is

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

supported entirely by voluntary contributions?—Those are voluntary also.

2960. All the other subscriptions are those of private individuals?—Entirely so.

2961. You get no subsidy from the town?—None whatever.

2962. Can you tell me what your average subscriptions in the course of the year are?—I cannot, but the annual report will give it.

2963. You said, did you not, that you found no difficulty in detaining the patients for a sufficiently long time?—I think I did not say that; I think I said that I found very little difficulty.

2964. Do you find, on the other hand, that they come in soon enough?—They do with us, so far as Glasgow is concerned.

2965. You find that it is not a stumbling block, so to speak, in your way, that the women do not come in sufficiently early to be easily cured?—With some individual cases it is. For instance, the worst cases we get are those from the rural districts, and those remain out, I suppose, as long as they can keep their feet to earn their bread; but those that are in the town the moment they know that they are affected with disease, I believe come to us.

2966. You would divide them into two classes; you say that those in the town come in at once, but that those in the rural districts do not come in as long as they are able to work?—I say that the worst cases that we get in the hospital (they are not many) come from the rural districts, and that those patients keep on their feet apparently, in many cases, as long as they are able to work.

2967. That would, of course, account for the disease being in their case more aggravated?—Distinctly.

2968. You, as a doctor, would agree with me, I presume, that the sooner you can catch the patient, if I may use such an expression, the better, with a view to her speedy cure?—Quite so.

2969. Every day or every week might aggravate the disease?—Yes; it is like a fire, the sooner you put it out the better, to keep it from spreading.

2970. A good many of these 349 women, I observe, have been admitted more than once?—Yes.

2971. It is correct, I think, to say that out of the 349 women only 209 were treated for the first time; was not that so?—Yes, that is correct.

2972. Then 86 were admitted for a second time, and 32 for a third time, and so on; so that, of course, in a good many cases considerably more than half the women came in again and again; is not that so?—A good many come in when they contract the disease again. The same woman may be in half-a-dozen times in the course of seven years.

2973. Therefore, in that respect, as regards the fact of the re-admissions, your Lock Hospital does not differ from the Government certified Lock Hospitals, where one of the causes of complaint is that the patients come in again and again?—You could not keep them out; we do not keep them out.

Q

2974. When

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

2974. When a woman comes in, I suppose you at once examine her in the same way in which she would be examined if she was examined compulsorily; do you know anything about the examination under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, a little. We should examine her to find out what was the matter with her.

2975. There is only one way of examining those women I suppose, and they are subjected to that examination?—Quite so.

2976. And that is, in fact, the condition upon which they are submitted to treatment?—Distinctly. We would send them away if they did not submit.

2977. Do you find that they make any difficulty about being examined?—Of course, with the younger ones, it is a painful process.

2978. It is physically painful?—It is physically painful, and sometimes I give them chloroform to avoid the pain.

2979. Is that often done?—Not often; but I do it rather than give them pain.

2980. Of course you have a large private practice; I suppose the whole examination is very much the same as that to which ladies, or non-hospital patients, would be subjected?—Yes, much the same. Of course, in the case of protected districts, you examine them whether they will or not.

2981. I did not mean to question you as to the difference in moral effect between the compulsory and voluntary examinations, but merely as to the nature of the examination itself?—Physically the examinations are of necessity the same; the parts are the same.

2982. You were speaking about the striking diminution which had taken place in the number of women admitted to your hospital before and after the Police Acts of 1870 in Glasgow came into operation; what is the area over which the jurisdiction of the Glasgow Police Acts extends; does it extend over all those 700,000 people who are included in the census?—Not completely; there are a number of outlying suburbs independent of the jurisdiction of the city police, which come under the control of the county police.

2983. With regard to these outlying suburbs or districts, they, you say, do not come under the operation of the City Police Acts?—Not altogether, as far as I know; I think not; but Captain McCall, I think, gave full information as to that.

2984. Do not many of these women who come to the hospital reside in those districts?—We class them all under the definition of Glasgow women; we do not take the street or the district.

2985. You could not say whether they belong to that part of Glasgow over which the City Police Acts extend?—I could not, because they come from all quarters.

2986. I suppose your experience would go to show, would it not, that the worst cases are the new comers, the first cases; or would you say that the worst cases were those that came from outside the city?—I thought I had already said that the worst cases are those from the rural

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

districts. Those who have been repeatedly in the hospital are not by any means the worst cases.

2987. You say that the worst cases are those from the rural districts, and I understand you to say that the reason why those are the worst cases is that they do not come in until the disease has taken hold of them?—Exactly so; it is the first time they have caught the disease, and they are reticent, and do not apply for advice until they are very bad.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

2988. Is it your opinion that there is, comparatively speaking, a very small amount of venereal disease in Glasgow now?—I think that there is less than there was ten years ago; but I do not see how I can possibly answer that question; it is a question of degree.

2989. Did you consider that amongst the 700,000 people, who, I understand constitute the population of Glasgow, there is less venereal disease than there is in any other similar area?—I could not pretend to say.

2990. But if the number of females that have venereal disease is represented by the 349 admitted to the hospital, is not that a strong reason to believe that the venereal disease amongst the female population of Glasgow is very small?—It is less than it was.

2991. If out of a population of 700,000 people you have only 349 admitted into the hospital during the year, is not that a good ground for supposing that the amount of venereal disease in Glasgow is very small?—The number in 1869 was 598, and you may take it proportionately.

2992. I do not want it proportionately, but I want to take the year 1881. If the number of female patients admitted in the course of the year 1881 to the Lock hospital is only 349, is not that good ground for supposing that in the year 1881 the amount of venereal disease in Glasgow was very small?—I do not see, with all respect, how that admits of a definite answer from me, though I should be very willing to give it if I could; I can only compare it with other years by saying that it is much less than it was 10 or 15 years ago in proportion to the population.

2993. I want to know what the amount of venereal disease is in proportion to the population?—It was one in 2,018 in 1881.

2994. You have 700,000 people in Glasgow, have you not?—Yes.

2995. Is it your opinion that this population of Glasgow is under any peculiar immunity from venereal disease as compared with any other similar population in Great Britain or elsewhere; do you consider that the amount of venereal disease now in Glasgow is small?—It is small in proportion; that is all I can say.

2996. In proportion to other places?—In proportion to the number of people.

2997. Is it small in proportion to other places?—That depends altogether upon the state of the population in other places. If you take the rural districts for instance, you will find whole rural districts, or you would have found them years ago, where such a thing was totally unknown; and

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

and that is the case in many places to this day unless it is imported.

2998. Your opinion, as I take it, is that the number of the female population suffering from venereal disease in Glasgow now in proportion to the general population is small?—I think so.

2999. On the 31st December 1881, you had only 23 female patients in the hospital, had you not?—That is correct.

3000. Did you not think that those 23 patients were a very small proportion of the female population of Glasgow to be suffering from venereal disease?—It is not possible to answer that. I can only answer it comparatively, comparing it with previous years when the numbers were greater.

3001. I do not want to go into comparisons at all?—It is a very small number in proportion to the number of people in the city.

3002. In proportion to the number who were suffering from venereal disease?—I cannot tell you.

3003. Do you not think that there were a great many other women in Glasgow suffering from venereal disease?—Very probably there were.

3004. Have you any data other than the Lock hospital reports, to which you have referred, to show the decrease of venereal disease amongst the lower classes of the population of Glasgow?—I cannot see how such data could be obtained.

3005. But you have no such data?—I should be very glad to produce them if I could obtain them.

Chairman.

3006. You have not got them?—No, I have not got them. I have my own personal observation, if that is worth anything.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3007. But it is merely an opinion?—It is.

3008. Have you any experience amongst the lower class of the population of Glasgow, such as seafaring people and factory operatives, who are suffering from this disease?—I have, and I have had for a long time.

3009. Quite recently?—Yes.

3010. Do you find that venereal disease is very prevalent amongst them?—It is prevalent to a considerable extent; but I think it is less now than it was in former years.

3011. But still it is prevalent?—That is also hard to define.

3012. Is it less in point of numbers, in point of quantity, or in point of virulence?—In all three ways.

3013. You say that you have had considerable experience amongst this lower class of the population, and that in your opinion venereal disease is less in quantity amongst them than it was?—Yes.

3014. Do you believe that any considerable proportion of the female population that belong to this particular class who are suffering from this disease, come to the Lock hospital?—Yes; it is from that class that they come to the Lock hospital.

3015. Those would not be prostitutes; I mean women other than prostitutes?—They do come.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

3016. What proportion of the 349 that came into the hospital last year were prostitutes?—It is not very easy to answer that off-hand. Only a very few of them avowed themselves to be prostitutes. I have put in a table which shows the occupation of the patients admitted to the lock hospital during 10 years, and of the total number of 4,177, I think only 496 admitted that they were prostitutes.

3017. But surely the managers of your hospital, being persons of experience, can always ascertain pretty nearly whether a woman is a prostitute or not?—I have said that those were the numbers who avowed themselves prostitutes. We know that many others are so, but they do not admit it.

3018. Out of the 349, what number do you suppose were prostitutes?—I can hardly tell. According to this return, a little over one-tenth of the 349 would be avowed prostitutes.

3019. That would be about 35?—Yes.

3020. How many of the others do you suppose were really prostitutes?—It is impossible to tell you.

3021. What you state in your report is, that on the night of the 31st of December you had 23 in the hospital; you do not know how many of those 23 were prostitutes?—I do not know.

3022. With regard to these women who belong to the lower class of the population to whom I have just referred, are there not many suffering from disease who do not come to the hospital?—I believe there are.

3023. Do you think it is a larger or a smaller proportion?—I should think that the larger proportion of them find their way to the hospital.

3024. Then, do you think that really amongst such a low class of the population there are only some 250 women who suffer from venereal disease in the course of the year?—I said there were 349 admitted in the year 1881.

3025. But you have already told me that 50 of those were recognised and admitted prostitutes?—Yes.

3026. Allowing 50 more for those who were also prostitutes, but who did not admit themselves to be so, that would leave about 250; do you mean to say that you think there are only 250 women affected with venereal disease amongst the lower class, the seafaring and operative class in Glasgow, in the course of the year?—I do not say so.

3027. You think that there were more?—I think so.

3028. A great many more?—You may put it so, but I cannot say how many.

3029. You think there were a considerable number who never came to the hospital at all, but who were suffering from the disease?—That is possible; but I cannot say.

3030. Have you ever made inquiries amongst the other medical practitioners in Glasgow concerning the extent and prevalence of venereal disease?—I think that those connected with the Lock hospital have the best opportunities for knowing about that.

3031. Have you ever made inquiries of other medical practitioners as to the extent and prevalence of venereal disease generally amongst

Q 2

the

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

the population of Glasgow?—No, I have not, and I think that those connected with the Lock hospital have fully as good means as any other people in the town have of knowing it.

3032. But when you say that the Lock hospital had only 23 patients out of a large population on the night of the 31st December, I should have thought it possible that you might have made inquiries of other medical men having more experience of this disease?—No, from the very fact of our being connected with the Lock hospital, many of the patients suffering from that disease, both gentlemen and others, come to us as private patients.

3033. With regard to the virulence of the disease, we have had evidence from Mr. Macnamara, whose name you no doubt know. At Question 6440, he was asked this by the Right Honourable Gentleman, the Judge Advocate General. "You have great experience of venereal disease in Dublin; can you give me any idea as to its character at present, whether the syphilis was of a severe type?" and his answer was, "We have a most extraordinary outbreak at the present time of gonorrhoea; I never saw gonorrhoea so virulent as it is in the female patients at the present time in the Lock hospital. We only admit women to the Lock hospital; but amongst the private male patients who do me the honour of consulting me, I never saw anything so severe as the character of the gonorrhoea at the present moment prevalent in Dublin." Then the next question addressed to the witness is this: "Is the syphilis also virulent?" and he says, "The syphilis that has been going on lately is of a very severe character." Have you ever known of late years a similar outbreak at Glasgow?—No.

3034. But I suppose it is possible that such an outbreak might occur?—It is possible at any time; but it has not occurred. Venereal disease has been getting gradually less virulent within the last 20 years; that is my experience.

3035. I suppose the same causes which have made it assume a more mitigated form in Glasgow might have had the same effect in Dublin?—I cannot speak as to Dublin.

3036. To what then do you attribute the mitigation?—There may be other causes at work than merely the Police Acts.

3037. There may be an incidence of disease much more severe at one time than another?—There may be, and if we adhere to our sanitary regulations we shall probably lose the risk of incidence at all as a rule.

3038. But do you not suppose that the sanitary regulations of Dublin are quite as good as they are anywhere else?—Not for one moment; in Glasgow the sanitary arrangements are very good, in Dublin they are very bad.

3039. Do you not suppose that the same care is taken of the patients in the Lock Hospital in Dublin as in Glasgow?—I suspect that the dwellings are not so good before they go into the Lock Hospital in Dublin.

3040. Do you think that if a man goes into a bad dwelling he would catch syphilis?—It depends upon whom he cohabits with when he is inside; but the female who lives in an ill-venti-

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

lated dwelling, or who is in a worse sanitary condition, will have probably a worse attack, or will be in a worse state than one who lives in a clean well-ventilated house.

3041. But it would not make a man catch it?—No, by no means; and I did not say so; it requires contact for that.

3042. Is it not possible that there might be a more severe incidence or outbreak of these diseases at Glasgow than there has been hitherto?—I cannot think so for a moment.

3043. You say that is impossible?—I think so.

3044. And therefore, in your opinion, this disease must always assume the mitigated form which it presents at present?—I think it is likely to do so at Glasgow, so long as the present sanitary regulations are adhered to in the city and surroundings. The buildings are very much better; and altogether the sanitary regulations are much better than they were 20 years ago.

3045. If you look at Mr. Macnamara's evidence, you will see that this outbreak not only affected people who lived in these very insanitary places, but also his private patients?—So I see.

3046. Do you think that sanitary arrangements have anything to do with that?—If a man contracts a virulent form of the disease from the female, hers will also very likely be so.

3047. But you do not think that the private patients who do Mr. Macnamara the honour of consulting him are likely to contract disease in that way?—I cannot answer that question.

3048. I take it to be your opinion, therefore, that these outbreaks of the severer forms of disease are not likely to occur in Glasgow?—That is my opinion, and I found it upon this, that many years ago we had outbreaks of typhus fever, and fevers of that description, and they are very much less now than they were 20 or 30 years ago, because the overcrowding has been put a stop to; and it tells upon syphilis as well as upon other diseases.

3049. You have told us, I think, that very few women have been discharged uncured from your hospital?—The word "cured" is used in the report, and I supposed that it is used in other hospital reports as well, in the ordinary acceptance of the term "cured." We send them away with no visible marks of venereal disease about them; but I, myself, do not consider that that is curing a patient.

3050. They would not be suffering from a disease that would be contagious?—No, not at the moment that we send them away, so far as we can observe.

3051. I suppose you send them away cured in the same sense in which the word would be used in any other Lock hospital?—I think so; but I do not myself consider that they are cured.

3052. I think I understood you to say that very few women discharge themselves?—Very few with us now.

3053. Can you tell me how many women discharged themselves in a year?—There would not be one a month now. We get most of them to remain, by talking with them. Sometimes, if they tell us that a relative is very ill, or that a father is dying, or something of that sort, we may not have the means of verifying the state-

ment

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

ment made to us, yet still, if they persist, we let them go.

3054. Let me call your attention to the words that were used by the last witness that was examined, the Rev. Dr. Cook, the chaplain of the London Lock Hospital. At Question 2776 the Right honourable Gentleman, the Member for Halifax, asked him this: "Can you tell us how far your voluntary patients have been willing to remain till they are cured?" and the answer that Dr. Cook made was, "I think I am right in saying that the medical staff find the voluntary patients (it may be through their own ignorance) often desirous of departing before the medical opinion would authorise their departure. They are sometimes ignorant of their own state. All of them, Government or ordinary, are, as a class, wilful and hard to restrain by any agencies; they all want to go off to their liberty, as they call it." That is not your experience?—It is not.

3055. Would you think it undesirable, if a woman wished to leave before she was cured, to detain her?—I would think it desirable that she should remain; but I would not think it desirable to restrain her.

3056. I mean detaining her by force against her will?—I would not so detain her.

3057. You would rather that she went out and communicated the disease?—I think that in the long run it will succeed better without force.

3058. But you are aware that that is not the experience of the Lock Hospital authorities in London?—I am not aware what their experience is.

3059. Have you not read Mr. Lane's evidence?—I am not sure that I have read all the evidence given.

Mr. Burt.

3060. I understand your evidence to be very decided as to the great improvement that has taken place in Glasgow since the year 1870; that there are fewer prostitutes, and that they are much better conducted than they were in 1870?—That is so.

3061. And I think you also said that the disease that exists is much less in quantity, and is also of a milder type?—That is so.

3062. The Contagious Diseases Acts have never been applied to Glasgow, have they?—Never.

3063. So that any improvement that may have taken place is not due to their operation?—Of course not.

Mr. Hopwood.

3064. It was put to you just now by the Right honourable Gentleman that the experience of the authorities of the London Lock Hospital was in conflict with your idea as to women being easily retained by persuasion until they were perfectly cured; are you aware that the Lock Hospital in London is subsidised, and is a Government hospital?—I understand that they take in Government patients.

3065. And they have a Government ward, and that a very large proportion of their patients

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

are sent there by the Government authorities?—I understand that to be so.

3066. Then it is quite possible that that hospital being to that extent a Government institution, its authorities may have a predilection for the Government system which you do not favour?—It is quite possible.

3067. With regard to these examinations; you were asked whether they were of the kind usual in surgical examinations; do you use the speculum in all cases?—Yes.

3068. In fact, I suppose that it is not possible to make a scientific examination properly, and with any certainty, without using the speculum?—No.

3069. And, as I understand you, the use of that instrument gives a good deal of pain in the cases of younger women who are new to the operation?—Certainly, and in some cases you cannot use it. Take, for instance, the case of a virgin (although it is not often that we meet one, but we do occasionally), in such a case you cannot possibly use the speculum.

3070. Although they are prostitutes you meet with cases in which the hymen has not been perforated?—I do not say that they are avowed prostitutes; they are only very young girls who have not long been leading that sort of life; but you cannot examine such cases with a speculum; it would be cruelty to do so.

3071. As I understand, your hospital is open to cases of venereal disease generally, and is not confined to cases of syphilis?—It is open to venereal disease generally.

3072. A question was put to you as to whether there was in Glasgow impatience felt against any recognition of sexual vice by even the existence of a hospital to cure the disease consequent upon it; and I understood you to say that there was some such impatience?—I think so, and I deduce that from the fact that there is some considerable difficulty in getting subscriptions. There are many people who subscribe largely to other institutions who do not subscribe to the Lock Hospital.

3073. If that feeling exists, would it be, in your judgment, intensified as against a Government hospital, State-paid for the purpose?—Most distinctly; they would not have it in Glasgow.

3074. As regards the support of the hospital, do you find a good many benevolent people who are in favour of maintaining it for the wise purpose for which it has been instituted?—Yes, for certain diseases, the same as in the case of other diseases.

3075. In that sense does the hospital meet with any opposition at all from anybody?—None.

3076. You have made these unfortunate diseases a study for the 11 years for which you have been in the responsible position which you now occupy as medical adviser to the Lock Hospital; had you any acquaintance with the subject previously?—Yes.

3077. And in Glasgow?—Yes.

3078. To what number of years may your practice and knowledge in Glasgow with regard to these maladies extend?—Twenty-seven years; but I may state that so far as general practice is concerned,

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

cerned, I see a good deal of it. I was for six years in connection with the Royal Infirmary, and there I had charge of the Lock ward for males.

3079. Was that prior to the 27 years?—No, it was part of that time; and it was partly contemporary with my attendance at the Lock Hospital.

3080. And there are at the Royal Infirmary from 120 to 150 male patients per annum?—There are; there are 15 beds.

3081. Besides that, you have had considerable private practice?—Yes.

3082. Amongst all classes?—Yes.

3083. Is it the general result of your observation and knowledge, derived from those several sources, that the disease has decreased in Glasgow?—It is impossible for me or any one to give a statistical opinion; but so far as you take the number of cases and the virulence of the disease, they have decreased in proportion to the number of people.

3084. You derive that opinion from the opportunities afforded to you not only by your experience as surgeon to the Lock Hospital, but also from your connection with the male ward at the infirmary, and also from your own private practice?—Yes; generally. Taking all my means of observation together, that is the result.

3085. I think you also said that that was your observation as a student of contemporary medicine everywhere?—Yes.

3086. Your belief is that the disease is diminished both in number of cases and in severity of type?—I cannot speak as to the number of cases in other places; but as to the severity of type undoubtedly there has been a diminution everywhere, I think.

3087. Is that the general experience of medical men?—I think so.

3088. Then in your judgment there is no such prevalence of disease amongst the civil population as to warrant the institution of any such system as this of the Contagious Diseases Act?—I do not believe it does any good, and I do not know why you should institute such a system. It has not lessened syphilis.

3089. At all events, there is no such increase and no such ground for alarm by its ravages as to justify an experiment of the kind?—Most distinctly not. We have done without it so far very well.

3090. Do you treat out-patients of any sort at the Lock Hospital?—Very few. Sometimes a woman may bring in a child with hereditary syphilis and it is treated.

3091. You were asked whether there would not be others in Glasgow suffering from the disease who did not come to the hospital; I suppose that all those who could get private treatment would not be likely, as a rule, to come to the hospital?—I should think not.

3092. You were asked whether a bad form of disease did or did not prevail amongst the higher classes compared with that which prevails amongst the lower classes; have you any knowledge of any such distinction?—I do not know that I was asked that question in that way.

3093. Your attention was directed to the evidence given by Mr. Macnamara from Dublin; I think you were first asked questions about the

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

disease existing more or less amongst the lower classes; and I understand you to say that there was not a severe type or a general prevalence of the disease amongst them. Then you were asked whether there might not be amongst the higher class; is there any evidence of that?—I referred to the bad sanitary condition of Dublin as being the probable cause of an outbreak of disease of a virulent type; and then I was afterwards referred to Mr. Macnamara's evidence with regard to the type being virulent amongst the higher classes, and I answered that if the type of disease were bad at the time, and the parties contracted it from a case that was bad, they would themselves have a bad type.

3094. If you found it bad amongst the higher class, would you assume that they must have got it from a lower class?—Not necessarily. It is likely to assume in them the same type that is going about at the period.

3095. It might be aggravated by bad sanitary conditions?—It might be.

Mr. William Fowler.

3096. I only wish to bring out, if possible, more clearly your view, which I understood you to state; that you are quite satisfied with the machinery now existing for the purpose of dealing with this disease in your city, and that you do not look for or desire any fresh legislative action to give you more power of detaining people, or of otherwise interfering with any one's liberty, in order to reduce this disease?—Certainly not. You will not reduce disease by it, in my opinion.

3097. Do you consider that the giving proper hospital accommodation is the best machinery for grappling with the disease?—Yes; and treating the patients with every consideration.

3098. Treating the people with kindness and consideration instead of using duress?—Quite so; that is my opinion.

3099. And I understood you to say that those patients were quite satisfied, when they were so treated, to remain, speaking generally, as long as you thought it best for them to remain?—Yes, that is so.

3100. And that without any special distinction of one class of women from another, but generally?—Yes; the confirmed prostitutes are perhaps more willing than the others to stay.

3101. Do you suppose that that is from a sense of their need, or from their general poverty?—I cannot tell you; but some of them would stay very willingly if we would keep them altogether.

3102. You make them so comfortable, I suppose, when they are there?—Better than they are at home.

3103. Then the machinery of the ordinary police and ordinary medical appliances, coupled with kindness, does all that you want to do?—Yes.

3104. The police securing order, and you affording all possible medical assistance to those who are diseased?—Quite so.

3105. And in that way you think that you produce the greatest practicable diminution of the disease?—I think that practically Glasgow has shown that.

3106. You think that the diminution of the disease

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Fowler—continued.

disease is so manifest that it makes it clear that your place is a good one?—I think so.

3107. And that you state as a professional man?—Certainly.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3108. You are, of course, familiar with the annual reports of the Lock Hospital?—Generally so.

3109. I have here the report for 1881, in which I find this passage: "The work done is not merely confined to the cure of the physical disease, but has been regularly the means, through the affectionate sympathy and gentle instruction of Mr. Michael Rowan and Mrs. Condra, of restoring many of the patients to their relatives." That statement you are, no doubt, able to confirm?—I believe that is true.

3110. You were asked whether it was a fair thing to compare the amount of vice or disease in a town like Glasgow, where there is a very small military contingent, with, for instance, a place like Portsmouth, where there is a large military and naval population; and you were invited to say that that was not a fair comparison; you are aware, are you not, that in the Government statistics on the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts the Government have been in the habit from year to year of comparing certain selected districts, fourteen of which they call protected and fourteen unprotected?—So I understand.

3111. If you will look amongst the unprotected stations you find, do you not, that by far the highest figures of admissions for primary sores amongst the military in those stations are in the largest towns, such as London, Manchester, and Dublin?—Yes.

3112. Therefore, am I not right in saying that if it is assumed to be natural that there should be less vice and less disease in a large city like Glasgow, than in a smaller place with a number of soldiers and sailors frequenting it, at any rate there is no such reason why there should be very much less vice and disease in Glasgow than, for instance, in Manchester?—No.

3113. And that the difference in such cases as that must be sought for and accounted for by ascertaining the methods by which vice and disease are combated in those places?—Yes.

3114. I understand your evidence, therefore, to have meant this: you say that before the year 1870 there was much vice and much disease in Glasgow, but that in the year 1870 a system of police administration was adopted which tended rapidly and persistently to the reduction of brothels and of prostitutes, and that about the same time your Lock Hospital extended its accommodation, so that never after the year 1870 did it refuse a single case?—No.

3115. And your argument, I understand, to be this: that there is no better means of diminishing either sexual vice or the diseases which are its consequence, than by such a police administration as you have in Glasgow, and by a Lock Hospital with abundance of accommodation, with kind treatment, and with no compulsion?—That is so, so far as is known to me at present.

3116. You were asked some questions upon the evidence of Mr. Macnamara, of Dublin. Let

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

me refer you to the answer that he gave to me (No. 6597); and then I will ask you to read it and to state how far you agree with it?—He is asked, "You would prefer to such legislation as the Contagious Diseases Act, a sufficiency of well-appointed Lock hospitals, capable of classifying the patients; the trap, as you have said, well-baited with every comfort and necessary appliance, and by kindness of treatment, and the sole power you would ask for would be to retain them till cured;" and the answer is, "I would be perfectly satisfied with that." So should I.

3117. The only difference, as I understand, between your view and Mr. Macnamara's is this: that your special experience in the Lock Hospital of Glasgow induces you to believe that you could do better without the power to detain patients compulsorily, than with it?—Distinctly. We tried that and failed.

Chairman.

3118. You have spoken to a general diminution in Glasgow, during the last 10 or 12 years, of venereal disease; does that diminution extend to gonorrhœa?—To all venereal diseases.

3119. Do you think that gonorrhœa has diminished as much in intensity and in the number of cases, during the period, as syphilis?—I cannot give you the statistical numbers; but I think it has.

3120. Can you at all say whether many of the cases of girls and women which come into your hospital, are cases of first attack?—Yes, they are.

3121. Is the number of such cases large?—Yes; but I cannot pretend to give you the number; I have no statistics with me.

3122. Do you think that one-half of the cases are cases of a first attack?—I will not pretend to give you the number; but many of them are.

3123. Do you take patients in if they fall into disease a second, third, or fourth time?—Yes.

3124. Do you find many patients coming back to you with disease?—A good many.

3125. And coming back even as often as four times?—Yes; half a dozen times.

3126. Do you think there are many girls and women, who are carrying on clandestine, as opposed to public, prostitution, come voluntarily into your hospital, being induced to do so by its benefits?—They will come when they are diseased.

3127. Even the clandestine prostitutes?—Yes, I believe that even the clandestine prostitutes come.

3128. As I understand, so far as you are able to draw an inference, you attribute the virulence of the disease in Dublin to the dirty habits of the women and to the bad sanitary condition in which the women live?—Yes, to that and all the surroundings; to overcrowding and everything else that goes with it.

3129. You spoke awhile ago of occasionally coming across cases of girls where the hymen was imperforate, *virgines intacte*; are those girls prostitutes?—I cannot say that they are; at any rate, they have not been long so. It is probably their first fall, and they have contracted disease immediately.

3130. They must indeed be mere novices as prostitutes when they are in that condition?—I think so.

Q 4

3131. Do

4 April 1882.]

A. PATTERSON, M.D.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

3131. Do women as a rule come in at an early stage of disease, or do they wait until their symptoms are more developed?—The majority of them now come in whenever they are aware that they are diseased.

3132. Do they come in at an earlier stage in the course of the disease than they came in at in former years?—I think they do.

3133. Have you yourself noticed a tendency to come in at an earlier stage?—Yes.

3134. Have you received any assistance from the local police, or from the advice given by the magistrates in inducing women to come into your hospital; I do not mean by compulsion?—None whatever; we have no connection with the police.

3135. Then how have the benefits of the hospital been brought under the notice of these women, and how have they been induced to come in?—They know that they get in without any trouble, and one tells the other. I should think that everybody in Glasgow knows of the existence of the Lock Hospital; it has been there for 75 years.

3136. It is not advertised, or anything of that sort?—No.

3137. Will you take it upon yourself to say that as a rule the prostitutes of Glasgow, when diseased, go there?—They have nowhere else to go; and if they were badly diseased the whole of them would come. Some of them who are able to pay, I believe, can get attendance at home, and do so.

3138. But you are aware that there is a very large number of prostitutes in Glasgow?—Yes, probably.

Chairman—continued.

3139. From your medical experience, and your knowledge of the district combined, what proportion of the women of the town and of the clandestine prostitutes of Glasgow likely to be diseased in the year do you think that number of 350 represents?—I cannot tell. No amount of experience would enable me to answer that question.

3140. You do not think that it represents all the women carrying on prostitution who would get diseased in the year?—Certainly not; but I hope you will not omit to look at the amount of the decline in the number of the patients coming into the hospital. That is the practical point, the very marked declinature which took place when the Police Act came into force.

3141. Do you think that so many of those 350 as are of the prostitute, whether public or clandestine, class, represent a large proportion of the number of prostitutes of one kind or another that become diseased in the course of a year?—I think they represent proportionately as large a number as the 598 that came in the year 1869; I cannot put it in other way.

3142. Do the 349 that you spoke of represent different individuals, or may the number represent 349 cases in which one individual comes in twice or oftener?—There are a few that have been twice or three times; I do not know how many. They have been in the hospital before, perhaps three times; but that is not in the course of a year.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3143. The report states it correctly, does it not?—Yes.

Tuesday, 18th April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Hanbury-Tracy.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

MR. STEPHEN FRANCIS RIMBAULT, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3144. WHERE do you reside?—At Maidstone.

3145. What is your occupation there?—I am engaged as an Evangelist or town missionary.

3146. For how many years have you been so engaged in Maidstone?—Twenty-eight years.

3147. The whole of that time in Maidstone, and in that capacity?—Yes.

3148. Does your sphere of action include a part of the town or the whole of the town?—The whole of the town.

3149. Then I need hardly ask you whether in the course of those 28 years you have or have not become intimately acquainted with the whole of the town?—I have an intimate acquaintance especially with the poorer classes; but I am acquainted, more or less, with the population generally.

3150. The whole, practically speaking, of your life has been devoted to this work?—I had had eight years' previous experience as a City missionary, so that I may say that my life has been pretty well devoted to the work.

3151. Your eight years' experience as a City missionary was where?—In London.

3152. With regard to the number of prostitutes in Maidstone, comparing the present time with the period previous to the Contagious Diseases Acts, what is your experience?—I believe there is much less avowed or openly declared prostitution than there was previously to the Act being put into operation there.

3153. To what various causes would you attribute that diminution in avowed and open prostitution?—To some small extent to the operation of the Act, but more largely to the various agencies which have been called into existence since the operation of the Act.

3154. The number of such women in a given population would naturally, I presume, vary somewhat with the number of soldiers established there?—Certainly.

3155. What are the figures with regard to the soldiers quartered at Maidstone?—At the present time, I think, there is about one-fourth of what we have had in the dépôt in past years. From inquiries I made in the barracks, I

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

gathered that there were from about 120 to 130 soldiers, and I understand that we have had four times that number.

3156. When you say you have had four times that number, do I understand you to mean that the number of soldiers quartered in Maidstone was larger before the Acts than since?—Yes.

3157. Therefore, as far as their presence is concerned, their diminution in number might account for a certain diminution in the number of avowed prostitutes?—I attribute it to some extent to that fact.

3158. Will you refer to a Paper which has been handed in to this Committee by Mr. Ralph Thompson; it is Appendix No. 4 of the Evidence of 1879, page 160, where you will find it stated that in 1866 the number of non-commissioned officers and men of the regular army serving in Maidstone was 410?—It was.

3159. Will you read the figures year by year to the latest year, 1878?—In 1867 the number was 497.

3160. What was the number in 1868?—Four hundred and twenty-six.

3161. And in 1869?—Four hundred and seventy-two.

3162. What was the number in 1870?—Two hundred and fifty-six.

3163. And in 1871?—Three hundred and forty-eight.

3164. And in 1872?—Three hundred and sixty-seven.

3165. What was the number in 1873?—Three hundred and twenty-one; in 1874 there were 197; in 1875 there were 141; in 1876 there were 124, and in 1877 there were 139.

3166. What was the number in 1878?—One hundred and forty-two.

3167. You attribute, I think, a certain proportion of the reduction to the efforts of benevolent persons in reclaiming fallen women; have those efforts been energetically carried on?—They have been very energetically carried on; there has been very special attention given to the subject.

3168. You are speaking of Maidstone specially, are you not?—I am speaking of Maidstone.

R

3169. Since

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3169. Since when have those agencies come more especially into operation?—Since the commencement of the institution of the Act.

3170. Does that especial energy in prosecuting the work of reclamation date from the institution of the Act?—Not quite, it is somewhat more recent; I will mention, if you please, the various agencies.

3171. But I am not quite sure what is in your mind; do I understand you as meaning that those reclamation agencies were carried on with increased vigour in Maidstone, in consequence of the enactment of the statutes?—I think not; I do not think that would have much to do with it, if at all.

3172. Did those agencies exist before the Acts were passed?—I think not.

3173. As a matter of fact, these reclamation agencies have started of late years?—They have.

3174. And they have worked with great vigour?—They have worked with very great vigour, and have been attended with remarkable success.

3175. You were about to name certain institutions which have worked in that spirit and manner: will you now proceed to do so?—I would mention first the Deaconess' Home, and the establishment of temporary homes for girls.

3176. Is that called the Deaconess' Institution?—The Deaconess' Home.

3177. It is not the same as the Deaconess' Institution, is it?—I believe it is, but I am not prepared to say. Their work is not exclusively in relation to prostitutes, but they give themselves very largely to the effort to reclaim fallen girls, and have been very successful; that is only one agency. I could mention others, if desired.

3178. Will you kindly do so?—We have a very earnest evangelist who has been successful in that direction; a medical doctor who is also an earnest Christian, and is doing medical work; he has been successful in reclaiming some.

3179. Who is he?—Dr. Smyth.

3180. Are there any other institutions besides the Deaconess' Home?—We have a home for shop girls, and girls out of situation, which must have some influence.

3181. It has some influence probably in preventing them from falling into evil ways?—Yes.

3182. But not in reclaiming them from evil ways into which they have fallen?—No; that is a separate thing.

3183. I think I understood you to say that to some small extent the Acts themselves had operated to reduce the number of avowed prostitutes in Maidstone; how do you think the Acts have operated in that direction?—They may have had some deterring influence upon young girls; I do not know that they have, but I believe that they would have. I do know of young girls who have had a great dread of being put upon the Register, and to avoid registration have left the town; but they are living the same life elsewhere, or in the vicinity of Maidstone, coming occasionally to the town.

3184. To a certain extent, you think the Acts have had a deterrent effect?—Undoubtedly.

3185. Which would operate, would it not, in

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

two ways; it would either drive a number of such girls out of the district, or into clandestine prostitution?—Quite so.

3186. I understand you to say that you know of cases in your experience where such girls have avoided the operation of the Acts, by taking themselves away from the place?—I do.

3187. Not merely generally, but you actually know special cases?—I know of special cases, and I could particularise them, if needful.

3188. Do you mean going away and continuing the same life elsewhere?—I believe that is so.

3189. At any rate, leaving the town; and not, as far as any evidence which has come before yourself, having left it in consequence of the application of reclamation agencies?—Yes, that is so.

3190. Now, with reference to the number of registered prostitutes in Maidstone; though the number of avowed prostitutes has diminished, are you prepared to accept the figure of Captain Harris's returns?—Not by any means.

3191. Will you take that Report in your hands, which is the Report for 1880, presented to Parliament in 1881; what does that Report state the number of registered prostitutes in Maidstone for that year to be: you will find it at column 16: "Total number of known common women on the 31st of December of each year." Upon the 31st of December 1880, do you find that the number was 21?—Yes, 21.

3192. What do you find in the previous year?—Thirteen.

3193. And in the year before that?—Sixteen.

3194. Do you believe in the accuracy of those numbers?—I do not.

3195. Take the year 1880, where the number of registered prostitutes is put at 21; have you any information which you can give us, from your own knowledge, as to the number of women practising prostitution in that year?—I keep a record of those that I visit, and of the poor generally, and I have selected from that record the names and addresses, with notes appended, of no less than 64 prostitutes, and in many instances I have absolute proof, which I can produce if needful, that they are such; and I have satisfied myself in every case that they are what I declare them to be.

3196. Then the course of your ministrations leads you to address yourself to those women, amongst others, of the poor and neglected?—I make no difference; in my ordinary work I visit generally from house to house, and I do not pass by the houses in which those poor girls live.

3197. And out of the list of those whom you have thus visited last year, I understand you have extracted the names and addresses of 64 whom you undertake to say are leading a life of prostitution?—To the best of my belief; that includes both the registered girls and the unregistered.

Colonel Digby.

3198. That was the number for last year?—I could scarcely say that exactly; it is the record I keep that I have selected from.

3199. But

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

3199. But those figures would be deceiving if they were the result of a long series of visits during a course of years?—It is not so; it is the result of visitation in the last two or three years; I have crossed out those who died.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3200. Do you mean to say that there are now 64 persons to your belief carrying on the profession of prostitution?—I believe so, and many more; I have not gone out of my way to find cases.

3201. I only wanted to know if you were speaking of the actual state of things existing at the present moment?—That is all I can say.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3202. What I understand you to say is this: that in your opinion at the present moment, and at any time during the last few years, there have not been less at any rate than 64 women practising prostitution, instead of the number given in Captain Harris's return?—Quite so.

3203. Now, if we compare these numbers, your number is more than three times the largest number in recent years in Captain Harris's return?—It is.

3204. If we take the year 1869, where Captain Harris returns only 13 prostitutes, you would show a much larger proportion than that?—Yes.

3205. Have you ever in public at Maidstone stated this belief of yours, that Captain Harris's return is quite unreliable in regard to the number?—I did so at a meeting a few years back; I made the statement at that time that I believed there were three times as many as were set down in the return.

3206. Was that the year 1876 when you made that statement?—It was in the year 1876, I think.

3207. Was your statement questioned in any way?—It was called in question.

3208. By whom?—The Acts' policeman accompanied by his superior (I do not know the gentleman's name) from Chatham.

3209. What did they do?—The police officer called upon me, and asked me if that was a correct report of what I said, and I said, Not exactly. I certainly believed I had said I could show as many as three times that number, but I should not be surprised if I had heard that there had been ten times that number.

3210. And the return to which you referred was the figure for the year 1876, was it not?—I think it was.

3211. Therefore your statement at that public meeting would have been, I suppose, in the following year, 1877?—I think it would.

3212. However, you were called upon by a member of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police force, and you adhered to your statement?—I adhered to my statement.

3213. What followed?—There was a remark made sarcastically that surely you must have other means of obtaining information than we have, evidently implying that there was a doubt about it.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3214. That they did not acquiesce in your view?—That is so.

3215. Now, coming down a little to particulars, so as to test the value of your view; do you know individually, and could you if it were necessary, name cases of women who are not registered, and who are practising, and who are well known as common prostitutes?—Certainly.

3216. You have in your hand a list of women whom you believe to be practising prostitution?—I have.

3217. But you could, as I understand, give the Committee, if we desired to have that information, the names and addresses of a number of women who are publicly and generally known as practising prostitution, and who yet are not registered?—I could.

3218. Could you say how you know they are not registered?—By conversation with the Acts policeman; I have asked the question why such and such characters were not upon the books.

3219. Could you give the Committee any information upon that subject; could you refer us to any cases in which you have asked the question, and been informed why the women to whom you referred were not placed upon the register?—I can refer to three girls whom I have known for the last 15 years; there is a family of girls, six or seven in all, three of whom have been generally well known to be prostitutes; every third person in the town would know that they were prostitutes; but they dress quietly, they go regularly to church, and they are generally found in religious meetings of all kinds; they conduct themselves demurely and quietly, and they do no work; but it is well known that they are what I say; their character is simply notorious throughout the town.

3220. I omitted to ask you this: have you not had a petition presented from Maidstone impugning the accuracy of Captain Harris's return?—I have.

3221. Was that in the year 1879?—Yes, in the year 1879.

3222. Was that petition signed by ministers of religion and other persons?—Yes, by ministers of religion, and persons having a general knowledge of the town, and of that class of character; I have a copy of it here (*producing the same*).

3223. Probably you signed that petition yourself?—I signed that petition myself.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3224. To whom was that petition addressed?—To the House of Commons.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3225. Have you that petition with you?—I have. (*The same was handed in.*)

Mr. Stansfeld.

3226. Now, in the case of these particular three girls to whom you referred, you raised the question, as I understand, to the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, why they were not upon the register?—I asked the question why it was that girls in that station aspiring to gentility were not upon the books, whilst the common ones were registered;

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

registered; and he answered that it would be difficult to get a case against them, they were so respectable; I asked, is it not notorious that these girls have been frequently in the officer's quarters in the barracks.

3227. But did you understand, by "getting a case against them," producing evidence which would be admissible in a court of law of the fact of prostitution?—It would be simply impossible, I suppose, to obtain such evidence as that. I do not know what he meant.

3228. Are you sufficiently familiar with the way in which the registration is managed to be able to answer the question I now put to you; if not, decline to answer it. Are you, or not, aware, as a matter of fact, that almost all the women whose names are put upon the register are placed there without such evidence?—I am quite aware of that. I am quite aware of what power the officer possesses in order to bring those girls under his jurisdiction: and I said to him, "Surely you are not obliged to prove that these girls are prostitutes when they are so notorious; you have simply to summon them before the magistrates, and the girls must show themselves not to be prostitutes; it does not devolve upon you to prove it." He denies that fact, and has denied it repeatedly; that is as far as I can understand the Act.

3229. Do you know of other cases of girls carrying on sly prostitution?—I do.

3230. Amongst those cases is there not a class of women who profess to cohabit only with one man, thereby escaping the registration, and yet are common to many?—I have known instances of women cohabiting with men; sometimes they marry, but more generally they simply cohabit, hoping by that means to avoid registration.

3231. You will find, in Captain Harris's return, the number of women who are supposed to have entered into the profession as being married, namely, seven; now, do all those women who marry leave the profession of prostitution?—Certainly not.

3232. That is within your knowledge?—It is within my knowledge that girls have married soldiers, or married common men, who do not leave the profession.

3233. At any rate I presume you would mean this, that you have known cases of women who are practising prostitution who have married soldiers or other persons, and continued the practice?—They continued the practice. I do not say that they have in all cases avoided registration; that I am not aware of, because I do not know all the girls who are on the register.

3234. Does the list which you have in your hand of 64 persons who are practising prostitution contain the names of any married women?—It does.

3235. Of how many?—Of 17, I think they are marked off; there is a separate list of married women.

3236. Would those be cases of women first of all quitting a life of prostitution and then marrying?—No, I am not including that class at all. These are small tradesmen's wives, I think, and artisans' wives who, with the knowledge of their husbands in many instances, and in other instances without the knowledge of their husbands,

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

practise prostitution for the sake of obtaining dress. I have confidence that this list might be very largely extended indeed, but I have put down only those cases that I could substantiate, I think, in evidence.

3237. Is there less open solicitation in Maidstone than there was before the Act was put into operation?—There is less, certainly.

3238. To what do you attribute that fact?—The regular prostitutes are not so much seen in the streets; we do not see them about so much, except about the public-houses where they resort.

3239. The registered girls are fewer in number?—The registered girls are decidedly fewer in number, and they do not perambulate the streets as they used to do.

3240. Do they congregate in particular public-houses?—They congregate in particular public-houses.

3241. And the clandestine prostitutes who, according to your evidence are in the great majority, would naturally conduct their business with considerably more circumspection as far as outward notice is concerned?—They would naturally.

3242. To avoid coming under the Act?—Yes, to avoid coming under the Act.

3243. Will you give the Committee your opinion and experience upon this question, viz., the effect of the administration of the Acts on juvenile depravity in Maidstone?—I think it has had a very small effect, if any; I believe there is no town in the kingdom where there is more juvenile depravity and precocity in vice.

3244. Do you think it has stimulated and increased juvenile depravity?—I do not say that, but I do not think that it has prevented it.

3245. With regard to clandestine prostitution, if I understand you correctly, you gave some figures which were not, you thought, exhaustive, of the amount of clandestine prostitution; but did you not express the opinion that clandestine prostitution has been increasing in Maidstone of late years?—I believe it has.

3246. You have had, I am afraid, in the course of your experience to witness, and have had evidence before you of considerable juvenile depravity?—I have.

3247. Have you or not noticed that more of late years than before?—I certainly have.

3248. But you are not prepared to say that the amount has really increased?—It is quite my belief that juvenile depravity has increased of late years; it has come under my notice more possibly, but that is my general impression from my own experience, and from conversation with the clergy and others of the town.

3249. Have you observed indecent conduct in language on the part of young girls and boys?—I have; it is fearfully prevalent.

3250. And a kind of novel precocity in juvenile depravity?—A wonderful amount; an incredible amount of precocity in vice; I attribute it to many causes which I can specify.

3251. Will you briefly state to what causes you attribute that mainly?—There are a great variety of corrupting influences; I have a night school for boys; they are biggish lads generally, about 17 or 18 years of age, most of them, but
some

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

some younger; I have overheard them conversing, and have found out from those boys that there were certain women who, for the sake of their pence, would expose themselves to those lads; and there is a man living in the town who will exhibit a peepshow of pictures and indecent photographs to boys for their pence, and sometimes I have known him to exhibit a naked girl.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3252. Do you mean to exhibit a photograph of a naked girl?—No, the girl herself; the man has had three or four of those girls, the girl being simply made an exhibition of to the boys for their pence.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3253. But surely that could be put down by the police, could it not?—The man has only just returned to the town, but I mean to take precautions to put down the exhibition; the boys of a respectable tradesman were inveigled into the house recently, but the father foolishly made a noise and raised the neighbourhood, instead of having the man quietly proceeded against and convicted.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3254. I understand that your impression is that juvenile depravity in Maidstone and its vicinity is on the increase; I wish to know if you can express any opinion founded upon your observation and experience upon this question, how far the operation of the Acts may have had an influence in that direction?—I hardly know how it can have had any influence, but I simply mention the fact; I do not know that the Act has any effect either way; I do not think it has had any effect in preventing it, at all events.

3255. Now what have you to tell the Committee about the number of brothels in Maidstone?—I do not know of many brothels. I hardly know what may be designated a brothel; there are many houses where two or three girls live together; I do not know whether you call that a brothel. Those houses where five or six used to live together, have been broken up and the girls dispersed, and they are now living separately, or two together in lodgings.

3256. Taking Captain Harris's Report, and referring to the year 1879, do you find according to that report, that there was one public-house and one beerhouse in Maidstone, where prostitution was carried on?—Yes.

3257. Does that fact accord with your own knowledge?—By no means.

3258. What should you say of the year 1879?—I know of eight houses, two public-houses, and four beershops where there could be little or no question about the character of those houses.

3259. That makes six, but you said you knew of eight?—Yes, altogether.

3260. In the year 1879, according to Captain Harris's figures, there was only one public-house and one beerhouse in Maidstone where prostitution was carried on; I understand you do not agree with that either?—I do not; at that time there were two houses I put down; of one of them the landlord has been fined 10*l.*, and ever

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

since I have known it it has been a notorious house; it is a house abutting upon business premises, and I have gone into the business premises, and from them I could see; and the people occupying them told me they had frequently seen men and women go in and pull the blind down and turn the key in the door; that was a matter of frequent occurrence.

3261. That accounts for one of the two?—That house has lost its license, but previously to that time it was a notorious house.

3262. Now with reference to the beerhouses, do you know of more than one in the year 1879?—Yes, I knew of four at that time.

3263. Therefore, you knew two public-houses and four beerhouses, making six?—Yes.

3264. And not eight?—I have put down the names of the public-houses and beerhouses that I have suspected at the present time, but I hardly know about that time in particular.

3265. I will deal first with the year 1879, and then I will bring you to the present time. In the year 1879 Captain Harris gives one public-house and one beerhouse in Maidstone; I understand you to say that in the year 1879 you knew more of such houses which were conducted for the purpose of prostitution?—Yes.

3266. You have told the Committee now of six, two public-houses and four beerhouses; are you speaking of your observation of those houses in the year 1879?—Yes.

3267. Now we will come to the present time, and see how you distinguish that from the past; at the present time what is Captain Harris's return?—Only one public-house, and no beer-shop.

3268. That is for the year 1880?—Yes.

3269. But what have you to say as to the year 1880?—I knew of four public-houses at that time which I believed, upon sufficient evidence to satisfy me, to be used for the purpose of prostitution. I have taken very great pains, not only from inquiry, but from absolute watching of the house night after night, Saturday night especially and market nights, Thursday nights to verify my opinion, and I have seen sufficient to justify me in it; I have overheard men and women haggling about the price, and then one has gone in and the other has followed, showing distinctly the character of the house.

3270. Then with regard to beerhouses?—I know three at the present time.

3271. But we are speaking of the year 1880?—In the year 1880 I knew of three beershops, of which I had not the smallest doubt about their character.

3272. And how many public-houses?—Five public-houses.

3273. In Captain Harris's return the number of private brothels is also stated; does the number of private brothels stated by him represent the number of private houses in which prostitution is carried on?—Of course it depends upon what is understood by a "brothel;" the girls are living generally now separately, perhaps one or two together; I only know of really one brothel in Maidstone.

3274. Will you refer to Captain Harris's figures on page 23 of his return, column 12,

R 3

headed

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

headed "Private houses in which women resided and practised prostitution." Now there is no question there as to the name "brothel;" what are the numbers given by Captain Harris from the year 1876 to 1880; in 1876 Captain Harris gives the number as four?—Four.

3275. What is the number in 1877?—Six; in 1878 there were six, the next year five, and in 1880 the number was seven.

3276. Do you think those figures are a correct representation of the number of houses in which women reside and carry on prostitution?—Certainly not.

3277. You think the number is considerably more?—Certainly.

3278. From what source of information do you say that, from your own observation?—From my own observation.

3279. You have, in the course of giving your evidence, referred to a list of your own; I presume that that list would be quite inconsistent with the figure which Captain Harris has given in his report?—It would be.

3280. Do you credit the figures of juvenile prostitution which Captain Harris has given in his return?—I do not; I deny them altogether.

3281. Will you take these figures for a series of years; at page 18, according to this return, there was not, in 1880, a single prostitute under 18 years of age?—That is so.

3282. Do you believe that?—I do not.

3283. According to this return, since the year 1870 there never was a prostitute in Maidstone, if all the prostitutes were registered under the age of 16; do you believe that?—I do not.

3284. And only one under the age of 17; do you believe that?—I do not.

3285. Now, you have referred to the Deaconess' Institution, which rescues and reclaims fallen women and girls; can you give the Committee any information as to the ages of girls who are rescued by that institution?—I can only mention the number of cases; but I have a letter from the Lady Principal of the Deaconess' Home, in which she states that several cases under 16 have come within her knowledge.

3286. What is the date of that letter?—It is quite recent (*the letter was handed to the honourable Member*).

3287. Was this letter in answer to the inquiry you made of her?—Yes; I made the inquiry, and she sent that letter in answer, a fortnight ago.

3288. In that letter, does the Lady Principal state that, to her knowledge, there have been in Maidstone several cases of girls under 16 who have been on the streets there, and have been rescued by the Deaconess' Home?—She does; I have another letter also, if I may refer to it, from Dr. Smyth, the medical Evangelist to whom I have referred, and he also states the fact that two girls practising prostitution under the age of 17 have come under his knowledge.

3289. Did he send you that letter which you have in your hand with the view to its production before this Committee?—He sent me this letter yesterday, with the view to its being used.

3290. Will you read that letter?—"Maidstone, 17th April 1882.—I have been engaged in

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Evangelistic work in this town for about seven years, and have some experience of the moral condition of the community, and desire to say that the statement, that there are no young women under 17 leading the lives of prostitutes in Maidstone, is utterly untrue. Two such have come under my notice lately, who attend my meetings and professed reformation of life."

3291. Can you tell the Committee, of your own personal and individual knowledge, of cases of girls under the age of 16 who are leading a life of sin?—In this list which I have here I have marked the cases under that age, and given the names and some particulars in reference to them.

3292. That is to say, girls under the age of 16 and 17?—Yes, when pursuing a life of sin; I have nine cases of girls whom I have known to be living lives of prostitution under the age of 17; there are one or two of them at the present time more advanced in life, but they have been upon the streets, to my knowledge, for some time.

3293. You say that in that list you have nine cases of girls under 17 practising prostitution; I presume you mean nine cases of women or girls practising prostitution within the last two or three years, and who commenced before the age of 16 or 17?—Not exactly; most of them are at the present time under 17 years of age, but there is one of them, for instance, who is 22 years of age now, but she has been upon the town to my knowledge for eight years, and she is a registered girl. There is one of only 13 years of age that I found in a brothel.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3294. Is she only 13 at the present time?—She is only 13 at the present time.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3295. In what year was this poor child of 13 practising prostitution?—At the present time.

3296. Do you mean to say she is only 13 now?—So I am informed.

3297. How long has she been practising prostitution?—A few months; she was living away from home, and the ladies in the Deaconess' Home have taken a wonderful interest in the girl, and have tried to reclaim her, but there is no doubt about the fact.

3298. Does not she look more than her age?—No, she does not look more than her age; she is a mere child to look at.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3299. That girl would not be included in the return of 1880?—No, of course not.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3300. Have any efforts been made to reclaim her?—There have been; she has now returned to her home, but it is a very wretched home, so it is not saying much, but still she has returned home after living in a very questionable house.

3301. You do not give this as a case which ought to have been upon the register of 1880, because it could not have occurred till 1881?—
No,

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

No, certainly not; I merely mention this as one of the nine cases I have marked off here.

3302. As an instance of precocious depravity?—Exactly.

3303. Now with respect to the rescue and reclamation of women, would you refer to Captain Harris's Report, page 4, column 13, "The number of prostitutes returned to friends;" do those numbers to your mind truly represent the number of women who have given up prostitution; are all the women who are recorded as returned to friends, after passing through the Lock Hospital, necessarily reclaimed?—Not by any means.

3304. That would very much depend, would it not, upon the character of their friends?—Very much indeed; I believe it is in many cases, because those poor girls have had such wretched homes and parents that they have turned out upon the streets; and therefore going back to those wretched homes may be only a renewing of the old course of life.

3305. Therefore what you would say is that a girl going back to her home and friends is not at all conclusive evidence that she has left the practice of prostitution?—Not at all.

3306. She may not have returned to the brothel from which she came, but she may have continued the vicious practice elsewhere?—That I have known in many instances.

3307. Often, I presume, to escape and evade registration?—That is the purpose of it.

3308. You have known cases of that kind?—I have known such cases.

3309. Then some again have married, but you tell us from your own knowledge that some of these women have continued the practice of prostitution after marriage?—That is so.

3310. Can you tell us, since May 1880, how many prostitutes have been rescued in Maidstone by means of the Deaconess' Institution and sent to other permanent homes or situations?—Thirty-nine.

3311. Has that been done with or without aid from the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—There are three cases included in which the Contagious Diseases Acts policeman was concerned in introducing the girls to the lady.

3312. That is three cases out of the thirty-nine?—Yes.

3313. Have the voluntary efforts of yourself and others in Maidstone to reclaim women been attended with much success?—With great success of late years.

3314. Of late years those exertions have been redoubled, have they not?—They have. Previously to the Act we had no Home, and there was no means of getting girls into a different way of life. If a girl was disposed to forsake her evil ways it was attended with the expense and inconvenience of bringing her to London; but now we have ladies locally established who give themselves specially to this work, and it is attended with the best results.

3315. How long has this Deaconess' Home been established?—These ladies have been resident in the town six or seven years, but they have only had a Home for two or three years.

3316. The figures you give us of prostitutes rescued begin from 1880, therefore may I take it 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

that the ladies commenced in 1880?—No, they commenced some two or three years before that, but they greatly extended their operations about that time.

3317. Upon what class of women would you expect reclamatory efforts to have the best effect, upon the registered or upon the unregistered?—I consider the registered girls are very hopeless, and that any attempts to reclaim them would be very hopeless.

3318. Have you observed a distinct difference between the two classes?—A very distinct difference.

3319. The registered women are older, are they not?—They are older.

3320. They seem to be more bound to their profession?—They seemed at first to object to the working of the Acts, but now they seem to have become reconciled to it, and to have become hardened to it.

3321. Now, have you ever applied to the Contagious Diseases Acts police to help you in the work of reclamation?—I have.

3322. And with what result?—I have generally received a refusal; I believe the man that we have is a very careful man and a very efficient officer, and does his best in the very disagreeable work he has to do; and we understand each other perfectly well; but when I have asked him for co-operation, as for example, when I have had a midnight meeting of the girls and have asked him to give me a list because he might know some that I did not know, he has declined to do so, acting under instructions from his superior. I believe personally he would have done so, but he was acting under instructions, and in all cases where I have asked him for co-operation he has declined to give it.

3323. Not feeling himself at liberty to do so?—He has said that he was not at liberty to do so.

3324. As a matter of fact, have you received assistance from the Contagious Diseases Acts policemen in your work?—As a matter of fact I have.

3325. To any great extent?—Not to any great extent.

3326. In the three cases you have referred to which went to the Deaconess' Institution, the Contagious Diseases Acts police did give some assistance?—They did.

3327. Did you have such assistance given to you?—No; I conceive that the officers might render me important help, but I have had no help at all; that which I have referred to has been a matter simply between the ladies and this man.

3328. With regard to the effect of the Acts upon the morality of the men and the practices and habits of the young men, have you any evidence to give the Committee?—Yes, I have.

3329. Do you consider that the supposed safeguard from physical evil offered by the Acts has had a demoralising influence. I remember that soon after the institution of the Acts we had a public meeting, and I am quite sure that those young men who attended were demoralised by the information they received at the time. From conversation with them I judged that those

R 4

young

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

young men, men of good position, were put in possession of information which they did not before possess, and they were greatly encouraged by it. I was perfectly astonished by the effect of it. I have a letter from a gentleman, an employer of labour, who confirms my impression upon that point.

3330. What is the date of that letter?—I am afraid the writer has omitted to put the date; but, at any rate, it was only received the other day.

3331. That letter confirms your opinion?—This is a letter from an employer of labour, a recent town councillor, confirming my own opinion.

3332. Does he confirm your opinion from his own experience and observation, or does he merely report what people have said to him?—From his own experience and observation of those in his employ, he has found that the operation of the Acts has been most prejudicial to the morals of young men, particularly to apprentices in his employ.

3333. Will you read the letter?—"Mr. Rimbault, Maidstone. Contagious Diseases Acts. Sir,—In answer to your inquiry, I can only say that I was a believer in this Act as a means to prevent immorality in a large degree; but from observation I am thoroughly convinced of its inadequacy to cope with the evil, and I believe that vice is encouraged in a large degree by the Act. I have overheard conversations among my own men, and especially the younger ones, viz., the apprentices, in which they have argued the safety provided by the examinations, and this has resulted in several cases of a most disastrous character in my own shops, and I am convinced, from my observation as house agent and builder, having to visit a great number of houses, that there is an increase of prostitution in this town of a character which cannot be dealt with by these Acts, and I shall by all means in my power agitate for their repeal.—Yours truly, *Henry Bridge*."

3334. Can you say, speaking of the state of opinion in Maidstone, that that opinion of the demoralising effect of the Acts is largely entertained among the respectable people who reside there?—I do not know that I can say that; I find that there are so few who seem to understand anything at all about it.

3335. You cannot tell the Committee what the general opinion amongst the more respectable classes is?—I cannot; of course I know that there is a very strong feeling amongst the particular circle of my own friends, but I cannot say that it is generally shared.

3336. Do you find that feeling largely existing among the religious bodies of Maidstone?—I find that the religious bodies are generally opposed to the Acts.

3337. And probably upon that ground?—Yes; probably upon that ground.

3338. And with a specific knowledge possibly upon the hygienic question; but judging it from a moral point of view?—Judging it from a moral point of view.

3339. And, with regard to the others, you have spoken of a great number who do not seem to have any opinion at all upon the subject; where you found no opinion, you would infer that there was no knowledge, I suppose?—Undoubtedly.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3340. And no opinion followed as a matter of course?—I have been surprised to find that persons who ought to have understood it, clergymen, for example, have confessed to me that the thing was comparatively unknown.

Dr. Farquharson.

3341. You told the Committee that a considerable diminution of open vice had taken place in Maidstone by various agencies called into operation since the Acts have been established?—Yes.

3342. Could you explain why those agencies have acted with so much greater vigour since the Acts have come into operation than had been the case previously?—I cannot. I only know that it is the fact. I do not know whether it may not be perhaps that more attention has been called to that class of unfortunates since the application of the Act.

3343. At all events, it is since the Act has been established that you have observed this great diminution of open vice?—Yes, it is since the Acts have been established; but I do not say "this great diminution," because, although there has been a diminution, yet from what I see in walking through the streets, there is a great amount of depravity and open solicitation. Things are still bad enough, though there has been an improvement.

3344. I thought I gathered from your evidence that the machinery of the Acts had tended to this improvement?—I do not think I said that.

3345. You said the number of troops in Maidstone had largely diminished?—It had largely diminished.

3346. Has the population of Maidstone increased?—Yes, the population of Maidstone has increased.

3347. Do you think that the population of Maidstone have become more immoral than they used to be?—I do not know about that; I do not know that things have materially improved, but I would not say the people have become more immoral.

3348. Then I suppose the increase in the number of prostitutes would be just sufficient to meet the wants of the increased population of the town of Maidstone, that would be sufficient to make up for the smaller number of troops?—I do not quite follow your question.

3349. Assuming that the number of troops has decreased, but that the population has increased, would you consider that the increased amount of prostitution is more than may be accounted for by the increase of the population?—I think the increase of clandestine prostitution is out of proportion to the increase of population.

3350. Do you think the Acts have stimulated vice in Maidstone?—I do not know that they have stimulated vice in Maidstone, but they have certainly occasioned more secret vice.

3351. You do not think it probable that the young men in Maidstone know much about the Acts; I suppose many of them would never have heard about them?—I think they understand them pretty well.

3352. You

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

3352. You had a meeting, had you not, at which they were discussed; what would you say has been the effect of that meeting?—I found that after that meeting the matter was talked about by young men, and young men of whom I had expected better things, gloried that such an Act had been introduced by the Government.

3353. But the larger number of young men who were not at the public meeting would know nothing about the Acts?—They would not, except by conversation.

3354. They would not have the opportunity of indulging in any reflection about the fancied security which came from the Acts; they would not have their tendencies to vice stimulated by the fancied security of Acts of which they knew nothing; is not that your opinion?—I think they understand the Acts generally.

3355. But I think you said there had been an increase in vice in Maidstone, because the young men fancied that they could indulge in vice in consequence of the Acts with greater security than they could have done before?—I do not know that I said that arose from the Acts.

3356. But even granting, for the sake of argument, that young men go to vice with greater facility on account of the fancied security afforded by the Acts, how does that tally with the great increase of clandestine prostitution; because the young men calculate upon a fancied security, from the fact of the women being examined, the clandestine women, as you know, are not examined; they have no clean bill of health to show?—That is so undoubtedly.

3357. I think you are of opinion that the Acts have had a deterrent effect upon prostitution?—I do not know an instance of it, but I can conceive that it is possible.

3358. Theoretically, is it possible?—Yes, theoretically.

3359. You think it might deter young girls who are just upon the verge of prostitution?—Yes, I know that young girls have a great horror of being put upon the register.

3360. And that would deter young girls just beginning?—Undoubtedly it would.

3361. Those girls who leave the town in order to avoid, as you say, the registration, might probably be supposed to leave the town with the view of giving up the profession of prostitution; is it in accordance with your experience that they do so?—I know two cases of girls who left the town with the view to avoid being put upon the register; but on Saturday week I spent some hours, between 8 and 11 o'clock, in walking the streets to see as much as possible, and I observed one of these girls, who assigned as her reason for leaving the town the fact that the Acts policeman had told her that if she did not mend her manners she would be put upon the register; therefore she left the town forthwith; and her mother said she did not know how or where she was living, or what had become of her. I followed this girl and traced her for two hours, and saw her conduct, and I have no doubt of her being a prostitute. I had known her to be in a brothel previously. I found this girl was living out of the town, but came to and fro, I have no

0.75.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

doubt whatever for the practice of her profession.

3362. Have you known cases in which girls have given up public prostitution to go into clandestine prostitution, from the deterrent influence of the Acts?—No, I do not know that, except that those who have married avoided the register in that way, or by cohabiting with men.

3363. But you were asked by Mr. Stansfeld whether girls had gone off the register to clandestine prostitution?—I do not know of such cases.

3364. In fact, it would be very difficult, would it not, for a girl who had been once upon the register, so to conduct herself afterwards as to avoid being put upon the register by the police?—No, I do not think it would be difficult; she might cohabit.

3365. She might cohabit with one man?—Yes; but still from what I have noticed of them, I believe they are still common girls all the same.

3366. But the woman who cohabits with one man would not come upon the register?—No, that is so.

3367. Now with reference to the great discrepancy between the number of prostitutes registered, viz., 21, and those that you have yourself observed and listed, viz., 64; what kind of evidence do you go upon to find out that those girls are practising prostitution?—That is a very wide question, but I have gone individually into the cases, and the facts have come under my knowledge. For instance, a young man in my Bible class was inveigled away by a mill girl; many of those mill girls are clandestine prostitutes; they have very small wages, and they increase their income by a common life.

3368. But generally speaking does your evidence come from the girls themselves?—No, I get it in different ways; for instance, this young man in question used to spend his evenings with the girl remaining with her as late as 11 o'clock at night, and there was a bed in the room; the mother was living there, and the mother discovered them, and he confessed to me that he had had improper connection with the girl.

3369. In almost every case does the evidence come to you as conclusively as that?—In many cases it does.

3370. How do those girls manage to elude the observation of the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—I do not know how they manage it; I have called the attention of the police to girls who are perfectly notorious, but without result.

3371. Their sole reason, as they allege, for not putting the girls under the operation of the Act, is that the evidence is not sufficient?—That is so, but in one case a girl confessed to me her way of life. The girls, in this case, came from a family whose parents were dead; they lived alone, and they received young men into their place, and kept unreasonable hours, until two or three in the morning; in fact the character of the girls was perfectly notorious, yet the policeman said he could not find a case against them.

3372. That shows that, at all events, the police are very desirous to avoid any possibility of mistake?—I do not know about the police generally, but I certainly think that if our policeman errs

S

at

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

at all in the discharge of his duty, it is from an excess of caution.

3373. That is a very high testimonial from one in your position?—He is a very decent man, doing his work as well as he can.

3374. Now what kind of girls are those whom you have described as clandestine prostitutes: are they milliners, or what?—Many of them are mill-girls.

3375. And not living altogether by prostitution?—No, not living altogether by prostitution.

3376. Are they living with only one man?—No, most of them are living in a front room, with a bed in it, where they receive gentlemen.

3377. Now with reference to those girls whom you said your policeman would not bring under the operation of the Acts, was there any other evidence against them except their having been seen to go into the barracks?—They are known to all the fast young men, and the fact of their being in the officers' quarters is a matter of notoriety; I have had it confirmed to me by those connected with the barracks, and upon the best evidence. There has been a great deal of scandal about these girls.

3378. Is there a general hospital in Maidstone?—There is.

3379. Do they admit venereal cases there?—I do not know.

3380. You do not know whether any large number of girls apply for treatment there as corroborative evidence of your view upon that point?—I am not aware that they do.

3381. I did not quite gather how you connected the increase of juvenile depravity with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I do not know that I did so connect it. I only say that I do not know that they have had any effect upon it.

3382. Would not the opportunity of the young to learn vice be diminished by not seeing it before their eyes?—I do not know that it is so much that, but the language of the youth of the town and their conduct is something dreadful.

3383. I think you stated that there was much greater difficulty in reclaiming the registered women than the clandestine?—That is so.

3384. I suppose the reason of that would be that the registered women would have been longer on their profession, and would naturally therefore be more hardened against any reclaiming influences?—That would no doubt be the reason.

3385. You stated that you had not received very much assistance from the efforts of the Contagious Diseases Acts police; but I presume they are under a difficulty about giving up the names; the police could not give up the names of the registered women without special authority?—I suppose not.

3386. And that would interfere with their desire to assist you, would it not?—I stated that if the object of the Acts was benevolent and reclamatory, they might by their communication with those engaged like myself as evangelists in the town, do a vast amount of good by assisting in young girls being reclaimed; but I have had no assistance of that kind.

3387. We have had evidence from yourself

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

that the police do assist, as for example, by calling the attention of the ladies to the conduct of those girls whom you mentioned?—They are taken to the Deaconess' Home.

3388. And also there are a number of ladies connected with the working of Lock hospitals?—That is so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3389. I understand from the general tenor of your evidence, that you are of opinion that the Acts have not been carried out with sufficient strictness: would that be so?—I do not know about that; I merely spoke with regard to the man who is charged with that function, saying that he is a very cautious and respectable man of his kind and class.

3390. May I put it in this way, that if he errs at all, it is upon the side of caution?—That is so.

3391. Have you seen the instructions given to the metropolitan police as to interfering with women in the streets?—I do not know that I have.

3392. Are you aware that the metropolitan police who carry out these Contagious Diseases Acts, are instructed not to interfere with any woman unless they have such evidence of her prostitution as would enable them to establish a case against her before a magistrate?—Yes, I am aware of that.

3393. Therefore, of course, before they can interfere with any woman and bring her under the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, they must reasonably satisfy themselves that they would be able to make out a case against her before a justice of the peace; would that be so?—Yes.

3394. That might account for some of the cases to which you referred not being taken up by the police?—Yes; but some of those cases to which I referred are cases in which there would be no difficulty in establishing the fact.

3395. You think that evidence such as you could command, at any rate, if adduced before a magistrate, would at once induce the magistrate to act against those women under the powers of the Act; would that be so?—Yes.

3396. To that extent you would say the police are slack or remiss in discharging their duties?—I do not object to that.

3397. You used the term clandestine prostitutes; may I ask you to define what you mean by clandestine prostitutes?—I simply mean those who succeed in avoiding the operation of the Act.

3398. That is to say you would apply that term to a woman who, if the Act were properly carried out, would be registered, but who in point of fact is not?—That is so.

3399. You do not apply it to a woman living with one man?—Certainly not.

3400. You would apply it to a woman who goes about soliciting prostitution but is fortunate enough to evade the clutches of the police?—That is so.

3401. Adopting that definition, would it not be impossible for many of those clandestine prostitutes

18 April 1881.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

titutes to escape contracting disease?—No, I do not know that.

3402. May I ask you how you account for the fact that those clandestine prostitutes who only differ from the registered prostitutes in the fact that they are not found out by the police, not only escape being found out by the police, but also escape the Lock Hospitals?—They go to private practitioners. There is one man in the town who takes up that particular line, and he told me that there was one of the registered girls who came to him after she had been discharged from the hospital, as although cured she still required medicine.

3403. You say these girls would not go to the Lock Hospitals?—Most of them would not be so poor as to require them.

3404. Then you are of opinion that these women who differ from the registered prostitutes only in the fact that they are not found out, if they contract disease, never go to the workhouse or to Lock Hospitals, but always to private practitioners for medical treatment?—I think so.

3405. Might I ask you upon what your opinion is founded?—From their position; they are not so degraded or so sunk or poor as the registered prostitutes. Most of them are, as I say, mill girls; some pretend to be dressmakers, and so on.

3406. Then those clandestine prostitutes, using your own words, are of a higher class?—They are of a higher class.

3407. And that would of course account for their being to a certain extent more accessible to the good influences which you bring to bear upon them; would not that be so?—Unquestionably.

3408. With regard to the register; that register is not, of course, open to inspection by the public?—Certainly not.

3409. It would be a clear breach of duty on the part of the police if they were to show the register to any outsider, or give any information as to the names and addresses?—I assume it would, but I am not aware of the fact.

3410. You have never seen it?—I have never seen it.

3411. Therefore, when you make this statement as to the 14 women you referred to being on the register, I suppose you took the statement from their own mouths?—They are so well known that there is no doubt about it.

3412. You assume it?—I know it upon that ground.

3413. You would not trust only to the statement of the women themselves; that might very likely be misleading; would a woman be likely to own herself to be on the register?—All these things are so perfectly well known; when they are ill, they send for me to their house; they receive me respectfully, and tell me what is going on.

3414. You admitted, to a certain extent, the deterrent effect of the Acts, did you not?—I do not admit that, because I do not know of any case where the Act has had a deterring influence, but I do not dispute the fact.

3415. Assuming that the Acts have a deterrent influence, should you not think that that deterrent

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

effect would be more visible in the case of younger women who had not committed themselves yet, or were only, so to speak, on the verge of a life of vice?—Possibly.

3416. You spoke of the ages of some of these girls; but is there not a great deal of difficulty in ascertaining the ages of the women. When you say that one or two of these women were under 16 or 17 years of age, may I ask upon what data you proceed?—I know they are young, very young.

3417. But that does not tell you their age; you may know that they are young, but their appearance may in itself be deceptive?—But in many cases I do know their ages from their connections, their relatives, parents, and so forth.

3418. Do you take their ages from their own statement?—No, I take it from their parents and families.

3419. To bring it to a particular case, you stated that there were two girls under 16, whom you knew, as practising prostitution?—I know more than that; I think it probable, from what I know about them, that they are under that age.

3420. But take the individual cases to which you have referred specifically?—I referred to one in particular, a girl who I said was only 13.

3421. How do you know that the girl is only 13?—The Lady Deaconess Principal has more connection with that case than I have, and it is from her that I had it; and it was from the girl's mother that she had it; I can only give it in that way. The vicar of one of our churches is acquainted with the girl, but if it were said that she were a year younger I would not dispute it; at any rate she is very young.

3422. Now, you spoke of girls of 16; how do you know the age of these girls?—I was informed by the sister of one of these women that she was 22 years of age, and had been eight years upon the town; that is how I got that fact.

3423. I was referring more particularly to the cases in the year 1880; I think you stated, in contradiction, no doubt, to Captain Harris's report, that there were, to your knowledge, two girls of the age of 16 who were carrying on prostitution?—I have a memorandum before me of nine who are at the present time under 17 years of age.

3424. But what evidence have you of their being under 17?—From general knowledge and particular information.

3425. Do you speak from the appearance of the girls or from statements which they have made?—No, I speak in no case from statements which they have made, but from my own knowledge of them and from their parents' statements I have arrived at the age. There are some of those cases in which I have known the girls from little children; I have seen them grow up.

3426. But would that enable you to say whether a girl is under 17 or 18 at the present time?—No, not exactly; I could not do it with any precision, certainly.

3427. I am not putting this question to you at all offensively, but could you go into a court of justice and take your oath that such and such a girl was under or over 16?—No, certainly not.

3428. You were speaking about these public meetings

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMEAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

meetings that have been held under your auspices to protest against the Acts: I am afraid from what you said that the result of these meetings has rather been to advertise the Acts, has it not?—I am afraid so. Of course it did a certain amount of good, but it did a certain amount of harm at the same time.

3429. I think, as far as I understood you, that the way in which you say the Acts did harm was that they created an impression in the minds of the younger men that they might carry on their vicious practices with impunity, because they thought they would be safe?—Amongst many of them who have been at the meeting it was a matter of conversation for a week or two afterwards; it was the talk of the town. I gathered that the young men felt themselves encouraged, that it was a capital good thing. They argued that it was a necessity. They said, We cannot, most of us, afford to marry, and therefore it is very right that some provision should be made for young men like ourselves who cannot enter into married life.

3430. Do you know that it is generally said by the opponents of the Acts that these Acts do not make vice safe, that they rather have increased than diminished the existence of venereal disease?—I quite believe it.

3431. How do you reconcile that statement with the theory that the Acts have made vice safe, and that young men act upon that theory?—I think they are deceived by it.

3432. The young men attend these meetings, and assume, from what they hear there, that the Acts make vice safe, and that therefore they can sin with impunity; is not that a correct statement of what you have said?—Yes, that is so.

3433. I was under the impression, from the evidence which has been given before this Committee, and I think you rather lean to the opinion, that the view of the opponents of the Acts was that the Acts did not make vice safe?—That is so.

3434. And I suppose, at the meetings you have referred to, that view, like every other view which can be urged against the Acts, has been put forward?—No doubt.

3435. How do you reconcile the view put forward by the opponents of the Acts, that as a matter of fact they do not make vice safe, with the notion which seems to prevail amongst these young men whom you have described, that, provided they get hold of a registered woman, they would be safe from all consequences?—I do not feel called upon to reconcile it; I only observe it.

3436. But at all events we have it that, in the view of the opponents of the Acts, the Acts, so far from diminishing, have increased disease; on the other hand, we have the view that men are tempted, by the prospect of immunity from disease held out by the Acts, to proceed with their vicious courses, and I see a difficulty in reconciling these views?—I do not see that myself.

3437. Then will you kindly say how you reconcile them?—I do not believe they make vice safe, but I can quite believe that young men think so.

3438. In the face of the facts?—The young

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

men do not believe the view put forward in opposition to the Acts, and they deny it.

3439. Do you not think they find out their mistake by bitter experience?—I believe they do, and by very bitter experience. I can state facts from my personal knowledge of a considerable number of young men, and very respectable young men; I hardly know one, amongst several I have in my mind, who has been free from venereal disease. I am sorry to say it, but still it is the fact, and I know it.

3440. That fact, coming from you, is a little inconsistent with the prevalence of the belief which that letter you have read certainly expresses, that in the opinion of the young men of Maidstone the Acts make vice safe?—That is the belief of the young men.

3441. But that belief, with a very little experience, will be dissipated?—That is so.

3442. You spoke of the public opinion in Maidstone upon the subject of these Acts; could you give us any idea at all what the opinion of the magistrates of the borough is?—I do not know that.

3443. Nor of the town council?—Of course I know the opinions of very many of them, but I cannot speak for the public opinion of them.

3444. Do you know what the opinion of the Members for the borough is?—I do not know that.

3445. Have you had any petitions from the borough?—Yes, we have had three or four against the Acts.

3446. You could not, I suppose, give me any idea from the signatures to those petitions as to the persons from whom the opposition to the Acts chiefly proceeds?—I do not know that I could give you any information upon that head.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3447. Do I understand your view to be, that there are a great many more women practising prostitution in the town of Maidstone than are returned by the police?—Certainly it is.

3448. Will you kindly give me your opinion as to how it is that the police have not been able to discover those persons?—I cannot give it you; I do not know how it is, except that the policeman would not have the opportunities that I have of ascertaining the fact. I do not know how a policeman walking the streets could possibly know what is going on, because he has not the confidence of the people; he is rather shunned and avoided.

3449. But it is the duty of the policeman also to visit the brothels, is it not?—I believe so.

3450. And to take every precaution he can for the purpose of ascertaining who are prostitutes?—Yes.

3451. With regard to these women that you say are prostitutes, and are not registered by the police, where do they exercise their prostitution?—Generally speaking in their own homes; they generally occupy one room, a front room, in which there is a bed.

3452. How do they get their customers there?—Those women go to certain public-houses and places, of which there are several in Maidstone, which are resorted to by characters of that description,

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

description, fast young men and women of that kind.

3453. You say that women go to the public-houses and exercise prostitution?—I do.

3454. Do you mean to tell me that when they go to exercise prostitution at the public-houses, they are not seen by the police?—I do not say that they go there for the purpose of exercising prostitution there, but for the purpose of getting hold of men.

3455. But what is that but exercising prostitution?—Yes, but not for the purpose of practising it in the house.

3456. You say that there are a very large number of women in Maidstone whose practice it is to leave their homes, and to entice or obtain customers, and take them home with them; do you mean to tell me that when a large number of women do that, they are not seen by the police?—They must be seen by the police.

3457. You say there are a large number of women who go out and obtain custom, and are seen by the police; then why do not the police have them registered?—That is a question I have asked the man himself, and he says he cannot get a case; simple suspicion will not do.

3458. I must ask you to answer me this question clearly: if there are a large number of women who are living by prostitution, and go out habitually into the streets, and bring customers home, and those women are not registered by the police, it is a distinct charge, in my opinion, of gross neglect against the police. What I understood you to say was this, that there were a number of women exercising prostitution, and living in private lodgings, and that those women went out into the streets and into the public houses, and there they obtained customers, whom they brought home with them; did you say that?—I did say that.

3459. I want to know how it is that those women have not been registered by the police; you do not appear to know?—I have nothing to do with it.

3460. If these women are in the habit of indulging in these practices, is it not clearly a neglect of duty on the part of the police not to have them registered?—I do not know that I ought to be called upon to answer this question, whether it is a neglect of duty or not; I do not blame the man for it.

3461. But is it not the duty of the police to register every woman who is exercising prostitution?—I know it is.

3462. Therefore, if they are not registered, is it not a clear neglect of duty on the part of the police?—Yes; but I have spoken to him again and again, and asked him why it was that these girls were not upon his books, and he said that he had not a case against them; he knew as well as I did that they were prostitutes, but that he had not sufficient proof of the fact, although he had no doubt of it.

3463. Did you tell him that you knew these women took men home with them?—I have told him more than that; I have told him here is a girl who has confessed to me that she is a prostitute, and yet she is not on the books.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

3464. Is the man to whom you gave this information now acting as the inspector under the Contagious Diseases Acts at Maidstone?—He is.

Chairman.

3465. Is his name Wheatley?—It is.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3466. You had given him this information, and his reply to you was that there was not sufficient evidence to place them on the books?—Yes.

3467. Did you frequently give him information of this sort?—I have on several occasions, and I have had the same reply.

3468. Then, as far as you know, there has been no very stringent application of the Act at Maidstone?—No, there has not.

3469. Did you ever hear any complaints of a woman being improperly charged with prostitution by the police?—Not since the present officer has been in Maidstone, which is now six years, but previously to that I had complaints made to me; I do not believe this man would commit himself.

3470. Did you ever hear any complaint of the molestation of a respectable woman?—I have when the Act was first brought into operation.

3471. How many years have passed since you heard any such complaint?—I have not for the last six or seven years heard any such complaint at all.

3472. Did I understand you to say that prostitution at Maidstone has increased considerably?—I believe clandestine prostitution has increased very much.

3473. And prostitution generally?—Yes.

3474. Has that anything to do with the Acts?—No.

3475. Has it nothing at all to do with the Acts?—I do not think it has.

3476. Then you spoke also of some indecent exhibitions which had taken place; I suppose you would not attribute those indecent exhibitions in any way to the Acts?—No; I merely refer to that to account for the precocity in vice, and the general depravity among the youth of the town.

3477. That is at Maidstone?—Yes; I can speak very strongly indeed upon that head.

3478. Is the Petition dated the 31st July 1879, the only petition which has been presented from Maidstone upon this subject?—No; there have been three or four; I do not know exactly how many.

3479. Is this the latest petition?—No, there has been one at least since then.

3480. And this petition, I observe, is signed by only 24 persons?—Those were persons present at a meeting; it was only persons of weight and position who were acquainted with the town, and spoke upon a certain point, whose signatures were appended.

3481. Do you know what was the last petition?—There was a ladies' petition; a meeting of ladies was held, and the petition was subscribed by several ladies, but I do not know to what extent.

3482. To your knowledge there has been no petition

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

petition presented by any influential residents in the town of late years against the Acts?—I do not know that there has been anything very recent; I think there have been petitions extensively signed by influential persons in the town.

3483. But not of very recent date?—Not of very recent date.

3484. Not since that petition, signed by 24 persons?—Yes, there has been a ladies' petition.

3485. You say that the Act is not now at all repugnant to the class of people to whom it is applied?—Certainly not to the registered girls; they do not object to it, but they did very strongly at first.

3486. Have you any complaints of indecency in the streets where the examination room is situated?—No, I think the examination is conducted very quietly and properly as far as it can be.

3487. You have had no complaints?—No, I have had no complaints; the examination is not conducted in a public neighbourhood, it is right in the midst of where the girls live.

3488. You have not heard any complaints of indecent behaviour amongst the girls in passing backwards any forwards?—Certainly not.

3489. If there had been you would have heard of it?—Perhaps I might.

3490. But, at all events, it is not in a public neighbourhood at all?—It is not in a respectable neighbourhood at all.

3491. But no complaints have been made along the road where the girls would walk?—They would not have far to go, only a few doors.

Mr. Hanbury Tracy.

3492. I think you stated, in answer to the Judge Advocate General, that you inferred there was a good deal of misconception existing as to the security afforded by these Acts; and you stated also that a great number of young men had bitter experience that the passing of the Acts did not altogether prevent the spread of disease; the Judge Advocate General thereupon asked you whether, it being the fact that a certain number of young men obtained this bitter experience, it was not strange that the insecurity of the Act did not become more generally known. What I wish to ask you is this: do you think that those young men who are so caught by the disease are very careful to avoid letting other people know it; or do you think that those around them would have an opportunity of taking warning by their condition, and so letting other people know of the insecurity which existed under the Acts?—Certainly not because the matter would be kept secret.

3493. And you think that those young men would be very careful not to let the fact be known?—Certainly; those that I had in my mind were all most highly respectable gentlemen in their position in life.

Mr. Hopwood.

3494. They would feel it would be a disgrace to them to have it known, and therefore they would keep the fact secret?—That is so.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

3495. Therefore, as my honourable friend has asked you, it is perfectly consistent with the suggestion of the Judge Advocate General?—Certainly.

3496. You were asked whether there was any Petition presented lately, and you referred to the Petition of the 31st July 1879; that Petition is solely directed to one point, and that is to the Government figures as rendered in the Police Return?—Just so.

3497. And upon that point a meeting was called, and a number of gentlemen signed the Petition, attesting their belief that those figures were incorrect?—That was the point.

3498. And amongst those 24 signatures which we hear of there were some of men of the first consideration in the place?—There were assuredly.

3499. I observe the Vicar, the Rev. Thomas Harvey; the Unitarian minister, the Rev. Edward Grant; the Congregational minister, the Baptist minister, and then there is your name as town missionary, and a physician and surgeon, and a number of others of consideration and position?—They were people competent to speak upon the subject.

3500. And credible, on account of the position they fill in society?—Quite so.

3501. You have been asked whether there have been any petitions recently; is it understood that while this Committee is sitting, to a certain extent, petitions are stayed?—I do not know whether it is understood, but having petitioned in former years, we have not thought it necessary to petition again.

3502. This Committee has been sitting about three years; but would you have any difficulty in getting up petitions if you thought it needful?—Not at all; it would involve a great deal of trouble, but I could very easily get plenty of signatures, if needful.

3503. You have no doubt that there is a large body of opinion in the place adverse to the Acts?—Undoubtedly.

3504. You stated that the meetings gave information as to the supposed security which the Acts gave?—I did.

3505. Do you blame the promoters for those meetings?—Certainly not.

3506. Or do you blame those who passed such an Act of Parliament?—I do that; I have felt acutely the difficulty of dealing with the matter.

3507. You know it is generally understood, or supposed, that every man, woman, and child, knows the law?—That is so.

3508. We know it is not so, but still those who passed the law must have acted upon that supposition?—Yes.

3509. It may be one thing to hold out the expectation of safety, and another thing to fulfil it?—Quite so.

3510. Young men might believe they were safe, but you believe that they have found out to their cost, in a good many instances, that they are not safe?—That is so.

3511. As I understand, you believe that clandestine prostitution, if it has not increased, is largely

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

largely existing in Maidstone?—I believe it has increased.

3512. Then you are supposed to charge the police with neglect of duty, but is it not the fact that these women to avoid the police are more careful in their conduct?—They are more careful certainly than they would otherwise be.

3513. Then, again, it is assumed that these women go into the streets to attract customers; I presume you will agree that there are a hundred ways of attracting customers?—In my walks on Saturday nights, which I have taken for a number of weeks in succession, for that is the evening when shopmen and other young men have money to spend, I have seen many phases of this vice. I recently saw a young man speak to a girl; I was within hearing distance, and I heard that girl try to beguile that young man, and he said, "I cannot to-night, I have not got any money; but I will meet you to-morrow night if you like." The policeman, or the bogey man as they generally call him in the town, is avoided; if they saw him, there would not be any solicitation, but if they do not see him, then there is the temptation to prostitution.

3514. Another effect of the Acts, as I understand, is that the known brothels containing five, six, seven, or eight girls, have been abolished?—Most of them have been; I only know of one or two at the most.

3515. The girls are distributed over the town?—They are, but they live mostly in the same quarter, generally two together or separately.

3516. And then they meet with their customers, wherever it may be, and bring them in on the sly?—They do, into their rooms.

3517. You have been asked about the reclamatory efforts which have been made in Maidstone of late years upon this matter; is it the fact that the passing of these Acts has drawn a great deal of public attention to this social question?—It has drawn a great deal of attention to it.

3518. And the strongest opponents of the Acts are greatly desirous of providing homes and means of reclamation without them?—They are.

3519. With regard to the rules of the police, you were asked whether you were aware that the rules of the police are so and so. Perhaps you are not aware that they are only dated the 2nd of June, 1881, and, therefore, what may have been the previous rules the Judge Advocate has not told you?—No, I confess that I know very little about it.

3520. Now, with regard to the age of these girls, and so on, have you taken all possible pains to ascertain it?—I have taken all possible pains to ascertain it, and, as I say, most of those girls have grown up within my own knowledge; I have seen them grow up, and therefore I can form an approximate idea as to their age.

3521. You can check statements in regard to them?—That is so.

3522. I observe that the police put down the ages as under so and so and so and so; have they any better means than you have of knowing the ages of those people?—I do not see how they can have.

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

3523. You were speaking about three young women who live in a family, and you were convinced that they lived this sort of life, and you spoke of having some conversation with the policeman upon the subject; did you say that those girls dressed as ladies?—They dressed as ladies, genteelly and quietly, not as fast girls.

3524. That is another mode of carrying on clandestine prostitution, by the modesty of the dress to avoid detection?—It is.

3525. You say that during the last six or seven years that the present inspector has been there, you have not heard any complaint of respectable women being molested?—I have not heard any complaint, and I should not have supposed that there was any ground for it at all.

3526. I suppose from the time when the policeman becomes acquainted with the appearance of all the ladies in the place, there is no danger; he is not likely to accost them?—I do not see how he can become acquainted with the appearance of all the ladies in a town of 30,000 inhabitants.

3527. But at all events he may get a general knowledge?—He may get a general knowledge.

3528. Since the present man has been appointed there have been no complaints, you say, of respectable women being molested; but prior to the appointment of the present policeman were there complaints?—Prior to his appointment there were.

Mr. W. Fowler.

3529. If I understand you rightly, if the police return which you have in your hands were taken up by any one not knowing anything about Maidstone, it would convey an entirely false impression about Maidstone?—I am sure it would, an utterly false impression.

3530. Something was said about the coincidence (which was the expression, I think, used by Dr. Farquharson) of the efforts used to reclaim these people, with the passing of the Acts; I understood you to mean, not that the Acts had caused it, except incidentally by calling attention to the condition of these people, more than it had been called attention to before?—That is so.

3531. It is very natural that the passing of the Acts should have called attention to great evils which otherwise would have been comparatively lost sight of?—No doubt.

3532. So that a person might say that the Acts had produced that incidental benefit which was never intended?—That is so.

3533. Something was said about these women to whom my honourable friend has referred, who dressed so quietly and at the same time were prostitutes; I understood you to say before, that they were well known in the town and were frequently at the officers' quarters?—That is so.

3534. So that their condition was in a certain sense notorious?—It is quite notorious; one person in every three would know about the condition and the particulars of these girls.

3535. And yet the policeman in that case told you that he could not do anything?—He acknowledged that he had heard the reports.

s 4

3536. Therefore

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. W. Fowler—continued.

3536. Therefore you did discuss the matter with him?—I did discuss the matter with him.

3537. Yet he felt that he had no sufficient case?—He thought that he had no sufficient case.

3538. There was a little ambiguity, I think, in another answer which you gave to Dr. Farquharson; he used the expression, I think, "the requirements of the population as regards prostitution;" you did not exactly mean to say that you regarded a certain number of prostitutes as required by the population?—Certainly not.

3539. But the matter was rather left in ambiguity; I want to ask you distinctly whether you hold that any such requirements exist?—Certainly not.

3540. You would regard the theory of a certain number of prostitutes being required for a certain population as monstrous?—Monstrous; I should be very sorry if anything went down which conveyed any such impression.

3541. I think you also expressed the opinion that as far as you could judge, the Acts had stimulated secret vice?—I understand so.

3542. I understand by that that the Acts have tended, as you thought, to make the women more careful and reticent in their conduct, but do you think also that the number of women who are acting clandestinely has increased?—The number has increased no doubt, but we have also a large number of mills in our neighbourhood, and those mill girls are much out in the streets; I have sometimes made myself useful in talking to the mill girls and fast young men, who sometimes conducted themselves very scandalously; they were not perhaps wicked, but they were foolish; and since the passing of the Acts those girls have been obliged to be more careful in their demeanour.

3543. You think that on the whole vice has increased, but is less flagrant in its character?—It is less flagrant, decidedly.

3544. It would not follow from that that the Acts had increased the total of vice, but had rather altered the character of it?—They have altered the character of it distinctly.

3545. Something was said about the effect of the meetings at which you were present; you stated that you felt great difficulty in making any reference in a public assembly to this question, and you stated that you thought some young men had got to know about it, who otherwise would not have known about it?—That was so.

3546. That was an incidental bad effect of having the meeting?—That was so.

3547. Upon that principle we should not discuss anything of this sort at all at a public meeting?—That cannot be; a meeting is a necessity.

3548. It is a public act done in a public assembly, and therefore is supposed to be a matter of public discussion?—That is so.

3549. And if an Act of Parliament is of such a nature that it corrupts the community to have it referred to, does not that rather imply that it is somewhat of a doubtful character in itself?—Unquestionably it does convey that to my mind.

3550. I think you also expressed the opinion

Mr. W. Fowler—continued.

that this view of the effect of the Acts and the corrupting influence of that view was general, that is to say, a great number of young men had been affected by that opinion?—I can say that a great many have.

3551. That would not apply only to the young men who were at that meeting?—It becomes a matter of conversation among the young men generally; those who were at the meeting would spread and ventilate the question.

3552. But do you not suppose that the fact of the new policemen coming to the town, and the examination house, and all that machinery, would be known and discussed whether that meeting had been held or not?—It would, undoubtedly.

3553. Where is your examining house; in what part of the town?—It is facing the gaol wall.

3554. Is it in a public road?—Yes, it is in a public road, but it is in a very disreputable quarter.

3555. There is another question which I should like to ask you with regard to the character of these women who have been some time registered; you stated that you thought they became hardened by time and by being so long under this system; but do not you think that the periodical examination has of itself a tendency to harden them?—It has, undoubtedly.

3556. Have you any evidence to give the Committee upon that point?—No, I have no evidence upon that point except that I can see it in those girls, that they become more and more deteriorated.

3557. You know they become more hardened, but you would not be able to say whether the deterioration arose from the examination. You have not conversed with the girls upon that point?—I have not.

3558. Then you stated that you thought the police might do a great deal of good if the object of the Act was benevolence?—Yes.

3559. But I suppose your view is that the object of the Act is not benevolence at all?—That is my view.

3560. But that the object of the Act is to provide improved health to the soldiers and sailors?—That is so.

3561. You said a good deal about the effect upon these young men, and I think the thing is now made pretty clear; but I wish to ask you one more further question upon the point: is it not perfectly consistent for a young man to think that a certain arrangement will be useful and protective, while at the same time, as a matter of fact, it will neither be useful nor protective?—Quite so.

3562. So that he would go on in a fancied security, and not in a real security?—I believe so.

3563. Would not the result be this, that the very thing which was intended to increase the health tended to diminish the health?—I believe so.

3564. Because a young man might be induced, or one might say almost tempted to an indulgence, which otherwise he would have feared, and so be led forward into great degradation, physically as well as morally?—Quite so.

3565. I understood you to say from your own personal

18 April 1882.]

Mr. S. F. RIMBAULT.

[Continued.]

Mr. W. Fowler—continued.

personal observation that that was your opinion?—That is my opinion.

3566. The Judge Advocate General seemed to think that that was an inconsistency, because the young men would soon find out that they were mistaken, and would publish it over the world that the fancied security is a delusion?—That is out of the question.

3567. I suppose your young men, like other young men, are not very fond of talking about their complaints?—It would not be very likely.

Chairman.

3568. These young men that you had an opportunity of knowing, who caught the disease, were young men of a respectable class?—They are quite respectable and well-connected young men.

3569. And pretty well known in the town?—Yes.

3570. And they knew the town pretty well?—They did.

3571. And I suppose they associated generally with what one may call the better class of prostitutes?—Yes.

3572. With some of the clandestine prostitutes?—Yes.

3573. You are not able to fix the disease of these young men upon the registered prostitutes? No, I do not think they would have made use of them.

3574. Will you look at this Paper (*handing a paper to the Witness*), and tell me whether the first name is that of one of the girls with regard to whom you spoke specially to the police?—Yes.

3575. Did the police then tell you that they would watch this girl?—No.

3576. Did they tell you that they had watched her before?—They had watched her; they had been looking after her for some time.

3577. Now look at the three lower names; were those the names also of girls whom you mentioned to the police?—Yes.

3578. And did the police say that they had watched them too, or that they would watch them?—The second name the policeman told me he had watched, but he could not detect anything; he did not know anything about her; he had watched the house and saw nothing, that is all.

3579. Did the police on any occasion decline, or tell you that they would not watch girls whom you pointed out to them?—No.

3580. You found no unwillingness on the part of the police?—No, not at all.

3581. But they expressed to you the great difficulty they felt in bringing those girls within the jurisdiction of the Acts?—They did.

3582. Did they tell you that there were many other women throughout the town with regard to whom they felt the same difficulty?—Something to that effect.

3583. You spoke about married women carrying on a life of prostitution; do you mean by that, married women seeing some one man beside their husband, or really plying the trade for gain?—I do not mean seeing merely one man beside their husband, but really trading with gentlemen.

0.75.

Chairman—continued.

3584. Were those married women generally of a low class?—No, not particularly of a low class.

3585. They were living with their husbands, were they not?—They were living with their husbands.

3586. I think you stated that in some cases these women were carrying on this trade with the connivance of their husbands?—Yes; certainly.

3587. Do not you think it would require very great caution and a very clear case to justify the police in endeavouring to put such women upon the register?—Certainly; I do not see how it is practicable for the police to interfere in such cases at all; I do not see how they can cope with them.

3588. You had some of these conversations with the Contagious Diseases police in Maidstone before the year 1881, as to the number of women who remained off the register?—I had.

3589. Did you understand from them then that they were acting under orders in avoiding taking up girls without certain information?—I do not know that anything was said about orders; I do not remember that.

3590. But they appear to have clearly defined ideas that they should be able to prove certain things before they could proceed?—That is so.

3591. I suppose there was always some clandestine prostitution about Maidstone, even before the passing of these Acts?—Certainly.

3592. When were the mills you speak of established?—I cannot say; but they have been there for many years; I refer to the paper mills.

3593. Before the Acts were passed did you occupy yourself as specifically and as pointedly upon the subject of the reclamation of these fallen girls?—No, I had rather avoided visiting those parts where the girls were, for the simple reason that we had no facilities at that time for their reclamation.

3594. Then, as I understand, it is since the passing of the Acts that your attention has been directed to the amount and the nature and character of the prostitution?—More especially.

3595. Therefore you cannot speak with reference to the clandestine prostitution, and its amount and nature, before the Acts were passed with the same accuracy and certainty that you can now?—I think I can.

3596. But you had not the opportunity of inquiring into it?—We are speaking now of clandestine prostitution, and not with regard to the regular and common women.

3597. Did you go amongst them?—I went amongst them in the natural course of my work.

3598. Did you pay the same attention to the observation of clandestine prostitution before the Acts were passed as you have done since?—Perhaps I did not pay quite so much attention to it; I think I have given more attention to it since.

3599. Therefore you could not speak with quite the same accuracy as to the amount of clandestine prostitution before the Acts as you can since; you had not the same amount of observation to go upon?—Perhaps not quite; but in my regular work I keep a record of the names

T

of

18 April 1882.]

Mr. F. S. RIMBAULT.

[*Continued.*]*Chairman*—continued.

of parties whom I visit to assist my memory, and I had just the same opportunities before the Act of knowing the facts as I had subsequently.

3600. I will ask you one more question; I should like to know if you think that the whole of the class of prostitutes who go with soldiers, as a rule, get registered, or does that class manage to escape registration in any number?—No, that is the class which is registered.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3601. Then I understand your view to be this, that you do not find fault with the police for not having put upon the register the kind of women to whom you have referred?—Certainly not.

3602. What you would gather is, that they might resist, and the police might be unable to prove a case?—That is so.

3603. With regard to the more regular and poorer kind of prostitutes, they do not afford such resistance?—That is so.

3604. Therefore it would come to what you have said, that by the force of the Acts you get one class of prostitutes upon the register and not another?—That is it.

3605. And however clearly that may be explained, and however easily understood, that is not a carrying out, is it, of the object of the Contagious Diseases Acts, the object of the Contagious Diseases Acts being to place the names of all known common women upon the register, and that, as you know, is the instruction to the police; practically they fail, though you do not find fault with them for failing, but they do fail in their duty?—That is what I wish to convey.

3606. In the course of your experience, have you not in your own mind compared the aspect and manner of the elder and more hardened registered prostitutes with the younger prostitutes and the clandestine prostitutes?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3607. Of which of the two classes should you entertain the greatest hope of reclamation?—I have very little hope of the older ones.

3608. Whether registered or not?—Whether registered or not.

3609. But I think I understood you to express the opinion that the registered women were older?—I think they are.

3610. We have it before us, and probably you are aware that the Returns show a constant tendency to an increase in the age of registered women?—That is so.

3611. Therefore, if the effect of the Acts were confined to increasing the average age, that would deteriorate the quality of the women and the chance of reclamation?—Undoubtedly.

3612. Would your opinion upon the subject of reclamation be that the *quasi* sanction on the one hand, and the fortnightly examination on the other, would be likely to have a hardening influence upon the women?—I think it would have a very hardening influence upon the women.

3613. The Reverend Flavel Cook, who is chaplain to the Lock Hospital in the Harrow-road, was examined before this Committee, and in answer to the question of the Judge Advocate General, "What distinction is there between the two classes" (that is to say, the registered and non-registered)? he says, "The distinction is this, and I think it is obvious to almost anyone, at first sight, that the Government patients are horribly alike at one dull dead level. The ordinary patients are very mixed, some of more and some of less education, some of more and some of less refinement of appearance, but the Government patients are brutalised beyond description in appearance and in manner;" now does that statement tally with your impression?—It entirely agrees with my own experience.

Friday, 21st April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. DANIEL COOPER, called in ; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3614. ARE you Secretary to the Society for the Rescue of Women and Children?—I am.

3615. Where is your chief office?—85, Queen-street, Cheapside.

3616. How long have you been secretary to that society?—For nearly 30 years.

3617. Since the formation of the society, I presume?—Yes.

3618. In what year was the society formed?—In 1853.

3619. What is the object of that society?—The rescue of young women and children; that is of fallen and unfallen, their general care, and to ultimately place them out in society, as well as to bring them to a sense of themselves, and to God.

3620. Then what I understand is that you direct your operations with regard to the interest of two classes of young women, first the fallen, and secondly, those whom you think are in danger of falling into vice?—Certainly.

3621. You make such provision I presume without any limit of age with regard to the persons concerned?—It is not quite without limit; we do not think it advisable to take prostitutes of mature age because of their unsusceptibility generally. We make exceptions to that rule, but our general rule is not to receive fallen women above a certain age.

3622. You prefer the young as being more reclaimable?—We do.

3623. But I was thinking of another side of the question; do you make any special provision for very young girls; I mean more special provision than any other rescue society make?—I am not aware of any special provision whatever made by any rescue society either in London or throughout the country for young fallen girls; but we have two homes set apart for those, one for children of under 12 years of age, and another for those from 12 to two or three years older, say from 12 to 16.

3624. Your experience has led you to make that special provision?—Yes, it has.

3625. You did not begin with making it, did you?—We did not; but in the course of our operations we found the extreme difficulty of mixing the very young fallen girls with those of maturer years, so that we made that provision.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3626. Who is the president of your society?—The Earl of Shaftesbury.

3627. I gather that you divide the objects of your care in the homes in which you place them; you have a certain number of those homes?—Yes, we have 11 homes; 10 of them are situated in the suburbs of London, except the temporary home in the City, and one is the seaside home at Ramsgate.

3628. Besides the temporary home you have 10 homes, in which the inmates are classified in the neighbourhood of London and the Convalescent Home at Ramsgate?—That is included in the 10.

3629. Then you have a voluntary Lock Hospital; where is that?—At Hampstead; that is included in the 10 homes; the hospital is combined with a home; the patients are transferred from the hands of the medical man to the home department when well enough to take their share in the ordinary routine duties of the home.

3630. Is the Lock Hospital attached to a home?—It is; it is in the very same house, indeed.

3631. Are those homes all for fallen women?—No; we have five for the unfallen; but they are about equally divided.

3632. The total number is 11, is it not?—I think we have five houses for the unfallen. Then the Ramsgate Home, the seaside home, is for either class, in the case of those who have been restored to morality.

3633. You find the class of lower domestic servants very liable to go astray, do you not?—Yes; we find that they are a very large percentage of those who have gone astray.

3634. Coming to the second class to which you have referred, those who have not fallen, but whom you consider to be in danger of needing care, they consist, as I understand, largely of those servants of the poorer class, who are out of place?—Yes; and also of those who are not old enough to enter situations; I may say, in regard to those young girls, what we call preventive cases, that is in homes, not for the fallen, we have many as to whom we are doubtful as to their being fallen or unfallen; but we give them the benefit of the doubt upon their own statement,

T 2

and

21 April 1882.]

MR. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and supposing that statement to be corroborated by any other evidence.

3635. You do not enter into any inquisitorial investigation with respect to the truth of their statements?—We do not make any medical examination of the girls; we avoid that.

3636. You think it a part of your duty, however, closely to criticise the statements of the women?—Both of the fallen and of the un-fallen; and we endeavour to show them the benefit of telling us the truth upon their first application to us, and we endeavour also to show them that we are their friends, and to get them to tell us the whole truth, however much it may appear at first to make against them.

3637. What do you call the homes for the fallen?—The rescue homes as against the preventive homes.

3638. What is the amount of accommodation in the rescue homes?—We can receive into the rescue homes about 100; an equal number for each.

3639. What is your total of accommodation?—We can accommodate 200.

3640. I presume you do not always have that number?—No, we do not. I am sorry to say we are sometimes deficient in funds (though I have not any complaint to make against the public in that respect), and our reception of inmates is limited accordingly.

3641. Am I right in assuming that if your homes are not full, whenever that happens it is in consequence of insufficient support by the public, and not of the want of applications?—Decidedly so.

3642. How many have you in the homes now?—I think there are about 160 or 170.

3643. Do you receive any aid from Government?—Not any whatever.

3644. There is such a thing as aid given by the Government to rescue societies, is there not?—Yes; I think the sum given by Government is half-a-crown a week.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3645. To whom is that given?—I think it is given by the Government to societies or institutions receiving women from Lock hospitals; it is not given independently of the Lock hospitals.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3646. I know there is in the Navy Estimates a sum voted for that purpose; are you aware of that?—I did not know it.

3647. Have you ever been asked to take women from the Government lock hospitals?—Repeatedly; but not always directly. We had an application, years ago, from Dr. Barr, but we refused on principle as not approving of the principle of the Acts. On the contrary, we entirely disapprove of the principle of the Acts.

3648. And upon that ground you refused the application?—We refused the application upon that ground.

3649. But does it follow that you have never treated or reclaimed registered women?—I cannot say that. I was about to say that they have been, in some individual instances, smuggled into our homes; that is to say, they have been got into our homes by indirect means without, to

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

our knowledge, the intervention of the officials under the Acts.

3650. By which, I understand you to mean, that benevolent persons in certain subjected districts have introduced those cases of registered women to you without saying they were registered, and thereupon you have taken them in?—Yes, that is correct.

3651. So that you have some experience of registered women?—A very large experience.

3652. Do you employ agents to collect these cases that come before you?—We do not; we have never found it necessary to employ any one to bring those cases to us; they have always been far more numerous than we could receive.

3653. What kind of persons have recommended those cases to you?—The persons who have recommended those cases to us have generally been benevolent persons, missionaries, Scripture readers, and much more largely individuals not holding any official position. At one time the women sent to us were chiefly from chaplains of gaols and clergymen and others holding an official position; private individuals seemed afraid to put their hands to the work, but now the spirit of benevolence, philanthropy, and Christian feeling, I believe, has pervaded the minds of people, so that persons generally holding no official position have been largely occupied in sending the women to us. I find that distinctly to be the case in comparing the reports of a quarter of a century ago with our present reports.

3654. The change you represent to be this, that whereas in the earlier years of your institution those persons were generally recommended by persons in the official position of chaplains, ministers of hospitals, and so on, those cases have of late years been brought forward by benevolent persons interested in the work of reclamation and prevention?—Yes, quite so.

3655. You have said that you attribute that change to the increased activity on the part of benevolent persons; do you attribute it to any decrease of action on the part of official persons in making those recommendations?—I do not; I attribute it to the increase of the efforts of private persons. I think the efforts of the official persons have been outstripped by the efforts of private persons.

3656. Now, referring to your experience, can you give the Committee any fairly accurate idea of the age at which, to the best of your information and belief, the fallen girls who have come into your institution may be believed to have gone astray?—I have not any information apart from the report. I can just quote from the last report. We, making provision especially for the younger class of fallen women and of girls, have received a very large number of very young girls. Quoting from the last report, I find that 14 fallen girls were received under 15 years of age, and 149 from 15 to 20 years of age; calculating the whole number, 67 were from 20 to 25 years of age, and 24 were above the age of 25.

3657. That is the age at which you receive those cases?—It is.

3658. But my question rather was with regard to the time at which they first went astray?—That I can answer, too.

3659. Judging

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3659. Judging from their own statements mainly, would you be prepared to say that at whatever age your society has received them your experience would show that more than half of them had gone astray under 18 years of age?—Yes, we give yearly tabulated statements; there is one in the report you have of the ages at which these very women to whom I have referred went astray.

3660. And you would still say that more than half go astray under the age of 18 years?—Yes, decidedly.

3661. One of your homes I think you say is for fallen children, if one may use the expression (outraged children I would prefer to call them), up to the age of 12 years?—Yes.

3662. How many have you generally in that home?—We have accommodation for 15 or 16; I think there are 14 now in the home.

3663. What is the total number of females received into your home since your society began its operations?—11,538. If you wish me to divide the fallen from the unfallen, I find that the fallen numbered 8,071 and the unfallen 3,467.

3664. Can you give the Committee a return of the number of women and girls received into your homes, and those applications which were rejected during the whole period of the existence of your society?—Yes, I have a Return here which I can hand in, Return No. 1. (*The Return was handed in.*)

3665. I observe from that Return that the number of applicants has diminished during the last 20 years?—That is so.

3666. In 1860, what was the number of applicants?—The total number of applicants was 1,487.

3667. And what was the number in this last year, 1881?—Seven hundred and fourteen.

3668. That in fact is about one-half?—Yes.

3669. To what do you attribute that reduction?—I think I may attribute it generally, as far as our observation goes (and the judicial statistics support that observation), to the decrease of prostitution generally.

3670. The figures you gave me were the applications, were they not?—They were the whole applications, including those received.

3671. The number you gave of 1,487 in the year 1860, and 714 in the year 1881, were the number of applications only?—Exactly.

3672. Of course, the number of cases that you could receive would be limited by reference to your accommodation?—Yes.

3673. Has your accommodation been pretty nearly the same for the last two years?—I think it has.

3674. Those applications, do I understand you to say that, taking the total period, 8,071 you classed as fallen, and 3,467 as unfallen; is that so?—It is.

3675. What is the tendency as between those two classes; to an increase of the number of unfallen or of fallen women?—To an increase in the number of unfallen women decidedly.

3676. That is to say, of late years?—Of late years.

3677. And you are inclined to attribute the decrease in the number of applications of women

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

fallen, or in danger of falling, a good deal to the decrease of prostitution itself?—I am; I do not say entirely to the decrease of prostitution; other agencies may have provided for a larger number than we have.

3678. Or the vicious life in either sex may have taken a different form?—It may have.

3679. But, on the whole, I understand this to be your view, that you are disposed to believe that there has been a certain improvement in that respect in society during the last 20 years?—Undoubtedly. I am supported in that view by I think I may say all the agencies of a like character in London; they are impressed by their own observation more I think I may say than by the Government figures, the Judicial Statistics.

3680. Then do I understand you as feeling entitled or able to say that the opinion you have just expressed as to the reduction or diminution of prostitution of late years is shared by those interested in other societies?—It is.

3681. You say it is confirmed by the Judicial Statistics?—It is.

3682. Have you the figures of the Judicial Statistics?—I have extracts from the Blue Books from 1862 to 1870, showing the figures issued by the Home Office.

3683. What was the number of prostitutes and brothels in the year 1862?—In the year 1862 there were 29,956 prostitutes; no record is given of the number of brothels.

3684. That is in the whole of England?—It is.

3685. What was the number in 1863?—In 1863 there were 28,800 prostitutes, and the number of brothels was 7,204.

3686. What was the number in 1864?—In 1864 there were 28,094 prostitutes and 7,092 brothels.

3687. And in 1865?—In 1865 the number of prostitutes was 27,548 and 6,949 brothels.

3688. And in 1866?—In 1866 there were 25,914 prostitutes and 6,811 brothels.

3689. What was the number in 1867?—In 1867 there were 25,619 prostitutes and 6,614 brothels.

3690. And in 1868?—There were 25,627 prostitutes and 6,482 brothels.

3691. What was the number in 1869?—In 1869 the number of prostitutes was not given, but the number of brothels was 6,287.

3692. What was the number in 1870?—In 1870 the number of prostitutes was not given; that information ceased to be given in 1868; the number of brothels was 6,000.

3693. Is that the last return of the number of brothels?—No, I suppose it continues as regards brothels, but I have not carried the investigation further.

3694. Then I understand that the annual Judicial Statistics ceased to give the number of prostitutes after the year 1868?—That is so.

3695. What are the official statistics furnished by the metropolitan police for London?—I have not got them in so much detail, but I have some figures here going back to the year 1841. The number of brothels in London was then 3,325, and of prostitutes 9,419; in 1857 there were 2,825 brothels, and 8,600 prostitutes; in 1868 there

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

there were 2,119 brothels, and 6,515 prostitutes.

3696. Where do you get those figures from?—From the Judicial Statistics.

3697. And during those periods there had, of course, been a very large increase in the population of London?—A very large increase.

3698. Did the area remain the same to which those figures applied?—Quite so.

3699. And you are inclined to hope, and I understand to believe, that the very great efforts which have been made during the last 20 years or so by benevolent people to reclaim women, and to check immorality, are entitled to some share in this apparent improvement?—I think the rescue societies, and those co-operating with them, comprehending a very large number of people, are entitled to a very large share, the largest share I may say, of the credit of these results; but I cannot exclude the many other agencies which have been at work, the tendency of which must have been of the same character; I refer to education, the suppression of drunkenness, and other means.

3700. Then I will put it in this way to you: I understand your view to be that the efforts at reclaiming these women who have fallen, and preventing the falling of girls who are in danger, you think has resulted in a diminution of the number of women living the life of prostitutes?—Yes, that is so.

3701. You consider that there is a large class of girls who would be in very great danger but for these efforts?—Yes, and I may say that we find the greatest source of temptation to young girls to be in the large number of fallen women; fallen women are a greater cause of leading others astray than any other cause, in fact than a large number of other causes; when we have made an analysis we have found that to be the result.

3702. The girls have attributed their first fall to the temptations offered by women already fallen?—Not the indirect temptations, but the actual inducements and persuasions, leading them astray.

3703. In what way have the efforts of benevolent persons of late years checked that dangerous tendency?—It is a very large question; it does not consist merely in the efforts which have been made to get them into homes, but in the wide philanthropic spirit which has actuated many persons in sheltering and befriending those poor girls. If a girl has not been long doing wrong we find persons willing sometimes to take into their houses such girls under certain restrictions. I may say that during the last 38 years I have never had, in my house, a girl of wholly good character, and I have never suffered from it except from the loss of some small articles of clothing possibly.

The Committee Room was cleared. On resuming,

3704. You have shown us from the Judicial Statistics that throughout the country, as well in the unsubjected as in the subjected districts, there has been a diminution in the number of prostitutes and brothels within the last 20 years; and you have assigned certain causes which we heard with interest, as suggesting themselves to

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

you from your experience in the matter; but now I will pass from that question of the cause of this decrease to ask you to make a comparison between the subjected and unsubjected districts. Have you found in the subjected districts a diminution of the same character and amount as in the unsubjected districts?—Not in prostitution, as a whole.

3705. You are familiar with Captain Harris's figures, are you not?—I have not seen Captain Harris's figures for some years, but I know that they are in existence.

3706. You know they show a diminution in the number of regular prostitutes at a greater rate than the Judicial Statistics show?—I do.

3707. Do you feel enabled to express a confident opinion as to the progress of the decrease of prostitution in the subjected districts, including not only the registered, but the unregistered prostitutes?—From having had numerous women from the subjected districts, and coming into contact, in the aggregate, with a large number of people living in those districts, I feel able to state, and I do state, my belief that there is no real decrease in the actual number of prostitutes in the subjected districts, in proportion at least to the corresponding decrease in places not subject to the Acts.

3708. There is a larger decrease, that we know; if we compare the registered prostitutes year by year since the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts with the Judicial Statistics year by year, there is a larger decrease in the number of these registered prostitutes in subjected districts than in the known common women in places not under the Acts?—Yes.

3709. But you say that there is not a larger but a less decrease in the amount of prostitution in the whole?—That is my general opinion.

3710. Now let me take your own society; you have received a number of women and girls, have you not, from the subjected districts?—We have.

3711. Between the year 1853 and 1870, or I will take it from 1870, after the Acts were in full operation to 1881; can you give me those figures?—We have received from the subjected districts from the year 1870 to 1880 inclusive, 921 women and children; of those 685 were of the fallen class and 236 were of the unfallen class; the latter would be subject to some reservation. I have the return here, No. 2, giving the statement; it shows the number received year by year, making a total of 921. (*The same was handed in.*)

3712. What have you to say about those figures year by year; on the whole do they lead to any conclusion?—They lead to the conclusion that there is a large amount of clandestine prostitution, or, more correctly speaking, of unregistered prostitution.

3713. That there is a large amount of it?—A considerable amount.

3714. Let us try and carry it a little further; have you a return showing a division of the fallen women received from the subjected districts into two classes, registered and unregistered?—I have.

3715. What is that; is that your Return No. 3?

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

No. 3?—Yes, return No. 3. (*The Return was handed in.*)

3716. Will you give the Committee a summary of the figures contained in that return. During the 12 years from 1870 to 1881, inclusive, you received 327 registered women and 358 unregistered, did you not?—Yes, we did.

3717. But they were all fallen women from the subjected districts?—Yes.

3718. There are more unregistered, therefore, during the experience of the last ten years, than of registered prostitutes?—Yes; and the last column of this return shows that of the unregistered women 65 were actually diseased at the time they came to us.

3719. I presume you have classified them as registered and unregistered upon the strength of their own statements?—Not entirely; we have taken their statements, corroborated so far as could be by other evidence, the evidence chiefly of those who had sent them, together with the evidence of the matrons after they had come under our care.

3720. Are you prepared to say that it has been your habit to make a careful inquiry, as far as you have had the means, before you have classified them in those two columns?—Yes, I am prepared to say that.

3721. Are you prepared to show your books, if called upon?—I am.

3722. And you are not only willing but desirous that they should be compared with the police registers of those protected places?—We are quite willing that that should be done.

3723. Now, what is the conclusion which, in the first instance, you would draw from those figures as to the police registers of known common women in the subjected districts?—The conclusion I should draw would be that they were not able to bring on to the register not only the whole of the women, but even the half of those who were more or less practising prostitution, or, whether able or not, that they had not done so.

3724. Therefore, you say that they have either found it practically impossible to carry out the Contagious Diseases Acts, and to insert the names and addresses of all common women upon the register, or that they have purposely excluded half of those women?—Yes; I am strongly inclined to think that since efforts have been made for the repeal of those Acts, there have been means devised for excluding them from the register.

3725. That is an opinion or suspicion; but what I want to ask you is this: if your figures are correct, they point, as far as your experience goes, to an amount of unregistered prostitution rather greater than the amount of registered prostitution in the subjected districts?—Quite so.

3726. I do not say they prove it, but they point to it?—That is so.

3727. And I understand your argument to be this, that they are proof that the registers are not what the Acts intended them to be, complete; that they must be incomplete, either because the police could not complete them, or were not willing to do so?—Quite so.

3728. You are aware, are you not, that the 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

register is made up to the end of each year?—I am.

3729. And therefore, possibly, there may be women upon the register during the year whose names are, for some reason, removed, upon or before that day in the year when the numbers are taken?—It may be so.

3730. In the first instance, is it within your knowledge that, in the course of a year, very young girls may come under the view of the police; but that they may be removed either by the action of the police, or of benevolent persons, from a life of early vice; and if they are removed before the last day of the year, their names never appear, and they will not add to the number of persons of a given age upon the register of vice in those localities?—I presume that is so.

3731. We have had it in evidence; I might perhaps as well refer you to the evidence of Inspector Anniss at Question 3853. Will you just read the question and answer?—The question was, "Then am I to understand that these figures are the figures simply of those who remain on your books until the end of the year?" and his answer was, "Of everyone who is in the district at a given time, whatever the time might be, if I took the names to-day, whatever the number might be, the return would contain the whole of every age. (Q.) What would be the date of that Return?—(A.) The annual return is at the end of December; 52 weeks."

3732. Will you have the kindness to read the next question and answer?—"And it describes the state of things which exists at that moment of time. (A.) Yes."

3733. Now you said that of the 358 unregistered women, 65 were actually diseased when they applied to be taken into your homes?—Yes.

3734. Did any others of them state that they had been previously diseased?—Yes, I think (I have the number somewhere) that it was 18, but that would be an imperfect return, because we do not question them so closely with regard to that point; but I know that there was a considerable number.

3735. What is the number?—I am not sure, because I have not the return here.

3736. But those figures that you have just given us suggest to your mind, do they not, the especial danger, from a hygienic point of view, of this clandestine prostitution?—Undoubtedly.

3737. Now in that return No. 3, the proportion of registered and unregistered is slightly altered there; the registered are fewer in later years, and the unregistered increase contemporaneously. In 1870 you give the number of registered women as 60, and in 1881 it is reduced to six; will you give the Committee the reason of this exceptional decrease in the number of registered women received into your homes?—We came to the conclusion that the women on the register were so injurious in influence, were such a source of mischief, and were the means of leading others astray by taking them to the subjected districts, that we felt obliged, with very great pain, to exclude applications of that character, and to direct our attention more particularly, and more largely, in favour of receiving those who had not gone wrong.

3738. I presume that your experience led you to

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

to prefer to receive those who were not registered?—Quite so.

3739. Not only those who had not gone wrong, but those who were not registered?—Yes; I am glad to be allowed to correct my answer by that addition.

3740. Can you name the time when you came to that determination?—It was a gradual determination; just in proportion as the difficulty came upon us did we form the determination to exclude the registered women. That was in some measure contemporaneously with the Acts; the longer the Acts had been in existence, and the more the women had become familiar with the operation of the Acts, the more hardened and less susceptible of impression they had become, and the more dangerous to the young women already in the homes.

3741. I presume you would attribute that hopeless character and those injurious influences very much to the length of time the women had been practising their profession?—To a large extent, and more especially in the subjected districts.

3742. Now with regard to that question of age, can you give the Committee a return?—I have a return, No. 4, showing the comparative ages of the fallen women, registered and unregistered, comprised in return, No. 3.

3743. From all districts in the aggregate?—That is so (*the same was handed in*).

3744. Will you summarise the return. I think you have already told us that during that period you have received 327 registered fallen women and 358 unregistered fallen women?—Yes.

3745. Of the 327 registered women, how many were more than 21 years of age when they came to your homes?—The number above the age of 21, of the registered women, was 121, and of the unregistered, 68.

3746. One hundred and twenty-one out of the 327 registered women were above 21 years of age, and 68 out of the 358 unregistered fallen women were also above that age?—That is so.

3747. The numbers under the age of 21 were 206 registered and 290 unregistered?—Yes.

3748. And what you would desire to point out in those figures is, is it not, the greater age of the registered women?—Yes.

3749. And that is shown in this return, No. 4, in the columns taking them year by year?—It is.

3750. Then you have another return, No. 5; what is the object of that return; I think that return simply shows it district by district?—Yes, it shows the districts from which they came.

3751. What districts did they principally come from?—They came principally from Devonport, (inclusive of Plymouth), Woolwich, Colchester (I am giving them in the order of the number as nearly as I can), Canterbury, Southampton, and Portsmouth.

3752. Devonport and Woolwich stand high in the list, do they not?—Devonport stands the highest, and Woolwich the next (*the same was handed in*).

3753. Now, take Devonport; what is the total number of females there?—One hundred and ninety-five both registered and unregistered.

3754. Of whom how many were under 21 years of age?—One hundred and twenty-four.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3755. From Devonport you received 195 females fallen, registered and unregistered, of whom 124 were under 21 years of age?—Yes.

3756. That is equal, is it not, to 63 per cent. of the whole?—It is.

3757. Will you compare that with Inspector Anniss's figures; have you his Table, Appendix, 1881, No. 466; will you look at that return and say if it does not give, for the year 1881, the percentage of prostitutes in Devonport under 21 years of age at 15·69?—It does.

3758. Your return is for the whole of those 12 years, is it not?—Yes.

3759. Not for the year 1881, but for the years from 1870 to 1881?—Yes.

3760. And you make the per-centage 63 per cent.?—Yes.

3761. Now will you compare your return with Captain Harris's return, No. 2, as to the Devonport prostitutes, and their ages; does that return show, including the year 1870, only one girl under 16, six girls between the ages of 16 and 17, making altogether seven under 17 years of age?—Yes.

3762. Will you give the Committee your figures of the number of fallen girls under 17 years of age received from Devonport during that period; you have that in your return No. 5; have you not received altogether 29 girls under 17 years of age, between 14 and 17?—Yes.

3763. And of those how many were diseased?—Five were diseased.

3764. Were those five registered or unregistered?—They were unregistered.

3765. And I understand you would argue that this return of yours confutes, if it is to be believed, the police statistics, as far as Devonport is concerned, and supports the evidence of the heads of the local police of Devonport, Plymouth, and Stonehouse?—Yes, as to the existence of registered or clandestine prostitution.

3766. And especially of juvenile prostitution?—And also as to juvenile prostitution it appears to me quite to do so.

3767. When was the greater part of the cases from Plymouth received by you; was it soon after 1870, or in the later years?—Soon after 1870; there have not been so many of late.

3768. What is the reason of that diminution?—The person from whom we received those young people, a Mr. Marshall, who interested himself in their rescue, found his efforts completely frustrated, so he ceased to send women to us.

3769. Without going into the merits of the case as regarded Mr. Marshall's efforts, he found his rescue proceedings made difficult, and in consequence of his discontinuing to send cases to you you no longer received them?—That is so.

3770. I understand you to say, with regard to Mr. Marshall, that he was not your paid agent, in fact he was not your agent?—He was not, but we assisted Mr. Marshall very extensively in the first few years of his being there by paying the expenses of the women to London, costing about 1*l.* a head. We placed every reliance upon him, and never had any reason whatever to repent it.

3771. I understand that he was engaged in this work of rescue, that he sent the women to your home, and that you placed every reliance upon him,

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

him, and had never any reason to regret it?—That is so.

3772. You are aware, are you not, that police witnesses were cross-examined before this Committee as to the character of Mr. Marshall as an unfit person?—I cannot remember that I heard that.

3773. I can inform you that, though Mr. Marshall has not been before the Committee, three police witnesses were cross-examined before the Committee as to his character, with the view of showing that he was not a fit person to be trusted with the duty of rescuing those women; I ask you what is your experience?—I only say that we placed every reliance upon him, and had never in all our transactions with him the slightest doubt of his honesty or straightforward and Christian character, and have not to this day any reason to doubt it.

3774. Now, taking Woolwich, will you refer to your return; you have, have you not, the number of 112 fallen females received from Woolwich?—Yes.

3775. How many were under 21 years of age?—I find no fewer than 90.

3776. That is to say, about 80 per cent.?—Yes.

3777. Now, during that period, how many fallen girls under 16 years of age did you receive from Woolwich?—We received 12 under the age of 16; the entire number of fallen women received from Woolwich being 112.

3778. And but 12 girls under the age of 16; now can you refer to Captain Harris's Report, and tell me how many he gives during that period of registered women under the age of 16?—Four.

3779. The number of registered fallen females under 16 years of age in Woolwich, in Captain Harris's Return, is four, and your own society received 12, whether registered or unregistered?—Yes.

3780. I take it that in your opinion those figures are a corroboration of the evidence of Mr. Krause before the commission on the subject of juvenile prostitution?—Yes; the matron of the home who has sent those girls to us, could also, if examined, give corroborative evidence.

3781. Could you take all the subjected stations together in Captain Harris's Return from 1870 to 1880, and tell us how many prostitutes you find registered under 16 years of age; do you find 58?—I find 68 under 16 years of age.

3782. Now does not your return show that you actually received 79 girls under that age from only some of those stations?—It does.

3783. Your return includes the year 1881, does it not?—It does; and there were in the year 1881 two cases, and therefore those must be excluded from the total.

3784. Therefore your number would be 77. You received 77 girls under 16 years of age from those districts in a period during which, according to Captain Harris, only 68 under that age were on the register?—That is so.

3785. Can you give the Committee a return of girls not classified as fallen, but in dangerous and uncertain conditions, received by you from the subjected districts during the same period?—Yes, this is a copy of it. (*The same was handed in.*)

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3786. Can you give the Committee a return of the ages of the girls in those years?—Yes, No. 7 is a return of the ages. (*The same was handed in.*)

3787. You call these unfallen women, because, as you have already explained to us, you classify them according to their own statements and admissions; but out of that total of 234, the vast majority of whom are under 18 years of age, in how many cases do you believe that an immoral life had been already commenced?—We find, in going through our books, taking into consideration the circumstances in which each was placed together with the statements of those who sent them to us, that there were 108 who had commenced an immoral life, who had, if not by their own actual admission, yet as stated by their friends, and by those who sent them to us, fallen from the paths of virtue.

3788. Would they be necessarily prostitutes?—No.

3789. Therefore, it would not be the duty of the police necessarily to place them upon the register?—No, nor did we feel it right to place them in homes for the fallen, inasmuch as their fall was so recent, and if I may so term it, so light in extent in comparison with the others, lest they should be corrupted by those who had gone further than themselves.

3790. The returns you placed before the Committee show a very marked diminution of late years in the number of registered women whom you have received; that is not simply due to the fact that you no longer receive them from Mr. Marshall's agency at Devonport, is it?—It is not.

3791. To what other cause is it due; have you been disinclined to receive that class of case?—Yes; owing to the great difficulty of dealing with the registered women from their influence upon the other inmates of the home, we have found it undesirable to receive them.

3792. Then you have found a distinct difference of character in the registered women, as compared with the unregistered?—We have.

3793. Which you do not attribute to their great age?—No.

3794. You attribute it partly to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, do you not?—We do; to the examination, and all the incidents connected with the examination.

3795. You have been applied to sometimes to take those registered girls, have you not; have you ever been applied to from Chatham?—I have. I have a letter from Miss Webb, the matron, the excellent matron I may say, of the Chatham Lock Hospital, of a recent date; two letters, in fact, if I might be permitted to read them.

3796. Before you read those letters let me put another question with regard to the opinion that you have now expressed about the irreclaimability and the evil influence upon others of the registered women; do you know that that opinion is shared by other rescue societies?—I know it to be. Institutions in London formed for the rescue of women, I believe generally exclude them upon the same grounds as we exclude them. It is so with the London Female Penitentiary, and another institution the secretary

U

of

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

Continued.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of which is Mr. Thomas, the largest institution next to our own in London: and it is so with the Homes of Hope: in fact, I think it is generally so: they find these women to be such a source of corruption to the others that they are obliged to choose others in preference to them; and moreover, Miss Stocken, the matron of the home at Plymouth, who received a large number from the hospitals, called upon me the other day, and stated that the hardening effect of the examination was such as to make the work almost hopeless there.

3797. You were going to read to the Committee a letter that you received from the institution at Chatham?—The letter I received from Miss Webb was as follows: "Lock Hospital, Chatham, 22nd February 1882.—Dear Sir,—We often have young girls who wish to go to your six months' homes, but having been informed that you decline taking them from the Government Lock hospitals, I have refrained from applying to them. I have, however, come to the determination of writing to you, plainly asking the question, as I can hardly imagine a charitable society like yours refusing aid to girls who stray in here from all parts of the kingdom, and who wish to be reformed; and I feel nothing but a confirmation of the report that such are refused admission to the Society's Homes from you will convince me."

3798. To that letter, which you have just read to us from Miss Webb, you replied, declining, as I understand, to take Lock Hospital patients, and did you receive a reply from her?—I did.

3799. What was that reply?—The reply was, "Lock Hospital, Chatham, 27th February 1882.—Dear Sir,—Thank you for your letter and book. You do not seem to be aware that we have a small ward quite apart from the rest of the hospital where we place young girls on being brought in for the first time; and it is from that ward that ——— comes, whom Mrs. Lyall (deaconess) will bring to-morrow to one of your homes by your kind permission; I hope she will not disappoint us. I can readily imagine that girls received from the large wards might do mischief, and as you say enter a home with the sole purpose of drawing others away. I have experienced this with regard to our small ward; a woman some years ago (an old offender) came in while I was away, and said she desired to reform, and was placed in the reform ward to my horror on my return. However, I was persuaded to try her as she really seemed in earnest. She drew them all aside from their purpose, and we lost that set altogether. I have been as cautious as possible as to having no old offenders there, and we have eight. * * * I hope to do something, with God's help. Being a number of years on the street, whether under the Contagious Diseases Act or no, fearfully depraves a woman, and we have many who come in here for the first time who have been many years going on in that awful life before coming under the Contagious Diseases Acts. Again thanking you for your courtesy."

3800. The opinion expressed in the end of that letter is, that being a number of years upon the streets specially and fearfully depraves a woman; do you concur in that opinion?—I do.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3801. And you are aware, are you not, that the effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts has been year by year to increase the age of the women employed in that way?—I believe it has.

3802. But now, besides the lengthened practice of a life of prostitution, is it your opinion that a registered woman differs from an ordinary prostitute for other reasons than merely the length of time that she has practised her profession?—It is. I have a very strong conviction, based on personal observation at the examination houses, and from conversation with those women themselves and many others, that the influence of the examination especially, and all that pertains to the examination, the illegal way, I suppose I may say, the wrong way, in which they are brought under the examination, so depraves these women, that in comparison even with others of the same years, they are more depraved, and much less susceptible to good influences. I have a statement in support of this from the secretary of another institution, if I might be permitted to make use of it. A gentleman, who is at the head of the midnight meeting movement, holding midnight meetings in various parts, subjected districts as well as others, sees, with us, the almost insuperable difficulties in the way of the reclamation of women who have been under the influence and operation of these Acts. I should like to be permitted to make use of his words rather than my own. The way in which the statement came into my hands was this. A series of midnight meetings had been held in the Plymouth and Devonport districts, and I wrote to Mr. Marshall to inquire as to the results of those meetings, and Mr. Marshall replied that they were almost without any results in the way of the reformation of these women, and that during the time the women were being spoken to by Christian men and women, many of them tried to turn and twist the word of God into the worst and foulest expressions; it was the most painful scene he had ever witnessed. I received that from Mr. Marshall as the result of my inquiry, and I communicated with the secretary of the midnight meeting with a view to ascertain his opinion with regard to it, and it is to his reply that I should like to be permitted to draw attention.

3803. What is his name?—Mr. Christien.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3804. What is the date of that letter?—The 3rd June 1876.

Chairman.

3805. That seems a long time ago?—I saw Mr. Christien a few days ago, and after reading this letter of six years ago, I asked him to read his own letter, and he read it, and in the presence of Mr. Lynn he stated to me that he had several weeks ago been in Plymouth, Stonehouse, and Devonport, and that exactly the same state of things existed then as when he visited the district in 1876.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3806. Did he say that he had had any midnight meetings recently?—Yes, he had; so that
it

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

it is upon the ground of his recent experience, as well as the experience he had in 1876, that I ask permission to read his statement, or a portion of it. He says: "Dear Sir,—Your excellent correspondent at Plymouth has given you a truthful account of the midnight meetings lately held there. The women assembled appeared to me to be the fattest, some the best dressed, and nearly all the most Godless, insolent, shameless women I have yet seen. I was not surprised at this; it was just what I expected, because I had been led to certain conclusions by former experience at places where the Contagious Diseases Acts are in force. To me it seems to be the most natural result of the infamous legislation of which these poor creatures are the victims. When I saw the women at Plymouth going up to the fortnightly examination (driven by the police to the medical dépôt), through the most public street of that important town, during the busiest hours of the day (eleven to two), exposed to the gaze of a discerning populace, I could see two processes at work. 1st. The hardening of the women; and, 2nd, elementary lessons in vice for on-lookers. Let me be understood. The police wait at the dépôt to see that the women attend. If they are sluggish in coming they go to their houses after them." That which I have just read he states as his present experience, as well as his experience of 1876; and that I can corroborate from having seen the women myself, may I say, driven up to the examination house, a policeman going before, and a policeman following.

3807. When did you see this?—That was 10 years ago, in 1870. I have not been to these subjected districts with three exceptions since then.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3808. Now, to come to the system of reclamation carried out in your homes, and the amount of its success; have you a return, No. 8, of the number received into your homes, and a record of what became of them?—Yes, I have a return here, showing that we admitted into our homes from the year 1853 inclusive, up to 1881, 11,538 young people, of whom 6,511 were fallen, and 2,571 were unfallen; and, alluding to the previous years, from 1853 to 1861, when we failed to separate the two classes in our books, 2,456 of both classes together.

3809. Will you state to the Committee from that return what became of those girls?—We placed 5,683 of the two classes in situations in domestic service generally; and we restored to their friends after a period of training in the home, 2,033; we placed in other institutions, 538; we placed in the hospitals and unions 772; left of their own accord, for the most part to seek employment, 1,973; dismissed, 326; died, 54; remaining on 31st December 1881, 159.

3810. I will only ask you to distinguish between the fallen and unfallen in one case; take those that you placed in situations, mostly you say in domestic service; will you give us the figures, distinguishing the fallen from the unfallen?—Of the fallen, 2,883, and of the unfallen, 1,599.

3811. That is exclusive of the period prior to 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1860, between 1861 and 1881; if I understand you rightly, you reclaimed and placed in domestic service 2,883 fallen women?—We did.

3812. The total number of fallen women I make to be 6,511 between the years 1861 and 1881?—That is correct.

3813. Will you hand in a copy of that return No. 8?—I will. (*The same was handed in.*)

3814. Now, how would you estimate the numbers permanently reclaimed?—We should include the first four sets of figures; that is those placed in situations, those restored to their friends, those placed in other institutions, and those placed in hospitals and homes, after a considerable detention in our homes.

3815. Would you include those placed in other hospitals?—We should. Not saying that the whole of them were absolutely reclaimed, but taking into consideration the number that were dismissed or left, and that after a long period of good teaching, knowing that many of those have been reclaimed after they left our hands, we think we are right in claiming the first four sets of figures which I have enumerated, amongst those that are reclaimed.

3816. Now, I find that out of the 6,511 fallen women received, you have 1,111 restored to friends; some of us are in the habit of doubting whether in the police returns the columns "restored to friends" necessarily means permanent reclamation; what have you to say upon that question as far as your operations in that direction are concerned?—That where it is claimed for them that they have been restored to friends without any detention in the homes under good instruction such as is given there, and for a considerable length of time, there cannot be any reliance placed upon those who have been sent to their friends apart from those considerations.

3817. You would say that there is all the difference in the world between restoring a fallen girl to her friends after an educational period in one of your homes, and sending her to her friends direct from a Lock hospital?—I do distinctly.

3818. Besides that, do you follow up the subsequent history of these girls, so as to be able to speak with any confidence as a matter of fact upon the question of their permanent reclamation?—With regard to those who are placed in situations who are near to us, we keep up a constant and close communication with them; we have meetings for them, and they are as eager to meet us as we are to meet them at their meetings, which are an essential part of our observation that the reclamation is being made thorough and complete.

3819. With regard to those who are returned to their friends, what have you to say?—We cannot say so much with regard to those who are returned to their friends; we can say no more than this, that having been under our care for a considerable time, under good moral and religious teaching, we have every hope that their return to their friends may be interpreted as meaning their reformation.

3820. Now what would induce you to believe in a girl, if she says, "I am going back to my friends;"

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

friends;" would you place her in the list?—We should count her as "leaving of her own accord."

3821. Under what circumstances would you classify a girl as being restored to her friends?—When we had reason to believe that her reformation was comparatively complete; that her relatives were willing to receive her, and that the circumstances surrounding her in her home (very frequently the cause of her first shame) were in every way suitable to her well doing afterwards.

3822. That is what I am desirous of ascertaining; you say that in this classification of yours, you have every reason to believe that those whom you have classified as restored to their friends, are permanently reclaimed; you have taken the pains to sift those cases?—We have.

3823. It would not be enough for a girl to say, "I am going back to my friends," and perhaps go back directly to the brothel from which she came?—No, certainly not; we should never put it in our report that she "was restored to her friends."

3824. Having taken all this care in the construction of this return as to those really reclaimed, what proportion of the total do you sincerely believe you have been successful in reclaiming?—I think we may claim those I have alluded to, which amount in the whole to 76 per cent. But when I say reclaimed, I do not mean that there has been on their part no relapse; we have observed frequent relapses on the part of those girls that we have set down as reclaimed, whether sent to situations or restored to their friends; but I am glad to be able to say that there has been in almost every instance where these young women have been under good training and influence a recovery from that relapse, so that I think we may fairly claim as reformation in round numbers 70 per cent. of those sent to service and restored as I have said.

3825. That per-centage is better even than the figures of Glasgow and Cork, is it not?—It is.

3826. Your own very favourable figures I understand you attribute to your system of classified homes?—That is one means; but we put forth so many influences, and are so, I may say, unfettered by rules, that we attempt and carry out means of saving those girls which an institution with stilted rules could not do.

3827. Your remark would apply above everything else to Government institutions?—It would.

3828. You would say that the institutions managed by Government officials and under Government rules, that elasticity of management, that elastic humanity of management I may say, which you have been able to apply in your own homes, cannot be found?—That is so. Reference has been made to hospitals, but I should include in that description even reformatories and industrial schools.

3829. The Government institution would be the Lock Hospital; your institution would be your Lock Hospital and home; and comparing the one with the other, you would expect to

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

have a decided advantage over the Government institution?—Undoubtedly.

3830. Will you compare the official figures with yours, and tell the Committee whether your figures carry out that view?—I have here a return, No. 9, relating to our Lock Hospital exertions.

3831. This is not a home, this is a Lock Hospital?—This is the Lock Hospital.

3832. When was that established?—It was established in 1876, and I may say that what led to its establishment was very much the complaint in 1871, to the Royal Commission, of the insufficiency of voluntary Lock Hospitals; and secondly, the example of an institution at Bristol; there is a small Lock Hospital there.

3833. Now before you come to explain your Return, No. 9, will you answer me one or two questions upon this point; your Lock Hospital has been in existence since 1876; how many patients have you received during that time?—Two hundred and twenty-eight.

3834. How many left before a complete cure was effected?—Twenty-nine.

3835. That is just under 13 per cent. ?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3836. Your report gives it as 43?—Yes, this return in our annual report for the year is completely incorrect. I wish to explain here that this return was drawn up in my absence 12 months ago through illness from the office; a mistake occurred by bringing forward year by year, as if they were fresh inmates, those who were remaining at the end of the previous year.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3837. For what reasons did the 29 leave?—It was difficult to assign a reason for each one; their own evil disposition; pretending in some instances to go to their friends was one reason.

3838. What I want to ask you is this: am I to understand that, in your judgment, in the whole of these 29 cases they left uncured, without sufficient reason; is that so?—That is so.

3839. Can you tell me what has been the average sojourn of the patients in the hospital?—About 74 days in the hospital, as distinguished from the hospital and the home, and the combined detention there.

3840. Any difficulty as to detention is to be gauged I understand by this proportion of 29 who left sooner than you would have wished them to leave out of a total of 228?—Yes, that is including the 11 remaining; but those who left we should compare with the total of 217 who were disposed of.

3841. Therefore the true comparison is between 29 and 217, which is about 13 per cent. of those who left?—Yes. (*The Table was handed in.*)

3842. Could you tell the Committee anything about the Bristol figures of those who left; in the first place, what is the Bristol Lock Hospital?—It is a Lock Hospital situated in the old park, Bristol, and is for the voluntary reception, without payment, of any woman venereally diseased, who wishes to be cured of the disease; and I find that of those admitted during the last six years, the

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the numbers being 219, 28 left before they were cured.

3843. Your figures are 29 against 217, which is practically identical with theirs?—Yes, the other is about 12 per cent.

3844. What you would put to the Committee is that the experience of these institutions shows that the number of those who leave sooner than they ought to do is about 12 to 13 per cent.?—That is so.

3845. Now, going back to your reclaimed cases, your cases amount to 70 per cent.?—We should include the first three figures, sent to service 88, sent to friends 42, and sent to other institutions, homes, &c., 22; making the total of reclaimed women 152.

3846. This is equal, is it not, to about 70 per cent.?—It is.

3847. What would you say as to those who left when cured?—I think of the 30 per cent. who left, 12 per cent. being uncured, we may assume that a large proportion did not return to an evil course, but were reformed from their evil course of life; and that of those at least 10 or 20 per cent. might be claimed as reformed.

3848. I will not take up the time of the Committee by raising the question of the exact proportion of reclamations in the Government Lock Hospital, but I ask you whether from what you have observed, it can boast of any approximation to the same success?—On the contrary, there is scarcely any comparison between the two sets of figures. I think I have discovered that about 86 per cent. of the registered women from the Government Lock Hospitals are returned as having gone back to an evil course of life.

3849. But without going into that comparison, no such proportion of reclamation from the Government Lock Hospital has ever been shown?—On the contrary, Mr. Stagan in his evidence, if I recollect correctly, stated that only 15 per cent. of reclamations were effected in the Lock Hospital at Chatham under that very good woman, Miss Webb. Only 15 per cent. were reformed, consisting of those who went to homes, I presume; but then there must be after going to the homes a weeding process, which would make that 15 per cent. not more than half, say 7½ per cent. of reformation.

3850. But Captain Harris's return showing the increasing age of the registered prostitutes is conclusive upon that subject, is it not, showing a tendency to keep prostitutes a longer number of years in their career?—Yes.

3851. What is the cost per head of your institution?—The cost is 24*l.* annually per bed, but from this there must be deducted about 12*l.* per bed, or for those occupying a bed, for useful labour.

3852. Do you mean per bed or per patient?—Per patient; not case, but individual person. We reckon that 12*l.* comes back to us in useful labour from those women, so that their actual cost is reduced to about 11*l.* or 12*l.*

3853. Have you any means of telling us in figures the cost to the State on the other hand in the treatment of women in the State Lock Hospitals?—I have only the figures for the 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Albert Lock Hospital at Devonport. I have not seen their report for a later date than July 1878, and then the average yearly cost for three years was 45*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* per bed or patient.

3854. In the case of the Albert Institution, I understand your calculation to be this, is it not, that the charge to the Government per patient is that amount?—Yes.

3855. I understand that you are aware that that hospital is supposed to make a profit out of the cases?—That is so; I am aware of that.

3856. In your hospital you reduce the cost by the employment of your patients in useful labour; is that, in your opinion, in itself a feature of value from a reformatory point of view?—It is of the very greatest importance; what we should do without useful labour in our homes to engage the attention of these women I do not know; when we did not employ it so many years ago we were much less successful than we are at the present time.

3857. I gather that you would attribute, to a great extent, your success in reclamation to the fact that your whole system exists for the purpose of reclamation, whereas the Government Institution exists for other and widely different purposes?—That is so.

3858. How would your system compare with the governmental or other systems of reclamation which now exist?—Our hospital system has this chief characteristic, that the women are admitted voluntarily upon their own application, and are detained according to their own will, and are, therefore, throughout willing subjects, submitting their minds and wills entirely to our control and our teaching; as distinguished from the Government system with which it is compared, where, from what I have heard of the poor girls, and what I have seen in the newspapers, there are frequent rebellions amongst the inmates, and the greatest obstacles on every hand to their reformation.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3859. From what source do you derive your knowledge of these outbreaks?—As I have just stated, from the girls themselves, and from the reports which I have seen in the newspapers.

3860. Could you then particularise that in any way, so as to give us any data from which we could draw our conclusions?—I could not at the present time; but, I presume, every member of this Committee is aware that there have been such riots.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3861. Perhaps you could refer the Committee to the evidence of the Commission which sat 10 years ago?—Yes, it will be found there.

3862. May I not say that the object of your hospital is to diminish vice?—It is.

3863. Whereas the Government hospital is part of a system, the object of which is something quite different?—Quite so.

3864. In your opinion that different standing has an entirely different effect upon the inmates of the hospitals?—It has.

3865. You have, have you not, carefully watched and studied the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I have.

U 3

3866. Did

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3866. Did you early take an unfavourable view of what you believe to be their moral or rather immoral effect?—I believe that, as secretary of the Rescue Society, I was the first to call public attention to the Contagious Diseases Acts when they were not known. That was owing to a call that I received from Mr. Berkeley Hill, with a view to their extension throughout the civil population.

3867. Did you visit some of the subjected stations?—I visited many of the subjected districts, including Plymouth, Colchester, Southampton, Woolwich, Greenwich, Gravesend, and most of the districts.

3868. And the opinions you have given to the Committee are founded, firstly, upon your general experience in the Rescue Society, and secondly, upon the special visits you paid to the subjected districts?—That is so.

3869. Have you anything to say to the Committee about those visits?—As I have before observed, my watching of the examination houses, and the conduct of the police and the effects upon the women, convinced me that the whole system was so utterly at variance with that which is right and good, and conducive to the best interests of these women, that I at once saw that my course was to do the best I could for the repeal of these Acts, having only the women in view.

3870. Before the Acts and where the Acts are not in operation, does your experience show that the period of time during which a woman practices prostitution is a very limited period, and that most of them emerge from it at an early age?—It is so; my own observation is that the highest average period of a woman's course on the streets leading a bad life is 12 months; facts would justify me in stating that the average period was much less than that, but I should put that quite as a safe period.

3871. What I understood you to say as the result of your experience, which is naturally startling to the Committee, is this, that a very large proportion of the girls who make a false step and fall are rescued where the Acts are not in force at so early a period of their career as to reduce the average prostitute life to 12 months?—Yes.

3872. Under the system of the Acts as we know, and you have told us to-day that you know, that the age of prostitutes is constantly increasing?—It is.

3873. Which means either that they are compelled to remain or that they find it worth their while?—They are established in it. It appears to me that the inducement to remain under the Acts for the sake of getting more money and being better dressed and getting a better status in society (they get more customers because the woman is guaranteed free from disease) is such, in the case of the maturer in years, and more hardened, as to lead them to remain in their course of life, when without these Acts they would, perhaps, have been rescued.

3874. I have asked you to show the Committee the care which you take in classifying women who are returned as reclaimed; you know the columns in Captain Harris's report, do you not, "Returned to Friends," "Married," and so on?—I have read them.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3875. And have you followed the evidence taken before this Committee sufficiently to know that they do not claim to take the pains to sift those cases in the manner in which you have shown us that you do in this return?—It is impracticable that they should. Not having them under their care so completely as we have, and their will so completely at their disposal, it is impossible that they can elicit the truth from them as we can.

3876. Not having them so long a time?—Yes, nor having them so completely under good influences by their own will.

3877. From the Lock Hospital they go direct to your homes, do they not?—Yes; or some of them are sent direct to situations where we find Christian people willing to receive them.

3878. Now there is the reclaiming and the deterrent influence of the Acts; will you refer to Inspector Anniss's evidence at Question No. 3312. Inspector Anniss there expresses the opinion, does he not, that if the Acts were repealed there would certainly not remain any existing agencies equally effective either for the purpose of deterring or of reclaiming?—He does.

3879. Are you prepared to admit the accuracy of that view?—On the contrary, it appears to me that the Acts provide no means of rescuing women.

3880. What may be said is this, is it not, that all diseased women pass through the hospital, and that there is an opportunity of their reclamation?—That is so.

3881. But that the opportunity of reclamation does not, in your opinion and experience, compare in value with the opportunities which your system of Lock Hospital and home combined afford?—Clearly not, judging from the returns of our Lock Hospital.

3882. Now with regard to the deterrent effect of the Acts, what is your view founded on your experience?—I fail to see anything in the Acts whatever to deter women from an evil life.

3883. The Acts deter a certain number of women, I presume, from prostitution so open as to bring them upon the register?—I do not know that the Acts even go as far as that, because the Acts are constructed to bring every woman under them with a view to simply ascertain whether she be diseased, with a view to her cure and to keeping her free from disease.

3884. From what you have told the Committee of your belief of the number of clandestine prostitutes in the subjected districts, you are not prepared to admit that the Acts deter women from a life of prostitution?—No; the operation of the Acts and the agents who are appointed to carry them out, may, in some measure, in some individual instances, deter women from open vice; but from my experience they do not deter them from prostitution, that is to say, that they practice prostitution where the police appointed by the Acts cannot discover them, and that to an extent which is shown by our returns.

3885. Now, with regard to reclamation, in Captain Harris's return you will find a certain number of columns dealing with the method of disposing of cases in which women were removed from the register; and I find that these columns,

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

12 and 13 are "entered homes" and "returned to friends;" now, on the other hand in every year there is a very considerable number of women who are re-registered, having been once removed from the register, does not that show to your mind that a considerable proportion of those who are *prima facie* supposed to be reclaimed return to their evil life within the very district where they were supposed to have been reclaimed?—Yes; and as to those who were returned to their friends and placed in homes (with the exception of those placed in hospitals), I must say that I can place very little reliance upon the figures; besides which only those placed in homes with a view to their reformation can be considered in my estimation as amongst the really reformed. That being so, the whole credit is due to the institution which receives them, and not to the person who merely takes the initiative of placing them in such homes; and as I show you that we have many more applications than we can receive persons, there is no credit whatever to the police in introducing them to the homes.

3886. Now with regard to the reduction in the number of brothels and prostitutes of which Captain Harris makes so much, you are not prepared to credit the Acts with the diminution in the number of prostitutes and brothels, are you?—Certainly not. I never heard of an instance in which a Contagious Diseases Acts officer had taken the initiative in closing a brothel. It appears to me that the information they have in their hands ought to be sufficient to close every brothel; but that not being the design of the Acts, the design of the Acts being to retain the brothels, it would be subversive of that design that a Contagious Diseases Acts officer should take any steps towards closing them.

3887. You have seen the Contagious Diseases Acts, have you not?—I have.

3888. I believe you know that they contain no power for the closing of brothels?—I do know that.

3889. Are you aware whether those Acts which some believe are moralising in their influence are approved or disapproved of by the old brothel keepers of the subjected districts?—I know them to be thoroughly approved by them.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3890. Have you ever had a conversation with a brothel keeper on the subject?—I do not at once remember any individual cases, but I must have had from having visited them.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3891. I do not want to know anything more from you than is within your individual knowledge; to your knowledge, can you tell us that the old prostitutes and the brothel keepers approved of these Acts?—Thoroughly; I remember visiting the examination house at Gravesend, and seeing a brothel keeper taking a woman from the examination house, and my questioning her, and her defending the Contagious Diseases Acts with all the energy possible. I remember also visiting a woman at Southampton, and putting
0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

this question to her, "What do you think about the Contagious Diseases Acts," and asking her if she approved of them, and she gave the most direct approval of them, saying, in answer to a question which I and my friend Mr. Williams put to her, that they were the best things in existence; because if a man accused a woman of giving him disease, she could "cheek" him, to use her own words, and refer him to the Government Inspector. I know that prostitutes generally consider themselves absolved from all the consequences of being diseased, and of imparting disease to the soldiers.

3892. How do you know that?—Because they have told me so constantly.

3893. Have you asked them that question?—Yes, constantly.

Chairman.

3894. How long ago would that have been?—I should think that from the time I gave evidence, in 1871, till the present time I have been constantly in communication with those women.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3895. You cannot help being in communication with those women; you receive them in these homes?—Yes, and only the other day three of them gave me evidence which I shall be glad to lay before this Committee. One of them, a most respectable young woman, stated that she had been made to sign a document called the voluntary submission; that is the general evidence that I receive from these women. The strength of the evidence of those young women consists in their evidence individually, and as a whole, without any collusion between one and the other, and its being perfectly unanimous in hundreds of cases that I have conversed with.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3896. That they are in favour of the Acts?—Not only that the older ones were in favour of the Acts, but also that they signed the voluntary submission involuntarily, being made to sign it.

Chairman.

3897. When you say that they involuntarily sign the voluntary submission, do you mean by that statement that the police, in violation of the Acts, compelled them to sign the submission, or what did you understand the women to mean?—I understood them to mean that they were threatened that if they did not sign this submission voluntarily they would be brought before a magistrate, and brought under the Acts by a magistrate's order; and as I saw it written up, and as you must know, in the Royal Albert Hospital, they would be threatened if they did not sign with the penal consequences, and as that referred to women who had not been proved to be prostitutes—

3898. When you say "penal consequences," do you mean being brought before a magistrate?—I understand them to mean imprisonment.

3899. Do you mean to say that those women conveyed to you the impression that the police threatened

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

threatened them with imprisonment if they did not sign?—I do not go as far as that.

3900. How far do you go?—I go as far as this, that the police threatened them with bringing them before the magistrates if they did not sign. May I make this addition, that the women understand bringing before a magistrate to be, as I gather from them, synonymous with imprisonment.

Dr. Furquharson.

3901. Was that your own impression, or was that the impression conveyed to them by the police?—That is the impression conveyed to me by the women, together with the impression fixed upon my mind by others who sent them to us, who knew the circumstance of the case.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3902. May I ask if the impression conveyed to you by the women was that if they did not come up for voluntary examination they would be imprisoned?—Yes.

Chairman.

3903. Do you mean to say that those women told you that the police conveyed to them the impression that they would be imprisoned?—The impression that these women have, from my experience, is this, that when they get in the hands of the police, they being in a fearful state of terror, and misunderstanding much of what the police say, feel themselves completely in the power of the police, and that if the police tell them they will have to bring them before the magistrates unless they sign this paper, in their minds it means imprisonment; it means punishment; that is quite the impression I have gathered.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3904. I suppose you could if it were thought necessary, give specific statements made to you by the women?—I could if it were thought necessary.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3905. You have used the expression "fallen women," very frequently; I presume by "fallen women," you do not necessarily mean professional prostitutes, do you?—I take "fallen women" as a general term to distinguish them from the unfallen; that is, the women who have not gone astray.

3906. You would take a woman who had once gone wrong "a fallen woman," would you not?—Decidedly.

3907. Any woman who had deviated from the path of virtue once is a fallen woman?—Yes.

3908. I need hardly ask whether there is not a wide difference between a "fallen woman" in the sense in which you use the term, and a prostitute?—There is this much difference, inasmuch as a woman may have fallen repeatedly, and not be a professed prostitute. I have known hundreds and thousands of women who have been in the practice for years, but have not been common prostitutes.

3909. You would include those who get a living as well as those who do not get a living by

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

vice; in other words, unprofessional as well as professional prostitutes?—Yes.

3910. You have put in a good many returns; will you inform me by whom those returns have been compiled?—All the foundation of the returns was prepared by myself; I have had to look through the history of 5,000 women to get at the foundation of these returns.

3911. Have those returns been checked?—They have been checked by my assistants.

3912. Therefore you may say they have not been checked in the sense of having been before the public; they have been "manufactured" to use the word not in the least in an offensive sense in your office?—We have had no opponent to check them certainly, but they have been compiled from actual experience.

3913. You have spoken of the register; you are aware that the register is a private document and not open to inspection by anybody?—That is so.

3914. You have never seen it?—No.

3915. And in arriving at the conclusion that a woman is or is not upon the register, you go mainly by her own statement; what evidence have you to check that statement?—We have the evidence of it in this form; it comes to us from the person or persons who send young women to our care; it comes to us from their own lips in answer to questions put in a form especially adapted to elicit the truth; as for instance by this question: "How many times have you been in a Lock Hospital? how many times have you been in the Royal Albert Hospital?" and we find that in almost every instance, scarcely with an exception, we elicit the truth by not allowing the girl to see what our object is in obtaining the information.

3916. You cross-examine her, in fact?—We cross-examine her; but having first shown her that we are so far her friends, that whatever her offence may have been, it will not prevent her well-doing in any case in which we can forward it.

3917. You will agree that most of those women are not very reliable in the accounts they will give of themselves?—I quite feel, after 30 years' experience, that the information we elicit from those women is the truth. After checking it and being with our matrons, and in constant communication with them, and going through all their family affairs, we believe that they do tell the truth in this matter, with exceptions, and especially in those matters in which there is no necessity for disguise.

3918. But the temptation would be to present themselves as rather better than they have been. Now, I think you have stated that being on the register is the cause of more or less degradation?—Those women are quite ignorant how the information affects us; they may not know but that being on the register would be rather a source of confidence by us in them, so that there is no temptation afforded for any misstatements.

3919. Do not you suppose that a good many of those women come from the subjected or protected districts in order that they may not be placed upon the register?—I have no doubt they do, to escape the register.

3920. So that probably some of those women whom you put down as unregistered were women

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

women who have come from the subjected districts for the purpose of escaping from the register?—No doubt that would be so; for they could not conceal their clandestine course for an unlimited time, and then they would seek to get away from the district.

3921. Does not it strike you that this is not quite a fair comparison between the registered and the unregistered women. The registered women all belong to what I may call the professional class of prostitutes, and would naturally be the more hardened; whereas the others, the unregistered women, would include, as I gather from you, many women who had only sinned once or twice. Surely the comparison between these two classes of women, and the chances they have of being reclaimed, is not a very fair one?—But dealing with those two classes, I could scarcely admit that you have correctly described them. For instance, some of those we have had had not been of the old class; but the short experience they had of the Contagious Diseases Acts had corrupted them; and moreover, in the case of those who came to us as unregistered, I cannot remember more than one or two who had been only once or twice astray from the path of virtue.

3922. I thought that when you spoke of the fallen women, the women upon whom you bring to bear the good influences of your homes, you included in that class not only professional prostitutes, but women who from misfortune had gone wrong once or twice, and had a child, or gone into domestic service and been seduced; do you include those?—We include those latter, but they are so few that they can scarcely be taken into account.

3923. Do you make any distinction between professional prostitutes, those who make their living by it, and women who have fallen once or twice?—We do not make any distinction.

3924. Can you give us any idea what the proportion of the professional street-walkers received by you is compared with those who are comparatively innocent?—We receive both under our care; but in the case of those who have gone once or twice wrong, we have other means of providing for them than that of entering into our homes. If a young woman had merely had a child, we should seek not to place her in our homes, but to provide for her otherwise.

3925. The fact of a woman being registered proves, I think you will admit, that she is a hardened professional prostitute; that is common ground to everybody, is it not?—Not always; because we, having the choice of applicants, have increased in the direction of those who have not been upon the streets for any length of time.

3926. That would apply to the term “hardened”; but still you would agree that every registered prostitute was a professional prostitute, would you not?—Yes.

3927. Even if she were only on the register a few weeks?—Yes.

3928. Now, with regard to the unregistered prostitutes, surely the presumption would be rather the other way, would it not?—There are a great many who get a living, and others a partial living, in that way; in fact, most of them, I

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

ought to say; because they cannot retain their situations and carry on a course of clandestine prostitution, in those subjected districts particularly.

3929. I suppose you do not know the subjected districts personally; you have not lived in them?—I have not lived in them, but I have seen some fearful consequences of the Acts there.

3930. You would agree with the witnesses who have been examined in opposition to the Acts here that the women who are unregistered are those who carry on some other calling?—That is not my experience; because when a woman has fallen from the path of virtue she is generally out of a situation; 80 out of 90 are domestic servants who have come to the streets entirely for a living.

3931. Would you go as far as to say that the unregistered and registered women are exactly of the same class, and under the same condition of life?—Yes; taking into consideration the fact that those registered women were, upon their being first registered, comparatively young and untutored in vice, and that the unregistered women that we receive under our own care are in the same stage as those were in when they were registered.

3932. Still there is this difference, that the one has been found out and the other has not?—The one hides away from the police and the other has been detected.

3933. Surely the fact of being found out and ear-marked as prostitutes would of itself rather tend to bring them into the category of professional prostitutes?—Undoubtedly it hardens them in every step they take.

3934. Given one class of women who ostensibly and openly carry on the practice of prostitution, and given another class who are what we call clandestine prostitutes; that is to say, who have sufficient sense of shame to hide their calling as much as possible, surely the first class would be much more difficult to reclaim, quite independently of the Acts, than the other?—The first class would be much more difficult to reclaim anyway, but they are ten thousand times more difficult to reclaim under the operation of the Acts.

3935. But I beg you will put the Acts out of your mind for a time. Take London or Norwich, for example; you have there a certain number of women who are admittedly carrying on the trade of prostitution as a profession, and on the other hand you have a certain number of women who commit fornication on the sly, and who do not brazen it out by going upon the streets to solicit, openly for the purposes of prostitution; surely in that case you would say that the second class would be infinitely more open to reclamatory influences than the first, would you not?—Certainly not, because I may say that the women generally professing prostitution do not remain any length of time upon the streets. Taking London for instance, they would remain a very few months in a life of prostitution; that is, in the case of a woman who entirely gets her living by it, there is hope of her, and almost as much hope, if not quite as much, as of one who is leading a clandestine course, and who has not the bitterness of having to get her living altogether as a professional prostitute.

X

3936. You

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

3936. You do not think, putting the Acts aside, that the professional prostitute would be more difficult to reclaim than a clandestine prostitute?—With that explanation, I would not.

3937. Then further, you would not admit that there was any sort of good to be derived from the Acts?—I do not see a single characteristic in their favour. I admit that some of the police appointed by the Acts endeavour to their utmost to rescue these women, especially in the districts of Woolwich, Gravesend, and Greenwich, and other parts, taking hold of any agency that may be placed within their reach. I admit that; but it seems to me that the clauses of the Acts present such difficulty in the way of the police that it would be impossible for them to carry them out to any good result.

3938. There is something, as you would say, so radically bad and difficult to carry out about the Acts that they are of no manner of use?—They are so utterly difficult to carry out to produce any good effect.

3939. I observe at page 36 of your report, a chapter headed, "A new piece of mischievous legislation," and there I observe a very strong denunciation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; did you write that?—Yes.

3940. That, I suppose, expresses not only your own views but the views of the society generally?—It does.

3941. Now, first of all, you stated that you refused women from the protected districts who had been on the register; but afterwards you said that there had been some who had been "smuggled in." Now that is a little inconsistent with the figures which you have given us, according to which a very large number of registered women have been admitted to your homes?—I was alluding then to the action of persons acting as officials in placing them with us, in answering a question which had reference to receiving them direct from officials; and I said that except a few who had been taken in by the agency of women whose ear they had, we had refused to receive them directly from the officials.

3942. I can hardly understand how, considering the large number of registered women you have, you could speak of their being "smuggled in"?—I am very glad to give an explanation of that.

3943. I think you said that you knew Miss Webb, the Matron of the Chatham Lock Hospital, to be a very excellent woman?—I am sure she is.

3944. Do you know her personally?—I do not know her personally, but I know from her letters, and from communications I receive from others, that she is bent upon doing good to those women.

3945. Do you know that her conduct was called in question with regard to the case of a girl called Catherine Whybrow?—I was not aware of that.

3946. But from your knowledge, you say that she is very desirous of rescuing fallen women?—I am quite sure she is.

3947. Have you ever been present at any of the Lock Hospital religious ministrations?—I have

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

never been admitted; if I had had the prospect of admission I should have gone to all the Lock Hospitals.

3948. Why were you refused admission to the Lock Hospitals?—I never thought of applying; I presumed I should be refused. On one occasion I went to the Albert Lock Hospital, and there I saw underground cells in which these women were, as a punishment, kept; and their cries stifled by padded doors, and things of that kind; I was in communication with Miss Bull there, whose experience led her entirely to see that the Acts were a source of mischief.

3949. Is she the matron of the hospital?—No, she gave it up and left upon that ground.

3950. You do not know for what offences those women were confined in those cells, do you?—No; I only know from the young women's statements that they were not able to get out, and broke the windows, and that sort of thing, and that they got into constant trouble.

3951. Is there any reason why the young women in Government hospitals should not be employed in useful labour as they are in your homes?—I do not see any reason why they should not, if you can get them to work; but they are kept at the expense of the Government, and I am afraid you would find every kind of opposition made to the doing of useful work; they have a notion that they are Government women; that they are a necessity; they have stated over and over again to me that they are a necessity.

3952. But there is no reason, is there, why those women should not be employed in useful labour in the Government hospitals just as in hospitals like yours?—I do not see any reason myself; but the reason I gave was rather from the women's point of view, as to their being employed by the Government, and kept there by the Government.

3953. But what has that to do with their not performing any useful labour?—Because they are kept there in a state of confinement against their will.

3954. But is that any reason why a woman sent to a hospital should object to be employed in useful labour?—A great deal more compulsion would have to be employed to make her do it than in our homes.

3955. Are these women absolutely idle in the Government hospitals?—I do not know that.

3956. Are your homes supported by voluntary contributions?—They are, except that we have a large amount of income arising from the labour of the women and the girls.

3957. You do not receive any help from the Government?—No, we do not; and the 923 women we have received from the suspected districts have cost us about 11,000 £.

3958. Have you applied for repayment?—We have not.

3959. Why not?—Because we would do anything rather than try to foster the Acts.

3960. Have your subscriptions increased or fallen off of late years?—Our subscriptions are about the same; I do not see any difference.

3961. I was going to ask whether your funds are at present sufficient for the support of the homes

21 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

homes and the hospitals?—Yes; I am thankful to say that we are well supported; but we could do with more money; I have been 30 years secretary, and I should not wish the work to be of such magnitude that I could not supervise it, and I cannot do the work now that I once could.

3962. You said one thing which astonished me rather, and that was that the highest average length of the career of a woman upon the streets is only 12 months; how does it come to an end?—Because she cannot bear the life any longer; that is away from the subjected districts.

3963. Does she die?—She seeks escape from it by many methods, and gets elsewhere; she seeks escape perhaps by means of a home; the homes of London take in about 2,000 women every year from the streets.

3964. Do you mean that she is so poorly paid, or that she does not like the life?—The life becomes unbearable, and there is a conscience in her. There is no conscience in the women in the subjected districts.

3965. Do you mean that the conscience being taken out of a woman she is unable to continue her career longer; you say that the highest average length of the career of a woman on the streets is 12 months; I want to know in what way her career is cut short at the end of that time; is it by disease, or death, or conscience?—By conscience; I have already stated that she endeavours to escape from it, not being able from many reasons to bear the life any longer.

3966. Do you mean to say that the absence of conscience only lasts 12 months, and that at the end of that time her conscience returns, and induces her to abandon that life; I should have thought it was the other way, that at the end of that time she became hardened and more inclined to adhere to it?—It is not so; apart from the Acts, these women have a sense of shame when they enter that course, and that sense of shame increases as time goes on, and as the woman has the opportunity of leaving. But I do

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

not mean, of course, to draw a hard-and-fast line of 12 months; it may be six weeks in one case, six months in another, and so on.

3967. You would say that the longer a woman pursued the trade the more acute her conscience would become, and that at the end of six months, or 12 months, her conscience becomes so acute that she is driven to give up the life?—It may be that she waits until she gets an opportunity, or until somebody lays hold of her. There are a thousand ways in which a woman who has entered upon the path of wrong is brought to a consciousness that she has done wrong, and that it is best for her to quit her evil course.

3968. You would say that but for the Acts the chances are that before the end of the 12 months at the furthest a woman would be snatched from her evil life, is that so?—Yes; quite so.

3969. And that even if no external influences are brought to bear upon her, her conscience before the end of that time becomes so active that she voluntarily abandons the life as intolerable?—That is so.

Mr. Ernest Noel.

3970. It is not only their conscience, but the general misery of the life, I suppose?—A general sense of the wrong.

3971. There are other accompaniments of the life which are exceedingly miserable; so that after a time a woman, if she sees any chance of escaping, takes that chance of escaping which she would not have taken at the first moment?—That is so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3972. What is the average number of beds daily occupied in your hospital?—We have now about 12 inmates in the Lock department, and we have room for 25, but the remainder of the 25 beds are all occupied by those who have recovered.

Tuesday, 25th April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. DANIEL COOPER, re-called; and further Examined.

Dr. Farquharson.

3973. I THINK, as far as I can make out, you have about 25 beds in your Lock department?—Yes.

3974. You have 12 patients actually under treatment?—Yes, at the present time.

3975. Are the rest convalescent, waiting for their discharge?—Yes, those who have recovered from treatment and are waiting, it may be a considerable time, until they can be placed in situations. Ours, as distinguished from an ordinary hospital, is one in which we retain young women, with rare exceptions, until we can recommend them to situations, *i.e.*, until they have earned a character, and justified us in speaking well of them.

3976. Then are the hospital and the Home one and the same?—Quite so.

3977. Then there is no difference made in the wards between the sick and those who are not in that condition?—Not the slightest.

3978. Then in that case, of course, the medical part of the hospital is entirely restricted to women who have expressed a desire to reform?—The medical department is entirely restricted to those who are diseased.

3979. Do they come directly to the hospital, the same as they would come to any other Lock Hospital, without passing through the Home first?—They do not come to the place; they come to our offices in the same way as the young women at the Lock Hospital in the Harrow-road come to Dean-street for admission.

3980. You do not pass them through the Home first?—No.

3981. They are merely admitted on account of their condition of disease?—Quite so. In some instances, as I think I stated, they have gone to the Homes, and been found there, through the matron's discriminating observation, to be in a state of disease, and then have been sent to the hospital through us.

3982. What do you mean by the discriminating observation of the matron?—I wanted to convey to you the idea that we do not submit any of these young women to a medical examination on their admission to our care.

3983. But then, how does the discriminating observation of the matron enable her to detect

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

disease without examination?—It is not easy for me to point that out. She sees signs of disease upon the women's clothes, I suppose, and she is open to hear remarks from the other inmates of the Home, and by one thing and another she ascertains it, and sometimes by their demeanour, and their apparent state of ill-health outwardly.

3984. Of these 65 clandestine women who were admitted in a state of disease, did any of them voluntarily confess their disease, or was it all discovered by the discriminating observation of the matron, and other means?—That only applies to a very few. By far the majority of those who came to us came to us admitting that they were diseased; and those were comparatively few who, having entered the Home, left it to be found out that they were diseased.

3985. I think you admit that your hospital is sometimes rather deficient in funds?—I do not think I have admitted that; I should be very sorry to admit it.

3986. In your evidence on Tuesday you said, "I am sorry to say that we are sometimes deficient in funds?"—That that must have had reference to the society generally. I intended that remark to apply to the society's funds generally.

3987. Then you have plenty of money to keep up the hospital itself?—We find that it attracts special gifts, possibly more than the general operations of the Home; it may be because it is comparatively new.

3988. Supposing that you wished to extend it, and that you found that the needs of the populace were so great that you wanted to add 50 more beds, do you think that the public would respond?—I think so. In giving that answer I admit that there is a reluctance on the part of the public to respond to appeals for Lock hospitals generally, and I attribute it to the fact that there is a want of energy put forth to save those girls from their evil courses. For instance, I should not suppose that the public would contribute to a hospital which dealt with girls received under the Contagious Diseases Acts, because of the few who are really reformed under those Acts.

3989. We find at the present time that in the London

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

London Lock Hospital the voluntary side is largely crippled, and that they have a large number of beds which they are obliged to keep empty on account of the want of funds, but I never heard any remarks made about the want of energy of the chairman, Lord Kinnaird, and the other officers of the society?—I think, so far as the public may be aware of the fact, that the Lock Hospital receives women under the Contagious Diseases Acts with the feeble results following; it may have deterred the public from supporting it. I am quite aware that they have issued very special appeals for the Lock Hospital in London. I am afraid to say it, but I cannot help saying that if the public were generally aware of their receiving Government aid with women under the Contagious Diseases Acts, they would find the obtaining of funds more difficult still. I do not wish that they should find it more difficult, but I am afraid that that would be the consequence.

3990. But, in the face of that undoubted fact, do you not think that it would be rather difficult to establish, by voluntary effort, a large number of Lock hospitals throughout the country?—I do not, if it were done consistently with the plan which we have adopted, of seeking the reformation of the women; not merely receiving them and curing them, and turning them out careless of what became of them, but with the evident desire to save the women from a bad course of life.

3991. Then you think that funds would flow in freely?—I have no doubt of it; but if there were instances in towns where the funds did not flow in from a voluntary source, I should not hesitate to say that it was a call upon the Government to give subsidies to such hospitals.

3992. But you are aware that all the large hospitals of London, except those which are endowed, lead a very struggling life, and are hardly able to keep their heads above water; do you think that the benevolence of the public would be sufficient to maintain a great increase of the Lock Hospital accommodation over England?—So far as Lock Hospital accommodation is needed. My own impression is that it is not so greatly needed as the question would imply; but so far as Lock Hospital accommodation is needed in London, if the thing was represented to the Christian and benevolent public in the right way, I have no doubt that the funds would be forthcoming. I may say that we have less difficulty in getting funds than the unendowed hospitals of London. We scarcely ever issue any appeal.

3993. But the unendowed hospitals of London are all in a very struggling condition at this moment; the London Hospital and the other hospitals in London are sending out very urgent appeals, as we know well; and a great many of them are obliged to close their wards from time to time, and, in fact, are making the most urgent appeals every day. In the face of that great difficulty of supporting hospitals, about which there can be no possible doubt in the public mind, do you think that the public would respond liberally to the establishment of large Lock hospitals all over the country?—I think the public would liberally respond to appeals for the establishment of Lock hospitals, in the form of

0.75.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

our hospital, or in the form of the small Lock Hospital in Bristol, because of the immense results following in the reformation of those women.

3994. Then how is it that your rescue society, which is doing so much good, is in want of funds, as you admitted?—I think I stated that, speaking personally, after 30 years of exertion, it would be beyond my ability to supervise an increased number of homes and accommodation besides; because I ought to say that in addition to the rescue work we have servants' homes, which shelter 1,300 servants in the course of the year who might fall into danger; then I have under my care an Orphanage; and my time is so fully filled up that I do not think the Committee could put upon me any additional duties or responsibilities beyond those which I have. But I believe if small institutions were established generally throughout the country, on the same principle as ours, they would be well supported.

3995. But why should other institutions, started upon the same basis, be more successful than your own institution, which we have every reason to believe is admirably worked, but which you say is sometimes deficient in funds?—When I say that it is deficient in funds, I mean that we have to refuse applicants; but I revert to my former answer, that I could not supervise a larger amount in my feeble state of health than I have, and I think it is better that new institutions should be established than that so much should be put upon one man.

3996. Then does not that reply of yours give rather a false estimate, of course inadvertently, because you say, "I am sorry to say we are sometimes deficient in funds (though I have not any complaint to make against the public in that respect), and our reception of inmates is limited accordingly." That is a very definite statement?—Yes, it may be sometimes, but generally I think I ought to say that we are well supported. We could do with more.

3997. Do you think that patients come now early enough to a voluntary hospital, and voluntarily interrupt a perhaps flourishing business, to come for treatment unless they are obliged?—The question must have reference to the women who are not in business. They have not a flourishing business; their business is the very reverse of being flourishing; and they eke out a miserable existence by the proceeds of their bad trade, sometimes in a half-starved condition, very unlike the women who are found in the subjected districts, who are comparatively well-to-do, and well-dressed, and well-fed, and well-housed.

3998. Then you think that they come sufficiently early; does not the fact of those 65 clandestine women coming to your hospital in a state of disease rather militate against that theory of yours?—I think not.

3999. And there was a certain number who had not announced that they were suffering from the disease, but in whose cases I think the disease was detected, you say, by the matron?—They were in a state of destitution, and, as I have already said, conscience-smitten, and wrought upon by the course of misery which they had followed; and they sought us with a view of

x 3

getting

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

getting a shelter in a home, and they either confessed themselves at the time to be diseased, or a very short time after admission, and were admitted to the hospital.

4000. Then we distinctly understand that there is no form of examination carried on by the matron?—Not any; we particularly avoid it.

4001. She does not even look at their clothes?—Not in the slightest; we never fail to discover that a woman is diseased within a very short time of her admission.

4002. Is it not the case that a great many women do not know when they are diseased?—I have heard so, and it may be the case; some of those who are admitted to our Homes are unaware at the time of their admission of their being in a state of disease, but I presume it is (not being a medical man I do not know) that the disease develops, and in a very short time shows itself.

4003. I do not like to go into hygienic points, because we are not now on that branch of the question; but I may mention that the most dangerous sore, the hard sore, is quite painless, so that it might readily escape observation by the woman, and of course that is a very dangerous class of the disease. The other great difficulty which has always been felt is the difficulty in keeping in the women until they are cured. I gather that, even in your hospital, where the women are under the influence of your rescue labours, 13 per cent. go out before they are thoroughly cured?—Yes.

4004. But you are aware that Mr. Lane, who has a much wider experience, says that 25 per cent go out uncured?—Yes, I remember that statement, but I remember also (whether or not the statement was made by Mr. Lane I am not sure) that the women stayed to the extent of 82 per cent., and that only 18 per cent. left uncured.

4005. In answer to Question 2435, Mr. Lane says: "I gave some evidence in 1871 before the Royal Commission on that point. I gave three years, and it was found that in each of those three years, as nearly as possible, 25 per cent. went out uncured: (Q.) And of course in a contagious condition?—(A.) In a contagious condition. I have here a recent statement for the years 1878, 1879, and 1880, of the number of women who left at their own request uncured, or who were discharged uncured for misconduct. The number of women who left uncured in 1878 was 92"?—This is the evidence of Mr. Lane, in answer to Question 2437: "The total number of voluntary patients admitted was 459, but the percentage is 20·043. The number discharged for misconduct was nine; that would be 1·96 per cent. The total number who left uncured was 101, which would be 22 per cent. In 1879 the number who left uncured was 63, or 16·75 per cent. The number discharged for misconduct was 13, or 3·45 per cent.; the total number who left uncured was 76, or 20·21 per cent."

4006. You admit that there is great hygienic danger in letting patients go out of hospital uncured?—Quite so.

4007. Then would you not think it desirable to have some form of restraint by which you might compel them to remain until they were

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

cured?—No; on the face of it they would not enter on the voluntary system if they had not the liberty to leave; and when I remind you that our number is 13 per cent. only having left uncured, instead of 25 per cent., according to Mr. Lane's evidence, you will see that the risk, so to speak, to the public is much less.

4008. That is only, of course, your own opinion, that the compulsory detention prevents their going into the hospital; you have no statistics to support that?—I thought that it was so clear on the surface that I need not bring any argument forward. At all events, from conversation with the women I know it to be the fact that in workhouses where there is such restraint they will not enter; in so far as the workhouses are known to confine the women, the women will not enter.

4009. Do you know that merely from the vague statements of the women?—From the statements of the women, but I do not admit that they are vague. It is a statement of the women repeated for many years, which I have not any reason whatever to doubt; they have no motive whatever in stating that.

4010. In your hospital who is the judge as to whether a woman is cured or not?—Our medical men.

4011. That is to say, in the case of those women who remain, but you do not put any compulsion upon the women to remain?—We try to do what we can for those who go out. In some instances they have friends to go to, and in many instances they go out comparatively free from disease, though perhaps in the strict sense of the term not quite cured. What I mean is that from what I have observed amongst these women there is a strong desire to be cured, and wherever they find a kind medical attendant and good Christian kind care, they will remain to be cured apart from their intention to remain to be reformed.

4012. All except those 13 per cent. and 25 per cent.?—Which 13 per cent. is very small.

4013. Comparing your system with the Governmental system, you say that, in your hospital, the women are throughout willing subjects, submitting their minds and wills entirely to your control and to your teaching; of course you do not mean to say that those 13 per cent. of the women go out in accordance with your permission to do so?—It is against our will that they go out; we do all that we can to prevent their going out.

4014. Why are those 13 per cent. so completely removed from your control and teaching, which you say is the great difference between your system and that of the Government; why have not your control and teaching sufficient effect upon those 13 per cent. to induce them to remain in the hospital until they are cured?—The reasons are multitudinous. The fact is that in dealing with these women we have to deal with the most difficult class of persons on the face of the earth; we cannot completely control these women's tempers and prevent their associating with friends that they wish to mix with; and there are a thousand other causes inducing them to leave, all of which we cannot cope with.

But

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

But we do it to a greater extent than is done on the voluntary side of the Lock Hospital, and I have reason to believe that they put forth very great exertions.

4015. With regard to riots in the hospitals under the Government system, have you had any recent evidence?—I have not any particular individual details to bring before you under that head; but I am constantly hearing from the young women who have been subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts of the uproars in the hospital. I have in my mind probably that which I have seen, more generally, years ago in the newspapers, and heard reported. I know that there is great difficulty, and the women constantly complain to me, not only that they are admitted when they are not in a state of disease, but that they are kept in the hospitals when they are not in a state of disease, that is to say, that they are not allowed to go out when they are cured; and they allege, as the reason of that, that it is for the benefit of the hospitals, that is to say, that the hospitals make a profit out of them; and that is so clearly so that one cannot deny it.

Chairman.

4016. May I ask whether you believe that they are taken into the Government hospitals without being diseased?—I remember reading a paper in reference to the Devonport Hospital, stating 500 and some odd women were admitted to the Royal Albert Hospital, and were found by the visiting surgeons there, who were honorary surgeons, not to be in a state of disease, that is to say, they kept them for a period of a few days, say 10 days, to ascertain whether they were in a state of disease, and not finding that they were, they discharged them. In harmony with that are the constantly-repeated statements of these young women, one of whom I saw a few days ago, a thoroughly Christian woman.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4017. What do you call a Christian woman?—I mean a converted woman, one who believes in God; one who is brought to God; one who is saved.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4018. Do those women say that they are kept in the hospitals after they have been cured, in order to benefit the hospital in some way or other?—They do.

4019. And you believe that?—I have not any reason to doubt it.

Dr. Farquharson.

4020. But who is most likely to judge whether she is in a state of disease or not, the medical man or the woman herself?—I think, probably, the medical man; but there are instances in which a woman would know whether she were diseased; and besides, she would know by the amount of care and attention that she received. Many women have complained to me that they have ceased to be medically treated, and that they are employed in the work of the hospital, and are kept there just at the convenience of

0.75.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

the authorities; and many of them, because they are rebellious and will not go into the Home which the matron wishes them to enter.

4021. Even granting all that to be the case, is it not quite possible that the woman may be detained in the hospital under what we may call medical observation, though she is not actually taking drugs?—I have no doubt it is. Still she is smarting under the sense of injustice (and that is a matter of consideration, it appears to me) arising from the comparative neglect of treatment, and her being fully occupied in the work of the hospital, that she is kept there not for her good, but for their convenience; and she smarts under it, and it makes her rebellious and reckless.

4022. Are the women of your establishment allowed to prescribe for themselves; do they conduct their own medical treatment?—I need scarcely say No to that.

4023. You say that the women are smarting under a sense of wrong, because they do not happen to get drugs at a particular moment, at which moment the doctor may not think it necessary to give them drugs; and from that you infer that the treatment of the women is regulated by their own caprice rather than by the directions of the medical men?—I was endeavouring to show the situation from the women's point of view; and I did not refer, exclusively, to the use of drugs; I think my term was of a more general character; if a woman is left for a certain time without treatment she comes to the conclusion that she is well, and she becomes, in a measure, rebellious.

4024. In which she is wrong, perhaps; you would not, I presume, take the opinion of the woman on a medical point in every case as superior to that of the medical officer?—I would not; but I think that there is something in the fact that those women, according to their own statement, are kept, as I have already said, waiting until they become obedient to the dictates of those who wish to get them into Homes, for instance; it may be benevolence itself, but if the woman is cured it is an injustice, and it is worse than useless to try to persuade women to enter certain Homes, for instance, to be detained two years, some of them not of a character of which I can approve; I say that it is worse than foolish to detain women, as they feel that they are detained in order to make them go into these Homes.

4025. You mean that a medical man is detaining a woman in hospital until he can make arrangements for her being taken to a Home?—I do not mean that exclusively; I mean that for general purposes, purposes that I do not understand, the women feel that they are kept in the hospital when they are cured of disease; whether they be right or wrong I do not know, but this I know, that it is a very strong conviction in their minds, and that being the concurrent testimony of the women, I think there is something in it.

4026. Then it merely rests upon the opinion of the women?—I have no other opinion, and when we have had them under our care two and three and four and five and six months, and have brought them under Christian influences, we find that they tell us the truth.

x 4

4026*. The

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

4026* The difficulty, in my mind, is this, that the woman is talking about a thing she does not understand; the condition of disease and incubation of disease is a thing which she cannot understand, and which the doctor understands; and the doctor, for the benefit of the woman, may keep her in the hospital, although it is not necessary at the time to subject her to active treatment?—I quite admit that it may be so; I do not admit that it is necessarily so.

4027. I do not want the impression to go abroad that you have made an accusation against medical men, that they keep patients in the hospital for their own advantage longer than is necessary?—I would rather exculpate medical men from it; I think that it depends more upon the hospital authorities; I stated, as I have already said to you here, that at the Royal Albert Hospital I spoke to one of the committee, a magistrate, and told him my conviction, based upon the statements of these women, together with other evidence, which I cannot bring to memory now, that those women were brought in for the benefit of the hospital funds, especially when I saw that a profit was made by the Royal Albert Hospital out of the women brought in; I saw it to be feasible, not only that the women should be brought in, not in a state of disease, but that they should be kept there.

4028. Do you think that a medical man would willingly take a patient into a hospital whom he knew not to be diseased, simply for the purpose of augmenting the funds of the hospital; I cannot conceive a more serious accusation to be brought against the medical profession?—Let me recapitulate what I have already stated. It is in evidence that 570 women were so admitted to the Royal Albert Hospital before the agitation against these Acts began; I refer to my former answers.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4029. Do you mean in evidence before the Royal Commission?—In evidence before the Royal Commission.

Dr. Farquharson.

4030. Would you refer us to that evidence before the Royal Commission?—I cannot.

4031. Are you referring to the evidence of Mr. Wolferston before the Commission?—I am not sure whose evidence it was. I am now speaking from memory. It is 11 years since the Royal Commission sat.

4032. I ask you the question, because that evidence was most emphatically contradicted by Mr. Sloggett, and I will refer you to the evidence, if you like; I think I may refer to Question 3624; is that the evidence that you refer to?—So far as I can judge from reading those few sentences, I should think it was.

4033. Has this evidence been accepted entirely unchallenged by the authorities of the hospital?—I do not know; I should not think it very likely.

4034. Let me refer you to the answer to Question 4682; you see that that is contradicted by Mr. Sloggett, who has naturally had ample means of investigating the question as visiting

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

surgeon; he is asked: "With respect to the 609 discharged by the authorities of the Royal Albert Hospital as free from contagious disease after you had sent them in as suffering from contagious disease; you have no knowledge of the fact? (A.) I think they may have been discharged within 10 days. A certain number may have been cured within that time, but of 609 cases I have no knowledge. I must deny the fact *in toto*, absolutely and entirely deny it;" do you see that the statement at No. 3624 is contradicted by the hospital authority at No. 4682?—I see that it is a contradiction, but I do not say that it is a satisfactory one.

4035. All that this evidence really amounts to is that there might have been an error of judgment (to which all human beings are liable), upon the part of one of the surgeons, but that the women were not sent in with any deliberate purpose of deceiving the authorities; do you not think that that is a fair interpretation to put upon it; does your evidence point to an error of judgment, or a difference of opinion on the part of the medical men, or to a deliberate wish on their part to send patients to the hospital whom they knew not to be diseased?—I cannot conscientiously say that I regard it as an error of judgment in the face of all that those women have told me. Believing, as I do, the statements, and seeing, as I have seen, that a profit has been made out of the women admitted to these hospitals, I cannot say that I look upon it as an error of judgment merely.

Chairman.

4036. Do you mean pecuniary profit made out of it by the officials?—I mean a pecuniary profit made, not by the officials, but by the hospitals; by the subscribers, if to shelter anyone from responsibility it may be so put.

4037. We are entitled to know what you mean by pecuniary profit; pecuniary profit gained by whom?—By the hospital.

4038. The hospital is only a building; by what individuals connected with the hospital was the pecuniary profit made?—The managers as a whole, of course; whoever has the responsibility. I cannot speak of anyone individually.

4039. You think that the managers of the hospitals gain pecuniary profit by those cases?—It is not a mere matter of thought; I believe that it is shown.

4040. You do not mean, of course, profit to their own pockets?—No.

4041. You mean to the institution?—Certainly.

4042. Getting money from the Government, and thus saving the necessity of going for private subscriptions; is that what you mean?—Quite so.

Dr. Farquharson.

4043. Does a medical officer get any possible advantage, pecuniary or otherwise, from having the beds of a hospital occupied?—I should think not; I am not aware of any, and I should think it very improbable.

4044. Would not his tendency be rather to save himself trouble, by keeping the beds empty?

—You

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

—You are referring to the hospital doctor in the hospital, not the doctor who sends them to the hospital.

4045. He retains them, as you say, for the benefit of the hospital; why does he not send them out at once, and save himself trouble by keeping the beds empty?—I cannot answer that question. I have stated already one reason: that the hospital authorities consult their own wishes, according to the statements of these women, as to sending them out; that, according to the statements of the women, they retain some in order to coerce them into entering homes which they do not wish to enter; and in other cases they make use of them in the hospitals for cleaning, and washing, and so on; and there may be other grounds. I am stating the results of my conversations with the women.

4046. Do you think there is any difficulty about filling the Government beds in the Lock Hospitals, and that they have to strain every nerve to get hold of the cases in the way that you suggest?—I do not know of any difficulty which they experience, and I cannot say.

4047. The assumption must be that there is some difficulty in filling the beds; have you heard of any difficulty of that sort?—I have heard from the young women that, when they first come up for examination, it is very frequently, not to say generally, the case that they send them into the hospitals when they are not diseased; I do not know anything about the beds.

4048. Of course you will agree with me that there must be very strong inducements to persuade a medical man to resort to deliberate deception and misrepresentation for the purpose of filling the hospital. I think you are almost bound to show what advantage a medical man gets by going through a course of deliberate deception in the way in which you have explained. You have accused the medical profession of sending to hospital, and detaining in hospital, knowingly, cases of undiseased persons for treatment. If you accuse an honourable profession of this course of deliberate deception, you are bound, I think, to show us some very strong inducement?—Pardon me if I say that I do not think I am bound to show anything. I have only the statement of the women to show it; I have no knowledge myself, except through the women.

4049. People do not commit crime without a motive, and this is a crime; can you show any motive?—I was about to state one ground of motive, as repeated to me, and that was that these women are consigned to the hospitals, according to their statements, they being young, and being new comers, in order to get them into homes; the intention may be a benevolent one, but it is illegal.

Chairman.

4050. The question is, whether any advantage to the medical men can have induced them to have sent those women into the hospitals?—If you ask me whether there is any pecuniary motive, I say no.

4051. Is there any motive?—A good motive, 0.75.

Chairman—continued.

such as I have stated. I see no motive of advantage; it is not for their own advantage in any degree.

Dr. Farquharson.

4052. Is there any motive at all which would induce them to deceive?—I have just stated one motive, as alleged by the women, and that is, that, when they go up first to the examination, if they are young, they are told by the doctors that a few days in the hospital will not do them any harm, and that as soon as they find themselves in a hospital efforts are made to get them into homes, and sometimes before entering into homes a hint is given to them that it might be well to get them into homes. That might be a benevolent motive, but inasmuch as it is not a legal ground upon which to send a woman to hospital the woman rebels against it.

Chairman.

4053. Are you now talking of cases where the doctors induce them to go in without being diseased?—I am.

4054. Then you do say that the doctors get them in without their being diseased?—I am repeating their statements which I do not discredit.

Dr. Farquharson.

4055. You have given us some evidence, I think, also referring to your evidence before the Royal Commission about the cells, or lock-ups, which you saw at Devonport; you gave your evidence in April; may I ask at what period of the year you saw those lock-ups that you speak of?—To the best of my recollection it was in the spring, or summer, but it was 11 years ago.

4056. In the spring or summer of the preceding year?—I gave my evidence in 1871; it referred to the previous year, 1870.

4057. Had you made any investigation at the time you gave your evidence as to whether those places were still in existence?—I do not remember that I did.

4058. You are not aware that they had been done away with in April?—I am not.

4059. Are you referring to the same places as what are popularly known as "Segregation Wards"?—Certainly not. I referred to a place underground. I think I explained at the time before the Royal Commission (I am speaking from memory) that those lock-ups were to confine women who were rebellious in, singly. Two were not put together, but a woman was put there when she was rebellious and would not conform to the rules of the institution.

4060. I think you will admit that those wards which you spoke of were known by the term of "Segregation Wards"?—I never heard that term used there; I can only say that, if it was used, it must have been used subsequently.

4061. It is used freely throughout the proceedings before the Royal Commission with reference to what you mean. Then you do not agree with an eminent authority, Sir Sydney Dacres, who, before the Royal Commission, used this expression. He said: "When the First Lord

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

Lord went down the other day he went into the the segregation wards, and Sir Sydney Dacres used this remarkable expression: "That during the whole time that he was at sea he never had such good accommodation as was to be found in one of these segregation wards." Do you agree with that opinion of Sir Sydney Dacres?—I have no doubt that the segregation wards there described were such as he described; and, as such, I should thoroughly approve of them. They are such segregation wards as Miss Webb refers to in a letter to me, in which she states that the young women were kept separate from the elder women, the less depraved from the more depraved, with a view to prevent their communicating evil the one to the other. Those I should understand to be segregation wards, and very good things they are.

4062. But that is not the sense in which they are referred to by Sir Sydney Dacres. He says: "There was a great difficulty in finding any part of the hospital in which segregation wards could be established;" and then he goes on to say that, during the whole time he was at sea, he never had such good accommodation as could be found in one of these segregation wards. The result of his observation was different from yours?—My observation had only reference to one ward below stairs, and was quite distinct from the general building of the hospital; and Miss Bull, to the best of my recollection, explained to me that that was for a girl when she was rebellious, and had to be punished.

4063. As to why the efforts at reclamation which you say, and which we all know, have been carried on very vigorously lately, have become so much more vigorous of late years, do you consider that it is because attention has been drawn more prominently to the question of prostitution, and other points, in consequence of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I am really at a loss to understand what reference is made to. I am not aware that I stated that extraordinary efforts had been made since the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts began for the reclamation of women.

4064. With regard to the greater age of prostitutes in the protected districts than in the unprotected districts, as I think the Judge Advocate General stated to you, the registered women are all what we may call professional prostitutes, but the unregistered women include a variety of people, such as young girls, who are perhaps temporarily prostitutes, and maid-servants, who are just beginning prostitution, and perhaps even married women; would it not be more correct to say that professional prostitutes generally, without reference to the protected and unprotected districts, are becoming older in their trade than they were formerly?—I do not think so; I have no evidence to show that. On the contrary, my impression is, judging from London and from those who come from other towns and villages in England to our Homes, that there is a decrease in that respect; that is to say, that the women are not becoming, as a class, older, but that they are rescued from the streets on an average at a younger age than they were years ago.

4065. But it would be a fairer comparison to

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

make two headings, one of professional women in protected districts, and the other of professional women in unprotected districts; can you tell us that the actual professional prostitutes in protected districts are older in their trade than in the unprotected districts?—I only know the age of the professional prostitutes in the subjected districts by what I have heard, and by what it is open to any one to learn from the returns; but with regard to professional prostitutes in London, and away from the subjected districts, my impression is, that they are younger, and that the cases are very exceptional of a woman who has arrived at mature years, from 25 to 30. I may say that, in round numbers, there must be 20 to 1; I was going to say 99 out of 100 of the younger class.

4066. Do you think that the greater age of prostitutes is not to be ascribed to their generally better condition, from their being better paid, from the working classes getting better paid, and from the soldiers getting better paid; and do you not think that it may have had something to do with the better treatment which they get?—Do you mean the subjected districts?

4067. In both?—There does not seem to me to be any comparison between the women and their ages in the unprotected districts and those in the protected districts. They may be professionals for a day, and they may be professionals for two days. It depends upon what constitutes a professional prostitute. If it constitutes a professional prostitute to receive a shilling or half-a-crown for hire, then I say that all the women that we meet with in London are professional prostitutes; but they do not remain on the streets for any length of time.

4068. I call a professional prostitute one who is living by prostitution entirely, who has no other means of livelihood?—That is the case of the professional prostitutes of London. I stated before that 80 out of 90 were domestic servants. A woman who has left her situation becomes a professional prostitute the moment she receives money for hire.

4069. Do you call a girl carrying on business as a dressmaker a professional prostitute in that sense. Such a girl must have a respectable appearance, or else she could not continue her occupation?—Many women are in business, and increase their earnings by sly prostitution; but they are so few that I can scarcely bring them within comparison.

4070. I wish to ask you one question about the examination of women. I think you hold a strong opinion that the degradation, which you allege is much greater amongst the registered than amongst the unregistered women, is mainly due to the examination?—Very largely.

4071. Do you mean the actual physical operation of the examination?—That is the least part of it. What I mean is that the circumstances under which they are illegally, from my point of view, brought under examination are galling in the extreme to these women. Then there is the circumstance of their being brought up to the examination house in mid-day in the presence of lookers-on, in the presence of policemen. There are other grounds which I can give.

There

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

There may be a public-house close by the examination room, which holds out an inducement to them to get drink; they go up in the presence of policemen at the door of these examination rooms, and in the presence of lookers-on in the streets, and ill-names are called after them, as for instance: "Are you going to the meat market?" I say that all that is so degrading, so forbidding, and so lowering, that it leaves a woman without anything in her upon which to work for good.

4072. But you do not mean to say that there is anything more degrading in the actual physical operation of the instrument being passed into the woman than there is in her own occupation?—You could not make a woman prostitute herself to a man against her will.

4073. I am only referring to the actual operation of passing the speculum; do you consider that that operation is a degrading element in a prostitute's life and career?—I do, most decidedly, because it is a forced examination against her will.

4074. Do you consider that the actual physical operation of passing a speculum, which is done to hundreds of modest women in hospitals every day, and which is done with perfect privacy and decorum, is specially degrading to a woman in the position of a prostitute?—It would be degrading to any person when it was done by force instead of in agreement with her own will, she knowing that she was subject to no ailment.

4075. You will admit, probably, that in a large proportion of cases at all events, the woman has voluntarily agreed to have the instrument passed; she has signed a voluntary submission and goes upon the table, and permits a doctor to pass the instrument?—I do not admit that she signs a submission voluntarily; I insist that it is an involuntary submission, a forced submission, and therefore it is a forced examination, and for what purpose? For securing her from disease, for the public good, for the good of soldiers, and for the good of the inhabitants generally, which is most degrading, because she is quite as well aware of the motives and all belonging to it as we are.

4076. But the only purpose of the examination is to find out whether she is diseased or not, and this same operation is carried on in hospitals and private houses in the case of innocent women and girls every day?—Not against their will, and for such a purpose.

4077. A doctor does what he thinks necessary, and a woman has no reasonable conception of what this instrument is?—A woman is not examined because she is diseased, but to ascertain whether she is diseased, and that makes all the difference.

4078. But she goes to a doctor to find out whether she is diseased or not; and therefore, the object of the two examinations is exactly the same, viz., to find out whether an individual woman is in a state of disease?—It does not appear to me in that light.

4079. Have you ever heard complaints from the women as to the harsh way in which the examination is made, and the pain which they suffer?—I have heard complaints from women, but I confess I have not laid much stress upon them. I have a very high opinion

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

of the general humanitarian feelings of the medical men who examine them; but I have heard them complain, and it seems to me justly so, of the whole surroundings and concomitants.

4080. Do the women object to this part of the examination?—I have heard that the women object very strongly to a woman being present, a female nurse, when the examination takes place; I have heard them called her the most foul names that it is possible to conceive, such as I could not repeat here.

4081. Then if all the surroundings are so terrible, do you not think that it would have some deterrent effect upon the young girls who are just beginning prostitution, in showing them the miseries and evils of the life that they have embarked upon?—I will give you the reply that one of the women made me the other day. She said: "I do not care what becomes of me." Instead of deterring her, it made her desperate, and caused her to give herself up to a bad life, which the day before she had determined not to enter upon; and that is the general consequence as it appears to me.

4082. Do you not think that showing her the evils and miseries and degradation of her life, and putting the degradation prominently before her, would have a deterrent effect?—There are other counteracting influences with regard to that; there is the inducement upon the part of the women themselves who are under these Acts. As I have already stated, a great many are induced by bad women to come under the Acts, and when once they have submitted to the examination they get allied with these degraded women, and they gradually sink lower and lower.

Chairman.

4083. With regard to the case that you refer to now, that was the case of a woman who had been actually brought under the Acts, and not the case of a woman who had not up to that time been brought under the Acts?—It was.

Dr. Farquharson.

4084. In the case of a young girl beginning prostitution and being still comparatively innocent, would not the very presence of these degraded women around her fill her with horror?—If they were of the degraded character outwardly that was mentioned by the Glasgow witness, dirty, ill-looking, and vagabondish, it might deter her; but when she sees them well-clothed, reputedly clean, with language less brutal than it was, and altogether wearing another appearance, it becomes in a measure fascinating to a woman; and I believe many are induced to enter the streets and to surrender themselves to this examination by women of that character who are on the register.

4085. Then you admit, at all events, that the Acts have had the effect of improving the appearance of the women, and making them cleaner, and more self-respecting?—Undoubtedly, and I believe that is one great mischief of the Acts.

4086. But you admit it?—I do admit it to the great disparagement of the principle contained in the Acts.

Y 2

4087. Do

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

4087. Do you admit that the Acts at all events have improved the appearance, demeanour, and cleanliness of the women, and made them more self-respecting, because, of course, a clean woman is a more self-respecting woman, whatever she may be?—A woman under the Acts being sought after more by men has received more money, and has taken care to dress herself better, and make herself more presentable, so that the solicitation that she carries on may be more acceptable to men.

4088. Why are they more run after by men?—Because they are guaranteed free from disease.

4089. How do you account for the existence of this enormous class of clandestine prostitutes in the subjected districts of which you speak; why do not all men go to subjected women if they are free from disease; if these women are guaranteed free from disease, why are men such fools as to go with women who are not guaranteed?—Because they are such fools in one sense, to use your expression, but in many instances they very much disapprove of the women who are under the Acts; they regard them as mere machines. A woman who receives 20 or 25 men in a night, becomes in the estimation of a man one of the most brutal machines that he can use, as distinguished from a young woman who has not gone far in vice, and who is in the first stages of wrong doing. Men have their preferences in these matters, and that is their preference.

4090. If the great proportion of men go with clandestine women and neglect subjected women, how do the subjected women obtain the funds which enable them to present this appearance of prosperity which you describe?—I do not think I said that all the men went to clandestine women, or I did not intend to say it.

4091. You did not say that, but you make out that there are nearly double the amount of clandestine women in the protected districts that there are of known registered women?—I have not said so; my statistics show a little more than an equal number; and as to the women getting more money when it is shown, as has been shown by a witness, that a woman receives 20 or 25 men in a day, receiving pay from each, she must have a much larger trade, and a much larger sum of money than she had originally.

4092. Has that come out lately?—I believe that is in Dr. Barr's evidence.

4093. Was not that in the old days at Aldershot?—It was his evidence in 1881, last year.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4094. I suppose you have read the account of the miserable condition in which these women were in the subjected districts before the passing of the Acts?—I have read that in some districts, at Aldershot for instance, where they had no dwellings, they were in a very degraded state, and they were a much less source of mischief when they were in that degraded state.

4095. I suppose you have read Dr. Barr's evidence?—I have.

4096. Do you know that on one occasion he had a woman, her daughter, and her granddaughter, all at one time under his care for con-

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

tagious disease?—I have no doubt of it; I have met with such instances myself.

4097. Generally, would you say that the women were in a miserable condition in the subjected districts or not?—My impression is that in the district of Aldershot they were in a very exceptionally low and degraded state; but I do not think that applies, from my knowledge and reading, to the districts generally, but only to Aldershot, and I think the Curragh camp in Ireland.

4098. Then do I rightly understand you to say, that the condition of the women at that time was not such as to require any special interference to relieve them from that condition, except in those districts?—I have no doubt that they required, as all women who are prostitutes require, interference, that is, they ought to be arrested by the police.

4099. But I am speaking of their suffering from those diseases; are you of opinion that previously to the passing of these Acts there was a necessity for a large interference on the part of somebody to relieving these from the condition of disease in which they were?—I am not aware of it; I entirely repudiate the necessity of mere medical interference. The interference, as I have already said, should have been by the police, and then they would have been brought under medical treatment.

4099.* I am now speaking wholly of their physical condition; I understand you to agree that in the camps of Aldershot, and of the Curragh, there was a necessity for something to be done with the women?—I do not admit that there was a necessity for mere medical interference. I think the interference should have been upon the part of the police to arrest the women, as all such women should be arrested, as the law requires.

4100. But can the police arrest a prostitute?—When she is known to be a prostitute she can be arrested.

4101. Not unless she is doing some act which is a violation of the law; are you aware that a woman who conducts herself as a prostitute, without giving offence to passers by, is not liable to be arrested by the police?—I suppose it only requires evidence to prove that she is a prostitute, and no evidence surely could have been needed beyond that which was on the surface to show that women in the degraded condition in which these women were at Aldershot were prostitutes.

4102. Are you under the impression that the police are called upon to arrest every woman who is a prostitute?—Undoubtedly; I have no hesitation in saying that it ought to be so; knowing her to be a prostitute, they can take her up for loitering.

4103. Then what would you say to the conduct of the police in London?—In so far as they neglect their duty, it is reprehensible.

4104. Do you ever walk along the public thoroughfares of London without seeing scores of prostitutes?—I cannot say that I see scores of prostitutes soliciting; in other words, giving evidence that they are prostitutes.

4105. You omitted the word "soliciting" in your first answer; I asked you whether you thought the police had power to arrest prostitutes generally,

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

generally, and you said they had?—Where there is sufficient evidence on the face of it to show that they are prostitutes, I presume that under certain Acts of Parliament the women can be arrested.

4106. They can be arrested if they do some overt act of prostitution; but simply because they are prostitutes they cannot be arrested?—Which overt act at Aldershot must have been so clear that there could have been no doubt. I am only judging from what I have read of the state in which they were.

4107. The women, for instance, who lived in huts at Aldershot, and were not soliciting soldiers, but were visited by soldiers, would not be amenable to punishment by the police, would they?—I understood that the women at Aldershot were women living in gutters and under hedges, and that, therefore, they could be arrested as vagrants, having no ostensible means of livelihood.

4108. But not all of them; is it your opinion that in the present day efforts should be specially made to reclaim those women that are in the subjected districts?—Undoubtedly.

4109. Up to the present time, I suppose you will admit, in fact I think you have told my honourable friend, the Member for West Aberdeenshire, that the volunteering efforts are inadequate for that purpose?—On the contrary; nothing could be further from my thoughts than to admit that the voluntary efforts are inadequate for the purpose of reclamation.

4110. To reach all the women in the subjected districts?—To reach all the women in the subjected districts that are willing to be rescued.

4111. But your society, at all events, does not touch them now. First of all, your accommodation is too small to have any appreciable effect upon the large body of prostitutes in the subjected districts, is it not?—We receive 300 or 400 in the course of the year, and ours is only one society; there are other societies in London which admit a large number.

4112. How many diseased women have you received in five years; is the number 262?—Those are not from the subjected districts; those are chiefly from London, not to the exclusion of women from the subjected districts.

4113. How many diseased women have you received in the five years?—I have collected no facts to show.

4114. Are these 262 women all women who come from London?—The majority are from London.

4115. Is it not the fact that, during the period covered by this report, five years, from the early part of 1876 to the end of 1880, there have been admitted into the Lock Hospital Home 262 young women requiring medical treatment, and that that is all you have admitted?—That is all we have admitted into the Lock Hospital Home.

4116. I am now speaking of diseased women?—I quite beg your pardon I thought reference was made to reclamation.

4117. I understand that you have only received 262 women during the five years from the early part of 1876 to 1880?—Quite so.

4118. That is a number which as compared 0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

with the total number of subjected districts, is quite appreciable, is it not?—It is very small.

4119. I gather from your evidence, No. 3737 to No. 3741, that you have now come to a resolution to decline to receive women from the subjected districts?—We have gradually been compelled to do it.

4120. In a former answer you said that you found it undesirable to receive them?—We did.

4121. In answer to Question 3798, you said that you declined to receive a patient recommended, or suggested, by Miss Webb?—We did; though I think I stated afterwards that we admitted her.

4122. Therefore the diseased women from the subjected districts receive, practically, no treatment from your hospital?—Not to a very large extent, simply because they are under hospital treatment there, and they do not require any treatment from us if they are registered, as I understood your question to imply.

4123. If the women out of the subjected districts desire to go to your hospital, they would either be declined, or the accommodation for them would be very small?—But ours is not the only accommodation; there are other Lock Hospitals.

4124. What I understand from you is this: that, practically, your Lock Hospital gives a very small amount of relief to the diseased women of the subjected districts?—In proportion to the reputed number of women diseased it would be comparatively small. We give very little; we decline to receive them.

4125. Not on account of the limited nature of your powers of accommodation, but also because you advisedly decline to receive them if you can possibly help it?—The latter is the ground upon which we do not receive them.

4126. The other is a very important ground if you have only 25 beds for your patients?—We have only 25 beds.

4127. After all, those 25 beds would be a mere drop of water in the ocean amongst the diseased prostitutes throughout the United Kingdom?—I admit that it would not be much.

4128. Then I come to this point, which I want to establish: that your Rescue Lock Hospital gives a very small amount of relief to those diseased women in subjected districts?—Yes, we did not establish it at all for the purpose of giving relief to women in the subjected districts.

4129. That is the result, is it not?—It is quite extraneous to the question.

4130. Never mind what the reasons are, that is the result, is it not?—I admit that we have small hospital accommodation.

4131. The result is you give a very small amount of relief to women in the subjected districts, is it not?—Yes, designedly.

4132. That is the result?—That is the designed result.

4133. Now we come to the other Lock Hospitals. You have told my honourable friend that the Lock Hospitals throughout the country are unfortunately very limited in their accommodation?—No doubt they are; but I do not think they are so defective as is generally supposed, but they are limited. I do not think the deficiency is anything

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

thing like what it is supposed to be, in London, for instance.

4134. The London Lock Hospital, as we hear from Mr. Lane, has 53 beds; then there is the Glasgow Lock Hospital, in which the accommodation is very limited, and the funds are very small; are you aware of that?—Yes, but I believe they take all that come.

4135. In a large town like Glasgow, you are aware, perhaps, that there are only beds for some 20 or 25 patients?—That may be, but it is sufficient, as I understand it, for the purpose.

4136. From whom do you understand that?—From the evidence that Dr. Patterson gave.

4137. In Bristol there is but a small number of beds, I believe?—Quite so. Reference was made to the accommodation in London, as if the Lock Hospital in London were the whole of the accommodation offered in London. I wish to say that it is not so; there is large accommodation in London for patients venereally diseased quite distinct from the Lock Hospital.

Chairman.

4138. What other accommodation is there in London besides the Lock Hospital?—There is accommodation, more or less, in all the hospitals in London, because, although they do not professedly receive women afflicted with venereal disease alone, I find, by inquiry, that patients are admitted, it may be ostensibly with some other disease, but who are venereally affected. In the London Hospital there is accommodation for a certain number; in St. Bartholomew's Hospital they have accommodation for 60 venereal patients; in Guy's Hospital they have accommodation for 30 venereal patients; in Westminster Hospital and in St. Thomas's Hospital they have accommodation for a large number of patients; I am not able at this moment to state how many.

4139. You mean in all those cases venereal patients?—Venereal patients.

4140. Do you know whether this accommodation is for patients suffering from primary or secondary disease?—They are called venereal wards.

4141. Do they cover all kinds of venereal disease?—No doubt. That is additional to those admitted, ostensibly, for some other disease.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4142. At Question 2666 of last year's evidence, Mr. Lane is asked by my honourable friend, the Member for Glasgow: "What other accommodation is there in London for that class of disease?" And his answer is: "I cannot speak very positively as to that; but I believe they have a ward at St. Bartholomew's Hospital and St. Thomas's Hospital; but the accommodation is very limited indeed. I should think that 200 beds in the whole of London would comprise it all, but I cannot speak positively as to that." That being Mr. Lane's statement, and in all probability correct, will you tell the Committee whence you derive your information?—From an intimate knowledge of the hospitals. Before we established our own hospital, we used to send all our patients to these various hospitals, and we

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

knew intimately, through our matrons and persons visiting the hospitals, what accommodation they had.

4143. How many beds should you say there are capable of being made up in London for patients suffering from these diseases?—I think Mr. Lane's evidence may be generally correct, if we include those only who are admitted simply with the disease, and exclude those who are admitted, as I said before, with some other ailment, but who are also treated for venereal disease. But in the Lock Hospital there is only accommodation for, I think, 50 patients, so that there is four times the provision made in the general hospitals that there is at the Lock Hospital.

4144. I understand that you substantially agree with what Mr. Lane says?—Substantially, with the addition that in the general hospitals many are treated, as I said before, for some other disease, as well as for the venereal affection, but are not counted as venereal patients.

4145. On the whole, throughout the country you agree with me that the accommodation for venereal patients derived from voluntary sources is inadequate?—I consider the workhouse provision.

4146. But outside the workhouse?—Yes, I should think it was inadequate, but probably this would be the explanation: that in many places they would know that there was special provision in the infirmary wards of the workhouses, many of which wards are very good, and that that would be a check on the necessity of establishing Lock Hospital wards in general hospitals.

4147. But patients are not received in workhouses unless they are on the parish, are they?—Any woman is received, I believe.

4148. You understand that, in order to avail themselves of these workhouse hospitals, the patient must be considered as a pauper?—Yes, she must go and make application for admission.

4149. That admission, or submission, in itself would be a great deterrent, would it not?—It is adapted more particularly for a low class of people; many of the low class of people go.

4150. But it would be a deterrent in itself, would it not?—No doubt it would be a test.

4151. Do you consider that on the whole the voluntary accommodation is not insufficient for the wants of the country?—I think it is generally insufficient, but, considering the workhouse accommodation, I do not look at it as a serious defect.

4152. Supposing that all the Contagious Diseases Hospitals under the Contagious Diseases Acts were removed at once, there would then be a greater insufficiency of Lock Hospital accommodation, would there not, for the diseased women?—I do not think that there would be, because the other hospitals would find it more incumbent upon them to provide such accommodation.

4153. How are you going to find the funds for the other hospitals?—By asking for them.

4154. And how are you going to ask for them?—By begging, as funds are got for any other object.

4155. But how do you know that there would be

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

be any reply to that appeal?—I judge from our own experience, of the experience of the hospital at Bristol, and many others that I know.

4156. But yours is very small?—It might be multiplied a hundred-fold.

4157. But your Lock Hospital is a very small affair; I do not know what the income is?—We devote from the Rescue Society just what it costs us.

4158. But you might want 10,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* a year to supply the place of the Contagious Diseases Hospital?—We might.

4159. How could you get that?—By asking for it.

4160. Do you think you would get it if you asked for it?—I have no doubt of it.

4161. Why do you not get it now?—It is not our work. We have other departments of labour besides establishing Lock Hospitals. We cannot do all the work in London.

4162. Why should you not increase your Lock Hospital accommodation; do you think there is sufficient?—We are not led to increase it at present.

4163. Do you think that you have sufficient Lock Hospital accommodation at present?—For our purpose we have.

4164. How is it that so well established an hospital as the London Lock Hospital cannot get these funds?—They do get a large amount of funds. I was looking through their report the other day, and I see that they received 18,000*l.*, including the money received from Government.

4165. The income of the Lock Hospital from subscriptions and donations was only 1,800*l.* last year; I confess when I read it the other day I was quite shocked to see how small the income of the Lock Hospital was. Do you not think that the London Lock Hospital would be able to fill many other beds besides those that are occupied if they had sufficient funds?—I have no doubt they would.

4166. In your opinion, as a man of great experience in these matters, how is it that the Lock Hospital cannot get increased subscriptions?—They may have damaged their cause by taking cases from the Contagious Diseases Acts districts, and I am strongly inclined to fear that, though I wish it may not be so.

4167. But how could it be so?—Because people will not support similar institutions. I see that the Lock Hospital had 8,000*l.* for the female department, including stock of 3,000*l.*, but that was a gift at one time. The stock which they sold was at one time subscriptions.

4168. But it is not annual subscriptions; that only shows that they were going rather to the bad, because they had to sell some of their property to meet their liabilities?—My impression is, that the annual subscriptions are an increase beyond what they were, because they have three departments. There is the female department; there is the asylum department, that is an asylum for the reception of women who have been in the Lock Hospital; then there is a servants' home department; and then there is a mission to females.

4169. Do not let us wander into the asylums.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

Will you be kind enough to confine your answers to the female hospital. I am sorry to say that I am under the impression that it would not be possible to get sufficient voluntary subscriptions to supply the places of the Government Lock Hospitals. I asked you whether you knew any ways and means by which such a result could be arrived at; and I understood you to say that one great obstacle to getting fresh subscriptions was the fact that the hospital received relief under the Contagious Diseases Acts from Her Majesty's Government. Did you not say that?—I think it is very likely.

4170. Can you give me any grounds for that opinion; can you tell me of anybody for instance who has refused to give subscriptions to the London Local Hospital because it had Government patients?—I do not know anybody.

4171. It is mere surmise then?—It is mere surmise. I judge from my own feelings, and from the feelings of those who are in co-operation with me. If they had been subscribers to the Lock Hospital, I know that every one of them would withdraw.

4172. Can you tell me of anybody in this country who has declined to subscribe to the London Lock Hospital, or to any other hospital which takes Government patients, upon the ground that they did so?—I do not myself know a single subscriber belonging to the Lock Hospital referred to, and therefore I am not likely to know of anyone who would withdraw his subscription.

4173. Do you think that the classes of society who have the most money to dispose of are opposed to the Acts generally?—I think so undoubtedly. So far as my experience in connection with the subscribers to our Rescue Society extends, I believe that 19 out of 20 are thoroughly opposed to the Acts, and I believe that philanthropic and religious people everywhere are totally against the Acts.

4174. But I am speaking now of those persons who have most money to dispose of, and who are likely to become large subscribers; is it your experience that, as to the society generally, there is an indisposition to subscribe to hospitals which are in any way supported by the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Quite so.

4175. Amongst the learned professions, for instance, amongst the medical profession?—I do not know specifically amongst the medical profession.

4176. Or the legal profession?—Generally. I have in my mind Christian and philanthropic people; they give the most money. It is not a question who has the most, but who gives the most; and I find that the Christian and philanthropic people, engaged in philanthropic works generally, are those who give. You find the same names over and over again, and they one and all, I think, I might say, would decline to subscribe to any society which favoured the Contagious Diseases Acts.

4177. They would decline to subscribe to any hospital where Contagious Diseases Acts patients were received?—Yes.

4178. What is the feeling amongst the military profession, or the legal profession, or the medical

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

medical profession, you are not able to say !—I cannot pick out the professions.

4179. If these Acts were repealed the women who suffer from the diseases would be deprived of a very large amount of advantages which they at present receive, would they not?—Not in my estimation.

4180. Not as regards the relief from suffering?—They would all be benefited by that considerably. They would find admission to other hospitals as they did before.

4181. But you have just told me that they could not find other hospitals, because they were so few?—Other hospitals would be established. It did not take us many hours to establish our little Lock Hospital.

4182. Do you mean to tell me that you could in a few hours establish Lock Hospital accommodation for all the prostitutes who are now being treated and cured under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—There is no difficulty in establishing them immediately, except the want of funds, which is a question that we have already gone into.

4183. How would it be possible for you to raise even half the amount?—The money might be obtained by begging, disconnected with anything that favoured prostitution as a profession.

4184. There must be a considerable interval of time, must there not, before these Lock Hospitals could be established, if all the Contagious Diseases Acts hospitals were shut up?—I have already stated that it would not take long to establish hospitals if there were a disposition to do so.

4185. Is it not common sense to suppose that a very large space of time must elapse before other hospitals could be established, if to-morrow, or in the course of a month, all the Contagious Diseases Acts hospitals were shut up?—The other existing hospitals would open their doors, in case of an emergency, no doubt.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4186. Do you know that at Dublin the Contagious Diseases Acts are not in operation, and that there is a Lock Hospital there, for which they cannot get any voluntary support whatever?—I think that where venereal patients are admitted, and great efforts are not made for their reformation, people are reluctant to give; they will not support women in a course of vice. It is a check to the general subscriptions to hospitals, when hospitals treat women, and allow them to go on in a course of vice without making any very strenuous efforts to reform them.

Chairman.

4187. I suppose you do not know much of the history and condition of Dublin Lock Hospital?—I know nothing of it.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4188. At Question 8046 of last year's evidence, I asked Mr. Shaen this question, with regard to the compulsory detention: "Do you think that these persons (referring to prostitutes under the Contagious Diseases Acts) ought to be allowed to go forth and to perish if they think fit?" And

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

his answer was: "I do not think that the law ought to detain them compulsorily." Then I said to him: "You think that they ought to be allowed to go out and perish?" And his answer is: "If they choose, I do." Do you think that the women who are brought to the hospital compulsorily in that way ought to be allowed to go out, if they think fit, at any time?—I quite think that they ought to go out of their own accord, if they desire it, not to perish, because very few of these women perish, but simply on the basis that if they are compulsorily detained in an institution, they will not enter when they need to enter.

4189. Then, however advanced may be the stage of disease that they may be in, you still think that they ought to be allowed to go out?—I think that, on the grounds of policy, it is not well to detain them; it is bad policy to detain them.

4190. Even if they go out, as I said to Mr. Shaen, to perish?—I never knew one to go out to perish.

4191. You speak, both in your evidence before the Royal Commission and in your evidence here, of their being a strong feeling against these Acts among a certain class of people, do you not?—I have stated already this morning that there is a very strong feeling. I do not recollect whether I said so before the Royal Commission.

4192. In your evidence before the Royal Commission you said that you considered that there was great injustice to women by reason of their being compelled to go to these examinations?—Undoubtedly.

4193. Are you aware that there is now very little reluctance generally shown by women to go to these examinations?—I am not aware of it, and I should require a great deal to make me believe it.

4194. Have you read the evidence of Mr. Krause?—I have read Mr. Krause's evidence.

4195. Are you not aware that he says that the women go very willingly to examination?—Yes; the women confirmed in vice.

4196. The subjected women generally?—That includes especially those who are confirmed in vice, hardened and depraved.

4197. There is no distinction in Mr. Krause's evidence at all between the different classes of women; are you aware that there is a great change in the opinion of the women on that point?—I think it is very probable indeed, and that is the very token of this increased depravation.

4198. And that was confirmed by Mr. Rim-bault, of Maidstone; are you aware that generally there has been no evidence to prove any reluctance on the part of the women to go to the examinations?—I know of no evidence showing reluctance to go up to the examination on the part of the women who have become confirmed in vice by being for a considerable time under examination.

4199. There is no distinction in the evidence between the classes of women at all?—In the case of the registered women who have been only registered for a day, for instance, I have no doubt whatever that it is with the utmost reluctance that they consent to examination; but, in the case of a woman who has been registered for
five

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

five or 10 years, she goes with the greatest delight, because it is a source of profit, and she is so hardened and degraded.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4200. Do you speak from your own knowledge of the women?—I speak from what I have seen of them at Plymouth, in 1870 and 1873.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4201. You are now referring to the evidence which you gave before the Royal Commission?—I am referring to evidence subsequent to that.

4202. I am speaking of the years 1880, 1881, 1882; there has been no evidence given by the opponents of the Acts to show in any way that there is reluctance on the part of the women to go to examination; have you read that?—No, and I should not accept Mr. Krause's evidence, or Mr. Rimbault's evidence on the point.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4203. May I ask how long it is since you were in these subjected districts?—I was in Plymouth in 1873, two years and a half after I gave evidence before the Royal Commission; I was in Windsor, and I saw fearful scenes there about the same date; I was in Colchester and I saw the most fearful scenes there that it was possible to see at a subsequent date; and I am basing my observations now upon that which I saw.

4204. But what was the latest period?—I do not remember that I have been in those districts since 1873.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4205. You have no evidence to show that the women at the present time object to go to examination?—I have the evidence of the women themselves that we receive from those districts.

4206. When did you see those women?—I saw three the other day.

4207. Where?—In my office.

4208. But I thought that you did not receive those women?—We receive them very reluctantly, and only a very few; but still we rescue a few of the more hopeful ones; as I stated before, we received one from Miss Webb very recently. An application has been made to us to-day to receive a child of 13 from the Lock Hospital; but I said that we were very reluctantly obliged to refuse to receive those who have been for a considerable time under the Contagious Diseases Acts, because they were such a source of temptation to others.

4209. Then it is simply from the statements of those women that you have arrived at the opinion that they object to the examination?—It is from the concurrent statements of all the women that I see that I come to the conclusion that they object.

4210. Do you mean the statements of the women who come to your Home?—I do.

4211. Would they not be likely to say what would be agreeable to you?—They would not know what my mind on the subject was. I only know of two instances out of many hundreds in which

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

the women did go voluntarily to examination, and one of those made a great impression upon my mind. It was a girl of 16, who said that the other girls told her that they would not allow her to carry on her trade unless she went up for examination, and she went up of her own accord.

4212. When was that?—Some few years ago, but I do not think there is any difference between now and then.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4213. Could you give us the date at which this girl made this statement to you, which you say made such an impression upon you?—I do not remember the date.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4214. With reference to the opinion amongst many well-disposed persons with regard to the Acts, do you not think that they may have arrived at those conclusions by misrepresentations of facts as to the operation of the Acts?—They may have thus arrived at these conclusions, but I have not so arrived at them, and I give them credit for forming their conclusions on as good bases as those upon which I have formed mine.

4215. I have great experience from the public discussions in this matter, and from seeing how constituencies are worked by agitators; I should like to call your attention to some gross mis-statements which have been made, and I regret to find that some of them are absolutely in your Report. I would first of all refer you to page 18, line 5, where you say: "Admitted into general hospitals they (that is to say the prostitutes) had only to conform to the rules of those institutions, and were, it was found, visited by keepers of disreputable houses or their agents, and thus enticed back to their evil ways." This I regret to find in the report of a very philanthropic society, of which a most venerable and respected nobleman, my Lord Shaftesbury, is at the head. I think you are bound to give your grounds for making that statement, and I ask you to substantiate it?—I do not know what I am to substantiate.

4216. You are asked to substantiate the statement that general hospitals are frequently visited by the keepers of disreputable houses or their agents, and that the inmates are thus enticed back to their evil ways?—That is a fact, and a notorious one. I am not speaking of the hospitals under the Contagious Diseases Acts, but of the general hospitals in London.

4217. But those are women confined for Lock hospital purposes?—If you will read the whole of what is before you, you will see that has no reference whatever to hospitals under the Contagious Diseases Acts, but to the general hospitals in London.

4218. Then that is a serious charge against the general hospitals in London; do you believe that to be the fact?—Undoubtedly.

4219. How do you substantiate that?—By our own knowledge of the young women whom we used to place in these hospitals.

4220. Do you believe that the managers of the general hospitals would admit it to be so?—I do not think that they could deny it, because the

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

admissions are not in any way restricted: any person who wishes to go and see a young woman, be she a brothel keeper or any other person, cannot be denied admission. That is one of the very reasons which prompted or justified us in establishing a hospital where that evil did not exist.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4221. These are the words of your report: "Admitted into general hospitals, they had only to conform to the rules of these institutions, and were it was found frequently visited by the keepers of disreputable houses;" what do you mean by "it was found?"—We found it. We found that our young women that we used to place there, 30, or 40, or 50 in the course of the year, were, some of them, visited by persons who kept disreputable houses, and they were, many of them, drawn aside by it.

4222. Did you call the attention of the managers of any of the general hospitals to that fact?—I do not know whether we did, but it would be perfectly useless to do so. They cannot cross-examine a woman visiting a patient on the regular day as to what she is.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4223. Can you tell me the name of any general hospital to which you have ever known the keeper of a disreputable house to go and entice a girl away?—It refers to hospitals generally.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4224. Can you give us the name of one only of the hospitals in which this has occurred?—I am very anxious not to bring upon myself a reflection on account of any statement that I make with reference to these hospitals, especially as it might be supposed by them that I accused them of permitting brothel keepers to visit the inmates willingly and designedly; I have no such intention. What I say is that their rules are such that it is impossible, with the very best intention, to exclude persons of bad character, who come simply with visitors with all other comers to the hospital.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4225. I am quite willing to accept your explanation, if you do not intend to make any imputation upon the managers of the general hospitals in London?—Decidedly, I do not.

4226. Now we will pass on to page 19 of your report, and in the last few lines of the paragraph there occurs this: "There have been hundreds of cases in which young women have been detained in hospitals through the ignorance or caprice of the medical attendants, who, not being in reality diseased, ought never to have been coerced into entering, or detained when they had done so." In this paragraph which I have now read to you, do you refer to any other cases except those which are specified in the evidence before the Royal Commission in the matter of Mr. Wolferstan against Mr. Sloggett?—None other, except what I have already stated, viz., the fact that those women under our care have, over and over again, one and all, stated to us that which seemed greatly to corroborate the statement which Mr. Wolferstan brought forward as

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

that made by the three voluntary surgeons at the Royal Albert Hospital.

4227. But those women could never have been under Mr. Wolferstan; that was 12 years ago. In this report of the Rescue Society, of which Lord Shaftesbury is the chairman and Lord Cholmondeley the vice-chairman, you make a charge of the gravest possible character against the medical officers of the hospitals; upon what evidence is that statement founded?—I grounded my evidence upon a pamphlet written by Mr. Bulteel, and three other medical men at Plymouth, who were honourable surgeons to the Royal Albert Hospital.

4228. Do you know anything else, except the case of Mr. Wolferstan and Mr. Sloggett, which would justify this statement which appears upon page 19, that there are hundreds of cases; can you give me any one instance of a case in which a young woman has been detained in hospital through the ignorance or caprice of the medical attendants since the report of the Royal Commission?—I can state to you that which these women have stated to me. I repeat what I have said over and over again, that I have beyond this no other evidence of it except the statement of Mr. Bulteel which I read.

4229. That was before the report of the Royal Commission. Surely, if there had been such a serious case as that of hundreds of women being detained as Mr. Wolferstan says, do you not think it is likely that the Commission would have made some mention of it in their report?—I wonder they did not.

4230. Do you not know that in the report of the Commission, in paragraph 23, the Commission unanimously go out of their way to exonerate the police?—They may have done so.

4231. If they went out of their way to exonerate the police, do you not think it is likely that if the medical officers had been guilty of this very serious offence, they would have been condemned?—I repeat that I wonder they did not condemn them.

4232. I suppose they believed Mr. Sloggett?—They may have done so; I believe Mr. Wolferstan, Mr. Bulteel, and the other three surgeons.

4233. You tell me that you are not able to give the particulars of any case in which a young woman has been detained through the ignorance or caprice of the medical attendants?—I will read to you a statement which I received from a young woman only the other day, if it is of any use.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4234. I suppose that a woman could not always tell whether she was diseased, or not, could she?—I quite think that. I am only stating their impressions. A young woman came to me the other day, and she said that the police pounced upon her when she had been in Chatham only two days, she having gone there with a soldier. The other girls advised her to go up, or she would be fetched by the police. She signed the voluntary submission in utter ignorance of its nature; she was told that she had to sign, and she signed. She said, "I was kept" (meaning to be placed in the hospital); "they always keep

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

keep a girl the first time, and nothing was the matter with me." She was, she said, perfectly free from disease. That is one case.

4235. That is the girl's own statement?—That is her own statement, and she is, as far as we know, a thoroughly truthful girl.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4236. She does not appear to have been kept in the hospital; was she kept in the hospital?—She meant that she was kept back by the surgeon with a view of being sent to the hospital.

Dr. Farquharson.

4237. Was she sent?—She was.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4238. Was she kept in the hospital though she was quite free from disease?—That is her statement.

Chairman.

4239. She told you that she was examined?—Yes.

4240. Did she tell you that she was then, as she said, "kept," meaning thereby, sent to the hospital?—Yes, she was considered to be diseased.

4241. She told you that she was considered by the surgeon who examined her to be diseased?—Yes, that is the impression that she gave me. I am avoiding the use of her words.

4242. The impression that she gave you was that the surgeon, believing her to be diseased, sent her to the hospital?—Yes.

4243. She was then taken to the hospital?—Yes.

4244. And it afterwards turned out that she was free from disease?—She said so.

4245. Did she say whether she was subsequently examined in the hospital?—I do not remember that she did, but I have no doubt that she was.

4246. Did she give you any details of her treatment, or of what was done to her in the hospital?—No.

4247. How long did she remain in hospital?—She quite gave me the impression that she was free from disease during the time that she was in hospital.

4248. Did she tell you how long she remained in the hospital?—She was in the hospital three months.

4249. Did she tell you that she was free from disease all that time?—She left that impression on my mind.

4250. Did she state so to you?—As nearly as I can recollect.

4251. But impression is one thing and statement is another; do you recollect her stating to you that she was free from disease at any time while she was in hospital?—I understood her to say that she was free from disease during the whole time she was there.

4252. I presume that she also left you under the impression that, in her opinion, she was free from disease when the examining surgeon examined her?—Quite so.

4253. Did she tell you that the hospital surgeon made any statement to her with regard to her being diseased, or not?—No.

0.75.

Chairman—continued.

4254. Then, altogether, you have only her word for the allegation that she was not diseased?—Only that.

4255. And against that you have her statement that the examining surgeon treated her as being diseased?—He kept her as if she were diseased.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4256. Do you mean to say that this girl told you that, although she was perfectly free from all disease, she was kept in hospital for three months?—Quite so.

4257. Do you believe that?—I do not know whether to discredit it, or not.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4258. Have you any other cases besides that?—I have another case, but it is on another matter.

4259. Have you any other cases as to the ignorance or caprice of the medical attendants?—I have not any case by me here.

4260. Do you think that that case is sufficient justification for the publication of a paragraph containing these grave charges against the medical attendants of a hospital?—I do not, far from it. I stated that it is a frequent subject of complaint on the part of the women that come to us that they are kept in a hospital when they are free from disease, as well as being sent to hospital when no disease is upon them.

Chairman.

4261. As I understand, that is the only case which you now refer to?—It is the only case that I have here. I have not taken any particulars of cases. I have judged from my conversation with the women generally.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4262. Are you responsible for this report?—Yes.

4263. But that is not what the report says. The report makes what we call a distinct statement of fact, that there have been hundreds of cases in which young women have been detained in hospital when they have not been diseased, and so on; do you think that the case which you have just read, whatever it may be worth, is sufficient to justify a statement of that kind?—No, but I believe the statement that this Committee will not receive, which is contained in Mr. Bulteel's pamphlet, and which clearly shows it.

4264. Have you any information with regard to any cases which have occurred since the report of the Royal Commission, and since that statement was made?—It is the statement supported by that of the women coming to us, that they are sent into the hospital when they are not diseased, and kept there when they are not diseased.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4265. May I ask what is the date of this statement which this girl made to you?—She made it to me the other day.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4266. After what has passed, are you prepared to advise the explanation or omission of that paragraph

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

graph from your next report?—I do not think I should be justified in doing so in the face of what I have stated as to Mr. Bulteel's pamphlet.

4267. Notwithstanding that since the year 1870 there has not been one single case?—I have not admitted that. It is supported by the frequent statements of the women who come to us.

4268. But you have not produced one?—I did not for a moment suppose that I should have this to controvert, otherwise I might have given the names of all the women who have come to us, and who have made it as a general statement.

Chairman.

4269. Were the statements generally of the same nature as the statement that you have just read to us?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4270. Their statements, you say, contain these grave charges against the medical attendants of the hospital?—Yes.

4271. At page 27 of your report I see this: "Here, then, is another decided advantage of the method we have adopted over an ordinary hospital, and most conspicuously so over a Government detention hospital, where, as is from time to time made known by the public newspapers, the inmates get into a chronic state of dissatisfaction, ending, too often, in open turbulence, rebellion, window breaking, and finally in imprisonment." That matter was referred to by my honourable friend, and I will not repeat his question; but I will merely ask you whether you are able to point out any circumstances which have occurred of late years which will justify that statement?—I have not the reports of the newspapers here, which I have seen, if that is what is meant, nor have I the information, which has come to me from indirect sources. The nearest information to it that I have is the accounts that the girls have frequently given of the state of the hospitals.

Chairman.

4272. In recent periods have you received statements from girls about these disturbances in the hospitals?—I do not recollect in later years. My statement was intended to cover the whole period of my recollection of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

4273. Except late years?—Not excluding late years.

4274. Have you, during late years, received statements from girls upon that subject?—I do not remember what I have received from them, but I think I must have done so.

4275. You do not remember receiving statements from girls of late years?—I do not remember; but I do not remember, on the other hand, to have received statements in conflict with this.

4276. Have you seen paragraphs in newspapers of late years describing these things?—I do not remember.

4277. Therefore, as far as you can remember, the paragraphs in the newspapers and the statements of the girls upon which you relied for these allegations, are paragraphs and statements

Chairman—continued.

which have not come under your notice of late years?—Not to the exclusion of anything which may have come to my ears since.

4278. Which you do not remember?—Which I do not remember.

4279. And whatever the value of those impressions is, they do not refer to late years?—Not so much to late years.

4280. Do they refer at all to late years?—Yes.

4281. Do you now say that you have seen paragraphs of late years stating these cases?—I must have seen them, but I do not recollect any paragraphs.

4282. Do you now say that you have heard from girls of late years statements of these things?—Yes.

4283. You said a moment ago that you had no recollection of hearing such statements from girls of late years?—I may have made reference there to individual girls, but I have received information from them generally.

4284. If you have received that information generally from girls of late years, you must have received it individually?—I could not summon to my mind of individual instances.

4285. You said a moment ago that you could not call to mind any instances of such statements made by girls of late years; do you now say that you can?—I cannot call to mind now any individual assertions that they have had made to me.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4286. Are you able to give the name of any case in what you call a Government detention hospital where there has been a rebellion and window breaking, &c., leading to imprisonment?—I do not remember any individual instance; it is only from general information which has come to me.

4287. I wish to call your attention to an observation which you made in reference to Mr. Marshall, in answer to the Right honourable gentleman who examined you in chief. In answer to a question you stated that you placed every reliance on Mr. Marshall, and that you had no cause to repent it, and in answer to the following question you said that, in all your transactions with him, you had never the slightest doubt of his honesty or straightforward and Christian character, and that you had not to this day any reason to doubt it; you remember that, I dare say?—I do.

4288. Are you aware that about a year ago Mr. Marshall attended a meeting at Canterbury upon this subject?—No.

4289. The meeting was held under the auspices of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and at the end of the placard which he issued you will find this: "Working men of Canterbury! Mr. Marshall is a working man; he has watched the operation of these Acts for more than 10 years, and has rescued some hundreds of women from the tyranny and degradation of this barbarous legislation." I wish to ask you, in the first place, whether Mr. Marshall is a working man?—Yes.

4290. How is he a working man; what does he do?—What I mean is that before he was engaged

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

engaged by the National Association to rescue these women he had been engaged in ordinary toil. I fancy he was a sailor; I am not sure what his occupation was, but I have understood, from various sources, that he was a working man.

4291. He says there that he is a working man; my question to you is whether he is a working man now?—I understand him to be of the working class. He belongs to the class of working men.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4292. In what sense is he a working man?—He works for one thing; he labours.

4293. We all labour; at what does he labour?—I do not know what he is engaged in now. I have always understood that he is what is known generally as a working man.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4294. At a meeting which followed, which was presided over by the Rev. J. Aldis, who I understand is a Baptist minister of Canterbury, Mr. Marshall addressed the meeting, and this report, which was taken from the "Canterbury Free Press," the only paper in Canterbury which published these proceedings, goes on to say that Mr. Marshall narrated cases of very brutal conduct on the part of the Government police, both while acting as spies on the miserable women, and while helping to carry out the compulsory examination of the Lock Hospital. I wish to know whether, since 1870, you are acquainted with any cases of very brutal conduct on the part of the Government police towards women?—I should say that their conduct generally was brutal.

Chairman.

4295. You mean the system?—I mean the system, and that is what Mr. Marshall means clearly. He does not mean individual cases of brutality.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4296. You do not know of any cases of brutality?—I should not use the term brutality; but I should say they go very near to it when a woman is brought up to examination, as I have seen her with one policeman going before her and another after her.

4297. Is that since 1870?—I am speaking of my recollections in 1870.

4298. All the questions that I am addressing to you have reference to a period subsequent to 1870; I wish you to address your mind to the events of the last few years, because there has been, so far as I know, a unanimous consensus of opinion, that there has been no act of brutality on the part of the police since, and certainly, on reference to paragraph 23 of the Report of the Royal Commission, the police were entirely absolved from any such conduct, whether rightly or wrongly, I am not going to say; but I ask you now if you know of any cases of "very brutal conduct on the part of the Government police, both while acting as spies on the miserable women, and while helping to carry out the compulsory examination of the Lock Hospital"?—I do not know of any cases of actual brutality; but it is the system. For instance, in the year

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1873, at Plymouth, I saw policemen preceding and following women who came up to the examination house, and children peeping in, and men pretending to drag each other in, and all that fearful scenery.

4299. In the last five years?—I know very little about it of late; I have not been to the district; but my impression is, that there is and must be the same state of things now as there was then. Mr. Christien stated it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4300. Upon what is that statement founded?—Upon the evidence that I produced here upon the last occasion from Mr. Christien, who, a month ago, as I stated, went to hold a midnight meeting in the Devonport district, and made the statement which is recorded in evidence.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4301. But you do not know of any such cases?—I have not been there myself, and, therefore, I should not know.

4302. There is another point which is a very important one in my opinion. Mr. Marshall is reported to have declared, in very vigorous language, "that the Acts were meant to apply only to one class of society; that the sisters and daughters of working men were alone looked after by the police, and that women of a higher social stratum may sin as openly and more infamously, and could do so with impunity, if they were under the protection of some lord or gentleman." Are you not aware that it is the practice of the police not to interfere with any woman who is living with only one man?—It may be the practice now, but it was not the practice when I was in the district; so that if it has been altered it has been since, because I, myself, brought two or three cases before a magistrate where the women were living with only one man, and they were relieved by the magistrates. One woman was named Hicks, and the other Bowden, and there was no doubt whatever that neither of those women ought to have been brought under the Acts.

4303. Do you not know that that is the practice of the police at the present time?—I do not know.

4304. It is surprising to me that you should not have informed yourself upon that point. Perhaps you are aware that there is no means employed so often to influence the working classes against the Acts as the habitual mode in which those classes are told that the Acts are only to apply to them and their wives, and their sisters and daughters, and not to apply to the upper classes?—I do not wonder at its being frequently stated, because it is so true that the women coming under the Acts belong to the working classes. If they belonged to the upper classes such a law would not be tolerated.

4305. You say that the conduct of the police towards the women of the lower classes is such as would not be tolerated if the women belonged to the upper classes; will you be good enough to explain that?—I beg to withdraw the statement, if I really said that. I understood the question to relate, not to individual policemen, but to the effect of the Acts—that, from all my experience, the Acts seemed only to include persons of a

z 3

certain

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

certain class; and my opinion is, that if the Acts included within their scope women of a higher class, they would not be tolerated.

4306. That is your opinion, of course?—That is my opinion.

4307. When you spoke of cases that you yourself had brought before the magistrates with regard to women who were living with one man, you referred, I presume, to a period before the Report of the Royal Commission?—About that time.

4308. And you have seen nothing of such cases since?—I have not had the opportunity.

4309. What was the result of those cases?—They were discharged.

4310. That is to say, the magistrates were of opinion that where a woman was living with one man she was not amenable to the Acts?—Quite so; that was after these women had been actually subjected to the Acts.

4311. But you are not aware, you tell me, that at the present moment the rule of the police is not to interfere with such women?—I do not know whether it is, or is not. It may still be for aught I know.

Chairman.

4312. Have you, in your experience, come across girls in the refuge of your hospital in London who have associated with the London soldiers?—If I may give an explanation, I fail to see that there is any class of women in London who are exclusively confined to the use of soldiers.

4313. Have you come across many girls from the neighbourhood of Chelsea Barracks?—Not a large proportion.

4314. In your experience of women in the different institutions, have you come across any girls who carry on the trade of prostitution about Chelsea?—I do not remember that we have more than from other parts.

4315. About the Tower where the soldiers are, have you come across many of that class?—I do not know that we have had a great number of that supposed class. No such impression has been made upon my mind.

4316. Have you had many of that class of soldiers' women?—No, we have not.

4317. Have you had many of the class of women who are down at the East End, and who associate with sailors?—We have; that is to say, in the first stage of their wrong doing.

4318. But you have not had many of the confirmed sailors' prostitutes from the banks of the river here?—No, I do not think that there are many confirmed sailors' prostitutes.

4319. In calculating your average of the length of time which prostitutes generally pass in their trade, do you include those low classes of London prostitutes?—Quite so.

4320. And you think that, even taking them into account, the average length of the period of prostitution is only a year?—Yes, I have given the period considerably higher than my own impression is. I may just say that the women come to us and to other societies, and they are questioned as to how long they have been living a bad life; and almost, I was going to say uniformly, but so generally as to make it appear to us almost uniformly, they confess to a period of three months

Chairman—continued.

or so; and the inquiries have not led us to suppose that that is a generally incorrect statement.

4321. Then the general statement of the girls coming to you is that they have been on the streets for about three months?—Yes, frequently; I think I may say generally.

4322. Has it struck you that the mere uniformity of the statement is a reason for doubting them?—It has; but the inquiries that we have made have not discountenanced the supposition that the statements may be true.

4323. Looking for a moment only to the class of women at Chelsea and about the Tower who associate with soldiers and sailors, do you think that a year would be anything like the average life of a prostitute of that class, and belonging to that locality?—I quite think so, or less.

4324. You spoke a short time ago of the desirability of the police arresting those girls who were plying the trade of prostitutes?—So far as it can be done.

4325. Are you under the impression that it can be done when once a woman is known to be leading the life of a prostitute on the streets, even although the police may not take her in any act of solicitation or indecency?—I think it is beyond my province to give any opinion about it.

4326. In making the statement that you did, were you under the impression that the police had a right to take up any woman who was plying the trade of prostitution here in London, or any other place, not under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—When they have the evidence that she is a prostitute, they may charge her for loitering, &c.

4327. Did I correctly understand you to say that according to your view, having been taken up by the police in that way, the women could be brought under medical treatment?—I mean that, if put in prison, they are forcibly, as I understand it, brought under medical treatment.

4328. And you advocate that in substitution for the present system?—I spoke of it rather as a certainty, as a thing which must take place, and as one that was preferable to the enactment of a law which would merely seize all those women at Aldershot, and bring them under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

4329. Although in the case that you put, assuming that your law is right, according to your view the treatment in prison would be forcible?—Yes, but I have not approved of the forcible treatment in prison.

4330. But you would approve of their being taken up by the police?—In preference to the other, but I should not wholly approve of it. I do not see any necessity for enforced examination in prison.

4331. Still you would approve, in preference to the present system, of the girls being taken up by the police and being treated in prison?—Yes; in giving that evidence, I had in my mind the general repression of prostitution.

4332. You have come across many cases of girls who informed you that they were put into these hospitals without being diseased, and you, from their demeanour, and other circumstances, accepted their statements on that subject?—I have done so generally.

4333. In any of the cases where you have accepted

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

accepted their statements, have you yourself obtained any medical evidence of the truth of those statements that they have been through Government Lock hospitals without being diseased?—I do not recollect any instance in which we have done so.

4334. Therefore you rely altogether on the statements of these women that they passed through the hospitals undiseased?—Yes, it being a concurrent and almost universal statement.

4335. But in no case confirmed by medical examination or authority?—No, we have not thought it right to place any girl under medical examination; it is against our principles. We have not sought by medical inquiry to confirm the statements of the women.

4336. You also made a statement that you believed that these women were kept in hospital for the purpose, amongst other things, of doing hospital work?—They have stated that to me, and I have no reason to discredit it.

4337. Have you sought for any evidence for the purpose of testing the value of that statement?—I have not.

4338. Have you sought for any evidence for the purpose of testing the value of the statement that they were introduced undiseased into the hospital for the purpose of being brought into homes?—I have had no interest in getting such evidence.

4339. You have not sought it?—I have not sought it.

4340. Have you sought any confirmation of the statement that they were put into these hospitals for the purpose of benefiting the hospitals?—Merely from reading the reports of the Royal Albert Hospital, and from what I have generally read.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4341. With regard to your 28th Annual Report, upon which the Right honourable gentleman has examined you, I need hardly ask you whether you had come here with detailed evidence to substantiate every statement in that report?—I had not the remotest idea of it.

4342. One of your statements in your report is one which has been much animadverted upon, to the effect that there have been hundreds of cases in which young women have been detained in hospital, without really being diseased, during that detention; whether that be true or not, or whatever amount of truth there may be in it, the general remark in your report was founded, was it not, upon the notes in your books of statements made to you by the women who have come to your hospital and homes?—Yes.

4343. And whether those statements are reliable or not, they would be found, would they not, if your books were examined, scattered throughout their pages in considerable numbers?—Yes.

4344. And some of those books are on the table behind you?—Yes.

4345. Then with regard to another statement of yours in that report, you contrast your voluntary hospital (voluntary in this sense, that no compulsion is used towards the inmates) advantageously with the compulsory hospitals under Government care?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4346. And you say here that that is another decided advantage of the method which you have adopted over the method which is adopted in an ordinary hospital, and most conspicuously so over that adopted in a Government Detention Hospital; you are speaking there of the advantage of the employment in useful labour of the inmates?—Yes.

4347. You say, "Most conspicuously so over a Government Detention Hospital; where, as is from time to time made known by the public newspapers, the inmates got into a chronic state of dissatisfaction, ending too often in open turbulence, rebellion, window breaking, and finally in imprisonment." My Right honourable friend wanted to know whether you have any evidence of circumstances of that nature since the Report of the Royal Commission, and I think you answered him that you were not prepared with any such evidence; but have you any doubt, as a matter of general recollection, about the fact of such things having occurred since the year 1870, and up to the present time?—Not a shadow of a doubt.

4348. If I stated that cases of dissatisfaction on the part of the inmates and of turbulence and window breaking have occurred in these Government hospitals since the Report of the Royal Commission, you would be prepared to believe that statement?—Undoubtedly.

4349. In making that comparison I understand that your object was to show the superiority, especially from a reclamatory point of view, of the voluntary over the compulsory principle?—Undoubtedly.

4350. And it was not within your object to reflect upon the personal management of these Government institutions?—Far from it.

4351. What you would say would be this, that in a voluntary hospital, where there is no compulsion, it is more easy from your experience to employ the inmates with profit to the institution, and it is more easy to maintain them in a state of satisfaction with the treatment which they receive?—To a large extent so.

4352. In fact the same treatment in a hospital which they felt to be a prison would not satisfy them as well as it would in a hospital from which they could go when they chose?—Far from it.

4353. Therefore, these comparisons of yours were not meant to reflect upon the personal management of these Government institutions, but as illustrations of the superiority of the voluntary over the compulsory system?—Quite so; on the contrary, I shall be glad to testify from my knowledge to the general good management of these institutions, knowing the matrons of them, and that every effort is made by them to get the women into homes, and to benefit them generally.

4354. But you think that with all these good motives on the part of matrons and others concerned in the management of these institutions, they work under a certain disadvantage with regard to the moral condition, and the chances of reclamation of the inmates, because they work in a compulsory institution?—Quite so. In our case the women are all with us; whilst in their case the women are all against them.

Z 4

4355. The

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4355. The Right honourable gentleman began, I think, by asking you some questions about the amount of voluntary hospital accommodation for venereal diseases, and he first of all referred to Glasgow, and asked you whether you were not aware that they had very few beds in the hospital at Glasgow; I think he said that they were 25. Dr. Patterson told us that in a single year they increased the number of beds to 60, and that they have never been full since; therefore, the 25 was the number of patients, and not the number of beds?—Yes.

4356. This is my examination of Dr. Patterson, at Question 2895: "Up to the year 1869 how many beds had you?" and his answer was "35." Then at Question 2897 I asked him this: "Did you at one time treat many more patients than that number of beds would accommodate?" to which he replied: "Yes, there were 56 or 57 at one time in the house." Then at Question 2898 I said: "In consequence of this state of things, did you provide increased accommodation in the year 1870?" and he said: "The directors did so." I then asked him: "To what number did they increase the beds?" and he said: "To 60." Then I asked him: "Since then have all the beds ever been occupied?" and he replied: "Never; the number at once fell," and so on. Therefore in Dr. Patterson's evidence he shows that the number of beds which they have in that hospital at Glasgow is 60, and that from the date when they provided 60 beds those beds have never been filled?—So I understand.

4357. He also says, in answer to another question of mine, that they never refuse a case?—Quite so.

4358. My Right honourable friend also cross-examined you with reference to the evidence of Mr. Lane, who had expressed the opinion that 200 beds would comprise the hospital accommodation for venereal cases in the whole of London. That was in Answer No. 2666, in the evidence of last year, given by Mr. Lane to a question of my Honourable friend the Member for Glasgow. At the end of that answer I find these words: "But I cannot speak positively as to that." I understand that your figures do not differ very widely from Mr. Lane's?—Not materially.

4359. And you are not prepared to express any objection to the evidence which he tendered upon that occasion?—Not the slightest.

4360. You have expressed the opinion, in answer to the Right honourable gentleman, that the voluntary hospital accommodation was not seriously insufficient, taking into consideration the whole provision for the treatment of venereal cases?—Quite so.

4361. But however that may be, am I not right in saying that when you were arguing in favour of voluntary hospitals your point was that they should be hospitals, to which no compulsory law should apply, no law driving the women into the hospitals, and no law retaining them forcibly there?—Quite so.

4362. Is it a necessary part of your view to object to any payments from public sources in support of institutions of this kind?—It is; we thoroughly object to it.

4363. But do you object to the reception of

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

venereal patients in the hospitals of the workhouses?—Not in any way.

4364. The workhouses are maintained, are they not, out of the poor rates?—They are.

4365. Therefore you do not object in that case?—I do not.

4366. As I understand your objection, first of all, it is to compulsion; secondly, you object to a specific and exceptional provision for the consequences of sexual vice to be paid for out of the rates or taxes?—Quite so.

4367. But you do not object to such a provision as that which exists under the poor law for the victims of venereal disease, as well as of any other disease?—I do not.

4368. With reference to the evidence of Mr. Krause, to which my Right honourable friend referred, you were asked whether you had anything to say against the opinion expressed by Mr. Krause, that the women no longer object to the system of examination. I have here Mr. Krause's evidence of last year, and the two last questions and answers are as follows: At Question 8825, my Right honourable friend asked this: "But so far as your knowledge could enable you to form an opinion, do the registered women at Woolwich regard these Acts as tyrannous and barbarous?" and the answer is: "They believe that they are a very good thing, and the registered women get a great deal more money through them." Do you concur in that opinion?—I thoroughly concur in that.

4369. Then at Question 8826 Mr. Krause was asked this: "I understand you to say that the registered women who are subject to those examinations are favourable to the Acts?" and his answer was: "Yes, those who have been any length of time on the register." That is precisely an expression of the opinions which you have yourself conveyed to the Committee to-day?—It is.

4370. Again, with regard to Mr. Lane's evidence, you were asked by my Honourable friend, the Member for West Aberdeenshire, whether the effect of his evidence was not that 25 per cent. of the women in the London Lock Hospital had left uncured in the last three years, and to that question you apparently assented at the time. This is the answer that was given by Mr. Lane in reply to Question 2435: "I gave some evidence in 1871 before the Royal Commission on this point. I gave three years; and it was found that in each of those three years, as nearly as possible, 25 per cent. went out uncured." Therefore the three years to which Mr. Lane refers were three years before the year 1871?—Quite so.

4371. In the last three years, from 1879 to 1881, I find that the proportion was reduced from 25 per cent. to 20 per cent. if you will look at the answer to Question No. 2437; in 1879 the number who left uncured was 16·75 per cent.; and in 1880 the number who left uncured was 20·41 per cent.; so that the numbers are very uniform for these last three years, but they are less than they were 10 years ago?—Yes.

4372. So that you would understand, would you not, the evidence of Mr. Lane to show that the proportion of women leaving the Lock Hospital uncured in those 10 years, had fallen from

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

from 25 per cent. to 20 per cent., and had not remained at 25 per cent.?—I understand so.

4373. In the Appendix to the Report of that year, I find at page 457 a Paper, No. 6, put in by Mr. Lane; and in that Paper he gives the number of women left uncured in the years 1878, 1879, and 1880; and these are his figures: He says that the per-centage having increased in 1871, was 20·043; in 1879, it was 16·75, and in 1880, it was 15·41; those rapidly reducing figures being brought up to an average of something like 20, by adding the number of those discharged for misconduct?—I see it is so.

4374. The per-centage of those who had not the patience to wait until they were cured was reduced in those three years from 20 to a little more than 15 per cent.?—Yes.

4375. You were also asked a good many questions by my honourable friend about the examination, and you were asked whether the women did not submit voluntarily to it; am I right in understanding your view to be this: that the younger women do not submit commonly to it?—Yes.

4376. And that their signing of the voluntary submission is, to your mind, no evidence of a consenting will?—Certainly not.

4377. But you said that the elder and more hardened women willingly consent because they have lost all trace of modesty in their compositions, and they feel that the examination adds to the value of their profession?—Yes.

4378. If it were the view of the Legislature that that so-called voluntary submission should be indeed voluntary, then would it not be your opinion that the consenting will, even assuming it to have existed at first, should continue?—Quite so.

4379. Can you regard a so-called voluntary submission signed willingly or unwillingly for a year ahead, as necessarily voluntary throughout the period of that year?—No, and it was commonly so we found at Plymouth.

4380. It is really inconsistent with reasonable notions to bind a person by a submission which you call voluntary during such a period of time as 12 months?—Quite so.

4381. That is a period of time during which the will may change and the submission cease to be really voluntary in its character?—Yes, especially when it is surrounded with such difficulties of the women getting off the register as I have experienced.

4382. You were asked also about the deterrent influences of the Acts, and I understand you not to believe on the whole in their deterrent effect?—I do not; the familiarity with vice which these women acquire in seeing what they see at the examination houses through the doors and amongst the other women, takes away their dread of the Contagious Diseases Acts, even when their influence over the women is exercised beyond what the Acts justify.

4383. In fact, the action of the police can only become deterrent by becoming public, can it?—Quite so, and in becoming public, so far as my experience goes, it familiarises these women with that which brings them into a course of confirmed vice.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4384. If there be anything deterrent in the Acts, it is supposed to be the periodical examination?—Yes.

4385. You, yourself, would say that, to a certain extent, the fear of that examination was *primâ facie* likely to deter, would you not?—I should say so.

4386. That is one side of the question; but it might operate in two ways; it might deter from the practice of prostitution, or it might lead to the practice of clandestine prostitution?—It might, and it does.

4387. I further understand you to say that that deterrent influence of the system of compulsory examination is in your mind overbalanced on the other side by the familiarisation of the mind of that class of the community with the practice of vice?—It is; that is my experience.

4388. I will put it in another way: supposing that the object of the Legislature were to enact a law which should deter young women from a life of prostitution and that were the sole object of the legislation, do you think it would occur to the mind of any sane legislator with that view to invent the system of compulsory periodical examination?—Certainly not.

4389. Do you think that there would be any difficulty whatever if that were the object of the Legislature in devising deterrent influences much more potent than this system can ever pretend to be?—I do not think that there would be any difficulty.

4390. You expressed the opinion that young women were led astray by the elder and more hardened prostitutes?—I did.

4391. We have the apparent fact of the reduction in the numbers of prostitutes in the subjected districts; how would you consider that reduction or that apparent reduction as affecting your view of the influence of those elder and more hardened women upon the younger ones?—The reduction as stated by the authorities carrying out these Contagious Diseases Acts does not fairly represent what I believe to be the number of prostitutes, inasmuch as we have seen that a larger proportion of women carry on their trade clandestinely, or at least unregistered, than those who are on the register. Besides, the increased money-getting abilities of those women under Government guarantee, and support generally, together with the better dress and better language of the women, tend very much to draw young women into vice.

4392. A young girl, for instance, an orphan, or whose parents are in extreme poverty, sees those engaged in vice recognised and not punished, and sees them flourishing, as we have been told, better paid, and better dressed; do not those facts, in your opinion, constitute an enormous temptation to female children, on the whole?—They do, and also to orphan children. I have been extremely pained to see that three or four of the orphan children brought up at the British Orphan School, at Stoke, near Devonport, have been drawn into this path of vice, after costing the benevolent societies hundreds of pounds; and I have here now the names of four or five young girls from the Patriotic School and other schools

A A

who

25 April 1882.]

MR. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

who were drawn upon the register, I conclude by such means as those which have been referred to.

4393. With regard to solicitation in the streets, and the temptation of the young of the other sex, it has been said (I think incorrectly) that the Acts have tended to diminish that solicitation; what is your opinion upon that subject?—That is not my experience. I have seen the young women fraternising thoroughly with the police who are engaged in carrying out these Contagious Diseases Acts, and congregating in the usual resorts where they may be found, and soliciting in their own way, by their shuffling feet, and by their slow walk; and so far from thinking that solicitation is less, my impression is that solicitation is greater, if by solicitation is meant successful means of inducing men to go with them.

4394. Would you say that solicitation had somewhat changed its form of late years, and had become less violent and less coarse in its manifestations?—Yes, it used to consist in laying hold of men in a half-drunken state, and making them go almost at their bidding. Now, both in London and elsewhere, that has been greatly modified.

4395. And the change for the better, as far as outward decency is concerned, is to be found not only in the subjected districts but elsewhere?—Equally so.

4396. I think you told us that it was within your knowledge that many people agreeing with you and very many of your subscribers, for instance, have a very strong objection to those Acts, and to the action of the Government under them?—Yes.

4397. On the contrary, have any of your subscribers objected to the line which you and your Rescue Society have taken?—I only remember one, and he is an admiral, whose name I will not mention, and whose daughter is actually seeking now from our Homes co-operation in the rescue of the young women. When I announced to some of our friends that this gentleman had withdrawn his subscription of four guineas a year, I found that the subscriptions doubled and trebled, and more than that, by those who agree with us in the view that we take of these Acts.

4398. There is another point upon which you desire to offer an opinion of your own: the women used to be furnished with evidence that they had been in the examination room; that was felt to be objectionable, as being a kind of license, and as a kind of evidence, always available in their hands, of their being free from disease; have you any special opinion which you wish to express upon that subject?—I have a number of papers here that were given to me years ago by women who sought to do wrong, and they gave these papers to me to show that they were free from disease. In subsequent years, in conversing with these women, I found that these papers had been withdrawn, and the statement that they have made to me is this: that whereas the papers were a source of profit to them, acting as they did as medical certificates, those papers having been withdrawn, their withdrawal seemed at first to stand in their way of profit; but as time rolled on, it became known to all the in-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

habitants of the places that they were Government women, as they were called Queen's women, as they called themselves, and were regularly under examination; and they came to the conclusion that that being so, they being known by all the inhabitants and soldiers to be under Government supervision, the papers were not needed, and that if they were accused of being in a diseased state, the whole responsibility, instead of resting upon them, rested upon the Government employees, the medical men who examined them. This I found to be general amongst them, and it appeared to me to be a point which ought to be noted.

4399. Practically speaking, in their minds, that change of withdrawing this notice paper from them affected no alteration in the conditions under which they lived?—Quite so; that was the effect.

4400. Their re-appearance after the examination was itself a certificate of their having undergone that examination, and having been found fit for their trade?—Yes.

4401. And they became convinced that it was so accepted by the men with whom they consorted?—Exactly.

4402. And therefore I understand you to say, that they felt to some extent released from responsibility in looking after their own health, which they regarded as a Government concern?—Yes, that has been very strongly impressed upon me by them, that whether men got the disease or not, or whether they proved to be diseased or not, it was not their fault, that they had no responsibility in the matter, and that the whole responsibility would rest upon the Government.

4403. Going back to the figures that you gave us connected with your own institution, you gave us a return of 234, what you call preventive cases, the majority of whom were unfallen; could you describe more particularly what was the nature of those cases, and how you came across them?—I made a note of those cases, and in brief they were of this character: bad girls who were influencing them to go upon the streets; that was one class of cases. In another the mother keeps a brothel and the girl is illegitimate; I found that circumstance in several cases, and in one especially, the mother was keeping a brothel, and the girl was only 15. In another case, a girl of 15 was a servant in a brothel, there were three cases of that kind, the latter one being a girl from a Soldiers' Daughters' Home, who was found in a brothel. Another class of case was, that of servants to prostitutes, and in one case of a girl of 17, I found, from questioning her, that she was well acquainted with the *modus operandi* of the Acts. Then there is another class of case of very young girls whose parents lived in vice. In a number of other cases they were associated with prostitutes; for instance, a girl of 12, and another of 16, and others of the same age. In other cases the girls were associated in with semi-prostitutes, if I may so call them, women who were not entirely abandoned to the streets. In other cases the sisters were on the streets, and there was one case of a girl of only 15 years of age who had fallen. In other cases the father

was

25 April 1882.]

Mr. COOPER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

was an adulterer, and in other cases the mother was an adulteress. In another case, a girl of 14 was bidden to go upon the streets; in another, the girl was turned out of the house; in another, the sister was on the streets; in another, a sister was confined in the Lock Hospital; and in another case, a girl was found in a "gaff" with other girls.

4404. Then in the majority of those preventive cases, the poor girls were in extreme danger of falling?—Yes; and in many cases they had probably fallen, though we gave them the credit of not having fallen in order to place them in our preventive homes.

4405. You have told us that there has been of late years a very great stimulus given to the efforts of moral and religious-minded people to reclaim young women having fallen, or being on the eve of falling into a career of sexual vice; do you attribute that increased energy of late years to the existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—On the contrary, the Contagious Diseases Acts I should say would prevent them; in fact, so far as I know there has been no increase of accommodation in Homes as the result of the Acts; two Homes at Plymouth, I think, have been closed; one I know, if not two.

4406. Do you know of any new institutions of the kind, rescue societies of any description, which have been founded since the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I know of none; I have the list of the whole of the institutions throughout the country, and I do not find that there has been one established since then.

4407. You are aware, are you not, that to many minds the idea of legislation of this description is recommended or excused on the ground of the doctrine of the necessity of sexual vice?—I am aware of that.

4408. Do you acquiesce in that doctrine?—I totally disapprove of it, as the result of many years' experience; and in alluding especially to the statement which is actually put forward, for instance, by Sir William Jenner and others, that greater evils would follow if prostitution were not allowed, I may state as the result of 30 years' experience, that I have had many cases brought before my notice both of young men and young women, and I have found that the only mode of dealing with those individual cases was to suggest to them entire disuse of any indulgence. I have

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

had cases in which young women have been infinitely worse than young men, and in one case a girl of 15 has just now gone to a lunatic asylum suffering from that dreadful malady; and I have found that Christian effort and moral persuasion, and every inducement which could be brought to bear upon the mind and the heart to cease such indulgence, have been the only means to obtain that result, and it appears to me that the same applies to whole classes, as in Glasgow, for instance, where there is repression; there the source of temptation is lessened, the number of women is lessened, men are awakened to a consciousness that they ought not to indulge in this vice, and there is growingly less disposition to indulge. Therefore I believe that the doctrine of the necessity of this vice is most pernicious, and I look upon it as the root of this legislation.

4409. To put it in the most general way, you would say, would you not, in the first instance, that to your mind it was an act immoral in its nature, and in its powerful consequences for the Legislature to sanction or to recognise vice of this description?—Undoubtedly.

4410. And that the functions of law ought to be exercised in the direction of suppressing, as far as may be practicable, or at any rate of discouraging the practice of vice?—Yes.

4411. And am I right in further interpreting your meaning to be this: that you altogether disbelieve that there is any moral advantage at all in the existence under any conditions of prostitution?—Entirely.

4412. It is sometimes said that the existence of prostitutes saves the sanctity and purity of homes; is that your view?—No, on the contrary.

4413. Your opinion, I take to be this, therefore: that there is only one way to preserve purity and virtue, and that is to discourage vice?—In every way.

4414. Is it not the general experience, and would you not say from your own reading of history, that in those countries and in those parts of countries where there is little temptation, because there is little temptation, there is little vice?—Yes.

4415. And because there is little vice there is little difficulty to the young of either sex in leading a virtuous and continent life?—Quite so.

Friday, 28th April 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. JAMES PATERSON GLEDSTONE, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4416. You are Minister of the Congregational Church at Streatham Hill?—Yes.

4417. How long have you been in the Ministry?—Twenty years.

4418. You have read the Contagious Diseases Acts, and are familiar with their contents?—Yes.

4419. Would you state to the Committee your understanding of the provisions of those Acts?—I understand them to provide for the registration of all common known prostitutes, either by voluntary submission, or by magistrate's order, and for the periodical examination of such women by the medical officers appointed under the Acts.

4420. What do you understand to be the object of such examination?—To see whether a woman is free from disease, and if she is free, she is allowed to depart, and to continue her course of prostitution; and if she is found to be diseased, she is sent to an hospital and compulsorily detained there until discharged as cured, or incurable, as the case may be.

4421. For what period of time?—She may be detained for nine months.

4422. When you say that she is found free from disease, she is allowed to depart and continue her course of prostitution, you mean no more than that she is not prevented from following it?—She is not prevented from doing so.

4423. And the same happens upon her discharge from the hospital?—The same happens upon her discharge from the hospital.

4424. I will ask you by and bye to give us evidence of the opinion of the denomination to which you belong; but I will first ask what is your opinion of the morality or immorality of such legislative provisions?—The provisions seem to me to be immoral, because they practically give a license to the woman in the life that she has given herself to; they give her a status in her trade.

4425. You have referred to the voluntary submission, I think?—Yes; when I said that she might come under the Acts either by voluntary submission, or by a magistrate's order.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4426. Take the case of voluntary submission; she, by that so-called voluntary submission, binds herself under legal penalties to submit to periodical examination during a certain period of time; is that the case?—Yes; it may be any length of time, as I understand it, less than 12 months, and not more than 12 months.

4427. However the time is inserted in the voluntary submission which she signs?—Yes.

4428. Would this be a correct expression of your opinion; that the taking of her so-called voluntary submission for a specific and somewhat lengthened period of time to periodical personal examination, subject to legal penalties in case of default, implies an intention to continue the practice of prostitution during that period of time?—It does; it seems to me that she practically says, that by that she means to live as a prostitute for that length of time.

4429. And that during that length of time the fact of her intention to live as a prostitute is recognised by the Government and by law?—Yes.

4430. And that is one of your objections?—It is.

4431. Are you able to say, not only from *a priori* reasoning, but from opinions and expressions which have come before your notice, that that impression on your own mind is shared by people viewing the subject from a very different point of view from yours. For instance, is that impression of legal and Government sanction to prostitution entertained by the prostitute class itself?—Quite so; and also by those who consort with them.

4432. That you would think the natural and probable moral effect of such legislation, and you have had evidence which convinces you that that has been its actual effect?—I should regard it as the inevitable result of the laws.

4433. Let me take you back to the so-called voluntary submission. The so-called voluntary submission is obtained under these circumstances, is it not: that the woman knows that if she does not sign this so-called voluntary submission she will be brought before a magistrate, and that she may

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

may not improbably be condemned and compelled to undergo the examination in question?—That is the case.

4434. I am asking you your opinion only upon the morality of this legislation; for the moment I am diverging from the question of sexual immorality to another question; as a question of morals, as well as a constitutional question, does it appear to you objectionable to bind a person to submit to penal consequences in favour of fulfilling a certain obligation taken upon herself for a period of nine months?—It does.

4435. Within that period of nine months it is at least conceivable that the will may change?—Quite so.

4436. Is it, in your opinion, consistent with morals (I do not know whether you would be disposed to express an opinion upon the question of jurisprudence) that you should take a voluntary submission for a specific period during which you have no continuous evidence of the will remaining unchanged?—I think it is not right to do so.

4437. And if at any time during the nine months, or whatever period it may be for which that voluntary submission has been signed, the will changes, then in your opinion, is the examination made in spite of the opposing will of the woman who is compelled by her so-called voluntary submission to undergo it?—I suppose it is until she can take the steps which are provided by the Act of Parliament for her leaving this kind of life.

4438. You have just referred to certain steps which the Acts of Parliament provide that a woman, having signed a voluntary submission to undergo an examination every fortnight (which implies, we will suppose, six months, if you do not take the extreme time) may take, if during that time she desires to leave the life of prostitution; and certain methods are provided by which she may be permitted to do so and to escape the necessity of this examination; that is so, is it not?—Yes.

4439. But are not those methods themselves, in your opinion, open to moral objections, because they oppose a difficulty in the way of leaving that life of prostitution?—I think it is one of the greatest blots of the Acts that they make it so difficult for a woman to leave this life when she wishes to do so.

4440. The voluntary submission, in your opinion, therefore, sanctions the life of prostitution by assuming its continuance for a specific and somewhat lengthened period; and the proceedings which are necessary to free the woman from that examination during the period, if she desires to quit her life, you regard as a difficulty in the way of her returning to the path of virtue?—I regard them as difficult and discouraging to her.

4441. At the end of the period of voluntary submission, whatever it may be, what happens?—Then she can submit again, as she did before; or the policeman can apply for a magistrate's order to see that she is made to submit.

4442. The whole process is recommenced *ab initio*?—It is.

4443. The same so called voluntary submission, or the magistrate's order?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4444. And the same difficulties are put in the way of her return to a life of virtue?—Yes, and the second six months would be like the first.

4445. If you take the case of an ordinary unregistered prostitute in a district not under the Contagious Diseases Acts, do any such difficulties stand in her way in returning to a life of virtue?—No, as soon as she chooses to give up prostitution she may.

4446. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that since the Contagious Diseases Acts have been enacted there has, in the subjected districts every year, been a tendency to an increase in the age of the prostitutes who are registered in these districts?—I understand there is.

4447. Captain Harris's tables show that, do they not?—They do.

4448. Therefore, Captain Harris's tables conclusively show, do they not, in your opinion, that the effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts is to retain women longer than they would otherwise remain in the practice of the profession of prostitution, either by the difficulties interposed in the way of returning to a life of virtue, or by the special attractiveness given to a life of vice, or by both combined?—Quite so.

4449. Have you before you Captain Harris's Return for the year 1880?—Yes.

4450. Have you there, added up in manuscript, the total number of cases in which the women have been examined during the operation of the Acts up to the year 1880?—The number given is 504,607.

4451. That is the total of column No. 22 in Captain Harris's return, No. 1?—It is.

4452. Then you gather from the total of the column No. 22, that during the operation of the Acts there have been 504,607 cases of examination?—Yes.

4453. Can you tell us, by reference to the same return, column 20, the proportion of those cases in which the women were found free from disease, and were consequently dismissed to continue, if they choose, their sinful avocations?—The total number is 457,242.

4454. In 457,242 cases out of 504,607 cases the women were dismissed free to return to the practice of their profession?—Yes.

4455. The residue amounted to 47,365, does it not?—Yes.

4456. And that is about one-tenth of the whole?—It is.

4457. In about one-tenth of the number of cases the women were sent into hospital?—Yes, and nine-tenths of them were allowed to go free, being without disease.

4458. After passing through the hospital they would be equally allowed to go free, and to return to the pursuit of their profession?—Yes.

4459. But, in about nine-tenths of the cases of those examinations, they were at liberty to return directly and immediately to a life of prostitution?—Directly and immediately.

4460. Is it not your view, therefore, that nine out of every ten of these personal examinations are practically made for the absolutely immoral purpose of ascertaining that the woman is apparently in a condition physically fit to conduct the business of a prostitute?—It is.

A A 3

4461. The

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4461. The examination in nine out of every ten cases can fulfil no other purpose?—There is no other purpose that it can fulfil that I can see.

4462. And each time that this examination is conducted it is made known to her, is it not, at what period she will have to come up for another examination?—She receives a notice paper on which it is stated when she must appear again.

4463. These examinations are periodical, are they not?—They are fortnightly, I understand.

4464. Therefore, as I understand you, every fortnight this disgusting procedure of the personal and instrumental examination of these women is gone through in nine cases out of ten, simply to ascertain that they are fit to minister to the lusts of men, with little danger to those men?—That is the result of it, to my mind.

4465. Some medical and official witnesses have put before us their view that these examinations cannot be very objectionable, because they are similar to examinations which modest women have to undergo, and which, when necessary, they do not shrink from undergoing in their own case; do not the circumstances to which I have now been drawing your attention, in your opinion, make the two classes of cases absolutely unanalogous?—There is no parallel between them, in my judgment, because, in the one case, the examination takes place because there is disease, and in order to discover what it is, so that it may be alleviated or removed.

4466. And with the absolute concurrent will, at the moment, of the woman herself?—At her desire. But in the other case there is no disease, and there is an investigation made in order that it may be ascertained whether there is disease or not.

4467. I know you are familiar with the Report of the Royal Commission; would you read to us the view of the Royal Commission upon the subject of these examinations?—On page 14 of the Report of the Contagious Diseases Commission they say: "We may remark that the case of a modest woman submitting her person to a medical examination by a private practitioner, and that of a prostitute coming up every fortnight to be examined by a medical officer are very different. Assuming that in either case the operation is conducted with an equal regard to decency, the object with which it is performed makes all the difference. In the one case the examination is voluntary, occasional, and may never be repeated. In the other the examination is compulsory and regular, and instituted, not because the woman is diseased or even suspected of being diseased, but because she may be diseased."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4468. Will you proceed to read the next sentence?—"Whatever may be the moral effect of the periodical examination on the public women we are assured that a large proportion, if not the majority of them, appreciate the benefit of a vigilant watch over their health, and that the regular attendance at the examination room has wrought an improvement in their demeanour, dress, and general condition."

Mr. Stansfeld.

4469. I will ask you a question or two upon the additional sentence which you have been asked to read. I am examining you upon your view of the *morale* of this legislation. It is stated in this Report of the Royal Commission that a large proportion of the prostitutes appreciate the benefit of a vigilant watch over their health; you know, do you not, that the prostitutes, and especially the older prostitutes, approve of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I understand that they do.

4470. And it does not surprise you to be told that they approve of legislation which has given in their minds a certain sanction to their calling and largely increased their practice?—Not at all.

4471. The Royal Commissioners say that the regular attendance at the examination room of these women has wrought an improvement in their demeanour, dress, and general condition; judging from a moral point of view, do you think it advisable or right, that by law and Government, and public expenditure, you should endeavour to improve the demeanour and dress, and general condition of women whom you induce to remain longer in a life of prostitution?—I think not. I think that by doing so you become an accomplice with them in their evil life.

4472. And you think that by doing so you probably increase the demand which prostitution can supply?—I do.

4473. You increase the attractiveness of the prostitutes and you increase the practice of the sin of fornication in the country?—I should say so.

4474. You are aware of the avowed purpose and object of this legislation as expressed on the face of the preamble and title of the Acts?—It is expressed as "for the better prevention of contagious diseases at certain naval and military stations."

4475. The avowed object, therefore, of this legislation is the prevention or diminution of venereal diseases at certain places?—Yes.

4476. Do you find it easy to accept that definition of the object of this legislation?—I do not find it easy, because if that were the real object the laws ought to be made to apply to the men as well as to the women. Men propagate the disease as well as women, and the laws do not touch the men.

4477. The Contagious Diseases Acts do not provide for the examination of men?—They do not include men at all.

4478. It appears to you, does it not, to be an absurdity to suppose that the avowed object of the Acts can be accomplished by the examination of one sex alone?—I think it is absurd.

4479. If the examination of one sex alone could be supposed to effect any diminution of disease amongst that sex (upon which I will not ask you a question, because we have had evidence upon that subject), of what object would it be, to your mind, evidence?—The object, to my mind is simply that the men may be made safe, if it be possible, in their indulgence of vice.

4480. You cannot carry the object further in your judgment of Acts whose operation is limited to the examination of the persons of a certain class of women?—No, I cannot carry it further.

4481. They

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4481. They are Acts designed, therefore, in your mind, for the protection of men against women, and not for the equal protection of women against men in respect of the communication of this disease?—That is their object.

4482. And that, in your mind, is an immoral characteristic of this legislation?—It is immoral, and, as between the two persons, it is unjust.

4483. And, taking a broad view of the use of the term, to your mind, that injustice is, in itself, an immorality?—That injustice is, in itself, an immorality, and, from a sanitary point of view, I regard the arrangement as absurd.

4484. That is to say, the examination of women only?—The examination of women only, if the object of the Acts be to prevent disease.

4485. You take it, therefore, that the basis of all the enactments is the assumed necessity for making provision for the gratification of sensual passions in men with as little danger of physical injury as possible?—That is the view that I take.

4486. What, in your opinion, as a moralist and a Christian minister, must be the inevitable influence of legislation with such objects, and limited to such objects, upon the minds of men, and particularly upon the minds of young men?—I think it must be very demoralising, because it is presenting to them the hope of sinning with impunity, and therefore is likely to lead them on in sin.

4487. When by law, and government, and public expenditure you offer to the young the hope, at any rate, of being enabled to sin in this respect with physical impunity, do you not, in your opinion, convey to the minds of the young something like the sanction of law and government to the committal of that sin?—I should say so.

4488. Government and law recognise the practice of prostitution, and provides for its being, as far as possible, innocuous; and they point out, do they not, women whom, under their especial care, they recommend to the use of persons requiring such women?—Yes, all women who are abroad in the streets in subject places are supposed to have been at the examination room, and to be abroad because they are free from disease.

4489. You have no doubt, have you, that, in many cases, the prospect of immunity from disease, however fallacious, leads to vicious courses on the part of young men?—I cannot doubt that.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4490. Is that a matter of opinion of yours, or do you know it as a fact in any particular cases?—I judge, from what I know of human nature, that it would be likely to tend that way. It is a matter of opinion and evidence, which it seems that I cannot lay before the Committee; evidence which satisfies me; but, as I have it not first hand, it would not satisfy the Committee, and therefore it is of no use my stating it.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4491. But I would ask you particularly this (it is a subject upon which I myself have a strong opinion): is it not your belief that this legislation is calculated especially to operate immorally

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

upon the minds of very young men, and to bring about an indulgence in vicious habits earlier in life than might otherwise be the case?—I should think so, because they get accustomed to the idea of these women being under Government supervision, and kept in a state of health, as far as may be.

4492. Therefore, you would expect such legislation to lead to precocious indulgence on the part of young men in sexual vice?—I should.

4493. Have you read Mr. Krause's evidence given before this Committee?—I have not.

4494. But it would certainly be in accordance with your expectation, judging from your knowledge of the young, that that injurious effect might be produced upon their minds?—I would state all that I think upon this subject in this sentence; that the greatest incitement to guilt is the hope of sinning with impunity.

4495. But I am asking you particularly with reference to the very young; the boy emerging into manhood, and who has not yet committed himself to sexual vice; is he not, to put it in the plainest way, likely to embark in the practice of sexual vice at an earlier age under legislation of this kind than without it?—I should say so, upon the principle that I have already stated.

4496. And I would ask you further, whether putting physical considerations out of the question, the few years between boyhood and manhood are not, morally speaking, of intense importance with a view to the future life of the man?—I think that what he is as a youth he will probably be as a man.

4497. And that if you debar him from dangerous temptation for two or three years at that critical period of a boy's or a young man's life, you do an immense moral benefit, and you give him a far better moral chance?—I think so. I think that the chances of his turning out a good man will be very greatly increased.

4498. The provisions of the Contagious Diseases Acts being purely against diseases, the natural inference would be, would it not, in the mind of the young, that it was wrong to run the danger of disease, but not wrong to indulge in the practice of fornication?—I should say that they would judge in that way.

4499. Do these general inferences of yours find confirmation, not only in the limited purposes of the express legislation continued in the Acts, but in the deficiencies of the Acts themselves?—Yes; the Acts make no provision for the suppression of brothels, or for the suppression of prostitution, or for the reclamation of prostitutes. The only provision is for the examination of the women.

4500. Section 36 of the Act of 1866, with regard to brothels, is the only penal section, is it not?—Yes; the effect of that section is, that if a brothel keeper has women who are diseased, he is liable to a penalty; I forget what the penalty is.

4501. Therefore, so far as these Acts are concerned, there is no penalty against a brothel keeper if he fulfils the object of the Acts and takes care to have healthy women only under his control?—None; and, therefore, it seems to me that they become incorporated with the law.

4502. In fact, the brothel keeper becomes an instrument

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

instrument in carrying out the policy of these Acts?—He does.

4503. You are aware, are you not, that that is followed by certain practical and inevitable consequences; you are aware, are you not, that the Contagious Diseases Acts Police make daily visits to the brothels to see that the women attend regularly and to register the names of new comers?—I believe they do.

4504. Must it not, in your opinion, be perfectly well known to the keepers of those establishments that, so far as the Contagious Diseases Acts' police are concerned, they will be left undisturbed in the pursuit of an illegal occupation, if they take care that their women shall go up regularly for examination?—They know that they are then working within the limits of these Acts.

4505. The keeping of a brothel is an illegal act, is it not?—It is an illegal act, but not under these Acts.

4506. It is an illegal because an immoral occupation; nevertheless we have, under these Acts, have we not, special centralised police sent down to certain districts to come into daily contact with the pursuers of this immoral and illegal calling, and practically to protect them in that calling if they conform to the policy of the Acts?—Police are sent down from London to all those stations to carry the Acts out.

4507. Are you sufficiently acquainted with the Acts to know whether their visits are paid by permission of the brothel keepers, or have they the right of entry?—They have not the right of entry, I understand, by law; they can only go into the house by permission of the brothel keeper; and, therefore, in giving that permission, the brothel keeper is acting with the police who are carrying out the law.

Chairman.

4508. You mean under the Acts?—Under the Acts.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4509. And the whole aspect, as well as the reality of the relations between the police and the brothel keepers, in your mind is one of co-operation for the purpose of carrying out the objects of this legislation?—Co-operation and friendliness.

4510. I need hardly ask you whether, under those circumstances, you do not consider the Acts and the practice of daily visits by the Contagious Diseases Acts' police under them to amount to a licensing of the brothels?—I think I stated it at the beginning, that I regarded it as a license.

4511. We had the Rev. Prebendary Wilkinson before us some time ago, and I think he did not share your opinion, but he gave a definition of a license. At Question 5056, my honourable friend the Member for West Aberdeenshire asked him this: "We have heard the word 'license,' used; but is not a license a thing which permits a traffic which would not otherwise be permitted to exist?—(A.) I should think so. (Q.) Then we can hardly call this State recognition of prostitution a license?—(A.) One would be direct, and the other may, perhaps, be called indirect recognition." But, direct or indirect, it is, in your mind, a recognition and a license?—It is, in my mind, recognition and license.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4512. Here is an unlawful calling; but as far as the operation of the centralised police is concerned, that unlawful calling is to be permitted to be carried on daily in co-operation with the police itself; is that your view?—That is my view.

4513. You are aware, are you not, that moral and religious instruction is provided, not for any man under the Acts, but for the women who are found on examination to be diseased, and who are imprisoned in hospitals?—According to the Acts, a chaplain is appointed to attend to the morals of these women when they are in hospital.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4514. Section 12 of the Act of 1866 is the one that the Right honourable Gentleman is referring to, and it runs thus: "A hospital shall not be certified under this Act unless, at the time of the granting of a certificate, adequate provision is made for the moral and religious instruction of the women detained therein under this Act; and if at any subsequent time it appears to the Admiralty or the Secretary of State for War, that in any such hospital adequate provision for that purpose is not made, the certificate of that hospital shall be withdrawn?"—That is the clause; and the "adequate provision," so far as I have any knowledge of it, amounts to a chaplain being provided in each of those places.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4515. A similar provision, to say the least, is made in the voluntary Lock Hospitals, is it not?—A similar provision is made in all hospitals of which I have any knowledge.

4516. Would you not expect such ministrations to be more effectual in a voluntary hospital than in one in which the patients were compulsorily detained?—I should; and I should think it was a great advantage in the voluntary hospital that ministers of religion have free access to them, and can see patients there at almost any time; every facility is offered to them to go and see patients.

Chairman.

4517. You mean ministers other than the chaplain?—Ministers other than the chaplain; but in the hospitals that are under the Acts such facilities are not offered.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4518. Do you find confirmation of your opinion in any figures in Captain Harris's Return?—According to Captain Harris's Return, No. 1, column 23, out of a total number of 47,365 cases sent into the hospital during the entire period of the operation of the Acts, no less than 40,959, or about 86 per cent., are known to have returned to their former evil pursuits.

4519. Of course that does not mean 47,365 women?—No; it means cases. It may be the same women many times over. Then further on he says: "are known to have returned to their former evil pursuits;" how many there may be that he does not know, of course cannot be stated.

4520. If

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4520. If you take that fact and couple it with the fact of the constantly increasing age of prostitutes in the subjected districts, you would say, would you not, that there is evidence of a confirmation in their evil life by the operation and influence of those Acts?—I think it establishes and settles them in that evil life.

4521. Have you referred to the evidence of Dr. Cook, the chaplain of the Lock Hospital in the Harrow-road, and have you read his description of the Government patients as compared with ordinary patients?—Yes.

4522. Will you read that passage, and tell us whether you agree with it, so far as your own observation enables you to express an opinion?—At Question No. 2684 he was asked this: "What distinction is there between the two classes?" and his answer was as follows: "The distinction is this, and I think it is obvious to almost any one at first sight that the Government patients are horribly alike, at one dull, dead level. The ordinary patients are very mixed, some of more and some of less education, some of more and some of less refinement of appearance, but the Government patients are brutalised beyond description in appearance, and in manner. As I speak to them it is painful." That is the result which I should expect to follow the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

4523. Are you able to say, from any knowledge of your own, whether the registered women in these districts are more difficult of reclamation than other women leading a life of prostitution?—From information gathered in one of those districts, I should say that they are more difficult to reclaim.

4524. If the fact be, as shown by Captain Harris's Return, that the tendency of the Acts is to keep women in the practice of prostitution to a more advanced age, that would be conclusive, would it not, in your mind, that these women must become more hardened, and more incapable of reclamation?—Certainly; whatever modest feelings they may have had, whatever revulsion from the Acts they may have had at first, must have passed away, or they would not continue in that life.

4525. And if they are kept in the practice of their profession, not merely by the difficulty of leaving it, but by the superior attractions which this system holds out to them of more custom and better pay, and careful watching of their health by State paid doctors, that you would think would be immoral, as affording an increased temptation to other young women to follow in their steps?—Yes, I take the language of the Report of the Royal Commission as my language on that subject.

4526. Can you describe to us accurately the proceedings which a woman must take before she can practically free herself from this life and from the periodical examination?—A written request for liberation from the requirements of the Acts has to be sent to a magistrate or to the examining surgeon. Either an appearance has to be made before the magistrate and satisfaction given to him, or the approval of the surgeon has to be gained. In every case the examining

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

surgeon has to certify that the woman is free from disease, and the policeman has to give his assurance that she is not living as a prostitute. Thus those two men, or either of them, may keep her on the register; and the removal from the register is difficult and discouraging, and therefore calculated to perpetuate vicious habits when otherwise they might be forsaken.

4527. These precautions and proceedings may be necessary from the point of view of the Acts, in order that a woman may not escape registration and examination, and yet practise prostitution; that you admit?—Quite so.

4528. But nevertheless your view I take it is this: that even if they are to be justified on that ground, they inevitably interpose difficulties in the way of the return of a woman desirous of returning to a more virtuous life?—The Acts are objectionable to my mind on that very score: that if they are to be carried out thoroughly, it makes it very difficult for a woman who has come under their operation to get back to a better life if she wants to do so.

4529. Is it not the fact that many of these women cannot write?—I understand so.

4530. And, therefore, they have to appeal to some one else to assist them in addressing that written request?—Yes.

4531. With regard to the medical profession itself, so far as it is concerned in the administration of these Acts, do you deprecate the moral influence upon that profession?—I deprecate the moral influence very much. I think that the work which the doctors under these Acts have to do is itself a degrading and a demoralising thing.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4532. Do you mean demoralising to the doctors?—Demoralising to the doctors.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4533. There are, as you know, medical men who share your opinion?—There are medical men who share my opinion, and the number of such, I believe, is increasing.

4534. Can you read us an expression of opinion upon this subject which you are disposed to accept and approve?—Yes, I accept and approve this: "There is nothing which would tend more to deprive medicine of the rank of a respectable calling than the fact that practitioners should be found willing to lend themselves to the dirty work of examining prostitutes, in order to enable them to carry on their trade. If the heads of the profession, or the colleges, ever desire an opportunity of protecting their members from degradation, here is one."

4535. For all the reasons upon which we have been going, I understand your opinion to be that these Acts are absolutely immoral, both in principle and in practice?—They are immoral in principle and in practice.

4536. Is the opinion which you have thus expressed also the opinion of the great majority of the religious body to which you belong?—It is the opinion of the great majority of the body to which I belong.

4537. Naturally no such body could be unanimous upon any subject outside the opinions

B B

which

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

which bind them together as a body?—There is not perfect unanimity in my denomination, but the great weight of opinion is against these Acts.

4538. Will you describe to the Committee the action taken by the Congregationalists from time to time with regard to the question of the continuance or the repeal of this legislation?—I would refer first of all to a memorial which was signed by 885 Congregational ministers.

4539. Out of how many in your body is that?—There are now 2,549, but in 1873, the date when this memorial was sent to Mr. Gladstone, the number would not be so large, perhaps a few hundreds less. In 1873 a memorial was sent to Mr. Gladstone, and was presented to him by Mr. Samuel Morley, signed by 885 ministers of our denomination. My own name is amongst the number, and there is one sentence in that memorial which so well expresses much of the evidence that I have given this morning, that, if I may be permitted to do so, I should like to read it: "If the State, at vast public cost, prepares a great highway, provides a special department to keep it in repair, and assures men that it is safe, it is idle at the same time to try to prove that frequenting it is an act of trespass."

4540. Is that the only passage to which, at this moment, you wish to refer?—There is another passage which I should like to refer to. "Your memorialists further submit that there are two sorts of recognition of any existing evil by the State. The law recognises other evils by punishment, or by attempting to put an end to them. The law in these Acts recognises prostitution by regulation, and by affording assistance to continue it with impunity, which your memorialists submit gives a direct sanction to profligacy, and threatens disastrously to confuse the moral sense of the nation." It is upon that last point that I should like to lay special emphasis; that it threatens disastrously to confuse the moral sense of the nation.

4541. Will you put in that memorial?—Yes. (*The same was handed in.*) I should like to refer specially to the action which has been taken by what are called, in my denomination, the county unions. Those are unions of churches within the bounds of each county. The ministers and delegates from the various churches meet at certain times of the year for the purpose of transacting business, and also, sometimes, of pronouncing a judgment upon public questions of importance, especially if those questions have a moral aspect. The subject has been brought before many of these county unions from time to time, and resolutions condemnatory of the Contagious Diseases Acts have been passed. The subject has been several times before the Yorkshire Union; it has been twice before the Lancashire Union, and it has been before the Cumberland and Westmoreland Union, the Derbyshire Union, the Northumberland and Durham Union, the Lincolnshire Union, the Shropshire Union, the Hampshire Union (where there are three places that are under the operation of the Acts, and where, of course, the work done under the Acts is well known to the ministers and delegates), the Sussex Union, the Somersetshire Union, the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Staffordshire Union, the Nottinghamshire Union, the Monmouthshire Union, the Denbigh and Flint Union, and the Carmarthen Union. There may be some other unions that I do not remember that have passed resolutions, but I remember all those that I have given.

4542. Have you passed any resolutions upon the subject of these Acts at the annual meetings of the Congregational Union?—We passed a resolution at the annual meeting in May 1881.

4543. Have you that resolution?—I have.

4544. Will you read it?—"That this assembly of the Congregational Union of England and Wales, believing that the purpose for which Civil Government exists is to maintain righteousness, and to be a terror to evil doers, and a praise to them that do well, feels bound to record its deliberate condemnation of the laws known as the 'Contagious Diseases (Women's) Acts,' First: Because being framed for the purpose of securing for our soldiers and sailors immunity from the dangerous and painful physical consequences of gross immorality in its most degrading form, they directly countenance vice, and are a standing outrage to public morals. Secondly: Because they bestow upon prostitution a legal recognition and status. Thirdly: Because the powers invested in a single magistrate upon the information of a single policeman without witnesses, jury, or express charge, to sentence, to insult and outrage, or to imprisonment, helpless women, who may possibly be virtuous and innocent, who, in any case, have been convicted of no legal offence, is a grave and dangerous violation of English liberty. Lastly: Because even if not extended over the whole country (as if sound in principle, they ought to be), the influence of these laws extends far beyond the class for whose supposed benefit they are enacted, viz., soldiers and sailors, and tends powerfully to corrupt the youth of our nation to debase public sentiment concerning the relation of the sexes, and thus to undermine public virtue."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4545. Was that passed unanimously?—No, there was a long discussion.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4546. I understood you not to be prepared to give credit to the return of prostitutes under the age of 16, in recent years at Southampton, in Captain Harris's return?—I do not give credit to those returns.

4547. Those returns, of course, only speak of registered prostitutes?—That is all.

4548. But what I understand you to mean is this, that you believe there is a considerably larger amount of juvenile prostitution in Southampton than Captain Harris's return would suggest?—Yes.

4549. Without going into figures, have you made statements of that kind at public meetings in Southampton, and have those statements been accepted or refuted?—I have made that statement at public meetings at Southampton, and it never was questioned, except upon one occasion, and that was at a meeting held in the Watts'

Memorial

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Memorial Hall, one of the largest buildings in Southampton; and when it was questioned, I mentioned the name of my informant, who happened to be at the meeting, and no further exception was taken to what I said.

4550. Now I would pass on to the opinions of your own body recorded in the resolution which you have brought before us; am I right in understanding that you have, yourself, canvassed the opinions of all the ministers of the Congregational body?—I have canvassed the opinions of the whole of the ministers of the body to which I belong.

4551. You have told us that the total number of ministers at present is 2,549?—That was the total number in England and Wales last year.

4552. Did you canvass them by letter?—I did.

4553. And you invited an expression of their opinion upon the subject of this legislation?—I asked for a direct expression of opinion upon this subject.

4554. You have given us a total of 2,549 ministers; how many sent you written answers absolutely favouring the total repeal of these Acts?—One thousand nine hundred and fifty out of 2,549.

4555. How many wrote to you in favour of the retention of these Acts?—Sixteen.

4556. Did any write to you in favour of their extension to the country at large?—I think I can remember two at least; I cannot charge my memory with more.

4557. Did any express themselves as neutral?—Six expressed themselves as neutral.

4558. And the residue gave no reply?—The residue gave no reply.

4559. You have spoken of the Congregational ministers at the present day in England and Wales; will you divide them and give us the figures for each?—There are 2,028 Congregational ministers in England and, of those, 1,530 were in favour of the repeal of the Acts.

4560. That is what proportion?—Just three-fourths. There are 521 Congregational ministers in Wales, and, out of that number, 415 are for the repeal of the Acts. That is rather a larger proportion; it is about four-fifths as compared with three-fourths in England.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4561. The date of this resolution of which you speak was May 1881, was it not?—It was passed in May 1881.

4562. I suppose that was the last annual meeting that you have had, was it not?—It was.

4563. I think you said that the resolution was not passed unanimously?—It was not passed unanimously.

4564. Was there not a good deal of opposition to it?—There was a very earnest opposition to it on the part of a certain number of men.

4565. Did not Mr. Bompas oppose it?—Mr. Bompas opposed it, but I think Mr. Bompas's standing in the Union might have been questioned, though we did not question it. Mr. Bompas really is a Baptist, and not an Independent; it was, I think, a mere matter of courtesy that he was allowed to speak, or to vote on the occasion.

075.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

4566. Was there a division upon it?—There was a vote taken.

4567. What were the numbers?—The numbers were not counted, but the majority in favour of the repeal was very large; the meeting, I may say, was a very large one, and it lasted for a long time.

4568. But there was, if I remember aright, rather an earnest discussion upon the subject?—There was a very earnest discussion.

4569. Was there an excited discussion?—There was an exciting discussion.

4570. What is your actual personal knowledge of these subjected districts; you do not live in any of them, I suppose?—I do not live in them.

4571. Have you ever lived in any of them?—I have never lived in them; I have visited some of them.

4572. Could you state, generally, for what length of time, and at what particular periods, you visited them?—In 1877 I was, I think, in different districts for about two months. Perhaps it would be better that I should mention the districts: Aldershot, Winchester, and Southampton. I have paid also a visit to Portsmouth, but I cannot say that I know anything about the condition of things there.

4573. Have you been in any of these districts since 1877?—Yes; I have been at Aldershot since 1877.

4574. When were you there?—Last year I was there.

4575. For what length of time?—Only for the day.

4576. With that exception, have you visited any other of these districts since 1877?—Not since 1877.

4577. You spoke of women experiencing difficulty, when once on the register, in giving up a life of prostitution; may I ask whether that was an inference drawn from your knowledge of human nature, or whether it was a statement founded upon knowledge of any specific cases in which individual women have experienced that difficulty?—It is an opinion based upon the provisions of the Act itself; the difficulty is there in the Act. A woman must do certain things, I do not mean before she can leave this life, but before she can leave it as a registered prostitute.

4578. It is an opinion based, in fact, upon reading the Act, and not upon a knowledge of actual facts?—I know of no cases.

4579. The statements in Captain Harris's returns show that the women who carry on the trade of prostitution in these subjected districts are older, in point of years, than they used to be; is not that so?—Yes.

4580. From that you draw the inference that they, having once entered upon a life of prostitution, continue in it for a longer period?—Yes, that is the inference I draw from that fact.

4581. Might it not be also owing to the fact that they enter upon a career of prostitution at a later age than formerly?—It might arise from that fact, but I think that is very unlikely.

4582. Why do you think it unlikely?—I think when women have reached the age of 25, or 26,

B B 2

or

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

or older, they would be less likely to be led astray than young girls.

4583. I do not know whether you have read the evidence of some of the witnesses who have been examined in support of the Acts?—I have read the evidence of one or two of the witnesses.

4584. Perhaps you will take it from me that there was evidence to show that the Acts operated as a deterrent, particularly in the case of the younger and less hardened women, and consequently that they were in the subjected districts deterred from entering upon a life of vice; assuming that to be so, would not that in itself account for the fact stated in Captain Harris's return, that the prostitutes in the subjected districts are older, as a general rule, than the prostitutes in the unsubjected districts?—I should require that assumption to be substantiated by figures; it is a matter of fact.

4585. But assuming that there are fewer young girls who enter upon a career of prostitution in the subjected districts, that of itself would account for the fact that the age of the prostitutes in the subjected districts was higher than in the unsubjected districts, would it not?—I should say that it was an assumption with all the assumptions against it.

4586. But I have not asked you that question; I have asked you whether, assuming that the facts are as alleged by the witness to whom I have referred, would not of itself account for the fact that the women who practice prostitution in the subjected districts are older than those in the unsubjected districts?—That would account for it.

4587. It is stated in Captain Harris's Report that, taking the whole total, only one-tenth of the cases examined were found in a diseased condition?—That is so.

4588. That would seem from a sanitary point of view to be a very satisfactory result, would it not?—It would seem to be so, looking at it on the surface.

4589. Of course you could not form any idea how many of these poor women, if it had not been for these examinations and for the medical treatment they received, would have died; I presume a great many of them would have died, would they not?—I cannot say whether they would, or not.

4590. As I gather from your evidence, your opinion is that the Acts are so intrinsically bad in themselves, that even such a satisfactory hygienic result as that would not influence you in any way in their favour?—It would have no influence over my mind.

4591. In fact you hold that the Acts are so bad that nothing that can be said in their favour would in the least change the opinion which you have formed of them?—It would not change my opinion, but I should hold myself free to examine into all these facts as they came under my observation.

4592. If you were told that the Acts operated so as to deter younger women from entering upon a career of vice, I suppose in the first place you would disbelieve that statement upon whatever evidence it was founded, would you not?—I should doubt the statement; I should say that the probabilities were on the other side.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

4593. But, supposing that it was proved to your satisfaction that they had had that effect, still you would think that that was not an argument worth taking into consideration in deciding whether the Acts should be continued, or not?—I should look further as to the effects of the Acts.

4594. I understand, therefore, that that alone would not weigh in the least with you?—That alone would not.

4595. You are aware that by the 12th section of the Act of 1866, special and adequate provision is required to be made in the certified hospitals for the religious and moral training and reclamation of the women who are sent there?—Yes.

4596. Have you ever been inside one of those hospitals, and do you know what goes on in them?—I have been in a hospital, but not where the women were; I was only in the matron's department.

4597. You have never seen anything of the religious ministrations that go on there?—No, I have not been present; I am not aware that any one is permitted to go.

4598. There I may tell you that you are wrong. Are you aware that clergymen or ministers of any denomination, including your own denomination, have free access to any of their congregation who may be inmates of the Lock Hospital?—I was not aware of that; and I should make the remark upon that, that I think there would be very few for them to look after. It is not a place where I should expect to find any of my congregation.

4599. That may be so; but are you aware that in no case would the request of any minister, whether Nonconformist minister or clergyman of the Church of England, to see any women inside the hospital be refused?—I am not aware of that, and I should like to know whether he is at liberty to go and see any women, or whether the person he visits must be a member of his congregation.

4600. I believe it is the fact that if he expresses a request to see any particular woman that request would not be refused?—I am not aware that that is so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4601. Do you believe it to be so?—I do not believe it from what I know of hospitals; and I think that to speak of ministers being free to see those of their flock who may be there is idle, because that is not a place where I should be likely to find any of my congregation. Now and again it might be so, but it would be very rarely.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4602. Are you aware that, by the rules of the certified hospitals, in no case would the request of any minister to see any woman in a certified hospital be refused?—I was not aware of it, and I do not think it is the practice.

4603. May I ask what are your grounds for saying that it is not the practice?—From what I have heard of hospitals, and what is done inside them.

4604. Do you know of any cases in which a minister

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

minister has asked leave to see any young woman, and it has been refused?—No.

4605. Leave has not been refused to you, has it?—No, I never made the application.

4606. Do you know anyone who has made the application?—No, I do not. I should like to say, with regard to that, that as no evidence has been given on the other side in support of the statement which has now been made (none has been made public that I have ever seen), I think I am fairly entitled to abide by my present doubt, at any rate, with regard to that.

4607. Assuming again that the religious ministrations which take place in these hospitals are what the Acts evidently intend them to be, that is to say, that they are adequate and are directed to the reclamation of the unfortunate women who are there, you would not consider that as an argument which could be urged in support of the Acts?—No; because the legalisation of the women's calling I hold to neutralise, and more than neutralise, anything that might be said by the chaplain.

4608. I should infer from your statement that the male population in those subjected districts, and especially the youthful part of the male population, are much more vicious than in the unsubjected districts; would not that be the natural result of what you have stated?—I should say that their temptations are very much greater.

4609. And their temptations being greater, it would follow, would it not, that their habits would become more vicious?—Their habits would become more vicious.

4610. That is of course a strong statement; have you any facts that you can give us in support of that statement?—I could refer to some evidence that was brought before the Royal Commission.

4611. That we have before us; that was as far back as 1870, was it not?—It was.

4612. That is 11 or 12 years ago; have you any facts within your own knowledge, or have any facts been stated to you by anybody whom you know, and in whose statement you can place implicit confidence, which lead you to believe that the population, we will say of Southampton, is more vicious than that any other large town, say Birmingham, or Manchester, or Bradford, where the Acts are not in operation?—From statements made to me by respectable people in Southampton, I should believe that the condition of young people in Southampton is worse with regard to this particular vice than in a town like Birmingham or Bradford, or those northern towns.

4613. Have you any means of comparing a seaport town like Hull, for instance, where the Acts are not in operation, and Southampton where they are in operation; could you give us any data within your own knowledge which lead you to the conclusion that the population of Southampton, and particularly the youthful male population, is more vicious than that of Hull, or is this mere surmise on your part?—I have never lived in Hull; but comparing other towns in which I have lived, and from which I can speak from my own observations, with South-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

ampton, judging from the statements made to me by people in Southampton, I should say that there was more juvenile wrong doing in Southampton than in the other towns.

4614. Take any two towns, one subjected and the other unsubjected, I should like you to make good, if you can, your statement that there is more vice in the subjected than in an unsubjected town?—Take a town like Sheffield, where I lived for 10 years, and which I know pretty intimately; I never, during that time, came upon any instances of such juvenile depravity as I came upon in Southampton.

4615. At what time did you live in Sheffield?—I left Sheffield in 1872. I lived there 10 years, from 1862 to 1872.

4616. When were you last in Southampton?—In 1877.

4617. You cannot give us anything later than that?—No, nothing later than that.

4618. You spoke of the object of these Acts being to protect men against women; surely that must be subject to this qualification, must it not, that when you speak of women you speak of a particular class of women who carry on a profession which no man can carry on?—But I refer also to a particular class of men, and though they are not carrying on a trade in life, to my mind they are just as distinct as the women themselves.

4619. To what class do you refer?—Vicious men.

4620. Would you suggest that those men should be examined?—No, I object altogether to the principle of the State interfering to give guarantees beforehand that evil-doers shall be freed from the consequences of evil-doing.

4621. And you do not think that any advantage which may be shown to accrue from the Acts would outweigh that objection which you have against them?—No advantage would outweigh that objection.

4622. You spoke of the different county meetings that have been held by your body, in which these Acts have been discussed; what action has been taken in consequence of those county meetings?—Do you mean what action has been taken to bring the resolution forward?

4623. Was there any action taken upon the resolutions?—In some cases memorials and petitions have been signed and sent.

4624. May I ask whether a pressure has not been put upon the Members of the different counties and boroughs in which those meetings were held?—The resolutions were intended to put pressure upon Members; I mean pressure in this sense, to let Members know what was the opinion of that section of their constituencies.

4625. I think I may go a little further than that. Were not the resolutions pretty plainly directed to let the Members know that, even though this inquiry was pending, if they did not vote for the repeal of the Acts, the whole force of the religious organisation to which you belong would be directed against their return?—No, I cannot say that. Each man would act according to his own conviction. I never heard of one of our county unions, nor of our general union, being employed in any such way as you suggest. It could not be so.

B B 3

4626. Would

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

4626. Would not that be the practical upshot of your meetings, and was it not the practical object of your meetings to put pressure upon Members, even though this inquiry was pending, to declare themselves opponents of the Acts?—I do not know that I can go so far as that, because, in the case of many of those unions that I have referred to (not all of them), for instance, in the Carmarthen Union, that resolution was passed only lately; and the same in the case of the Denbigh and Flint Union; but in the case of the others, the resolutions were passed before this Committee began to hold its sittings.

4627. In the Denbigh and Flint Union the resolution was passed quite recently, was it not?—It was passed in December last. The date at which the resolution of the Carmarthen Union was passed, I do not know, but I think it has been passed since that time.

4628. I suppose you will admit that you have been doing your best to influence Members of Parliament?—We have been doing our best to influence public opinion and Members of Parliament throughout the country.

Dr. Farquharson.

4629. Would you compare the license which I think you say is given to brothels by the Contagious Diseases Acts' machinery with that which is conferred, say on public-houses by the licensing magistrates?—No, I should not.

4630. Then do you think that the term is equally applicable in both cases?—I think the cases are different, because, in the case of a public-house, a man may go anywhere and get what he at any rate esteems to be refreshment, without falling into the sin of drunkenness, but, in the other case there are no degrees.

4631. I am only asking you with reference to the definition of the word "license," to which my former question referred; a license to a public-house confers a certain protection upon the public-house, does it not?—It does.

4632. That is to say, it cannot be shut up by anyone else unless the regulations are flagrantly disobeyed?—That is so.

4633. Does this assumed license to brothels in any way prevent a brothel being shut up by the ordinary police?—Not by the ordinary police or by any person outside; any neighbour, for instance, who might bring a charge against the house of its being a disorderly house.

4634. Then it confers no protection against the action of outsiders or the ordinary police?—Not so far as outsiders are concerned.

4635. Then do you think that the term "license" is strictly applicable; would not "recognition" be a better term?—I apply the term "license" to the woman, and not to the house.

4636. Then you do not assert that the Contagious Diseases Acts' machinery confers any license upon the house?—Not upon the house; there are persons in some of the subjected districts who think the houses are licensed; but I do not hold that opinion, save in this; that, so far as these Acts are concerned, the police who work them are on friendly terms with the keepers of the houses.

4637. We have heard about the voluntary

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

submission being made for 12 months, but that is only the extreme verge of the limit; is it not the case that women very often sign a submission for three months, or even for one month?—I believe that evidence has been given to this Committee that old prostitutes sign for the longer period of time; for the full period of time; and, as the limit of age is increasing, I think it is fair to come to the conclusion that generally it is for the longer period.

4638. Section 32 of the Act says that a woman shall not sign the submission in any case for a longer period than one year; that does not mean that she must sign a voluntary submission for one year, does it?—I am quite aware of that.

4639. She may and often does sign a voluntary submission for three months, and sometimes even for one month?—She may do so.

4640. And often does so?—I do not know the figures. I take the evidence brought here by Inspector Annis. I believe that the old prostitutes sign for the longer period.

4641. Is it not the case that every woman on leaving the hospital, and on every occasion of her doing so, is *de facto* released from the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and may give up her trade whenever she is discharged cured from the hospital?—I suppose she can; but, as a matter of fact, she is always looked after by the police, and asked to sign the voluntary submission again.

4642. Is any policeman allowed to say anything to her if she does not return to pursue the trade of prostitution; and, supposing that the woman determines to give up the trade of prostitution, and does not return to her old haunts and place herself under suspicious circumstances, is a policeman allowed by the law to stop that woman as she comes out of the hospital, and tell her that she must resume signing the voluntary submission?—He is at liberty to ask her if she will do so.

4643. Supposing that she says, "I will not; I have given up my trade"?—Then she takes her own course, unless he further interferes with her.

4644. Then what is the great difficulty which you describe in her escaping from a life of prostitution?—The great difficulty is whilst she is a registered prostitute, not when she is discharged from the hospital.

4645. But the registration ceases when she is discharged from the hospital?—Yes, I understand it does.

4646. Therefore, on every occasion when she is admitted into hospital, she is at once freed from her trade if she likes?—She is free when she leaves the hospital.

4647. Therefore, the difficulty of her escaping from that life is not so very great?—I should think it would be very great; I should think it was a very serious thing to keep women of that kind waiting for such a length of time before they could be liberated; I should hold that the chances of their desiring to be liberated then would be greatly diminished.

4648. With reference to the age of prostitutes do Captain Harris's returns show that the age of registered prostitutes is greater now than that

of

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

of the non-registered prostitutes, or only that the age of the prostitutes is greater now than it was some years ago?—He makes the comparison with those who are registered, and not with those who are unregistered.

4649. That rather leads to the conclusion, not that those in the subjected districts are increasing in age, and that in the unsubjected districts they are not increasing in age, but that all women practising the profession of prostitutes are older than they used to be?—It is to the subjected districts only that Captain Harris's comparisons refer.

4650. With regard to the examinations, I think you stated that there was no analogy between the examination of prostitutes, and that occasionally carried on of virtuous women in hospitals; but is there not this amount of analogy: that they are both undergone for the same purpose, viz., for the purpose of detecting and curing disease?—In the one case the virtuous woman knows that she is unwell and feels unwell, but in the case of a prostitute it is not so; in nine-tenths of the cases there is no disease, and, therefore, I take it, no reason to suspect disease.

4651. But though the woman may feel unwell she does not know that she has any disease in that particular part, and very often the examination is carried on merely, for what I may call, diagnostic purposes?—It may be so; but the woman knows in the one case that she is unwell, and in the other case there is no such feeling.

4652. Then is the immoral influence that you speak of on the mind of the woman herself, or on the minds of the public in these examinations?—I think that the immoral influence is upon the woman and upon the doctor who examines her, and upon the outside public who know of such abominations going on.

4653. Is there anything much worse or more degrading in an instrumental examination of this sort, than in the actual process of her trade, which she carries on from day to day?—I should say that it was worse; but my mind would not be affected by a comparison of that kind, as to which was the worse; they are both bad.

4654. I think you say that it would be absurd to attempt to check disease by examining one sex alone; but why should it be absurd?—Because you are letting the others who carry about the seeds of disease go free.

4655. But I suppose you admit that venereal disease may be communicated by women to men?—Yes.

4656. Then, if you get a certain number of diseased women, and put them into hospital, that must prevent the dissemination of a certain amount of disease, must it not?—I do not know that I should be prepared to admit that, because I think that the men may be stimulated by the prospect of being safe, or by the fancy that they are safe to go and sin the more, and thus there may be more disease amongst them.

4657. Surely, if you take a diseased woman and put her into a hospital, that prevents her communicating that disease to men?—In the case of that one woman or twenty women; but if by taking that one or that twenty away, you in-

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

crease the conviction in men's minds that they are safe, I think you will run the risk of increasing the number of times that they will commit fornication, and also that you will increase the number of men who would be likely to do it.

4658. The greater the number of men who go with a diseased woman, the greater the number of cases of disease that are created by the woman; therefore, by your own showing, a large amount of disease is checked by keeping that woman in hospital?—I do not see that at all; if you think that you are stopping disease on the one side, you are bringing into operation forces which increase disease on the other side.

4659. Would you not admit that if to examine only one sex renders the checking of disease less efficient, a certain amount of disease must be checked by apprehending and shutting off diseased women from the practice of prostitution?—If your work stopped there, I should be prepared to accept your conclusion; but your work does not stop there; by taking that diseased woman out of the market of vice you give to men an increased persuasion that they will be safe in committing sin, and the probabilities are increased that they will go and commit sin, and therefore the probabilities are increased that they will catch disease.

4660. I think you said something about the demoralisation of the doctors whose duty it is to examine these women; this, of course, is only your opinion?—I do not think that a doctor can do evil without being demoralised.

4661. But the object of the medical profession is the prevention and cure of disease?—It says so.

4662. This operation is essentially within those limits, is it not?—The Report of the Royal Commission said that it was to make the practice of prostitution innocuous; therefore, there is a moral element involved.

4663. Is there anything contrary to what is called professional morality in the duties in which they are engaged?—I do not know what the professional morality may be.

4664. Have you any other evidence from writers, or acknowledged authorities in the medical profession, to support your views on this matter?—I know that the number of doctors who are opposed to these laws is very much greater than it was, and that many leading doctors are opposed to these laws.

4665. Can you give us the name of one leading man who had ever expressed an opinion that the fact of having to perform the duty of examining these women is demoralising to the medical profession?—Dr. Nevins has, I think, expressed that opinion.

4666. Then do you hold that it is degrading for medical men to treat women suffering from venereal disease?—I should not hold such an opinion. My objection is to their examining them to see whether they have the disease, and then if the women have not the disease they pass them on practically accredited by the doctor as safe for the purposes of vice.

4667. Then a woman going out of any ordinary hospital, or out of any Lock Hospital, where she has been treated by any medical man,

28 April 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

you may say goes out clean for the public by being cured?—I think that there is a distinct difference between the two cases. In the one case there is examination, in order to see whether there is this disease, and in the other case there is the disease, and it is healed. I take no objection to healing disease where it exists, by voluntary means.

4668. I think Dr. Nevins, you say, is the only

The Rev. Professor CALDERWOOD, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4669. ARE you Professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh?—I am.

4670. How long have you held that appointment?—For 13 years.

4671. You are connected, are you not, with the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland?—I am.

4672. Have you filled the position of Moderator to that Church?—I am ex-Moderator to that Church; I officiated last year.

4673. I do not want unnecessarily to occupy your time, or the time of the Committee, and therefore I will not ask you in detail the questions which I have put to Mr. Gledstone upon the moral bearing of the Acts; you have heard his evidence, have you not?—I have heard that evidence.

4674. Do you agree with the answers that he gave upon those subjects?—I agree with them in the main, almost entirely.

4675. Does anything occur to you on which you would like to express more specifically your own opinions?—On the question of disease and its treatment I should like to say that, to me, it seems quite clear that you diminish disease, so far as you keep a diseased woman under restraint; and, thus far, I should wish to modify my concurrence in the opinion expressed by Mr. Gledstone, and to admit that there is gain within that line. However, I quite agree with the evidence led as to the increase of disease on account of the increased indulgence on the part of men.

4676. Do you agree in the objections expressed by Mr. Gledstone from a moral point of view to the so-called voluntary submission signed for periods up to 12 months?—I do, altogether.

4677. Have you referred at all to the evidence of Inspector Anniss on this subject?—I remember it, to some extent.

4678. With reference to the period of time for which these submissions are taken, would you read Questions and Answers 4143 to 4147?—“But is that submission for an indefinite period?—(A.) No, not for an indefinite period. In some cases I get them to sign for one month, sometimes for three months, and sometimes for twelve months. If they are old prostitutes who have returned from the hospital at various times, I get them to sign for twelve months; if they are quite girls, I get them to sign for three months; and, as I have before stated, in some instances, for one month. (Q.) Is your voluntary submission from a printed form?—(A.) Yes. (Q.) Have you one with you?—(A.) I do not happen to have one with me, but it is in the Schedule of the Act of 1869; called ‘Form H.’ (Q.) The

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

medical man of standing who has expressed the opinion about this examination demoralising the medical profession?—His name occurred to me. There is Dr. Haughton, of Dublin; Dr. Bell Taylor, of Nottingham; Dr. Drysdale; and other men of less standing. If I sat here for five minutes names would keep occurring to me the whole time.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

form in the Act has a blank for the calendar months, and you fill up that number?—(A.) Yes, to any extent not exceeding twelve months. (Q.) What is your general rule?—(A.) In the case of young girls, where there is a likelihood of their discontinuing the mode of life, I get them signed for one, two, or three months. In the case of a woman who has been in hospital, or is known to be an old prostitute outside the district, I get them signed for twelve months. But I would like to show that in every case a woman, as I said just now, is told before she leaves the room, if she is found free from disease, that she will be exempt from that examination, if she discontinues her mode of life, prostitution.”

4679. With reference to the other subjects upon which I examined Mr. Gledstone, there is the question of practical licensing of prostitution by the system of the Acts; do you concur in the opinions that he expressed upon that subject?—I regard it as decidedly a license given to the woman to exercise the trade of prostitution until the next examination.

4680. You think it practically amounts to that in its effect upon the minds of those who become conscious of the system?—I think it is so, to the women very expressly. I should be inclined to extend my interpretation of it in the same manner to many of the men.

4681. Would you not think that such a system as that which obtained in the subjected districts was likely to suggest to the minds of young men that they were justified in indulging their sexual appetites?—I believe it does so; not in the way in which a licensed public-house suggests drinking, but in a manner somewhat different, not in the way in which a licensed public-house suggests drinking, but in a manner somewhat different, by public provision for security from evil consequences, encouraging indulgence. But it is to the woman expressly a license to practise.

4682. If you take the case of a license to a public-house, there is such a thing as drinking in moderation, and, therefore, a license to a public-house is not a license to drunkenness?—Clearly not.

4683. Drunkenness is not an offence as against which we ought, as legislators, to desire to guard; but in the case of the prostitute and the brothel there is no such thing, morally speaking, as an allowable moderation in that vice?—None.

4684. That is the distinction which you would draw between the licensing of a prostitute and a brothel, and the licensing of a publican in his trade?—Essentially, always understanding that this

28 April 1882.]

Rev. Professor CALDERWOOD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

this word "license" does not, as applied, bear upon the brothel, but upon the women.

4685. Do you share the opinions expressed by Mr. Gledstone as to the degrading nature of the personal examination of these unhappy women?—I believe that it must morally degrade the women, even more than the life of prostitution does.

4686. Because it is added to the life of prostitution?—Yes, because it is a degrading addition.

4687. What do you understand to be the object of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—To prevent the extension of disease, as that is consequent upon prostitution.

4688. I presume you would agree that that is their object, only in a modified sense, seeing that the Acts distinctly avoid the measure which evidently, from the point of view of their supporters, would be necessary for the purpose; that is to say, they restrict the examination to one sex only?—Yes.

4689. You would infer from that, would you not, that the practical object of the Acts was not so much to lessen the amount of venereal disease amongst both sexes, as to limit the danger of carnal intercourse with the class of prostitutes for the benefit of men?—Yes, recognising always that this object is to be gained, whilst prostitution is continued.

4690. I know that you have read a good deal of the literature upon this subject, which some of us have been obliged to read; are you aware that it is a matter about which there is no difference of opinion amongst experts, that the hygienic purposes of legislation under a system of this kind cannot be accomplished without a sufficient supply of prostitutes?—The general tendency of opinion amongst the medical men in Scotland, so far as I know it, is this: that there must be a serious increase of disease if you, by means of the operations of the Acts, seriously diminish the number of women who are trading as prostitutes.

4691. I was following up your own statement of your understanding of the object of the Acts; you said, if I recollect aright, that it was no part of the object of the Acts to do away with prostitution; and I asked you further, whether it was not inconsistent with the sanitary objects of the Acts, to reduce too much the number of prostitutes; is that your opinion?—Yes.

4692. It is within your knowledge from reading upon the subject, that that is the opinion of those who are in favour of this legislation from a hygienic point of view?—Clearly.

4693. Then one of the dangers of a system of this kind, hygienically speaking, would consist in that which would be a moral advantage, namely, the reduction of the number of prostitutes?—Yes.

4694. And that I take it would be, therefore, in your mind another evidence of the immoral tendency of these Acts?—Yes, I object to them on those grounds.

4695. In the Report of the Royal Commissioners the practice of prostitution was referred to as the irregular indulgence of a natural appetite. I would ask you whether you are content to accept, as a basis for any such legislation upon this subject matter a proposition involving
0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the necessity of the gratification, at any cost, of that instinct?—Certainly not. I hold the first condition of moral life to be self-regulation according to moral law.

4696. And under what conditions do you think that self-regulation and self-restraint in this respect of sexual indulgence are most likely to obtain and be successful; where there is a system of State regulation in force which professes to secure the health of the women leading a life of prostitution, or where there is no such system in force?—Where there is no such system, and where we deal with disease purely as disease, and as acknowledged by the persons who suffer from it.

4697. I assume, that in your mind, there would be no objection whatever to any amount of provision, however liberal, for the treatment and the cure of the disease?—There would be none. I have seen it repeatedly affirmed that the opponents of the Acts were adverse to the treatment of this disease on account of its being a consequence of sinning; but I am not aware of any opposition to the Acts in Scotland grounded on that view.

4698. Are you aware of any objection to the Acts upon that ground by any of the religious denominations of this country?—I am not aware of any such objection.

4699. Is there anything else in the general evidence of Mr. Gledstone with reference to which you would like to express more specifically your own opinion?—I think not; I very much concur with him.

4700. Your general conclusion, therefore, I understand to be identical with his; that these Acts are absolutely immoral, both in principle and in their practical effect?—Yes, and in the whole of their application, not merely to the women, but also to the medical men and to the police officers.

4701. Is that opinion of yours shared by the religious body of United Presbyterians whom you represent?—It is, as expressed in their petitions, year by year.

4702. Before we pass to the proceedings of your religious body, I should like to ask whether you have any evidence from your own experience of the demoralising effect upon the minds of the male youth of the population of the existence of this population?—The evidence to which I should like to point is connected particularly with our meetings throughout Scotland to secure the repeal of these Acts. I think we have never had a meeting in any district where we have not had present some very young men who manifested by their conduct that very pernicious influences had been exerted over their minds by the nature of these Acts, and especially by the compulsory examination.

4703. Do you mean that they manifested that influence by the nature of their conduct and by their remarks?—Yes, by their conduct and remarks in the meetings, and by their frivolity, and by many of the forms of expression of feeling which they gave.

4704. Their remarks showed some little knowledge of the Acts?—Yes.

4705. Were they of an obscene character?—No; we could never say that at any of our meetings they resorted to the practice of calling out
C c anything

28 April 1882.]

Rev. Professor CALDERWOOD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

anything while we were speaking; it was rather in the form of frivolity, jesting and whistling, or laughing when references were made to the examination.

4706. There was a want of seriousness?—There was no apprehension of the solemnity of what was involved.

4707. But that would hardly be evidence of the injurious moral effect upon their minds of the existence of this system?—Not in the sense at all of their familiarity with the system, except in so far as they recognised the provision made by the Government for this inspection.

4708. And did their remarks show to you that they recognised the practice in that respect under the law, and that they liked the notion of that practice?—Their conduct conveyed quite the impression of their delight in the arrangement, although I could not go further.

4709. Now I will pass to the action taken upon this subject by the United Presbyterian Church. Would you kindly sketch out to the Committee the proceedings of that Church upon this subject?—I have to mention that the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland has from 1871 continuously, with the exception of a single year, up to 1881, expressed condemnation of the Acts, and commonly petitioned against them; and on any occasion such as in 1874, when the Supreme Court of the Church did not petition, it counselled the inferior courts to do so and to communicate with individual Members of Parliament. I have asked the clerk of the Synod to give me a certified copy of an epitome of the deeds of the court on this subject, which I should like to put in evidence. (*The same was delivered in.*)

4710. Therefore, there has been no difference in point of action on the part of your Church since it first took up this question in 1871?—None whatever; and the petition has commonly been an unanimously passed petition. I am not aware of a single instance in which there was divergence of opinion expressed.

4711. You have never had difference of opinion?—No; it has always been unanimous. We are aware of one or two members of court who do not agree with us; but they have never formally expressed that disagreement.

4712. Have your petitions been always couched in the same language, or have you varied your grounds at all?—There has been no special variation from the starting point in 1871 to the concluding statement in 1881; they continue practically on the same ground, except that there is a reference in the petition in 1880 to the attempt in the previous year to introduce the Acts into Scotland.

4713. What was that attempt?—It was an attempt which originated with one of the Burgh Commissioners of Maryhill, near Glasgow, who submitted to the Corporation a proposal that they should request the extension of the Acts to Maryhill. I may explain that Maryhill is a small suburban district near Glasgow, which is the military centre for the west of Scotland.

4714. Would you state to us the general grounds which your Church has taken in oppos-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

ing these Acts?—Invariably the opposition has been on the ground of the encouragement to immorality implied, and the infringement of personal liberty involved in the regulation of these women.

4715. Have you generally also laid some stress upon the inequality and injustice of dealing with one sex alone?—Yes, throughout.

4716. Have you, in these memorials or petitions, always taken up the position which, in common with Mr. Gladstone, you have taken to-day that these Acts are practically a legislative recognition of prostitution; has that been one of your objections?—The words used in 1871, when we first took action, were that these Acts “involve a legislative recognition of prostitution as a profession or trade.”

4717. And similar resolutions or petitions were adopted in each year?—Yes, except in a single year.

4718. Has your body petitioned not only through the Synod, but in any other method or form?—I should think all the Presbyteries, or very nearly all, have petitioned.

4719. You are aware, are you not, that the Contagious Diseases Acts could not have been extended to Maryhill except by legislation?—I am not aware of any limit implied other than the mention of the districts to which they did actually apply when passed.

4720. I understood you to say that some person of position at Maryhill proposed that the Acts should be extended to Maryhill; by what mode did he propose to procure their extension?—He proposed to petition the Government.

4721. That was under the idea, was it not, that by some Order in Council or Government procedure the Acts could be extended to Maryhill?—Yes, that was the impression.

4722. Will you take it from me that that was an erroneous impression?—Yes, I believe it is so.

4723. However, that impression, though erroneous, produced a great effect, did it not, on the Scotch mind?—Very great indeed in the district.

4724. There was great public indignation at the idea of such legislation being imposed upon the inhabitants of that district?—Very great indeed, manifesting itself largely in the excitement of the district. The Burgh Council refused an application for the use of the Burgh hall to hold a meeting in opposition. The consequence was that a small hall had to be engaged, and that was crowded with a very excited audience.

4725. What was the last time that you adopted a petition or memorial?—Eighteen hundred and eighty-one.

4726. Was that addressed to Parliament or to the Government?—To Parliament. They have been addressed to Parliament, as a rule. On one occasion I think a memorial was addressed to the Prime Minister; but commonly the petitions have been addressed to Parliament.

4727. Was there one presented on 6th May 1881?—There was; that was to the Imperial Government.

4728. What

28 April 1882.]

Rev. Professor CALDERWOOD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4728. What is the ground that you there took?—The Synod adopted a memorial to the Government strongly condemnatory of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and recommended individual members of the Synod to correspond with their representatives.

4729. But in that memorial itself what is the expression of your opinion?—"That your memorialists unanimously regard with strong disapproval the Contagious Acts of 1866-1869 as tending to facilitate, and appearing to many to sanction, the commission of sin, and exposing those who are the immediate subjects of their operation to tyrannical, cruel, and degrading treatment."

4730. You are, I believe, tolerably familiar with public opinion throughout Scotland?—I am.

4731. Am I right in saying that in Scotland the vast majority of public opinion would be against any legislation of this kind?—The vast majority, I believe; the people would very seriously resist any attempt to extend the Acts to Scotland.

4732. But would the vast majority be against the existing Acts, restricted as they are?—Against their continuance under the present limits.

4733. Can you give us any evidence as to the action taken by other bodies; I do not mean other denominational bodies, because we shall have their evidence; but as to other petitions and memorials to Parliament, and to the Government, from Scotland upon this subject?—Petitions have been sent up to the House of Commons from almost all the larger towns of Scotland, and the corporations of the following burghs have formally petitioned for repeal at the ordinary meetings of the Councils under their seal, viz., Aberdeen, Inverness, Edinburgh, Dunbarton, Banff, Hamilton, Jedburgh, Dundee, Campbelltown, and Perth.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4734. Amongst the objections urged against the Acts at the meetings which you speak of, have there been any charges brought against the administrators of the Acts, either police or medical, of cruelty, harshness, or any other improper conduct?—As I understand it, the objection taken in respect of cruelty has always borne upon the measures used to compel, or to induce, women to submit, who were themselves against it.

4735. Can you tell us of any specific instances that have been brought before those meetings?—I am not sure that I can mention any. Objection has been taken to the policemen urging upon the woman suspected, the signing of a voluntary submission.

4736. Is not that in the direction of humanity?—I think that that is in the direction of cruelty.

4737. How can it be in the direction of cruelty?—It is in the direction of urging the woman to submit to a most immodest exposure, when she herself is averse from it.

4738. What is the alternative?—The alternative for Parliament as, I think, is this: that no right be allowed for police interference with a person until she can be proved guilty of some wrong.

075.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

4739. Have you ever read the Acts?—Yes, I know the Acts very well.

4740. What is the alternative to a woman in the event of her not signing the voluntary submission?—To go before a magistrate.

4741. Only when the superintendent of police has reasonable cause to suspect that she is a prostitute?—That is so.

4742. Whether it is better for her to go before the magistrate, or to sign the voluntary submission?—To me it seems a very cruel thing to ask any woman to sign a voluntary submission simply with the alternative that if she do not she must go before a magistrate.

4743. Then you think she ought to go before a magistrate?—I think so.

4744. You think that every woman who is reasonably suspected of being a prostitute ought to be summoned before a magistrate?—I think the voluntary submission a cruel contrivance.

4745. You do not think it is done for the advantage of the women?—I do not think so.

4746. Do you know of any case where a virtuous woman has been got to sign a voluntary submission?—I am not aware of any.

4747. Do you believe there is any such case?—I do not know; I have no evidence.

4748. Do you know that evidence has been given of only one such case before this Committee?—I do not know the amount of evidence. I have not read all the evidence. I have only been able to read certain portions of it.

4749. Have you ever heard of a case of a poor woman having been compelled by the police to sign a voluntary submission?—I have seen cases reported, but I do not possess evidence about them.

4750. Then I understand that your view upon this particular point is, that the voluntary submission should be done away with, and that every woman who is reasonably suspected of being a prostitute should be summoned to appear publicly before a magistrate?—I believe that the latter course is constitutional and right, if a woman is to be charged as a prostitute; and that the other course is unconstitutional and cruel; but I do not imply the propriety of the summons under the conditions.

Dr. Farquharson.

4751. I think it is generally understood that the voluntary submission was designed rather to save the feelings of the women?—I believe it was so designed.

4752. A woman has always the option of going before a magistrate, if she likes, has she not?—She has.

4753. Is not the voluntary submission read over and explained to her before she signs it?—It is read over and explained to her, or it certainly ought to be; but along with that there is on the part of the policeman pressure to induce her to sign.

4754. Then it is so far her own fault, if she does not completely make herself mistress of the voluntary submission, and elect to go before a magistrate, if she prefers to do so?—It is so far her own fault, if she do not, and so far the policeman's fault, if he urge her to sign.

c c 2

4755. At

28 April 1882.]

Rev. Professor CALDERWOOD.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

4755. At all events the voluntary submission gives her the option of avoiding the disagreeable exposure of going before a magistrate?—If she is a prostitute. If she is not, no woman will regard that as a benefit.

4756. I did not quite follow whether you yourself hold that the diminution of the number of prostitutes would have a tendency to increase disease?—I think it must.

4757. Then of course if prostitution were abolished, disease would very largely increase?—One does not see that that is the conclusion; it depends entirely upon the continuance of the resort to prostitutes.

4758. You think that although the diminution of the number of women now under the Acts would increase disease, the abolition of prostitution altogether would not do so?—Certainly not; it would be all the other way.

4759. Then would you approve of attempts being made to stamp out or abolish prostitution legally?—I do not believe it is possible legally to deal with the subject in such a manner as to keep up the surveillance over action which would be necessary to prevent prostitution.

4760. Therefore you think the attempt would be impracticable?—It would be unwise, I should think; and a failure, I should expect. Of course it will be understood that my answer does not apply to the suppression of brothels at all. I should be quite prepared to answer otherwise, if it were supposed that the question took so wide a range.

4761. I do not for a moment mean to argue that prostitution is a necessity; but do you not think that as human nature is constituted at present, there is some reason for believing with Sir William Jenner that greater evils might arise if there were not a certain number of prostitutes; evils in the way of seduction, and other evils well known to the medical profession?—I think not. The inference that I have been gradually reaching as the result of years of observation, is that the continuance of these Acts will rather tend to increase all those consequences; that we shall have more young girls carried off; that we shall have more seduction; and we shall have the help of the special police towards accomplishing the evil designs of profligate men.

4762. How is it that there is so much seduction and immorality in the rural districts of Scotland, where you have no prostitutes?—That is accounted for in a totally different way. You have not in those districts any such thing as the carrying off of young women. Nor are there in those districts examples of seduction in the ordinary sense in which we speak of it in the midst of larger populations; immorality which may be found in given districts is often immorality prior to marriage.

4763. Often, but surely not always?—Not always by any means; we have to lament a wider range than this.

4764. We know that the number of illegitimate births in the rural districts of Scotland is very large?—Yes, and those can be accounted for by the social condition of the people, specially as affecting the manner in which they live together; certainly no legislation after the manner of these Acts would help it.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

4765. But if we are to check disease solely by education and religious training, the people of Scotland are supposed surely to be in advance of those of other countries in education and morality?—I should think we should be wrong did we suppose that promoting morality by education meant merely by teaching; it must be by elevating the people by all their surroundings.

4766. But I am afraid the condition of things in Scotland is getting rather worse as regards immorality, although the condition of the people as regards education and elevating social influences is gradually improving?—I incline rather to think otherwise; that both the advance in the sentiment of the country on temperance, and the advance generally in sentiment as to aiding the people in social improvement, are very promising.

4767. But as yet that has had but little influence on the condition of the people as regards this form of immorality?—I should not say that we can point as yet to statistics showing a large advance, although we can show hopeful variations.

Chairman.

4768. But you expect it?—I certainly expect it, and I believe that what is now being done must ultimately show us very marked difference.

Dr. Cameron.

4769. Do you consider that illegitimacy is at all synonymous with immorality; is it your opinion that there may be a very great amount of immorality, and a very small amount of illegitimacy?—Yes, and you may have the results conversely; you may have a large amount of immorality and no illegitimacy, and you may have a large amount of illegitimacy and a much smaller amount of immorality.

4770. Would you go so far as to say that an absence of illegitimacy often indicates a very intense amount of immorality?—That would apply only where prostitution is common.

4771. But in connection with the illegitimacy in the rural districts, is it not a fact that the system of housing men, the “bothie” system, as it is called, which precludes the facility for marriage, must have a great deal to do with that?—Certainly, that along with the practices of courtship in the farmhouses.

4772. Do not those practices of courtship in farmhouses arise to a very large extent from the system of marriage that formerly prevailed, a system that led to irregular marriages being the rule?—In certain districts of Scotland only.

4773. What I refer to is a date, now a good number of years ago, in a man’s recollection, but not very long in the history of a country, when only clergymen of the Established Church could marry people, and when consequently a very large number of the population refused to be married by the ministers of the Established Church, and were married irregularly?—I agree that that was so within the more populous districts, not in the country districts so much; but that will apply largely to the lower districts of our great cities.

4774. That would lead to rather loose ideas as to

28 April 1882.]

Rev. Professor CALDERWOOD.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

to the relations between the sexes, and would increase illegitimacy?—Yes, certainly.

4775. The honourable Member for West Aberdeenshire, said, as I understood, that the morality in Scotland was rather not improving; you are distinctly of the contrary opinion?—Yes, my opinion is distinctly otherwise.

4776. What you wish to give evidence about, as I understand, is simply the state of feeling on this subject in Scotland?—That mainly.

4777. Is it not a fact that the entire community may be said to be against the Contagious Diseases Act?—The great body of the community, I believe; and we must say that the medical opinion which was at first favourable to the Acts has been in Scotland steadily turning as evidence has begun to accumulate.

4778. There is one point, of which a good deal has been made, as to the improved maintenance of order which has arisen under the Acts; is it not the fact that in Scotland generally a very great improvement in decency and order has been made in the large towns and elsewhere independently of these Acts?—That is certainly the case.

4779. And I suppose you agree (in fact, your whole evidence is to the effect) that any examination which gives rise to an idea that a man may safely indulge in prostitution, is calculated to tempt him?—It is certainly tempting.

4780. You gave the history of the petitioning by the United Presbyterians; the other churches, Free and Established, have done the same thing, have they not?—The Free Church has uniformly petitioned in like manner; the Established Church has not done so.

4781. Has it never done so?—I am not quite sure that I can speak to that. I know that there has been the preparation of an overture to the Assembly on the subject, and that leading members of the Assembly have taken quite conspicuously the position of antagonism to the Acts; but I am not able from personal recollection to say to what extent the Assembly has petitioned.

4782. From your acquaintance with clergymen of the Established Church, have you any reason to believe that their sentiments on the subject as individuals are different from those of the other bodies in Scotland?—I am not sure that I can say so, except that they show more reluctance to enter upon the agitation. We must certainly acknowledge that.

Chairman.

4783. I suppose you know the suburb of Maryhill?—Very well.

4784. Is it near Glasgow?—It is within two miles of Glasgow. If the Acts were applied to Maryhill, they would take in the whole of Glasgow. I referred to a proposal made in the town council, or amongst the burgh commissioners; I am not sure whether the authorities are burgh commissioners or town council in Maryhill, which is a suburban district, and apart from the municipal government of Glasgow.

4785. Can you tell me, from your recollection of the occurrence, on what grounds the extension

Chairman—continued.

of the Acts was urged; was it on hygienic grounds?—On hygienic grounds.

4786. That is to say, I suppose it was alleged by the advocates of the extension that there was a good deal of disease among the women in Maryhill?—Yes, it was so suggested, and one of the burgh commissioners moved on that ground to petition for the extension of the Acts.

4787. And there was very strong opposition to the extension?—Very keen, the meeting being composed partly of those of prominent social position, and very largely of working men; for it must be understood that it was a meeting of men alone; there were no women admitted.

4788. It was opposed on principle?—Yes, entirely.

4789. Did any argument arise about the truth of the allegation that disease was rife around Maryhill?—There was nothing in the meeting to indicate a serious extent of disease in the district. It was even reported that the burgh commissioner who had moved was himself inclined to withdraw from the position he had taken.

4790. But you said a moment ago that one of the grounds on which it was done was that disease was rife?—Yes, his opinion had been so, but it was proved that that was the result of hearsay evidence from certain military quarters, and not from any knowledge that he had.

4791. Then that might have become a subject of discussion at the meeting?—To that extent. One of the burgh commissioners rose in the meeting after the regular speaking was over to say that he had had no part in the refusal of the Burgh hall, and he had come to the meeting for the purpose of learning something of the nature of the Acts, and that he would leave the meeting determined to oppose strenuously their extension.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4792. We have here a Paper put in by Mr. McCall, the Chief Constable of Glasgow, showing the per-centage of illegitimate births in Glasgow from 1869 to 1879; does that show an increase or a decrease during that period in the per-centage of illegitimate births?—There is a gradual decrease here from 1874. The numbers imply a variation in the earlier years; in 1869, 9·7; in 1873, 9·4; in 1876, 8·1; the same repeated for 1877; and the same for 1878; and for 1879, 8·2.

4793. Therefore, partly under the influence probably of the police administration in Glasgow, of which we have had evidence before, the per-centage of illegitimate births is not increasing, but decreasing?—Yes, certainly; and we incline to attribute a great deal of value to the action of the ordinary police in this matter.

4794. And I presume that it would not occur to you that the extension of the Contagious Diseases Acts to Scotland or to any part of Scotland, would either promote morality or tend to check illegitimate births?—We do not believe it could at all.

4795. In fact, I suppose, to put it plainly, you

28 April 1882.]

Rev. Professor CALDERWOOD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

would deprecate the extension of the Acts on the ground that they would, in all probability, increase both immorality and illegitimate births? —We would very earnestly do so on both grounds.

4796. You were asked whether you were not aware that the voluntary submission is always read over and explained to the woman who signs it, so that she signs it with a full knowledge of

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

its contents; you are not prepared to say, of your own knowledge, that the women sign the voluntary submission with full knowledge of its contents?—I am not inclined to think that they do, but I have not evidence to submit upon that point.

4797. Therefore you did not intend, in whatever answer you gave, to imply that you were satisfied upon that point?—Certainly not.

Tuesday, 2nd May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. GEORGE OSBORN, D.D., called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4798. You are, I believe, President of the Wesleyan Methodist Conference?—Yes.
4799. You are also Theological Tutor at the Wesleyan Theological Institution at Richmond in Surrey?—I am.

4800. How long have you held that appointment?—Fourteen years.

4801. This is not the first time, is it, that you have been President of the Conference of your body?—No, I was President in 1863.

4802. And you have been in the Wesleyan Ministry 54 years, have you not?—I have; I am the oldest minister not on the retired list.

4803. You have read, have you not, the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I have, both of them.

4804. Would you kindly, in your own way, state to the Committee your view of those Acts?—Generally, I may say, that ever since I have known them, I have considered them to be in the highest degree objectionable. They are objectionable as they affect me, personally, and go to counteract the whole object of my life. I have given my whole life to try to teach men to fear God and keep His commandments; and these Acts counteract both those objects, and make me pay the expense of counteracting my own teaching. That is my personal objection, as a minister of religion; and I feel it very strongly. Looking at the matter in a more public point of view, and looking at the Acts in the broadest way in which I can look at them, I have come to this conclusion, that on two suppositions they may be tolerated. The first supposition would be, that they answer their purpose, about which, personally, I am not at all sure. The second supposition would be, that there is no God, and no hereafter; that is a supposition which I cannot entertain, and which Parliament cannot entertain, because Parliament makes a profession of the existence of a God, day by day, and recognises Him before it does any business whatever, and admits no man to a seat who does not profess also, in one form or other, the same fact; therefore I say that Parliament cannot entertain the supposition, either that there is no God or that there is no hereafter. If they could be entertained, there

075.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

would be a good deal more to be said of the Acts. But, putting them out of view, I consider that the object being to make the soldier as effective a fighting machine as possible, the machinery breaks down, and the treatment of the soldier, which these Acts necessitate, cannot be justified. The nation gives him a kit, and puts a Bible into it, or some other book of devotion; and then provides for his contradicting and disobeying that Bible in his conduct. It provides him with chaplains to teach him to pray, and so lead him in his devotions, and to show him the way to heaven; and then, with prostitutes, to lead him on the way to hell. I consider, therefore, that the Acts are absurd in that respect, and that the carrying them out involves a great practical absurdity on the part of the nation. We must give up either the prostitutes, or the Bibles and the chaplains. It is for Parliament to say which it will give up, but one or the other it must give up in consistency. I have no right to tell a man that he shall not commit fornication, and then to smooth the way to the very thing that we forbid. I consider these Acts practically a license to prostitution; they are not so called, but the moral effect of them is a license to prostitution, as I understand it. I consider that by that virtual though not formal license, all parties are degraded; I think that the degradation inflicted on the woman is unutterable: whether she is examined by voluntary submission, or whether she is examined by magistrate's order, makes no difference, in my view of the case, as to the degradation involved in submitting herself to such examination.

Chairman.

4805. You mean the moral degradation, I presume?—I mean the moral degradation. I think that a woman must be very far gone indeed before she can submit herself to a voluntary examination under the Acts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4806. Under the Acts or otherwise?—Under the Acts. We can hardly say that an examination for the purposes of private practice comes within this category.

C C 4

4807. You

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

4807. You do not see any analogy between the case of the examination of a virtuous woman, desiring at the moment to be personally examined with a view to the ascertainment of her condition, and that of a prostitute, who is periodically examined for the purposes of these Acts?—If she is taken up on suspicion, one can conceive her desiring to be voluntarily examined; but I do not understand how, apart from any proceedings under the Acts, a woman could submit herself to examination.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4808. Would your remarks apply to a prostitute voluntarily presenting herself at a Lock hospital for the purpose of examination without being required to do so?—That I understand to be a charitable institution, established for the relief of disease, of which the woman might avail herself in circumstances of distress. I take that to be a widely different thing from attending, either by magistrate's order or of her own will in order to undergo an examination as to her physical condition, which appears to be a very objectionable thing, and to imply, on her part, an amount of degradation which I should be very sorry to inflict upon her. Then I think that the effect on the whole population that is cognisant of the operation of the Acts in the neighbourhood where they are carried out, the public recognition of her condition as being under Government inspection and treatment, is disastrous and degrading. That I take to be a very mischievous thing, and tending to lower the tone of all the population round about, and of all who are witnesses of it, making them think that this is a trade which is carried on with Government sanction. I take it that the provisions of the Acts as between the sexes are not capable of justification. If women are to be examined, I think men ought to be examined too; they have equal rights in this matter as before God and as before the State. I take it that the State would not step in to indemnify any other class of transgressors against the consequences of their conduct. If a soldier turns thief, I suppose he is punished, and the State would not indemnify him against the consequence of his crime; and I do not think the State has any more right to indemnify a fornicator against the consequences of his crime than it has to indemnify a thief. I think I said that it was bad policy to step in between a man and the consequences of his conduct, and that the State would not think of doing it in regard to other crimes, and especially of doing it at large expense; I think that that is objectionable.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4809. By other crimes you mean other moral offences, other sins?—I would say both; because theft is a crime and a sin, and I suppose that prostitution is a crime by the common law, though I am not so sure of that.

4810. I am afraid that is not so?—At all events there is no doubt about its being a sin against the law of God, and a deadly sin, as the Litany very properly calls it. The Litany very properly says: "From fornication and all other

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

deadly sin;" and that is the standard which I, at least, am bound to maintain, that it is not a trifle, not a thing to be winked at, not a necessary evil that must be tolerated, but a deadly sin that must be forsaken and put away. I should further say that to me these Acts are especially annoying and offensive, because I find the Royal Arms at the head of them, and know that they are administered in the Queen's name. The Sovereign, being a woman, is made a party to the degradation of women. Being not merely admired as a constitutional Sovereign, but loved as a wife and mother, her name is invoked and her authority employed on behalf of practices which poison the fountains of domestic life.

4811. The Evidence and Report of the Royal Commission are before this Committee; when I inform you that in that way we have evidence before us that these women have been known to call themselves "Queen's women," is that, in your mind, an illustration of the degrading character of this legislation?—Certainly it is.

4812. I would further ask you whether it is your opinion that the use of such phraseology must necessarily be positively immoral in its tendency upon the minds of those who come to a knowledge of it?—I cannot conceive how it can be otherwise.

4813. I do not know whether you have concluded your statements of the moral objections to the Acts?—I would like to add that, however much I may respect the benevolent intentions with which I believe some persons support these Acts, I cannot but feel that their judgment is at fault, and that it is bad policy to mitigate suffering, in order to facilitate sin; and, as to protecting the innocent, I think the best protection for future generations is to promote virtue in the soldiers, and to encourage them to marry, and to facilitate their marriage as far as possible. I do not know that I need add more on that point; I have very long entertained these convictions, and they are shared, I believe, substantially, by the whole of the body with which I am connected.

4814. Having explained your moral objections to this legislation, will you kindly give to the Committee an account of the action which the Wesleyan body has taken from time to time on the subject?—The chief ecclesiastical authority in our body is called "the Annual Conference of the People called Methodists," founded by a deed poll executed by John Wesley. That Conference, ever since the year 1871, has passed a resolution year by year condemning these Acts.

4815. May I ask you whether that Conference includes laymen as well as ministers?—Since the year 1878 it has done so. The purport of that resolution was to express its disapprobation of these Acts in the most decisive terms. In the next year, 1872, the convictions of the Conference were expressed in a memorial to the First Lord of the Treasury.

4816. Have you that memorial with you?—I have a copy of it before me. It was signed by the president and secretary on behalf of the Conference, and then by 700 ministers, personally.

4817. Does that memorial express, as well as any other document which your Conference has issued, the general views entertained by your body?—

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

body?—I have never heard any dissent from them in any quarter.

4818. Is that memorial the best expression of them that is on record?—I think it will put the case most succinctly, and, with the permission of the Committee, I will read two or three sentences from it. Amongst other things they say: "That founding their view upon the plain dictates of New Testament morality your memorialists hold that no argument drawn from supposed expediency can avail to justify measures which by offering comparative, if not entire immunity to offenders against the Divine Law, smooth the path to ruin. Your memorialists are not unaware of the various considerations based on social, economical, and sanitary grounds by which it is sought to justify the continuance and even the extension to the civil population of these most objectionable Acts, but they are convinced that all considerations of advantage are more than counterbalanced by the immoral tendencies of these Acts. The saving of expense, even if actually effected, bears no proportion to the injury inflicted on society at large by encouraging the formation of dissolute habits and poisoning the fountains of family life." Then further on they say: "Your memorialists further assure you that the sentiments and convictions here expressed are shared by great multitudes with whom they are associated, and although as yet but little public action has been taken on the subject they humbly trust that by timely effort on the part of the Government next Session the necessity for extensive and prolonged agitation may be averted. Most earnestly, therefore, do they implore you to use all the influence of your high station to wipe out this blot from our National legislation." In 1873, 1874, 1875, and 1876 similar resolutions were passed; in 1877 I find notice of the formation of a society within the Methodist body, established for the express purpose of seeking the repeal of these Acts, and a resolution of the Conference approving of its objects and general methods. I find, in 1878 and afterwards, the appointment of a very large representative committee.

4819. Do you mean a committee of Conference?—A committee of the Wesleyan Methodist body at large representing all parts of the country, and all shades of political opinion.

4820. Is that committee a distinct organisation from the society to which you refer?—Hardly; you may call it a committee of the society; it is a distinct organisation from the Conference to whom it reports its proceedings; and there has been year by year down to last year, a resolution passed by the Conference, approving of the proceedings of that society.

Sir Henry Wolff.

4821. What is the society called?—The Association for Promoting the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts. That society, I should say, has established a periodical which has now been carried on for seven years with the express purpose of diffusing information on this subject.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4822. Is that the paper called "The Shield"?—No; it is called "The Protest."

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

4823. Since 1877, what has been done?—The resolutions have been repeated year by year since 1871, with certain variations.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4824. Am I right in supposing that your Conference has always been unanimous upon this subject?—I have never known a dissenting voice.

4825. And there is no change of opinion of late years in the direction of favouring this legislation?—So far as I have an opportunity of judging, the feeling would go quite the other way; that increased acquaintance with the subject would bring about an increased desire for the cessation of all these provisions.

4826. I think the society of which you speak has its correspondence with foreign countries and with the Colonies, has it not?—It gives a general attention to the subject, and endeavours to awaken attention to it in the Colonies and in foreign countries.

4827. Amongst the Methodists, all the world over?—As far as we can do so.

4828. Have you now completed the statement of view and fact which you wish to lay before the Committee?—As far as I at present remember.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4829. You have said that the Acts do not, in your opinion, answer their purpose; may I ask you the grounds for that belief?—I say that I am informed that they do not answer their purpose; I have heard occasionally, and read sometimes, things which lead me to think that that is so.

4830. From what you have been informed, you have come to the conclusion that they do not answer their purpose?—Yes; that they accomplish the purpose for which they are intended is not so patent as to be a matter which is indisputable.

4831. Are you, yourself, acquainted with any of these subjected districts; you have not lived in any of them, have you, at any time?—During all the time that the Acts have been in operation, my duties have been professorial duties, and not parochial duties.

4832. As a matter of fact, you are not personally acquainted with any of these subjected districts, are you?—I am not, for the reason that I have stated.

4833. Then you do not speak from personal knowledge of what goes on in any of them?—No, how can I? I am living far away from them, and am occupied with another class of duties altogether. One of the Army chaplains would be able to give full information in regard to what he has seen in more than one of the subjected districts.

4834. I am not questioning your evidence in any way, only it is, of course, my duty to test it, and see to what extent it is founded upon personal observation?—I did expect to have been put in possession by a friend, who is an Army chaplain, of the results of his experience, but by some accident or other the document has miscarried.

D D

4835. I rather

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

4835. I rather wanted to know the result of your own experience: and I think you admit that, as far as your own personal knowledge of the subjected districts goes, you can have no such experience!—I have already stated that I am wholly occupied with duties far away from them, but I know something of human nature in subjected districts and non-subjected districts.

4836. Then, in fact, you argue rather from your general knowledge of human nature (which I have no doubt is very great and varied) than from personal experience, of which, as you say, you have none?—Precisely.

4837. You have expressed a strong opinion, I think, to the effect, that if these examinations were carried on at all, they should be applied to men as well as to women?—Yes.

4838. Let me now read to you a sentence or two out of the Report of the Royal Commission bearing upon that point, as to which I do not know that there was any dissentient; at paragraph 60 of their Report the Royal Commissioners say: "Many witnesses have urged that, as well on grounds of justice as expediency, soldiers and sailors should be subjected to regular examinations. We may at once dispose of this recommendation, so far as it is founded on the principle of putting both parties to the sin of fornication on the same footing, by the obvious but not less conclusive reply, that there is no comparison to be made between prostitutes and the men who consort with them. With the one sex the offence is committed as a matter of gain; with the other it is an irregular indulgence of a natural impulse"; I understand that you entirely disagree with that?—I certainly could not endorse that, because I think both sexes are equally subject to the Divine law.

4839. But you do not consider that the question ought to be in any way affected by the fact that these unfortunate women carry on prostitution as a profession, and not on the impulse of the moment; that would not affect your opinion at all?—Not in the slightest degree, because they have no right to carry on a profession that is injurious to the State.

4840. Then the only remedy that you would suggest, I understand, would be, that prostitution should be put down by law; would it not come to that?—Not by law; by the spread of true religion and by the influence of the Gospel on personal character; by teaching men to fear God and keep His commandments; that is the only way to put down prostitution.

4841. And in the meantime you would think that the evil of this frightful disease being allowed to run rampant among the population would be very much outweighed by other considerations?—The lesser evil of the two.

4842. I do not know whether you have read the evidence which has been tendered in support of the Acts?—No, not thoroughly.

4843. Perhaps you will take it from me that evidence has been tendered (I say nothing about its weight) to shew that these Acts do, as a matter of fact, deter the younger class of women from entering upon a career of prostitution?—I should be very glad to hear it if it is true; but

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

I have no means of judging whether it is true or not.

4844. Assuming that to be the fact, would not that, in your opinion, be something to set against the great evils which you attribute to the operation of the Acts?—I should think not.

4845. You think that it is not an appreciable benefit to be set-off against what you consider the evil of the Acts?—It is doing evil that good may come, I should say.

4846. You are aware that provision is made under the Acts for the religious and moral instruction of these unfortunate women after they once get in hospital?—I have heard so.

4847. You have read the Acts, and therefore I assume that you are aware of it?—I have read the Acts.

4848. Section 12 of the Act of 1866 requires it?—Yes.

4849. You have never attended, I suppose, any of these Lock hospital ministrations, and you do not know what religious instruction is given there?—I do not know, because, as I have already stated, I have been out of the range of that.

4850. Assuming that these women are subjected to the very best spiritual and moral influences while in hospital, you think that that is not a consideration which ought to weigh in the least against the evils which you consider to result from the Acts?—If they are disposed to continue the same life they have hitherto led it is hard to imagine what kind of religious instruction can be given them.

4851. May we not assume that if this spiritual and moral instruction, which is required by the Acts, is properly given, it would tend to deter them from re-entering upon a career of vice; in some cases it has, I believe, done so?—And in others not. I am not aware whether there are any statistics that determine the proportions of those who have been reformed by instruction, and those who have returned to their former course of life.

4852. There are such statistics, but I gather that you have not seen them?—I have not seen them.

4853. You spoke of encouraging soldiers to marry; I suppose you are not aware that that would interfere very materially with the efficiency of the service?—I am not aware of it, and I do not believe it when it is propounded.

4854. You do not think that to have women and children in barracks would interfere with the military efficiency of the Army?—Provision is made for wives now.

4855. But to a very small extent?—That is the misery of it.

4856. I presume that you have not studied the question of what effect the marriage of soldiers would have upon the efficiency of the Army?—I have studied it carefully. It is determined in my mind by one consideration, that one sound and honest man is worth a good many that are not sound and honest, but are unchaste and diseased; he is worth more to the country in a physical point of view, and in a moral point of view he is likely to have more courage, and to have

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

have more work in him, and to work from higher motives.

4857. Then one of your remedies for this state of things, which the Acts are intended at any rate to meet, would be to allow all soldiers to marry?—Yes; not to compel them to do so.

4858. But to give every facility for soldiers marrying?—That is the Divine remedy for fornication. The Divine remedy is, that every man should have his own wife and every woman her own husband; that is a law which cannot be contravened.

4859. You spoke of these memorials which have been signed on behalf of the Conference by, I think you said, 700 ministers of your important denomination?—Yes.

4860. Could you give me any idea of how many out of those 700 ministers came from or have had any experience in subjected districts?—That would be a very difficult question to answer, because our ministers, itinerate, that is to say, once in three years change their places of labour. In the course of that time a large number of them would have laboured in the protected districts, and in pastoral work they would have had an opportunity of seeing how the Acts operate.

4861. You could not give me any idea, I suppose, of the number?—It is not possible, without a careful examination of the documents, which I have not made.

4862. In these meetings that you say were held, was any prominence given to the statements of ministers who had laboured in subjected districts?—As far as I remember there have been such statements.

4863. But you could not give us the particulars, I suppose?—I could not give the particulars without notice.

4864. You spoke of the voluntary submission to the examination being degrading to the women; would not that also apply to the case of a woman (I am speaking of a professional prostitute, not of a virtuous woman) presenting herself at a hospital, say to a hospital supported by the State, and insisting upon it that she had disease, and asking to be examined?—I do not know of any hospital supported by the State; there may be such.

4865. I suppose you are aware that it has been proposed to meet the evil which these Contagious Diseases Acts were intended to counteract, by providing Lock hospitals at which women might present themselves voluntarily, and in which they might be detained until cured; I think that was one of the recommendations of the Royal Commission. Supposing that such a State-supported Lock hospital was established, would not the objections which you have raised apply very much, first of all, to the establishment of such a hospital, and, secondly, to the examination of women who presented themselves there?—Every woman who offered herself for examination would virtually profess herself a prostitute.

4866. Therefore, your objections, founded upon the inherent sin of prostitution and the wickedness of acknowledging it by the State in any form, would apply equally to a Lock hospital supported by State endowments, at which

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

these women might come and present themselves voluntarily for examination?—They would.

4867. I take it that your view would be, that the more effective these Acts were from a sanitary point of view, the more objectionable they would be from a moral point of view, and that for the reason that you gave, that they would give rise to more sin?—Exactly; to make them effective, they would require to be made universal, and that would involve the establishment of these objectionable institutions throughout the entire land.

Dr. Farquharson.

4868. May I ask you whether you look upon venereal disease as a direct punishment for sin?—I believe it is never found but where the sin is committed.

4869. But if it is a direct punishment for sin, does it not fall with great inequality upon different sinners, inasmuch as the worse sinner may very often escape, while the lesser sinner may be struck with disease?—One man may take a great deal more wise than another, and it may affect him differently in proportion to his constitution; I think that is universal.

4870. But if it is actually punishment for sin, is not the punishment quite out of all proportion to the offence?—That is a point upon which I am not desirous of offering any opinions. It is enough for me to know that the sin is sooner or later connected with the suffering; I simply deal with the fact.

4871. But you do not wish to give any opinion upon the inequality of the incidence of the punishment?—I am not so well conversant with the details of that disease as to be able to give a satisfactory answer to that question. My experience of it has been principally gained in the hospitals in years gone by.

4872. What I mean is, that a young man who has had connection with a woman once, say when he was perhaps in a state of intoxication, may catch a disease which may adhere to him through all his life; whereas another very vicious man, who has constant connection with women, by using certain precautions, may escape altogether; so that he whom you may call the accidental sinner is more severely punished than the confirmed offender?—I take it that there can be no such thing as an accidental sinner.

4873. The only way in which I used the expression was, that it is accidental when a young fellow, in a state of drink, has connection with a woman, without perhaps really knowing what he is about?—It is two sins. The first sin is to get drunk, and, and having committed that sin, he is open to every other.

4874. I think I understood you to say that you would not propose to check prostitution by law?—I prefer the influence of moral considerations and of advancing knowledge.

4875. But that, of course, must be a very slow and gradual process?—It is going on continually; I am not aware that it need be very slow, because every man has a conscience, and man's conscience is on the side, generally, not of prostitution but of purity.

4876. Then you do not think that it is justifiable,

D D 2

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

fiable, in the meantime, to try and check the evil effects of this disease, which we cannot check by law, or of a system of prostitution which you do not recommend to be checked by law?—I am not sure that I understand the question.

4877. If you wait until moral and religious training has the desired effect, do you not think that, in the meantime, it is justifiable to try and check the evil effects of prostitution on the community?—I do not think it justifiable; I think it is an unmixed mischief; judging on moral grounds (and I think that the moral grounds outweigh all other considerations) no good can ever come of doing what is essentially wrong; and when you encourage prostitution you encourage what is essentially wrong, and incurably wrong, and universally wrong.

4878. Just one word about the question of the marriage of soldiers, as to which the Judge Advocate General asked you. You may be aware that if we allowed a whole regiment to marry, the increase of expense would be very large?—Quite so; but then it would save other expenses; it would not be a pure increase of expense.

4879. I think you stated that a married soldier would probably fight with more courage; do you not think that an unmarried man, who had not a wife and children depending upon him, would be more likely to fight with courage than one who had those persons depending upon him?—Not if he were a habitual sinner in the way of drunkenness and fornication; that is my point; that the want of moral qualities weaken the men and costs the country so much more.

4880. I think you are assuming what is hardly justifiable, that all unmarried soldiers must necessarily be dissolute characters?—I never intended to assume it, but it is notorious that many are.

4881. Then you would recommend universal matrimony for the civil population?—For those who desire it; I think it is the Divine remedy for the sin. The highest law says, as plainly as words can say it: "To avoid fornication let everyone have his own wife."

4882. But the Divine law does not support your wife and children if you have no other means of doing so?—It encourages those qualities which make them no burden to the country; it makes men temperate, and virtuous, and frugal, and self-denying, and so enriches the country.

4883. But it cannot provide them all with sufficient means to support a wife and family in comfort and decency?—Very well, then let the State do it, rather than incur the loss of morality and the loss of money which these Acts involve.

Mr. William Fowler.

4884. I want to get rather more clearly your view about the effect of the law in this matter as prohibiting a vice. You have no objection, as I understand you, to a law which does all it can to put vice down?—I have not expressed any opinion upon that point, I think.

4885. I want to get your opinion, because you are aware that prostitution, although it is not a crime, is an offence against the law now, and that the police have directions and authority to put

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

down disorderly houses where prostitution is carried on; you have no objection, I apprehend, to that kind of law?—The peace must be preserved at all costs.

4886. But "disorderly houses" does not mean merely houses where there is riot and violence, but houses where prostitution is carried on; supposing a house to be of that character, I apprehend that you would approve of a law which sought to put it down?—Under these Acts?

4887. Under the ordinary law of England, which has nothing to do with these Acts whatever?—I do not see how such a law would work.

4888. We have had evidence before our Committee that it does work, and that in large towns a great diminution of the brothels has been effected by the old law, by the common action of the police putting them down (apart altogether from these Acts, but under laws which existed long before these Acts were thought of); so far as that goes I apprehend that your objection does not arise, because that is a simple prohibition without anything in the character of a license?—As I understand it, that practice affords no encouragement, and no additional facilities for the crime.

4889. It is a direct discouragement?—Precisely.

4890. The question was put as if you deprecated all interference of the law with this offence; I do not understand you to say that, but merely that you disapprove of this way of interfering with it?—I disapprove of any way of interfering which practically encourages the vice.

4891. You were not aware of the existence of those Acts to which I referred?—I expressed myself doubtfully upon a matter upon which I was doubtful.

4892. There was also a remark made, I think, by the Judge Advocate General, and your answer to it seemed rather to imply your indifference to the existence and prevalence of disease. If I understood you aright you did not mean that?—I should be sorry to be considered indifferent to the existence of so much bitter suffering.

4893. There was a suggestion made that you would object to any arrangement by which the State should assist a woman to obtain back her health by going (although she was not forced to go) of her own accord to a hospital?—At the expense of the State. I distinguish between private benevolence and State provision.

4894. If I understood you rightly, you have no objection to any woman going to a doctor and asking to be helped in her sufferings as a voluntary act?—That is not done under an Act of Parliament. My difficulty is that the Act of Parliament provides that the woman shall be examined, either voluntarily or compulsorily.

4895. But supposing that we had voluntary hospitals, where a woman could go of her own accord, and which were provided by private benevolence, the mere fact of the examination is not what you object to, because that is a matter incidental to medical practice?—If it is not compulsory, I do not object to it.

4896. Your objection is to a provision, as it were,

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

were, for cleaning up the women for their use for profligate purposes?—Precisely.

4897. But I understood you to say that you would object to hospitals paid for by the State, even supposing that there was no compulsion on the women to go into them, because I understood you to mean this, that if you put a hospital in one town to assist the prostitutes of that town, you must, by the same argument, put a hospital at the State expense in every town?—My answer implied that. I did not use those words, but it would imply universal inspection, universal regulation, and universal medication at the expense of the country.

4898. That is to say, that there is no principle upon which to distinguish the prostitutes of one town from the prostitutes of another town?—Not on the moral ground, only on the economical ground.

4899. If the soldier requires protection from disease, so also with the civil population?—Precisely.

4900. And if the State is so anxious and so nervous about the condition of the soldiers, the State ought to be equally anxious about the condition of the civil population, if the disease is so terrible, and so wide spread; is it not so?—I can see no reason why, what is held to be necessary for the citizen in a red coat, should not be held to be necessary for the citizen in a black coat.

4901. You are aware, I suppose, that there was at one time an organisation for the purpose of spreading this system over the whole country?—I have heard so.

4902. Do you not think that if the system be good, benevolent, and excellent, it ought to be spread over the whole country?—I have been accustomed to think so and to say so.

4903. The groundwork of the system, of course, as I suppose you are aware, was the health of the Army and Navy?—I think so. It began with that statement, "If you want a good fighting machine you must keep it in good order."

4904. Something was said about the services and the spiritual arrangements under these Acts; I think I understood you to mean that you thought there was something a little inconsistent in having all this spiritual machinery, at the same time that the whole system adopted and founded by the Acts implies that the woman is to go out again if she likes and carry on her trade?—I could not put that better than the late Dr. Guthrie put it: "The Redeemer sent the bad woman away, and said, Go and sin no more. The Acts send her away, practically, saying, Go and sin again."

4905. A great deal has been said about these arrangements with regard to the improvement of the women, and, of course, we admit that those who put them into the Act of Parliament had good motives; but you think, as I understand you, that there is an inconsistency on the very face of them?—I could not understand how a poor prostitute could be instructed to any advantage unless she was instructed to leave her calling, and then the intention of the Act would be defeated.

4906. Then you understand the intention of
0.75.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

the Act not to be to abolish prostitution, but to make prostitution less harmful?—To make it as harmless as it can be made in the case of the military and naval population.

4907. There is nothing in the Acts, is there, which points to the putting down of prostitution?—I do not remember anything.

4908. I have not discovered it, and I wanted to know if you had?—So far as I was impressed on reading the Acts, they appeared to support the idea that prostitution would go on, and that it must be rendered innocuous if possible.

4909. Is not the fundamental idea of the Acts that prostitution is a necessary evil?—I am afraid it is.

4910. Is not that the excuse for it, if there be an excuse?—I have understood so.

4911. One has seen that argument frequently?—We have seen that argument frequently, but, of course, as a Christian minister, I cannot admit that it is a necessary evil.

4912. I quite agree with you; but even looking at it from a somewhat less exalted platform, it would be a monstrous proposition, would it not, to say that such a thing was a necessary evil?—I could understand it in a heathen man; I could not understand it in a Christian man.

4913. But it is very degrading to human nature, is it not, to assume such a thing?—Yes, and very pernicious in every point of view. For a little temporary enjoyment everything is sacrificed, property and health and respectability.

Sir Henry Wolff.

4914. With regard to what the honourable Member has just asked you, in which he has endeavour to establish by your answers that you consider it an inconsistency that there should be spiritual ministration side by side with the physical supervision under these Acts, do you see any objection to there being any spiritual ministration to these women whilst under cure?—Simply on the ground of inconsistency. They are there under a system which is designed to provide for a continuance of malpractices, and which assumes that they will continue. The hospitals, as I understand, are not established for the sake of those who wish to leave, but for the sake of those who wish to go on in their former courses.

4915. But are you aware that every opportunity is given to the clergy, and the charitable ladies and others, who wish to reclaim those women, to come to the hospitals and endeavour to reclaim them, and put them through a good course of teaching?—I hope so; I am glad that it is so.

4916. You see no objection to that being the case, do you?—None, except that which I have already stated, viz., the circumstances under which they receive those attentions, and the fact that the cost which those attentions involve is borne by the Government for a particular and well-known purpose.

4917. Assuming that these Acts are in force, you see no objection, do you, to charitable persons and ministers of religion having access to those women with a view of persuading them to leave their career?—It is never too late for a sinner to turn from the error of his ways, and
D D 3 therefore

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

therefore I cannot object to any sinner being exhorted to do so at any time; but I would not set up an institution under such conditions.

4918. But the institution existing, you do not object to good persons having access to these women, with a view of inducing them to leave their present course of life?—No, I do not understand that anything that I have said implied that. I certainly conveyed no idea of that kind, so far as I am aware.

4919. Therefore we are at one upon that subject. Has the Wesleyan Conference any correspondence with local ministers; do they write reports of what takes place in their districts, or anything of that kind?—Not to the Conference. Every man is amenable to a committee of the Conference, which meets annually, for any misdemeanour; but full reports and details of what every man does are not presented.

4920. Is there anybody to whom they send those reports?—Do I rightly understand the question to refer to ministers generally?

4921. To ministers generally?—No, they do not furnish reports in writing. We assume that every man does his duty, and we call him to account if he does not.

4922. Is there any permanent organisation connected with the Conference; have you a standing secretary, or any officer of that kind, a man who carries on the records of the Conference from year to year?—The records of the Conference are carefully kept from year to year.

4923. By whom?—By the secretary.

4924. Is he a permanent secretary?—He is not a permanent secretary, but a secretary chosen annually in the same way as the president is chosen.

4925. Is there a permanent office anywhere?—No, there is no permanent office.

4926. Then there are no means by which you can obtain reports from the ministers in these subjected districts as to their opinions of what is going on?—We could obtain them immediately by correspondence.

4927. Have you obtained any?—Not that I am aware of.

4928. None that you could give to the Committee?—No, the minister to whom I applied, in prospect of coming here to-day, to give me the result of his experience in one or two subjected districts, has unfortunately failed me. I have not the document with me, or I should have been able to produce it; it may be forthcoming at a future day.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4929. I understood that your impression was that the object of the Acts was to make a more effective fighting machine, or rather, to make as effective a fighting machine as possible?—Precisely, and to keep soldiers and sailors in good condition and fit for their work.

4930. But I suppose you are also aware that the object of many other supporters of the Acts was the desire to afford relief to a very suffering class?—I do not find that in the Acts.

4931. But I am speaking for myself and others who supported the Acts when they were

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

first passed, when, I say, that our object, as frequently stated, was to afford this relief to the unfortunate class to whom they were to be applied?—I have already stated that I give many supporters of the Acts credit for the kindest intentions and the most benevolent wishes, but I entirely distrust their judgment on that point.

4932. You give many of the supporters of the Acts credit for humane intentions?—Very kind intentions.

4933. With regard to the medical power of treating this disease throughout the country, I presume you are aware that voluntary efforts are altogether insufficient to afford relief to this suffering class at the present moment; are you not aware that the voluntary hospitals throughout the country can only provide for a very small number of prostitutes?—I cannot say that my knowledge of the facts would enable me to answer that question positively; but I should think it very likely to be so.

4934. How many voluntary Lock hospitals have you ever heard of?—I am not prepared to answer that question at the moment; but in the days when I did see hospitals, I have seen patients of that class in ordinary hospitals.

4935. Supposing you were told, as the fact is, that there is only accommodation in this very city of London for 200 patients in voluntary Lock hospitals, should you not say that that was very inadequate accommodation?—I should fear so.

4936. Therefore, if the Government hospitals were suddenly abolished, there would be nothing, or practically nothing, to supply the void which would be thus created?—It might be so, if the voluntary effort did not increase it; a great impulse would be given, no doubt, to voluntary effort if persons felt that they could relieve suffering without promoting sin.

4937. We will leave the moral question for the moment, and go to facts?—I never dissociate them in any view of the case.

4938. That is a matter of opinion?—I only speak for myself; but I never do and never can dissociate them.

4939. Are you aware that, at the present moment, the subsidy from the State in aid of Lock hospitals, and therefore for the relief of those suffering from this terrible disease, amounts, in round numbers, to something like 30,000*l.* a year?—Yes.

4940. Would you desire to see that suddenly withdrawn, and nothing to supply its place?—I distinguish between a voluntary contribution to a voluntary institution, and a contribution which is not voluntary to an institution of a totally different kind.

4941. You must be aware that it would be impossible, for a very considerable time, to obtain any voluntary contributions which would at all amount to the sum of 30,000*l.* a year?—I have known very much larger sums raised in a very small time for charitable and religious purposes.

4942. Do you really think that if suddenly this grant was withdrawn, within any reasonable time a sum of 30,000*l.* a year could be procured by voluntary subscription?—I think it is not impossible.

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

possible. I have had great experience in raising large sums by voluntary contributions.

4943. Then you really think that if the Acts were repealed at once, it would be possible for such a thing to be done?—I do, indeed, think it possible.

4944. Have you ever directed your efforts to raising subscriptions for a voluntary Lock hospital?—No.

4945. Why, if it is not an impertinent question, has not that been done?—My hands are full of other business.

4946. Will you give the Committee any information as to whether the members of your body, generally, have taken any pains to raise voluntary subscriptions in aid of Lock hospitals?—I have known them to be connected with similar institutions in various parts of the country along with their fellow Christians; it is not a matter for denominational action.

4947. I was not speaking of them as denominationalists; but I asked you whether you are aware whether those of your body with whom you are more intimately acquainted have made any decided efforts to obtain a voluntary Lock hospital?—No; I am not aware of their doing anything more than maintaining institutions of that description in the neighbourhoods where they respectively reside.

4948. Can you name any Lock hospital?—I am not speaking of Lock hospitals at all.

4949. As a matter of fact, have the members of your own body, or those with whom you are more intimately acquainted, taken any steps towards assisting Lock hospitals?—I am not aware that they have, otherwise than in their character as private citizens; not in their denominational character.

4950. You have expressed a very decided opinion that these Acts encourage prostitution and smooth the way to fornication?—I have.

4951. Would you kindly tell me, very shortly, in what way you think they encourage prostitution?—By rendering it comparatively harmless. I understand that the object is to render it comparatively harmless, so that those who practise the vice shall suffer as little as possible.

4952. Whether men or women?—Whether men or women; but, for the sake of men, the women are cured if they can be cured.

4953. And not for the sake of the women?—The women are not soldiers or sailors; and, as I understand it, it is for the sake of the soldiers and sailors that the Acts are introduced and supported (I may be mistaken, but that is my impression), and for the sake of the population at large they would not have been passed.

4954. I have already told you that the motive of many of the supporters of the Acts, amongst whom was myself, was in an equal degree to assist and relieve from suffering these unfortunate women?—That does not appear on the Acts, and I have no cognisance of it except by individual statement.

4955. But you have cognisance of the fact that great relief has been afforded to the women?—It is possible; I do not deny it.

4956. Do you think that soldiers in subjected districts, that is to say in districts subject to the

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

operation of the Acts, indulge in prostitution more than those who are in unsubjected districts?—That is a question which I have no means whatever of answering; but it is a natural conclusion that men who are certified, as it were, of their safety, or of their comparative safety, should be more ready to do wrong than men who take their risk.

4957. I apprehend that you have not seen the Parliamentary Paper which was laid upon the table last year, and which is No. 13 in the Appendix of the Report of the Committee of last year. It is a copy of a letter from an officer in command of a regiment in Ireland, as to the expediency of extending the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts to Dublin; and first of all, if you do not know it already, I should inform you that Dublin is not a subjected district. In this Paper, Colonel Tucker, who was then commanding the 80th Regiment, says: "The regiment under my command has suffered severely from this very preventible cause of disease, thus entailing a considerable loss upon the Government, not only for cost of medicines, but more especially for loss of men's services. It must be within the knowledge of all commanding and staff officers that, while the men are practically kept in a condition of compulsory celibacy, it is impossible for them to return to the barracks off pass, or even to walk in the adjacent streets, without being accosted by troops of largely diseased women, with what result the military hospitals abundantly show. At this moment two boys of the 80th Regiment, one under 15, are in hospital suffering from venereal disease," in an unsubjected district, remember. And in paragraph 4, Colonel Tucker writes as follows: "Since the arrival of my regiment in Dublin there have been the enormous number of 166 admissions to hospital of men suffering from primary syphilis, and the admissions from gonorrhoea amount to 118, making a total of 284; thus, during a period of 10 months, considerably over 43 per cent. of the unmarried portion of my regiment have been incapacitated from duty. I submit, for the sake of economy, if not for the benefit of the soldiers, some steps should be taken to wipe out this easily preventible scourge?"—I find nothing new in that whatever.

4958. Except this, that the fact of the soldiers being in an unsubjected district, does not in any way restrain their indulgence?—That may be, but I am unable to see the bearing of it.

4959. My question was, whether you thought that the soldiers in a subjected district indulged more freely in this practice than the soldiers in an unsubjected district; you have said that you have no means of forming an opinion upon that subject?—Precisely. You give me the means of forming an opinion.

4960. I give you the means of forming an opinion. Do you not think that the fact that during a period of 10 months more than 43 per cent. of one regiment were incapacitated from duty by this terrible scourge is pretty clear proof that a soldier, before he resorts to this practice, does not much consider whether it is a subjected or an unsubjected district?—Possibly not. Sinners are constantly and everywhere befooled by

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

their sins, and do not think of what they ought to think of.

4961. Your opinion is also that men ought to be examined as well as women. My Right honourable friend has put some questions to you upon that point, and I will not repeat them; but I would ask you whether you have ever applied your mind to how such an examination could be carried out?—I suppose soldiers and prostitutes are constantly seen together in the streets. If a woman is taken up, and subjected to examination because she is seen with men, why should not the man be taken up and subjected to examination because he is seen with women?

4962. Then you are of opinion that every soldier seen with a woman ought to be taken up?—If it is right to take up a woman and examine her, it is right to take up a man and examine him; that is my argument.

4963. But you do not take up a prostitute who is seen with a soldier?—Do you not? Is not a policeman at liberty to summon a woman to examination if he suspects that she is a prostitute; and why should he not have the same liberty to subject a man to examination, if he suspects that he is a fornicator?

4964. I thought you meant an examination in a hospital, in order to see whether they are diseased or not?—Very well, take him to a hospital, and see whether he is diseased or not.

4965. Whenever a policeman sees a soldier in conversation with a prostitute, is he to take the soldier up to the hospital, and have him examined?—Put the man and the woman upon the same footing. It is the footing that the Act puts the woman upon; why not put the man upon the same footing; they are partners in sin, and in the danger.

4966. The woman who is a prostitute is found to be a prostitute by a magistrate, or by a voluntary submission, and, at stated periods, she has to be examined; how in the world could you apply such a practice as that to men?—To military discipline there is nothing impossible.

4967. It is a very extraordinary proposition; could you give it some shape; what would you have the military authorities do?—Whatever is now done with regard to the women; I cannot answer the question more plainly. You give a certain power in regard to the examination of females, and I ask why that should be restricted to females, and not extended to their partners in sin?

4968. Then I ask you, how you propose to carry that out, because it is idle to make vague propositions without giving them any definite shape?—As it is carried out now. I understand that it is carried out now in regard to one sex; I do not suppose that I am called upon to devise means as to how it should be carried out in regard to the other; I see no more difficulty in the one case than in the other.

4969. But you cannot summon a soldier for being a prostitute?—You can summon him for using a prostitute.

4970. How are you to prove it?—You see him in the streets; that is the case I put.

4971. Do I rightly understand you to suggest that every time a soldier is seen talking to a

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

prostitute in the street he is to be taken to hospital and examined?—I am not bound to devise means to carry into effect what I believe to be a bad system; but I would take the words of the Act with regard to women, and apply them to the men.

4972. This is such a curious point that I should like to have some light thrown upon it?—I am not sufficiently familiar with the words of the Act.

Chairman.

4973. Will you look at the 15th section of the Act of 1866?—That is repealed by the Act of 1869.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4974. Will you read that section?—"Where an information on oath is laid before a justice by a superintendent of police, charging to the effect that the informant has good cause to believe that a woman therein named is a common prostitute, and either is resident within the limits of any place to which this Act applies, or, being resident within five miles of those limits has within fourteen days before the laying of the information been within those limits for the purpose of prostitution, the justice may, if he thinks fit, issue a notice thereof addressed to such woman." I understand that to be a provision applying to the female prostitute; I cannot understand why, if answerable words were put into this clause, it might not apply to the other party.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4975. Then, *mutatis mutandis*, I understand that you would strike out the word "prostitute," or whatever it is, and that you would put in, "Where a soldier has been consorting with a prostitute"?—Where he has been a common companion of prostitutes.

4976. I understand that you would like to see a new section passed which should apply that particular Act to men; and that, when the inspector of the police under the Act had good cause to believe that a soldier has been consorting with a prostitute, then he should take him to the hospital and have him examined; is that your view?—I wish to see the whole thing swept away; but, assuming its continuance, I wish it to be equally applied to men and women.

4977. Is that the way in which you would have it applied?—I am not bound on the moment to prescribe a mode of applying it to men; but I have seen enough of soldiers to know that those associations are just as notorious as the associations of prostitutes.

4978. Without applying it particularly, but applying it generally, your idea, as I understand it, is that general powers should be given to the police to subject men whom they see consorting with prostitutes to examination in hospitals?—Why not? I ask all supporters of the Acts, why not?

4979. You are in favour of such a provision as that?—If the Acts are to continue I am in favour of their being equally applied.

4980. In that way?—*Mutatis mutandis*.

4981. Would you also wish them to be applied to

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

to civilians in subjected districts as well?—Why not?

4982. I understood you to say, very clearly, that you considered that prostitution was not a necessary evil?—I consider that no moral evil is necessary.

4983. Will you point out any period in the history of the world in which prostitution has not existed?—I do not hold that what has been is to be the rule for what ought to be, or is to be. I hold the world to be a fallen world, a sinful world, and yet to be capable of recovery, and certain to be recovered some day.

4984. But is it not the fact that from the time of the Patriarchs down to the present, prostitution has always existed?—What then; I want to know what the argument is intended to be. I deny the conclusion that, because it always has been, it always is to be. I must answer you as a minister of the Gospel, whose whole business is to turn sinners from their sins, and to tell them to fear God and keep His commandments; and I tell every man, who asks me that question, that fornication is a sin, and that he has no right to commit it, and it is his duty to abstain from it; and, therefore, it is not a necessary evil; that is my answer.

4985. I understood that perfectly well; but the question that I asked you was, whether it was not the fact that, from the time of the Patriarchs down to the present moment, prostitution has always existed?—My answer is that sin has always been in the world; but Jesus Christ came to save men from their sins.

4986. How do you propose to put down prostitution; would you put it down by more stringent enactments and by more stringent punishment for the practice, or would you simply apply moral means?—By the influence of Christ's teaching and example; that is how I propose to put it down.

4987. Have you had much success in your station in putting down prostitution?—I think so. I think that, if you will read the journals of John Wesley, you will find many an instance of prostitutes ceasing to be prostitutes and becoming religious women.

4988. But I understand you to say that you would not make any more severe enactments against prostitution?—I do not trust to legislative measures; I trust to moral influences and moral teaching.

4989. Then I am at liberty to conclude that your opinion is, that at the present moment more severe enactments ought not to be made against prostitution?—I see no need for them.

Mr. Hopwood.

4990. My Right honourable friend has been pressing upon you the danger of suddenly withdrawing State subventions to those particular hospitals; why should we assume that State aid should be suddenly withdrawn if mischief is to arise from it?—I do not know; but my answer was intended to convey the idea that if it were I should not shrink from it; I should trust to voluntary efforts to supply what was wanting.

4991. Is it, in your judgment, a cause rather restraining private benevolence that it should be known that the State is, from doubtful policy,

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

subsidizing these particular hospitals?—I am not aware that that matter has been considered by the benevolent public generally in that light; I am not aware that sufficient attention has been given to the subject to enable me to state, conclusively, that any such opinion prevails.

4992. As to Lock hospitals, do you know any reason why there should be special Lock hospitals, or why there should not be, by the care of the benevolent, hospitals that should treat every kind of destitute diseased persons?—Apart from medical reasons, which I am not competent to speak upon, I have already stated that, so far as I have had experience, such cases have been found in the ordinary hospitals.

4993. You were asked whether your denomination has provided especially for these cases; do you know that it has been a matter of course with any denomination to provide for them?—I am not aware that it has ever been treated as a denominational question. It seems to belong to the philanthropic public at large.

4994. Your argument, as I understand it, as regards the Acts encouraging prostitution is, that they do subsidize the cure of this particular disease, and the object is to make indulgence safer?—The only object, as I understand it; and it is upon that assumption that I have proceeded.

4995. And that object is at present declared in favour solely of soldiers and sailors?—Solely.

Chairman.

4996. Assuming that these Acts were repealed, would you object to the institution at the expense of the State of voluntary hospitals, at which prostitutes might voluntarily present themselves for cure?—I should object to its being done at the expense of the State. That is what I said before, I believe, in answer to the question.

4997. Would you object to the institution of such hospitals by private benevolence?—Does your question refer to hospitals specifically devoted to the cure of diseases which are the result of vice?

4998. That is what my question has reference to?—Provided it were done by private benevolence I should very much regret that parties exercise no sounder judgment, but, as they do not take my money I have no right to interfere; but the State takes my money, and therefore I have a right to speak.

4999. But you would so far disapprove of the institution of such voluntary hospitals by private benevolence that you would think it wrong yourself to subscribe to them?—Certainly I would, because they smooth the path to vice.

5000. Your objection then to the State instituting voluntary hospitals for the cure of the results of vice, arises from the belief that such hospitals must minister to facility for vice?—To the continuance and increase of vice.

5001. Do you object to the establishment by private individuals of general hospitals in which women carrying on the profession of prostitution can be treated for venereal disease?—I do not feel the same objection to that, firstly, because it is entirely voluntary on all sides, it does not take

E E

my

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

my money at all; and secondly, because it does not interfere with the general practice of hospitals to receive all comers.

5002. But do you not think that in so far as it receives prostitutes and cures them, and thus willingly or unwillingly enables them to carry on their profession, it offends against the principles which you have laid down?—That is an evil for which I am not responsible, an incidental evil; but it is an evil and a great evil.

5003. But would the existence of such an evil prevent you from subscribing to a general voluntary hospital in which prostitutes would be treated?—I think not; it is a question that has never been put to me before.

5004. There is one other topic upon which I should like to ask you one or two questions; prostitution is in itself and in its results a great evil, and an offence against the moral law; that is common ground to us all; you are aware that the State gives a certain amount of toleration to prostitution; is not that so?—I am hardly in a position to say what amount of toleration it gives.

5005. But it gives some amount, or else why are prostitutes plying their trade unprevented by the law?—It does not interfere to prevent them.

5006. You see the State, then, allowing a certain moral evil to exist within certain limits; do you not think that, whilst the State gives such tolerance to an evil, derogatory so far from the moral law, it is the duty of the State to try and minimise the bad results which come from that evil; I mean in this case of the disease which comes from prostitution?—I think not; I do not think that it is the duty of the State to minimise the evil.

5007. Do you think that the State having permitted prostitution to go on, can avail itself of the arguments which you use against remedying the evils resulting from prostitution?—I see no reason why it should not. The State is in the main composed of Christian men, and they cannot escape from the conclusion if they admit the premises.

5008. But admitting the premises that prostitution is a great evil, is it not the duty of the State to put down prostitution?—I have not turned my thoughts to that subject. I should not just now pronounce any definite opinion about it. I think the lines within which the State may safely act in regard to this matter are to repeal the Acts.

5009. Then, although prostitution is a very great evil, you are not prepared to say that it is the duty of the State to suppress it?—I am not prepared to say that it is the duty of the State to suppress theft, though it is a great evil. It punishes it, but what can it do more?

5010. It suppresses theft, so far as punishment can do it; but does it suppress prostitution, so far as punishment can do it?—I am not sufficiently cognisant of the existing law to answer that question. I am under the impression that the existing law is modified considerably, and I cannot go back two hundred years to trace the process.

Chairman—continued.

5011. But you are aware that a certain limited toleration, at least, is practically given to prostitution by the law?—I do not understand that there is any toleration. There is no direct prohibition, and there is no active suppression attempted; but that does not appear to me to amount to toleration.

5012. You know that the State does not take the same active steps against prostitution that it takes against theft?—It does not.

5013. But, although it abstains from using those precautions and preventatives against prostitution, you do not think that the State is, therefore, bound to try and prevent or mitigate the evils which result from prostitution?—For the best of all reasons; in my view, it tends to propagate and foster the vice.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5014. Your attention was drawn by the Judge Advocate General to the 60th paragraph of the Report of the Royal Commission, in which they draw a distinction between men and women in respect of the practice of prostitution, and you were asked, I think, whether you could not accept that as a reason for treating women differently from men, and for treating women as they are treated by the Contagious Diseases Acts; and you replied, that you saw no reason for so doing?—I think that was my reply.

5015. Is it not in your mind a positive and distinct specific objection to this legislation that it recognises this trade of prostitution on the part of the women?—Undoubtedly.

5016. Therefore, the fact that they practice prostitution as a trade, so far as they do so, is not in your mind a reason for the existence of these Acts, but precisely the reverse?—Certainly not.

5017. That is to say, so far from being a reason for the enactment of these statutes, it is an argument against them, because they necessarily recognise the pursuit of that trade?—I said so at the beginning; I think that one of my first statements was, that I objected to them because they lower the whole moral tone of the country.

5018. You seemed to assent to a proposition involved in a question put by the honourable Member for Portsmouth, to this effect: that in the Government Lock hospitals every opportunity was afforded to ministers of all denominations to visit patients; you have no knowledge upon that subject, have you?—Not the slightest.

5019. With regard to your objection to Government Lock hospitals, and even to voluntary Lock hospitals, I understand that you have no objection from the moral point of view to diseases which are the consequence of sexual vice being dealt with charitably, as other diseases are dealt with in the ordinary hospitals of the country?—By the public at large, by voluntary contribution; I commend all attempts to mitigate suffering everywhere as far as possible.

5020. But what I understand you to object to, even in the case of voluntary Lock hospitals, would be the singling out for special care, of those specific diseases which are the consequence

of

2 May 1882.]

Rev. G. OSBORN, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of sexual vice?—To giving them a prominence, which of itself is an evil.

5021. Now, I will carry you to the existing law; I do not know whether you are familiar with the poor law?—I am not; my duties have lain in another direction.

5022. Will you take it from me, that in the administration of the poor law, provision is made in the great poor law infirmaries for the treatment of this disease as well as other diseases?—I should presume so, because paupers are subject to all sorts of diseases.

Mr. GEORGE GILLET, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5025. I BELIEVE you are a Banker in Lombard-street?—Yes.

5026. And you are a member of the Society of Friends?—Yes.

5027. Are you honorary secretary to the Friends' Association for the Abolition of the State Regulation of Vice?—Yes.

5028. I need hardly ask you whether you have given very considerable attention to the subject of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

5029. And you are familiar with the Acts themselves?—Yes.

5030. To shorten your examination, I will put to you this question: have you read the evidence of the Reverend Mr. Gledstone, given before this Committee at its last meeting?—Yes.

5031. Do you agree with the expression of opinion of Mr. Gledstone upon that occasion?—Yes.

5032. Do you wish to make any reservation upon it?—I do not recollect anything.

5033. Is there anything that you would like specifically to say to this Committee besides endorsing the evidence upon the ground of moral objections to these Acts given by Mr. Gledstone the other day?—I should like to say that I take opposition to these Acts entirely on moral grounds. I am not a medical man, and therefore do not understand the medical question, other than as an ordinary person out of the profession would understand it. My sole opposition is upon moral grounds; I consider the Acts are a compact between the State and prostitution, which I view as prejudicial in every sense to the interests of the country.

5034. And you have no further statement that you wish to make upon that subject; you endorse generally the evidence of the Rev. Mr. Gledstone, and you are satisfied to do that?—Yes; I could have followed the previous witnesses both in what was recorded and what was refused.

5035. I will carry you at once to the question of the action taken by your own body, the Society of Friends; will you inform the Committee of the views which they have entertained, and the part which they have taken, upon this subject?—The Society of Friends became aware of these Acts shortly after the passing of the last Act in 1869; and at their annual assembly, the yearly meeting in May of the following year, the 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

5023. And, of course, poor law infirmaries are infirmaries supported by the poor rates?—They are.

5024. But as they exist for the benefit of all paupers, you have no objection to the application of the poor rate to the cure of paupers who are suffering from the diseases consequent upon sexual vice?—No; they are paupers, for whose maintenance the country has become responsible.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

matter was brought before the representative meeting of the society. I will put in the Minute which was recorded upon that occasion, which sums up, with instructions to all the subordinate meetings, to use every effort they can to secure the repeal of this legislation. The pith of it is this: "In view of the debate thereon which has taken place during the present week having been adjourned for a month, and believing that the operation of these Acts involves evils of a very grave character, the committee concludes to submit to the yearly meeting, even at this advanced stage of its proceedings, the desirability of urging upon friends in their various localities to use their influence, without loss of time, with their representatives in the House of Commons, to endeavour to obtain the repeal of these Acts." That was the report of the committee that gave it consideration, and the yearly meeting adopted it.

5036. In what year was that?—In 1870.

5037. Since that year what has happened?—Almost every year since then the meeting for sufferings, which is the representative body, sitting in the intervals from May to May, and which has the same authority as the yearly meeting itself, only that the yearly meeting only meets in May, has, on its own behalf, after the assembly at large have decided the question as a whole, sent up from year to year protests grounded on the contradiction of these Acts to the Divine law.

5038. What is the origin of that term, "meeting for sufferings"?—It arose in the early days of the society, when so many were imprisoned. It was a committee then for relieving their sufferings.

5039. Have you ever had a canvass of the recognised ministers of the body?—Yes; in 1874 we canvassed the whole of the recognised ministers of our society, and we received replies from about 90 out of every 100 of them, joining in the protest against these Acts on moral grounds.

5040. How many recognised ministers are there in the Society of Friends?—I should think about 500 or 600.

5041. Those ministers are laymen, of course?—They are laymen; and I should say that the other 10 in every 100, most of them, declined to take up the subject on the ground that it was a question

2 May 1882.]

MR. GILLETT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

question that they did not wish to handle. That was their chief reason for declining to express an opinion. You could count on your fingers the number of those who thought the Acts right and proper, and in harmony with Divine law.

5042. And I may say, may I not, that since this legislation was enacted, members of the Society of Friends have been amongst the most active and persistent of its opponents?—Yes; I may say that in every part of the country, in Ireland, Scotland, and England, Friends have worked personally, and given largely of their money to sustain the cause of repeal. I should say that it is practically an unanimous question with them. In fact, as it seemed to me, when I first heard of it, I should have thought there could be hardly two opinions upon it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5043. You say that your objection to the Acts is founded entirely upon moral grounds?—Entirely upon moral grounds.

5044. And you have not entered at all into the question of the sanitary operation of the Acts?—I have read the reports of the police, and I have read the War Office Returns, and made myself as conversant with the subject as I could by reading the works of those who advocate the Acts, and so on.

5045. Then, as I understand it, your opinion is expressed entirely irrespectively of the efficient or non-efficient operation of the Acts in a sanitary point of view?—My main objection is apart from whether it is or is not a good means for relieving disease; but I have my own opinion upon that other point.

5046. Would you go so far as the last witness and say, that the more efficient the Acts were in a sanitary point of view, the more objectionable they would be to your mind in a moral point of view?—Yes, I think they would.

5047. Are you, yourself, personally acquainted with any of these subjected districts?—I think I may say that I am not. I have been in subjected districts, but not to pursue any special inquiry.

5048. You have not been there for the purpose of studying the operation of the Acts?—No.

5049. Out of these 500 or 600 ministers that you spoke of, could you give me any idea as to how many had lived or carried on their ministrations in subjected districts?—I do not know that I could.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5050. Have you any statistics of the number of members of the religious body to which you belong?—About 14,000.

5051. In the whole of the United Kingdom?—Yes.

5052. The number is not increasing, is it?—Not much.

5053. Is it not one of their views that they object to the Army altogether?—Yes.

5054. And you think that there ought to be no Army?—Certainly.

5055. Do you object to the Navy also?—We think that in a right state of things there would be no Army and no Navy.

5056. It was once said to me, on a public occasion by a Dissenting minister, that his main

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

objection to these Acts was, that they were an attempt on the part of man to abrogate and diminish the penalty which it had pleased God to inflict upon the commission of vice; would you hold that doctrine?—My principal objection is that it is a compact between the State and prostitution.

5057. With regard to the objection that I mentioned just now, do you go so far as to agree with that reverend gentleman?—I should not express my opinion in that way; it is capable of a wrong construction.

5058. You do not agree with that opinion?—I should not express it so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5059. I suppose you would agree with the last witness, Dr. Osborn, in his objections to a hospital supported by State endowment, or State money, in which prostitutes as such were relieved from venereal diseases?—I should object to the State singling out this disease in preference to small-pox, typhus fever, and other forms of disease, which are far more deadly and destructive of the human frame.

5060. But, supposing that ordinary hospitals were established all over the country with a Lock ward attached to them, should you object to that?—I should have no objection to that; I have no objection to the cure of disease, as disease. But I think any ordinary medical practitioner, if a woman came to him and said, "I am leading the life of a common prostitute, and I want you to examine me to see if I am fit to have connection with men," would scout such an idea as carrying out that examination on that ground. But if she came to him and said, "I am diseased, and want to be cured," I think he would consider it quite within his province to attempt to cure her. But what these Acts do is to do the first on Government authority.

5061. I want to see how far you carry your objection to the assistance of the State in these cases. I will take the case of a State-supported hospital with a Lock ward; supposing that a woman known to be a prostitute came to that Lock ward and said, "I want to be examined at the public expense, in order that I may carry on the trade of prostitution after having been so examined; I want to see whether I am diseased or not;" for supposing that her intention to continue the trade of prostitution under these circumstances was communicated to the doctor, and he knew it, not from herself but *alunde*, should you not think that a system of that kind was obnoxious to the objections which you have raised to the system in force in the subjected districts?—If she introduced it as a part of the request on that ground, I imagine that there would be objections; but I should think the surgeon would have no occasion to go behind the fact that she was a diseased woman, and if she was diseased it would be his duty to cure her.

5062. You admit that in such a case as this given, a professional prostitute coming with disease to the hospital ward, and requesting to be cured, *primâ facie* for the purpose of enabling her to carry on the trade of prostitution, there ought to be no objection on the part of the surgeon, or on the part of the hospital, to give her relief,

2 May 1882.]

MR. GILLETT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

relief, though the surgeon knew to a certainty that the result of giving her relief would be that she would go back on the streets?—I do not think he ought to refuse to cure disease simply because she was a woman of bad character.

5063. But supposing that he knew perfectly well, and that she, in fact said, that her object in coming to the hospital to get cured of venereal disease was, because that venereal disease interfered with her calling, would you not say that a system which required that woman to be cured with the result, that she carried on her vicious calling, was amenable to the objection which you have stated against the Acts?—It would be very objectionable to have it stated in that kind of way; but I imagine that it would hardly arise in ordinary practice.

5064. But I am putting a hypothetical case; you would object to such a system upon the same grounds, as I understand, you object to the Acts, would you not?—No, not on the same grounds as I object to the Acts; that is an entirely different thing.

5065. But you would object to it, would you not, upon the ground that it was giving, indirectly, a sort of recognition to vice, or rather that it was indirectly enabling the woman to carry on a vicious trade?—It is rather a parallel with the case of eating things sacrificed to idols referred to by the Apostle: if you know that it is sacrifice to idols, you should avoid it; if you do not know it, you may partake.

5066. In the case of a woman coming openly to these proposed State-supported hospitals, and saying, "I am suffering from this disease, which I have contracted in a course of prostitution; this disease interferes with my carrying on my trade; will you cure me?" I suppose the surgeon would be bound to cure her under those circumstances; should you not say that a system which required a surgeon to act in that way was amenable to some of the objections which you have stated?—I should think it would be better to give the surgeon a little discretion if the woman came over and over again from her life of prostitution.

5067. Does it not strike you that logically some of the objections which have been stated by former witnesses to the operation of the Acts would apply to such a system as that?—I think not, because if I look at these tables of the police I see that 500,000 examinations have taken place, and that 450,000 of those examinations have been examination of healthy people; I cannot understand what the object of the examination of healthy people is. The two things are entirely different.

5068. Your objection, if I have not very much mistaken your evidence, I take it, is to any system under which the State directly, or indirectly, assists women in carrying on a career of vice; is that a fair statement of your evidence?—It is an objection to the State entering into a compact with a woman to carry on the trade of prostitution.

5069. Is it, or is it not, your opinion that the State has no right, directly or indirectly, to give anything in the shape of a helping hand to any woman so as to enable her to carry on the trade

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of prostitution?—*Primâ facie* it has no right to do so. Of course in actual practice it is different.

5070. Putting the Acts out of sight for a moment, take the case of a State hospital supported by the State, with a Lock ward (or, if you like, take the case of a Lock hospital, but I understand you to prefer to take the case of a general hospital, supported by State aid), a woman avowedly carrying on the trade of a prostitute comes to that hospital, and says to the surgeon, "I am suffering from a certain disease, and I wish to be cured." He knows that it interferes with her trade, and he knows as well as possible that the very moment she is cured she will go back upon the streets?—How would he know that?

5071. Suppose she tells him, or suppose that he might assume it with absolute certainty, would you or would you not say that any system of State aid, which I will not say had that object, but which had the direct result that the woman cured with State money went back upon the streets, and carried on her trade of prostitution, which of course she could not have done if she had remained diseased, was a vicious system?—It is objectionable; but I imagine that it is done over and over again in the case of men in our present hospitals; they get cured in the hospitals, and go back again to the streets just the same as women.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5072. Do you object to a woman being compulsorily detained in hospital until she is well?—Yes.

5073. Then would you allow her to go free to propagate disease?—Yes, and the men free to consort with her if they liked.

5074. In a diseased state?—Yes, it is their own choice contracting disease; I say that the State has no interest in whether the woman is free or not from venereal disease.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5075. You are aware, are you not, that under the poor law system existing in this country at this moment, a pauper prostitute has a right to the relief which her condition requires?—Yes.

5076. You are probably aware that all the workhouses have infirmaries attached to them, and that in the larger infirmaries there are wards which are set apart for contagious disorders?—I suppose so.

5077. You will take that from me, I am sure. Those workhouse infirmaries are paid for out of the poor rates, are they not?—Yes.

5078. I do not understand you as objecting to that?—Not at all.

5079. Will you explain to the Committee why you do not object to that provision for the necessities of persons suffering from disease, although it includes persons suffering from diseases the consequence of sexual vice?—I take it that it is to the interest of the State to lessen disease as far as it can. But what I said just now might be mistaken in its meaning; the State has no interest in inquiring whether a woman has, or has not, venereal disease. It is the interest of the State if a woman is diseased to cure her.

E E 3

5080. And

2 May 1882.]

Mr. GILLETT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

5080. And if there is nothing in the institution of this arrangement for her cure which implies sanction of prostitution, or which is likely to stimulate fornication and prostitution, you have no objection to those conditions?—I have no objection whatever to a hospital which will take a virtuous woman as well as a prostitute, and cure both alike; but those hospitals that we have will not admit virtuous women that are infected by their husbands.

5081. They prefer the prostitutes?—They prefer the prostitutes for a special design.

5082. That shows their design, and that also, I understand you to say, is conclusive evidence to you of what the moral effect upon the community of the existence of such institutions is certain to be?—It is part and parcel of the continually lessening permission of marriage in the Army; the two things are hand-and-glove together. I believe that the per-centage of marriage permitted in the Army has lessened since these Acts have been introduced.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5083. What is your reason for stating that the per-centage of married soldiers has decreased; have you seen any statistics?—I cannot recall to mind where I have seen it stated, but I have understood that it is so.

5084. You could not state the fact of your own knowledge, I suppose?—I could not, but I am speaking of the number permitted to be married, not of the number who are married.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5085. With reference to the question of the marriages of soldiers, you are aware that our modern system is one of short service, and that the soldiers enter the army younger and leave it younger?—Yes.

5086. And I suppose that the fact would, in your mind, be another reason against making special provision for the gratification of his sensual appetite?—Most decidedly.

The Rev. W. FLEMING STEVENSON, D.D., called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5087. You are a minister of Christ Church, in the neighbourhood of Dublin?—Yes.

5088. Are you the Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland for the year 1881-82?—I am.

5089. Are you member of the Senate of the Royal University of Ireland?—I am.

5090. For how many years have you been in the ministry of your church?—About 22 years.

5091. Have you read the evidence given against the Contagious Diseases Acts on moral and religious grounds by the Reverend Mr. Gledstone?—I have.

5092. Do you generally agree with that evidence?—I do.

5093. Is there any, and if so what, addition that you would like to make on your own part?—I am not aware of any.

5094. Then may I pass at once to the action which your denomination has taken?—I am quite prepared that you should do so.

5095. The Presbyterian Church in Ireland represents what proportion of the Protestant population of that country?—It represents nearly one-half of the Protestant population.

5096. What are your numbers?—Close on 500,000.

5097. How many congregations have you?—Five hundred and sixty.

5098. And how many ministers?—Six hundred and twenty-one.

5099. How many presbyteries?—Thirty-six in Ireland, and one mission presbytery in India.

5100. You have a yearly general assembly, have you not?—It meets every year in June.

5101. Has that assembly petitioned for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—In various years, beginning with 1871 up to this last year, 1881.

5102. Has it always been unanimous upon the subject?—In 1871 there was an amendment

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

moved, that it was inexpedient to petition. The amendment was supported by a very small number, and the petition was adopted by the assembly.

5103. On all other occasions you have been unanimous?—On all other occasions we have been unanimous.

5104. Will you give to the Committee, so far as you desire to do so, some quotations from your expressions of opinion, to show us the ground which your body has taken?—In 1871 the petition was adopted, on the ground "That the Acts are calculated to inflict much suffering upon a helpless class, outrage their feelings, deaden their sensibilities, and infringe upon their constitutional rights; also that the efficacy of the Acts is extremely doubtful; and also that the attempt of the Acts to deal with the evil stands in the way of other measures that might be tried." The petitioners also protested in that year in emphatic and solemn terms against a mode of dealing with the evil which appears contrary to sound morality, and inconsistent with the law of God. In 1872 they petitioned, "Because the Acts are based upon the unrighteous principle that prostitution is a social necessity, a view adverse to sound morality, and wholly contrary to the word of God." They repeated some of the previous grounds, and they stated that an additional ground was that the Acts confer an arbitrary and most dangerous power upon certain officials: they having, in 1872, expressed their dread lest the sphere of the operation of the Acts should be enlarged, and thereby the evil become increased; in 1873 they solemnly protested against the existence of these Acts in the Statute Book, as opposed to religion, morality, and justice; and said, "They have reason to believe that the operation of the Acts has greatly lowered the tone of public morals within their sphere, and that their general influence has been to deaden conscience,

2 May 1882.]

Rev. W. F. STEVENSON, D.D.

[Continued]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

science, and they view with the greatest apprehension efforts made to extend their area." They also expressed their deep regret in that year that a motion made during that Session was opposed by Her Majesty's Government. In 1874 there was no petition; in 1875 there was an unanimous petition; in 1876 there was also an unanimous petition; in 1877 there was no petition, nor in 1878; in 1879 there was an unanimous petition, the same as in 1875, with merely a very slight difference, that under Clause 3 the Acts are called "these most objectionable Acts;" and it is added "That the petitioners are determined to resist to the utmost all such attempts at legislation." In 1880 the petition was unanimous; in 1881 it was unanimous also. I have here the petition adopted in 1879, 1880, and 1881. (*The same was handed in.*)

5105. In addition to the action of the General Assembly, have the presbyteries taken action?—They have at different times, in different years; and, as an illustration, I may mention that in this year, 18 of the 36 presbyteries at home have taken action, and have adopted petitions or resolutions for repeal, those 18 comprising 273 ministers.

5106. Is there anything else that you think it necessary to state?—I do not know that there is anything else, except to state from my own knowledge that the feeling against these Acts is increasing in intensity, and that with each year the determination to have them repealed is assuming a more decided form, and increasing also in the numbers that support it.

5107. You are speaking now of the north of Ireland?—I am speaking of the Presbyterian Church, which reaches from the north to the extreme south.

Dr. Farquharson.

5108. Do you concur, in the statement which you read just now, that the Acts inflict much suffering upon a helpless class?—I believe that they inflict moral suffering upon a helpless class.

5109. Not physical suffering?—Not physical suffering.

5110. What do you mean exactly by their being helpless; do not they voluntarily take up prostitution as a profession?—They are helpless in the sense, first of all, that they are women who, as a rule, may be called helpless as compared with men. They are helpless, also, inasmuch as the law takes very little cognisance of their protection.

5111. But they are not examined unless they voluntarily consent to be examined?—I understand, by the Acts, that if they do not voluntarily consent they are compelled to be examined.

5112. If they are diseased?—It is not if they are diseased, but if any one whose connection with the Acts affirms that they are diseased.

5113. If they are professional prostitutes?—Or if they are assumed to be professional prostitutes.

5114. Having voluntarily gone into the profession they can voluntarily leave it when they please, can they not?—One of the objections that

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

I have to the Acts is, that they throw every difficulty in the way of their voluntarily leaving.

5115. Would you not admit that the Acts diminish a good deal of suffering by facilitating the treatment of disease?—I have no doubt that they diminish suffering and increase sin.

5116. I do not ask about sin, but only about suffering; do they not diminish a good deal of suffering by affording facilities for the treatment of disease?—I should suppose that they diminish suffering.

5117. Even granting, according to your assumption, that they inflict suffering upon those people, they also diminish suffering, do they not?—The one suffering is physical and the other suffering is moral, and I hold that there is no analogy between them.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5118. You told the Committee that you had read Mr. Gladstone's evidence; have you read all the evidence that has been given by clergymen who were favourable to the Acts?—Neither favourable nor unfavourable evidence have I read fully; I have glanced here and there at the evidence.

5119. You have not read the whole of the evidence?—No, not at all; I do not profess to have read the whole of the evidence on either side.

5120. Then you have not read the evidence which has been given to the effect that great moral advantages have been derived by the prostitute class in subjected districts?—It strikes me as so extremely unlikely that such moral advantage would take place that I should read that evidence with great interest.

5121. You have not read it?—I have not read it.

5122. Do you not think that it would have been better to have read that evidence?—I come before the Committee to give evidence as to the action of my Church.

5123. Without having studied the question thoroughly?—I have studied it as thoroughly as I can with such busy occupations as I have.

5124. Were you in the room when I read to Dr. Osborn a letter of the officer commanding the 80th regiment in Dublin?—I heard the letter read.

5125. Had you heard of it before?—I heard of it yesterday.

5126. Do you not think that such a state of things as that calls for some special remedy?—I thought it did call for the special remedy of increasing the number of marriages in the Army. I understood from that letter that the celibacy of soldiers was one of the causes of the disease.

5127. Do you think it possible, from your general knowledge of the world, that such a thing would be possible as to have a regiment entirely composed of married soldiers?—The question is one which I am not at all competent to decide; but I have not the slightest hesitation in saying that I believe the number of marriages could be increased mostly beyond what it is, and that I believe the increase of marriages is the only right remedy for the present state of disease.

E E 4

5128. What

2 May 1882.]

Rev. W. F. STEVENSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

5128. What grounds have you for arriving generally at that conclusion?—Marriage is the law of God, I believe.

5129. But I mean as regards the possibility of having married soldiers?—I believe that soldiers are not exempt from the law of God any more than civilians.

5130. There are difficulties in the way of soldiers marrying. First of all, you would not compel a soldier to marry, would you?—I would allow him to marry.

5131. Would you compel him to marry?—I would not compel him to marry, but I would allow him to have facilities; at present I understand that the facilities are so much abridged as to make the number of married soldiers comparatively small.

5132. You would think it possible to increase, very largely, the number of married soldiers?—I have no doubt that it would be possible.

5133. Have you any reason for arriving at that conclusion, except your own opinion?—None.

5134. Did I correctly understand you to say, in answer to the honourable Member, that you were in favour of allowing diseased women to voluntarily leave the hospitals?—The institution of a hospital under the Act is one that I object to altogether, as I object to everything connected with the Act.

5135. You object to compulsory detention until they are cured?—I do.

5136. Therefore, you would allow them to go free and propagate disease?—I would allow them to go free at whatever risk; there is always a risk in sin.

5137. Then even when a woman was in the last stage of disease you would allow her to go forth?—It is a question for private benevolence, not for the State.

5138. In whatever state of health she was you would allow her to go forth?—I have not assumed that it is right for her to be in; and I cannot allow her to go forth. The Act to my mind is objectionable from its inception.

5139. Assuming a woman to be in hospital for venereal disease, no matter whether she was in a Government hospital or a voluntary hospital, would you allow her to go forth in whatever state of disease she was?—The question, I think, is beset with this difficulty, that allowance implies on the other hand compulsion, that there must be some compulsion exercised which implies legislation on the question. I can understand the answer to be given in case it was a free hospital, which she entered of her own accord; it is a matter then for the hospital authorities to determine. I can conceive, also, that at any private benevolent institution it would be a question for those in charge whether to let her free or not; but in the case of a hospital under the State, she is there by compulsion and State legislation, to which I object *in toto*.

5140. My question applies to all hospitals. What I want to know is this, whether, in the case of a patient in a hospital for venereal disease, would you compulsorily detain her until she was well; or whether, if she chose to go forth, in however bad a state of disease, she might be

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

at liberty to do so?—That is not a question that I can answer directly; it is a matter that I have never thought of in that particular aspect; but I should say that it was a question for physicians to deal with.

5141. Then you think there might be cases in which Lock Hospital, or voluntary hospital, authorities might be justified in detaining her until she was well?—I understand that the Lock Hospital is a Government institution. It completely alters the view which I take of the question, whether the compulsion may be a Government matter, or whether it is a matter entirely in the constitution of the hospital.

5142. In the case of a voluntary patient, do you think that the authorities of the hospital have a right to detain her till she might be well?—As I have already stated, I think that would be a question for the physicians to determine.

5143. You think there might be a case in which the physicians might detain her?—I think there might be such a case.

5144. Compulsorily?—I do not admit that it is compulsory on the part of any authority but the physician, whose compulsion is medical compulsion.

5145. I understand you to say that there might be cases in which the physicians or surgeons of the Lock Hospital would be justified in detaining a woman until she was well?—That is not what I stated. I stated that I drew a distinction between voluntary or free hospitals and Government hospitals. In a free hospital the physician has no legal authority to detain any patient against her will. The physician may exercise his judgment and say: "It is not right that that person should leave the hospital," and the authorities of that hospital may do what they can to prevent it; but there is no legal power to keep that man or woman in the hospital longer than the person is willing to remain.

5146. Then you think that in a voluntary Lock Hospital a woman might be allowed to go forth at any time she pleases, in whatever state of disease she may be?—I say that is entirely a matter for the physicians of the hospital.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5147. I think you said that your church was in Dublin?—Near Dublin.

5148. Do you know the subjected districts in Ireland?—The Curragh is a subjected district, I believe, and Cork and Queenstown.

5149. Are you acquainted with those districts?—I am not directly acquainted with them.

5150. Have you ever been there?—I have been in the Curragh once, and I have been in Cork several times, but only for a day or so at a time.

5151. You have never investigated the operation of the Acts in those places?—I have never investigated the operation of the Acts in those places, but I have indirect testimony. I cannot speak to the operation of the Acts from my personal knowledge.

5152. I think in Cork and in the south of Ireland, probably, the religious body to which you belong is much less numerous than in the north of Ireland?—Much less numerous; but in Cork it

2 May 1882.]

Rev. W. F. STEVENSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

it happens that we have strong congregations, and the ministers there take a very decided view against the supposed beneficial tendencies of the Act.

5153. How many ministers have you in Cork?—We have two placed ministers, and one other.

5154. Have you any in the Curragh?—There is a chaplain in the Curragh, and we have congregations round the Curragh which are quite within the range and influences of the Curragh.

5155. Is the chaplain of whom you speak one of your ministers who had taken any part in the agitation, if we may so call it, against the Acts?—I cannot say of my own knowledge.

5156. And you have not communicated with him as to the operation of the Acts?—I have not.

Mr. Hopwood.

5157. I suppose he would have the same right as other ministers to appear, or to be present, at your annual assembly?—He is a member of the general assembly, and as such consenting to all its action.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5158. Was he present, to your knowledge, at any of those meetings?—I must assume that he was, because I had seen him a very short time before on two occasions.

Mr. Hopwood.

5159. You have no reason to suppose that he takes a different view from that which you represent here to-day?—No.

5160. And if he did take a different view, he

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

has had many an opportunity of expressing it, and has not done so?—He has not done so.

5161. As I understand you, taking the case of a free hospital where a woman came of her own free will, you would think that the authorities should use some sort of constraint to keep her there until she was cured, whether you call it compulsion, or whether you call it inducement?—I think it is a matter for them to decide.

5162. But in that case there would be this difference, would there not, that the woman who comes to a general hospital comes knowing and agreeing to the terms and conditions under which she is to be received?—Precisely.

5163. You will excuse my asking you such a question, because I understand you not to have discussed this question of hospitals with a view to setting them up or putting them down, but if it were found that the effect of keeping women against their will was to prevent their coming to ask for the medical aid that they ought to have, that might be a strong reason, might it not, why the authorities should cease to compel them to stay?—It might be.

5164. Therefore, when I understand you to say that you have not searched round the whole of this matter, that might be one of the considerations which might modify your judgment in regard to compelling them to remain?—Certainly it might.

5165. The matter is surrounded with various difficulties, which you are not prepared at this moment to encounter with a complete scheme?—I have not come prepared with a solution of a very grave problem.

The Rev. FREDERICK TRESTRAIL, D.D., called in ; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5166. You have been for many years in the Baptist ministry, have you not?—For a great many years.

5167. You were, I think, president of the Baptist Union in 1880?—I was.

5168. You have now retired from the ministry, have you not?—I have just retired from the pulpit ministry.

5169. When did you enter the Baptist College in Bristol?—In 1828.

5170. Was that your first connection as a young man with the Baptist denomination?—I was a member of a Baptist church years before that.

5171. Then you settled at Clipstone as a minister in 1832, and you removed to Newport in the Isle of Wight in 1835, and then did you go to the city of Cork in 1839?—I did.

5172. How long were you at Cork?—Three years and a half.

5173. Were you appointed Secretary of the Irish Mission in 1842?—I was.

5174. And were you appointed Secretary to the Baptist Foreign Mission in 1848?—Yes.

5175. You retired in 1870 from the Foreign Mission, did you not?—Yes, on account of broken health.

5176. And you settled in Newport a second time in 1871?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

5177. Then you were elected President of the Baptist Union in the year 1880?—Yes.

5178. Have you read the Rev. Mr. Gledstone's evidence, given before this Committee at its last sitting?—Yes.

5179. Do you agree with the views which he then stated?—I think I may say, thoroughly.

5180. Is there any expression of opinion upon the morality of the Acts in Mr. Gledstone's evidence about which you would desire to express any modified view?—No, certainly not.

5181. Is there anything that you would like to add to his evidence in that respect?—I do not know that I need trouble the Committee with any opinions about the Acts, except that I think they are wrong altogether in principle; that they begin with the wrong persons; that they should leave the poor women alone and begin with the men, for they are by far the bigger sinners and by far the larger number, and the most active propagators of the disease.

5182. Would you inform the Committee, first of all, whether the Baptist Union shares the views to which Mr. Gledstone gave expression, and in which you have expressed your concurrence?—As far as their public acts are concerned certainly.

5183. And do their public acts represent the
F F opinions

2 May 1882.]

Rev. F. TRESTRAIL, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

opinions of the great majority of the denomination?—Yes, certainly, among the most thoughtful and devote.

5184. What public action has the denomination taken with reference to this legislation?—The following resolution was passed at Northampton in December 1871: "That this Session of the Baptist Union is of opinion that the Contagious Diseases Acts relating to women are in principal unjust and criminal, an offence to the religious sentiment of the country, ineffectual to the arrest of the evil to which they are professedly opposed, and present a direct infraction of the first principles of British law. This Union, on these and other grounds, feels bound to call upon Her Majesty's Government to initiate and carry forward at the earliest possible period a measure for total repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts; and earnestly recommends that the Churches of Christ throughout the country will send petitions to Parliament for this object at the commencement of the Session." At London, in October 1875, it was resolved, on the motion of my late friend the Rev. C. M. Birrell, seconded by myself, "that a petition, signed by the President on behalf of the Assembly, be presented to Parliament, praying for the repeal of these Acts, as compromising the dignity of the State, degrading the persons subjected to their provisions, violating the spirit of English law, and tending to encourage immoral practices among the people." At Birmingham, in October 1876, I moved the following resolution, which was seconded by Rev. J. Lewitt, of Worcester, and carried: "That in the judgment of this Assembly the Contagious Diseases Acts are highly immoral, unconstitutional, and unjust, and ought to be repealed. And therefore this Assembly is of opinion that it behoves pastors, deacons, and members of churches heartily to co-operate in every constitutional effort to remove these laws from the Statute Book of the realm." I may say that these resolutions have been copied from the minutes of proceedings of the body, and signed by the present secretary.

5185. And these are meetings, as I understand, of the Union, which represents the whole denomination?—Just so, they assemble in large numbers, from 600 to 1,000. I may say that there was another resolution passed in London in May 1879: "Moved by Rev. J. Lewitt, seconded by myself, and resolved, That this assembly has heard with satisfaction of the promise of Her Majesty's Government to appoint a Committee of inquiry into the operations of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and trusts, in the interests of national morality, that the investigation will be impartial, searching, and complete." I hope I shall not be intruding upon your time if I offer an explanation, which is necessary, with regard to this resolution. It was put on the agenda on the motion of Mr. Lewitt, in the ordinary course of business. The hour for adjournment arrived, and I pressed the chairman at once to put it; but he said, "We will take it at dinner," and upon that understanding we left. We went to the Metropolitan Tabernacle to dine, but the chairman of that meeting was not the chairman of the Union, but the chairman of the London

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Baptist Association. The resolution was brought forward and triumphantly carried. At the next meeting of the committee of the Baptist Union, the objection was taken, on purely technical grounds, that when the president had pronounced the benediction, the session was at an end; and therefore they thought proper to expunge that resolution from the minute. I attended the following committee, and called upon the chairman to explain to the committee that the whole error lay with him, and not either with myself or my friend, Mr. Lewitt.

5186. That expunging implied, I take it, simply a technical act, and did not imply the slightest modification in the opinions of your body?—Certainly not.

Dr. Farquharson.

5187. Do you share the opinion of the last witness about the desirability of increasing the amount of marriages amongst soldiers?—Certainly.

5188. But you admit that there are great difficulties with regard to that?—Of course I do; but, if you will allow me to give you my opinion about the matter, it is shortly this: I would make marriage in the Army dependent upon the good conduct of the men; and I do not see any reason why married men should not live out of barracks, so as to avoid the question of expense. Another reason that I have for holding that opinion is this: I saw some information that came from India, which stated positively that the difference of efficiency between married men and men who were not married, and who indulged in vicious habits, was most extraordinary, so that I think even the question of expense is of very little moment indeed.

5189. Do you think that the greatly increased expense resulting from their marriage, and the increased pay which you would have to give them, would be met by their increased efficiency?—I think so, to a great extent.

5190. Do you think that marriage would necessarily prevent evil practices among soldiers?—I do not see why it should not, as well as amongst other classes.

5191. Does it have that effect amongst other classes?—If I am to enter into that question, remembering how far in point of numbers licentious men exceed licentious women, I should feel some difficulty in answering your question.

5192. Do you think that, if matrimony were universal, prostitution would cease?—I think so.

5193. Soldiers not uncommonly marry prostitutes, who afterwards continue the practice of their profession; do you think that those soldiers would be very likely themselves to continue in the paths of virtue?—I have heard that that is so sometimes; but, on the other hand, I have heard from many quarters that even soldiers who were formerly profligate have turned out very moral and well-conducted men after marriage.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5194. I understood you to say that, in passing any Acts similar to these Contagious Diseases Acts,

2 May 1882.]

Rev. F. TRESTRAIL, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

Acts, you thought they ought to begin with men?—So I do.

5195. What do you think ought to be done to the men?—I do not think you ought to ask me to go into details as to how the Acts should be framed and managed; but I do not see why, if you deal with women and enlarge the agency, you could not deal with men too, not that I should approve of that.

5196. Therefore, acting upon your own responsibility only, you would not attempt to punish even a man for communicating disease?—I would put the women and the men upon the same footing, as my friend Dr. Osborn said over and over again in his evidence. If prostitution is legally to be defined to be a crime, and there is a penalty attached to it, deal with it accordingly; but I have not yet met with any definition of prostitution.

5197. But you cannot offer any suggestion as to how that is to be done?—I have not come prepared with anything of that kind, because I did not anticipate that the question would be put. I have great reliance upon moral means and raising public opinion, and, above all, raising public opinion to this pitch: that it is as bad and as immoral for a man to commit fornication as it is for a woman; and until we get to that point I think we shall have great difficulties still.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5198. You have spoken of the effect of marriage upon soldiers; may I ask you whether you are well acquainted with any garrison town?—Newport is a garrison town.

5199. Are you resident at Newport?—Yes, I

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

am up to the present time, and I have been there for 11 years.

5200. Is Newport a subjected district?—No.

5201. Have you any acquaintance with subjected districts; do you know Southampton, for instance?—I do not, except by report.

5202. Then may I take it that you do not know the subjected districts personally?—I do not.

5203. Therefore, when you speak of the ineffective operation of the Acts, I take it that you go by hearsay?—I go by what I should call authentic reports in different publications.

5204. You do not judge from your own personal observation?—I do not. My first impression with regard to the Acts, and their nature and tendency, arose from a very careful perusal of the Report of the Royal Commission, which I read through from beginning to end.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5205. Is there any other point which you desire to bring before the Committee?—I should be sorry if I said anything that conveyed the idea that our body were perfectly unanimous throughout upon this question. There is some difference of opinion upon it unquestionably, but not to any great extent.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5206. Is not Mr. Bompas, the Queen's Counsel, a member of your religious body?—He is.

5207. He made a speech, I think, the other day at a May meeting in favour of the Acts, did he not?—Yes, much to the discomfort of his father-in-law.

The Rev. RICHARD CHEW, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5208. ARE you the President of the United Methodist Free Church Conference?—I am.

5209. You have charge, I think, of Silver-street Chapel, in the city of Lincoln?—I have.

5210. How long have you been in the ministry?—Nearly 35 years; since 1847.

5211. I will put the same question to you as I have put to other witnesses: have you read the evidence of the Rev. Mr. Gledstone before this Committee?—I have.

5212. Do you agree with that evidence?—In general I do.

5213. Would you wish to make any reservation or any specific addition of your own?—No, I have simply to say that I come to object to the Contagious Diseases Acts on moral and religious grounds, and in doing so to represent what I believe to be the prevailing opinion of the churches with which I am connected.

5214. The objections expressed by Mr. Gledstone, in which you concur, are the opinions also of the churches in your connection?—They are the opinions of the churches in our connection as far as I have had an opportunity of ascertaining those opinions; and we have from time to time taken action in our general assembly in relation

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

to this matter, beginning in the year 1871, and going down to the year 1879; but not every year.

5215. Had you not a petition in 1870?—We presented a petition in 1870 against the Contagious Diseases Acts, signed by the president and secretary of the annual assembly on behalf of the assembly.

5216. Have you ever had a deputation to any Member of the Government?—Yes, we sent a deputation to the Home Secretary.

5217. That would be, I suppose, in the time of Mr. Bruce, now Lord Aberdare?—It was between the annual assemblies of 1873 and 1874.

5218. And you have petitioned every year for the repeal of these Acts?—Not every year, but we have occasionally.

5219. Did you petition in the years 1871 and 1879?—We passed resolutions in the years 1871 and 1879.

5220. Have you those resolutions in your hand?—I have.

5221. Would you read them?—The resolution in 1871 was this:—"Resolved, That in the judgment of this Assembly the Contagious Diseases Acts are immoral in their tendency, contrary to the law of God, dangerous to the liberties

F F 2

2 May 1882.]

Rev. R. CHEW.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

liberties of the subject, and do not secure the sanitary and restraining effect for which they were professedly enacted, and therefore recommends all our ministers and members to seek their repeal by every proper and Christian method." That was the resolution passed unanimously in our annual assembly in that year.

5222. Have you the resolution passed in 1879?—In 1879, at the annual assembly at Sunderland, the following resolution was passed: "Resolved, That former annual assemblies having recorded their condemnation of these immoral and infamous Acts, this assembly desires to express its deep and deepening conviction, that these Acts are opposed to the principles of religion, constitutional liberty, and justice, and urges all the officials and private members of our churches to use all constitutional means to obtain their early repeal."

5223. You have considered these Acts in more than those three years, have you not?—We have passed resolutions in other years, which, if necessary, I could give.

5224. Have your resolutions been unanimous?—They have been unanimous on each occasion.

5225. And you have no hesitation, I suppose, in telling the Committee that you represent here the opinion of the largely preponderant proportion of your body?—I represent here the largely preponderant opinion of our body.

5226. Is there any other statement that you

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

would like to make?—I do not know that I have anything further to say in relation to it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5227. Do you know personally any of these subjected districts?—I have no personal acquaintance with them.

5228. Have you ever been in any of them?—I have not.

Dr. Farquharson.

5229. Do you concur in this answer given by the Rev. J. P. Gledstone to Question 4664: "I know that the number of doctors who are opposed to these laws is very much greater than it was, and that many leading doctors are opposed to these laws"?—I concur generally in relation to the moral aspects of the question.

5230. But you are not prepared to give any opinion upon this point?—Not upon the medical question.

5231. This is an answer given during Mr. Gledstone's examination on the moral and religious aspects of the case; you have no evidence or knowledge of your own in any way to support or contradict that?—Not to support or contradict that as a medical question.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5232. Have you read the evidence given by clergymen of various denominations in support of the Acts?—I have not.

The Rev. WILLIAM BLAKE LARK, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5233. You, I think, are the Chairman of the Portsmouth District, and Secretary of the Bible Christian Conference?—Yes.

5234. How long have you been resident in Portsmouth?—Only a few months.

5235. Therefore you would probably prefer that I should not put to you any questions founded upon your knowledge of Portsmouth?—I am not very intimately acquainted with Portsmouth, not having been there very long.

5236. How long have you been in the ministry of the Bible Christian body?—Twenty-three years.

5237. Have you read the evidence of the Rev. Mr. Gledstone upon the moral aspect of this legislation?—Yes.

5238. Do you agree with his evidence?—I do.

5239. Without reserve?—I have no reserve to make that I know of.

5240. Is there any addition that you would like to make?—I do not think it is necessary; I have nothing to add.

5241. Are the views in which you have ex-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

pressed concurrence, also the views of the body with which you are connected?—I have been sent by the connexional committee to represent them and their views.

5242. Can you tell the Committee what action has been taken by that body with regard to the existence of these Acts?—In 1878 the Conference was held at Portsmouth, when it passed this resolution unanimously: "This Conference considers that the Contagious Diseases Acts tend to perpetuate immorality, and are repugnant to the best feelings of every good citizen, and we heartily approve of the use of all legitimate means for the abolition of the said Acts."

5243. That is not the only occasion probably upon which your body has come to a conclusion upon this subject?—That is the only resolution that has been passed formally by the Conference. That was in 1878.

5244. The opinion there expressed remains the opinion of your body?—So far as I know it does.

5245. In fact you are sent here to express that opinion?—I am.

The Rev. ROBINSON CHEESEMAN, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5246. You are, I think, Secretary of the Primitive Methodist Connection?—Yes.

5247. Have you been so long?—Yes, for three years.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

5248. You have read the evidence of the Rev. Mr. Gledstone?—I have.

5249. Do you agree with that evidence?—Yes, quite so.

5250. Without

2 May 1882.]

REV. R. CHEESEMAN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

5250. Without reserve?—Yes.

5251. Is there any addition that you desire to make to his evidence?—I do not desire to make any addition.

5252. Your body, I take it, shares the opinion in which you have expressed concurrence?—They do.

5253. Will you give to the Committee a statement of the action which they have taken with regard to this legislation?—On several occasions our Conference has passed resolutions condemnatory of these Acts, and we have petitioned Parliament also on many occasions for their repeal. In 1875 we sent 635 petitions, containing 24,801 signatures. In 1876 we sent 493 petitions, with 18,691 signatures. Also in 1878 we sent 197 petitions, with 3,489 signatures. The last Conference re-affirmed the previous resolutions that had been passed. The following is the resolution passed last year: "That this Conference records once more, and in the most emphatic manner, its condemnation of the Contagious Diseases Acts as a violation of moral principle, as an encouragement to vice, as an injustice to women, as a danger to constitutional liberty, and as a useless sanitary measure, and hopes that a Bill for their repeal may soon be passed by the House of Commons, and the country freed from the guilt it has incurred."

5254. Your petitions appear to have been practically suspended since 1878, I take it, in consequence of the appointment of this Committee?—Yes, quite so.

5255. And your body await anxiously the result of this inquiry?—Yes.

5256. Is there any other statement that you would wish to make?—I do not know that there is.

Dr. Farquharson.

5257. Are there any signatures of the medical profession in your district attached to your petitions?—I daresay there would be. We have several medical gentlemen belonging to our church, and I have no doubt they would sign

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

some of them, but I do not know for a fact that they did.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5258. Do you know any of the subjected districts yourself?—No, not personally; I have never visited them.

5259. Could you tell me what proportion of the gentlemen who have signed these petitions are acquainted with these subjected districts?—We had petitions from those districts; from Portsmouth, for example, there was one.

5260. You could not, I suppose, give me the number of signatures to that petition?—I might have done so had I known that such questions would have been asked; but I am not prepared to do so now.

5261. Then I gather from you that the view which you take against the Acts is derived from what you have read, and not from what you have seen; would that be so?—Quite so; I come merely to express the views of our denomination.

5262. But you yourself have no personal experience of the working of the Acts?—I have no personal experience.

Mr. Hopwood.

5263. In that respect you would be on a level with most of the members of this Committee, and with most of your fellow subjects, I presume?—Quite so.

5264. We do not live in the subjected districts, and yet we are assembled here to judge of these Acts?—Quite so.

5265. Have you congregations of your religious body (or whatever may be the proper term to use) in all the subjected districts?—I believe we have.

5266. I suppose you are represented in all of them?—I think so.

5267. Have you any reason to think that the members of your body who do reside in those districts differ from the bulk of the churches in their opinion upon this matter?—I believe they do not differ in the least.

Friday, 5th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mrs. JOSEPHINE BUTLER, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Hopwood.

5268. YOU are the wife of the Rev. George Butler, M.A., Principal of the Liverpool College?—Yes.

5269. I believe that for many years past you have been much occupied in endeavouring to reclaim the unfortunate women who have fallen, either from viciousness or from necessity, into that state of life?—I have, more or less, since 1851.

5270. From within a few years after your marriage, I believe?—Yes.

5271. And have those efforts been made, not only in Liverpool, where I believe you have resided for 16 years past, but also in Oxford, for five years, and in Cheltenham, for nine years?—Yes; and I may add also on the Continent of Europe.

5272. You remember the fact of the passing of these Acts being made public after they had passed?—I do.

5273. When was your attention first called to them?—In 1865. I read all that was suggested then.

5274. Did you take any steps on the passing of the Acts to make known their purpose, and to secure the assistance of others to protest against their extension, or even their existence?—I first heard of the passing of the Act of 1869, in September, on returning from the Continent. In November of that year we formed what is called the Ladies' National Association, to work for its repeal.

5275. What was the motive of your action against these Acts; what was it that impelled you in the first instance to take up a subject, apparently so painful to a lady to take up?—Having some experience of the Continent, I had seen the disastrous effects on morality in general of such a system, and I saw at once that this system was identical. The motives which induced us women to oppose these Acts it would perhaps take me too long to describe; I will only say that they are very sacred motives, and that our convictions are very deep.

5276. Are your motives founded upon moral and religious considerations?—Upon moral and religious considerations, and also very strongly upon constitutional and legal considerations.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

5277. What is your feeling as to these laws being, or not being, an outrage upon womanhood?—If I am permitted to speak upon that subject, I will say briefly what the women of England, of the world, I may say, feel on the subject.

5278. Let me take you through the formation of the first woman's association. You were about to tell us what people whom you know and whom you have met think about it; who were amongst those who first formed part of this association?—We had in the winter of that year which I have mentioned, 1869, Mrs. Harriet Martineau, Miss Florence Nightingale, Miss Mary Carpenter, and a number of ladies known in the literary world; all the ladies, I may say, of any note in the Society of Friends; and we collected very soon about 2,000 adherents of our association.

5279. Besides those who gave you their names and who overcame their dislike to public action in such matters, did you meet with many others who sympathised with you, but who were not capable of the same public action?—In every city and town in the United Kingdom that we visited (and they were many at that time) we met with universal sympathy from women.

5280. I will now pass on, if you please, to your action in this association. Did the association form a large number of local societies?—We have now 92 local committees and secretaries. These were gradually formed through the United Kingdom.

5281. I believe that you gave evidence upon this subject before the Royal Commission?—I did.

5282. I need hardly ask you whether it must not have cost you some effort to make a public demonstration upon this matter?—In the country do you mean?

5283. Yes, in the country generally, and before the Royal Commission?—The pain and the effort were such as can never be known except to God.

5284. Then the matter passed on in its history from the Royal Commission to the bringing in of Mr. Bruce's Bill, and, in 1873, I think Mr. Fowler's Repeal Bill. During all that time did you

5 May 1882.]

Mrs. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

you find the opposition in the country to these Acts increase or decrease?—It gradually increased; but during the 13 years that I have been connected with it there have been fluctuations in the outward manifestations, for this reason, that when the Government takes up the question, as by a Royal Commission, and when a Bill such as that of Mr. Bruce's is proposed, the feeling in the country is one of some degree of trust in the Government, and the agitation, therefore, is not carried on with the same vigour. But the moment that that trust in the Government is felt to have been deceived, the agitation is increased; so that through the whole of those 13 years the agitation has increased in the sense that the flow of the tide increases, with the ebb and flow of the waves.

5285. Is there at this moment such an attitude of expectation, or suspension, waiting for the result of this Committee?—I understand that in London the fact of the sitting of this Committee has necessarily diverted the energies of the workers. In the country it has had less effect than any other thing of the kind before, because we have learned not to trust to the verdict of such Committees; we therefore continue our agitation with the same patience and zeal throughout.

5286. You alluded to your knowledge of foreign matters; have you in connection with this society, or rather working with it, formed repeal societies, or a confederation in regard to foreign countries?—We have a very large and world-wide Federation, an abolitionist society we call ourselves, for the abolition of this modern form of slavery.

5287. And are you working the two together, and do you receive a very large amount of support, both at home and abroad?—We work the two closely together; and the influence of what is now constantly occurring on the Continent is felt very strongly in support of our agitation at home.

5288. Perhaps, in the history of this matter, I may refer to the year 1874, when there was some suggestion made by the Secretary of the Marine Department of the Board of Trade, to extend this system to the ordinary sailors?—I should like to be permitted to mention that, in 1873, a great International Medical Congress was held at Vienna, and a strong resolution was passed at that congress calling upon all the nations of the earth to enter into consular conventions and international agreements to impose this system upon women in all the great seaports and cities of the world. A knowledge of the report of this congress came to us in 1874. At the same time we got the impression that the resolution of the congress of Vienna was becoming fruitful in the minds of some persons connected with our Government at home, by the fact that a delegate of the Government came to Liverpool and spoke in exactly the terms used in the resolution of the congress of Vienna of the necessity of entering into consular conventions to impose the Contagious Diseases Acts upon all parts of the world. We were further confirmed in this by other things, which I will not allude to, unless I am asked to do so.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5289. Could you give us the date of this resolution?—It was passed at the International Medical Congress of Vienna, in 1873.

Mr. Hopwood.

5290. What was the resolution that you referred to?—*Toutes les nations réunies doivent prendre des mesures générales et uniformes pour agir d'un commun accord. Si l'on veut obtenir un résultat satisfaisant, il faut promulguer une loi internationale sur le règlement de la prostitution.*

5291. I see that that refers to prostitution; but was the reasoning of the conference in the direction of rules and regulations with a view to the suppression of disease?—Entirely with a view to the suppression of disease; I should say for nothing else. It was a medical congress.

5292. Then I think you said that in September 1874 the effect of that you conceive was shown by a delegate of the Government coming down and proposing to the shipowners and merchants of Liverpool the extension of the system to the seaports and to the seamen?—The Secretary to the Marine Department of the Board of Trade came to Liverpool in September 1874, and addressed a very large meeting of shipowners there. He there proposed what I have stated; I have the exact words here, if they should be required, in the "Liverpool Daily Post," of 7th of September 1874, which reported it.

5293. This is his speech, I suppose?—Yes; the proposal that the Contagious Diseases Acts should be applied to Liverpool and to the other ports, was rejected by the meeting of shipowners. One or two of the most prominent shipowners of Liverpool protested in the meeting with a loud voice, interrupting Mr. Gray in his discourse.

5294. Were similar meetings held at Glasgow and at Bristol, about, or shortly after, the same time?—Yes, on hearing of the speech of the Secretary to the Marine Department to the Board of Trade, a large meeting was called in Glasgow, and another in Bristol. At the Glasgow meeting in the City Hall, which was very crowded, Mr. Allan, perhaps the most influential shipowner in Glasgow, spoke in very strong terms indeed against the possibility of the Government extending this system to Glasgow.

5295. Then, that meeting was called by gentlemen who opposed the extension of the Acts?—It was.

5296. At Bristol, did a similar thing happen?—Yes.

5297. That meeting was called to denounce the proposition and to oppose it?—Yes, there was a general fear that the Government was about to adopt the proposals made at Vienna. I should like to mention that in that autumn I was in Naples, and an abolitionist meeting was held in Naples, and I asked the English Consul, Mr. Calvert, to be so kind as to preside at our meeting. He replied: "I am entirely with you in sympathy, but I am in difficulty about doing as you request, because I have received a circular from the Government at home, which I believe has been received by all British consuls in seaports abroad, asking what is the amount of protection given to English sailors by the system in Naples, and desiring that I would use my personal

F F 4

5 May 1882.]

Mrs. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

personal influence as much as possible to strengthen the system of the Contagious Diseases Acts in that port." Consequently Mr. Calvert came to our meeting and expressed sympathy, but did not preside. This, we thought, was an additional indication of the temper of the English Government at that time.

5298. As regards the international character of your movement, both here and abroad, have you this confirmation: that a number of eminent foreigners have spoken at your public meetings in England in denunciation of the system?—A number of eminent foreigners have come over here, wishing to warn the English people against continuing a system which has proved so destructive to morality abroad. I may mention amongst those who have spoken on our platforms in Manchester, in Derby, and in London, M. de Pressensé of Paris, and M. Emile de Laveleye. The latter is perhaps the greatest living political economist. Several of the town councillors of Paris have been in England and spoken on the question, one of them being the Secretary of a Commission appointed in Paris similar to this, to inquire into the success or failure of the system in Paris. I might mention many others, but perhaps it would be tedious. I could give some considerable names of persons from the Continent, town councillors, and magistrates of large Continental cities.

5299. You have supervised the presentation of a number of petitions from women, especially against these Acts, have you not?—Yes.

5300. Can you first give me any statistical idea of the number that you have presented?—We have not got those for 1881 arranged yet. This list is officially made out by us. From 1870 to 1880 there were 270 petitions presented from women exclusively, the signatures amounting to 123,460; but this list, as you see, does not include all.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5301. It does not include the year 1881?—It does not include 1881, not yet a monster petition from women.

Mr. Hopwood.

5302. Of these petitions were 35 from subjected districts, with 12,552 signatures?—Yes, that is correct.

5303. Have you besides held a very large number of meetings?—We have had a very large number of meetings.

5304. Some of women exclusively?—Very many of women exclusively.

5305. And others of men and women?—Yes.

5306. You have presented petitions from 316 women's meetings, have you not?—We have.

5307. Those would be in addition, of course, to the 270 that I have already asked you about?—Yes. Besides those which have been given, a monster petition from women alone was presented in support of Mr. Fowler's Bill, I think, containing a quarter of a million signatures.

5308. Was that presented to the House of Commons?—It was presented to the House of Commons. It required two gentlemen to carry it in; it was so large.

Mr. William Fowler.

5309. In what year was that?—I find that my secretary has not put it down; but I understand that it was in support of your Bill in the early part of the agitation.

5310. I brought in no Bill, I think, except in 1873?—Then I suppose it was in 1871.

Mr. Hopwood.

5311. And that petition was from women exclusively?—From women exclusively; I should like to say that that petition was obtained without any paid agency whatsoever, and without any centralised effort. It was the spontaneous expression of the women of the country.

5312. We have had some testimony here as to the feeling of the Nonconformist bodies upon this subject; are you also aware of the feeling of a large number of the clergy of the Church of England as to these Acts, and can you give us some evidence as to that?—We have some evidence as to that. A very large memorial was presented to Mr. Gladstone as the head of the Government, in 1873, signed by 2,000 clergymen of the Church of England.

5313. Was that presented to him by the late Canon Fowle of Salisbury?—It was personally presented by the late Canon Fowle.

5314. Could you give us the names of some of the prominent signatories of that petition?—The names of Dr. Moberly, Bishop of Salisbury, and of Dr. Seiwyn, Bishop of Lichfield, were not on that petition; but they were in sympathy with us long before that petition, from the very beginning.

5315. Was it signed by Dr. Ewing, Bishop of Argyle; Dr. Alford, Bishop of Victoria, Hong Kong; Dr. Ryan, Bishop of the Mauritius; the present Bishop of Liverpool, Dr. Ryle; the Deans of Ripon and Carlisle; Archdeacons Sandford and Garbett, and others; prebendaries and canons?—Yes, and I may mention that the present Bishop of Durham, Dr. Lightfoot, and the Primus of Scotland are firm supporters of our cause.

5316. And were the remainder principally beneficed clergy of the Church of England?—They were almost all beneficed clergy, for no endeavour was made to test curates and others. Masters of public schools figure largely in the list.

5317. Amongst the masters of public schools I see the name of the head master of Harrow; is that the present head master, Dr. Butler?—Yes.

5318. The head master of Eton, Dr. Hornby; the head master of the City of London School, Dr. Abbott; the head masters of Winchester, and of Liverpool College, Canon Stanley Leathes, Canon Ellison, Canon Conway, and Canon Rawlinson, and many others?—We have a very long list of clergy of some distinction; they are in print.

5319. I believe that in 1879 there was a petition prepared in support of Sir Harcourt Johnstone's Bill signed by the clergy of London?—Yes.

5320. Were there as many as 310 signatures to that petition?—Yes, that is the number; I have here the petition.

5321. I believe that, as a fact, that petition was not presented for this reason, that the signatures

5 May 1882.]

MRS. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

natures were obtained on separate pieces of paper, and they are pasted upon it, and the petition was rejected as informal?—That was the reason. The person who did it had not sufficient knowledge of the method of collecting signatures.

5322. But, as a matter of fact, are these signatures the attestation of the agreement of 310 clergymen of London with the movements with which you are identified?—They are; and those clergymen have signified their desire that it should be gone over again, and presented.

5323. I believe you have some note of the analysis of that petition, have you not?—Yes, I have an analysis of it.

5324. I find here Dr. Abbott, whom you have already mentioned, head master of the City of London School; Mr. Oriel, prebendary of St. Paul's, and rector of St. Dunstan's (I do not propose to go through them all, but I will take two or three that strike me); Mr. F. S. Clarke, vicar of St. Peter's, Greenwich; Mr. Baker, vicar of St. Michael and All Angel's, Woolwich; Mr. Berry, chaplain of the Royal Arsenal, Woolwich; Mr. Sydney Clark, chaplain of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, who has served at Corfu, Parkhurst, Gibraltar, and Malta. Several of these places are under some system similar to these Acts, are they not?—Corfu and Malta are.

5325. I see also the name of Mr. Houchin, chaplain to the Duke of Cambridge, and Chaplain to the Forces in London, and so on; Dr. Stanley Leathes, prebendary of St. Paul's, and rector of Cliffe, near Rochester; Mr. McAllister, surrogate, vicar of Plumstead; Mr. North, vicar of Holy Trinity, Greenwich; Mr. Quartermain, chaplain to Her Majesty's Ship *Warspite*, and chaplain to the Woolwich, Plumstead, and Charlton Union?—Might I be permitted to mention that Canon Wilberforce, of Southampton, is one of our strong adherents; I had neglected to mention his name.

5326. I see also the name of Mr. Servite, vicar of Christ Church, Stratford, formerly of Woolwich; and Dr. John Thoms, canon of Canterbury, and vicar of Allhallows, Barking. There are a good many more, but those seem to be such as you would desire to mention?—Yes.

5327. Now I will take you, if you please, a little more specifically to the grounds upon which you oppose these Acts. Let us take the constitutional ground: I believe you have, yourself, written one or two works upon this subject, having been stirred to do so by the passing of these laws?—Yes, I wrote a book called the "Constitution Violated," which is legal in its arguments from beginning to end.

5328. You have, in that work, entered into your views of the law, and shown how far these Acts are, in your judgment, a violation of the principles of English Constitution law?—I have.

5329. In the first place, with regard to the legal requirement of placing women upon a register for this purpose, would you tell us what is the effect upon the women themselves first, with a view to reclamation?—You are speaking from the moral point of view, and not from a legal point of view just now?

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

5330. Yes; I thought your views on the legal point would be sufficiently made known to the Committee in that work of yours; but if you please it is quite with you to state any points that you may desire to put before the Committee?—I should like to state that we are deeply concerned that the first principles of jurisprudence, which hold not only in England but all over the world, should not be seriously and habitually violated in our country. One of the first principles of all just law is, that a suspected and accused person is protected against all danger of incriminating himself. Under the Contagious Diseases Acts the voluntary submission is a self-crimination. Another principle of all just constitutional law is that the accused person is held innocent until proved to be guilty. Under the Contagious Diseases Acts, the woman is held to be guilty, unless she can prove her own innocence. All just constitutional law forbids an indecent assault upon the person, and punishes, with imprisonment, such assaults. The Contagious Diseases Acts decree an indecent assault upon the person. These are some of our views.

5331. What do you say as to the like violation of constitutional principle in the setting of men in plain clothes as spies to watch the movements of women exclusively?—We think that that action is arbitrary; that the women when placed under police control, under the discretionary power of the police, are under an arbitrary Government, and not under the protection of the law,—I do not mean this law, but the constitutional law of the country.

5332. Is it felt as an objection to this spy system by women of a superior class, that a man should have a right to watch their actions to see whether they are, or are not, of the class that he is in search of?—It is deeply felt; I was surprised at the beginning of the agitation to find how much there was amongst educated women of the spirit of the Puritan times, and of the times of the Reformation. Many of us would be glad to die, not only for our religious convictions, but for the purity of our laws. Women feel exceedingly strongly on the legal point.

5333. Do you also feel it to be objectionable that this exception to ordinary law should be created by men for the benefit of men?—In that aspect it cannot but seem to us selfish, and I must say, cowardly.

5334. Have not you, and also those whom you have met, been struck with the injustice of seeking to cure disease by enactments only pressing upon one of two parties to the promulgation of that disease?—That is a manifest injustice, an injustice to which the working classes of this country are especially alive; that feeling is very strong indeed, not with women only; I think it is equally strong with the men of the humbler classes in this country.

5335. Hitherto I have been limiting my questions to what women feel; have you also found a very large number of men everywhere, who have felt with the women upon all these points?—I have attended hundreds of meetings of working-men electors, and of working women; and it would be difficult to overstate the strength of the feeling that exists amongst those men as

G G

to

5 May 1882.]

Mrs. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

to the injustice and unfairness of these Acts as between men and women.

5336. When you speak of the strength of the feeling, does it rise to indignation at these meetings?—It does. I may mention that very great indignation was expressed by the working people, including some soldiers, at the Colchester election, when Sir Henry Storks was defeated by our party; at the Pontefract election; and at the election at Oxford, when Mr. Lewis was defeated, for the second time, by our party. It was the indignation chiefly of the working-men electors which carried our cause there. We did not defeat Mr. Childers at his election; but I know, personally from him, that the amount of the opposition impressed him considerably.

5337. You mean to say that it impressed him with the depth of the public feeling on the subject?—With the depth of the public feeling on the unfairness of this legislation.

5338. You have spoken of the defeats of Mr. Lewis and Sir Henry Storks as being due to this feeling; I do not know whether you have any proof of that; but do you say that, at all events, it largely contributed to their defeat?—I was in Colchester myself a fortnight before the election with a party of friends, perhaps 15 to 20 persons. By appealing to the conscience of all the electors of the town, who we believed had some fear of God and some respect for the purity of English law, we reckoned, by a careful calculation, that 400 abstained from voting; and it was their abstention from voting which caused Sir Henry Storks to be defeated by a majority of either 500 or 700, I am not quite sure which. He himself felt it so, and sent his agent to me at the last moment, to beseech me to leave the town, and to make some sort of overtures; but these overtures did not satisfy me.

5339. Was the feeling very strong at Colchester, as shown by the language at the public meetings?—The meetings were so crowded that we could scarcely find place for the people; on the other hand, there was very violent opposition, as you may believe, and personal violence offered.

5340. Then, perhaps we may test the effect of the opposition by the fact that Sir Henry Storks' supporters were very angry?—They were very angry indeed.

5341. So much so that it led to threats, and some exhibition of personal violence?—I do not attribute those acts of personal violence to any one connected with the Government, but to the supporters of Sir Henry Storks.

5342. A feeling of exasperation was produced by the movement to which you have referred?—Certainly. If I may be permitted to mention it, the persons who were guilty of the greatest violence upon that occasion, which endangered, I may say, our lives, were keepers of the houses of ill fame, a fact which I considered significant, as showing how much in favour of this system they are.

5343. I do not know whether there is anything more that you desire to tell us about Colchester, and your reason for thinking that your opposition had a large effect upon the result produced?—Nothing more, I think.

5344. At Oxford, was your opposition on

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

more than one occasion?—Only on one occasion.

5345. That was the second occasion, I think, that Mr. D. Lewis stood for Oxford?—It was a bye election, I think, when Lord Cardwell was raised to the peerage.

5346. I believe he had been prominent in the defence of this system in the House of Commons, had he not?—He had.

5347. Did you and those acting with you do your best at Oxford to arouse opposition to him in consequence of his support of this system?—Solely on that ground; we had nothing whatever against him besides his support of this system.

5348. Have you good reason to believe that your opposition did him great harm in his canvass?—I have good reason to know that. We gathered together, for example, the temperance people in that city, Good Templars, and others; and the Dissenting ministers and persons engaged in any kind of religious work; and it was their abstaining from voting, especially the temperance vote, I think, which turned the election; and that was the more remarkable because I think the person who was elected in place of Mr. Lewis was Mr. Hall, who was a brewer. The expression of feeling in the city was very strong against Mr. Lewis on account of his advocacy of these Acts.

5349. Is there anything further that you would like to say as regards the Pontefract election?—Perhaps it is not worth while to say more than that an impression was made upon Mr. Childers at the time. We have proof of it since in his expressions.

5350. We have spoken of the constitutional aspect of this question with regard to individual liberty; would you turn now, if you please, to your view of it in a moral aspect, and its effect as an example, and its effect upon one object of your life, viz., the reclamation of women?—This is a large subject. The effect generally on society at large is one question; the effect on women who are fallen is the point which I understand you wish to bring to me. A large experience of the Continent and of England together convinces me that that registration, and all that registration involves, hardens the women to the last degree. It deprives them of the sense of right over themselves, the most sacred right of a woman, and of control over themselves; it is constantly expressed in this way on the Continent, that she is no longer a person, but "*la chose de l'administration*," the thing of the Government. A woman may be very degraded outside the Acts; I do not wish to palliate the depth of degradation to which some fall; but so long as she is a free agent she can at any moment return into the path of virtue if she will; she can, if she feels a sentiment of disgust, at any moment withdraw from her profession. She does not always do it, because the will becomes enervated and habit is strong; but she has the inner consciousness that she can do it.

5351. But under a system like this she has to ask the leave of the men to allow her to reform, and to leave her path of vice?—She has to go through a certain process, I understand, to have her name taken off the register.

5352. She has to obtain the leave of men?—She has; but that is not all. That is a hindrance,

5 May 1882.]

Mrs. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

drance, a practical hindrance to her immediate return to a life of virtue, enough to deter a poor weak-minded woman from returning; but the degradation is in the fact that she is a chattel, a thing, not a person. As the registered women tell me themselves, she is a vessel periodically cleansed for public use; she is a mere instrument. "I am not a woman," they say to me.

Chairman.

5353. Do you mean English women?—English women say that. "I am not a woman; I am simply a tool; a vessel soiled, and cleansed at the Government expense for public use." This is the secret of the immense degradation of the person. I hold that to be much more important even than the difficulty of getting off the register.

Mr. Hopwood.

5354. When I spoke of the difficulty I did not mean that it was necessarily, because it was of man that she had to ask, but because she had to ask of anyone at all, leave to return and to be left alone in a life of purity, or improved behaviour?—That is certainly a great hindrance.

5355. Then, as I understand, you lay very great stress upon the fact that the woman is not mistress of her own life from the moment she is registered under this law?—I quite endorse what you say, and there is one point which makes it a great hardship. It is not difficult, I know by my experience, for a prostitute not under these Acts to obtain at once, even without passing through any home or refuge, some poor but honest labour, some situation. Thus she at once leaves her past behind her. Under the Acts it is much more difficult. A woman who is on the register, if she seeks and obtains a situation, is liable to have a policeman constantly looking her up; and that is death to her hopes; no respectable person will have a servant who is being looked up by the police to come up for examination. That is a very decided hindrance to their leaving a life of vice.

5356. From what you have seen, do you believe that the most fallen woman loses all sense of shame, or do you believe that there are very rare instances of that?—I have never met with one who had lost all sense of shame in her sober moments. In a state of intoxication you cannot answer for her.

5357. I speak particularly with regard to the submission to inspection and examination?—Amongst those women whom I have known not under the Acts, I have never met with one so hardened that I could not entertain hope for her.

5358. Do you believe that the effect of the operation of the Acts and their concomitant examinations is to overcome to a certain degree, the repugnance, and abhorrence, and sense of shame which you would rather see continued?—It must inevitably be so.

5359. And the absence of those feelings would lead you almost to despair of reclaiming the person who had lost them?—The only fallen women I have seen who are, I should say, humanly speaking, hopeless, are those subjected to these regulations. They seem to me utterly hard-

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

There is at the depth of their hardness a certain desperate despondency. They assume, in outward conversation with me, a manner which I have not seen in any others, a cold official manner, not unlike the manner that I have met with in men, when I have been on deputations to heads of the police, and so on,—the kind of manner that gives you the impression of saying "I belong to the Government; I am under the Government; you are not; I have nothing to say to you." They assume a sort of pride (I believe it is to cover the shame and misery within) in belonging to the Government, in being Queen's women. Their manner is quite official; I never met with such a manner amongst any other fallen women. The coldness with which they treat me reminds me, as I tell you, very much of that of male official persons: "stand off, we belong to the Government; you have nothing to say to us"; and, therefore, it is in vain to try to influence them for their good.

5360. I do not know whether, amongst other matters, you have read in the proceedings before this Committee, a description of these women given by Dr. Cook, of the London Lock Hospital, in answer to Question 2684, of the 31st March last?—I have read that description.

5361. He is asked, "What distinction is there between the two classes?" (He is comparing the women outside the Acts with those under the Acts.) And his answer is, "The distinction is this, and I think it is obvious to almost any one at first sight that the Government patients are horribly alike, at one dull dead level. The ordinary patients are very mixed, some of more and some of less education, some of more and some of less refinement of appearance; but the Government patients are brutalised beyond description in appearance and in manner. As I speak to them it is painful." Is that your view?—As I read that description it seemed to me the exact picture of the women I met with in Brussels, in Paris, and in Naples, who are registered women.

5362. May I ask you, without odiously distinguishing nationality, whether you have found the women who have been under the system, as it is abroad, even more indurated than some of those you are speaking of under the system here?—I can scarcely say that they are worse.

5363. They are much the same?—They are much the same.

5364. And you think that the effect of the system is to bring them to the same level?—It is.

5365. Is the effect of the debasement of those women confined to themselves, or does it, in your judgment, spread itself in some degree to the community in which they dwell?—It spreads itself very largely. The poorer class of working women of the towns where these Acts are in force are demoralised in the sense that their conscience becomes confused as to the distinction between right and wrong. The same is the case with the male youth of those towns. I should like to state that the conscience becomes confused in this way, because the State action, elevating this profession into a sort of recognised, legalised industry, removes the essential element of guilt from the act of prostitution itself, to the infringement

5 May 1882.]

MRS. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

ment of the police regulations under the Act. Now I have met with women in the subjected districts who have said to me: "I am all right; the police do not touch me; I have a clear conscience, because I go regularly up to the examination; I obey every rule." Can anything be more awful than that: that the State should have taught a woman that the essential element of guilt is not her vicious life, but the infringement of police rules, while carrying on her vicious life?

5366. With regard to women leaving a life of prostitution, from the experience which you have had of endeavouring to reclaim them, is it your experience that the majority of women leave their immoral life early?—It is my experience that the majority of women do not remain in that life more than, I should say, on the average, three or four years.

5367. What, in your observation, is the effect of this system; is it, or is it not, to retain women longer in this sad calling?—On this, I fear, that I cannot give direct evidence; I can only quote Captain Harris's report. In Captain Harris's report I think you will see that there are more women now remaining in that course of life to the age of 26, and over, than there were before the Acts.

5368. I think that Captain Harris's report for 1881 speaks for itself; I believe you are of opinion that these Acts have an effect upon the soldiers, as stimulating them to immorality, and you have some experience of that?—Yes, I have had some experience of that in my visits to the subjected districts; if you desire it I can give you an illustration of it. I have visited all the subjected districts, with the exception of Aldershot; I have spent some time in many of those towns. In Chatham I spent one whole night in going into the brothels of the town. My motive was the love of God and of my poor fallen sister women. I went into several brothels; I was accompanied by two gentlemen of the Rescue Society, and by Professor Stuart, of Cambridge, who remained outside in the street, for I would not have anyone enter with me. I was introduced to low dancing saloons, drinking saloons, and wretched theatres in connection with the brothels, and with doors leading into them. I passed some time there, and I saw there evidence of the degradation of the young soldiers who first join the army. I am a mother of sons, and my heart was well nigh broken when I returned to my room in the early morning of the following day. There were boys there who appeared to me to be not more than 13 years of age, very boyish; some may have been 17, 18, or 20, but they were extremely youthful in appearance. Some of them had just joined; some of them had a look of perfect innocence, like boys brought from the country. My heart was moved to speak to them, and there, in that brothel, I gathered them round me, or rather they gathered themselves round me, and I spoke to them as a mother to sons. I did not speak to them altogether in a directly religious manner; I spoke to them lovingly, with sympathy; I asked them if they had no better amusement than this wretched amusement. They said they did not know of any.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

I said, "Who has provided this for you; why do you come here?" "Oh," they said, "the soldiers all come here, and these are the Government women;" there were perhaps a couple of hundred sitting round the room. Then these boys began to speak to me themselves. One burst into tears, and leaning his head on my shoulder, he said, "Oh, madam, you will not go away; you will stay amongst us and try and do us good." Another, who was spokesman for a group of young soldiers, said to me, "Here is a lad" (pushing one forward), "very young; he has just joined; couldn't you get him out of this? He doesn't understand what it means."

5369. This was at Chatham?—This was at Chatham.

5370. Was it some years ago, or recently?—This was in April 1870. It was the first year of our agitation.

Chairman.

5371. Was this in a brothel, or in a singing saloon?—This was in a low dancing and singing saloon, connected with a brothel, entering by the same door.

Mr. Hopwood.

5372. Were these young Marines and young soldiers?—Yes; young Marines and young soldiers.

5373. And were there girls present?—There were a couple of hundred, I should think, in that particular room; they were sitting amongst the soldiers and the boys. I was struck by the want of anything like gaiety or mirth; it was solemn as hell itself, with no look of pleasure in any face; a business-like exhibition of superintended vice. The girls had their tickets (for they had them at that time) pinned upon their dresses; and many of the boys and soldiers had these same tickets pinned or fastened into their hats, passing them from one to the other with remarks as to the date of the last examination. I talked to the women as well as to the men. One of these young soldiers said to me, "It is a shame that they don't give us some proper amusement." I saw in a moment that those youths would have been delighted with anything like a lecture, or a penny reading with singing and music, or anything decent, and they could have been withdrawn from that scene. Then the spokesman concluded by saying: "They" (that is to say, the military authorities) "expect us to be bad, and of course we are bad."

5374. I believe that happily a good deal of that has been altered since?—The Acts had then been four years in operation in Chatham.

5375. Wherever you have been where the Acts have been in force, or where they have not been in force, you have made it your business during a large part of your life to study this matter, with a view to reclaiming the women?—And with a view to reclaiming men quite as much.

5376. In that respect you differ from the law, which only seeks to cure the women; and you seek, in your moral efforts, to cure the men as well?—Certainly.

5377. Feeling that, without attacking the mischief there, you are not likely to obtain success?—It

5 May 1882.]

Mrs. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

—It appears to me a simple want of common sense to apply a law to one sex only.

5378. I believe that, as a matter of fact, you have turned your mind to the question of what regulations should be made, but not at all upon the model of those which are in existence?—No, on entirely different principles.

5379. And to those which are in existence you offer your undying opposition?—We do. I speak in the name of a very vast association of women in England and throughout the world, and I should not be true to that association, representing, as I do, that large body of women here to-day, did I not say what I feel concerning the personal insult offered to women. This is the deepest insult that can be offered to womanhood, an act of tyranny and shame, degrading alike to those who impose it and those who endure it. Permit me to remind you that there is nothing in the physical being of a man answering to the sacredness of the maternal functions in a woman, and that these functions, and every organ connected with them, ought to be held in reverence by man. Where this reverence ceases to be felt, through the habitual outrage of any class of women, however degraded that class may already be, the demoralisation of society at large is sure to follow. I am not here to represent virtuous women alone; I plead for the rights of the most virtuous and the most vicious equally, and I speak for the womanhood of the world. We are *solidaire*, and you will find us so. You have the proof of it in the fact that such a vast association of the best and purest women in the world has laboured unceasingly for 13 years past to redress this wrong inflicted upon the poor and degraded of their own sex. The moral character of a woman, though it be of the lowest, does not alter the sacrilegious character of an indecent assault upon her person; and no enactment or law in any land can ever make such an assault other than morally criminal. The part assigned to woman in the physiology of the race is higher, much more delicate, and more to be respected than that of man. The line of human descent is continued corporeally on the woman's side. The fact of the greater physical weakness of women results from their forces being diverted to the maternal functions, and this very weakness gives them a stronger title to the respect of their persons than men can have, who are able, by their superior physical strength, to protect themselves. This respect has always been accorded to women except at periods of history when society has become licentious and men have become unmanly. Every woman has a right, a Divine right, to protect the secrets of her own person; it is her inalienable right. The forcible inspection of a man bears no comparison in cruelty and indecency to the forcible examination of a woman. We care not how sinful, how criminal the poor victim may be, so long as she bears the outward semblance, though in the most blighted form, of womanhood; and we all feel that, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these, ye have done it unto Me." It may be said that this is sentiment; I grant that it is sentiment, but it is a sentiment which governs the world; it is a sentiment as deep as our faith in God; it is the

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

deepest of human sentiments. Parliament cannot afford, on this question, to set aside the sentiment of the motherhood of England. There will be no peace for the advocates of these Acts, no peace for the nation, while the Acts remain. Pardon me if I have transgressed in making too long a statement.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5380. You gave us two dates; you said that you first became aware of the passing of the Act of 1864 in the year 1865, and you told us that you became aware of the passing of the Act of 1869 in the month of November in that year?—Rather earlier. It was the moment I came home from the continent, after Parliament had risen.

5381. Of course you are aware that the Act of 1866 was passed in the interval between 1864 and 1869?—Yes.

5382. Were you on the continent during the whole of that interval?—No, by no means; but I constantly read the newspapers, and I sometimes saw allusions to this legislation, and, from my acquaintance with the subject on the continent, I drew my own conclusions.

5383. I did not quite understand how it was that you did not take any steps upon the subject of these Acts, although in the year 1866, which was more than three years before the second date that you gave us, the Act of 1866, which was the principal Act upon this subject, was passed; did it escape your observation?—No, it did not; but I was very much out of health for some years; I was inwardly preparing for future action.

5384. I think you said that you went to Chatham in April 1870?—Yes.

5385. That is a good many years ago; are you aware that evidence has been tendered (I say nothing as to the weight or value of that evidence) to show that the state of Chatham has improved very much since that time?—I have read that evidence.

5386. You detailed a very shocking scene there; do I correctly understand you to think that such a scene as that could not have occurred in any town in which the Acts were not in operation; that it could not have occurred, say, in Manchester or Hull?—Such a scene as that could have occurred anywhere, but with this difference, that the persons taking part in that scene would not have felt that the whole thing was under Government superintendence.

5387. Of course I do not like to probe your experiences; but I suppose that, as regards the actual vicious spectacle exhibited there, it might have taken place in a town like Manchester or Bradford, perhaps, which we may assume to be exceedingly bad in these respects?—No doubt it might.

5388. Forgive me for asking you whether you could tell me when you were last in these subjected districts. Might I call your attention to an answer that you gave before the Royal Commission in March 1871, when you said, "It is many months since I visited any of the garrison towns, and I cannot bring before you facts as to England"?—In 1870, at the time that I visited Chatham, I visited all the garrison towns of Kent.

G G 3

5389. That

5 May 1882.]

Mrs. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5389. That was less than a year before you gave that answer to the Royal Commission?—Yes, quite so.

5390. May I ask how you reconcile that with your answer given before the Royal Commission, "It is many months since I visited any of the garrison towns, and I cannot bring before you facts as to England"?—In this way: that at the Royal Commission I was summoned without the smallest preparation; there was no intimation given of the subjects of examination; there was no preparation made such as there is before this Committee, and I could not venture to speak from my own memory of what had occurred even a year ago without some little preparation. I was not aware of what questions the Royal Commission would ask. If I had had access then to my own journals, I could have at once done so.

5391. I think you said that you visited all the garrison towns in 1870?—All the garrison towns of Kent.

5392. That county contains several garrison towns; Dover, Canterbury, Maidstone, Woolwich, Chatham, Greenwich, and Gravesend?—Yes.

5393. Have you visited any of those towns since?—I have been three times in Plymouth and Devonport, also I have visited Portsmouth and Southampton.

5394. But I refer to Kent; have you been to any of the Kent towns since then?—I have been only to Canterbury.

5395. When were you at Canterbury?—I am sorry to say that I have not the date here, but it was some time before 1874, because since 1874 I have been engaged almost entirely upon the continental work.

5396. That is as regards the Kent towns; I think you mentioned Plymouth, did you not?—I have been three times at Plymouth; my first visit was in 1870; the second time was the year when the Social Science Congress met there; and a third time later. I did not bring the dates, but it is easy to get them; the last time that I went there was previous to 1874.

5397. Then I understand that, with one exception, you have not been to the Kent towns since 1870, or to Plymouth since 1873?—No.

5398. You have never been to Aldershot at all, have you?—I have never been to Aldershot.

5399. Do you say that you have not visited any of the other subjected districts since 1873?—Since 1873 I think I have not visited any except Canterbury.

5400. Therefore, of course you could not from your personal knowledge speak as to the operation of the Acts in those places since that date?—No, I cannot at all from personal knowledge.

5401. I am anxious to test, as far as I can, the feeling of the population in these subjected districts upon the subject of the Acts, and perhaps I may get a little assistance from you; what was the date of Sir Henry Stork's election?—It was in 1870.

5402. Do you know what the opinions of the present Members for Colchester are upon the subject of these Acts?—I am not sure. The Ladies' National Association have held meetings in Colchester this last year, 1881.

5403. You spoke of 123,000 signatures, I

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

think, being attached to the general petition, and 12,000 signatures being attached to the women's petition from the subjected districts?—Those, I think, were the figures.

5404. By that I suppose you mean the signatures attached to all the petitions that were presented?—There were, I think, in one or two cases separate petitions, but I think they were generally mixed up.

5405. I suppose they were petitions presented in different years?—In different years.

5406. Therefore, of course the signature of the same lady or woman might be attached to a good many petitions, might it not?—It might be.

5407. I suppose you could not give me the least idea of the number of the female adult population in these subjected districts?—I am sorry to say that I cannot.

5408. You said, I think, that even women who were taken off the register were liable to be looked after by the police, and that that was a reason why respectable people would not like to engage their services: but surely that looking after would be quite illegal, would it not, after their names were taken from the register?—That was not what I wished to explain. I wished to explain the difficulty of a girl who is on the register turning, immediately when the impulse is on her, to a virtuous life.

5409. I understood you to say that when a woman had once been on the register, even if she got off the register, there would be a difficulty in her obtaining a respectable situation, because the police would be apt to look after her; was I wrong?—I would not venture to assert that of the police. It would be illegal if they did. If a woman on the register suddenly desires, from a feeling of disgust, to leave that life and become virtuous, she goes and finds a little work and ceases to be a prostitute; but her name being still on the register, the police come to call her up for examination.

5410. Then that would not in fact apply to a woman who had once got her name off the register?—Certainly not.

5411. You are aware, I suppose, are you not, that the Act of Parliament requires that certain religious and moral agencies should be brought to bear upon those women when they are in hospital?—I am quite aware of that.

5412. And you are aware also, are you not, that it is stated in evidence that a great many women have been reclaimed and restored to a virtuous life by means of those agencies?—I have read those statements.

5413. Do you know these Lock hospitals at all?—The only one that I have had admission to is the one at Devonport, the Albert Hospital. I was refused admission to the Chatham Hospital.

5414. With regard to the Devonport Hospital, did you hear the religious ministrations of the chaplain there?—I did not. I spoke with the matron a great deal; her name was Miss Bull; she was afterwards, I think, dismissed. There are few things which shock the sense of the country, so far as I know it, more than the fact that religious teaching is allied with the State regulation of vice. I have received letters from registered women in that hospital, in which they say that the thing they cannot "swallow" (to use their

5 May 1882.]

MRS. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

their own expression) is that the “parson” should be there, knowing for what purpose they are cleansed in that hospital.

5415. Would you go so far as to say that it would be better that there should be no religious ministrations provided for these women in these hospitals?—Decidedly; I think it is a mockery of God.

5416. And the fact that some of these poor women have been reclaimed through the instrumentality of the chaplains of the hospitals would weigh as nothing in your mind as against what you have described as the demoralising effect of the Acts?—I should value any individual reclamation exceedingly, but it does count to me as nothing in comparison with the evil done.

5417. And I suppose I may assume that you would answer, as some of the witnesses have answered, that the more efficient these Acts were in a sanitary point of view, the more objectionable they would be in a moral point of view?—I am not quite sure that I should answer as other witnesses have done upon that point.

5418. Perhaps you would rather not give an answer upon that point?—I have no objection to give an answer. I am not one of those who think that it is objectionable, or wrong, to separate the penalty of vice from the vice; I believe that, as Christians, we are called upon as much as possible to relieve persons, however sinful, from whatever penalty falls upon them through Nature’s vengeance for the violation of her laws. But I do not quite see what you mean; perhaps you will be kind enough to repeat your question.

5419. You are aware that one of the arguments against the Acts is that, to put it forcibly, they make vice safe; and several of the witnesses who have been examined on the subject of the Acts, and in opposition to the Acts, have said that, bearing that in mind, they consider that the more efficient the Acts are in a sanitary point of view, the more objectionable they become in a moral point of view; would you agree in that?—I should say that, if the Acts were exceedingly efficient in their operation, if every man could believe that they were absolutely efficient in every case, that would probably increase the amount of indulgence.

5420. And to that extent of course they would, from a moral point of view, be objectionable?—It would increase immorality.

Mr. William Fowler.

5421. I think you spoke strongly as to your feeling of the demoralising effects of legislation of this sort upon society at large; and you also gave us evidence with regard to the petitions and meetings; have you not found very considerable difficulty in spreading information upon this subject?—We have found an exceptional amount of difficulty, owing to the nature of the subject.

5422. That is to say, that even those who sympathised with you would very much hesitate to take any public part in the matter?—It is to some extent a matter of class. Amongst the higher classes of the people there was positive refusal to have anything to do with our agitation, even when there was sympathy felt with it; and to some extent that remains (I speak of the wives of peers, and

0.75.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

so on); but it is giving way amongst the humbler classes; the repugnance is less keenly felt. Amongst refined and educated women of every class repugnance is strongly felt, but it has been overcome by a sense of duty.

5423. But you have been aware sometimes, have you not, that even persons in a public position like Members of Parliament and others, sympathising with your views, have yet felt great objection to taking any public part in the matter?—Certainly, that is very usual.

5424. And that has been a very great obstacle in the way of disseminating information?—A very great obstacle.

5425. In connection with that I think you said something about the effect of law as educating the minds of men as well as of women?—We consider that that is a very important part of the subject; the law is undoubtedly a great educator. What the law expresses to be right people generally consider to be right.

5426. You said something about the effect of these Acts upon the women, and that they even became so entirely a class that, in some cases, they went so far as to call themselves “Queen’s women”?—That is so.

5427. That is not, I suppose, a fact that has come under your own observation?—It has come under my own observation several times.

5428. Those women have actually spoken to you of themselves as “Queen’s women”?—As “Government women.”

5429. Is it not a fact that, for instance, in India, there is a regular caste of prostitutes?—I believe there is; we have correspondents in India who assert that it is so.

5430. If I understood you rightly, you thought that the effect of these Acts was to make the women feel themselves to be a kind of class apart from the rest of the community?—Undoubtedly. It consolidates that class, and makes it more concrete.

5431. We have had it suggested to several witnesses, and it has been in fact, I suppose, intended to be implied, that those who had not personal experience on this question were not such good witnesses with regard to the principles involved as those who actually live in the very midst of it; that would not be your view, I apprehend?—My view of the matter is that those who have not been in the subjected districts are not such good witnesses, certainly, with regard to the working of the Acts; but, with regard to the principles themselves (principles being world wide), it does not require us to be in the subjected districts in order to judge of a principle; we are quite as good judges of the principle away from the districts as we are in them.

5432. Could you give any illustration of that?—Negro slavery was abolished in our British possessions by a body of persons in England who had never seen a negro slave, who had never visited a slave plantation, and had never seen the working of slavery there. They took their stand upon the principle that slavery was wrong; we take our stand entirely and purely upon the principle that the State must not regulate prostitution; and no results given to us from year to year, as they are, no reports of this present Committee

G G 4

will

5 May 1882.]

MRS. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

will in any respect or in the smallest degree alter our position, because we take our stand upon principles, which are eternal.

5433. Is it not the fact that the first consideration put before the world in these Acts is, that of bodily health?—Certainly.

5434. And you would prefer before that the moral and constitutional questions involved in such laws?—Certainly, and the moral principle involved in it is enough, because health will follow upon morality, and only upon morality.

5435. That is to say, you can cure the bodies of men if you once cure their minds; and you would not permanently cure their bodies as a whole, unless you got their minds cured?—We are convinced that vice will always be attended with certain penalties; and that it is in vain to try to lessen these diseases, unless you try to make men and women more moral.

Mr. Hopwood.

5436. You have been asked about your knowledge of the earlier stages of this legislation; I believe the Act of 1866 was only in operation at a few stations?—Yes.

5437. And the public knew very little of the subject before the passing of the Act of 1869?—I should say that the public was entirely in ignorance. I had sources of knowledge which perhaps were not open to many; one was through Mrs. Harriet Martineau, who had been consulted by some members of the Government at the very beginning of this legislation.

5438. You were asked about your visits to the subjected districts; I think I understood you to say that you had been in all of them except Aldershot?—Yes; and Cork.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5439. Have you been to the Curragh?—I have never been to any of the stations in Ireland, though I have visited Ireland to hold meetings.

Mr. Hopwood.

5440. And you visited all those places, either with a view to studying the effect of the Acts, or with a view of being present at some manifestation against their operation or their continuance?—With both objects.

5441. When were you last at Woolwich in connection with this subject; was it about two years ago; were you at a meeting when the chair was taken by Mr. Stephenson Blackwood?—Yes, in November 1879; I was at Woolwich.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5442. I understood you to say that with one exception you had not been in Kent since 1870?—I beg your pardon, my memory failed me. I have had to take so many journeys.

Mr. Hopwood.

5443. As to Colchester, do you know that Mr. Causton, the Member for Colchester, has expressed his favourable opinion towards the repeal of the Acts?—I find that expressed in the last Report of the Ladies' National Association.

5444. And as to Mr. Willis, you do not know what action he may have taken in the matter?—We do not know.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

5445. You have been asked about women being on the register, and about the difficulty of their getting work while they are so; do you think that it would conduce to a poor woman's chance of getting employment if it were known that she had been on the register and had got off?—Certainly not, if it were known.

5446. It seems to be assumed that there would be nothing against her if she had been on the register and had got her name off; do you conceive that the infamy attached to having been on would subside from the moment of her name being taken off?—We have endeavoured occasionally to get situations for girls who have been registered, and I can speak from a very considerable experience on that head, because, in Liverpool, I have virtually a kind of register office for women, who have been unfortunate, and who desire to take work. I have constant applications, therefore, from fallen women in the unsubjected districts, and from women who have been in subjected districts, and who have been under the Acts, and from others, to find places for them. The difficulty is extreme in finding anything for a girl who has ever been on the register, and the difficulty is, to some extent, in her own character having been lowered by the Acts.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5447. How is it known that she has been on the register; the register is not public, is it?—No, but when I get situations for girls I endeavour to find devotedly Christian women who will take them with a knowledge of the past, because it is better not to conceal it when it is possible, from the lady who engages the girl.

Mr. Hopwood.

5448. You are asked whether you do not think that the religious and moral agencies which are brought to bear upon these people in the hospital, compensate for the ill that the Acts do; in your judgment, do the religious and moral agencies in the hospital at all compensate for the positive mischief done to public morals by these Acts?—I think I have replied, that I do not think so.

5449. You were asked whether it is not an extraordinary advantage to the women in hospital that there should be a religious and moral agency when they were there?—It can be no advantage in cases (and those I think are many) in which the bitterness of soul and the hatred in the heart of the women against all officials connected with the system, prevents them from receiving from an official the living truth of the love of God and of the Saviour. There is too much hatred and bitterness in the heart of the registered women to receive the message of salvation from an officer of the Government.

5450. From your knowledge of hospitals generally, do you know of any hospital that is without this religious instruction?—I do not think I know any.

5451. It is not the distinguishing advantage of the Government Lock hospitals over the other Lock hospitals, that they have religious instruction?

5 May 1882.]

Mrs. BUTLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

tion?—I never entered any hospital (and I have visited many) in which there were not two things; regular ministerial instruction, and free entrance for women to minister.

5452. Perhaps you may be also aware that this clause, with regard to religious instruction, was an afterthought in one of the latest Acts, and did not exist in the previous one?—So Mr. Henley informed me.

5453. And perhaps you may be aware that it was due to the suggestion of Mr. Ayrton, who was himself a strong opponent of the Acts?—I recollect that being the case.

Chairman.

5454. You said, did you not, that you were refused admission into one of the Government Lock hospitals?—Yes.

5455. What Lock hospital was that?—That was in Chatham, in 1870.

5456. By whom were you refused admission?

The Reverend JAMES PATERSON GLEDSTONE, re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5460. At Question 4431 the following question is addressed to you by the Right honourable Gentleman the Member for Halifax: "Is that impression of legal and Government sanction to prostitution entertained by the prostitute class itself?" And you reply: "Quite so, and also by those who consort with them." Will you be good enough to tell the Committee upon what evidence that answer of yours rests?—I rest that upon evidence that was brought before the Royal Commission. I have always been accustomed to refer to that in substantiation of this statement.

5461. Since the Royal Commission, have you obtained any evidence from any prostitutes, that that is their impression of the Acts?—No; I have not obtained any evidence from prostitutes that that is their impression.

5462. Since the date of the Royal Commission, have you obtained evidence from any persons who consort with prostitutes, that that is their opinion?—I have obtained evidence from a Wesleyan minister, that young soldiers have come to him to inquire whether fornication is now a sin, inasmuch as arrangements are made by the Government for the keeping of women in those places healthy and safe.

5463. But no young soldiers have come to you?—No young soldiers have come to me.

5464. Then, at Question 4439, you are asked about another subject, and the same subject is again brought up in Questions 4526-28, as to the difficulty of leaving their mode of life on the part of these women. In reply to Question 4439 you say: "I think it is one of the greatest blots of the Acts that it is made so difficult for a woman to leave this life when she wishes to do so;" and subsequently in answer to Question 4528, you say: "The Acts are objectionable to my mind on that very score: that if they are to be carried out thoroughly, it makes it very difficult for a woman who has come under their operation to get

Chairman—continued.

—A regular application was made to the hospital authorities, and they declined to admit me.

Mr. Hopwood.

5457. Is it not notorious that there was a general order that no one was to be admitted to the Lock hospitals, unless with the sanction of the authorities?—I have seen that order in print on the wall of a hospital.

5458. It is amongst the regulations for the Government and management of the Lock wards: "19th January 1878. No visitor shall be permitted within the Lock wards, unless by leave of the chairman of the managing committee, the resident medical officer, the chaplain, or the matron;" that is the order to which you refer?—Yes, that is the order which I saw; it was shown to me.

Chairman.

5459. And they refused to sanction your admission?—They did.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

back to a better life if she wants to do so." Then at Question 4529 the Right honourable Gentleman asked you: "Is it not the fact that many of these women cannot write?" And your answer is: "I understand so." Then he asks: "And, therefore, they have to appeal to some one else to assist them in addressing that written request." And your answer is: "Yes." Have you made personal and special inquiries as to the course pursued in the certified hospitals when any woman desires to leave her vicious course of life?—No, I have not made any inquiry in the hospitals. I base this upon the difficulties interposed by the Acts themselves. If a woman desires to be liberated from the operation of the Acts she must write her request, or she must get some one to write it for her; and the doing of that in the case of women who are unable to write, interposes a very great difficulty.

5465. What additional facility could you suggest as proper to be afforded to a woman who desired to leave this life?—I think that they ought never to be put upon the register; that as soon as a woman desires to leave the life she ought to be free to do so.

5466. That is another point. Assuming that women are to be compulsorily detained until they are cured, can you suggest to the Committee any other mode by which greater facilities could be afforded to women?—I have no alternative to suggest.

5467. Has your attention been called to the confidential instructions to visiting surgeons which are printed in the Appendix to the Report of this Committee to the House of Commons for the year 1879?—It has not.

5468. I hear your answer with great surprise. I shall now have to read the first article to you?—May I ask what is the title of that volume?

5469. This is from the Report of the Committee upon the Contagious Diseases Acts, ordered by the House of Commons to be printed in 1879.

H H

I will

5 May 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

I will read to you the first Article: "The successful working of the Contagious Diseases Acts will materially depend on the care, tact, and judgment with which the duties of the visiting surgeon are performed, and the extent to which he may succeed in obtaining the goodwill and confidence of the women coming before him for examination; he will impress upon them all that his sole desire is to benefit them, and his firm determination to protect them from oppression and aid them, if desirous to reform; and he will, on all suitable occasions, specially call their attention to the 9th section of the Act of 1869, which enables him to relieve them from periodical examination, on satisfactory evidence of their having ceased to be prostitutes." Is it not your opinion that if the visiting surgeon carries out his duties properly, according to the instructions which have been given him, no case can arise of difficulty for a woman to leave this life if she wishes to do so?—He would help her in such a case; but there is no one to see that he would carry out those instructions fairly with regard to that woman. Do the women themselves know that the surgeon is obliged, or expected, to give them help like that; because if the women do not know of such an arrangement they are left entirely at the mercy of the surgeon.

5470. I do not want to read all this long memorandum of instructions to you, but you will find that every possible precaution was taken that the women should be informed?—I am glad to have my attention called to the instructions.

5471. Assuming this article, which I have read, which was dated 1870, to be properly carried out, is that sufficient to remove your objection as to the difficulty of a woman's leaving this life?—No, it is not.

5472. What amendment should you require?—I have said already that I have no alternative to offer. My objection lies altogether to this registration and keeping women under Government inspection. Therefore I can offer no alternative.

5473. Without going into the question as to whether the Acts are right or wrong, assuming the Acts to be in force, do you think there is any difficulty interposed by the visiting surgeon in the way of the women leaving this way of life?—Not interposed by him, personally.

5474. You make no possible imputation against the manner in which the visiting surgeon carries out his duties?—No, if he carries out the Acts the difficulty still abides; and if he carries out that confidential instruction the difficulty still abides.

5475. Supposing the Acts to remain in force, if the visiting surgeon carries out that instruction properly, you think there would be no imputation against him?—No imputation against him, personally.

5476. And you have never heard of any cases of anything approaching misconduct on the part of the visiting surgeon?—If you mean by that to ask whether I have heard of any case on this branch in which he has refused to write a letter, I know of no such case.

5477. Nor where he has interposed any difficulty?—No, I do not know of any case

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

in which he has himself interposed a difficulty. My objection goes to the requirements of the Acts.

5478. At Question No. 4489 the Right honourable Gentlemen asked you this: "You have no doubt, have you, that in many cases the prospect of immunity from disease, however fallacious, leads to vicious courses on the part of young men?" And your answer was: "I cannot doubt that." Are the young men referred to in your reply limited to soldiers, or do you include civilians?—I have heard of it with regard to civilians, but I ought to say, apart from the evidence before the Royal Commission, which I fall back upon in cases of this kind, that the cases of civilians have not been in this country. I heard of many such cases when I was in America of young Americans coming over to Europe, and I cannot doubt that it is so.

5479. But you do not know of any cases?—I do not know of any English cases, save the cases of the soldiers to which I have referred.

5480. Do you know of cases of soldiers?—Not personally: only through the Wesleyan minister of whom I spoke.

5481. Has your attention been called to a letter published as a Parliamentary Paper last year from the General Commanding the forces in Ireland, as to the expediency of extending the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts to Dublin?—No, I have not seen that.

5482. By one of the enclosures in this letter from Colonel Tucker, commanding the 80th Regiment, it appears that during a period of 10 months, in the garrison of Dublin, considerably over 43 per cent. of the unmarried portion of that regiment had been incapacitated for duty by venereal disease; that being so, would it not convey to your mind that there was very little idea amongst the soldiers of the regiment that the fact of their being in a subjected district protected them from disease?—I do not gather from your question where those men contracted that disease.

5483. They contracted disease in Dublin; does not such a startling fact as that convey to your mind the idea that the question whether they were in a subjected or in an unsubjected district, did not at all influence the consideration of a soldier when he was about to have connection with a prostitute?—It would seem to point in that direction. You cannot single men out so far as that; but I think you may speak of general tendencies in the way in which I answered the question before.

5484. Supposing the Acts to be repealed, and the inmates of the hospitals to be discharged, do you think there is any probability of voluntary contributions being raised to supply the void which would thus be left by the removal of the certified hospitals?—I should think so from what I know of hospitals; for instance, I was in Bradford as late as last January, and it is the custom there to take in cases of this kind, and to treat them. In Winchester, before the Acts came into operation, it was customary there to treat such cases voluntarily, and it was only when the Acts were brought into operation that that was discontinued.

5485. Are

5 May 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

5485. Are you aware that the amount of accommodation in voluntary Lock hospitals is alarmingly insufficient throughout the country?—I did not know that.

5486. Assuming that according to Mr. Lowndes' statement, or according to the statements of other witnesses, that the number of beds in voluntary Lock hospitals throughout the United Kingdom is 450, whilst the total number of the beds in the certified Lock hospitals, excluding workhouses, was 664, supposing that the Acts were at once repealed, so that the women who are now being treated in the certified hospitals had to leave, do you think there is any probability of people coming forward voluntarily to save these women from the lamentable condition of health in which they find themselves?—I think there would be.

5487. At all events, such a state of things could not come about for a very long time?—Possibly not. I think that the mind of the people needs educating upon this matter very largely, that is to say, the necessity of giving help to this form of disease just as they give help to other forms of disease, not shutting it out because it is the result of sin any more than we shut a drunkard out of a hospital because his disease may be the result of sin.

5488. If you repeal the Acts suddenly, 600 women who are now being treated in these hospitals would have to go forth without any medical treatment, would they not?—I think efforts would be made in such a case to do the best that could be done for them.

5489. Do you think that efforts could be made within such a reasonable time as to save them from destruction?—I think so. I do not think that the destruction is very imminent.

5490. How do you account then for the subscriptions to the voluntary Lock hospitals being so small?—I prefer that the cases should be treated in ordinary hospitals, and not that they should be separated. To begin with, I should not subscribe to a hospital of that sort.

5491. Not to the London Lock Hospital?—Not to any place in which this disease is treated in an exceptional way, and I am a representative of many.

5492. And you would rather that the women should perish of disease than do so?—I would rather that they were taken into ordinary hospitals and treated in the ordinary way; and we think that in that way the disease could be overtaken, and that no moral exception could be raised to such a course of procedure.

5493. But you have to deal with the state of circumstances which exist. The general hospitals refuse to take in such patients, and therefore they must be treated either in certified hospitals or in voluntary Lock hospitals. I ask you this question, whether, rather than that they should be treated in voluntary Lock hospitals, you would prefer that they should not be treated at all?—I have inquired into that subject, and I would be prepared to say at once, without hesitation, that there are many hospitals that do receive them. Others again decline, I think, upon mistaken grounds.

5494. I believe that there are only about 130
0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

beds in the United Kingdom altogether in general hospitals for venereal patients; would you prefer their not being treated at all to their being treated in voluntary Lock hospitals?—I do not see that I am put to that alternative. There is another alternative in practical life, and to that alternative I should flee. My alternative is that there are hospitals supported by voluntary subscriptions, and there are also workhouses to which these women go.

5495. Are you aware that Lock wards of the workhouses are under a compulsory power?—I was not aware that women having this disease treated in the workhouses were under compulsion.

5496. Do you know that they cannot leave before they are cured?—I was not aware of that. I never heard of such an arrangement, say in a workhouse outside a subjected district.

5497. At Question 4532 the Right honourable Gentleman asked you whether you did not think that the work of the doctors under these Acts was demoralising to them, and you say that, in your opinion, it is demoralising to the doctors. I suppose by that you do not mean to convey any imputation against the doctors themselves, and the way in which they carry out their instructions, but simply, as you said before, that it is a natural consequence of the Acts?—A consequence of their working of the Acts.

5498. But you do not make any imputation upon the doctors personally?—I make no imputation upon them further than this, that I regard them as engaged in an immoral work; that their work under these Acts is an immoral work, and that they cannot do an immoral thing without being injured morally by it.

5499. Have you read all the evidence which has been given in favour of the working of the Acts by various ministers of religion who were examined in the course of last Session?—No, I have not had the opportunity. I have the evidence, but I have been too busy to read it all.

5500. I think you said that you had read the evidence of one witness?—I have looked at parts of the evidence as they have been pointed out to me. There is one minister of religion whose evidence I have read fully, a minister of my own denomination, and I read it because he was a minister of my own denomination; I mean the Rev. Mr. Tuffield.

5501. To go to another branch of the subject, with regard to the inaccuracies (using the most polite term possible), as to the facts concerning the working of these Acts which are made use of by those who speak at public meetings for their repeal; in the first place I will refer you to what happened at Whitehaven in the month of December 1876. You recollect being at Whitehaven then, at the time when I was engaged in a contested election?—Yes, I remember being there.

5502. I was then opposed by Mr. Thompson?—Yes, I remember that.

5503. Did you go there at your own expense?—I did not.

5504. You went at the expense of a society?—I went at the expense of a society.

5505. You held a meeting there for the repeal
of

5 May 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

of the Acts, or I suppose the society held the meeting?—Yes.

5506. Do you recollect having an interview with me at Whitehaven Castle?—I do.

5507. Do you remember what I said to you?—I do not remember what you said further than this, if I can charge my memory with it: you said that you were as much in favour of these Acts as any man in England. I may be wrong, but that is the impression upon my mind.

5508. What I said to you and the deputation that accompanied you, was this: that being a member of the Government, I was absolutely neutral on the subject, as the intentions of the Government had not been declared, because I considered that it was not a question of sufficient importance upon which to separate myself from the Government, supposing that I differed with them as to the policy of retaining the Acts; and that, therefore, I was positively neutral on the subject, and I told the electors so. But I added that, personally, I was as much in favour of the Acts as any man could be. Do you remember that?—I remember your saying that. The former part of your statement I do not remember.

5509. Do you remember issuing a placard immediately afterwards?—I remember issuing a placard with the statement that you were as much in favour of the Acts as any man in England.

5510. But failing to mention that I was altogether neutral upon the subject?—I do not see how a man can be in favour of a thing and also neutral.

5511. Are you not aware that there are many members of a Government who are frequently obliged, on minor points, to keep their opinions to themselves, when they agree with the Government on general questions?—They keep their acts, I presume, within the bounds of party allegiance, but their views on those questions may be public property.

5512. But does it not happen every day that members of a Government are obliged to give up their own opinions on minor matters, in order to adopt the general views of the Government; is not that within your experience?—That is within my experience very recently.

5513. But you do not remember my having told you that I was neutral?—That I do not remember.

5514. You remember Mr. Galbraith very well?—I know Mr. Galbraith.

5515. He was then the Independent minister at Whitehaven?—He was.

5516. Do you recollect what he said at that interview?—I do not.

5517. He said that his main objection to the Acts was, that they were an attempt on the part of man to abrogate a penalty which it had pleased God to inflict upon vice; do you recollect that?—He might have said so; but I cannot charge my memory with what he said.

5518. Is that one of your objections to the Acts?—That does not state my view. I may state my view in one sentence, it is this: that I object to the Government giving guarantees beforehand, that men shall be safe from the penalties of vice.

5519. I understand you to say, that you do not agree with the view then put forward by Mr. Galbraith?—If Mr. Galbraith meant by that, that

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

we ought not to interfere with a disease which has been incurred by evil-doing, I do not agree with him.

5520. You visited Whitehaven again just a year ago, did you not?—I did.

5521. And then you delivered a lecture called "One of the Rotten Spots of English Life"?—I did.

5522. And according to the report which appears in the "Whitehaven Free Press" of 7th May 1881 (which you have already admitted in a letter to me to be correct), you express yourself to this effect: "Those men, that is to say, the officials, whoever they might be." I suppose you meant by that the Contagious Diseases Acts' policemen?—I meant by that the policemen.

5523. "Those men had at their mercy females of all kinds, and their cowardly and brutal conduct made it absolutely dangerous for a decent woman in a place like Aldershot to answer any question put by a soldier, be it ever so proper." I need not trouble you with what was said to Inspector Anniss, because he does not live at Aldershot; but my honourable friend, the Member for West Aberdeenshire, in my absence from the Committee, at Question 4755 of last year's evidence, asked Dr. Barr this: "Has your attention been called to a lecture lately delivered at Whitehaven by the Rev. J. P. Gledstone, who is the agent or representative of the Northern Counties League for Abolishing the State Regulation of Vice?"—It is wrong to describe me as an agent of that league, because I am not an agent of that league.

5524. You would be the representative, I suppose?—I was simply there on that occasion lecturing for the league, but I am not an agent of the league.

5525. You are described on the 18th of December in the "Whitehaven Guardian" as "the Rev. J. P. Gledstone, an agitator for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts," I suppose you do not consider yourself an agitator?—It does not trouble me how they describe me.

5526. Are you a representative of the Northern Counties' League?—No, I have no official connection with the Northern Counties' League.

5527. Then my honourable friend addressed this question to Dr. Barr: "So far as your experience of the Acts and knowledge of their working go, is there any foundation of truth for that observation?" (that is as to the alleged cowardly and brutal conduct of the police.) And his answer was, "It is a most untrue observation; virtuous women, whether speaking to soldiers or not, are protected by the metropolitan police. The metropolitan police know well the difference between a prostitute and a virtuous woman, and if they interfered at all it would be in a case of bad behaviour on the part of the soldier, or anyone else. I say that the presence of the police under these Acts is a protection to virtuous women. Virtuous women come to them for advice and information; it is only prostitutes they have to deal with, not virtuous women, in their official duties, and they could not make a mistake like that insinuated." Having heard what Dr. Barr said in answer to my honourable friend, I should be glad if you could place before the

5 May 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

the Committee any instances, within your knowledge, in which the Contagious Diseases Acts' police have been guilty of any such acts as those referred to in your lecture at Whitehaven?—I rest that statement first of all upon the report of Captain Harris for 1873, on page 6, paragraph 5, where he says, "The presence too of the officers employed is well known to the class of girls most likely to go astray, and the dread of detection is very salutary. In proof of this, young women in the position of domestic servants and others after nightfall leave their male acquaintances directly the police employed under the Acts appear in sight." I wish to go on with my further vindication of the ground upon which I made that statement, which would be this—I have read the statement which was issued by Mr. Frederic Wheeler, of Rochester, with regard to a case which occurred on the 30th of November 1875. I believe that case has been before this Committee.

5528. Is that the celebrated Wybrow case?—That is the Caroline Wybrow case. Then further, I have had in my mind a case which was brought under my attention by an old Wesleyan minister, the Rev. George Barnley, whom I met at Keighley. He reported this case at a meeting there, and I asked him to be good enough to send me a letter giving the details of it. I have the letter here. It would come under the rule of evidence that you have already laid down. The girl concerned became a servant in his employment; I refer to that. Then, as a further vindication of my assertion with regard to the police, I shall now feel myself at liberty to use a case which was brought before the Dover magistrates last Friday, when I was sitting in this chair as a witness; and I should like, if it be permissible, to read a few sentences from the evidence given with regard to this case, inasmuch as they so completely bear out what I have said with regard to the police.

5529. This is a tremendous charge against a very respectable body of men, and I think no man has a right to make such a charge, unless he brings direct evidence in its support; and I ask you now, what is the evidence upon which you venture to make this statement that the Contagious Diseases Acts' police have been guilty of cowardly and brutal conduct, making it absolutely dangerous for a decent woman in a place like Aldershot to answer any question put by a soldier. I ask you to give me and the Committee the evidence in full, and the grounds upon which you make that statement?—I make that statement upon Captain Harris's report, which I have already read, and I recapitulate the instances which I have already referred to.

5530. Those instances are an extract from Captain Harris's report, and Caroline Wybrow's case?—Yes, and the experience of a servant of a friend of mine, and the case of a servant who was in the employment of a Wesleyan minister.

5531. Are you aware that Caroline Wybrow's case is a disputed case?—I should think there never was any case that was not disputed yet; but the disputing of it does not invalidate it.

5532. Are you aware that it is not yet closed before this Committee?—I understood that it was closed.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

5533. Are you under the impression that it is closed?—I was under the impression that the case was established.

5534. I understand that those are all the cases which you can mention now as justifying the statement concerning the cowardly and brutal conduct of the police?—I regard those as an ample justification of the statement.

5535. They are the only ones you have?—The only ones; I do not think it is necessary that I should add case to case.

Mr. Hopwood.

5536. Do you know Mrs. Percy's case?—I do.

5537. Would you wish to mention that case?—No, because I feel that the cases I have enumerated are sufficient to substantiate what I said in public. Nothing can be more general than the statement of Captain Harris himself.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5538. Subsequently to this lecture delivered by you at Whitehaven, and in reply to a letter signed M. S., but signed by the writer's real name in another newspaper, written by a Mr. Mivast, you, speaking of the events that have happened since, what you call the yellow document of 1871 (that is the Report of the Royal Commission), and referring to the events subsequent to that Report, write: "I say notwithstanding this yellow old document of 1871, upon personal investigation made by me in some subjected places, that poor women are not free from molestation by the police." Does that represent actually what you wrote?—That is a letter signed by myself, written on 6th June.

5539. Will you kindly tell the Committee what were the subjected places where you made this personal investigation?—The term here "places" is too general. I ought to have only referred to a place; but the thing in my mind was that I had been to several places, and that at one of them, the case of this servant was brought under my notice, the case of the servant in my friend's employment; and I regard that as symptomatic of a decided feeling of distrust on the part of the poor women.

5540. Does this statement written by you refer to any other cases than those you have already mentioned to the Committee?—So far as my experience goes, it did not.

5541. Further down in the same letter you write: "Leaving the police, and going to the doctors, it is their appointment that rests with the War or Admiralty Office, and so they are practically the women's gaolers when they are sent to the hospitals, we have another count against the Acts." Will you kindly explain what you mean by that?—I think those doctors have too much power over these women when they are in hospital as to the time they shall be confined there.

5542. But do you think the doctors in any way abuse their powers?—I do not know of instances, but I object to their having the possibility of doing so in their hands.

5543. I understand that you have a general objection, but that you have no instances in which they have abused their power?—No, I have no instances: I should hold this objection

H H 3

simply

5 May 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

simply with the Acts in my hand. There is one point which I feel, as Mr. Cavendish Bentinck has brought this Whitehaven matter up, should be set thoroughly right, inasmuch as correspondence has passed in the newspapers, and it was said that I was challenged to appear before this Committee. I was not challenged to appear before this Committee. When my name was mentioned Mr. Stansfeld said he would call me. In Mr. Cavendish Bentinck's examination of Mr. Shaen before this Committee, if I remember rightly, he says, "That I made my speech at Whitehaven rest almost entirely upon charges of brutality and cowardice on the part of the police;" I wish to deny that most distinctly to-day.

Mr. Hopwood.

5544. Upon what ground did you make your charges beside that of brutality?—If I said charges against the police, I meant charges against the Acts. Mr. Cavendish Bentinck said that my case against the Acts was made to rest on charges against the police of brutal and cowardly conduct. That I wish to deny.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5545. I am the last man in the world to wish to misrepresent you or anybody else?—I am quite sure of that.

Mr. Hopwood.

5546. Your attention was called to a regulation about the admission of ministers to the hospitals; I think the doctors' leave, and a formal application and so on is necessary, is it not?—I understand it to be necessary.

5547. Do you know of any instance of a Dissenting minister applying for admission and being refused?—I never heard of any one applying, and so I have never heard of any one being refused.

5548. But at all events, as far as we know, an Established Church clergyman is the minister at the hospital?—As far as we know.

5549. We are not to assume that all these unhappy women are Church women to a certainty?—I should doubt very much poor creatures what church they belong to; I should not like to separate them.

5550. On the discharge from any other hospital a woman is free; but when she leaves this examination room she is not free, I think?—She is not free when she leaves the examination room.

5551. In fact, when she goes away, it is contemplated that she is going to resume her trade?—That is the understanding upon which she goes.

5552. In fact, she is licensed to do so?—She is licensed to do so. With regard to visiting hospitals, since I gave my evidence last week, I have remembered a case, which I feel justifies me in the hesitation I then expressed with regard to the efficiency of the religious teaching in these hospitals. I doubted whether there was free access offered to persons to go, or whether that access, if obtained, was worth much; and after appearing before the Committee, I remembered distinctly the case of a lady who attended one of these hospitals to speak to the poor women there; but she was put either in a corner of a

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

large room, or in a room by herself; my impression is that it was in a room by herself. The girls were told that she was there, and that if any of them wished to see her and speak with her on religious matters, they could go to her. She felt that this arrangement was altogether so useless that she gave up attending the hospital.

5553. That is an instance that has occurred within your knowledge of some one being, at all events, by the facts discouraged, from going on bringing reclamation as it were to these girls from outside?—It is.

5554. You were asked some questions about the voluntary submission, and the length of time for which it is given. Perhaps I might refer you to Mr. Anniss' evidence upon that point. At Question 4147 of the evidence of 1881, he is asked: "What is your general rule?" and he says, "In the case of young girls, where there is a likelihood of their discontinuing the mode of life, I get them signed for one, two, or three months. In the case of a woman who has been in hospital, or is known to be an old prostitute outside the district, I get them signed for 12 months. But I would like to show that in every case a woman, as I said just now, is told before she leaves the room, if she is found free from disease, that she will be exempt from that examination if she discontinues her mode of life, prostitution." Does that case, to your mind, show that here is a policeman who is entrusted with the discretion of enrolling women for two, three, four, five, or 12 months at his pleasure?—It seems to me that he has too much power over the future lives of these girls in the way of suggesting for what length of time they should be upon the register.

5555. I think you were asked some questions about Mr. Bompas' opposition, were you not?—The Judge Advocate General referred to the opposition which Mr. Bompas had offered before the Congregational Union.

5556. That is at Question 4565. "Did not Mr. Bompas oppose it?—(A.) Mr. Bompas opposed it, but Mr. Bompas' standing in the Union might have been questioned, though we did not question it. Mr. Bompas really is a Baptist, and not an Independent; it was, I think, a mere matter of courtesy that he was allowed to speak, or to vote, on that occasion." Did Mr. Bompas' speech show to your mind that it was founded on incorrect information and hearsay?—It did. I thought that Mr. Bompas made a very reckless and a very baseless assertion to the meeting.

5557. He said this: "Many of you do not live in the seaports; but go to any one of the protected places, and you will find that the majority of the Christian ministers of all denominations will say that that is true?" Now, I have canvassed all the ministers of my denomination thoroughly, and I have letters in reply, and I say that the statement advanced by Mr. Bompas upon that occasion, so far as my denomination is concerned, is totally without foundation.

5558. Perhaps you heard him make another statement, that there were only five prostitutes in Winchester?—I heard him make that statement.

5559. And perhaps you know that by Captain Harris' return 12 are shown?—I referred to Captain

5 May 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

Captain Harris' return, and I found that it was mere hearsay on the part of Mr. Bompas to give this statement; but such statements I find have very great weight, coming from such men. It was mere hearsay evidence. I turned to Captain Harris' report, and I found that from the beginning of the operation of the Acts down to the year 1880, the number of prostitutes at Winchester had never been less than 10, which is double the number that Mr. Bompas had given; and in the year 1880, the last year that there is any return for, the number was 12.

5560. I think, in Captain Harris' return for 1880, page 17, on the 31st of December 1880, you will find 12 is the number recorded?—There are 12; that would be the last official return made.

5561. Then you were asked about your knowledge of the vice existing at Southampton as compared with unsubjected places, and you were asked, at Question 4612, to express the opinion of persons in whom you could place implicit confidence, and which led you to believe that the population of Southampton is more vicious than that of any town of the same size, say Birmingham or Manchester, or Bradford, where the Acts are not in operation. Your answer is "From statements made to me by respectable people in Southampton, I should believe that the condition of young people in Southampton is worse with regard to this particular vice than in a town like Birmingham or Bradford, or those northern towns." Can you illustrate that by any evidence or opinions that you have since obtained?—I should like to draw attention to the following Question, 4613, because the question framed there is in more precise and particular terms, and I feel that the answer which I gave to it was not so precise and particular as it ought to have been; it is too general.

5562. At Question 4613 you were asked the following question: "Have you any means of comparing a seaport town like Hull, for instance, where the Acts are not in operation, and Southampton where they are in operation; could you give us any data within your own knowledge which lead you to the conclusion that the population of Southampton, and particularly the youthful male population, is more vicious than that of Hull, or is it mere surmise?" and your answer is: "I have never lived in Hull; but comparing other towns in which I have lived, and as to which I can speak from my own observation, with Southampton, judging from the statements made to me by people in Southampton, I should say that there was more juvenile wrongdoing in Southampton than in the other towns?"—That reply, I feel, was too general in this respect, that inasmuch as the question contains this clause, "particularly the youthful male population," my information referred more particularly to the girls in Southampton. From the condition of the girls I infer that the condition of the boys is also very bad. I had also the general testimony of two respectable gentlemen, who have long lived in Southampton, with regard to the boys; but, inasmuch as I did not ask them particularly on that point, I have felt that that answer was too wide. In consequence of that I went to Southampton yesterday to make 0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

further inquiries, and I was there introduced to a gentleman who knows the town thoroughly well, and who has also lived in districts not under the Acts; and he tells me that as compared with such a town as Hull, near which he was born, the condition is not one of comparison, but of contrast as regards the morality of the youth of both sexes.

5563. To the disadvantage or to the advantage of Southampton?—To the disadvantage of Southampton.

Chairman.

5564. That is from his own experience?—From his own experience.

Mr. Hopwood.

5565. Have you the petition presented by the inhabitants of Southampton as to young girls?—I have a copy here of a petition which was presented in July 1879 to the House. The number of the petition is 12,047. It refers to this question of the number of girls in Southampton.

5566. If there is any short paragraph that you could read that expresses it, perhaps you will do so?—It is a petition of ministers of religion and others resident in the town and neighbourhood of Southampton, and it shows: "That your petitioners reside in the town and neighbourhood of Southampton, which is subjected to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts relating to women, and are well acquainted with the district. That your petitioners have had their attention called to the yearly report of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, and amongst other things, to the following figures: that in Southampton, which has a population of nearly 54,000 persons, there were in the year ending 31st of December 1876, only one common woman under 18 years of age, and only four between the ages of 18 and 19, and that in December 1877 there were only two such women under 17 years of age, and six between the ages of 17 and 18; and that at the close of 1877 there were only 98 such women of all ages under and over 31 years of age. Your petitioners are shocked to find that these absolutely unreliable statements have been placed before Parliament year by year in an official return on the operation of the Acts bearing the signature of Captain Harris. If it had been stated to your honourable House in the aforesaid return that for humane and prudential reasons the police refrained from putting juvenile prostitutes on the register and submitting them to the demoralising effects of the Acts, your petitioners would have no reason to complain. But they observe that the object of the figures referred to is to lead your honourable House and the country at large to believe that juvenile vice is being stamped out by these Acts."

5567. That contests the accuracy of the figures given under Captain Harris' report, and treats them as grossly incorrect I may say?—Grossly incorrect. That petition is signed by several Non-conformist ministers, and I notice the name of one clergyman at least upon it, and of several magistrates.

5568. Is one of them Mr. W. B. Randall, J.P., the Chairman of the School Board?—One of them is.

5569. And another is Mr. W. C. Westlake, H H 4 J. P.,

5 May 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

J.P., and a number of others, I believe, respectable by position?—Yes, Major General Tryon signed it, and Mr. Edwin Hearne, J.P., and John T. Tucker, J.P.

5570. You were considerably pressed by some questions in regard to how you would supply the deficiency if the Government subvention to Lock Hospitals was to cease, say to-morrow, or within a few months from now. In the first place, is it necessary that things should be done so violently; might it not begin by putting an end to the compulsory examination, for instance?—I have not gone into the various steps by which it might be brought about; but it seems to me that the alternative presented to us is a very extreme one.

5571. You were asked about the number of beds that were open to people afflicted with these maladies; do you at all accept the statement made to you and which you are asked to take as a true hypothesis?—Not the statement of Mr. Lowndes; for I read one of his pamphlets a few years ago in favour of the extension of the Acts, I think to Liverpool, and I found so many errors in that pamphlet, that I should take anything he said with very great caution.

5572. Is it a fact that he is a very strong partisan on the other side?—He is a very strong partisan on the other side.

5573. I think one of the questions put to you assumed that if the Government hospitals were closed to-morrow, or if the Government subvention to the hospitals was withdrawn, it would close 664 beds, and therefore shut out 664 poor women who are in need of surgical treatment. From Captain Harris' return does it appear that there were only 242 women in hospital on the 31st of December 1880?—Two hundred and forty-two.

5574. That is a large deduction from the supposed 664 with which you are pressed in the question, is it not?—Yes, it is 420 less.

5575. It was also suggested to you that there were above 450 beds in the United Kingdom available for this purpose; are you aware that it has been stated before us, in the evidence of Mr. Lane last year, at Question 2666, that there are 200 beds in London alone; he is asked "What other accommodation is there in London for that class of disease?" and he says: "I cannot speak very positively as to that; but I believe they have a ward at St. Bartholomew's Hospital and at St. Thomas' Hospital; but the accommodation is very limited indeed. I should think that 200 beds in the whole of London would comprise it all; but I cannot speak positively as to that." There you see that so very high an authority as Mr. Lane puts the number as at least 200, and he will not positively say that there are not more?—Yes.

5576. You have been asked about the treatment enjoined upon the surgeons by the confidential instructions; are you aware that those confidential instructions are in no way part of the Act, or prescribed by the Act?—I know that they are not; they are instructions issued by the departments that have the working of the Acts, and the instructions might be altered at any time at their pleasure.

5577. Do you think that that is a satisfactory

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

state of things in a matter affecting the liberty of the people?—I think it is very unsatisfactory; and so far as it is written, and published to the country, the instructions that might be under the eye of the country to-day might be altered to-morrow.

Chairman.

5578. Do you mean to say that the confidential instructions might be altered?—The confidential instructions might be altered to-morrow, and the country might be misled by the published ones that are abroad.

Mr. Hopwood.

5579. As to the suggestion that under these confidential instructions, by Section 9 of the Act of 1869, the surgeon may, on satisfactory evidence, release a woman from the register, you were asked whether you could suggest anything easier by which she could be got off the register; as I understand your reply is that she should not be on the register to begin with?—Quite so.

5580. But you will observe that by these confidential instructions the surgeon is to do this on satisfactory evidence; does not that to your mind give him a very large extension of power?—It does; and I feel that the surgeons and the police have far too much power over these women; in fact, they have power that they ought not to have at all, not a vestige of it.

5581. Perhaps you are aware that we have it in evidence before us that in Wybrow's case the girl was subjected to punishment and to tea diet at the will of the surgeon?—I understand that she was.

5582. And that he has, in fact, been reprimanded for doing so, and the reprimand is printed in our Papers?—That I was not aware of.

5583. In Mr. Ralph Thompson's letter to the medical officer in charge of the Lock Hospital, dated the 5th of July 1876, he says: "It appears from your report that on one day you ordered this girl to be placed on tea diet on account of her unruly and defiant conduct towards you. Although as explained by you this may have been a lenient form of punishment, I am to point out that the Contagious Diseases Acts give medical officers no power of punishment for offences in hospital, and that your action was therefore irregular." That is a reprimand, is it not?—It is a reprimand, and a very severe one.

5584. Does not the fact of that being done by a surgeon, a gentleman of education, show you the danger of entrusting these powers to any man over any man or woman?—It does.

5585. With regard to the question of a woman applying for her discharge to the surgeon who may on satisfactory evidence, if he pleases, dismiss her, it is pointed out here, that under the 25th Section of the same Act, if any woman detained in any hospital considers herself entitled to be discharged, and the medical officer refuses to discharge her, she may be conveyed before a justice; that is to say, she has an appeal to a justice. That is still multiplying the difficulties, is it not?—It is increasing the difficulties, as I said in my evidence a week ago.

5586. You

5 May 1882.]

Rev. J. P. GLEDSTONE.

[*Continued.*]*Mr. Hopwood—continued.*

5586. You have been asked with regard to an answer which you gave on a former occasion at 4431, as to your opinion in regard to the impression of legal and Government sanction to prostitution entertained by the prostitute class itself; have you partly derived that opinion from the evidence given before the Royal Commission?—Yes.

5587. Women describing themselves as Queen's women or Government women?—Queen's women and Government women.

5588. Is not that to your mind an inevitable result of a system like this?—The inevitable result.

5589. Then you were asked, in 4485, as to whether you had seen Colonel Tucker's letter about some regiment in Dublin; perhaps you may be aware from the evidence before us that some regiments have an immoral pre-eminence over others for the amount of sexual vice that is disclosed by the state of disease amongst them?—I am aware of that.

5590. And before deciding upon the merits of Colonel Tucker's letter, perhaps you would like to know whether that gentleman himself is particularly cautious and correct in his figures, and whether his agents who supply those figures are

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

particularly cautious and correct?—I should not accept the letter except on substantial ground.

5591. With regard to the question of subscriptions for hospitals being small or otherwise, apart from the objection to contribute to a hospital which is exclusively devoted to these diseases, are you not aware that while a matter of this sort is being subsidised by the Government independent action is very likely to be paralysed for the time?—When the work is being done by the Government there is no inducement to the public to do it.

5592. You were asked about Mr. Galbraith's opinion as to abrogating a penalty sent by God; do you think that Mr. Galbraith ever expressed himself in these precise words, so far as your knowledge of him is concerned?—My knowledge of him would not justify me in saying whether he was likely to use language like that or not. I am not familiar with his phraseology, though I should know the tone of his voice anywhere if I heard it. I should like it to be made clear to the Committee that with regard to Question 4613, upon which I spoke too generally last week, upon the information that I obtained yesterday, I now abide by that answer in its widest and most general terms.

Tuesday, 9th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

MR. WILLIAM FERGUSON, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5593. You reside at Kinnundie, Aberdeenshire, do you not?—I do.

5594. Are you a deputy lieutenant and a justice of the peace of that county?—I am.

5595. You are a member, and an elder, I believe, of the Free Church of Scotland?—I am.

5596. Are you the convener or chairman of the Assembly's Committee on the subject of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I am.

5597. You have not, I am afraid, had an opportunity of reading the evidence given by the Rev. Mr. Gledstone the other day, before this Committee?—I have not.

5598. Under these circumstances I have no choice but to ask you some questions which, otherwise, I might have avoided. You have read the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I have.

5599. Do you understand those Acts to provide for the registration of all known common prostitutes, either by voluntary submission or by magistrate's order, and for their periodical examination by the medical officers appointed under the Acts?—Yes.

5600. You understand the object of such examination to be to discover whether each woman is, or is not, venereally diseased, and if she is free from disease she is allowed to depart, and to resume her course of prostitution; but if she is found to be diseased she is sent into hospital and compulsorily detained there, if necessary, for a period of nine months, until she is cured or discharged as incurable?—Yes.

5601. Do you consider such legislation absolutely and wholly immoral?—I do.

5602. And is that the opinion of the great majority of the religious body to which you belong?—It is.

5603. That body is the Free Church of Scotland?—It is.

5604. Does it comprise about 1,000 congregations?—It does.

5605. Is it part of the view entertained by yourself and by the Free Church of Scotland that such legislation practically recognises the fact of prostitution by each individual woman?—It is.

5606. And that it assumes, either by the form

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of voluntary submission, or by the magistrate's order, the continuance of such women in prostitution for some definite period not exceeding 12 months?—It does.

5607. Has your attention been called to Inspector Annis's evidence as to the length of time for which the voluntary submission is taken?—I think not.

5608. Inspector Annis, as you are probably aware, is the inspector under the Contagious Diseases Acts at Devonport; and in the course of his evidence last year, at Question 4146, I put this question to him: "The form in the Act has a blank for the number of calendar months, and you fill up that number?" and his answer was, "Yes, to any extent not exceeding 12 months." Then my next question was, "What is your general rule?" to which he made the following reply: "In the case of young girls, where there is a likelihood of their discontinuing the mode of life, I get them signed for one, two, or three months. In the case of a woman who has been in hospital, or is known to be an old prostitute outside the district, I get them signed for 12 months. But I would like to show that in every case, a woman, as I said just now, is told before she leaves the room, if she is found free from disease, that she will be exempt from that examination if she discontinues her mode of life, prostitution." Do you not gather from those questions and answers which I have just read, that under the voluntary submission the woman signs for some specific period of time, varying, it may be, from one to 12 months?—Yes.

5609. During that period it is assumed that she is to continue her life of prostitution?—I presume so.

5610. Would this be a correct representation of your view, that this recognition of the life of prostitution in the case of each registered prostitute, amounts to a practical license during the prescribed time for which she has been ordered to attend for examination, or for which she has voluntarily submitted to make such attendance?—It certainly does amount to that logically.

5611. You are aware, are you not, that this license (if it be fairly regarded as a license) is renewed

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

renewed on each dismissal of the woman after she has been examined and found free from disease?—I believe it is.

5612. You have, I believe, paid some attention to the returns known as Captain Harris's returns?—I have had my attention called to them.

5613. Have you there Captain Harris's return, No. 1, for the year 1880?—I have.

5614. What do you find to be the total number of cases in which the women have been examined during the operation of the Acts up to the end of the year 1880?—504,607.

5615. In how many cases were the women found free from disease?—In 457,242 cases.

5616. Therefore, in those cases it follows, from the evidence which you have already given, that they were dismissed to continue, if they chose, their sinful vocation?—I presume that was the result.

5617. The difference between those numbers is 47,365, is it not?—Yes.

5618. That is about one-tenth of the whole number?—Yes.

5619. In those cases the women were found diseased, were they not?—Yes, and admitted into hospital.

5620. Does it not follow from these figures that, in about nine out of ten cases, the examinations were made for the sole and absolutely immoral purpose of ascertaining that the woman was physically fit for the exercise of her calling?—That is the inference that I deduce from those figures.

5621. Would it not be your opinion, and that of those whom you represent, that this fact makes entirely false all analogies which have been attempted to be drawn between an examination conducted in nine cases out of ten for such purposes, and the examination of a modest woman really willingly submitting to it, for the sake of ascertaining the nature of her complaint and the method of its cure?—Entirely false; there is no analogy between the two cases.

5622. In the latter case, viz., the case of a virtuous woman, the examination if it is conducted, is necessary for the purpose of ascertaining and treating the precise disorder under which she may be suffering, and is made with an indubitable mental consent upon the part of the sufferer at the moment of the examination?—Of course.

5623. In the case of the prostitute the examination made by Government officers is, in nine cases out of ten, to ascertain that she is fit for the pursuit of an immoral calling?—Yes.

5624. And the evidence of her consenting will, if there had been a voluntary submission at all, is a voluntary submission made at some previous time for a stated period before the expiration of which her will may have ceased to be consenting to the transaction?—Of course it may.

5625. Would you say, as a man somewhat familiar with law, that that is not consistent with your notion of law?—I think it is very inconsistent.

5626. Does it appear to you, as a man accustomed to public affairs, and somewhat to legal matters, that the very legislative idea which has found incorporation in these Acts, of obtaining a written voluntary submission for a certain number of months, which may be 12, even 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

if the submission was obtained upon a perfect understanding at the time and with a real assent of the will, is an abuse of legislation?—I think it is.

5627. Is it your opinion that a submission of that kind ought to cease to have effect the moment that the will changes?—I think it ought.

5628. And it is anomalous and inconsistent, in your opinion, from the jurist's point of view, that persons should be bound by a so-called voluntary submission, even after the will may have changed?—I think it most unjust.

5629. You regard the system as being in the main established for the purpose of enabling certain classes of men to gratify their lusts in the belief that they can do so without any evil physical consequence?—That is the avowed purpose of the Acts, to make the indulgence of lust safe to certain classes of men.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5630. Where do you find that avowed purpose expressed in the Acts?—I am quoting almost word for word from the Report of the Royal Commission.

5631. Then it is not in the Acts themselves, although you said that it was the avowed purpose of the Acts?—I qualified that by saying "as explained by the Royal Commission."

5632. Can you refer us to the passage in the Report of the Royal Commission?—I have not it in my memory, but it is very near the beginning of the Report.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5633. Will you read paragraph 13 of the Report of the Royal Commission?—"This recommendation, as we have mentioned, was immediately adopted by Parliament at the instance of the Government. The Act of 1864 was repealed, its principal provisions being re-enacted in an amended form. A main feature of the new Bill was the introduction of the system of periodical examination. This effected a material change in the law. The Act of 1864 provided, though not completely, for the separation from the community of women in a condition to spread contagious disease. But the Act of 1866 went farther" (and this is what I was referring to). "It not only recognised prostitutes as agents in the propagation of the disease, but sought so far to control their conduct as to render the practice of prostitution, if not absolutely innocuous, at least much less dangerous. It is perhaps not surprising that such legislation should have given rise to serious misapprehensions of the objects and intentions of Parliament."

5634. I do not understand you to be intending to assail the objects and intentions of Parliament, but to be expressing an opinion upon the probable influence and effect of an act of legislation?—Quite so.

Chairman.

5635. Did I correctly understand you to say, in a previous part of your evidence, that this facilitation of prostitution was the avowed purpose of the Acts?—Perhaps I used rather a strong expression, but I had in my mind this quotation, which I have just read to the Committee,

9 May 1882.]

MR. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

mittee, that the Acts recognised prostitutes, and sought to control their conduct for the purpose of rendering their vocation less dangerous. Therefore the natural conclusion is that that was the purpose of the Acts.

5636. But, as I understand now, you would hardly wish to apply the word "avowed"?—No, I should withdraw that word.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5637. You would prefer, perhaps, to use the word "result"?—Yes, that is a more proper word. I do not mean to attribute to Parliament, who passed these Acts, any desire of attaining such a result, because I believe that if Parliament had known what the Acts were they would probably not have passed them in such a hurry.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5638. You believe that the moral effects of such enactments on the minds of men, and especially upon the minds of youth, would be such as to lead to increased sexual indulgence, and to indulgence at an earlier age?—I think that would be very much the effect of them.

5639. Does a system of this kind, in your view, give a kind of State and legal sanction to the practice of sexual vice if it be conducted under conditions which are supposed to avoid, or prevent, the physical evils which are the consequences of that vice?—It does.

5640. Is it your view that this legislation is demoralising in this way, that instead of endeavouring either to suppress or even to check or diminish sexual vice, it facilitates and regulates it, and holds out inducements to its practice?—Yes.

5641. The inducement being the idea, be it illusory or not, that fornication can be practised with a very much reduced risk of the consequent disease in districts where the Contagious Diseases Acts are in force?—That is the feeling, no doubt.

5642. You are aware that the preamble of the Act of 1864 expressed its object to be to prevent the spread of venereal disease, the words being, "Whereas it is expedient to make provisions to prevent the spread of certain contagious diseases in the places to which these Acts apply"; and then came the Act of 1866, which extended and strengthened the Act of 1864?—Yes; and it explained what the contagious diseases were.

5643. Venereal disease is the result of the sexual contact of two persons of different sexes; does it appear to you that if the object of these Acts be to prevent the spread of venereal disease, it is either logical or practical to apply the measures which the Act applies to one sex only?—Certainly; it is most illogical and very unpracticable.

5644. But if the object be simply to facilitate the practice of sexual vice upon the part of men in these districts, and to give them either a real or a fancied security, then you would recognise the logical and practical character of these Acts?—No, I could hardly recognise that; they are practical in that way, because I do not think that the Acts applied to one party alone can pos-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

sibly prevent disease if it is not applied to the other party.

5645. Therefore, even assuming the object to be simply the protection of men desirous of indulging in sensual vice, you would still say that the Acts were, on the face of them, absurd, because the method that they took was impossible of success?—Yes, I would say so.

5646. It is your opinion that a system of this kind must be demoralising to the entire community of both sexes, and especially to the young?—I think there can be no question of that.

5647. Can you give us any evidence which has come within your own observation, or experience, of the existence of these Acts having produced that effect upon the minds of young men?—I have heard young men express a wish that they were applicable all over the country. I have heard that desire expressed in Edinburgh by young men.

5648. Have you heard it frequently expressed?—Not very frequently, because I avoid, as a general rule, conversing about these Acts with young men; but I have heard it more than once.

5649. Have you heard it so often expressed as to lead you to believe that those cases were not exceptions?—I think they were not exceptional.

5650. Were those opinions expressed by civilians?—Yes.

5651. By the ordinary young men that you would meet in civil society?—Yes.

5652. And in their opinion they are disposed to approve of the Acts on the theory that they would enable them to consort with prostitutes without danger of disease, and upon the same ground they very logically advocated their extension to the country at large?—They did.

5653. The provision of hospitals expressly and exclusively for the treatment of these women, the paying out the cost of the police employed in supervising the administration, and of the doctors and nurses and inspectors, and so on, amounts, does it not, in your view, to an endowment of this particular immoral profession in the supposed interests of those men who make use of it?—It really practically amounts to that.

5654. Are those views confirmed in your mind by the fact that in the Contagious Diseases Acts there are no provisions whatsoever tending to a reduction of the number of brothels?—Yes.

5655. You are aware, are you not, that there is one section, the 36th section of the Act of 1866, under which a brothel-keeper is under certain circumstances subject to a penalty?—There is such a clause.

5656. Under what circumstances is he liable to a penalty under that clause?—If any person being the owner or occupier of any house, room, or place within the limits of any place to which the Act applies, or being a manager or assistant in the management thereof, induces or suffers any woman affected with a contagious disease to resort to or be in his house for the purpose of prostitution, then he is liable to a penalty not exceeding 20*l.*, or to imprisonment for a term not exceeding six months.

5657. Are you aware that there is no other section in any of these Acts of a penal nature affecting

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

affecting a brothel keeper?—I have not been able to find any other.

5658. You are aware, are you not, that these brothels are regularly, and in fact almost daily, visited by the Contagious Diseases Acts, police?—I take that from the evidence of the police which I have seen; I do not know personally.

5659. In your opinion can there be any doubt that that daily supervision for the purpose of looking after the health of the inmates, and the fact that this section is the only section of a penal character regarding their business must operate to make it in the minds of the brothel keepers, and of all persons associated with them, a business sanctioned by law and by Government supervision?—I think that must be the practical result. That is my inference; I have not heard it from any brothel keeper; but I have seen it stated in evidence, and I give you what is the result of my own judgment on the matter.

5660. I put it to you in this way, whether you do not consider that legislation and administration of this character is calculated to produce such an effect upon the mind?—It is.

5661. Do you not think that it is not only calculated to produce that effect upon the minds of the persons most nearly interested, but that it is also calculated, although possibly in a less degree, to exercise a similar influence upon the minds of the community at large?—I think it is.

5662. You, therefore, consider these Acts as calculated to operate immorally from an educational point of view, upon the population; and you tell us that you have had evidence within your own experience of their effect upon the minds of young men?—Yes.

5662*. You know, do you not, that religious instruction is provided in the hospitals which are instituted under these Acts for the inmates?—I know it from published statements.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5663. It is in the Act, is it not?—It is in the Act, and it is also in evidence that has been given.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5664. Are you also aware that in all hospitals and institutions of that kind such ministrations and instruction are provided?—Always, I believe; I know of no exceptions.

5665. Would you not expect their influence to be more felt, and to be productive of better results in voluntary hospitals than in Government hospitals where the patients are compulsorily detained?—I certainly would.

5666. You are aware, are you not, from Captain Harris's Return, to which you have already referred, that of the total number of 47,365 cases in the Government hospitals no less than 40,959, or 86 per cent., are known to have returned direct from hospital to the practice of their calling?—That is in this report.

5667. I would ask you to consider this incident in connection with some other figures of Captain Harris, regarding the ages of prostitutes in Return No. 2. There are one or two questions put by the Judge Advocate General to the Rev. Mr. Gledstone, which I will read to you, beginning with Question 4584: “(Q.) Per-
0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

haps you will take it from me that there was evidence to show that the Acts operated as a deterrent, particularly in the case of the younger and less hardened women, and consequently, that they were in the subjected districts deterred from entering upon a life of vice; assuming that to be so, would not that in itself account for the fact stated in Captain Harris's Return, that the prostitutes in the subjected districts are older, as a general rule, than the prostitutes in the unsubjected districts?—(A.) I should require that assumption to be substantiated by figures; it is a matter of fact. (Q.) But assuming that there are fewer young girls who enter upon a career of prostitution in the subjected districts, that of itself would, of course, account for the fact that the age of the prostitutes in the subjected districts was higher than in the unsubjected districts?—(A.) I should say that it was an assumption with all the assumptions against it. (Q.) But I have not asked you that question; I have asked you whether, assuming that that was so, it would not of itself account for the fact that the women who practise prostitution in the subjected districts are older than those in the unsubjected districts?—(A.) That would account for it.” If Captain Harris's return gave the average of the ages of registered prostitutes in the subjected districts, then a reduction in the number of the very young prostitutes would affect that average age?—It would.

5668. You have before you, have you not, Captain Harris's return?—I have.

5669. And Captain Harris's return gives, does it not, the number of registered prostitutes of from 12 to 13 years of age, and then for every year up to the age of 21, and then there are three periods of five years, 21 and under 26, 26 and under 31, and 31 and over?—Yes.

5670. Now, a reduction of the numbers of the young prostitutes, say under 15 or 16 years of age, would affect the average age if an average were taken out; but there is no average age taken out in this return, is there?—There is no average age.

5671. But what we find is this, is it not, that when you come especially to the older periods, you have an increase in the numbers of women of a particular age?—You have.

5672. A reduction of the number of juvenile prostitutes has no bearing whatever upon the fact of the increase of those of a particular and greater age?—I do not think it has.

5673. Take the 12th column; do you not find that in the year 1866 there were only 99 registered prostitutes of the age of 31 and over?—Ninety-nine.

5674. And do you find an almost uninterrupted increase until, in the year 1880, you find that the number of such women is 398?—That is the number.

5675. And that increase in the number of that age is contemporary with a decrease in the total number of registered prostitutes, comparing the later with the earlier dates?—A very large decrease.

5676. Do not those figures in the 12th column satisfy your mind that, whether by inducement or compulsion, or by both combined, the effect of the Acts has been to keep women to a greater
I 13 age

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

age in the practice of that immoral profession?—I think that is the inference.

5677. The only escape from that inference would be this, would it not: proof that women entered the profession at that advanced age?—Yes.

5678. Will you take it from me that no such evidence has been tendered before this Committee?—I believe that no such evidence has been given.

5679. Have you seen the evidence given by Dr. Cook, the Chaplain of the London Lock Hospital?—I have.

5680. I refer to the evidence which he gives with reference to the peculiarly hopeless and degraded character of what he calls the Government women; do you agree with his evidence upon that point?—I agree with it; I think it is quite natural.

5681. You do not agree with it from any observation of these women in your own experience?—No.

5682. But you would expect that to be the result of a lengthened stay in the practice of their profession, and you would expect that to be the result also of the examinations which they have to go through, and of the system of supervision under which they live?—I think it is the natural result of such a system.

5683. Let me refer you to Question 2762, where I ask Dr. Cook this: (Q.) “You would expect to find a greater chance of reclamation amongst them; and, so far as I can judge from the figures with which we have been favoured, you find that greater chance?” (A.) Taking 100 for 100, or 20 for 20, of Government undoubted prostitutes, and ordinary avowed prostitutes (for we have only their own word to take), I should say that the probability and hopes of reclamation would be greater in the ordinary than in the case of the Government women.” Are you disposed to agree with that evidence?—I should agree with that.

5684. I need not detain you further upon your objection to the Acts, but I will ask you what steps the Free Church of Scotland has taken to convey its views of this legislation to the Government, or to Parliament?—They have had a Committee of the General Assembly ever since 1871, I think, and have petitioned against the Acts, both as an assembly and the inferior church courts. I think between 1870 and 1876, there were 400 petitions sent from the Free Church of Scotland, of which 242 were signed officially, that is to say, they were signed in the name of the General Assembly, which represents a body of about 800 ministers and laymen, and represents generally the thousand congregations of the Church, and then, by the subordinate church courts, the synods, the presbyteries, and the kirk sessions; and there were a number of individual petitions as well.

5685. Have there been any petitions since that time?—Very few since 1876.

5686. During the time that this inquiry has been proceeding, it has checked the flow of petitions, has it not?—I think it has.

5687. Can you give us some of the resolutions passed in your Assembly?—I have brought those

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

for 1879, 1880, and 1881. If I read one of them it will give an idea of the whole of them.

5688. Do they differ in view at all from the preceding resolutions?—I think not.

5689. They may be taken as an expression of the continuous opinion of your body?—These are the deliverances upon the report of the committee. This resolution of 1881 refers first to the carrying out of the instructions of the previous General Assembly to petition Parliament, and then it goes on to say, “That the Assembly receive the above verbal report; thank the committee, and especially the convener; renew their condemnation of the Contagious Diseases (Women) Acts; resolve to petition against them, and authorise the moderator to sign such petition in their name; re-appoint the committee, adding the name of John Gordon Cumming Skene, Esq., of Parkhill, Mr. Ferguson (myself) convener; renew their recommendation to ministers and sessions to fully inform themselves, and as far as practicable, to inform their people regarding these Acts, so that a right public opinion may be formed, and all lawful and constitutional steps taken for their speedy and complete repeal; and authorise the committee to appeal to the Church for funds to carry out these recommendations.” I put in these three resolutions, which are practically the same. (*The same were handed in.*)

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5690. I think you stated that you lived in Aberdeenshire?—Yes.

5691. I gather from your evidence that you do not know these subjected districts?—I have not visited any of them.

5692. Therefore, of course, we may assume that the evidence which you have given is not founded upon personal observation?—It is not; it is purely inferential from the evidence which I have read before the Committee.

5693. I believe that no part of Scotland is under the Acts?—Not yet.

5694. You spoke of a woman, as I understood you, once upon the register being compelled to remain there for a certain period; of course, you are aware, as you have read the Acts, that a woman can always escape from the operation of the Acts by ceasing to be a prostitute; you are aware that provision is made for her relief from examination, if she can satisfy a magistrate that she has ceased to carry on the trade of a prostitute?—Yes, there is such a provision, but it is a very impracticable one.

5695. The 33rd, 34th, and 35th sections of the Act of 1866 contain a provision to that effect. I am not speaking now as to the difficulties of doing so, or as to the course which would have to be pursued; but the Acts do point out a road by which, if she chooses, she can escape from their operation, do they not?—They seem to do so.

5696. I understood you to say that it was the avowed purpose of the Acts to make vice safe; you desire to qualify that now?—Yes, to the extent that I do not think Parliament meant that in the sense that is usually attached to the word “avowed.”

5697. You

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5697. You are aware, in fact I think it is common ground to everybody, that the professed purpose of the Acts was a sanitary purpose, whatever may be their actual results?—Yes, it professes to be sanitary.

5698. Your attention was called to the 36th section of the Act of 1866, which subjects to a penalty any brothel keeper who, having reasonable cause to believe that a woman is suffering from contagious disease, induces or allows her to remain in his house for purposes of prostitution; you are aware of that?—Yes.

5699. And that, of course, would be quite in keeping with what I have said was the professed purpose of the Act, viz.: a sanitary purpose?—It would.

5700. Are you aware that the Contagious Diseases Acts were never intended to supersede the powers of other Acts of Parliament with reference to prostitution and brothels?—There is a provision in that section to that effect; but practically the other effect is what occurs.

5701. You will see that the 36th section contains a proviso that a conviction under this enactment (that is for harbouring a diseased prostitute) “shall not exempt the offender from any penal or other consequences to which he may be liable for keeping, or being concerned in keeping, a disorderly house,” and so forth; so that it appears as if the Act intended to steer clear of all question of any legal liability of prostitutes or brothel keepers upon other than sanitary grounds?—Yes; but the practical outcome of that is just the reverse of that, because the police make use of this clause, and the brothel keepers immediately deduce the inference that they will not be troubled otherwise if they attend to this.

5702. You are aware of course that stringent laws have been passed, particularly in Scotland, as we have heard, against brothel keepers and others who are, so to speak, concerned in the practice of prostitution?—Yes, and whenever they have been put in practice they have been very efficient in abating the evil.

5703. You collect from what I have said, that these Contagious Diseases Acts in no way interfere with the operation of those enactments?—I say that they should not interfere, but I think that, practically, they do interfere.

5704. You could not state that from your own experience?—No, because I am not in any of those protected districts, but I have seen a great deal of evidence of it.

5705. Would you infer, and if so upon what grounds, that the Contagious Diseases Acts hamper, or in any way interfere, with the general operation of the other enactments upon these subject of prostitution?—As I said just now, they should not do it. I believe the intention was that they should not do it.

5706. I suppose you could hardly, without any actual experience of the subject, state that they do?—Only in the way that I have already mentioned, that I have read evidence that they do. Of course, personally, I have no experience.

5707. The Right honourable Gentleman put to you the case of a virtuous woman coming to
0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

be examined by a surgeon voluntarily, and he said, and of course we all agree that that was a very different case from the case of a prostitute coming to be examined under the Acts; now, let me put this case to you: do you know Dublin?—I have been in Dublin, but I do not know it.

5708. Probably you will take it from me, as the result of the evidence, that in Dublin there is a voluntary Lock hospital supported by the State?—Certainly.

5709. Take the case of the Dublin Lock hospital: supposing that the woman A. B. is a prostitute, she comes to that hospital and tells the surgeon there, or the surgeon knows from other sources, that she, being a prostitute suffering from a contagious disease, comes there for the purpose of being cured in order that she may carry on with her trade of prostitution. The objections which you have raised against the Acts would apply even to such State support to a hospital as that, would they not?—I think the two cases are totally different. In the one case the will is voluntarily exercised; in the other case it has no existence at all.

5710. That is true as to the constitutional aspect of the question, but hardly as regards the moral aspect of the question. I will put the case again: A. B., a prostitute, who is avowedly carrying on the trade of prostitution, comes to a State supported Lock hospital, and says to the surgeon: “I am suffering from venereal disease; I want to be cured in order that I may go back to the streets;” the surgeon, who is paid by the State, is obliged to cure her; would not the moral objections, which you have very forcibly put, to these Acts apply to such an institution as that?—I think the moral objections would apply equally strongly, if it is simply a hospital for the cure of prostitutes to enable them to go back to their profession; but, as I understand most Lock hospitals, it is rather to escape from their profession that they apply to them. At least I know that in Glasgow and other places the Lock hospital is a means of redeeming them, and saving them, not of making them fit for their work.

5711. But I am putting a case which of course a Lock hospital surgeon would not be at liberty to refuse?—Quite so, but take the infirmary in Edinburgh; there are, I suppose, hundreds of cases of venereal disease there, and that is supported entirely by voluntary subscription.

5712. I am not speaking of an hospital supported by voluntary contributions, which would come under an entirely different category, but of a State-supported hospital; and I gave you the case of the Lock hospital in Dublin, which is supported entirely by State aid?—I have no objection whatever to State aid being given to Lock hospitals; what I object to is, a certain class of women being compelled to remain in their life of prostitution, and having that life of prostitution made safe.

5713. Still I understood you to say that the case I put is one that might at any time arise independently of the Acts, viz., that of a prostitute coming to this Westmoreland Lock hospital and saying, “I am diseased; I want to be cured, in order
I 14 that

9 May 1882.]

MR. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

that I may go back to the streets," and the surgeon, of course, being obliged to cure her; the moral objections you have raised would apply to such a state of things as that?—Yes; but I would not have the same moral objection if that Lock hospital supported by the State had also a provision for saving the women from going back to their life of prostitution. Of course, in the case of a voluntary hospital, that you could not do, except by moral and Christian influences. I wish to distinguish between the idea that a number of people have got, that we who object to these Contagious Diseases Acts, desire nothing to be done for the reclamation of the women; we are the strongest supporters of every scheme of that kind. It is the compulsory element that we object to.

5714. No fair-minded person would suggest anything of the kind?—It has not been suggested here, but it has been suggested over and over again very strongly. It is one of the points that we have to contend very much against, as if we had no sympathy.

5715. I give you entire credit for it, so far as I am concerned; you are aware, of course, that there is provision required to be made in these Lock hospitals provided under the Acts, for the religious and moral reclamation of the inmates?—I am aware of that; but will you allow me to add, that I do not think it can be very effective in connection with the purpose for which the women are there.

5716. Why not?—Because what can be the influence of Christian teaching on a woman whom you are curing for the purpose of her continuing a sinful and unchristian life.

5717. But you assume that you are curing her for the purpose of her continuing a sinful and unchristian life?—I assume that.

5718. The supporters of the Acts would hardly agree with you there; have you ever been in one of these hospitals?—No, I have not.

5719. You have never been present at the religious ministrations, or talked to the chaplain?—I have heard of what has been claimed for them.

5720. But as to that again, you are unable to speak from personal experience?—Yes; I, at the beginning of my examination, said that I had no personal experience of the Acts, and that therefore I was only giving the judgment of an outsider upon them.

5721. Both upon moral and practical grounds; I think you said that you would consider it right that if women were examined, men should be examined also?—What I think I said, or what I mean to say was, that I do not think there would be any practical result in putting down disease in women, so long as men are allowed to go about disseminating disease.

5722. You are probably aware that that point was strongly urged before the Royal Commission, and that they advert to it in their report. I will read what they say on the subject: "Many witnesses have urged that as well on grounds of justice as expediency" (those are your own words I think). "Soldiers and sailors should be subjected to regular examinations." (In speaking of soldiers and sailors, they would refer to those whom it would be most necessary to examine.) "We may at once dispose of this recommenda-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

tion, so far as it is founded on the principle of putting both parties to the sin of fornication on the same footing by the obvious, but not less conclusive reply, that there is no comparison to be made between prostitutes and the men who consort with them. With the one sex, the offence is committed as a matter of gain, with the other, it is an irregular indulgence of a natural impulse." I gather that that was the opinion of the whole of the Commission?—I fancy so; I believe that at one time men were examined as well as women, and they had to give it up.

5723. But you would not agree with that conclusion of the Commission?—Certainly not; I hold that the sin is as bad in the one as in the other. I dissent from the grounds upon which they give that opinion, that the sin is less in the one than in the other.

5724. And you do not think that the fact that the women carry it on as a profession, whereas the men do not, ought to make and would make the examination of the former more expedient or just?—I could not admit that.

5725. In fact, you do not recognise in any way the force of that paragraph which I read to you?—No.

Dr. Farquharson.

5726. I suppose you would not consider it desirable to maintain venereal disease as a necessary punishment for vice and sin?—Certainly not. I believe it has a deterrent power, but I certainly would not retain it.

5727. Then would you think it desirable for the State to make any efforts to put down prostitution by legal means?—I think so. I think it would be very desirable for the State to provide the Lock hospitals we have been speaking about, and these religious opportunities that are already provided in the Government local hospitals without the other accompaniments of compulsory attendance and facilities given to return to a life of sin.

5728. But not to put it down by making prostitution an offence?—I would not object to that.

5729. Do you think it would be practicable?—I do not think it would be practicable.

5730. Do you not think that even if it were done, great social evils might result from the want of an outlet for a man's evil passions?—I do not think so. You are pointing now, I fancy, to the doctrine that some people hold that prostitution must exist; but I cannot accept that doctrine.

5731. Not in the abstract certainly; but do you not think that, as human nature is constituted now, we must look prostitution in the face as almost a necessary evil?—I do not think so. We have been speaking of the army and the navy; I hold that a less expenditure probably than is incurred now upon these Acts would enable most of the soldiers to marry young, and you would have better men, and you would have better characters in every way.

5732. I am afraid that the expense of enabling soldiers to marry universally would be very great, would it not?—I do not know that it would be greater. I have read in these statistics that about one-third of the British army is in hospital all the year round. The expense of that would go a very long

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

long way towards covering the cost of providing marriage facilities for the soldiers.

5733. But I do not think that so large a number as that are in hospital at one time for venereal disease?—I know I read in some of the returns some years ago something of that sort, that that was about the average.

5734. Of course we should have to increase the pay of soldiers largely if we permitted them to marry?—Yes; it is too small as it is.

5735. Then you would have to increase the barrack accommodation very largely?—Yes.

5736. In time of service and active warfare would not great inconveniences be produced from these unfortunate women being left behind in a state of destitution?—I think that all these expenses and difficulties should be faced in view of the great moral and social benefit that would accrue to this country. The moral state of the army is a great danger to this country at all times.

5737. Would you apply the same argument to the civil population, and recommend compulsory matrimony amongst the civil population?—I think that in our country places, where men marry early, there is less of that evil. We have other evils of course, which do not quite come under the same category; but I believe the fact is, that in country places where men marry early, you have very little of this vice as compared with what there is in large towns.

5738. But where men marry early do you not have a great deal of what is worse vice, viz., seductions and illegitimate births?—There is a great deal of that, unfortunately, in our part of the country, I think largely arising from its being used as a kind of trap by the young women to get settled early and get husbands.

5739. You do not think it has anything to do with the absence of what I may call the outlet for men's passions which is supplied by prostitution?—No, I do not think so. I think it is very unfair to compare country districts in point of illegitimacy with large towns, because you may say, taking it merely as a fact, that in the country districts every single case becomes known, whereas, of course, in towns you have vices without that particular element of illegitimacy. It is just the same question as it is in Paris, where, I remember, Professor Müller, the eminent surgeon, in one of the assemblies, calling attention to that. A clergyman had drawn a very strong parallel between what he chose to call Romanistic France and Protestant England on this very footing of illegitimacy, showing that there was a great deal more illegitimacy in Protestant England than there was in Catholic France; but Professor Müller replied, that all surgeons and professional men knew that vice was so very common in Paris and the other large towns that there was no outcome from it.

5740. You grant that venereal disease is not a necessary punishment for sin, and that we cannot attempt to check prostitution actually by law?—I have not admitted these two things; I said that I would not argue that venereal disease ought to be maintained as a punishment for sin. As you put it now you make it appear as though I said that I did not consider that venereal disease was a punishment for sin; I think it is a
0.75.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

punishment for sin; but would not maintain it on that ground. Then, as regards the other part of your question, that I admitted that prostitution could not be put down by law; I did not admit that. I think it could be put down by law, and I say that it is put down by law in Edinburgh, and Glasgow, and other towns, in which these Police Acts are put in force.

5741. The great drawback, of course, of venereal disease, as a punishment for sin, is the great inequality of its incidence; is it not right that the punishment should be made proportionate to the gravity of the offence?—There is a principle involved in that question which I have not considered. I do not know that there is any inequality in the incidence.

5742. A vicious person frequently, from superior knowledge and from great care, escapes altogether the consequences of vice in the form of venereal disease; whereas an unfortunate young fellow, who goes with a woman once, may contract a disease which may embitter the whole of the rest of his existence; in your view, is it fair that they should both be equally punished?—I am afraid that that is a matter hardly within the scope of our power to either judge or control.

5743. Is it not right that we should try and mitigate the consequences of what is an unequal punishment?—I have said, as strongly as I can, that I think every step ought to be taken to mitigate it, but not in the direction in which these Acts do it, which is not only to mitigate the evil and the danger, but also to go on and perpetuate the provision for satisfying the desire.

5744. But the primary object of the Acts, as I understand, is to mitigate the disease?—To control and mitigate it.

5745. Could you suggest any more efficient machinery to mitigate the disease than these Acts?—It is not for me to suggest my machinery off-hand. I think it could be done, but it would be taking too much upon myself to attempt at the moment to suggest legislation.

5746. Do you think that the fact of women only being examined necessarily renders the sanitary success of the Acts inefficient?—I think so. I think it makes it very illusory. For instance, a surgeon in Edinburgh the other night gave this illustration. He said: "It is constantly within our knowledge that a woman, in whom you could detect no visible disease might, in the course of a single night, contaminate half-a-dozen men, because the first man that she might have connection with was diseased; then of course she communicates the disease to every other man that she has connection with that night; and yet, at the end of the whole time you, as a surgeon, must know that you could not discover it."

5747. As a surgeon, I also know that this theory of mediate contagion is very much disputed by the medical profession?—I cannot go into that; but this is what Dr. Miller says, one of the surgeons of the Edinburgh Infirmary, in the wards in which these diseases are treated, and a man of great experience.

5748. Is he the surgeon at the Lock hospital?—I think he is; he is also surgeon in the
K K venereal

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

Continued.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

venereal wards of the Royal Infirmary, which are very extensive.

5749. At all events, you will admit that the woman is the principal factor in the spread of the disease, and that her influence is greater than that of the man in spreading disease?—Probably, that is so, but that is not a question upon which I could express an opinion.

5750. We have had evidence that one woman will have connection in a single night with 20 or 30 men?—Of course, if she is badly diseased, she must contaminate those men.

5751. Therefore, the fact of shutting that woman up in hospital would, at all events, check her opportunities of spreading disease?—That would be so.

5752. And, so far as that goes, a certain check is put upon the spread of venereal disease?—Yes, a limited check, if it is a check in the end.

5753. Then what you would say would be that the practice of this one-sided examination only renders the check less efficient?—Yes; it would never stamp out the disease.

5754. I think you indicated that you thought an increased indulgence in sexual vice at an early age was the result of the Acts; do you think that many young men in towns not under the Acts, or even in towns under the Acts, are likely to have heard of the Acts, or to know much about them?—Yes; they know very well about them everywhere. Some time ago it was a common topic of conversation amongst young men in Edinburgh.

5755. We have had it in evidence that public meetings against the Acts have been the means of spreading knowledge amongst young men on the subject?—Naturally they would be.

5756. In what rank of life were those specific young men of whom you speak?—They were young gentlemen.

5757. Were they waiting to begin their evil courses until Edinburgh was put under the Acts, or had they already done so?—I do not know what their private character was before.

5758. Therefore, in that case, they were not driven into vice by hearing of the Acts?—The Acts are not applied to Edinburgh yet.

5759. But they had not been driven into vice by hearing of the Acts in other places; they had already, I presume, began to practice vice?—I cannot say that.

5760. You cannot say that, in this specific case, the influences of the Acts elsewhere had induced these young men to go into vice?—I cannot say that at all.

5761. We have had some evidence about the difference between the women on the voluntary and on the compulsory sides of Lock hospitals, and we have been told that the women are much more degraded on what is called the Government or compulsory side; but do you find any special superiority in the appearance of the women at Edinburgh or Glasgow, or London, where they are not under the Acts?—I have not, personally, had any opportunity of comparing their general appearance or demeanour with those of women in towns which are under the Acts.

5762. Then we are told that there is a very

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

great difference in the reclamations between the women on the voluntary side and the women on the Government side in the Lock hospitals; but is not this comparison vitiated a little by the fact that these women are very often of totally different classes, and that on the one side you have only the professional prostitutes, while on the other side you have a mixture of women; you have some married women, some young women living with their parents, and some young people just going into vice; would not that great difference of class render the comparison a little illusory as far as regards reclamation?—I do not think that there is such a difference of class as you suggest, because many of these prostitutes are the children of respectable parents, and have been well brought up; they have been seduced, and then have fallen lower and lower. Of course there must be discrimination in judging of these things.

5763. I think you gave us some opinions about the patients in voluntary and Government Lock hospitals; the primary object of the introduction of patients into both of those hospitals is the cure of disease, is it not?—Yes.

5764. The reclamation, I presume, is merely secondary to that?—I think in the case of Lock hospitals supported by private contributions, they go together. The object of Lock hospitals supported by private contributions, at all events, is as much reclamation as cure.

5765. But a woman is not asked before she is taken to be cured, whether she wishes to be reclaimed?—No, I suppose not.

5766. Therefore, the primary object is the treatment of disease, and the secondary object is the reclamation of the women?—Yes.

5767. I think we may claim as much as that for the Government hospitals, that women are taken in for the cure of disease, and every effort is made and every facility is given for their reclamation, if desired?—That is just the point that I doubt.

5768. I think you say that the women are turned out of the Government Lock hospitals to go back to ply their trade; but the authorities of the Government Lock hospital have no idea what those women are going to do; whenever a woman is freed from treatment in a Government Lock hospital, she is freed from further inspection, she is a free woman, and for anything that the authorities know, she may give up her trade; she is not sent out for the purpose of continuing it, but only sent out as she would be from any other hospital to do as she pleases?—We have it in evidence that they do go back, according to the reports of your own inspectors, in nine cases out of 10.

5769. But it is not absolutely necessary; they need not go back unless they like?—The footing upon which they come in leads to that result.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5770. I understood you to say that the religious body of which you are a member takes great interest in this question?—Yes, a great many of its members do.

5771. Did I correctly understand you to say that there was a committee appointed specially

to

9 May 1882.]

MR. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

to inquire into and consider the matter?—Yes, there is a standing committee of the General Assembly of the Free Church, which look into the matter.

5772. Which has to deal with this particular subject?—Yes, that has.

5773. And you are a member of that committee?—I am.

5774. Have you read all the evidence which has been given in favour of the maintenance of the Acts?—I have not read it all.

5775. What portions of that evidence have you read?—I have read very little of what has been before this Committee; it is not very easily got at.

5776. Then you have not taken any very great pains to acquaint yourself with the case which has been made out?—I have seen the results of it in various papers.

5777. In what papers?—In papers that deal with the subject.

5778. Can you give me the name of any such papers?—The “Shield,” and various papers.

5779. You are aware, I suppose, that the “Shield” is a paper published in the interests of those who desire to repeal the Acts?—Yes.

5780. And, therefore, it is naturally a partial witness?—Yes, I suppose you may say so, because the witnesses who come in favour of the Acts are partial witnesses too in the same sense as the others. I only put one against the other.

5781. I entirely concur in your remark. Those who give evidence in favour of the Acts have a bias one way, just as those who give evidence against the Acts have a bias the other way; is not that so?—I suppose so.

5782. At all events, you have not taken any special pains to acquaint yourself with the particulars of the evidence which has been given in favour of the Acts before this Committee?—No, I have not had an opportunity of doing so.

5783. Are you aware that when these Acts were originally passed, they were supported by many Members of Parliament from considerations of humanity towards suffering women?—I am not aware of that.

5784. But I suppose you would believe that Members of Parliament might be actuated by such considerations?—I think very few Members of Parliament knew very well what the Acts were when they were passed.

5785. Upon what grounds do you make that statement?—Because there was no public discussion upon them in Parliament, and they were passed at a late hour of the night when very few people were present.

5786. If you will refer to the circumstances under which the Acts of Parliament were passed, will you not find that not only was there an open discussion in the House of Commons, but also that there was a reference in each case to a Select Committee?—I am not familiar with the history of the thing just now; I cannot remember it; it is so long ago; but the general impression is, as I have stated it; and I have the authority of Mr. McLaren, the late Member for Edinburgh, for that statement.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

5787. Do you know, of your own knowledge, that those were the facts of the case?—I know from the reports in the public papers that they were passed at a late hour of the night, when there were very few Members present; and Mr. McLaren declared the other day in Edinburgh, that he did not think even the Cabinet itself knew what the tenour of the Acts was.

5788. Are you aware that the Right honourable Gentleman, the Member for Halifax, was a member of the Government when the Acts of 1864 and 1869 were passed?—No, I am not aware.

5789. When a witness makes statements of the kind which you have just given, it is necessary to call attention to the evidence; referring to Question 7927, addressed by me last year to Mr. Shaen, are you aware that when the Bill came back to be considered, as amended, there was a division, and 76 Members voted on one side and five on the other?—That is 81 altogether. That is a small House.

5790. Are you aware of the fact?—I was not aware of the figure, but it bears out what I said.

5791. I then asked Mr. Shaen, in Question 7929, “In 1869 the subject was discussed again, and then it was again referred to a Select Committee, and then my Right honourable friend the Member for Halifax was, I think, Secretary of the Treasury and a member of the Government, who introduced the Bill;” are you aware of that fact?—I am not.

5792. Are you aware, from the evidence which has been given generally, that the condition of the prostitutes at the time when the Acts were passed was exceedingly bad?—I think it is very likely, but I do not know.

5793. You have not read the evidence to that effect?—I read it at the time, but I do not remember. I am quite prepared to take it from you that it was so, but I cannot speak from personal knowledge.

5794. Are you aware that evidence has been given that their condition is very much improved at the present time?—I know it has been stated, but I do not attribute that to the Acts.

5795. I suppose you will not hesitate to admit that a large amount of relief has been afforded to suffering women through the medium of these Acts?—I do not think that there has been a very large amount; however, I do not know, and I would not like to answer that question. I do not admit it, but I do not like to deny it.

5796. Is it not the fact that a large number of women have been taken to hospital, and have been cured of a very terrible disease, who otherwise would not have been so cured?—I do not know that there are a very large number. I know that a number have been driven away from the districts.

5797. Are you aware that the amount of voluntary Lock hospital accommodation in the three kingdoms is very insufficient to meet the wants of the case?—Probably it is. Then increase it.

5798. Have you any means of knowing the number of beds that there are in the voluntary Lock hospitals?—No, I never went into that question.

K K 2

5799. It

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

5799. It was stated before the last Committee (and I believe the statement was approximately correct) that in the whole of the United Kingdom there are but about 450 beds for women suffering from venereal disease?—I should be very much surprised to find it so.

5800. If that be so, or if the number be only approximately correct, is it not a fact that the amount of voluntary Lock hospital accommodation is deplorably insufficient?—Certainly it is, if that is the case. Then I say increase it.

5801. Are you aware that in the Government Lock hospitals at the present moment there are at least 50 per cent., or more, of the patients suffering from venereal disease attended to at the Government cost?—I do not know.

5802. You are not aware that at this moment the number of beds which are found in Government Lock hospitals is 670, in round numbers?—I am not aware of the fact.

5803. Supposing that the Acts were repealed to-morrow, those 670 patients would have to be turned out of the hospital, would they not?—I would not do that.

5804. Then what course would you advise to be taken in such a case?—I approve, either by voluntary subscription or by the Government giving subsidies, of providing a sufficient amount of hospital accommodation, apart altogether from the compulsory provisions of these Acts.

5805. You have to deal with an Act of Parliament which established these Lock hospitals; do I rightly understand that you would repeal those Acts absolutely, or that you would amend them?—I would repeal those Acts absolutely; but, at the same time, I would desire to see the Government continue the provision of those hospitals, on the same footing as other general infirmaries and general hospitals all over the country.

5806. You have got 670 women now in beds at the Government Lock hospitals; if you repealed the Acts absolutely those women would have to be turned out of their beds into the streets; I want to know whether you have any, short of the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, such alternative to offer to this Committee as would prevent what I should consider a gross act of inhumanity?—I would do as I say, maintain these hospitals simply as curative establishments, not connected with these compulsory Acts at all.

5807. Then you would amend the Acts, and not repeal them?—There would be such an amendment as would entirely take them away.

5808. But if you are going to keep these women until they are cured and are not going to turn them out, you must take some steps by amending the Act to retain those women in the hospitals, must you not?—The Act repealing these Acts might contain a provision for maintaining those hospitals.

5809. Then that would be amending the Acts?—As I say, amending them in such a way as constitutes a practical repeal of them.

5810. Then do I understand this to be your view: that the Government should still keep up the hospitals for the reception of women of this class, but that there should be no compulsion at all?—Yes, that would be my view.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

5811. I understand, therefore, that your view is that you would have the Acts so amended that there should be Government hospitals upon the voluntary system?—Yes, certainly; but I would prefer the two being entirely separate. I would prefer those Acts being entirely repealed and blotted out, and an Act passed to make provision out of the public funds for the maintenance of sufficient accommodation for that class of disease. Of course, it is a matter of language whether you talk of amending the Acts, or whether you do as I say; but, for the sake of making it perfectly clear, I would prefer to have these Acts entirely swept out of the Statute Book, and a new provision made altogether on new and higher lines.

5812. Supposing that, technically, it could be done?—Supposing that, technically, it could be done.

5813. But still you would desire that the Government should maintain, at the public expense, hospitals for the reception, treatment, and cure of diseased women, provided that their attendance, and so forth, was entirely voluntary?—I think so; I think I would go that length.

5814. Are you at all acquainted with the voluntary Lock hospitals of Scotland?—Not personally.

5815. Do you subscribe to any yourself, personally?—I have done so; I do not do so at the present moment, except to the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh. I subscribe to that, and that has venereal wards.

5816. I need not trouble you about Glasgow, because we have had evidence as to Glasgow; but could you give the Committee any details of the Lock hospital wards, or of the treatment in the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh?—No, I could not give any personal information; but there are separate wards set apart for the treatment of venereal disease.

5817. You know, of your own knowledge, that there are separate wards set apart for venereal patients?—Yes, there are.

5818. Do you know the number of beds?—No, I cannot say how many beds there are.

5819. You cannot give the Committee any details on the subject?—No.

5820. Have any inquiries been made into prostitution and its conditions and results by the Committee of the Free Church to which you belong?—Not very minutely.

5821. Are you of opinion that stronger laws should be enacted against the practice of prostitution?—In Scotland we have Police Acts which are very efficient in preventing, at any rate, open prostitution. For instance, in Edinburgh such a thing is almost unknown as soliciting in the streets; it used to be very different when I was young. And I believe that the same may be said with regard to Glasgow, but I am not quite sure; and also with regard to Aberdeen.

5822. Are there a large number of prostitutes in Edinburgh?—Yes, I have no doubt that there are; but they have been very much diminished of late, and the houses of ill-fame have been very much diminished of late by the operation of the new Police Act.

5823. Is it your belief that there are fewer women practising prostitution now in Edinburgh than

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

than there were five years ago?—I believe so. I knew that the operation of these Police Acts has brought a great many more of these poor creatures into the refuges and homes for reformation.

5824. Upon what grounds do you form that opinion as to the diminution of the number of prostitutes in Edinburgh and Glasgow?—Very much on that ground; that so many of these poor creatures have now been seeking entrance into these homes, and refuges, and reformatories. In fact it is difficult to supply the accommodation in these homes now.

5825. Do you know at all what number of women are received into homes in Edinburgh and Glasgow?—A very considerable number in Edinburgh; I have not the figures.

5826. And those women all belong to the prostitute class?—A great many of them do.

5827. Do I correctly understand that you would not increase the stringency of the laws against prostitution?—I think I would increase their stringency. The Police Acts are very strict already, and, by carefully putting them in force, prostitution can be decreased.

5828. What steps do you recommend to be taken for the purpose of increasing their stringency?—I am not prepared to submit steps.

5829. You are not prepared to suggest any methods by which the law might be made stronger?—No.

5830. Then, with regard to the examination of men, I understood you to say that it was neither logical, nor practical, to apply this law or any similar law to one sex only?—Unfortunately it is practicable, because it is done; but it is very illogical. If the object of the examination is to destroy the disease it is a most illogical thing to only attempt to destroy it in one-half of the persons who are promoting it, and to leave it alone in the other half.

5831. I am afraid that what is logical will always be a matter of opinion. But, with regard to the practical part of the matter, how do you propose to put any law in force against men?—It is not for me to say how that is to be done.

5832. As a practical man you cannot suggest any means by which it could be done?—You could do it by the same force that you apply in the case of women.

5833. But in the case of the woman you know who the woman is; she is practising a profession; she is a prostitute, she is taken into the hospital, and there she is. How are you going to examine the men?—I am not prepared to say how you would do it. I do not see that it is impossible to do it.

5834. Would you show me any way in which it is possible to do it?—It is not for me to do it; it is for the people who make the laws.

5835. If you make a practical suggestion, it is, I apprehend, incumbent upon you to show some means of carrying it out. Can you suggest no means by which an examination of men, such as you desire to see, would be carried out?—I would rather put it in this way: that I would rather not have the examination of either sex.

5836. But you say that the men ought to be put upon the same footing as the women?—I
0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

say that unless you treat both the factors of the vice you cannot expect to stamp it out.

5837. But will you show me how you can treat them both?—It is not my business to show you, and I am not prepared to do so.

5838. You are obliged to abandon any idea of suggesting to the Committee how the men could be examined?—I think I said, in answer to Dr. Farquharson, that it would not be practicable to carry it out. Men would not submit to it; you would have a revolution if you attempted it.

5839. Having regard to the fact that precautions of a limited character are now applied to some regiments in the service, would you desire to see those precautions extended to the whole of the army?—It would be more just to do so than to have it only in the one-sided way that it is done now; but, as I have already stated, I do not approve of the examination of either sex.

5840. But given the examination of one sex, then I understand you to say that you want to have an examination of the other?—I think that justice would require the other to be examined also.

5841. The examination of the male sex following the examination of the women, can you point out any way in which that examination could be made effectual?—No, it is not for me to do so at all.

5842. Would you extend it to civilians, too?—I object to the whole thing.

5843. But if the examination is applied to the military, would you also desire to see it extended to civilians?—No, I would not. I do not want to see it carried out in the case of the military, either.

Mr. Hopwood.

5844. You were asked as to whether these Acts applied to any part of Scotland, and I understood you to say that they do not; perhaps it was a matter of prudence not to apply them to Scotland?—I think so. There was a proposal to apply them to the district of Maryhill, near Glasgow, about which Dr. Calderwood gave evidence the other day; but there was such an outcry about it that it was given up.

5845. Those who prompted these Acts were careful to get them enacted where they were least likely to excite commotion?—Yes.

5846. It was assumed, in some question put to you, that a woman can always, and with ease, escape from off the register; do you conceive that that is so from your perusal of these Acts?—I think I replied that, although the Acts had provision for that, it was extremely difficult for a woman to take advantage of it, and, practically, I think it is almost impossible for her to take advantage of it.

5847. She has, in fact, convinced her judges, either the surgeon or the magistrate on appeal, that she has formed an intention for the future?—Yes.

5848. Do you conceive that that is what a woman should not be subjected to?—I think she should not be subjected to it. I do not think it is possible for her to do it; I do not see what evidence could be given.

5849. Do you think that by these Acts the
entrance
K K 3

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

entrance into prostitution or on to the register is made as easy, and the exit from it as difficult as possible?—It is.

5850. The latter depending on inquiry being previously made, and consent given by a police officer?—Yes.

5851. It was pointed out to you in one question that these Acts were not to supersede other Acts in regard to brothels, and so on, existing already in the Statute Book; but is not the effect of them to make those Acts of less practical effect?—The effect of them is so.

5852. Supposing that there be Acts which say that brothels are unlawful, is it your judgment that these Acts, in fact, recognise them as lawful?—They seem to do so, practically.

5853. They seem to give a legality to them?—Yes.

5854. You were asked about the Dublin Lock Hospital, and whether, inasmuch as that happened to be endowed or subsidised by the State, there was any difference between that and these hospitals which are subsidised by the State under the Acts; and it was put to you whether you saw any difference between a woman presenting herself at the Dublin Lock Hospital, and another woman being sent to an hospital under these Acts; do you see a great difference?—I see a very great difference; I tried to state, as forcible as I could, that the cases were not analogous.

5855. In the case of a woman going to the Dublin Lock Hospital, it is not necessary that she should say even that she is a prostitute?—It is not, I should think.

5856. A respectable woman who was diseased by the misconduct of others might there get relief or cured, might she not?—Yes.

5857. Perhaps you are aware that under these Acts no respectable women, none but a prostitute, can be received into the Government Lock Hospitals?—I presume so; they would be all received as prostitutes.

5858. You were pressed with the relative culpability of the two sexes, and you were asked whether, in the case of the women, it is not a matter of gain, as the Commissioner's phrase is; do you adopt that altogether in regard to the women?—No, I regard it more as a matter of misfortune that they have been driven to that life.

5859. Then as I understand you in your judgment, and from your knowledge of the world, with many women it is not a matter of choice, but it is in great part a matter of necessity from want of means and destitution?—Yes; and it is considered by the great majority of them as a very dreadful necessity.

5860. And very often it is the result, possibly, of seduction?—In a very great many instances.

5861. With regard to the expense of allowing soldiers to marry, and so on, my honourable friend pressed you with the argument that that would be very costly; do you weigh in any way the principle against the cost?—I wish to make it very prominent that I do not object to the cost at all; I do not think it should be weighed, for a moment, as against the principle.

5862. You base your argument upon the principle itself?—Yes.

5863. With regard to the number of seductions

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

in country places, have you ever heard that seductions are as prevalent in places where soldiers are stationed as in other places?—Yes.

5864. With regard to the idea that a woman is more dangerous for this purpose hygienically than a man, I suppose it is in the nature of things that a woman must be first diseased by a man?—I fancy so.

5865. Therefore, if a woman be a dangerous instrument, one man may create a dangerous instrument?—Yes.

5866. With regard to the State recognising the brothels, you are aware that these constables acting under the Acts are constantly visiting the brothels, and being in communication with the keepers of them?—I see that from the evidence.

5867. And perhaps you are also aware from Captain Harris's Return, that he professes to return the number of known brothels?—Yes.

5868. Therefore, if those be unlawful he, the head of the police, has the information in his power to set them in motion to put them down?—Yes, precisely so.

5869. And he abstains from putting them down?—He does.

5870. The inference is that they are tolerated by the highest authority?—Quite so.

5871. And that is part of the system engendered by the Acts which you object to?—It is.

Dr. Cameron.

5872. Questions have been put to you based upon the presumed admission, upon your part, of the sanitary benefits of the Acts; you are aware that the sanitary benefits of the Acts are completely a matter of dispute?—I consider them so, and have always done so.

5873. I presume you would require very strong evidence to convince you of their sanitary benefits before you would feel yourself reconciled to the Acts?—I would.

5874. You are aware that there is great diversity of opinion among competent authorities as to the sanitary benefits of the Acts?—I am aware of that.

5875. Are you aware that there are a large number of competent judges and scientific men who do not admit the beneficial sanitary results to be proved?—I am quite aware of that.

5876. And you have no reason to believe that their opinion is incorrect?—I have no reason to believe so, but very much the reverse.

5877. You have also been pressed to suggest some means for the mitigation of disease, assuming the Contagious Diseases Acts to be repealed. Of course, if you do not admit that they are of use in mitigating the disease, you are not called upon to make any proposal?—Certainly not.

5878. But, under any circumstances, you told us that you did not feel bound to make any suggestion of the kind?—No.

5879. You consider that a great deal can be done by moral means?—Yes, a great deal.

5880. And you have suggested such means as early marriages, marriage in the army, and the enforcement of ordinary police regulations?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5881. My Right honourable friend the Member for Whitehaven asked you whether you were not aware

9 May 1882.]

Mr. FERGUSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

aware that the object of many Members of Parliament in originally voting for the Acts was to relieve suffering women. You accept, of course, that object as far as their minds were concerned; but you have before you the report of Captain Harris, No. 1; column 31, on page 5, is the annual ratio per cent. of cases of disease calculated on the average number of women on the register. You will probably take it from me that the Acts came into full operation in the year 1870. In the year 1870 you find that the annual ratio of cases of disease amongst the women was 148.25 per cent.—Yes.

5882. And do you not find a certain increase year by year, particularly after the first few years, until in the year 1880 the proportion was 176.48 per cent.—Yes.

5883. So that between the year 1870, when the Acts came into full operation, and the year 1880, the proportion of cases of disease amongst the women had risen from 148 per cent. to 176 per cent.—It had.

5884. Therefore, that benevolent object of those who voted for the Contagious Diseases Acts does not appear to have been carried out.—It does not.

5885. As to the insufficient supply of voluntary hospitals; first of all, as to the figures. You have been reminded that there are 645 beds supplied and paid for by the Government?—Yes.

5886. My Right honourable friend has asked you to agree with him in the assumption that if the Contagious Diseases Acts were repealed 645 patients would be deprived of the advantage of care and cure; but if you turn to column 26 of the same return, do you find that, so far from 645 beds being occupied, the number of individual

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

women remaining in hospital at the end of that year was 242?—Yes.

5887. As to the examination of men as well as the examination of women, I understand your view to be this: that from a hygienic point of view the system which examines one sex only to ascertain and cure a disease resulting from the contact of two sexes is absurd?—Yes.

5888. But the Committee is not to infer that you recommend the examination of either sex?—Certainly not.

5889. You do not believe that the examination of one sex, as it is at present conducted, has any efficiency at all?—I do not think it has any efficiency at all. Of course, it is less efficient because it is not efficient.

5890. You have not come here prepared to be examined upon the hygienic question, but you are not prepared to admit that the Acts have had any hygienic success?—No.

5891. With regard to the examination of men, you are aware, are you not, that the army authorities have reported, and witnesses before this Committee have reported, in favour of the examination of all soldiers, and that that examination has not been carried out?—Yes.

5892. I will only refer you to the evidence of Dr. Barr and of Mr. Shaen, and to a quotation of Mr. Shaen's from the Report of the Medical Committee of Inquiry, of which Mr. Skey, I think, was the chairman. You will probably take it from me that, in the opinion of experts, civil and military, the examinations ought to have been extended to men as well as to women, and that they have not been so extended?—Yes.

The Rev. CHARLES DEWICK WARD, D.D., called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5893. ARE you a Minister of the Denomination known as the Methodist New Connexion?—I am.

5894. Were you President of the Conference of that denomination in the year 1876?—I was.

5895. What other post do you occupy with regard to that denomination?—I am the Editor and Book Steward of the denomination.

5896. Therefore, from your official connection with that denomination of which you are a minister, you are intimately acquainted with their views upon this subject, and with their action with regard to it?—Quite so.

5897. Have you heard the evidence of Mr. Ferguson?—I have heard it all.

5898. I will ask you simply whether, upon the objections from a religious and moral point of view to this legislation upon which I examined him, you concur in the answers which he gave?—On those points I concurred altogether with his answers.

5899. Is there anything in Mr. Ferguson's evidence as to which you would wish to make any reserve?—Not as to that kind of evidence; I have no reserve.

5900. But as to any other opinions which he expressed, is there any reserve that you would

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

like to make?—Certain legal questions were asked of him upon which I, not being a lawyer, could not express an opinion.

5901. All that you could say, I understand, would be this, that you would not wish to be understood as endorsing the opinions expressed by him upon other than the moral aspects of the questions, because the moral aspects of the question are the only ones with which you profess to be familiar?—Quite so.

5902. Under those circumstances, I will simply ask you to inform the Committee, first of all, whether you can say that the great majority of your friends of the Methodist New Connexion concur in the view to which you have expressed your assent?—I believe they would almost unanimously concur—possibly and probably with perfect unanimity; I never heard any exception.

5903. You never heard any exception amongst either ministers or laymen?—None.

5904. You have never heard in the Methodist New Connexion of a minister or layman who approved of this legislation?—I have not.

5905. Will you inform the Committee what action has been taken by your body with respect to it?—As to the annual Conference of the denomination, formed, as it is, of an equal number

9 May 1882.]

Rev. C. D. WARD, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of ministers and laymen, reaching in the aggregate 150 members, I may say that in 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, and 1880, the Conference passed with unanimity (for I was present on each occasion and proposed some of them, and voted for all), resolutions condemning the Acts and calling upon the Presidents of the denomination, for the time being, to send protests against them to both Houses of Parliament, with urgent requests that they be repealed as early as possible. Copies of those resolutions I should like to hand in. (*The same were delivered in.*)

5906. Has your body also presented petitions to Parliament for the repeal of the Acts?—The Conference has done so five times to my knowledge, and certain district meetings have done the same, and separate congregations have taken the same action. In 1875, for example, 66 congregations petitioned for the total repeal of these Acts, and the petitions were signed by 2,409 persons. In 1876, 71 congregations petitioned with an aggregate of signatures of 2,476. But since 1876 nothing has been done in this direction by the congregations of the body. In 1880, as I have said, the annual Conference sent a petition for the total repeal of these Acts.

5907. And you are prepared, as I gather from what you have already said, to say that the feeling and conviction on the part of your congregations is not only unanimous, but is very deep seated?—Very, as the wording of the resolutions would prove, if I read them.

5908. And you do not believe that the religious body to which you belong could ever be induced to accept legislation based upon the principle of these Acts?—Of that I am certain.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5909. Do you know these subjected districts at all, personally?—Not one of them.

5910. You have never been in any of them?—Not any.

5911. You could not give me any sort of idea of the number of your ministers who carry on their ministrations in the subjected districts?—Not one of them. We have not a single church in any of those districts; we exist mainly in the northern and midland counties.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5912. Do you belong to the Wesleyan Methodist body?—I belong to the Methodist New Connexion, so called, though it is the oldest Methodist Church in existence.

5913. It is a different body from the Wesleyan body?—It separated from the Wesleyan body on questions of church polity in 1797.

5914. When do you carry on your ministrations?—I have no pastoral appointment; I am the editor of our denomination. I issue several monthly magazines, the hymn books of the denomination, the tune books, and all the Sunday school literature, as well as other kinds of literature.

5915. Have you ever resided in a subjected district?—No.

5916. Have you read the evidence which has been given by ministers of religion and others who are favourable to the continuance of these

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

Acts?—I have not. I did not know that any such evidence exists from ministers of religion.

5917. You have never read the Report of the Committee, and the evidence given to them during last year and in 1879?—The only reports I have read of the evidence given before this Committee are those which have been issued within the last few months.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5918. You have not read the Report of 1881?—I think not.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5919. You have never taken any trouble to ascertain what evidence has been given by those resident in the subjected districts with regard to these Acts?—Yes, I have seen some of it.

5920. But not all of it?—Not all, certainly.

Mr. Hopwood.

5921. But I understand you to speak, and to be entitled to speak, with great confidence of the feelings and opinions of the body that you belong to, and you have already spoken as to those feelings and opinions being almost unanimous?—Yes; and I think no minister has a better opportunity of knowing the sentiments of the denomination than I, as I am in constant correspondence with many laymen and ministers, and have been to the last 22 conferences without one exception.

5922. You are not to understand when you are told that some ministers from the subjected districts have given evidence in favour of the Acts, that the majority of the ministers from the subjected districts are in favour of them?—I should not expect that.

5923. You will, perhaps, be aware when you come to look at the evidence that there is a great body of feeling the other way on the part of ministers of religion in the districts against the Acts?—I am quite aware of that from my own personal knowledge.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5924. Have you any return of the number of persons belonging to the denomination to which you belong?—The actual membership of the denomination is 33,000 communicants.

5925. Does that 33,000 comprise the largest number of attendants at the chapels?—Oh, dear, no; I should think five times that number at least, attend our chapels.

5926. In round numbers, what should you put as being the number of members of your congregations?—I have given simply the members of the churches, the communicants.

5927. That is a technical distinction; but, generally, how many members of the Methodist New Connexion are there altogether in the United Kingdom?—I should think the worshippers will number quite 140,000.

5928. That is including the 33,000 communicants?—Yes, including those. Then we have, 80,000 Sunday scholars of all ages. In Lancashire, we have Sunday scholars 70 years of age.

5929. That would make 220,000 men, women, and children?—Broadly speaking, yes.

5930. Of

9 May 1882.]

Rev. C. D. WARD, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. *Cavendish Bentinck*—continued.

5930. Of whom about 140,000 would be adults?
—Yes, fully that, because many of the Sunday scholars are adults.

5931. The Sunday scholars would not be capable of understanding the Acts?—They would be capable of being subjected to them.

5932. But when you speak of those who are against the Acts in the Methodist New Connexion, the object of my question was to know what proportion of the adult population it represented, and I understand that it would be about 140,000; is that so?—Yes.

Mr. *Stansfeld*.

5933. I think you were President of your Conference in 1876, were you not?—I was.

5934. You have been asked whether you have read the evidence of certain people who have given evidence before this Committee in favour of the Acts, and you say that you have not read

Mr. *Stansfeld*—continued.

much of that evidence; have you read the evidence of Mr. Tuffield, the Congregationalist minister at Woolwich?—I have not.

5935. The opinions which you have expressed as representing your denomination are opinions hostile to this legislation on moral and religious grounds?—Yes.

5936. They are objections of principle?—Yes.

5937. And I take it for granted that those objections of principle lie deep in your convictions, and that they would not be affected by the evidence of other people professing to speak of the practical good consequences of the Acts?—Not at all, I believe.

5938. You came here to represent the moral and religious convictions of a given denomination, and you say, in their name, that they protest against this legislation, as immoral?—I do, most decidedly.

Friday, 12th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Stansfeld.

MR. OSBORNE MORGAN, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. RICHARD HANSON, called in; and Examined.

Mr. *Stansfeld*.

5939. ARE you now an Army Scripture Reader in Woolwich?—Yes.

5940. Have you acted in that capacity since October last?—Yes.

5941. Will you give us the particulars of your military service; when did you enter the army?—In 1855.

5942. At what age did you enlist?—At 14.

5943. Then you enlisted for the band?—Yes.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

5944. What they call boy service, I suppose?—Yes; four years' boy service.

Mr. *Stansfeld*.

5945. Then your service for pension would begin in 1859, at the age of 18?—Yes.

5946. And 21 years would bring it to 1880, and I understand that you were discharged as a pensioner in 1880?—Yes.

5947. To go back to your period of 21 years' service, promotion in the band is slower and more difficult than from the ranks, is it not?—Yes, it is.

5948. Will you give us the particulars of your promotion during your period of service?—I was made lance corporal in 1865, corporal in 1868, lance serjeant in 1873, drum major in 1878; and I was discharged as drum major.

5949. I need hardly ask you whether those particulars of promotion are not a guarantee, and a proof of the respectability of your services in the army?—Yes; my parchment certificate stated, at the time I was promoted to the rank of drum major, that I was in possession of four good-conduct badges, and if I had not then been of the rank of serjeant, which was equivalent to drum major, I should have been in possession of five good-conduct badges; but serjeants do not hold good-conduct badges.

5950. What was your regiment?—The 9th.

5951. Therefore you served 25 years?—I served 25 years in that same regiment, and in the same battalion the whole of the time.

5952. During those 25 years, which take us back to the year 1855, your regiment was doubtless stationed at various places?—Yes.

5953. Was it ever stationed at places called

Mr. *Stansfeld*—continued.

subjected or protected districts, under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

5954. Was it stationed at one time at Aldershot?—Yes.

5955. In what year?—Part of 1875 and part of 1876.

5956. Was it also stationed for a year at Colchester?—Yes, we went from Aldershot to Colchester in 1876, and left Colchester in 1877.

5957. Was it also for other periods stationed abroad in colonies where systems more or less similar to the Contagious Diseases Acts were in force?—Yes.

5958. In what places?—The regiment was a little more than three years stationed in Corfu, one year in Cephalonia, and a little more than a year in Gibraltar.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

5959. Was it not a voluntary system in Gibraltar?—Not then. The whole of the prostitutes in Gibraltar lived in one quarter called the Ramps, and they were all inspected every Saturday.

Mr. *Stansfeld*.

5960. In what year was that?—I went there in 1864, and left in 1865. We were a little more than a year there.

5961. You have, have you not, in consequence of this varied experience, had opportunities of observing the effect of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts and of similar systems upon the minds of your fellow soldiers in England as well as elsewhere?—Yes.

5962. Can you tell us of your own knowledge how such men generally regard these Acts?—I believe as a rule that the body of the soldiers approve of the Acts, and for this reason, that they do not know very much of the Acts as Acts of Parliament, but they know that a system is in existence which provides for the inspection of prostitutes, and so very much in their opinion lessens the probability of their contracting venereal disease; and, as a body, I am bound to say that the men who are addicted to consorting with prostitutes like the Acts, and they are in favour of them; I am sure of it.

5963. Do

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

5963. Do they regard the Acts as legislation whose object it is to ascertain the condition of the woman, in order that men may consort with her without becoming diseased?—They do.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5964. Do you know that from what men have told you?—From living in the barrack-room amongst the men.

5965. And hearing soldiers say what you have told us?—Yes; it has been the common talk.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5966. In any future questions that I put to you, please understand that the Committee wishes for no statement except that which is founded upon your own experience. If you have heard men express certain opinions and give evidence of certain influence brought to bear upon their minds by the Acts, give us that evidence; but if you have simply heard one man say that another man had said something to such and such an effect, do not give us the result of that?—I will bear that in mind.

5967. Do I correctly understand from you now that, from what you have during this period of service of yours from time to time yourself heard men say of themselves, and for themselves, you express the opinion that that is the way in which they regard these Acts?—Yes.

5968. What practical consequences have you observed to flow from this view which the men have, not unnaturally, adopted with regard to these Acts; in the first place, have you observed an increased indulgence of their passions?—I believe, from my own observation, that men do consort with prostitutes more generally than they used to, and more openly. I am sure they do, more openly. I know that when I enlisted men would not have been allowed to walk the streets with known prostitutes, but they would have been taken into custody and put into the guard-room, and brought before the commanding officer. But now no notice is taken; men do walk the streets with prostitutes at all hours; they can get out in the town at all hours, and nothing is said.

5969. And the men do not attempt to hide themselves?—No.

5970. Is it within your knowledge, from what you have heard men say, that they regard the system as being a permission to them to consort with women whose health is supervised by Government officials?—It is within my knowledge.

5971. And the great fact, from your own observation, to which you have just drawn our attention, is this: that they used to avoid being seen with prostitutes, and that if they were seen they were arrested?—Yes; it was altogether more a thing of the dark in former days.

5972. And now they have no hesitation in parading the streets and the neighbourhood of the camp openly with women?—They have not.

5973. Speaking simply from your experience, and from what you have yourself heard, what can you say as to the effect upon their minds

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

with respect to the idea of moral blame as attached to the practice of sexual vice?—In visiting the hospital in Woolwich, and speaking to the men who are there under treatment for venereal disease, I find it a difficult thing, in many cases, to get the man to acknowledge that it has been wrong at all; he declares in almost every case that it is a necessity, and that it cannot be helped; and he pleads, in fact it has been pleaded to me over and over again, that there are wiser people than he and I, and that if they did not know that men who were not allowed to marry must go with women, the women would not be inspected in order to see that they were free from disease.

5974. Who are those wiser men to whom the soldiers refer?—They mean the Government.

5975. And the Legislature who pass the Acts?—Yes.

5976. Therefore, it is distinctly within your own experience that young men in the army justify themselves for their indulgence, even when they have suffered in consequence of that indulgence?—Yes, on account of what they consider the provision that is made.

5977. Do they complain that that provision has not been efficacious?—The men really, I think, consider it pretty much a matter of chance whether they get diseased or not. There is a certain risk they think. Those who have had venereal disease two or three times, know that there is a risk. But, from what I know of the younger men coming from country districts, when this matter is brought before them by conversation with men who are addicted to it, the older soldiers, they are led to believe that it is pretty safe, and that there is no danger of disease.

5978. And they naturally feel rather injured when the defence which they relied upon fails them?—They are very sorry because they have got the disease.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5979. You are speaking now of what you know yourself?—Yes. Then I see, from time to time in the Herbert Hospital, a pretty large number of men; I am there at least twice a-week, and sometimes three times a-week, in all the wards of the hospital.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5980. Then, I understand you to say, not only that men now consort openly, and walk about with prostitutes, but that they are allowed to do so?—Yes, no notice is taken. The pickets would pass up and down the streets of Woolwich now in the evenings, and would take no notice of a man, even having a prostitute on each arm. That could not have been done in olden times when I was a boy. In the streets of Limerick it would not have been allowed.

5981. You are not, I take it, able to say what is the cause of this change of view on the part of the military authorities?—I can see no other cause for it, except that the fact of the women being examined, recognises a necessity of the soldier's consorting with prostitutes.

L L 2

5982. That

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5982. That is your own inference, of course?—That is all.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5983. Then what you would say, as I understand, is this: that without knowing what the views of the authorities may be, it would appear to you to be a somewhat inconsistent proceeding, by specific legislation and at a large national cost, to register and inspect women to ascertain that they are fit for prostitution, and then to arrest soldiers and send them to the guard room if they are seen with them?—It would be simply nonsense, according to my idea.

5984. Have you observed any difference in this respect: do you under the Acts find the consorting of soldiers with prostitutes, not only more open, but more systematic than it used to be in former days?—It is.

5985. Is it the result of your observation that, in former days, it was very often the case of a drunken soldier who was accosted by a woman, whereas now a man deliberately, as a matter of business, goes out to meet such women?—Men do so more frequently than they used to do. In fact some of the women actually send notes to the men in hospital, and I have observed them coming up to the hospital to visit the men who are ill, and I could be certain that some of them were prostitutes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5986. Are you speaking now of the Soldiers' Hospital at Woolwich?—I am speaking of the Herbert Hospital for troops.

5987. The general soldiers' hospital?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5988. Then I understand you to say that you are under the impression, from what you have seen, without being able absolutely to prove it, that so recognised is this association of soldiers and registered prostitutes under the Acts, that you believe the soldiers themselves are visited in the hospital by women?—Yes. I am not very well acquainted with the prostitutes of Woolwich; my work does not lie amongst them; but from a service of 25 years in the army, I think I know a prostitute pretty well when I see her.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5989. Some of the women you believe from your knowledge of the class to be prostitutes?—Yes. Taking the fact that the men are in hospital with venereal disease, and that the men do not belong to that station, and have no relations there, and that they are not a class of men to have respectable friends; and then again taking the appearance of the women whom I have seen, all those things put together, convince me that sometimes prostitutes get into the hospital.

5990. You judge from the appearance of the women, and not from your knowledge of them?—Not from my knowledge of her.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5991. You said that the soldiers consorted with prostitutes, not only more openly but more systematically than formerly, as I understood?—As

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

far back as 1861 (that was the first experience I had of a place where anything like these Acts was in existence) I rejoined my regiment after an absence from it of two years. I had been sent to the Military Music School, Kneller Hall, which was instituted for the training of musicians and for bandmasters, and during my absence from the regiment they had embarked and proceeded to Corfu. I rejoined them in 1861; they had then been there for a year and seven months, or a year and eight months, and during all that time they had been in contact with this system that existed there of the inspection of women. I then joined my band, and I found a difference in the conversation in the rooms. One is almost ashamed to think of it. I have heard the most disgusting details as to the visits of the men to the prostitutes' quarters. In the summer time the men were not allowed out without a pass, in consequence of the heat; but many of the men used to get passes from one o'clock in the day, for the sole purpose of going to consort with prostitutes. This I have never known in England, or in Ireland; and I have never known such disgusting talk as I heard then about what the women did with the men, and what the men did to the women. I was perfectly astounded, and I could only conclude from the conversation that I heard that it was the result of this system of inspection. Besides that almost the first day I went on parade with my regiment after this absence of two years, I noticed a young man going out of the barracks and a corporal with him. It was rather an unusual hour; I knew that this young man had gone to hospital sick that morning, and I asked why he was going. Some one told me that everybody who went into hospital with venereal disease was sent out under charge of a non-commissioned officer to find the woman who gave him the disease. There was a good deal of laughing and canvassing as to who the woman was. I had never known this at home where prostitution was essentially a thing of the dark.

5992. Have you had at all a similar experience in subjected districts in England as compared with unsubjected districts in England?—I really do not think that the men themselves distinguish much now between the subjected districts and the unsubjected districts. They go from place to place, and there is a sort of hazy idea that all our military stations have this system; and sometimes, in fact in most instances I believe, the men do not realise that they have removed from a subjected district to an unsubjected district, or *vice versa*, so that the conversation has become much the same in one as in the other.

5993. Has the conversation become deteriorated to a certain extent in the sense to which you have just alluded; do you find that these subjects are more freely discussed in the barrack-room, and with more disgusting details than used to be the case?—They are; I am confident of that. In the olden times, though soldiers' wives used to live in the corners of the rooms with nothing between their beds and the single men's beds but a blanket screen, and I am bound to say that in those days the soldiers perhaps were many of them hard drinkers, and were not so well educated as they are now, still there was a sort of native

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

native honour about them, so that there never was any vile or obscene talk in the room. I am bound to say that for the old soldiers; I remember them well. But I am afraid that if such were the case now there would be very frequently things said that no woman could listen to. I do not say that this is general throughout the army, but men who are bad have become more openly obscene and vile in their language. I do not say for a moment that the army generally is lower in tone than it used to be; it is not; it is better. There are a large number of total abstainers; there is a good proportion of Christian men in the army which there was not then; but the class of men who were addicted to going with prostitutes seem to be worse now than they were formerly.

5994. Now they are more brazen; that is what it comes to, is it not?—Yes.

5995. They have not the sense of shame which they would have had under earlier conditions?—Many men seem rather to glory in it. In the room to which I belonged for some years I was a non-commissioned officer, and I had for many years, more than 10 years, charge of one of the rooms where the single men of the band of my regiment lived; and I am bound to say that of late I have heard many remarks from good and moral men about the difference in the language; not the swearing, but the filthy talk.

5996. You have heard good and moral men express that opinion, but have you noticed the change yourself?—I have noticed the change myself; they have spoken to me about it.

5997. And your experience has agreed with theirs?—Yes.

5998. Have you heard soldiers talking distinctly about women being subjected to inspection with reference to the time of their visits to them?—Yes.

5999. What have you heard them say?—I have known men who have got intelligence by some means or another that a woman with whom they were in the habit of consorting was coming out of hospital, and they have declared their intention of going to see her that night, because she was coming out, and would be well.

6000. That you have yourself heard?—That I have myself heard.

6001. You do not mean only once?—No, not once only.

6002. You have heard that from time to time?—I have heard it from time to time.

6003. So as to give the impression to your mind that the men watched those times and opportunities in order to safely indulge their passions?—I believe they do.

6004. Have you ever heard the women say anything to the men about their condition?—As my regiment was passing the end of a lane where prostitutes live, when it has been an inspection day, women have been standing there, and I have heard them call out, "I am all right to-day; I am clean to-day"; and a conversation has followed amongst the men in the barrack-room, when we have got home, on the subject.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6005. When was this?—That was some years ago; the last two or three years of my service.
0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

I was married, and I was not in the barrack-room so much.

6006. It was seven or eight years ago?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6007. There is a case of a young recruit at Woolwich, is there not, to which you desire to refer?—Yes.

6008. How long ago is that case?—That is about a month ago.

6009. Will you tell us the particulars about this young recruit?—I was going through one of the venereal wards in the Herbert Hospital, and I met a young man. This young man seemed to have rather a different face from those of a good many who were there; he seemed simpler looking. I inquired what was the matter with him, and he, with tears, declared that it was the first time he had gone wrong. He told me how he had been brought up; his parents were Christians, and had brought him up well; he had been for four or five years a total abstainer; he had only been enlisted for three weeks, and he had been persuaded by one or two of the older soldiers to go down to a public-house and have some drink, and he had got excited, and they had persuaded him to go with a woman; and I gathered from him that he thought from what they said that there was not much danger. He assured me that he had resolved before God that he would never have anything to do with them again. That young man has gone away, but I believe he has kept his determination.

6010. But did he state to you that he was tempted by the promise of immunity from disease held out to him by his comrades?—I do not believe he said that distinctly; but he gathered from their advice to him and their temptation, that it was safe. I could not say that he did distinctly say that.

6011. Am I right in imagining that you distinctly understood from this young recruit that one of the causes of his being led to this act was the belief, or expectation, that he would not suffer physical consequences?—He did not tell me so.

Mr. Hopwood.

6012. You used the words "there was not much danger;" what did you refer to?—He thought there was not much danger, but he did not say distinctly anything about these Acts, or about the inspection of the women. He was a young lad, who had been only three weeks up from the country, and, I suppose, really hardly knew of such a system at all; and he was inflamed by drink at the time.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6013. And he probably did not know what he was doing?—He may not have been able to give perfect details.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6014. You are aware, are you not, that in subjected or protected stations, when a regiment, or troop, or a single soldier returning from furlough, enters that station they are examined, personally, in order to ascertain whether they are diseased; and that if they are diseased, they are

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

are sent to hospital, and that if not, they are let alone?—I am aware of that.

6015. And you are aware, are you not, that that rule obtains only in subjected districts, and that in other districts that precaution is not taken?—Not now.

6016. What is your opinion of that system of examination of the men?—It is very offensive indeed to a good number of men; others do not mind it at all.

6017. Do you think that it is demoralising?—I think it is. When 20 men, and some barely men amongst them, lads of 16 and 17, are together in a room and in the sight of each other are inspected in what, I must say, is a disgusting manner sometimes, it must be demoralising in its effect on those youths.

6018. You are not in favour, therefore, of the periodical examination of men, in order to render less objectionable upon the ground of justice, the examination of women?—I am not in favour of examination as it is at present conducted.

6019. The Committee, from your evidence, know that you are opposed to the system of examination of women; are you, or are you not, altogether opposed to the examination of soldiers?—I am not altogether opposed to it.

6020. But to the indiscriminate examination of every soldier upon entering a subjected district you are opposed?—Yes.

6021. For instance, let us see what that system of indiscriminate examination implies. There are, are there not, in almost all regiments, instances of moral, religious, and temperate men who do not consort with these women?—There are men of that character.

6022. Do not those men feel it an indignity to have to submit to examination?—They do.

6023. Especially in the same room with, and in sight of other men?—Yes, especially when some of the other men are men who have lost all modesty, and who make fun of the blush of shame that appears in the cheek of the modest young man. That makes it more offensive.

6024. Are any men exempt from this examination?—Only married men; they are exempt.

6025. But I suppose it sometimes occurs that those married men would be better for examination, does it not, or at any rate that they might be found not free from disease?—I have known cases of married men contracting disease, and I have known cases of married men who consorted with prostitutes, and who boasted of it; and they were not subjected to inspection.

6026. And they would somewhat enjoy their exemption from inspection?—That class of men would.

6027. Have you known them laugh at or jeer the moral single man whom there was no need to examine, for the necessity of having to submit to the examination?—I have; I have heard a married man say to a single man, who strongly objected to it, "Oh, I wouldn't care if I was inspected every day," and I have heard him laugh at him for his objections. There is a man who is still in my regiment; I remember his enlistment; he came to the regiment a total abstainer and a thoroughly good man; he remained so all my time; I knew him 12 years, and I am sure that, in the mind of anyone in the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

regiment, there never was the slightest suspicion that this man consorted with prostitutes; but he had to go in to the examination the same as the others, and I, as the serjeant who paraded the band, had no power, although he was a very dear friend of mine, to say, "You need not come;" I was bound to parade him the same as the others, and I felt it a wrong myself; and there were two or three other men too who ought not to have been subjected to examination.

6028. You have read Captain Harris's Returns, have you not?—I have looked at some parts of them.

6029. You were in Aldershot in 1875 and 1876, were you not?—Yes, part of both years.

6030. I have before me Captain Harris's Return for the year 1880; and, in Return, No. 3, page 21, I find the total number of brothels at Aldershot, including public-houses, beerhouses, and private houses, is put down at 26 in the year 1875; what do you say to those figures?—I never counted those places, but I am inclined to think that there must have been three times that number.

6031. The exact figures are these: in the year 1875, private houses in which women resided and practised prostitution, 22; private houses in which accommodation was indiscriminately provided to all comers for the purpose of prostitution, 2; and others, coffee-houses, &c., 2; you do not believe those figures?—The place seemed to me to literally swarm with prostitutes; it is not a large town, but there used to be an enormous number of prostitutes; they seemed to live in houses all over the place.

6032. Do you know the extent of the district under the Contagious Diseases Acts at Aldershot?—It included all the surrounding places; I have been out to most of the little surrounding places, because I was on the local preacher's list of the Wesleyan's there while I was a serjeant, and I used to go round to wherever there was a Wesleyan chapel.

6033. I find in the first schedule to the Act of 1869 that the Aldershot district comprises a number of parishes in the county of Surrey and the county of Hants, the total number being 23 parishes; you are not disposed to think that there is only one house per parish where prostitution is practised, and three over?—No.

6034. I find in the same Return that the number of prostitutes in that year is put down at 142; does that accord with your observation and experience, or not?—No.

6035. Do you say the same that you said of the brothels, viz., that you should have thought the number was not less than three times as great?—Not less, I should have thought.

6036. Have you read the evidence of the Rev. Dr. Osborn, the President of the Wesleyan Conference?—I have.

6037. Speaking, not merely as an Army Scripture Reader, but speaking in your private and individual capacity, do you agree in the moral and religious objections stated by Dr. Osborn to this Committee, against the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I do.

6038. Is it within your knowledge that those moral and religious objections are shared generally by those whom you would call the moral and

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and religious men in the service?—They are. Of course when you say the men, I mean those with whom I have come in contact, of the non-commissioned officer, and private ranks. I cannot say much for the officers. I do not come in contact with the officers much.

6039. You mean those men with whom you have come in contact, and whom you have found to be moral and religious men who have joined, I suppose, in religious services with you?—Yes, who are members of the Bible class at the Home, and members of the Temperance Society.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6040. You would not go so far as to say that no moral and religious man was in favour of the Acts, would you?—No, I would not say that.

Mr. Hopwood.

6041. On the other hand, perhaps you do not know any one that is in favour of them?—Yes, I do; the great body of the men, the majority of men of moral character, men who themselves are not addicted to this vice, are of opinion that it tends to demoralise the men by making the thing easy, and, as they think, safe.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6042. And that you undertake to say, from your own experience, is the greatly preponderating opinion, to say the least, of moral and religious men in the army?—So far as I know, it is.

6043. Have you yourself met with cases of moral and religious private soldiers, who nevertheless favoured these Acts?—I have met with men who were really good men, but who were in favour of the Acts, because they believed that they had the effect of lessening the disease, and of modifying the character of the disease.

6044. And those men were tempted to waive their moral and religious objections upon hygienic grounds?—Yes, they thought of the lessening of the nursery attendant upon the disease.

6045. But those men would be quite exceptions in your experience, would they not?—I was talking last night to a man of that character, and I wanted to get what he thought of these Acts, and he started by taking that ground. He is a man I have known for some years. I knew him in Aldershot before; he is now in Woolwich. We entered into conversation upon the operation of these Acts, and he began to recollect as to what he had seen, and I believe he is inclined now to hold the other view, that the Acts are morally wrong, and therefore cannot be physically right.

6046. But I understand you to say explicitly, judging from the men with whom you yourself have come in personal contact, that the large majority of the moral and religious men in the service are opposed to these Acts?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson.

6047. With regard to the Acts at Gibraltar, was Gibraltar ever actually under a system like that of the Acts, or was it only a voluntary measure?

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

nicipal arrangement?—That I cannot say. I only know that the women were inspected on one certain day.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6048. Were they compulsorily inspected?—Yes, every one of them had to be inspected every Saturday. That was in 1864 and 1865.

Dr. Farquharson.

6049. Do you think from your military experience that in the olden times, before the Acts were introduced, men were deterred from fornication by the fear of catching disease; do you think that they reflected beforehand?—I think they did.

6050. And you think that acted as a deterrent?—I do not think that in former days men, as a rule, contracted venereal disease while they were sober; I do not think they much went with prostitutes while they were sober; they did not form the plans of going with prostitutes so much. And there was another thing; I am bound to say that when I was in Limerick there were some terrible cases in the hospital of venereal disease, and they must have had a deterrent effect on the men. Ugly stories went round among the men of some who had got so bad that they had to be smothered.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6051. When was this?—In Limerick, many years ago, 25 years ago.

Dr. Farquharson.

6052. Are there any rumours of that sort about now as to the nature of the disease?—No.

6053. Do you hear opinions that the disease has been lessened in intensity since the Acts have been put in operation?—I do.

6054. In former days, I think, you stated that the men were arrested if they were seen walking with prostitutes, and that that constituted a military offence?—Yes.

6055. Are they still arrested in towns which are not under the Acts if they are seen walking with prostitutes?—Not anywhere that I know of.

6056. There is no difference in that respect between towns under the Acts and towns not under the Acts?—No.

6057. Do you think, from your experience, that more men consort with women now than in former days; from your recollections of Woolwich, for instance, do you think that men practice fornication more largely now than they used to do in the olden times before the Acts?—I think they do.

6058. But that is, I suppose, an impression in your mind; of course you cannot give statistics?—I think they do. There is more carelessness about the way in which they speak of it.

6059. But that would not necessarily imply a greater amount of vice; they may talk more about it, but of course that is a very different thing from actually going with the women; do you think they actually go more with women

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

than they used to in the olden days?—They would not talk about it if they did not do it.

6060. We are told that there is a considerable number of clandestine prostitutes in these towns that are under the Acts; I suppose that if the men have as much confidence, as you say they have, in this Government provision of clean women for them, they do not associate with the clandestine prostitutes?—But the men would not know all the women who were protected; I take it that no soldier in Woolwich would know half the women that were, or were not, protected.

6061. I thought one of your great arguments against the Acts was that the men knew when the women came clean out of the hospital?—In some cases.

6062. But I thought your general argument was that the Acts increased their consorting with women, because they thought these women were clean?—The men who are given to the company of prostitutes in Woolwich believe that the women are all inspected.

6063. Then it is evident that they have not taken pains to make themselves acquainted with the provisions of the Acts?—I think I said that all that the men considered about the Acts was that there was a system of inspection of the women by which they were, in a sense, kept free from disease, sent to hospital if they were suffering from disease, and sent out again when they were well. I do not think that the general knowledge of the men of the army as to the Acts is much more than that.

6064. As regards the disgusting details which you heard in the regiment on your joining it in Corfu, the details had reference to what passed in Corfu, had they not?—Yes.

6065. Have you any knowledge as to the condition of the women there, and whether their mode of conducting themselves may be more degraded than in this country, and whether that may not have made a special impression upon these men's minds and induced them to furnish you with these details?—Prostitutes are pretty much the same everywhere.

6066. As regards the deterioration in the conversation of the men which you observed, may not some of that be due to the impression made upon your own mind being stronger on these points than it used to be?—But it was just then, in 1861, that it made that very strongest impression, when I went from England to Corfu and got among them, and found the difference of tone which had crept, I suppose, over the men during those two years that I was absent from the regiment.

6067. They were the same men, I think; you admitted that the tone of feeling and morality of the army generally is better than it used to be years ago?—Yes, the men are soberer. As a whole, the army is soberer.

6068. Of course, that would indicate rather that the Contagious Diseases Acts have not any general deteriorating effect upon the army?—There have been other influences at work that have, in a sense, counteracted that. In these towns there were no Scripture readers, there were scarcely any recreation rooms, there was nothing for the soldier but the canteen, or the public-

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

house. A Bible class saw almost unknown; there was not such a thing, I believe, as a regimental temperance society. Taking into account the improved moral tone of the army at large, all these things must be reckoned for.

6069. One word about the alleged demoralising influence of the medical inspections. I do not know how you conduct matters in your regiment, but in the regiment with which I was formerly connected, and in which I made many hundreds of inspections, those inspections were never conducted in sight of the different men; they were always carefully introduced into a corner and inspected one by one; was not that so in your regiment?—No; the men fell in a line in the barrack-room, and were all inspected one after the other as the surgeon walked along.

6070. That is very objectionable, but that is only a detail of the examination. In my old regiment we examined them very carefully in a corner of the room shut off from the rest of the men, and the examination conducted with all decency?—There cannot be any decency about it to a decent modest man; it is indecent altogether.

6071. But I think you said that you did not object to the indiscriminate examination of soldiers?—I said I did object to the indiscriminate examination of soldiers.

6072. I think you indicated that you did not object altogether to the examination of soldiers?—I objected to the indiscriminate examination of soldiers.

6073. You said that you have frequently known diseased married men, I think?—I did not say frequently; I said I had known some.

6074. You would not believe in the panacea recommended by some of the witnesses here as a preventive of immorality, *i. e.*, to allow universal matrimony in the army?—There are immoral married civilians, as well as immoral married soldiers.

6075. I do not wish to cast any aspersions upon the army; I only wish to know what your view would be on this point; do you think it desirable to allow universal matrimony in the army, in order to check disease?—There never would be universal matrimony. I do not see why men of good character should not be allowed to marry, provided that the women they were going to marry were of good character.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6076. Would you allow every soldier to marry?—Every man of good character if he could find a young woman of good character too who was willing to marry him.

6077. You think it would not interfere with the efficiency of the army?—I do not think it would.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6078. You would not allow a man to marry a prostitute?—Certainly not; I would not allow a known prostitute to be brought in to associate on terms of equality with the other women.

6079. Are you opposed to the Acts; would you desire to see the Acts repealed?—I should be glad to see them repealed, but I should not be glad to return to the old state of things which allowed

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

allowed some poor unfortunate women to die of venereal disease on a heap of straw in the corner of a brothel.

6080. Then what you would desire to see is some modification or alteration of the Acts?—I should certainly like there to be ready access to a hospital for a woman who was diseased.

6081. And would you desire that she should be detained there until she was cured?—I think she would wish to stay there until she was cured.

6082. I understand your view to be that there should be hospitals maintained at the expense of the Government where these poor women, whom you so feelingly describe, should be received and treated for venereal disease?—I would not have hospitals for these special cases. I would have the women able to get into any hospital for the treatment of sick people.

6083. All the hospitals for the treatment of that disease are special hospitals, practically?—Yes, but why could they not go into other hospitals which are not specially for venereal disease?

6084. Are you aware that at the present moment the general hospitals do not receive venereal patients?—No, I am not. If they do not do so they ought to.

6085. Is it not your opinion that there should be hospital accommodation provided for these suffering women?—Yes.

6086. Must not that be provided by the State?—If the voluntary effort of the people of the country would not meet it it would have to be done by the State.

6087. Are you not aware that at the present moment the voluntary efforts of the country are insufficient for the purpose?—I am aware that they are; but it may be that they are deterred by the operation of these Acts.

6088. You desire to see a sufficient provision for these suffering women?—Yes.

6089. Supposing that these suffering women are admitted into Lock hospitals, do you think that it is expedient that they should be detained there until they are cured?—I do not believe in Lock hospitals at all; I do not believe they ought to be in there.

6090. Supposing that there are women taken into hospitals to be cured of venereal disease (it does not matter whether in a Lock hospital or in any other hospital), when once they are in the hospital, do you think it expedient that they should be detained there until they are cured?—Yes, I believe they have as much right to be detained until they are cured of that as they would have to be detained until they were cured of small-pox.

6091. I understood you to say that you were aware of cases where soldiers in hospitals, both for venereal disease and for other complaints, have been visited by prostitutes; do you know of any such cases from your own knowledge?—I said I believed some of the women to be prostitutes?—I did not say that I could prove that they were prostitutes, or that I was certain of it.

6092. Have you, yourself, seen soldiers being visited by any of these women whom you have thus described?—Yes.

6093. But you only believed by their general appearance that they were prostitutes?—And, as
0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

I said before, from the character of the men, and from the disease that they were suffering from. All these things together led me to the opinion that the women were prostitutes.

6094. But you did not know positively that they belonged to that class?—Practically a man cannot say that he knows a woman to be a prostitute unless he has seen her in the act of prostitution.

6095. And you had never seen them in the act of prostitution?—No.

6096. Do you believe that the soldiers distinguish between subjected districts and unsubjected districts, and that when they are in a subjected district, they indulge more freely in fornication than when they are in an unsubjected district?—I said before that I did not think the men at all knew when they passed from a subjected district to a subjected district.

6097. You think it made no impression upon them?—Not a bit.

6098. Are you stationed at Woolwich now?—Yes.

6099. Have you been there any considerable time?—No, not very long; a year and eight months.

6100. Have you ever seen any indecent conduct there on the part of the registered prostitutes going to the examination rooms?—No, I did not know where the examination room was until I read Mr. Krause's evidence.

6101. Have you ever seen anything peculiarly indecent in the conduct of the registered women who consort with soldiers at Woolwich?—Not more in Woolwich than anywhere else.

6102. Have you read any of the evidence that has been given before this Committee by those persons who are in favour of these Acts?—No, I do not think I have.

6103. You have not read Mr. Tuffield's evidence?—I know Mr. Tuffield well, but I have not seen Mr. Tuffield's evidence.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6104. Will you excuse me asking you what is the exact position of an Army Scripture reader; by whom are you employed?—By the Army Scripture Reader's Society.

6105. You have no official position recognised by the military authorities have you?—No; permission is always given for the Army Scripture readers to go about amongst the men and to visit them in barrack quarters.

6106. You are employed by a society which devotes itself to that laudable purpose?—Yes.

6107. You spoke of the state of things which existed before the Acts; I presume, from the length of your service, you had ample opportunity of observing the state of things to which you referred, which prevailed before 1864, had you not?—Yes.

6108. I suppose that the condition of those poor women at that time was very terrible, was it not?—I was a boy when I enlisted, but still I heard men talk about the terrible things that happened as regarded the women.

6109. When you spoke of these shocking instances of disease, were you speaking of the men, or of the women, or of both?—Of both.

6110. You, of course, had a great deal of
M M experience

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

experience while you were in the army, both of subjected and of unsubjected districts; do I correctly understand the result of your evidence to be this: that you think that as regards the general prevalence of immorality, there is not much to choose between the one and the other?—I do not think there is.

6111. I suppose that if the increase has been equal in places under the Acts and in places not under the Acts, you could hardly attribute this increase of licentious conduct that you speak of to the operation of the Acts?—But the men go from one to the other, and they carry the habits from the subjected districts to the unsubjected districts.

6112. Would you go so far as to say that you think the effect of the operation of the Acts in the subjected districts is to demoralise the unsubjected districts?—It demoralises the soldiers.

6113. Does it demoralise the men, even when they escape, as you would put it, from the evil influences of the subjected districts into the unsubjected districts?—Yes, if a man forms the habit of consorting with prostitutes in a subjected district when he thinks it is safe, that habit is very hard to break off, and he carries it with him wherever he goes.

6114. In that way you would account for there being no difference in point of immorality between the subjected and unsubjected districts?—Yes, and regiments come and go.

6115. Has every regiment to pass through a subjected district?—Yes, a regiment rarely stays more than a year in one place.

6116. You certainly astonished me very much by saying, and I regretted very much to hear, that there had been a great increase in the licentious habits of the soldiers of late years; is not that contrary to the impression generally prevalent upon the subject. I certainly was under the impression that the soldiers were very much better behaved now than formerly?—There is not so much drunkenness; that is the thing which is taken most notice of with regard to the soldier.

6117. But surely there is not so much sexual vice in the army as there was, is there?—I think there is more.

6118. Are you aware that there is evidence the other way?—I have not seen any evidence as to that. I know that in my regiment the boys of late years went out with prostitutes; they did not in the old times.

6119. Might not that increased prevalence of sexual vice be, to some extent, owing to the short service system; the men are of course younger under the short service system than they were under the old system?—The average age of the men is younger than it was, of course.

6120. Would not that perhaps account for the greater prevalence of sexual vice, if it is the fact that there is a greater prevalence?—I do not know; I think that a man of 30 is quite as likely to be addicted to consorting with prostitutes as a man of 20.

6121. You would go so far as to say that there is more vice now in the army than there was in former days?—More of that particular kind.

6122. Notwithstanding the decrease of drunken-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

ness and the increase of education?—I do not believe it is so much regarded as a vice or as a sin as it used to be; and so it has spread.

6123. Are you prepared to say that there is in the army generally in the unsubjected districts, as well as in the subjected districts, a greater prevalence of sexual vice than there was when you joined?—I believe so.

6124. May I ask the grounds upon which you found that rather paradoxical opinion?—From day after day and night after night seeing the soldiers with the women.

6125. In Woolwich?—And everywhere else; in Cork and in Dublin.

6126. Where has your regiment been stationed for the last five or six years?—I left the regiment in Limerick; before that we were at Kinsale; before that at Parsonstown, sometimes called Birr; before that in Dublin; before that at Colchester; before that at Aldershot; and before that at Pembroke Dock.

6127. Of course you are aware that the examination of the men is not a matter that comes under the Acts at all, but that it is purely a matter of regimental or military regulation?—How can that be? If a man went on furlough from Pembroke Dock and came back again, he would not be inspected. If he went on furlough from Aldershot and returned, he would not be inspected.

6128. But that inspection is not provided for by the Acts?—I do not see anything about it in the Acts; but still it is a consequence of the Acts.

6129. You mean that only those men who come into subjected districts are subjected to examination?—That is all.

6130. That might be altered, might it not, without any alteration of the Acts; it is a pure matter of regimental discipline, is it not?—It cannot be regimental discipline.

6131. It is a matter of military regulation, is it not?—I suppose so.

6132. In fact all those examinations of men (not the examination of women, which are statutory) are purely matters of arrangement which the military authorities could alter to-day if they liked; do you not suppose that if those examinations are conducted in the promiscuous and public and indecent way in which you state they are conducted, that might be very easily changed?—It might.

6133. It would not require an Act of Parliament to do that, of course?—No.

6134. It is a matter within the discretion and under the control of the military authorities, is it not?—Yes.

6135. I gather from what you said that you would not approve of an immediate repeal of the Acts, which would have the effect of throwing things back into the condition in which they were some years ago?—I do not think it would make things as they were that number of years ago.

6136. May I ask why not?—The sanitary inspection of towns is a good deal looked after. Those houses are not left in secret in any place as they used to be. I do not think we ever could get back to the original state of things altogether.

6137. But assuming that the result would be

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

to throw these unfortunate women back to the state which existed, say in 1864, soon after you joined the army, you would consider that a great evil, would you not?—That would be an evil.

Mr. Hopwood.

6138. But you do not think that that would be the necessary result, do you?—I do not think so.

6139. I suppose you think that benevolent people and religious people might subscribe for hospitals for the care of these women, and for the cure of disease?—I am quite sure they would.

6140. It is, as I think you have told us, your opinion that they are some what deterred by the existence of these Acts from doing all that they might do in that direction?—I think they are.

6141. You were asked about the disgusting mode of examining men in the army in some regiments, and you were asked if that could not be changed, and you said that it could; but is that to your mind evidence of how people, when they begin these matters, get accustomed to something that is disgusting, and do not change it?—I do not altogether understand what you mean.

6142. To your mind, is the effect of the authorities indulging in such indecent matters as the examination of men, that they become hardened to the mode of doing it, as, for example, in the instance you give us, where it is done without any decency, and without any regard to the feelings of the men, who are all paraded together?—I am sure I cannot tell.

6143. The first time that one has to do with anything that is indecent is a shock, the second time it is less of a shock, and the third time, perhaps, you may become accustomed to it?—Of course there is no shock to the medical man, because he is accustomed to these examinations; he has to examine recruits, and to see sick men.

6144. And that leads him to be less careful about the feelings of those whom he has to examine?—Perhaps he does not think about it.

6145. He is hardened to it, is he not; is not that the result of the system?—It may be the result of the system.

6146. I understand you to say that you are not altogether opposed to the examination of soldiers; to what extent would you examine soldiers in regard to this matter?—I certainly would have a periodical examination of men who were pretty well known to be given to going with prostitutes, unless there was some other method of inducing them to go to hospital when they become diseased.

6147. Would there be any more difficulty in ascertaining who those men were than there is on the part of the police in ascertaining who the prostitutes are?—I do not think there would. As a non-commissioned officer I knew the men in my room well; I knew their habits; they were before me all day.

6148. I do not understand you to approve of the system, yet you would not be opposed to the examination of soldiers of bad moral character?—I believe that, as a rule, the non-commissioned officer in charge of a room would know whether any man in his room had venereal disease, or not, 0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

and if he did his duty he would see that that man was sent to hospital.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6149. Without examination?—Without examination.

Mr. Hopwood.

6150. That is where you have reason to believe him to be diseased?—I believe it to be impossible that a man could live in a barrack room without his comrades knowing that he had venereal disease, if he had it.

6151. You have been asked about the amount of sexual immorality in the army; when you speak of an increase of sexual immorality are you speaking of that part of the army which is not what I should call the good character part of the army?—Yes.

6152. Then if the army has been improved, either in the class of men who have enlisted, or by the elevating agencies which you yourself have described, that portion of the army is, of course, of the highest character?—Yes.

6153. It has improved as compared with the old state of things?—Yes.

6154. It seems to be suggested to you that the younger a man is the more likely he is to resort to the company of prostitutes; taking the lads who enter the army at the age of 18, is that your opinion, or is it your opinion that a man must be rather older to become more hardened to the society of prostitutes?—This young man that I saw the other day was absolutely ashamed; he was a young man who had not been long from home, and he resolved that the offence should not be repeated.

6155. Then I understand that you do not adopt the idea that the younger age of the men in the army will account for the increase of sexual immorality?—I do not think it will.

6156. In fact, you quite repudiate the suggestion, do you not, that boys or young men are likely to be as hardened as those who have gone through some years of this life?—I do not think they are so likely to be hardened.

6157. As regards the difference between the conduct of men in the subjected and in the unsubjected districts, I understand your opinion to be that the effect of the Acts upon that class of men is to bring them all to a level in point of morality, whether they are in the subjected districts or in the unsubjected districts?—That is my idea; in fact, it must be so. I saw something about a return of Colonel Tucker's, whose regiment had gone from a subjected to an unsubjected district. It was plain that the men had not in any way lessened their visits to prostitutes in consequence of going to an unsubjected district, because he said that the disease immediately increased.

6158. You are speaking of Colonel Tucker's letter which has been referred to two or three times, regarding the state of his regiment at Dublin?—Yes; that would show that the men did not begin to guard themselves because they had got into an unsubjected district.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6159. Did you know that that regiment had just come from a subjected district?—I did not; but

12 May 1882.]

Mr. HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

but I concluded that it had come from a subjected district from its being alleged that the disease had so much increased in Dublin, and that there was a request on the part of that Colonel that Dublin might be placed under these Acts.

6160. But that is mere speculation on your part; you do not know, as a matter of fact, that the regiment of which Colonel Tucker had command had just come from a subjected district?—It is not altogether speculation; it could easily be verified.

6161. But you do not know, as a matter of fact, that they had come from a subjected district?—No, I do not know, but I could find out.

Mr. Hopwood.

6162. You have told us that in the ordinary course all the regiments go through the subjected districts in turn in some way?—No regiment passes through its tour of service at home without being at Aldershot once or twice.

6163. I believe this regiment of Colonel Tucker's had recently come from Zululand, but we will not follow that up any further. Your impression, as I think you have told us already, is that the effect of these Acts upon the part of the army, which is not of good character, is that immoral sexual intercourse is not regarded as a vice?—It is regarded as a necessity.

6164. And it is defended by such arguments as you have stated, that it is sanctioned by authority, and that there are surgeons provided to inspect the women?—Yes, and hospitals provided to put them in.

6165. And all this under Acts of Parliament passed for the purpose?—Yes, and the men believe that they were passed solely for their benefit.

6166. You know the fact to be that if a man goes on furlough from an unsubjected district, he is not examined on his return?—He is not.

6167. But if he goes from Aldershot (which is a subjected district) on furlough, and returns, he is examined on his return?—Yes.

6168. Is that to give the subjected districts a good chance, as compared with the unsubjected districts, of putting down the disease?—I should think it would have that effect. There is no possibility in that way of a man's importing disease from an unsubjected to a subjected district; but there is on the other hand, a possibility of a man taking disease from a subjected to an unsubjected district.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6169. Do I correctly infer from what you have stated to the Committee to day that you have in your experience met with a certain number of men in the army who, in spite of all the temptations to sexual vice which military life affords, have lived lives guiltless of that vice?—I have.

6170. And not very few?—They are a minority.

6171. But have you in your time known a considerable number of persons who have succeeded in resisting all these temptations?—Yes; and I know from the testimony of men who were formerly addicted to this vice, that

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

some of those men have become converted to God, and have become thoroughly godly soldiers; and their testimony to me is that the disuse and discontinuance of the practice begets a strength which enables them to resist the temptation; it does away with the desire in a large measure; continued indulgence increases the appetite.

6172. The appetite grows by what it feeds upon; that is what they tell you?—That I am sure of.

6173. The men who, as you think, reasonably object to an examination of their persons are the men who have never committed themselves with women, or the men who, having committed themselves with women, have seen the error of their ways and are leading reputable lives; they consist of those two classes?—Yes.

6174. I understand you to object to any system of the indiscriminate examination of men, periodical or otherwise?—I do.

6175. Have I followed you aright in interpreting you in this sense; that your opinion is that it might be left to the non-commissioned officers in charge to report soldiers who ought to be sent to hospital, and that those soldiers should be so sent?—Yes.

6176. And you could trust to that?—Yes. There are various means of arriving at this knowledge. Men having venereal disease get into corners and begin to wash their own linen instead of giving it to the washerwoman. All these are certain indications that there is disease. If the non-commissioned officer is doing his duty he knows this, and takes steps to see that the man goes into the hospital.

6177. Are not those really truer indications of probable disease than would necessarily be found in a cursory and perfunctory examination such as often occurs?—I think so.

6178. Let me bring you back to a question of the Chairman's. He concluded his examination by asking you whether you would not consider it an evil to go back to the condition of things which existed before 1864, and your answer appeared to be an assenting answer?—But I said I did not think we could get back to that system altogether.

6179. What was the state of things that existed before 1864, to which you would not wish to return?—The utter neglect of the poor women. People seem to think then that they were fallen and degraded as low as they could possibly be, and they did not think about them, and never touched them, but they were left to die as they chose.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6180. They were left to die, in fact?—I do not believe that the people of England would allow it to be so now.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6181. In those days, if I have correctly followed your very interesting evidence, on the one hand there was no recognition of vice, but there was no care for the vicious. The women were left to rot and to die; no hospitals were provided for them?—No.

6182. And the men were allowed to get drunk.

12 May 1882.]

MR HANSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

drunk, and though they were not allowed to parade the streets with the women, they were not prevented from going with them; and they very often consorted with them in a condition of drunkenness when they would be most likely to become diseased?—Yes, and it was bidden altogether then; it was a thing of the night then.

6183. Since then we have by a kind of revulsion come to a different state of things, that is to say, recognition and strict supervision; and I understood you to say that you would not wish to go back to the neglect of the period prior to 1864, but you are not to be understood as in any way approving the alternative into which we have drifted?—No, I do not approve of that.

6184. First of all, I take the case of the soldier; a great deal that has been done to render the soldier healthier since 1864, I presume you strongly approve of; all measures for the innocent employment of his time, all measures for the cleanliness of his person, and for the improvement of the sanitary conditions which surround him; all those, I take it, you approve of?—Yes, and they have had good effects.

6185. And you would attribute the great improvement in the condition and character of the soldier to those measures?—Yes.

6186. With regard to the women, I take it that you would approve of there being proper medical care in hospital or out hospital, as the case may be, provided for women suffering from the diseases which are the result of sexual vice, and that you disapprove of the utter neglect of that class of disease?—Yes, I believe that something of this kind ought to be done. You might have homes, whose first purpose was to reclaim the poor women, with hospitals attached.

6187. We have had the evidence before us of Mr. Cooper of the Rescue Society in London; I do not know whether you know that gentleman by name?—I have seen his name, but I am not acquainted with him.

The Reverend RICHARD WATSON ALLEN, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6195. You are, I believe, a Wesleyan minister at Woolwich?—I am.

6196. How long have you been there?—Nearly three years.

6197. Where were you before?—At Aldershot for seven years.

6198. And before that where were you?—At Chatham for two years.

6199. We had before us the other day the President of the Conference of your denomination, the Rev. Dr. Osborn; and the Judge Advocate General, at Questions 4833 and 4834, asked him this: "Then you do not speak from personal knowledge of what goes on in any of them" (that is to say, in the subjected districts)?—"A. No, how can I? I am living far away from them, and am occupied with another class of duties altogether. One of the Army chaplains would be able to give full information in regard to what he has seen in more than one of the subjected districts. Q. I am not questioning your evidence
0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

6188. He has explained to us the system of his society, which consists of precisely that to which you now refer, viz., a series of homes, to one of which homes a Lock hospital is attached; that is the kind of thing which you would approve of in place of compulsory periodical examination and compulsory hospitals?—Yes.

6189. The expression "voluntary hospital" is used in two senses; they are voluntary in the sense that the persons who are in them do not go and are not kept in them by compulsion, or in the sense that they are supported by voluntary contributions; am I right in supposing that you object to compulsion because you think it is demoralising as holding out a temptation to men; but that you would not object to sufficient hospital accommodation being provided wherever it is wanted, and being paid for by voluntary contributions, or out of the rates, or out of the taxes, or all three?—Or both.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6190. Could you give us any idea of the opinion of officers in the Army upon the subject of those Acts?—I believe the great majority of the officers are in favour of the Acts.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6191. What do you think are their reasons?—Because of the lessening of the disease amongst the men.

6192. Their view is that the disease is lessened?—Yes.

6193. You are probably not familiar with the hygienic evidence before us?—No.

6194. You do not know, therefore, from a hygienic point of view the effect of these Acts?—No; I know that I see pretty nearly as many men in hospital in one place as another; I used, before I was discharged, to go to the hospital and see the sick and read to them, so that my experience of the hospital is not altogether confined to these last eight months.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

in any way, only it is, of course, my duty to test it, and see to what extent it is founded upon personal observation?—A. I did expect to have been put in possession by a friend, who is an Army chaplain, of the results of his experience, but by some accident or other the document has miscarried." Then, in answer to Question 4928, which was put to him by the honourable Member for Portsmouth, he says: "The minister to whom I applied in prospect of coming here to-day to give me the result of his experience in one or two subjected districts, has unfortunately failed me; I have not the document with me, or I should have been able to produce it; it may be forthcoming at a future day." You are, I believe, the gentleman referred to?—I am.

6200. You are not, I believe, prepared with any document to-day?—I have no document.

6201. Will you kindly state to the Committee what it was that Dr. Osborn expected, and how it is that you are not provided with the precise information,
M 3

12 May 1882.]

Rev. R. W. ALLEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

information, and in the precise form which he seemed to expect?—It was simply this: I happened to meet Dr. Osborn casually, and he told me that he was coming to give evidence before the Select Committee of the House of Commons on this matter, and asked me whether I could put him in possession of any facts that would help his evidence, *pro or con*: I told him that generally I had not much intimate experience of the working of the Acts, having been busy in other matters in the garrison towns in which I have been quartered, but that I knew a Scripture reader at Woolwich who seemed to be thoroughly *au courant* in the whole matter, and that I would see him and get such information from him as I thought would further his case.

Chairman.

6202. Was that Mr. Hanson?—No. the Scripture reader that I had in my mind was Mr. Krause. Subsequently to my making that promise to Dr. Osborn, I found that Mr. Krause had been up for examination, and that he had given all his evidence. Under those circumstances the bulk of the detailed facts, with which I had hoped to have been able to furnish Dr. Osborn, I find have already been put in the possession of the Committee. Dr. Osborn was subsequently called away by severe family affliction, and I did not communicate with him until such time as he took up duty with us once more. Meanwhile he came to the Committee and gave evidence.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6203. During your experience in the subjected districts where you have resided for 12 years, on the whole, what has been the nature of your duties?—I have been discharging the duties of a chaplain to Wesleyan troops.

6204. You are not an appointed chaplain?—No. I have been authorised to minister to Wesleyans in the army, and since April of last year have held the appointment of officiating clergyman.

6205. The special detailed information which you were to place at Dr. Osborn's disposal was really the evidence of Mr. Krause?—Entirely so.

6206. Will you tell us your general experience, and the effect produced upon your mind; what, for instance, do you regard as the practical effects of the Contagious Diseases Acts upon the men themselves?—I am compelled to say that it is a depreciation of the *morale* of the men.

6207. In what way?—I know that whilst the intention of the advocates and movers of the Acts may have been altogether different, they seem to the men to be Acts for the safe commission of fornication.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6208. Are you speaking now from conversations which you have had with men who have told you so?—Quite so; for instance, I will give the Committee a simple incident which happened some years ago at Aldershot. A very fine lad in one of the cavalry regiments (I expect he is out of the service by this time) came to me in my Soldier's Home and asked me whether

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

he could have a private interview with me. I said "Yes, by all means; what is it you want?" With much hesitation, he asked me this question, "Is it right, sir, for a man to have connection with a woman before he is married?" I said "Right, what is it the Bible says? There are the great instructions for all such things as this," "Well, sir," he said, "'whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.'" I said, "That is sufficient." "But," he said, "sir, one of the non-commissioned officers" (I think it was) "has been persuading me that it is right, and that it is necessary, and has been pointing out the fact of the Acts" that we are now discussing "making provision for the indulgence to be had safely." That I take to be a typical case of the possible effect of the Acts upon young and inexperienced men.

Chairman.

6209. You did not know the non-commissioned officer, I suppose?—I did not, but the man was a very fine lad, and his career subsequently was very bright and good. Hence from that incident and from many other similar incidents, I am compelled to say that the effect of the Acts is a depreciation in the morals of the men.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6210. Do you think that the hope which the system holds out, whether it be illusory or otherwise, of immunity from the ordinary physical consequences of sexual vice, is also immoral in its tendency?—I quite think that "What do you think of the Acts, or what do the men think of them?" is a question that I asked some time ago of some men. "Oh, well sir," they said "they have been a capital thing for the soldiers." I said "What do you mean?" "Oh, it saves them from disease." "But what of the moral effect, the improvement or otherwise, of the *morale* of the army?" "Ah, well, sir," they said, "that is another question altogether;" leading me to the inference that they felt that it was a thing which tended to depreciate rather than to elevate the *morale*.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6211. That is the construction that you put upon that answer?—Quite so; it was the construction which they intended to convey.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6212. Those two causes of moral deterioration, viz., the removal of the deterrent motive of fear, and the notion that the thing is regular, that there is no impropriety in it if you can keep free from disease, those are dangers which would specially affect the young and raw recruit, are they not?—I quite think so. The inexperienced recruit is influenced by the example and conversation of older and more experienced soldiers.

6213. Are those opinions of the practical immorality in their operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts shared within your knowledge, or to what extent are they shared by the religious and moral community in the subjected places where you have been stationed?—I have not gone, as I said just now, thoroughly into the question; I have been too busy on other lines; but

12 May 1882.]

Rev. R. W. ALLEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

but from not infrequent conversations that I have had with the moral and religious section of the community at Woolwich, and Aldershot more especially, I am perfectly persuaded that my opinion of the Acts is shared by them, and that it is very strongly held that the Acts are deleterious to the morality of the population.

6214. And probably they would particularly have in view the greater moral danger to the young?—Certainly.

6215-16. Then I need hardly ask you whether you do not, on these and similar grounds, regard this legislation as immoral in its practical teaching and effect?—In its practical effect I am compelled to say that I regard it as immoral.

6217. Have you read Dr. Osborn's evidence?—I cannot say that I have studied it, but I have read it so that I know its gist and drift.

6218. Dr. Osborn stated to us his objections and those of the Wesleyan body to this legislation on moral and religious grounds; do you share the objections which he expressed?—Yes.

6219. And you coincide with the reasons which he put forward?—I do; I think I have pretty well stated the reasons that he holds.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6220. In your opinion does the fact of the soldier being in a subjected district make him more inclined to consort with prostitutes?—It removes one of the embargoes or caveats against his sinning.

6221. Do you think it has any influence with him?—I think so.

6222. Have you read Colonel Tucker's account of the condition of the garrison at Dublin, whereby he shows that 43 per cent. of his regiment were suffering from venereal disease?—Yes.

6223. Do you think that the fact of Dublin being an unsubjected district had any effect upon the minds of the soldiers in preventing them from consorting with prostitutes?—I should hardly be prepared to express an opinion, but I would look at that case in another way. The regiment had just come home from the Zulu war, and it was full of home fever, as we understand it in the Army, and of home excitement; and perhaps it had a considerable amount of back pay in its possession, as regiments do sometimes have; and there would be a fling which would produce, to a very great extent, the large amount of disease that was in the regiment, and that Colonel Tucker's letter refers to.

6224. Do you know that that was the fact?—I do not pretend to pronounce an opinion upon the case at all; the regiment had come home from the Zulu war, I believe, when it came to Dublin. I speak under correction, but that is my idea.

6225. Colonel Tucker states in that letter the enormous per-centage of the garrison of Dublin who are in hospital with venereal disease; and that is also proved by the evidence of Mr. Macnamara. Besides that General Glynn, Lieutenant General commanding the district, writes a memorandum, which is in these words. "This letter is a lamentable revelation of the extent of an evil well-known to exist. I forward it however only as a commentary on the
0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

effect of neglecting preventions sanctioned by law." Having these facts as to Dublin before you, are you still of opinion that the circumstance of a soldier being in a subjected district has any great influence on his mind as to whether he will consort with prostitutes, or not?—I cannot speak with reference to the case of Dublin, because I was not there, and I do not know the circumstance; but I can speak with confidence to this, both from my own observation and from conversation with men; that they regard the Acts in their operation, say at Aldershot or Woolwich, as affording a safeguard against the consequences of sin, and therefore as a means whereby they can sin safely; and it is in human nature that, if a vicious man knows, or thinks he can do a thing safely, he will feel more free to do it than if he thought he would suffer as the result of doing it.

6226. I am not denying that a man would, if he were in a subjected district, imagine that he might consort with prostitutes with more safety to himself. What I want to know is whether from your familiarity with the habits of soldiers, you think that makes a great impression upon the generality of soldiers, and that the fact of their being in a subjected district leads them generally to freer indulgence in that habit?—I think it breaks down the fear that a man has against it.

6227. Assuming these facts which are stated in this letter to be correct, and having regard to the fact that a large number of the soldiers in the garrison of Dublin, which is an unsubjected district, were diseased, does it not show that the soldiers as a body are careless of any such precautions?—I should think it shows that some soldiers are; but I do not think that that at all invalidates my point that the effect of the Acts as I have seen them, bearing fruit in the mind and dispositions of the soldiers, is to lead them to feel, first of all, that, in a certain way, the thing is regarded as a necessity, and, secondly, that it is provided for, so that they can sin safely; and hence the barrier of fear and restraint is broken down.

6228. But is not the fact that a very large percentage of the soldiers in a particular garrison in an unsubjected district were diseased, a proof that the soldiers, whether the district be subjected or not, will still indulge very much in the practice of fornication?—I am afraid they will; I agree with you there; but at the same time I stand by my point, that the effect of the Acts is to remove one of the deterrents; and to my mind anything that tends to depreciate the *morale* of the soldiers inflicts upon the State a serious loss as regards their efficiency.

6229. Then do you think that the soldier is more wicked in a subjected district than in an unsubjected district?—No, but I think the soldier is in danger of becoming depreciated in his morality as the result of the Acts.

6230. The Army generally?—The temptation is there.

6231. But you do not say that the soldiers in a subjected district are worse than the soldiers in an unsubjected district?—No.

6232. With regard to these unfortunate women who are received in the hospitals, do you agree
M M 4 with

12 May 1882.]

Rev. R. W. ALLEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

with the last witness that venereal hospitals ought to be maintained for their reception?—I have not had time to study that question: my own conviction is this: that the necessary provision would be forthcoming from the pity and charity of the country to rescue, or at least to attempt to rescue, those women; but I do not think I am called upon to give opinions as to the remedies which ought to be applied in lieu of the Acts if they were repealed.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6233. It must be a matter of speculation, more or less?—It must be, more or less, a matter of speculation, of course.

6234. You have had considerable experience of soldiers both in present and past times; I hope you do not agree with the last witness, that the British soldier has become, in this particular respect, more immoral than he used to be?—I cannot say: I have not had any experience of soldiers in times previous to the operation of these Acts: I think Mr. Hanson's point was this; that the wicked men became more lecherous and licentious.

Mr. Stunsfeld.

6235. Mr. Hanson's evidence was also to the effect that the *material* of the Army was improved?—Yes, I entirely agree with that.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6236. But are the men more licentious, taking them generally, than they were when you first became acquainted with the Army?—I do not think so; I think there is a decided lift in the *morale* of the Army all round; but I attribute it not to the effect of the Acts, but to other processes.

6237. Taking the Army all round, both in relation to the indulgence in this particular vice, and in other vices generally, you would say that there has been, to use your own expression, a decided lift?—I think so.

6238. Can you give me any idea of the number of your congregation at Woolwich?—About 300.

6239. Have you read the evidence given by different witnesses, Mr. Tuffield and others, as to the working of the Acts?—I have not.

6240. Perhaps it is hardly fair to ask you whether you are prepared to make any statement as to the operation of the Acts in Woolwich?—I am not.

6241. You could not tell us whether any scandals have arisen?—I have not heard of any scandals.

6242. You could not tell us anything about the mode in which the metropolitan police administer the Acts?—I have no information whatever about that matter.

6243. Can you give us any information with regard to the feeling of the population generally upon the subject of the Acts?—So far as I have been made cognisant of the feeling it is what I have said just now. Of course my relations with the people generally, in that direction at all events, are amongst those who are trying to do good; and their feeling is that the Acts are deleterious.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6244. Are you speaking now of your own congregation, or of what I may call the outside world?—I am speaking more especially of the people with whom I more particularly associate, my own congregation.

6245. You could not give us any idea of the views of the leading citizens?—I could not.

6246. Should you go so far as to say that it is desirable that this disease should be allowed to go on, in order that it might serve as a deterrent to men from committing vice?—Are you now speaking with reference to the army?

6247. I am speaking generally?—I cannot think that it is right to facilitate sin.

6248. Do you really think that, as a matter of fact, this disease does act as a deterrent in the case, say of soldiers?—I think so.

6249. In some cases it might; there must be cases in which the man committing the sin would hardly be in a condition to be subject to the influence of any deterrent, or anything else?—When they are in the act of committing it, I suppose you mean, or when they are drunk?

6250. I suppose that in a large proportion of cases in which men fall into this sin they really hardly know what they are doing?—Many of my friends have expressed the opinion to me that soldiers do not do this unless they are drunk; when I was stationed at Aldershot, I have seen men come down in broad daylight and go in and out of these brothels, who obviously were not drunk, and who obviously went there for the purpose of fornication.

6251. But I suppose that in a great many cases men get excited by liquor, and their moral sinews, if I may use such an expression, are weakened by indulgence, and they really do not know what they are doing?—I think that many a soldier gets into sin in that way; but I do not think that drunkenness excuses fornication any more than it excuses murder.

Mr. Hopwood.

6252. But do you suppose that the Acts have any effect in deterring a man who is drunk from indulging in this vice?—I do not think that a man is deterred by anything when he is drunk.

6253. A man may be drunk and sin who may not have been an immoral man previously, may he not?—Yes.

6254. A man who has been immoral previously to his being drunk is more likely to fall into immorality when drunk than a man who has been previously moral?—I should think so, of course.

6255. Then if the effect on the Acts is, in your judgment, to affect the minds of the soldiers whilst they are sober, they are more likely to fall into sin when they are drunk?—That is an abstruse metaphysical question which I am hardly prepared to answer off-hand.

6256. Do you mean to say that a man who is deteriorated by bad teaching is not more likely to offend in this way, whether he is drunk or not?—I have no experience of the effect of insobriety, so that I cannot tell the effect upon the mind.

6257. You would not advocate these Acts as a mode of keeping the drunken out of fornication?—No.

6258. If

12 May 1882.]

Rev. R. W. ALLEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

6258. If their tendency is any way, it must be in favour of it?—I quite agree with you there.

6259. You were asked, were you not, whether you believed the men to be worse in the subjected districts than in the unsubjected districts?—I was.

6260. What was your answer?—If I gave any answer to the question, I believe I said that whether the men are for the time being living in a subjected district or an unsubjected district, the general tendency of the Acts is to bring down the morale of the Army.

6261. You were asked whether they were not worse in the one than in the other, and I think the gist of your answer was this: that the district does not affect them. Those men as I suppose you are aware, go from district to district, and you know that they go from a subjected district to an unsubjected district, and from an unsubjected district to a subjected district?—Yes.

6262. In your mind is it the district which can have the effect upon the man, or is it the system?—The system.

6263. Then it is not the fault of the district, it is the fault of the system that which you arraign which is put into execution for the protection, as it is assumed, of these men from disease?—Yes.

6264. You were asked whether it is a matter of speculation as to whether the necessary wants of the diseased throughout the country would be met by private benevolence; that is a speculation which has been proved to be a certainty in a vast number of instances, has it not?—Yes.

6265. You were asked whether it is not a speculation that private benevolence should be equal to such a charge as this; have you any doubt about reducing that speculation into certainty?—Personally I have no doubt that if the religious public were made aware of the need they would respond to it.

6266. The religious and benevolent generally?—Yes.

6267. Taking the Army all round you say that there is a decided lift in it; is that accounted by the enlistment of a better class of men now?—I should be disposed to say so to some extent.

6268. Is it also accounted for by the provisions

Mr. Hopwood—continued

for their rational recreation in the Army?—That is so to a much greater extent.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6269. There are a great many causes at work, are there not?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

6270. But, as I understand you, the decided lift all round does not affect your reasoning in regard to these Acts?—No.

6271. These Acts would be likely, would they not, *a priori* to affect the least moral part of the Army?—I should think so.

6272. And in proportion as a man was not well taught or grounded in morality, they would be likely to tempt him into the mischief which you have pointed out?—Certainly.

6273. And in your judgment is that the effect of them?—I think so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6274. If I understand you rightly, you agree in the view that during recent years there has been a great improvement in the conditions of life of the soldiers, and that the result has been the attraction to the service of rather a better kind of man?—That is, to a great extent, my opinion.

6275. And, therefore, you would say that all these considerations must have tended to favourably affect the habits of the men with regard to the practice of sexual vice?—Certainly.

6276. On the other hand, you are of opinion that the education and influence of the Contagious Diseases Acts has been of a demoralising character?—I am compelled to say so by my observation.

6277. And that, therefore, these Acts have, so to say, diverted or checked the beneficial and moralising influence of the other agencies and conditions to which you have referred?—To the extent to which they counteract them at all they must.

6278. And, in your opinion, the Army which has for many reasons improved in its character, would present a still better condition of things if these Acts did not exist?—That is the necessary conclusion from the foregoing statement.

Tuesday, 16th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. HENRY WHITNEY, sworn ; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6279. I BELIEVE you are an Inspector of the Metropolitan Police, appointed under the Contagious Diseases Acts for the district of Dover ?—I am.

6280. Do you know Eliza Southby, who was the defendant in the case of *Whitney v. Southby*, lately in Dover ?—I do.

6281. How long have you known her ?—Since February.

6282. Have you known her by sight ?—By sight only.

6283. Do you know whose daughter she is ?—Her mother is living, but her father is dead ; her father was a publican, I am told, but I do not know it of my own knowledge.

6284. A publican in Dover ?—A publican in Dover, at the "Duke of York," in Snargate-street.

6285. Do you know where she resided ?—The only address that I know is No. 3, Adrian-street.

6286. She has resided there since you have known her ?—Since I have known her.

6287. With whom has she resided ?—A person named Mrs. Ford.

6288. Do you know what Mrs. Ford's occupation is ?—She takes in mangling ; she is a mangle woman.

6289. You say that you have known Eliza Southby since February last ; under what circumstances did you come to know her ?—She came under my notice by seeing her with different men in the streets of Dover.

6290. That is to say, you saw her with your own eyes in Dover with different men ?—Yes.

6291. Beginning with February last ?—That was early in February.

6292. On different occasions ?—Yes.

6293. What were those men with whom you saw her ?—Soldiers.

6294. Do you state that from knowing the soldiers, or from the fact that they were in uniform ?—From the fact that they were in uniform.

6295. You say that you have seen her on various occasions with different soldiers since February last ?—Yes.

6296. Could you tell us how often you have

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

seen her in the company of soldiers ?—I cannot, previously to the 11th of February. It was from what the constables reported to me about that date that I gave directions for observation to be kept upon her. Previously to that no note was made of the times that we have seen her in company with soldiers.

6297. You gave directions to watch her ; will you tell us what you yourself saw of her, and the dates, if you can give us them ?—On the 14th of April.

Mr. Hopwood

6298. May I ask what you are looking at ?—This a book which the constable's reports are entered in on the following day ; they are taken from their memoranda, and put into this book.

6299. Is it in your handwriting ?—No, in the men's handwriting.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6300. I think you said that you first got to know Eliza Southby personally on the 11th of February ?—Previously to the 11th of February.

6301. You say that on various occasions you saw her in company with different persons in uniform whom you supposed to be soldiers ; could you particularise the occasions upon which you saw her in such company ?—Only on two occasions.

6302. What were those two occasions ?—One on the 14th of April.

Mr. Hopwood.

6303. Are you still reading from the book ?—Merely to refresh my memory as to the times.

6304. It is not in your handwriting ?—No, it is not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6305. But I thought you said you saw her on the 11th of February ?—No ; since the 11th of February.

6306. Did you see her at any time in February ?—It is impossible for me to retain all these things in my memory.

6307. You

16 May 1882.]

Mr. WHITNEY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6307. You say that you saw her in company with various soldiers on various occasions since the 11th of February; I should like you to particularise, if you can, as to the dates on which you, yourself, saw her with these soldiers?—On the 14th of April.

6308. At what hour did you see her on the 14th of April?—At about a quarter past nine at night.

6309. Where did you see her?—In Snargate-street.

6310. With whom was she?—With a soldier.

6311. What kind of a soldier was he?—An artilleryman.

6312. I suppose you knew that by his uniform?—Yes.

6313. What was she doing at a quarter-past nine in Snargate-street?—She was walking Snargate-street towards Townwall-street.

6314. Did you take any notice of what she was doing or saying on that occasion; were you near enough to hear?—No.

6315. You are perfectly certain that it was she?—Quite.

6316. And that she was walking with an artilleryman?—Yes.

6317. Do you know where they went?—I met a constable there and gave him directions what to do, and he followed them.

6318. But you did not follow them yourself?—No.

Mr. Hopwood.

6319. What was the name of that constable?—Mathews.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6320. When did you next see her?—I saw her after that on the 17th, when I went to the house.

6321. You told us that you had first seen her previously to the 11th of February?—Previously to the 11th of February. It was on that date that I gave directions for observations to be kept for entries to be made in this book.

6322. Will you tell me where you have seen her, and, if so, under what circumstances, and with what men (of course I do not ask their names) previously to the 11th of February?—I could not give any dates.

6323. But you are positive that you saw her before the 11th of February?—Positive.

6324. On various occasions?—Undoubtedly, yes.

6325. With different soldiers?—Yes, with different soldiers. It was through that that I gave instructions for the men to take notes about her.

6326. You state that previously to the 11th of February you had, with your own eyes, seen her walking with different men in uniform on different occasions; is that so?—Yes.

6327. And that is what you refer to when you say that you have seen her early in February?—Yes.

6328. And it was owing to your personal observation of her on those occasions before the 11th of February that you gave directions for her to be watched; is that so?—Yes.

6329. Between the 11th of February and the 0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

14th of April I understand that you never saw her yourself?—There was one date, but I cannot remember that.

6330. Once in the course of those two months you saw her, yourself, though you cannot give me the date?—I did.

6331. Will you describe in what company she was on that occasion?—She was in Market-square.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6332. Was it before April the 14th?—No, I should think it would be, perhaps, in March.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6333. Between the 11th of February and the 14th of April?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6334. At what time did you see her?—In the evening, after dark.

6335. Could you particularise the time more precisely than that?—No, I could not; between eight and nine possibly.

6336. In whose company was she on this occasion?—I think it was a man in a line regiment.

6337. A man in a red coat?—Yes.

6338. I come now to the 17th of April. You say that you saw her again on the 17th of April; will you detail, in your own words, the circumstances under which you saw her then?—I went to the house at half-past seven, and she was not in.

Mr. Hopwood.

6339. What house?—No. 3, Adrian-street.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6340. You had ascertained, I suppose, her residence?—Yes; it was supposed that she lived at No. 1, and I went to No. 1 first, and they told us where she lived.

6341. Were you alone?—No, I had Mathews with me.

6342. Is Mathews a constable under you?—Yes.

6343. You called at her lodgings at No. 3, Adrian-street at half-past seven on the 17th of April; will you detail exactly what took place; did you find her in?—No; I told the landlady, Mrs. Ford, that I would call again.

6344. And, I suppose, you did call again?—I called about 10 o'clock.

6345. On the same evening?—On the same evening.

6346. Were you again accompanied by Mathews?—Yes.

6347. Did you find her in then?—She was in then.

6348. Was anyone else present?—The landlady.

6349. What took place at that interview?—I told her who I was and what I had seen myself, and what had been reported to me by the constables.

Mr. Hopwood.

6350. Will you tell us what you said yourself?—Those were my words to her.

N N 2

6351. Repeat

16 May 1882.]

Mr. WHITNEY.

[Continued.]

Chairman.

6351. Repeat, so far as you can, the words that you addressed to her, using the first person?—I said to her, "From what I have seen, and from what has been reported to me, it is my duty to tell you that you will have to attend the examination at No. 5, Seven Stars-street."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6352. That is the place where the medical examinations are carried on?—Yes. She said, "What for?" I said, "Because your conduct is anything but respectable; you are about nightly with different soldiers." She said, "There are dozens as bad as I am, and you do not take any notice of them."

6353. Did she say anything else?—I said, "Well, you can please yourself; you can either come, or you can go before a magistrate; it is immaterial to me. But distinctly understand that I do not press you to come there; I am telling you that you can come if you think proper, and sign this submission form."

6354. Did you tender a submission form?—I did not. She then said, "Well, I will come." But she thought it was very hard that I should select her, and let others do as they liked.

6355. Did she say when she would come?—I told her the following day.

6356. That would be the 18th of April?—Yes.

6357. Did she say that she would come on the 18th of April?—Yes.

6358. Was that all that passed?—I said, "You know where it is, don't you?" She said, "No, I don't;" and the constable gave her a piece of paper with the address on it.

6359. That was the only written document that passed between you?—That was the only written document that passed between us.

6360. Was there any other conversation?—No, I think not.

6361. And then, I suppose, you left?—I left then.

6362. She did not say anything about anybody taking the matter up for her, did she?—Yes, she did. She said, "I have got a gentleman who will take the matter up for me."

6363. You did not inquire who he was?—No; I knew pretty well who it was.

6364. At what stage of the conversation did she refer to this gentleman?—It would be after she told me that there were dozens as bad as she was.

6365. Was it before or after she said that she would come?—It was after she said she would come. When she said she would come, she said, "I will come down, but I know a gentleman who will take the matter up for me."

6366. Have you now stated the whole of the conversation which took place?—Yes, so far as I can remember.

6367. I suppose you left after this?—Yes.

6368. Did she come on the 18th?—No.

6369. Were any steps taken in consequence of her failing to appear?—Yes; I made a report to

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the Commissioner, and he directed that an information should be laid against her.

6370. Have you got the information, or a copy of it?—No, I have not. I served a copy at the house on the 22nd, and the girl that took it in threw it out into the road; not this girl Southby, but another one.

6371. Have you got the report that you made?—I made a report, but I have not got it.

6372. What was the document that she threw into the street; was it the summons?—It was the summons.

Mr. Hopewood.

6373. Did you leave it yourself?—I did.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6374. That is to say, you served it, I suppose, upon the servant who opened the door?—The girl who was there. I gave it to her, and she threw it out into the road. I picked it up again, and I said: "This is the notice for Eliza Southby to attend before the magistrates on the 28th." She said: "I have got orders not to take any paper in." I put it upon the mangle, and said: "I consider this notice served," and left the house.

6375. Did she throw it out after that?—No.

6376. When you gave it to her she threw it out into the street?—Yes.

6377. Then, on the 28th, the summons came on to be heard, did it not?—Yes.

6378. And it was dismissed?—It was dismissed.

6379. You are quite clear that the times when you saw her in company with various soldiers, though you cannot state the actual dates, were before the 11th of February?—Yes.

6380. You saw her with your own eyes in company with different soldiers at night before the 11th of February?—Yes.

6381. That, you say, led you to instruct your men to watch her?—Yes.

6382. What men?—The two constables.

6383. How many constables have you under you?—Only two.

6384. Are you quite clear that before the 11th of February you saw her in company with various soldiers?—Quite positive.

6385. And I think you said that, between the 11th of February and the 14th of April, you saw her once?—Yes, once.

6386. Then, on the 14th of April, you saw her under the circumstances which you have detailed, and that led to your visiting her on the 17th of April; is that so?—Yes.

Chairman.

6387. In whose possession would the report be?—The Commissioner's. I send my reports on to the superintendent, and he forwards to the Commissioner.

16 May 1882.

WILLIAM MATHEWS, sworn; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6388. ARE you a constable of the Metropolitan Police?—Yes.

6389. Where are you stationed?—At Dover.

6390. How long have you been in that employment?—Three years next month.

6391. Have you been all that time at Dover?—No, I have been about 11 months at Dover.

6392. Where were you before?—At Woolwich.

6393. Do you know the girl Eliza Southby, who was the defendant in the case before the magistrates at Dover?—Yes.

6394. When did you first see her?—I saw her a number of times, frequently from Christmas last; but if you will permit me to refer to my books for the dates, I shall be able to explain.

6395. Are those books kept by yourself?—Yes.

6396. When did you first see her?—I believe it was about the 9th of February.

6397. You say that you know her; can you tell us, speaking from memory, or refreshing your memory by reference to your book, when you first saw her?—On the 9th of February is the first memorandum I have made.

6398. Could you state from memory whether you had seen her before that?—I could not mention a date, but I had seen her before.

6399. Could you tell us at about what time you had seen her?—I could not give dates, but I had seen her at different times from Christmas to the 9th of February.

6400. Under what circumstances had you seen her?—Walking with soldiers about the streets.

6401. When you say that you have seen her at various times since Christmas, do you speak from memory or from entries that you have made in your book?—From my memory previous to the 9th of February.

6402. Do I correctly understand you to say that, before the 9th of February, you have no entry as to Eliza Southby in your book?—I have none.

6403. Therefore, any statement as to that time that you make to us is made from your memory, unrefreshed by your book; is that so?—Yes.

6404. Before the 9th of February you say that you had seen her, though you cannot give the exact dates?—Yes; it was seeing her so frequently with different men, and her being frequently at various hours in the evening walking about and speaking to soldiers, that caused me to report the matter to my inspector; and in consequence of his orders I took notes of what I saw afterwards.

6405. Mr. Whitney is your inspector, I suppose?—Yes.

6406. When did you make that report?—I could not mention the date, but it was a date previous to the 9th of February.

6407. What occurred on the 9th of February?—I saw this young woman—

6408. Will you read your entry?—"Thursday, 9th February 1882. At 10.30 p.m. was seen in company of a private soldier, line regiment, in 0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Biggin-street, a young woman about 22 years of age, height 5 ft. 6 in. or 7 in., complexion fair, hair fair, fringed across the forehead, light mixture dress, a polonaise which I cannot describe, and a black jacket." That is the whole of the entry.

6409. Who was the person referred to in that entry?—Eliza Southby.

6410. Did you know her?—I knew her well by sight.

6411. Did you know her by name at that time?—No.

6412. And you say that you saw her at 10.30 in the company of a private soldier?—A soldier of a line regiment.

6413. You made that entry at the time, or immediately afterwards?—Yes.

6414. I will take you now to the 11th of February, two days afterwards; have you any entry under that date?—Yes. "At 10.15 p.m., I saw a tall girl, complexion fair, hair fair, fringed on forehead, large mouth, dress black jacket and brown dress, leave the Clarence Theatre in company of a gunner, R.A., and proceeded up Snar-gate-street, past Hart's pawn-shop, along Slip-passage, past the Monument, to the sea front, thence to the back of Clock Tower, where they remained for a short time." That is the whole entry upon that occasion.

6415. Does that entry contain a true statement of what you saw upon that occasion?—Yes.

6416. And was that girl whom you describe in that entry the same as the girl whom you describe in the previous entry?—Yes.

6417. It was Eliza Southby?—Yes.

6418. You are positive of that?—Yes.

6419. Was it dark; I suppose the streets of Dover are lighted with gas, are they not?—There was no gas in this road where they went to, at the back of the clock tower; it is a dark foot-path.

6420. I suppose there was gas at the Clarence Theatre, was there not?—I have never been in the theatre; I simply saw them leave.

6421. Was the street lighted with gas?—Yes.

6422. And was the street in which you saw her on the 9th of February lighted by gas?—Yes.

6423. Then you could have no doubt as to the identity of the girl?—No, not in the least.

6424. I suppose you did not know either of those soldiers; you merely concluded that they were soldiers from their wearing uniforms?—Yes, by the uniforms.

6425. What is the next entry which you have relating to this young woman?—The 3rd of March is the next entry.

6426. Will you read that entry?—"Friday, 3rd March 1882, at 11.10 p.m., the same woman as mentioned on the 11th February (tall and big mouth) was in company of a gunner, R.A., near 'The Chance' public-house; at the same time they kissed each other." Another constable was with me at the same time.

N N 3

6427. Who

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6427. Who was the constable with you?—No. 146.

6428. You saw this with your own eyes?—Yes.

6429. Adrian-street is the street in which the girl lives?—Yes, and where this public-house is situated that I mention now.

Mr. Hopwood.

6430. This was in the street, you say?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6431. You saw them in the street kiss each other?—Yes.

6432. Was that street lighted with gas at the time?—Yes.

6433. Have you any doubt about the identity of the girl upon this occasion?—Not the least.

6434. What is the next entry in your book relating to this young woman?—"Thursday, 9th March 1882. At 9 p.m. I saw the same woman as mentioned on the 11th February and the 3rd March, and another short girl, whom I cannot describe, meet two soldiers of the R.A. in Snargate-street, near Court & Co.'s, when, after a short conversation, they all proceeded to a public-house in Northampton-street, and there remained for half-an-hour; afterwards went to Adrian-street, and after ten minutes laughing and chaffing, disappeared from my observation."

6435. You do not know what became of them afterwards?—No.

6436. Is that entry true of what you saw with your own eyes?—Yes.

6437. Are you positive that the young woman to whom you refer in that entry was Eliza Southby?—Yes, I am sure of it.

6438. Who was with you at this time?—I was alone in this case.

6439. On what occasion did you say that there was a police constable with you?—On the previous occasion.

6440. That would be the 3rd of March, would it not?—Yes.

6441. You are quite sure that that entry states accurately what you saw with your own eyes upon the 9th of March?—Yes.

6442. I think you said that Adrian-street was lighted with gas?—Yes.

6443. Is Snargate-street lighted with gas?—Yes.

6444. Therefore I suppose there would be no difficulty in identifying any person by the assistance of the gas light?—Not the slightest.

6445. What is the next entry in your book relating to Eliza Southby?—"Tuesday, 21st March 1882, at 7 p.m., the same woman as mentioned on 11th February, 3rd and 9th of March, in company of a gunner, R.A., in High-street." That is all that entry.

6446. Is that entry correct in every respect?—Yes.

6447. That is to say, you saw this girl, Eliza Southby, with your own eyes on that occasion in company of a gunner at the time, and at the place and under the circumstances mentioned in the entry?—Yes.

6448. You say that you have seen her three times in the company of a gunner; could you

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

tell us whether it was the same gunner?—I have reason to believe that it was not the same, in consequence of the difference in their heights.

6449. Why do you believe that it was not the same?—Sometimes she was with a much taller man than at other times.

6450. You say that you have reason to believe that it was not the same man on those three occasions?—No.

6451. What is your reason for that belief?—In consequence of the height. Sometimes the man was a little over her shoulder or about the same height, and another time he would be half a head taller.

6452. Then it was not the same man on those three occasions?—No, to the best of my belief.

6453. I suppose High-street is a lighted place; is it lighted by gas?—Yes.

6454. What is the next entry that you have relating to Eliza Southby?—"Thursday, 23rd March, at 10.30 a.m., the same woman as mentioned on the 11th February, 3rd, 9th, and 21st March, was in company of a bombardier in Snargate-street." Police constable No. 146 was with me.

6455. Did you see her on this occasion yourself?—Yes.

6456. And you are positive that she was Eliza Southby?—Yes.

6457. Do you know what they did on that occasion?—I simply met them in Snargate-street.

6458. Was this bombardier that you saw the same man as either of the gunners with whom you had previously seen her?—I am sure it was not the same man as the gunners that I had seen her with on former occasions.

6459. What is the next entry relating to this girl?—"At 7½ p.m., 31st March 1882, Southby was seen in company of a gunner, R.A., by myself, police constable 146, and Inspector Whitney, when I followed them as far as a bridge (railway) leading to the Whitfield-road, when I lost them."

6460. Who is police constable 146?—His name is Cogger.

6461. Does that entry correctly state what you saw?—I lost the run of it.

6462. But does that entry correctly state what you saw with your own eyes on the 31st of March?—Yes.

6463. Was that gunner to whom you referred on the 31st of March the same as the gunners, as far as you can judge, with whom she had been seen in company before?—I really believe it was not the same man.

6464. What is your reason for belief?—In consequence of so frequently seeing her with men of different heights.

6465. But was this man of a different height, or of the same height as the men with whom she had been seen before?—The man I saw her with on the 31st of March, I should think, was about five feet nine inches, as near as I could judge.

6466. Would that correspond with the height of any of the men with whom she had been seen before?—I could not be positive as to that.

6467. I

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6467. I understand you to say, that you did not know any of these soldiers, but that you merely believed them to be soldiers, from the fact of their wearing uniforms; is that so?—Yes.

6468. What is the next entry in your book relating to this girl?—"Thursday, 6th April 1882, at 7½, Southby was in company of a gunner, R.A., in Bench-street."

6469. Is that the whole entry?—Yes.

6470. You saw her, yourself, I suppose?—Yes.

6471. At the time and in the place that you mention?—Yes.

6472. Can you tell us whether this gunner was the same as the other gunner with whom you had seen her in company?—I have reason to believe that it was not one and the same person on each occasion that I saw her.

6473. What makes you say that?—Because sometimes I saw her with a man of 5 feet 7 inches, and at another with a man of 5 feet 9 inches or 5 feet 10 inches.

6474. Your ground for believing that it was not the same man on all these occasions, was that there was a difference of several inches in their heights?—Yes, and also the complexions.

6475. Was there any other reason?—Yes, I have another reason. On the 6th of April the same date, I received information—

Mr. Hopwood.

6476. This is not what you saw yourself?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6477. I think you said that you had some other reason besides the heights of the different men, for believing that they were not one and the same man?—Yes, their complexions differed.

6478. In what respect?—I sometimes saw her with a man with a dark moustache, and at another time with a man with a fair moustache.

6479. What is the next entry?—"Friday, 14th April 1882. At 9.25 p.m., I met Southby in company with a gunner, R.A., in Snargate-street (top end), when they proceeded through St. James's-street up Castle Hill; and when they got past the stables, they remained near the bank for about 10 minutes, and on parting kissed each other, the gunner going into barracks. Southby walked back as far as St. James's-street, when she accosted another gunner, R.A., and after a short consultation, proceeded to a dark lane situated near the New Park, at the top of Maison Dieu Fields, they being there at 10.20 p.m.;" Inspector Whitney saw her on that occasion.

6480. Does that entry correctly state what you on that occasion, the 14th of April, saw with your own eyes?—Yes.

6481. What sort of a place is this Maison Dieu Fields; is it a deserted place?—It is a bye-lane where there are no lights or houses.

6482. I suppose the streets that you describe were lighted by gas, were they not?—Yes; but up Castle Hill it is not very well lighted.

6483. Still you have no doubt, I suppose, as to the identity of the woman whom you saw on those occasions, any more than on the previous occasions?—No, not the slightest.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6484. What is this bank that you describe?—This bank is an earth bank, with grass growing on it.

6485. It was not a bank in the sense of a banking establishment?—No, an earth bank. The Castle premises are situated on the top of this bank; the bank is a slope.

6486. Was this a lonely place?—It is a public road; but on this occasion I only saw one man besides those two individuals and myself there.

6487. How near were you on this occasion to Eliza Southby and the soldier?—I should say about 80 yards.

6488. Was that the nearest point?—That is the nearest I got to them till they moved from the position they were standing in.

6489. Did you never get nearer to them than 80 yards?—Not till they moved from the spot where they were standing.

6490. You could hardly have seen them at a distance of 80 yards?—I could simply see the dark objects standing at the side of the road.

6491. What was the nearest point that you got to them?—I actually met them after they moved from the position they were standing in.

6492. Then what was the nearest point at which you were to them?—I should say about five yards on meeting them.

6493. You could not overhear their conversation, could you?—All I heard was that the soldier said he would meet her at seven o'clock on the following night.

6494. You heard the soldier say to her that he would meet her at seven o'clock on the following night?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

6495. Did you put that down in your book?—No, I can well remember that.

6496. Which soldier was this?—This was the first soldier, the one that went up Castle Hill with her.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6497. You were near enough to hear, and you did overhear, some conversation between them; what was it?—The soldier said: "I will meet you to-morrow night," and then he went into barracks.

6498. You did not hear what answer she made?—No.

6499. Who were with you on this occasion?—No one was with me at that particular time.

6500. I thought you said that Inspector Whitney was with you?—That was at 9.25 when I met them. Mr. Whitney was coming up Snargate-street at the same time as these people, and he ordered me to take notes of them.

6501. Was Inspector Whitney in your company when these parties first came up?—When they first came up Snargate-street; or rather he met me at the same time as the other people met me at 9.25.

6502. You have no other entries relating to this girl, I suppose?—No.

6503. Do you recollect, on the 17th of April, going with Mr. Whitney to the house or lodgings of this girl?—Yes.

N N 4

6504. You

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6504. You heard the evidence given by Mr. Whitney?—Yes.

6505. On the 17th of April you went, accompanied by Inspector Whitney, to No. 3, Adriaan-street?—Yes.

6506. Did you find the girl when you went there?—Not on the first occasion.

6507. About what time was that?—About half-past seven.

6508. Did you go again?—Yes.

6509. Also accompanied by Inspector Whitney?—Yes.

6510. At what time did you go the second time?—At about 10 o'clock.

6511. You found the girl then, did you not?—Yes.

6512. Will you state to us, as nearly as you can, what passed in your presence and hearing between Inspector Whitney and the girl?—When we went at 10 o'clock and knocked at the door, the inspector and myself were invited in. The inspector asked if Eliza Southby was in (or Southley rather), and she was in, and she got up and said, "Yes, here I am. What do you want me for?" There were also two other women, or a woman and a girl, in the house besides Southby.

6513. Who was the woman?—The landlady, I presume.

6514. Mrs. Ford?—I believe it was Mrs. Ford and another young woman.

6515. Was the other girl there the whole time?—No.

6516. Did she hear the conversation?—No.

6517. Did Mrs. Ford hear the conversation?—Yes.

6518. Will you tell us what was the conversation?—Inspector Whitney told her who he was, that he was an inspector of police, and that I was a constable; and he, of course, asked her name and told her that from what he had seen himself, and what had been reported to him by the constables, it became his duty to order her up for medical examination. She said, "For why; who is your author?" The inspector repeated from what he had seen himself of her conduct and what had been reported to him by the constables.

6519. What did she say to that?—She said she thought it was rather hard that he should select her; that there were dozens as bad or worse than she was, and he took no notice of them.

6520. Was anything else said?—Mr. Whitney told her that she would have to attend, or she could please herself whether she attended for medical examination, or whether she went before a magistrate; but she would be obliged to do one or the other if she did not attend.

6521. Did he tell her when, or where, she was to attend?—Yes.

6522. When and where?—On the following day, the 18th of April, at No. 5, Seven Stars-street. She said she did not know where the place was, and I gave her a piece of paper with the address written on it, at Mr. Whitney's direction, as she said she did know the place.

6523. Can you tell us whether anything more

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

passed?—She said she knew a gentleman who would take the matter up for her.

6524. Was that the whole of what passed?—And then about that time, as near as my memory serves me, Mr. Whitney left, and she (Southby) called me back, and said: "Stop a minute, I want to speak to you; push the door to."

6525. Was any one in the room at this time besides you?—Yes, the landlady, Mrs Ford, I understand it is. She said: "Look here; I don't mind coming down to that place, but I don't care to come when there is a lot of those other rough girls there; and if you will tell me the best time to come I will come." I told her if she would come at a quarter to one the other women would be gone, and there would be no one there to see her. To my recollection that is all that passed.

6526. I suppose that a quarter to one would be after the time when the general examination took place?—Yes.

6527. And you mentioned that hour because she wished to be alone?—Yes.

6528. At what time does the general examination take place?—Between 12 and 1 o'clock.

6529. Did she appear on the following day?—No.

6530. Did you take any step in consequence of that?—Not myself.

6531. You did not serve the notice?—No, the inspector served the notice.

6532. You know, of course, that the case was tried before the magistrates; were you examined before the magistrates?—Yes.

6533. Did you make the same statements before the magistrates that you have made here?—Not exactly. I might have given it shorter before the magistrates.

6534. Did you state what you told us just now as to the conversation between you and Eliza Southby after Inspector Whitney had left?—No, Mr. Whitney described that.

6535. Why did you not tell the magistrates what you have just told us about this conversation between you and Eliza Southby; were you asked the question?—No.

6536. The young woman was represented by counsel, or by a professional person, was she not?—Yes.

6537. Were the police represented by any professional person?—No.

6538. Then you simply appeared before the magistrates and told your own story?—Yes.

6539. There was no professional person to assist you?—No.

Mr. Hopwood.

6540. In your duty as a policeman you are very well accustomed to appearing as a witness, are you not?—Yes.

6541. And Mr. Whitney is well accustomed to it, is he not?—He is a man of great experience.

6542. And I suppose the magistrates' clerk asked you if you had anything more to say?—I do not remember that he did.

6543. Have you a doubt about it?—He might have asked me, but I do not remember.

6544. Would you like to say that he did not?—No, I would not.

6545. Do

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

6545. Do you think he did ask you if you had anything more to say?—I really do not know whether he asked me the question or not.

6546. I am afraid I must begin with this last little matter that we are now talking about. You were with Inspector Whitney at the girl's house, were you?—Yes.

6547. When you gave her a bit of paper?—Yes.

6548. Mrs. Ford was there, was she not?—I believe she was.

6549. Have you a doubt about it?—She was there.

6550. Then answer more quickly?—I shall have much pleasure in answering you as correctly as I can.

6551. Then you have no doubt that Mrs. Ford was there?—No.

6552. Remembering that fact, just be a little careful about this; do you say that Eliza Southby called you back?—Yes.

6553. How far was Whitney from you?—Just outside the door, and I was following him out.

6554. Why did he not hear it, then?—I do not know; because I pushed the door to.

6555. You went in and pushed the door to?—I had not got out of the house.

6556. Did you go back again?—I simply pushed the door to, and stood behind the door.

6557. Just recollect. Did you say to her: "I say, Eliza, I'll tell you what to do. If you will come down to-morrow, don't come down there till a quarter to one, and then the greater part of the other people will be away. Don't go on till you see me; I will look out for you and take you in, and we will see what can be done for you"?—No, I am sure I did not.

6558. You will swear that nothing of the sort took place?—Yes.

6559. But you do say that you told her to come at a quarter to one?—Yes, in answer to her question.

6560. Did she say: "I have done nothing, and I shall not come"?—I do not remember.

6561. Will you swear that she did not?—I do not remember.

6562. Will you swear that she did not say, "I have done nothing, and I shall not come"?—I will not swear.

6563. You will not swear that she did not?—I will not swear; but I did not hear it, not to understand any such terms.

6564. How near were you to her?—I was standing behind the door.

6565. If she had said it must you have heard it; what is the size of this place?—The place is very small.

6566. Then anything she said you must have heard. Now I ask you on your oath, did she not say, "I have done nothing, and I shall not come"?—Well, I would not swear about that.

6567. Then you will not swear that she did not say so?—I do not remember hearing, to understand, any such remarks as that.

6568. Did she or did she not say, "I have done nothing, and I shall not come"?—I did not hear it. I did not understand anything of the
0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

kind. My memory does not serve me on that point.

6569. But if you heard it you would have understood it, would you not?—I have no recollection about her saying anything of that.

6570. I want to put it to you clearly and pointedly; will you swear that she did not use these words to you after this about coming at a quarter to one?—No.

6571. You will not swear that she did not?—I do not remember hearing her ask any such question, or make any such remarks; I do not indeed.

6572. You left her a paper with the address, did you?—Yes.

6573. And I suppose when she did not know the place you went in and they gave you a pen and ink and you wrote it out, did you not?—No.

6574. Had you brought it ready written?—Yes, in case she should say she did not know where the place was. That is the case sometimes, that the young women say they do not know the place, and that they started on the way and could not find the place.

6575. You followed the course in this case that you take in all the cases?—I have in many cases given a girl the address written upon a bit of paper when they said they could not find the place.

6576. And all these cases are so much alike that it is rather difficult for you to remember one from the other, and to remember what you did in each case, owing to the number of cases that you have to deal with?—I can generally remember; but I keep a book to make a note of things in at the time.

6577. Unless you have written down things you do not remember them?—I could not remember everything.

6578. Then you left a paper; would you look at this and see whether this is the paper that you left (*handing a paper to the Witness*)!—Yes, that is the paper.

6579. "Miss Southby to attend at No. 5, Seven Stars-street, Dover, on Tuesday, the 19th of April;" is that what you call giving the address?—Yes.

6580. I see you put at the foot of it "at 12 noon"?—Yes.

6581. Is not this an order to her to attend?—I took it simply as an address.

6582. But you find that they generally treat it as an order, and come, do you not?—No, that is not an official order.

6583. I did not say it was; but do you find they obey this sort of ticket of yours?—Well, in some cases the address, as I say, is written on a piece of paper; in fact the girls will ask you for it sometimes; they say, "I do not know where the place is. Please write it down on a bit of paper that I shall not forget."

6584. Do they not treat this as an order to attend, and attend accordingly; on your oath, is not that the practice, and do you not know it to be so?—Yes; it is not very frequently done.

6585. I thought you said that you mostly did it?—Sometimes, when they say they do not know where the place is, I have put the address
O O
down

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

down on a bit of paper for them at their request.

6586. But how can that be, if you take it already written?—I never took one ready written before, but I have written it sometimes in the girl's presence.

6587. You swear that you have never done it before?—Not ready written.

6588. Did you not tell me a while since that you had done it before?—In the girl's presence.

6589. How long have you been a constable at Dover?—About 11 months.

6590. Did you succeed those other officers that were disgraced for hunting a girl?—I do not know about disgraced; I did succeed officers that were there previously.

6591. Two that were retired from Dover?—Yes.

6592. Where had your practice been before?—At Woolwich.

6593. In this way?—Yes, for about two years previous.

6594. Let me ask you, in the general course, how do you first look up a girl, and (what is your phrase for it) "spot her"?—If I frequently see a girl with different soldiers, that I know to be different soldiers, frequently, nightly, and at times when they are walking about the streets and looking out to see if they could press themselves into the company of men, and that sort of thing, and stop them and accost them.

6595. Do you mean that if they only confine those attentions to soldiers you do not interfere with them?—I should if I saw them with civilians.

6596. Then you would like to amend your answer, and say "soldiers or civilians"?—Soldiers or civilians.

6597. Do you make any inquiry about them when you see a case of this sort, of the neighbours, and so on?—No.

6598. Then what do you do; do you follow them?—Sometimes I follow them.

6599. You keep your eye upon them?—Yes, sometimes.

6600. Whenever you meet them?—No, not whenever I meet them.

6601. Pray at what time of the day are they safe from this; in the mornings or in the evenings?—It is generally in the night time.

6602. But I observe that one of these entries is in the morning?—Yes.

6603. Then they are not safe in the morning?—That is to show that she was then with a different man altogether.

6604. Will you swear that: is there any word about a different man altogether?—Yes, this man that I saw in the morning.

6605. Is there anything in the memorandum to show that it is a different man?—The bombardier was not one of the gunners that I had seen her with on the previous occasion.

6606. Is there anything in the memorandum to show that it was a different man?—Yes.

6607. What is the difference?—His being a bombardier.

6608. Let us see if that is the entry?—The 6th of April, I believe it is; you are referring to the daytime.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

6609. Then, because you saw her with a different man at half-past 10 in the morning, you take that as part of the evidence against her of immorality?—I do not say that it was a case of immorality.

6610. But you put it down?—No, I did not; I simply put this down to refresh my memory.

6611. But you have it down as part of the evidence against her?—It is not the 6th of April.

6612. What date is it that you saw her in the morning?—The 23rd of March.

6613. In company with a bombardier in Snar-gate-street; is that the time that you refer to?—Yes, that is the time that I refer to.

6614. What is your notion of a common prostitute?—My notion of a common prostitute is, as I answered before, by seeing her continually with different men, and going into different out-of-the-way places, bye-lanes, picking up two men of a night, on the same night, and going into bye-lanes and dark places, where there is no houses, or light, or people.

6615. That is your definition. Do you know whether this girl has many friends amongst the soldiers?—No, I do not know anything about the girl, except simply her being with different soldiers.

6616. And seeing her with a certain number of soldiers, as you have described, you thought it a ground for ordering her to attend?—I did not order her to attend.

6617. You did not object to order her to attend?—I had no authority.

6618. I know that, but you imparted the evidence; and you told her to come up, and you left this piece of paper for her?—Yes, on the authority of the inspector.

6619. I observe three or four of your entries in which you say: "was seen, a young woman?"—Yes.

6620. Why did you not say, "I saw her"?—When I made the entry in this book I did not stand about grammar.

6621. I am not asking you about grammar at all, I ask why did you not say, "I saw her"?—I put my divisional number at the bottom of each page, knowing that it was myself that made the entry in the book.

6622. But I am asking you why you enter these things, "was seen, a young woman," giving it in the third person; was it by anybody else that she was seen on these occasions?—She was seen on some of these occasions by another police officer.

6623. Then you got it from him, did you?—No; sometimes I was with another officer.

6624. Would that prevent your writing that you saw her?—No.

6625. Perhaps you will tell me why, in the third or fourth entry, you alter that to "I met"?—I do not know any reason why I did that.

6626. You had no reason for that?—I put it down at the time.

6627. Look at the 14th of April, and see whether I am right; does not it say, "I met"?—I have got "I met" on the 14th of April.

6628. Now look at the next one before it, on the 6th of April?—Yes, "Was in company."

I witnessed it.

6629. Now look back to the 31st of March;

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

is that one of those that describes "I saw it?"—Whether it describes it so or not it is one and the same woman that I saw with my own naked eyes.

6630. Take this first one, where you met her; you say that you had seen her a number of times from Christmas last; can you tell me anybody she was with by name or by description?—No, not by name. The girl herself is a very tall girl, and very conspicuous; I could not make a mistake in her.

6631. Would you let me ask you how it was that in the three first entries you describe her as the same young woman you saw on such a day and such a day?—Yes, in my mind I know the person I refer to myself.

6632. Then you put it down there to make sure for yourself?—Yes, for my own private information.

6633. Is it not shown to anybody, to your superiors?—Yes, if they wish to see it.

6634. And is it not entered up?—It is entered up in another book.

6635. Would you tell me why you have marked each of these cases with a peculiar reference; is it to guide your memory for to-day?—To know that it is one and the same person.

6636. Just show me another in that book you have done the same to?—I do not know that there is another one; I do not believe there is another one.

6637. Then we must have a description of this; would you call that a star that you make?—Yes.

6638. Then these entries with regard to her are marked with a star?—Yes.

6639. And you do not think that you have another instance of that?—No.

6640. Is that also to tell you whether it is the same girl that you saw on the first occasion?—Yes.

6641. On the 9th of February you say that you saw her in company with a private soldier in a line regiment; I suppose it is possible for a virtuous young woman to be in company with a soldier of a line regiment?—Oh, yes, it is possible.

6642. And then you describe her as "fair hair, fringed across the forehead, and light mixture dress;" just let us see how light it was, because this is rather material; was it light or dark, to begin with?—My mind would hardly take me back to that time to know what she had on then. I take my entries.

6643. But you will swear that it was light?—I stand by what I entered.

6644. I suppose you will; "light mixture dress?"—Yes.

6645. Will you give us some idea what you mean by "light?"—A light colour; it looked light to me by the gas light. I took it to be a light colour.

6646. Have you any doubt whether it was light or not?—No; I could not tell what material the article was made of.

6647. I did not ask you about the material, but you stand by it that it was a light-coloured dress?—Yes, what I call a light dress.

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

6648. What do you mean by "light;" as light as a piece of paper?—No, not as light as that.

6649. As light as an Act of Parliament or as black as one?—It might be more of the colour of the edge of the book, or barely so light as that.

6650. Was anybody else with her that night?—Not that I remember. I did not see anyone else.

6651. Do you know a Mr and Mrs. Ruler?—No.

6652. Will you swear that there was no man and his wife there at all that night?—No, not when I met her with the soldier.

6653. For how long did you see her by this entry of yours?—I simply met her.

6654. You took a view of her?—Yes.

6655. Did you follow her up the street?—No.

6656. And you only met her for a moment and took this down?—Yes.

6657. Now, let us go to the 11th of February; I observe here, again, there is no name to the entry; you met her then coming out of the Clarence Theatre?—Yes.

6658. Was she dressed the same?—I did not notice her dress at the time.

6659. I do not want to be unfair to you, you will see that you say "black jacket?"—Yes, a black jacket.

6660. And anything else?—And a brown dress.

6661. A brown dress this time; the same as before?—No.

6662. You do not mean by a brown dress a light dress?—A brown dress.

6663. Not a light dress; you mean a different dress to the other?—Yes, as near as I can remember.

6664. Did you speak to her on that occasion?—No.

6665. Was any woman walking with her?—No, not that I remember.

6666. Is this place that she went along, Snar-gate-street, a pretty well-frequented street?—Yes.

6667. Is 10.15 about the time that the places of amusement are giving up?—They do not always close at the same time.

6668. I know that; but about that time?—I believe sometimes they are open till 11 o'clock.

6669. But is it the time when people come home, a good many of them, and when a good many are in the street?—Yes.

6670. Can you remember whether many people were in the streets that night?—No; I did not notice very many at the time they came out.

6671. Do you remember whether or not there were many people in the streets that night?—No; I do not remember that there were many people on that night.

6672. You saw the people coming out of the Clarence Theatre?—Yes.

6673. A good many would come out of there, I suppose?—Yes; but not very many came out at the same time that they came out.

6674. Did they come out early or late?—They came out at the time mentioned.

6675. And you cannot tell me whether it was early or late?—There were not such a great number coming out at the same time that this girl and the soldier came out.

O O 2

6676. But

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

6676. But there were some?—A few.

6677. On the 11th of February it was a gunner of the Royal Artillery, I see?—Yes.

6678. Were most of these men that you saw her with, gunners?—Yes, a great many of them were.

6679. You have only spoken to five, I think; out of the five or six that you have enumerated here, how many were gunners?—Four or five I believe.

6680. Do you make a distinction between a bombardier and a gunner?—Yes; he had a stripe.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6681. A bombardier is a non-commissioned officer?—He is a non-commissioned officer.

Mr. Hopwood.

6682. Then on the 3rd of March, you were near the "Chance" public-house, and there you saw her with a gunner; that was an artilleryman, was it?—Yes.

6683. And they kissed each other?—Yes.

6684. Was this in the open street; was it in Adrian-street?—Yes.

6685. How far was it from the door where you knew that she lived?—Well, I should think it was a couple of hundred yards.

6686. How long is the street?—It is a long street; I am not prepared to say, exactly, the length of the street; but it was some distance away from where she lived.

6687. Did you see her go into her own home?—No.

6688. Where did she go to?—I do not know.

6689. Did you not take notice?—They disappeared from my observation.

6690. Through the floor?—There are a great number of roads just where they were.

6691. Were there many people in the street?—Yes, a good many people in the street.

6692. And you saw her do this; did anybody else see it with you?—No. 146.

6693. I am asking you about the 3rd of March, the occasion when they kissed each other; you have no doubt about that occasion?—No.

6694. You only saw that once?—That is all.

6695. You did not mention that before the magistrates?—I mentioned about being outside the "Chance," if I remember right.

6696. Did you mention that they kissed each other?—No.

6697. You did not think it material, I suppose?—No.

6698. Now, then, on the 9th of March, I see you again describe her as the same person as mentioned on the 11th of February, the 3rd of March, and so on?—Yes.

6699. You met her with another short girl, did you?—Yes.

6700. Do you know who that girl is?—No.

6701. Have you ever seen that girl since to your knowledge?—Not to take any particular notice of her.

6702. Then you have not followed her up yet?—No.

6703. Do you know a man named Bates in the Artillery?—No.

6704. On the 9th of March when you met her with a short girl, and when they met the two

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

soldiers, how near did you get to them?—I met them.

6705. Then did you follow them?—Yes.

6706. At about what distance?—About 30 or 40 yards.

6707. Then they were laughing and chaffing for 10 minutes and then they disappeared?—Yes, after they left the public-house.

6708. Where did they disappear to?—That was in Adrian-street, but I could not tell where they went.

6709. Was it not amidst the crowd?—Yes.

6710. Why did you not read that to us?—I believe I did.

6711. You did not?—"Disappeared from my observation."

6712. Is there not "amidst the crowd?"—Yes.

6713. Then you have it?—Yes.

6714. Why did you not read that to us? "Laughing and chaffing; disappeared;" "amidst the crowd" is struck out, and the words "from my observation," are put in?—Yes.

Chairman.

6715. When were those words struck out?—I do not know, unless it must be the time I put it down.

Mr. Hopwood.

6716. Then you were a little uncertain of what happened?—No, I was not in the least.

6717. Second thoughts you thought were the best; you wrote down first, "amidst the crowd," and then you altered it to, "from my observation"?—Yes, there were, as I say, a number of people about there just then.

6718. Can you not help us as to when you amended your entries?—It must have been at the time I put it down.

6719. But you have no recollection about it?—No, it must have been at the time I put it down.

6720. On the 21st of March you say, "the same woman as mentioned," and you enumerate those other days?—Yes.

6721. Again in company with a gunner of the Royal Artillery?—Yes.

6722. The two soldiers on the 9th of March were both gunners of the Royal Artillery, were they not, when you met her with a short girl?—Yes.

6723. The times you speak of when you have seen her with these men, you say, have been mostly at night?—Yes.

6724. Have you on each occasion met her or seen her face?—Yes.

6725. How long did it take to do that; was it a mere passing look, or did you look well at them?—I looked well at them.

6726. How had you time to look to see whether the soldier was an inch taller or an inch shorter in each instance?—I took it from the height of the girl. The girl is very tall, and sometimes the soldier would be about on a level with her; at another time he would be much taller.

6727. Do I understand that you took a glimpse of her in passing, and a glimpse of the soldier at the same moment?—Yes; I could not make a mistake

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

mistake in this person, because I was so well acquainted with her general appearance.

6728. But why could you not judge by their features, if you saw them?—I should have done. I ought to have put their respective heights and complexions down at the time.

6729. Will you swear that you did not see her with the same man in more than one instance?—I would not like to swear that the same man was not with the girl more than once; I would be sorry to say that; but sometimes they were not one and the same man.

6730. But you will not say that on other occasions that you have enumerated it was not the same man; do you want to go back from that?—I hardly understand your question.

6731. I understood you to say just now that you would hardly like to swear that it was not the same man on more than one of the occasions on which you saw her?—I will say that the same man might have been with her more than once out of those occasions, because I sometimes saw a man of 5 ft. 9 in. or 5 ft. 10 in., and at another time about 5 ft. 7 in.

6732. Would you venture to swear that it has not been the same man more than twice?—Yes, three times. One was a line-regiment man.

6733. You say you will not swear that it was not the same man that you saw her with on two of the occasions; will you swear that it was not the same man that you saw her with on three of the occasions?—To the best of my judgment, it was one and the same man each time.

6734. That is not an answer to my question; will you swear that it was not the same man on three of the occasions?—I should be very sorry to swear that it was the same man on each of the occasions.

6735. That is not my question; will you swear that it was not the same man on three of the occasions?—No, I would not.

6736. Now, I will take you still further; will you swear that it was not the same man on four of the occasions?—I have not got the description of the height of the men in my book, but, at the same time, I know that in several of the instances it was not one and the same man, in consequence of their heights and complexions.

6737. You say that you would not like to swear that it was not the same man on three of the occasions; would you like to swear that it was not the same man on four of the occasions that you have described?—I would not like to swear that it was the same man.

6738. You know that is not what I asked you. Would you like to swear that it was not the same man on four of the occasions?—I do not believe it was.

6739. Will you swear that it might not have been the same man on four of the occasions?—To the best of my judgment and belief it was not the same man.

6740. But you will not swear it; do you admit that you cannot swear to it, positively?—I would not like to swear positively that it was the same; I should be very sorry to tell a lie; far from it.

6741. Now just hand me your book containing the entry of the 31st of March. "March 1882.—Southby was seen in company of a gunner."

075.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

Why did you express it so; why did you not say "I saw Southby;" had you no reason?—No, no particular reason; I did not study the grammatical part when I put it.

6742. "Southby was seen," looks as if it was somebody else that told you?—No, it was by me.

Chairman.

6743. You say now that it was by you that on that occasion she was seen?—By me.

Mr. Hopwood.

6744. Why is March 1882 written over the word underneath?—I might have put it down in a hurry.

6745. What is written under it?—It is "April" underneath, but it was on the spur of the moment, and I discovered that I was making a mistake in the month.

6746. Do you remember having made the mistake; do you remember anything about it?—No, not now.

6747. Then you can give us no reason. The book will speak for itself?—When I made the memorandum I might have put "April," and then discovered that I had put the wrong month.

6748. Now just look at that (*handing the book again to the Witness*). You will see that the figure "3" in the "31" is in a different character and pencilling, I think, to the "1"?—It was all done at one and the same time.

6749. It may have been the 1st of April that you put down and then altered it to March?—It might look like that, but it was put down at the same time on this date, the 31st of March.

6750. You say that you do not remember about it, and your suggestion is that you may have written down "April" hastily?—Yes.

6751. Now go to the 14th April. There you begin with "I met Southby"?—Yes.

6752. You were asked about having seen her go up into the Maison Dieu Fields, I think?—Yes.

6753. Take the first soldier that you say she met; was he an artilleryman?—He was an artilleryman.

6754. When you say a gunner you mean an artilleryman, do you?—Yes.

6755. You do not make a distinction there?—No.

6756. How near were they to the barracks when they parted?—I could not tell you the exact distance.

6757. Was it near or distant from it?—It might be, at a guess, 250 yards probably to the entrance gates.

6758. But you saw the gunner go into the barracks, did you not?—I saw him go towards the barracks, in the direction of the barracks.

6759. Do you say that they stood there some time near the bank?—Yes.

6760. Is there no gaslight there?—There is a lamp; it might be from 80 to 100 yards from where they were standing.

6761. You will swear that there is not a gas-lamp nearer than that?—To the best of my belief there is not.

6762. I understood you, in your examination-in-chief, when you were asked the question first, to say that it was dark?—Yes.

O O 3

6763. Did

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

6763. Did you tell us then that there was any gas lamp at all?—There are three gas lamps up Castle Hill.

6764. Do you mean us to understand that it was dark?—It was a dark night on that particular night.

6765. Have you a memorandum about its being a dark night, or that it was a dark place?—I can trust to my memory for that.

6766. Do you mean us to understand that it was dark, so that you could not see them?—Yes, I could only see simply the dark objects standing together on the side of the road.

6767. And you could see a dark object at 80 or 100 yards distance?—Yes.

6768. You saw them kiss one another there, did you?—Not at that place where they were standing.

6769. How far had they removed from where they were standing?—I should think about 20 yards.

6770. Before they kissed one another?—Yes.

6771. You have written down here, "They remained near the bank for about 10 minutes, and on parting kissed each other"?—Yes; and that is when they moved from there.

6772. And you swear that they kissed one another when they moved from there?—Yes.

6773. Did she go with him nearer to the barracks, or away from them?—She did not go near the barracks.

6774. Did they come towards the town, or the other way?—The soldier came a little towards the town, and then branched off to the barracks.

6775. And then she came down the hill?—Yes.

6776. And fell in with another gunner?—Yes.

6777. You will swear that she had seen two?—Yes.

6778. No one was with you when you saw the first one?—Yes.

6779. Who?—The inspector.

6780. Then he saw both of them, did he?—No, he saw the first one.

6781. And it was the first one you heard say to her that he would meet her the next night?—Yes.

6782. Have you got a word about that in this book?—Hav'n't I put it there?

6783. No, I think not?—Well, I remember the fact.

6784. But you have not it there?—No, it is not there.

6785. Did you not tell us a while ago, that Inspector Whitney saw her accost the second soldier, or saw her with the second soldier?—No.

6786. You spoke of a dark lane situated near New Park, at the top of the Maison Dieu Fields; how do you get to this dark lane; from what street?—You can get to it from several ways.

6787. Take the best or the worst, which you like?—From St. James's-street, where she accosted the soldier; she went along Ashen Tree-lane, Maison Dieu-road, up Godwin Hill, and up the Green Hill, and down this lane.

6788. Are there no gas lamps at all there?—

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

Not down this bye lane, Love-lane, not that ever I have noticed.

6789. What do you call "accosting"?—Meeting a man in the street and getting in front of him, stopping in front of him, and impeding his progress, and speaking to him.

6790. Will you swear that she did that?—Yes.

6791. Will you swear that she stopped a man?—Yes.

6792. In the road?—Yes; I was walking behind her.

6793. When she was on the hill with the other soldier, you were lower down, nearer the town than she was, I suppose?—A little.

6794. Had she passed you then?—I met her.

6795. And then you say as she came down she accosted a man; how far from you?—A matter of 15 or 20 yards.

6796. And it was quite light then, I suppose?—Yes.

6797. The night had become quite light then?—It was well lighted up with lamps.

6798. And then she accosted the soldier?—Yes.

6799. Did anybody see this with you?—No.

6800. Did you mention this to the magistrates?—Yes.

6801. That you followed her up a dark lane?—Yes.

6802. When you saw her, and followed her as you say up this lane, did you see what became of them?—Yes.

6803. Where did they go to?—They went down the lane some little way, and they were down there some few minutes; I waited on the Green Hill, and then went down this lane, and met them coming back; that is all I saw of them.

6804. And they went on and you saw no more of them?—No.

6805. You went to her place on the 17th of April, did you not?—Yes.

6806. With Mr. Whitney, I think?—Yes.

6807. You knocked?—No, the inspector knocked.

6808. And you were invited in?—Yes.

6809. Why do you say that you were "invited in"?—One of the women said "Come in, come in."

6810. Then you were invited in?—Yes.

6811. I thought you laid a stress upon it?—No.

6812. You know that the police have been charged with going in without invitation, do you not?—I have heard so.

6813. Therefore, you waited until you were invited; am I to understand that?—Yes.

6814. And the girl said, in answer to Mr. Whitney, "For why; who is your author"?—Yes.

6815. You swear that she used the words "there are dozen of girls as bad as I am"?—Yes.

6816. Have you heard those words often made use of by girls to you when you have made them come up, and they thought it was not fair?—No.

6817. You have never heard them before?—Not to make the same remark. I have heard girls

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

girls say sometimes, "Why don't you have so-and-so up; they are as bad as I am."

6818. They do not say "dozens;" do they say "a lot of girls as bad as I am"?—I have heard them say, "Why don't you have so-and-so up; they are as bad as I am."

6819. A dozen, do you mean?—No; they would not mention any particular number.

6820. Would they mention all the names?—No.

6821. They would not mention the names?—They might make a remark and say, "Why don't you go to so-and-so; there are plenty of girls there as bad as I am."

6822. Then it is pretty nearly a common form with the bad girls to say that, is it?—I have heard that remark.

6823. You did not hear her say, "I will come"?—I did.

6824. When?—I heard her say, "I will come."

6825. When you were behind the door?—When the inspector spoke to her.

6826. Why did you not tell us that before; Mr. Stillwell, the magistrates' clerk, conducted the examination for the magistrates, did he not, and examined you both?—I believe it was Mr. Stillwell.

6827. With regard to the 3rd of March, what do you say as to the time that you saw her?—At 11.10 p.m.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6828. Have you any doubt at all as to the identity of this woman?—No.

6829. You swear that?—Yes.

6830. Are these memoranda, to which you have referred in your evidence, rough notes taken at the time?—Yes.

6831. Were those rough notes ever embodied in a more full and complete report to the police?—Yes.

6832. And those are, I suppose, accessible, if it is necessary?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6833. You said that you followed Eliza Southby and a soldier up Castle Hill upon one occasion, and that they stood for a certain time; how far did you say the gas lamp was from them where they stood?—I should say, as near as I judge now (I have not measured the distance), from 80 to 100 yards.

6834. And you say that there are only three gas lamps on Castle Hill?—I have only noticed three from the bottom of the steps that lead to the Castle to the top of the stables.

6835. Are you prepared to swear that there are only three?—I am not prepared to swear that there are only three. I have only noticed three.

6836. But you are not prepared to say that there are not more?—No.

6837. What is the distance?—I have not measured it.

6838. Can you give me no idea of the distance?—No, I could not; it is a good length.

6839. What do you mean by "a good length"?—I should say 400 or 500 yards.

6840. Were you examined upon this subject at Dover before the magistrates?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

6841. What did you say with reference to the distance of the lamp from where they stood?—I do not remember that the question was asked me about the distance.

6842. Can you swear that the question was not asked?—I do not remember that the question was asked me how far it was from the lamp-post to where they were standing.

6843. That may not have been the precise question; but were you asked any question with reference to a gas lamp being near where they stood?—No, I do not remember it.

6844. Are you prepared to swear that Mr. Stillwell did not put to you a question, in answer to which you stated that a gas lamp was near to where they stood?—I do not remember making any statement to that effect.

6845. Are you prepared to swear that you did not?—I do not remember the question being asked me about what distance they were from the gas lamp.

6846. I ask you about your answer rather than the question; did you not, in effect, in reply to Mr. Stillwell before the magistrates at Dover, say that a gas lamp was near where they stood?—I really do not remember what was said about that.

6847. Will you undertake to swear that the gas lamp was 80 yards off?—No, I should be very sorry to do so, because I am simply going by my judgment.

6848. Are you a good judge of distances?—Yes.

6849. And you undertake to say, that you have not noticed more than three lamps in a distance of 400 or 500 yards?—Yes, that is so, according to my judgment.

6850. I notice in your book that in your subsequent references to this young woman, who is supposed to be Eliza Southby, after 11th February you spoke of her as the same who was noticed on the 11th February?—Yes.

6851. Why do you not refer to her as the same who was observed on the 9th February?—I do not know the reason why I did not describe her so; but I was sure with the memorandum that I made, that it was one and the same person.

6852. You say that your memorandum book satisfies you, that at the time you made these entries, you are convinced that it was one and the same person whom you saw on the 11th February?—Yes.

6853. But the memorandum will not satisfy you that it was one and the same person that you saw on the 9th February; do you undertake to swear that it was the same girl whom you saw on the 9th February, whom you saw on the 11th February, and the subsequent days that you have recorded in your note-book?—Yes, to the best of my belief, it was one and the same person.

6854. Then why did you not, in these notes, refer to the girl as the same girl observed on the 11th February?—I do not know my reason.

6855. Are not these entries calculated to suggest to the mind of any one who reads them that you identify the girl by having seen her on the 11th February, and that you cannot identify her with the girl whom you saw on the 9th February;

O O 4

have

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

have you any explanation to offer of that?—No, nothing more than I know: it was one and the same person.

6856. And you knew it then?—To the best of my judgment.

6857. And yet, in your record, you always define her as the same woman as you saw on February the 11th?—Yes.

6858. And after February the 9th you never refer back in your note book to February the 9th as the occasion upon which you identified the girl?—No.

6859. In spite of this, you are prepared to swear that it was Eliza Southby that you saw on February the 9th; is that so?—Yes, to the best of my belief.

6860. And you cannot offer us any explanation why the reference in your note book is always made to February the 11th, and not to February the 9th?—No, I have no explanation to give.

6861. At what date did you come to ascertain that the name of this girl, whom you had seen on February the 11th, and subsequent dates, was Eliza Southby?—It was from hearing some one speaking of her, telling me about her.

6862. From hearing whom speak of her?—I cannot say exactly who the person was that told me her name.

6863. Can you say who the person was who informed you that that was Eliza Southby?—No; I believe it was a policeman, but I would not like to swear that.

6864. When did you receive that information?—It is down here. The 31st of March appears to be the first date that I have got her name down.

6865. You have got "Southby" down upon the 31st of March, but you have no note there that that is the same person to whom previous reference is made on February the 11th, or February the 9th, or any previous day?—No, because I was so positive about the person that I did not think it worth my while to refer.

6866. However, that is the fact that for the first time that we find the name upon your note book; there is no statement that that is the same girl who is referred to on previous occasions and dates; that is so?—Yes.

6867. Now, I must ask you, how you came to know the name of Eliza Southby, and that this girl whom you saw on these occasions was Eliza Southby. Endeavour to refresh your memory; who gave you that information?—It might have been a policeman on duty.

6868. I did not ask you who it might have been; I ask who it was?—I remember two of the prostitutes on the register mentioning her and speaking about her, and they said her name was Eliza Southby, or Southey.

6869. When was that?—On the 28th of March.

6870. Have you got a note of it there?—Yes.

6871. Just show it to me (*the book was handed to the Right honourable Member*): "28th March 1882.—Martha Cook and Southby, 1, Adrian-street; at 3 they take their chances." What does that mean?—That is what the women com-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

plained of; they said that she took soldiers there.

6872. What does "3" mean?—No. 3.

6873. Who lives at No. 3?—This young woman.

6874. I thought she lived at No. 1?—No, No. 3.

6875. The address that you have down is, No. 1?—That is how we got it at; she went to both houses.

6876. This is on the 28th of March; does that mean that you received that information on the 28th of March?—Yes.

6877. Why did you not tell me this before?—I did not think it material.

6878. It is not your business to think what is material. I asked you how you got your knowledge of this girl's name, and you said that you could not well remember, and that it might be from a policeman on duty; it now turns out, as recorded in your book, that it is the information of a registered prostitute?—Yes.

6879. Martha Cook, a registered prostitute?—No, it is not to say that the woman is a prostitute because it is mentioned in that book. It appears to be a young woman, a friend of this Southby's. The girls were complaining about these persons, and I put it down in the book, thinking that I would see for myself.

6880. Then Martha Cook is not the name of the registered prostitute who informed you?—No, I simply put it down there, and I thought I could judge for myself and see for myself.

Chairman.

6881. Judge what for yourself?—See whether it was true.

6882. Whether what was true?—The information that these people said.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6883. The information being that which seems to be smeared out, "at 3 they take their chances;" I do not know whether the smear is intentional or not?—I don't know; it might have got dirty or wet.

6884. That was the information given to you by a registered prostitute, was it?—Yes. The women were frequently complaining about this girl taking soldiers to this house, and I put it down in the book, thinking that I would see for myself whether they were correct or not.

6885. This is extremely valuable and interesting information, because we have heard something of this kind before. How many registered prostitutes complained?—Two that live opposite.

6886. And they complained that the soldiers went into No. 3?—Yes.

6887. And they complained to you that their business was interfered with?—They simply said that these women took soldiers into their house.

6888. What you said just now was that they complained; what do you mean by saying that these registered prostitutes complained?—They said that we ought to look after these people that were continually having soldiers in their house.

6889. And they complained of that fact?—Yes,

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Yes, and in consequence of that I made that memorandum.

6890. What was the reason of their complaint; what did it matter to them; why did they complain?—I don't know. I suppose they thought that these women were leading an immoral life, and that they ought to have been treated the same as they were.

6891. Do you think they complained in the interests of morality?—I cannot say.

6892. More likely they complained in the interest of their profession?—That is very possible.

6893. Are you in the habit of regarding as reliable such evidence as that?—No.

6894. You do not regard it as reliable, coming from such a class of persons, I take it?—No.

6895. But besides that, what is there in that information that would have justified you in entertaining any suspicion about this girl, Eliza Southby?—In consequence of having seen her before with different men.

6896. All that you hear is that soldiers are seen entering this house, No. 3; is that so?—Yes.

6897. What inference are you entitled to draw from that fact?—I did not make use of that; I simply put that down for my own private information.

6898. Then the ground for your further watching of this girl was partly your previous observation, and partly the information of these registered prostitutes in the interests of their own profession?—No, it was not in their interest at all.

6899. How was it not in their interests; a short time ago you told me it was?—I said it was possible that they might take it that way.

6900. Do you wish to withdraw that?—It is possible that that might be their view.

6901. Who is Martha Cook?—I do not know who she is.

6902. Then what does the insertion of her name under that date mean?—It is in consequence of hearing these women frequently complaining about these girls taking soldiers there.

Chairman.

6903. Do you mean about Martha Cook and Eliza Southby?—The girls said that two girls frequently took soldiers there. They were frequently making the complaint, and I put down the address in my book, and I thought I would see for myself.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6904. But how did the name of Martha Cook come before you?—The women mentioned the name of Martha Cook, and that these two lived there.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6905. And you did not follow it up as far as Martha Cook was concerned?—No.

6906. Why not?—Because I did not sufficiently know the young woman.

6907. Do you know whether Martha Cook does live at No. 3?—No.

6908. Did you endeavour to ascertain?—No, I did not.

6909. In fact you took no further interest in
0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the matter, as far as Martha Cook was concerned?—No.

6910. And you do not know what her character is at this moment?—No.

6911. If it was your duty to accept information from registered prostitutes of this kind, why was it your duty to follow it up in one case, and not in the other?—The girl Southby was generally alone, so far as female company was concerned.

6912. Was that the only reason why you did not follow it up in the case of Martha Cook at all?—I did not know who she was. I had not seen her so frequently.

6913. And you did not take pains to ascertain?—No.

6914. You did not go to No. 1 to ascertain if she lived there?—No.

6915. You are not prepared to say that she does live there, or that she ever did live there?—No.

6916. It is only on the 31st of March that I find the name of Eliza Southby. You say that you got the information from these prostitutes; but how did they identify Eliza Southby with the young woman whom you had noted as having been seen upon certain previous occasions with certain soldiers?—In consequence of her height. She is a very big, tall, conspicuous looking girl.

6917. But my question to you is this: these two registered prostitutes give you the name and address of Eliza Southby on the 28th of March; on the 31st you put the name down in your notebook and you attach it to the note of the young person whom you have seen also on previous occasions; how do you know that those registered prostitutes were referring to the same person whom you had been previously observing?—I know quite well.

6918. But how did you know it?—I did not take the trouble to look at the note above.

6919. But what I understand from your evidence is this: that on the 28th of March they complained to you that Martha Cook and Eliza Southby "took their chances" at No. 3. I ask you how you connect that Eliza Southby, about whom they make that statement, with the young woman whom you observed upon certain previous occasions and satisfy yourself that they were one and the same person. Did you ask them whether they had seen a girl, and then describe her?—No.

Chairman.

6920. How did you know that it was the same girl; did they point out the house to you?—No, it was the examination rooms where they told me.

6921. Did they tell you where the house was?—Yes, they mentioned the number.

6922. And did you go and watch the house?—No, I did not.

6923. When did you discover who the girl was that lived in the house?—On that date, when I was told that her name was Southby, the 28th of March.

6924. Did you know previously that the girl whom you had been seeing with soldiers, and of whom you have been talking to us, lived in that
P P house

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued]

Chairman—continued.

house?—I did not know till this date when these women complained.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6925. Did you first find out her name on the 28th of March?—Yes.

Chairman.

6926. How soon after that conversation with the prostitutes did you see her in the house or about the house?—Not until the interview with the inspector and myself.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6927. On the 28th of March you record her name with the information suggested to you by two registered prostitutes; on the 31st of March you, for the first time, record her name in connection with your own observations. How did you know, on the 31st of March, that her name was Eliza Southby?—I must have known before. The police had told me what her name was.

6928. What policemen?—The Dover policemen.

6929. What policeman?—I could not remember his name, but I remember once a policeman told me what her name was.

Chairman.

6930. When did that happen?—I could not fix the date.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6931. In what month?—I could not fix the time at all.

6932. You did not watch the house in consequence of this information?—No.

6933. You made no inquiry about the people who lived at No. 3?—No.

6934. Do you know who lives there?—I am told that a woman named Mrs. Ford lives there.

6935. Did you not see Mrs. Ford?—Yes, a person that I was told was Mrs. Ford.

6936. On the 9th of February you saw the girl with a linesman, you say?—Yes.

6937. On the 11th you saw her with a gunner, a Royal Artilleryman?—Yes.

6938. Do you know who he was?—No, I do not know his name.

6939. You swear that you do not know his name?—Yes.

6940. On the 3rd of March you saw her with a gunner; was that the same man with whom she was on the 11th of February?—I could not remember in each particular case.

6941. I will put my questions a little more generally; on how many occasions have you seen Eliza Southby with soldiers?—It might be seven or eight times, but I could not tell from memory.

6942. With how many different men have you seen her upon those occasions?—I cannot tell exactly. I saw her with a linesman, a bombardier, and a gunner. Those are three different ones.

6943. Are you prepared to swear that you

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

ever saw her with two different gunners?—I would not like to swear.

6944. Therefore, you would not like to swear that wherever she was seen with a gunner it was, not with the same gunner?—To the best of my belief, it was not one and the same.

6945. Choose your dates, and give me two dates upon which she was with two different men who were gunners?—I have nothing down in my book to designate one man from another, with regard to their heights, but in my own judgment I believe that it was not one and the same man, because sometimes the man, as I say, was about 5 feet 7 inches, and another time he was 5 feet 9 inches, or 5 feet 10 inches; that was the difference.

6946. But is this comparison of heights always between gunners; you have told us of a linesman, a bombardier, and a gunner or gunners?—Yes.

6947. You have told us of at least three men; will you swear that there were more than three?—I did not put down at the time the height of the men and their complexions.

6948. Will you swear that there were more than those three men, the linesman, the bombardier, and the gunner?—I will not swear.

6949. On none of these occasions you saw any impropriety, did you?—No.

6950. I think you said you did not tell the magistrates about the kissing?—I do not remember that I did.

6951. In fact, you would not think that evidence of impropriety at all, would you?—No.

6952. That was more likely to happen between a young man and a young woman who were keeping company in an honest way than between a man seeking a prostitute and a woman to play that part?—I have seen a soldier kiss prostitutes.

6953. Will you answer my question. It did not suggest that to your mind; you did not consider that evidence of impropriety, and did you not say so?—Yes.

6954. You were asked your definition of the kind of evidence which satisfied you that a woman was a prostitute, and you gave us an instance, the picking up of two men in a night and going into bye-lanes and dark places. Will you refer me to the date of the occasion upon which you saw Eliza Southby pick up two men in a night and go into bye-lanes and dark places?—The 14th of April.

6955. Your entry there is, "At 9-25 p.m. I met Southby in company of a gunner, R.A., in Snargate-street (top end), where they proceeded through St. James's-street and up Castle-hill." That is the Castle-hill occasion, but where is the picking up of two men of a night?—It follows on.

6956. Then the only evidence which you put before us of her picking up two men of a night and of her going into bye-lanes and dark places was on that occasion, the 14th of April?—Yes.

6957. You have had three years' experience in the performance of these duties, have you not?—Yes.

6958. In your opinion, is the evidence which you have given us to-day evidence of Eliza Southby having led the life of a prostitute?—I have no doubt about it.

6959. I did

16 May 1882.]

W. MATHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

6959. I did not ask you whether you had any doubt; I asked you whether you considered the facts which you have given us to-day are fair evidence to show that Eliza Southby was a prostitute; is that your opinion?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6960. You know Eliza Southby well now, do you not?—Yes.

6961. Have you the slightest doubt, knowing that woman as you do, that she is the person whom you have alluded to in the account that you have given of these nine different occasions when you say you saw her?—No.

6962. You have given us the particulars of nine different occasions when you have seen her in the company of soldiers?—Yes.

6963. In one case it was a linesman, in another case a bombardier?—Yes.

6964. And in the other seven cases they were gunners?—Yes.

6965. The linesman and the bombardier could not be the same as the gunners, I suppose?—No.

6966. Speaking to the best of your memory, and judging from the heights of the seven gunners, do you believe that those seven men were the same men?—No.

6967. What is your reason for saying that they were not?—Because they varied in their heights.

6968. Therefore, speaking from the best of your recollection, you believe honestly that some at any rate of those seven men were different persons?—Yes.

6969. This is the note which you handed to Eliza Southby (*handing a note to the Witness*)?—Yes.

6970. When did you write it?—I wrote it the same night.

6971. Before you went to the house?—At the examination room. It was in the forenoon of the day that I wrote it.

6972. Did you write it then with a view to giving it to her?—If she said she did not know the address.

6973. Did she, as a matter of fact, say that she did not know the address?—Yes; she said, she did not know where the place was.

6974. And then you, in order to direct her where to go to, handed her that paper?—Yes.

6975. That was your only object in handing her the paper?—Yes, that is all.

6976. You have been asked a great many questions about these notes; were these rough notes made by you for your own purposes, to refresh your memory?—Yes.

6977. And therefore, so long as you under-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued

stood them, I suppose it did not much matter to you in what words they were written?—No.

6978. They were written for your own use?—For my own express use entirely.

Chairman.

6979. There are some marks in the shape of a cross or star that you have made in the parts of the book, referring to Eliza Southby; did you make those marks when you were making the entries?—No.

6980. When did you make those marks?—About the time that we served the notice.

6981. What was your object in making the marks then?—So that I might have no trouble in referring to the dates before the magistrates.

6982. You made no inquiry about Martha Cook?—No.

6983. Had you seen Martha Cook at all in the company of soldiers before the girls told you of her?—I did not know the woman.

6984. With regard to these little notes, giving the address, and pointing out where the girl was to go to, is it after the girl has consented to come to the examination that you give her this note?—Yes.

6985. I suppose you never give a girl one of those little scraps of paper until you have got from her in one way or another a consent to come?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6986. What was your reason for not following up the case against Martha Cook?—I did not know the woman.

Mr. Hopwood.

6987. Will you refer to the passage crossed out of your book on the 9th of March; I asked you whether the words "amidst the crowd" had not been struck out?—Yes; they are evidently crossed out.

6988. Have they been struck out since you were before the magistrates?—No.

6989. Allow me to read this to you from your evidence: "They were laughing and talking there for some time, and then they disappeared in a crowd near the "Prince Louis public-house." If you observe, there is nothing about "disappeared from my observation," which is your entry now?—Is there not?

6990. Did you read that from your book before the magistrates?—No.

6991. Did you refer to it?—I referred to the book, but I did not read the whole subject off.

Friday, 19th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stanfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

MR. EBENEZER FENN, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6992. I BELIEVE you are a Police Constable in Dover town?—I am.

6993. You have nothing to do with the Metropolitan Police?—No.

6994. Do you know Eliza Southby?—I do.

6995. Who was the defendant in a recent case before the magistrates?—Yes.

6996. How long have you known her?—Pretty nearly two years.

6997. You are perfectly certain that you know her by sight?—Yes.

6998. Will you tell me whether you had made any communication to the Metropolitan Police at Dover, for administering the Contagious Diseases Acts, respecting this woman?—I had.

6999. When did you make that communication?—In the early part of April.

7000. Was it before the 17th of April?—I could not tell just the date.

7001. In the early part of April this year?—Yes.

7002. The 'early part' would be before the 17th?—Yes.

7003. You say it was before the 17th of April that you made this communication?—Yes.

7004. To whom did you make the communication?—To the first constable; I do not know his name.

7005. Mathews?—Mathews.

7006. Could you state to us generally (you need not go into particulars unless it is wished) what the nature of that communication was?—I had occasion to go into Crundell's timber yard.

7007. When?—In the early part of the month.

Chairman.

7008. Was this the communication you made?—This is only a statement.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7009. Tell us first what was the communication you made to Mathews?—I saw him when I came out of the timber yard, and I told him I had seen this defendant in the timber yard.

7010. On what occasion; tell us the date?—I could not tell the date.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7011. Of course, it happened before you made the communication?—Yes.

7012. Now go on and tell us what the communication was?—I told him, I saw her with an artilleryman, having connection against a block of timber.

7013. You made that communication by word of mouth, I suppose, to police-constable Mathews?—Yes.

7014. Are you prepared to swear to the truth of that communication that you made to Mathews?—Yes.

7015. Could you tell us what time of the night it was?—About 10 minutes past 10.

7016. Did you make any entry in your books?—No; it is not my place.

7017. You do not make entries in your books?—No.

7018. You could not particularise the date of that occurrence?—No, I could not.

7019. Beyond saying that it was in the early part of April?—No.

7020. How soon after the occurrence took place did you communicate it to Mathews?—I think pretty nearly the same night.

7021. Were you on duty at the time?—Yes.

7022. Did you make any other communication to the police on this occasion, or any other occasion, respecting this girl?—No, only I had seen her on several occasions; I told him I had seen her on several occasions.

7023. Where?—With different other soldiers.

7024. Have you, as a matter of fact, seen her on different occasions?—Yes.

7025. That you swear to?—Yes.

7026. At night or by day?—Generally at night, sometimes by day.

7027. You could not tell us, I suppose, how often or at what times you had seen her under those circumstances?—I could not tell you.

Mr. Hopwood.

7028. How long have you been in the force?—About six years, as near as I can say.

7029. How long have you known Mathews?—Pretty nearly two years.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7030. The police-constable, Mathews?—No.

7031. I ask

19 May 1882.]

Mr. FENN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood.

7031. I ask how long have you known Mathews?—For months.

7032. You know what his business is, I suppose?—Yes.

7033. Do you do a little amateur business of the same kind?—No.

7034. What is Crundell's yard?—A timber yard.

7035. Where is it?—In Charlton parish.

7036. What street is it in?—It is nigher Temple-street than it is to Tower Hamlets-road.

7037. Do you know Adrian-street?—I do.

7038. How far is it from Adrian-street?—About three-quarters of a mile.

7039. Is Crundell's yard open to the public?—Yes.

7040. Is it a place where timber is stored?—Yes.

7041. And it is left open at night?—Yes; there is only a bit of fence round.

7042. Is it lighted up?—The street is lighted up.

7043. I did not ask that; is the yard lighted by anything?—No.

7044. How far is the nearest gas-lamp from the yard?—Fifty-five yards.

7045. You have measured it?—Yes.

7046. What sort of railing is round the yard?—Only a three-bar railing.

7047. How high?—About four feet high, it might be a little higher.

7048. Are there standing baulks or piles of timber?—Piles of timber.

7049. Raised round the yard?—Yes, about 25 feet high.

7050. These high pieces, are they about and round the yard?—All over the yard.

7051. Piled up against the palings?—No, they are clear from the palings.

7052. A foot clear?—Some are, and some are further.

7053. What made you speak to Mathews; what induced you; what caused you?—I had no instructions, only to report.

7054. What induced you to speak to Mathews?—I do not know; I could not tell you this minute.

7055. Was it a voluntary observation of yours?—Yes.

7056. What were you talking about before you told him; is this the first thing you told him?—Yes.

7057. Did you meet him near the yard?—I met him as soon as I came out of the yard.

7058. Was anybody in the yard when you were there?—No.

7059. At that time?—At that time.

7060. Then they were in the yard at the time according to you?—Yes; I left them in the yard.

7061. Why did he not go in?—I do not know.

7062. He was quite close, was he?—No; he was the other side, in Tower Hamlets-road.

7063. How far off?—About 200 yards.

7064. I thought you said you met him coming out of the yard?—After I got outside the yard.

7065. It was not as you were coming out of the yard?—I was just getting over the fence, and I saw him the other side.

075.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7066. How far off from where you saw him?—Very close to him, indeed.

7067. When you got over the palings?—He was on the footpath.

7068. Then he was close by?—Yes.

7069. Close by the yard?—Yes.

7070. What do you mean by 200 yards?—From the spot I first mentioned.

7071. I am speaking of Crundell's?—Crundell's yard; he was not two yards away from there.

7072. At the time these people were in it?—Yes.

7073. You told him what was going on there?—Yes; he was there within 200 yards; that is what I meant.

7074. What is the size of Crundell's yard?—I think it stands on half an acre of ground.

7075. How near did you go to these parties that you say you saw?—I was no more than five yards off.

7076. Did you not speak to them?—No, it is not my business.

7077. Nor they to you?—No, they did not see me.

7078. Never stirred?—No.

7079. Who was nearest to you, the man or the woman?—They were both the same distance from me.

7080. I suppose one was turned away from you?—They stood sideways to me.

7081. How far was the spot where they stood from any gaslight?—Fifty-five yards.

7082. I understood you to say that this was half an acre?—From the lamp, I mean.

7083. Fifty-five yards from Crundell's paling?—No; the lamp from where they were is 55 yards.

7084. Can you say how the woman was dressed?—I did not notice; as soon as I saw her I left them.

7085. Had she a bonnet on?—I did not notice her dress at all.

7086. Had she any dress on at all?—Yes, I suppose so.

7087. How do you know?—I know she was not naked.

7088. Did you wait and see them go out?—No.

7089. Have parties any right to be there?—No, they have no right.

7090. And you are an officer?—Yes.

7091. And you see people there and not remonstrate?—In such a case as that I did not interfere.

7092. I suppose this was common in Dover?—Yes, very often.

7093. Have you ever given any of this information to Mathews before?—No, not that I know of.

7094. Or to anybody else?—No.

7095. Yet you have seen many an instance?—I have.

7096. And you never told Mathews?—No.

7097. Nor Whitney?—No.

7098. Nor Cogger?—Not that I know of; I cannot recollect.

7099. You just happened to remember this in the early part of April, did you?—Yes.

P P 3

7100. What

19 May 1882.]

Mr. FENN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7100. What made you, in this instance, tell this man, I want to know?—I cannot say.

7101. You are quite sure you did?—Yes, I did.

7102. Quite sure?—Yes.

7103. Did you know where Southby lived?—No.

7104. Did you know her name?—I did not know her name before the officer told me; I knew her by sight.

7105. You came out from Crundell's yard, and you saw the officer?—Yes.

7106. Then you told him that Southby was in the place with a man?—I told him "a party," and I gave a description of her

7107. Give us a description again; her dress?—I did not give a description, "a full-faced girl;" that is what I told him.

7108. A full-faced girl with a man, and he said, "That is Eliza Southby"?—Yes.

7109. That is it?—Yes.

7110. I thought you told us you had known Eliza Southby for two years?—Not by name.

7111. Why did you not tell us you did not know her by name; you told us you had known her for two years. You told him she was a full-faced girl; and he said it was Eliza Southby?—Yes.

7112. This was early in April?—Yes.

7113. When did you see Eliza Southby after this; what was the first time you ever saw her after this?—I have not seen her before; I saw her the other day.

7114. You saw her then?—Yes.

7115. Who showed her to you then?—I did not want showing; I saw her in here.

7116. I still want to know what made you tell Mathews this; was it for his duty?—Yes, for his duty, that is all; I had no instruction to interfere in these cases, only to report the cases to these officers under the Act.

7117. You are to do that?—Yes.

7118. You say this is the first time you have ever done it?—To my knowledge.

7119. Did I understand you to say that there is an order to the general local police given by their superiors to report these cases to the Metropolitan Police?—Yes, from my superintendent.

7120. Give me his name?—Superintendent Saunders.

7121. You are not to report to your own superior officer?—No.

7122. Did you report this to your own superior officer?—No.

7123. To your own serjeant?—No.

7124. I did not catch your superintendent's name?—T. O. Saunders.

7125. You swear that he has given you instructions to report these cases to the Metropolitan Police?—I would not swear to that positively.

7126. Why did you say it just now; what were your instructions?—Instructions not to report it to our place; not to report it to our station, not to our superior officer; but to report it to the men under the Act.

Chairman.

7127. Have you got instructions to report it to the police-constables acting under the Act?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

7128. You swear that?—Yes.

7129. I thought just now you had a difficulty about that; do you say that you have instructions given to you by your superintendent, Mr. Saunders?—Yes.

7130. To report these cases to the Metropolitan Police?—Under the Act.

7131. That you swear?—Yes.

7132. I understand that you have often seen this kind of thing going on?—At different places.

7133. Have you ever reported it before?—No, not that I know of.

7134. This is the first case in which you have interfered?—I believe it is.

7135. I still want to know did Mathews ask you if you had seen a young woman?—No.

7136. Did he ask you any question about a young woman?—No.

7137. Then do you mean to say that you came up to Mathews and proceeded at once to tell him this?—Yes.

7138. Straight off?—Yes.

7139. That she was a full-faced young woman?—Yes.

7140. You had not seen her dress?—No.

7141. You could not describe her dress, but she was a full-faced young woman, and he said, "That is Southby"?—Yes.

7142. This was about 10 minutes past 10?—Ten minutes past 10, soon after I got on duty.

7143. I dare say there were half-a-dozen other couples there?—I did not see one more.

7144. I thought you told us at first that you could not say when you told him?—I could not tell the date.

7145. Did you say it was pretty nearly the same night?—I believe it was.

7146. Did you say so to us here to-day?—Yes.

7147. What do you mean by "pretty nearly the same night"?—I did not know whether it was the same night or the night after.

7148. You do not know whether it was the same night or the next night, or some other night, that you told him; is that so?—I do not know; I forget.

7149. Then, perhaps, you are in doubt when you did tell him?—No, I am not.

7150. Will you swear it was in April?—Yes; the early part of April, I know.

7151. What do you mean by the early part; the 1st, or the 2nd, or the 10th?—It was about the first part of the month; that is all I know.

7152. Do you meet him pretty frequently, Mathews?—No, not very often; only when I am on day duty.

7153. When you are off duty do you meet him?—No; I never hardly meet him then.

7154. Is he off duty sometimes?—I believe he is.

7155. Do you meet him on these occasions at all?—Not till lately.

7156. Lately; the last month or so?—The last couple of months, perhaps.

7157. He has been a friend of yours?—No friend; I pass the time of day to him.

7158. I want to know whether he is a friend of yours?—No, he is not.

7159. You say you meet him off duty sometimes;

19 May 1882.]

Mr. FENN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

times; you are off duty and he is off duty?—Yes.

7160. You have had a drink together?—No.

7161. Never a glass of ale?—Not always; I have had a glass of ale with him.

7162. What is the use of denying it; there is no objection to your having a glass of ale; I want to know whether you are a friend of his?—No friends at all.

7163. You only have a glass of ale with him occasionally?—That is all.

7164. You did not report this case to your serjeant, I suppose?—No.

7165. Is it your duty generally to report anything particular that you have observed?—Not in that case.

7166. Here were two people on somebody else's property at a late hour in the night; was not that a thing to report upon?—Yes.

7167. Was it not your duty to report upon that?—Yes, I know it was my duty to report them on the premises; they were doing no harm.

7168. It was your duty, and you did not?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7169. Was it your duty to report?—It was trespassing; we do not take notice of anybody in such places as them.

Mr. Hopwood.

7170. If people are on premises they do not belong to late at night, it is your duty to report it?—At any time.

7171. And you did not report it?—No, I did not.

7172. And you made no note of it?—It was not my place.

7173. It is your duty to make a note of anything you have to report?—Not in that case.

7174. I understand you to say, it was your duty to report if you found people on premises where they ought not to be; that is so, is it not?—Yes.

7175. And these people were where they ought not to be?—Yes.

7176. It was your duty to put that down in your note-book?—We never do in such cases as that.

7177. Do you remember the case going before the magistrates?—Not till it was over.

7178. Then Mathews had not been to you?—No, only since that case; not since the case has been tried at court; that is all.

7179. I do not know what you mean to tell us; do you mean that he has come, or that he has not come to you since the case was tried?—Yes.

7180. Before the case was tried he did not come to you?—No.

7181. What did he say to you when he first came to you about this?—He only wanted to know whether I recollected the night.

7182. Tell us what passed between you?—He asked me whether I recollected the night this occurred.

7183. What occurred; tell us what he said?—He came to me, and asked me whether I could

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

recollect the night I saw the girl, Southby, in Crundell's timber-yard.

7184. What did you say?—I told him I could not recollect the night.

7185. Did he ask you more about it?—He said, "Couldn't you try and recollect the night?" I told him, no, I could not.

7186. If you found two people upon premises like that, was it your duty to leave them there?—We never do take notice of people in such places as that.

7187. Is it your duty?—No.

7188. It is not your duty to leave them there?—No.

7189. Is it your duty to take them into custody?—Not to take them into custody; to take their names and addresses.

7190. And you did not?—No.

7191. When was it that Mathews came to you about this case, a week ago?—It might be a week or fortnight.

7192. Just try and think?—I do not know the day.

7193. You do not know whether it was a week or a fortnight?—It might have been a week or a fortnight.

7194. Was it, or was it not?—I do not know the day of the month.

Chairman.] Make an effort and try; take time, and try to think whether it was a week or a fortnight.

Mr. Hopwood.

7195. This day week would be Friday; was it between this time and last Friday that he came to you?—I could not just tell the date.

7196. Do you mean to say you cannot tell whether it was a week or a fortnight since he came?—It might be a week, or eight or nine days.

7197. Then it was between this and last Wednesday week?—I cannot say; somewhere about that.

7198. And it was with a view to coming here upon this case?—I suppose so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7199. Are you quite certain that the girl you saw in the timber-yard is the girl you saw here to-day?—Yes; I know her from speaking to her frequently.

Dr. Farquharson.

7200. You know her well by sight?—Yes.

7201. Had you seen her previously to that day?—I had seen her about an hour previously; or half-an-hour, perhaps.

7202. You also recognised her on that occasion?—Yes, she bade me good evening.

7203. Half-an-hour before you saw her in the timber-yard?—Yes.

7204. You have no doubt the person you met half-an-hour before, and the person you saw in the timber-yard, were one and the same person?—They were.

Chairman.

7205. You say it is your duty to report these things to the Metropolitan Police?—Yes.

P P 4

7206. Who

19 May 1882.]

MR. FENN.

*Continued.**Chairman—continued.*

7206. Who told you it was your duty; by whom has the duty been given to you?—By the superintendent.

7207. Is it given to you in writing or by word of mouth?—By word of mouth; Mr. Whitney can prove that.

7208. Mr. Whitney is not your superintendent?—No.

7209. Is it your superintendent that gives the order, by word of mouth, to help the Metropolitan Police by giving them information?—Yes.

7210. Did you ever on any occasion when you were in company with Mathews both see this girl; did you ever see her when you were in his company?—No.

7211. Can you say with certainty when it was that you made this statement about the proceedings in the timber yard to Mathews; was it

Chairman—continued.

on the same evening that you saw the transaction occur?—I think it was on the same evening, I believe; I could not say whether it was.

7212. This is a thing that one would be rather sure of. When you made the statement to Mathews, had you a few minutes before (you can surely recollect) seen this girl having connection with an artilleryman?—Just before that.

7213. Therefore you now appear to be certain that it was on the same evening you saw the connection take place that you gave information to Mathews?—I believe it was.

7214. Are you certain?—Yes.

7215. And did you give Mathews no further description of the girl than to say that she was a girl with a round face?—She was tall, and she was with an artilleryman; she was a tall full-faced girl.

MR. HENRY WHITNEY, re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Hopwood.

7216. How long have you been engaged in this business?—Two years last September.

7217. Was your first experience at Dover, or had you been somewhere else previously?—Dover was my first place under the Act.

7218. You have been all the time in Dover?—Yes.

7219. How many are there under you?—Two.

7220. Mathews and Cogger?—Yes.

7221. How did you go about this new duty first; what was the first thing you set yourself to do; to know all the women of the place, as far as you could?—I knew the women by their coming up for examination.

7222. When you first came, then, your knowledge as to the women would be derived from seeing them when they came up for examination?—Yes.

7223. How did you proceed to get fresh women on the register?—It would be some little time before I should know the women that were on the register.

7224. You contented yourself with that in the first instance?—Yes.

7225. As soon as you had mastered that, did you make it your business to find out what other women there were in Dover?—Yes. If I noticed a woman going about with different soldiers and she did not come up for examination.

7226. Was that your sole test of whether a woman ought to come up for examination, that she would be about with different soldiers?—If she was about with different soldiers.

7227. You mean in the open day?—No, at night.

7228. Then she might be with soldiers in the day-time, and you would not take any notice?—I would if I saw her with one man in the day and with two or three different men at night.

7229. Supposing a woman had a sweetheart among the soldiers, would you think it your duty to watch her?—No.

7230. How would you know whether she had a sweetheart or not?—I may say there are scores of soldiers at Dover walking about with sweet-

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

hearts for months and months, and I should not think of speaking to them.

7231. You have first to learn whether they are sweethearts?—I do not ask whether they are sweethearts.

7232. Do not you ask anybody?—If I see a woman with a soldier frequently, I consider they would be keeping company together. I frequently see a young girl with a particular soldier night after night.

7233. And out late?—And out late, and I should not take any notice of her, and, in fact, we have got women living with soldiers.

7234. Do you mean living with them and not married?—Yes.

7235. You do not put those on the list?—No; so long as they keep to the one man.

7236. That is the code under the Contagious Diseases Act, that if they are living with one man you do not interfere with them?—No.

7237. Then, it seems, you have a discretion?—I should not call a woman a common prostitute if she was living with one man.

7238. I suppose there are cases in which you suspect a young woman of not being a sweetheart with soldiers; do not you inquire about her?—No.

Chairman.

7239. You mean a young woman seen in the company of soldiers?—(Mr. Hopwood.) Yes.—(Witness.) In the company of different soldiers, do you mean?

7240. It might be, say, two or three: would that arouse your suspicions?—No, I think not.

7241. Four?—Perhaps if it came to four it would.

7242. It is not possible for a woman to have four friends in the Army without being suspected of being a common prostitute; is that what you mean?—I do not say she would be a common prostitute.

7243. But you would begin to suspect her if she got as high as four?—She would require looking after.

7244. Then

19 May 1882.]

Mr. WHITNEY.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

7244. Then you do look after women?—Certainly. That is what I am there for.

7245. You spy them?—You may call me a spy if you like. I am a policeman.

7246. It is your disagreeable duty to watch women in this way; to look after them?—It is; that is what I am sent there for.

7247. Would you tell me what pains you take to put women on the register who go about with civilians at night?—We have got women on the register who never speak to soldiers.

7248. Are they what you called voluntary submissions?—Some of them, I suppose.

7249. Do you know of any case which you have had to bring before the magistrates?—No.

7250. I suppose they are, as far as you know, voluntary submissions?—I have only had occasion to bring two cases before the magistrates before this one.

7251. But your usual way, I suppose, is to go and leave a piece of paper like this (*showing*), and if they do not come, you summon them?—My usual way is to go and tell them that they can come and voluntarily submit themselves, or go before a magistrate.

7252. Do you explain to them the advantages of so doing?—I tell them if they submit, of course they will not have to go before the magistrates.

7253. Then you do explain that to them?—Yes.

7254. But if they do not submit, they will have to go before a magistrate?—Yes.

7255. Can you tell me anything in the Act of Parliament that justifies you even in saying that to them?—I have a circular issued by the Commissioner, giving me directions what to do.

7256. You have your instructions from the authorities, but I ask you if there is anything in the Act of Parliament that warrants you even in that?—The Act of Parliament states that all common women are to be placed under the Act.

7257. But you have no right to speak to them?—How am I to know whether they are willing to come up if I do not speak to them.

7258. You could serve a summons upon them, I suppose?—Before speaking to them?

7259. Yes; take this case: I see you sent up a report on the 20th April in these terms, headed, "Contagious Diseases Act, Dover District?" then some numbers, "Metropolitan Police, Woolwich Division, Special Report." Is yours the Woolwich Division?—Yes, I am under superintendent Hives of Woolwich Dockyard.

7260. "Metropolitan Police, 20th April 1882,—I respectfully beg to submit the annexed application for Commissioner's authority to lay an information against Eliza Southey, of 3, Adrien-street, Dover." (That is the same as this girl Southby, I suppose.) "I beg to state that this woman has been leading an immoral life for the last month, and observation has been kept upon her. About 9.25, 14th instant, she went up Castle-hill with a soldier and came back alone. She accosted a soldier and went up a bye-lane with him. I spoke to her on the 17th inst.; she admitted she had been with men, and said she would attend for examination on the 18th instant, which she failed to do." Now, I ask you what

0.75.

Chairman—continued.

warranty you had for telling your superiors this woman "has been leading an immoral life for the last month"?—From the reports received from the constables.

7261. Have you told us what you received from the constables?—It is in the constable's evidence.

7262. Did you hear it all?—Yes.

7263. You say upon that you were justified in writing to your superiors that this woman "has been leading an immoral life"?—Yes.

7264. Why did not you say, "I have been informed, or have information, which leads me to think so." Do you see the difference between stating that you have information, and positively asserting to the head of the police that this woman has been leading an immoral life?—I am the responsible officer at Dover. I am responsible for the Acts there.

7265. And you consider that you are justified on the evidence the constable has given in saying that this woman "has been leading an immoral life for the last month"?—Yes.

7266. You mention that you spoke to her on the 17th instant, and she admitted she had been with men; tell me one word in the evidence that you have given which shows that she said anything of the kind?—When I went to the woman and told her it became my duty to warn her for examination the following day, and she said there were dozens as bad as she was.

7267. And that, you say, justifies you in stating—?—No, I beg your pardon; I have not done yet.

7268. Go on, if you please?—Dozens as bad as she was, and I did not take any notice of them, but she had got a gentleman who would take the matter up for her. I said it was immaterial to me whom she had got; it was my duty to order her up for examination; she could come if she liked, or she could go before the magistrate. Then she said, "Well, I will come." She says, "I have been with men, and I will come."

7269. You say she said, "I have been with men, and I will come"?—"I will come; when am I to come;" I said, "To-morrow."

7270. Will you point to your evidence where you said, "She said, 'I have been with men.'" Will you look at Question 6353, "Did she say anything else? (A.) I said, 'Well, you can please yourself; you can either come, or you can go before a magistrate; it is immaterial to me; but distinctly understand that I do not press you to come there. I am telling you that you can come, if you think proper, and sign a submission form.'" Question 6354: "Did you tender a submission form? (A.) I did not; she then said, 'I will come.'" Now, if it be true that she said "I have been with men," why did you not tell us so before?—That is true.

7271. Did you say so before the magistrates?—I do not know; I may have done so.

7272. What object had you in keeping it back?—No object.

7273. Why did you keep it back?—I do not know that I did keep it back. The girl admitted to me that she had been with men; that she had been doing wrong.

7274. Will you swear that; tell us in what form she admitted that?—In going with men?

Q Q

7275. That

19 May 1882.]

Mr. WHITNEY.

*Continued**Chairman*—continued.

7275. That she said so expressly in words?—In words.

7276. She said so?—She made me understand it.

7277. I ask you why you did not tell us that when you were here before?—I was not asked the question.

7278. You are a police inspector, and that is your answer?—Yes.

7279. Did you say that before the magistrates?—I do not know.

7280. Do not you believe you did not?—No, it is very likely I did, I think.

7281. Have you seen a report of what you said before the magistrates?—A newspaper report?

7282. Yes?—That is not a truthful report.

7283. Will you swear you said it there?—No, I will not.

7284. And you knew the importance of it. The question was whether this woman was leading an immoral life, and you say you will not swear that you informed the magistrates she admitted to you that she had been leading an immoral life?—No.

7285. Do you remember when you stated here at the House that it was your duty to order her up, did she say, "For why? who is your author?"—Yes, I believe she did.

7286. I do not think you said so?—I believe she did; I do not know whether it was "author," or whether she said, "Can you prove it?" She made some remark of that kind, I have no doubt.

Mr. Hopwood.] You will find that in Question 6518.

Chairman.] Was that also omitted from the original evidence of this witness?

Mr. Hopwood.] Yes; but he rather corrects that. He does not say she used that precise word; but it was to that effect.

Witness.] Words to that effect; and then I told her about the 14th, when I laid the information.

7287-8. Calling your attention to the fact that you remember she said she had a gentleman who would take it up for her, are you prepared to swear she said "I will come"?—Yes.

7289. In spite of her saying, "I have some one to protect me"?—She did.

7290. You recollect that Ford was there as well as she?—She was.

7291. Do you remember your officer going back?—Yes, I got outside, and looked back.

7292. And he went inside?—He went inside; I went on.

7293. Did you leave him there and go on?—I went away.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7294. Did you leave him there?—Yes, I left him in the house.

Mr. Hopwood.

7295. Is there any difficulty about your getting legal assistance if it is wanted?—No. If I had applied to the Commissioner through the superintendent he would have granted it, no doubt.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7296. You would have got it, as a matter of course?—I think the case was a very clear one.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7297. You did not apply for any professional assistance?—No. I did not apply for it. I may say, had I been in charge of a police station and this woman had been brought in by a constable for soliciting prostitution, on such evidence I should have considered myself in duty bound to put her on the charge sheet and bring her before a magistrate.

Mr. Hopwood.

7298. When did you first know this girl by name; whom did you get that from?—I got her proper name on the 17th from her.

7299. On the 17th of April?—Yes.

7300. Was that the first time you knew her name?—That was the first time I knew her proper name.

7301. What do you mean by her proper name?—Eliza Southey; we thought it was Southby.

7302. When did you first hear her called Southby?—I do not know; sometime in March.

7303. Whom did you get that from; was that from Mathews?—From Mathews; yes.

7304. I suppose you get information sometimes from the prostitutes on the register?—They may often talk about women; but we do not act upon their information.

7305. You did not, in this instance, in the least?—No.

7306. You were here, and you heard that Mathews got his information from prostitutes?—Whatever evidence was given was given by what was seen by the police; not what they were told.

7307. But what is told causes suspicion?—Yes; but we should not act upon what they say.

7308. But you watch?—Yes.

7309. Then you do act upon what they say?—No; I can say we do not act upon what they say.

Chairman.

7310. What do you mean by "act"?—For instance, I have heard women come there and say, "I saw So-and-so," a woman with So-and-so, at such-and-such a place. If I were to act upon that, I should say it was very wrong.

Mr. Hopwood.

7311. Do you mean by "acting," applying for a summons?—Yes.

7312. I call it acting if you watch. You do watch upon the statements of these prostitutes?—Undoubtedly.

7313. You knew the kind of statements, did you not, that Mathews had got from these prostitutes?—No.

7314. Did not he communicate it to you?—No.

7315. Not a bit?—No; I have heard women speak of it in the examination room when they have gone down.

Chairman.

7316. Speak of this particular case?—Oh, yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

7317. I suppose, from your knowledge, you think that the general statements of prostitutes are very little reliable?—Very little, I think.

7318. But

19 May 1882.]

Mr. WHITNEY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7318. But if they tell you that some girl is receiving people, and so on, do you think it right then to watch the girl?—Yes, and to see for ourselves.

7319. You do no harm by watching decent girls, do you, to your mind?—I am not aware that we have watched decent girls.

7320. But you must first ascertain whether she is a decent girl before you can be sure she is not; watching means that, does it not?—Watching means to watch the girl to see whether she goes with different men.

7321. You have sometimes found out that the girl is a respectable girl?—Undoubtedly.

7322. And yet you have done her the honour of watching her?—Yes, but not spoken to her.

7323. How many times may that have occurred?—Not very often; very seldom.

7324. Could you give us a sort of per-centage?—No; I could not.

7325. In what way has this delicate attention of watching been extended towards a respectable girl; do you follow them at 50 or 60 yards distance?—We do not follow them at all. If we see them with any one we take a note of it; but if we see a woman coming along the street we should not turn round and follow her.

7326. I do not suppose you would follow her so obviously as that?—No.

7327. But you do it prudently, I suppose, and with the best means of escaping observation on your own part?—Yes.

7328. In fact, you watch them?—Watch them.

7329. How many may you happen to have on the register at present at Dover?—Thirty-two.

7330. And how many hundreds of women do you suppose there are in Dover?—I cannot tell.

7331. But you know something about the population, do you not?—I cannot tell how many women there are in Dover.

7332. I do not ask how many; I only want an approximate idea. Are there hundreds?—Undoubtedly.

7333. Are there thousands?—I daresay there are.

7334. What is your judgment about the 32 on the register; are they all the prostitutes in Dover?—No; I do not suppose they are.

7335. Not by many hundreds?—I could not say about many hundreds; they are the only common prostitutes that I am aware of.

7336. What is your distinction?—Women that walk the streets and solicit prostitution openly. There is no doubt there is clandestine prostitution at Dover the same as other places.

7337. And plenty of it?—I have no doubt of it; but I cannot speak to facts.

7338. There are many that you know by dress that are not on the register?—I should not like to go by a woman's dress; I should not like to call a woman a prostitute because she had a particular dress on.

7339. I want just to take you to the two or three instances in which you say you saw these women. I think you say that from February to April, or about that time, you saw her with an artilleryman walking along Town Wall-street?—

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

Walking along Snargate-street towards Town Wall-street.

7340. And then you met Mathews, and you gave him instructions?—Yes.

7341. Was that the first time you gave him instructions about her?—No.

7342. I think you said you saw her once before the 14th of April in Market-street; could you not give the date?—In March.

7343. In Market-square?—Yes.

7344. It was after dark?—Yes.

7345. And you think, but you will not swear, it was a man of a line regiment?—Yes.

7346. Are those the only instances that you gave us?—That is the only time I have seen her with soldiers, or with men; I have seen the girl about the streets.

7347. As you have hundreds of other women?—Oh, yes.

7348. I think I understood you to say you went first to No. 1, Adrian-street, on the 17th of April, when you went to look for her?—Yes.

7349. Whom did you find there; who lived there?—I do not know who lived there. I asked for Southey, and I was asked in. Then I asked for this tall young woman; I did not know her name then; Southby, I asked for.

7350. Do you mean that you did not know her name, or that you asked for Southby?—I asked for Southby.

7351. Anybody would know who you meant?—I asked for Eliza Southby.

7352. Whom did you see at No. 1?—Two women.

7353. Do you know their names?—No.

7354. Then you went to No. 3?—They told me she lived at No. 3, and I went to No. 3.

Dr. Farquharson.

7355. Is a respectable girl likely to appear about under circumstances which would suggest watching to your mind?—Yes.

7356. A respectable girl?—Yes.

7357. Is it likely that a respectable girl would appear under circumstances which would render it necessary for you to watch her?—No, certainly not.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7358. I should like to clear up this question of voluntary submissions. Will you kindly tell the Committee the circumstances under which in ordinary cases you tender voluntary submission?—The women if they come to the examination house, sign at the house.

7359. Let us suppose this case: you are made aware of the movements of a particular woman that induces you to believe that she ought to be placed on the register; you go to her and you communicate these facts to her, and then you say, as I understand it, "You have the alternative either of voluntary submission or of going before the magistrate"?—That is so.

7360. When you have made that communication to the woman, when do you ask her to sign the voluntary submission?—When they attend the examination house.

7361. When they come up to the examination room?—Yes.

Q Q 2

7362. Taking

19 May 1882.]

Mr. WHITNEY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

7362. Taking the particular case which is now before the Committee, in Question 6354 of your evidence, you are asked: "Q. Did you tender a submission form?" and you said, "A. I did not." I understand you do not tender a submission form?—Certainly not.

7363. Is it a fact that the submission form would be tendered on the first attendance of Eliza Southby, if she had attended at the examination house?—Yes.

7364. Is it your practice to tender the submission form to the women when they attend at the examination house?—Yes.

7365. And it is not the practice to tender it in their own houses when you visit them, and make any communication to them?—No.

7366. Do you ever threaten women when they decline to sign the submission form with being brought before the magistrate?—No.

7367. You never use any action, or anything —?—I never threaten them; you cannot call it threatening; I merely point out to them that if they do not sign the submission form they will be taken before the magistrate; I do not think that can be called a threat.

7368. Is it your practice to speak to them in as kind terms as you can command?—I do.

7369. Did Eliza Southby tell you who the gentleman was that would take the case up for her?—No; but I had a very good idea of who he was.

7370. Do you know who he was?—I cannot say I know, but I have a very good idea of who he was.

7371. With regard to the information from prostitutes; supposing any registered prostitutes tell you that So-and-so, naming some woman, is practising clandestine prostitution, is it part of your duty to attend to that information?—Yes, it would be.

7372. If you did not attend to it, would it be a neglect of your duty?—It would.

7373. Just as in an ordinary case, is not a police officer bound to attend to any information he receives with regard to any matter partaking of an offence?—Exactly.

7374. The two cases stand, then, on precisely the same basis?—Precisely the same.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7375. You said that you saw this girl on one occasion in the month of March, between the 11th of February and the 14th of April; was that on the 31st of March?—I believe it was.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7376. Was the paper that was left by the constable Mathews, with the address of the examination house with the defendant Eliza Southby, left for her information?—For her own information; she said she did not know where the place was.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7377. Are you quite positive that in the course of the conversation you had with this girl on the 17th of April, she admitted that she had been with men?—Quite positive.

7378. In your presence and hearing?—In my presence.

Chairman.

7379. You received some information from constable Mathews about this girl?—Yes.

7380. Did you receive information about her from anybody else besides constable Mathews?—And Cogger.

7381. Mathews, I understand from you, did not tell you what statements were made to him by the two registered prostitutes?—No.

7382. Did Mathews tell you anything about what information was given him by Fenn?—Yes.

7383. When did he tell you that?—I could not say exactly the day; it may have been a day or two after the occurrence.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7384. Could you give us the date?—I could not.

7385. It was before the hearing before the magistrates?—Yes.

Chairman.

7386. Now tell me what Mathews told you?—He told me that Fenn had seen Southby in Crundell's timber yard having connection with a soldier.

7387. Did he give you any details as to the time at which he got this information from Fenn?—I do not know that he told me that; but I think it is in my memorandum book.

7388. Did you get any information from any other person about this girl's conduct?—Not before the summons.

7389. Did you get any information before the hearing from any of them?—No; I may explain to you why this constable was not called.

7390. What constable?—The Dover constable, at the hearing of the summons. There is a very great feeling among some members at Dover who have some authority over this man, and he begged the constable not to make it known; and I may also say that I have seen the superintendent of police at Dover, and he has told me himself—

7391. I think we must stay there. Do you mean the superintendent of the local police?—Yes.

7392. You had better say nothing about that. You had no direct communication with Fenn about it?—No.

Mr. Hopwood.

7393. Did not you conceive it your duty to go and see Fenn?—No.

7394. You did not?—No.

7395. You made no effort yourself to see the superintendent or anybody?—I did not, until—

7396. Until this last week?—It is more than a week ago.

7397. Eight days?—I should think about a fortnight ago.

7398. You had no difficulty in getting Fenn to come here?—He had to be subpoenaed.

7399. He would get an order from the house?—The superintendent would not give him permission to come; I asked the superintendent, and he would not allow him to come.

7400. Then

19 May 1882.]

Mr. WHITNEY.

*Continued.**Mr. Hopwood*—continued.

7400. Then there was an order of the house, and the superintendent allowed him to come?—Yes.

7401. You have no memorandum as to when it was that Mathews told you that Fenn had told him that someone else had told him that he had seen something?—No.

7402. Did you go and ask that Fenn might be allowed to attend before the magistrates?—No, I did not.

Chairman.

7403. Having asked him that in cross-examination, if he wishes to give any explanation he may do so?—My reason for not going to ask the superintendent to allow the constable to attend before the magistrate was that it was at the express desire of the constable that he should not have anything to do with it; he was afraid of getting himself into trouble.

Mr. Hopwood.

7404. Do you mean to say that is your reason for not going and asking for the presence of Fenn to appear in a court of justice?—Yes.

7405. You tell me deliberately, as a police inspector, that you are restrained by the feeling that somebody else may have?—That is so.

7406. You knew you had a perfect right to have Fenn there?—Yes.

7407. You could have subpoenaed him?—Yes.

7408. You tell this Committee your sole reason was that you believed the superintendent was averse to his men having anything to do with this matter?—I did not say that; I said nothing of the kind.

7409. Then the constable said this to you?—No, he did not say it to me.

7410. Did he say it to Mathews?—Yes.

7411. Then the constable was willing to tell Mathews, but was unwilling to come into court and state his evidence?—That is it.

7412. That is your reason?—Yes.

Chairman.

7413. He was afraid of getting into trouble?—

Mr. Hopwood.

7414. Getting into trouble for what?—I have stated that there are people at Dover who have got authority over this man, and that they would get him into serious trouble, if they possibly could, if they knew he had anything to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts.

7415. Whom do you mean?—I mean Mr. Rees.

7416. Is Mr. Rees a magistrate?—He is.

7417. Are there many other magistrates in Dover?—Many others.

7418. Are there some in favour of the Acts?—I have no doubt there are.

7419. And Mr. Rees is against them?—Yes.

7420. And you tell me your reason for not calling this man was, that the man feared he might get into trouble because Mr. Rees is not in favour of the Acts?—Yes.

7421. Do you mean to tell me you did not choose to call this man because he himself feared something at the hands of his superiors?—Yes.

7422. You mean that either you impute, or he

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

imputes, to some, that if he told the truth he would come to grief for it?—Come to grief.

7423. You mean that?—Yes.

7424. Do you mean it to be inferred that one magistrate out of many could do that?—I did not say one magistrate.

7425. You mentioned Mr. Rees?—I did.

7426. You mean not to impute it to him?—There may be others as well as he, for aught I know.

7427. Why did you call him, to-day, then?—I did not call him.

7428. This man, Fenn?—No.

7429. You gave his name?—Yes; I got a report sent up here by the superintendent.

7430. Was not the inquiry before the magistrates as important as this inquiry for this poor woman?—Quite so; I considered there was sufficient evidence.

7431. Your statement to us to-day was that you did not call this man on that occasion, because of his own fear?—Yes.

7432. And, to-day, you have called him without respect to his own fear; you have given his name in as a witness. You know that Mathews went to him for the information, do not you?—No; according to the constable's evidence he went to Mathews.

7433. You are talking of different things. You heard what Mathews said; that he went to the man for the information about a week or 10 days ago; you heard that, did not you?—No; I cannot say I did.

7434. Not at this table?—I do not hardly understand your question.

7435. I will put it again. Mathews has told us that he went to Fenn, he will not say how long ago; it may be eight or 10 days ago; to ask him?—Yes; I believe I did hear that.

Mr. Hopwood.] I am not sure whether he said he went to Fenn, or Fenn came to him. Fenn came to him, I think.

Chairman.] Fenn swore a few minutes ago that they did meet; but there is no evidence from Mathews?

Mr. Hopwood.

7436. I am speaking as to Fenn. Did you hear Fenn say that he had seen Mathews, or that Mathews had come to him, within this week or 10 days, about this matter?—I did.

7437. And he gave the information?—Yes.

7438. Was he afraid then?—No, I do not suppose he was.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7439. Are you aware that a meeting was held in Dover on Friday last, on the subject of these Acts?—Friday week.

7440. Are you aware that Mr. Rees was in the chair?—Yes; I believe he was.

7441. Have you read the report of the speech he made on that occasion?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.] I submit this is out of order.

Mr. Bentinck.] I am going to call the attention of the witness to a statement by Mr. Rees, affecting the performance of his duty, and to ask if it is true.

q q 3

Mr.

19 May 1882.]

Mr. WHITNEY.

[Continued.]

Mr. *Hopwood*.] We have no evidence here as to the correctness of the report; if this witness had been present and heard Mr. Rees say it, it would have been different.

Mr. *Cavendish Bentinck*.] Assuming that somebody said it?

Mr. *Hopwood*.] Then it is irrelevant.

Chairman.] It is not irrelevant, because the general administration of these Acts by this gentleman and his inferiors is relevant;

therefore any question you like to put about that, can be put.

Mr. *Cavendish Bentinck*.

7442. Assuming that anybody said that multitudes of women in this town (that is Dover) have been imprisoned upon the mere suspicion of a spy, I wish to know from your experience during the time that you have been officer there, whether any such cases occurred?—There is not one word of truth in it.

Mr. WILLIAM MATTHEWS, re-called: and further Examined.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

7443. WERE you present when police-constable Fenn gave his evidence?—Yes.

7444. You heard him say then, did not you, that he had made a communication to you respecting the conduct of this girl, Eliza Southby?—Yes.

7445. Have you any note in your book with respect to that communication?—I have.

7446. Under what date?—Sixth of April, "Received information from police-constable Fenn, that he saw Eliza Southby and a gunner of the Royal Artillery in Mr. Crundall's timber yard, Tower Hamlets-road, about 10.15 p.m., having connection."

7447. When and where did Fenn make that communication to you?—In Tower Hamlets-road.

7448. On 6th April?—Yes.

7449. At what time at night?—About 10 minutes past 11 at night.

7450. Did he say he had just seen it?—He said about a quarter past 10 as near as he could judge, that same evening.

7451. He had seen what he there describes?—Yes, and mentioned the girl's name.

7452. Was that note of yours made at the time?—I made it there and then.

7453. That note correctly describes the communication made to you by Fenn?—Yes.

7454. Did you communicate this to your superior, Inspector Whitney?—I did.

7455. When?—The next time I saw him.

7456. Was that before the 17th April?—It was the very next time I saw him.

7457. When would that be?—It is possible it was the 7th of April; it was the very next time I saw him.

Mr. *Hopwood*.

7458. Read that entry again, will you?—"Sixth of April.—Received information from police constable Fenn that he saw Southby and a gunner of the Royal Artillery in Mr. Crundall's timber yard, about 10.15 p.m., having connection."

7459. Did you receive that information from Fenn?—Yes.

7460. Did he say he saw Southby or Southey there?—Southby; well, it sounded like Southby.

7461. Will you swear he mentioned the girl's name to you?—I will.

7462. You heard him say to-day he did not?—He did; I swear he said so.

Mr. *Hopwood*—continued.

7463. Did you hear him swear that he only told you she was a full-faced girl?—I did.

7464. And you swear he used the name?—I will.

7465. Did you hear him say he did not know her name?—I did; but I believe the man was very nervous in consequence of an official being present in the room, it appeared so to me, for his memory must have failed him entirely, or in a great measure.

7466. When did you see him in regard to this matter?—Do you mean on the second occasion?

7467. In regard to coming here as a witness?—Since the proceedings have been taken.

7468. You saw him about what, 10 days ago?—I really cannot tell you the date, but it is since the proceedings have been taken.

7469. When you knew it was decided to go on with this case, I suppose?—Yes.

7470. Did you go to him, or meet him?—I was along with another constable at the time, and by chance met him, and I said to him, "You remember the communication you made to me on 6th April, do you not? You have heard the case has been before the magistrates and dismissed?" And he said, "Yes." "Now," I said, "will you mind telling my inspector the words that you told me on the 6th April." He says, "Well, I do not mind telling him, but I hope it will not go to So-and-so's ears," meaning Mr. Rees, "it would not be very safe."

7471. I suppose you told him it would?—Would come.

7472. Yes; which interview are you speaking of before the magistrates?—After the magistrates.

7473. About a week ago?—Since the case has been dismissed from court.

7474. Why did not you go to him before the magistrates?—I mentioned the fact to my superior officer, and I left it in his hands.

7475. In Mr. Whitney's hands, do you mean?—Yes; and the man begged me, as I explained before, not to say anything about it in consequence of the trouble he might get into afterwards.

7476. When did you make this note?—I made it immediately afterwards, on the 6th April.

7477. Where?—In my house.

7478. How far is your house from this point?—Just about five yards.

7479. You

19 May 1882.]

Mr. MATTHEWS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7479. You went in and made the note?—I did, immediately.

7480. And you made the note that he told you: he saw Southby there?—I did.

Chairman.

7481. Have you got information from any other person about this girl, besides the two registered prostitutes and Fenn?—

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7482. Have you had information from Serjeant Bennell respecting her?—I could not speak as to dates. Serjeant Bendell has spoken to me, and asked me if a certain person was on the register, and he attempted to describe her. This was some considerable time ago, but I could not mention the date. It is a very frequent occurrence for the military police to ask us those questions.

7483. Serjeant Bendell spoke to you about her before the 17th April?—Yes; but I could not fix any date.

Sergeant JOHN BENDELL, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7489. I THINK you are a Sergeant of the East Kent Regiment?—Yes.

7490. Stationed at Dover?—Yes.

7491. Do you remember making any communication to constable Mathews, whom we have just seen here, respecting a girl called Eliza Southby?—I asked one of the constables, I do not know which it was—

7492. One of the Metropolitan constables?—Yes; I asked if Eliza Southby was on the register, because we have orders to prevent soldiers walking with them.

7493. When did you ask that question?—Shortly after Christmas. I do not keep any dates, because it is not part of my duty.

7494. You are colour sergeant?—No, sergeant.

7495. You asked that question immediately after Christmas?—Yes.

7496. Can you tell us what you know about this girl?—I have seen her about town a good deal in the company of soldiers, and I had also seen her in my barrack-room.

7497. Have you charge of the barrack-room?—Yes.

7498. When did you see her in your barrack-room?—Either on Christmas Day or the day following. The men had a lot of beer drinking there.

7499. Was that at the Grand Shaft Barracks?—Yes.

7500. Were you the sergeant of the Garrison Police?—Yes. This was in the police-room.

7501. It was your duty, I suppose, to look after the people in the room?—It is against the rules of the service for women to enter barrack-rooms.

7502. Do you know Eliza Southby?—I know her by sight well.

7503. Did you see this girl on Christmas Day or the day after in this barrack-room?—Yes.

075.

Mr. Hopwood.

7484. Have as many as 70 women been committed to prison for refusing to go up for examination?—I could not tell you that.

7485. A large number?—I could not say, I am sure. I do not know anything about it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7486. Perhaps, Mr. Whitney can tell. (Mr. Whitney.) There is nothing like that in Dover. I have been there two-and-a-half years, and have had nine summonses.

7487. How many were committed to prison?—Not more than three. Invariably, when the women are there, I beg the magistrate not to send them to prison.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7488. That is last September two years?—Two years last September.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7504. What was she doing?—Sitting by the fire.

7505. Were there any soldiers there?—Yes.

7506. How many?—Nearly all the men of the room. The room is occupied by 15 men and a non-commissioned officer, myself.

7507. Nearly all the 15 men were in the room. Was any other woman there?—Yes, there was another woman.

7508. What was she doing?—Sitting there drinking with a man.

7509. Which of these women was drinking with a man?—I could not say she was drinking; but the men had beer. I did not see her drinking.

7510. Was she talking with the men?—Yes.

7511. You are quite sure that Eliza Southby was there with these men on this occasion?—Positive.

7512. I think you said it was contrary to the rules of the Service that any woman should be in the barrack-room?—Yes.

7513. Did you take any steps in consequence of that?—I called one man alongside and told him that women would have to leave the room.

Mr. Hopwood.

7514. "That woman" or "the women"?—The women.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7515. Did she leave the room?—Yes, she left immediately afterwards.

7516. Eliza Southby left immediately afterwards?—Yes.

7516*. Do you know where this girl lives?—Yes; No. 3, Adrian-street.

7517. You have seen her since, and could identify her?—Yes.

7518. Have you ever seen her under any other circumstances?—

Q Q 4

19 May 1882.]

Sergeant BENDELL.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

circumstances?—Yes; I have seen her about the town continually.

7519. Alone?—No; generally with soldiers.

7520. Could you speak of any particular occasion when you have seen her with soldiers?—No; I never took that notice, because it is not part of my duty.

7521. Could you give us any idea how often you used to see her?—Nearly every time I went down town, and I am there nearly every day.

7522. With different soldiers, or the same soldiers?—Different soldiers.

7523. It was in consequence of what you have now stated that you communicated with one of the Metropolitan police constables respecting her, was it not?—Yes.

7524. Will you tell us exactly what you said to him respecting this woman?—The communication shortly after Christmas?

7525. Yes?—I gave a description of the girl. I did not know her name at the time, and I asked him if she was a registered prostitute; because, if she had been, I should not have allowed the soldiers to walk with her; and he said, no, she was not.

7526. When did you first ascertain her name?—I saw her name in the local papers when this prosecution came on.

Mr. Hopwood.

5727. Are troops not allowed to walk with registered women?—No.

5728. What is that for; because it is not safe, or disreputable?—I should think it would bring a bad name on the Service.

5729. Do you remember anybody else who was there on that Christmas Day in the room?—I have men of all the corps in that garrison. The men are continually changing.

7530. I do not ask you to do it exactly; but I thought perhaps you might know who else was there. Were there any other people besides soldiers and these two women?—No, not that I remember.

7531. Do you know a man named George Crump?—A soldier?

7532. A retired soldier?—I knew a man in my regiment some ten years ago of the name of Crump.

7533. Was he there on Christmas Day?—No.

7534. Perhaps a man of the same name?—Most likely not.

7535. Do you remember any civilian or anybody in civilian's clothes, whether an old soldier or not, being there with his wife, who had come from Hythe to see their friends on that Christmas Day?—In my barrack-room?

Mr. Hopwood.] Yes.

Chairman.] He said Christmas Day or the day after.

Witness.] I do not remember seeing them there.

Mr. Hopwood.

7536. Can you give me the name of the other woman who was there, or do you know her by sight?—No, I do not.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7537. You do not know her?—No.

7538. Yours is the East Kent Regiment?—The Buffs.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.] It used to be the Buffs; it is changed now.

Mr. Hopwood.] A line regiment?

Witness.] It used to be the 3rd Foot.

Mr. Tottenham.

7539. Did you understand or believe that the other woman who was in the room at the time was a prostitute?—No. I did not consider she was a prostitute. I did not know her.

7540. Have you ever seen that woman in company with this woman Southby since?—No.

7541. Is it customary for women to go into the barrack-room at Dover and other quarters?—No.

7542. How did these women get in there?—They went in with some of the men.

7543. Is not that an offence against the regulations of the service?—Yes. I did not know the man who took them in, or I should have confined him, and I had no means of finding out.

7544. If you found a man taking a woman into the barrack-room, you would put him in the guard-room?—I should confine him.

7545. What time of the day was it when you saw this woman?—I could not swear to that, but I think it was just after dinner.

7546. In the middle of the day, in the daytime?—In the daytime.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7547. Did you make inquiries of the Metropolitan police as to whether this Eliza Southby was on the register?—I thought she was an improper character, and I inquired.

7548. Do you remember to whom it was that you addressed that question?—I think it was the constable Cogger.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7549. You could not be certain?—No. They may be both together.

7550. Who are "they," Mathews and Cogger?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

7551. Do you say that under no circumstances men and women are admitted into the barracks to see their friends?—Yes; I could take friends of mine in.

7552. Into this particular room?—Into any barrack-room in the service. If men bring their relations in, that is a different thing, but they cannot bring in any woman out of the streets into the rooms.

7553. But any persons that you believe to be the friends of the soldiers may come in for awhile?—Yes, and then they are supposed to get a pass from the adjutant of the regiment to that effect.

7554. But what they are supposed to do they do not always do?—In my regiment they do, as far as I am concerned.

7555. These had come in without a pass?—They had.

7556. And

19 May 1882.]

Sergeant BENDELL.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7556. And this was your regiment?—They soon went out again.

7557. Do you know Mathews and Cogger and the other?—Yes; I am always on duty in the town, and so are they.

7558. You see them pretty frequently, do you?—Yes.

7559. Do you take any part in inquiring about the operation of these Acts, and so on, with regard to the women?—No, but it is my duty

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

to know the women that are registered, so as to prevent the troops keeping their company.

7560. If they are not registered?—I have nothing at all to do with them.

Chairman.

7561. When Eliza Southby was in the barrack-room did she appear to you to be in the company of any one soldier?—No; I did not take notice. I got her outside as soon as possible. That was all I cared about.

Tuesday, 23rd May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Sir Henry Wolf.

RICHARD O'SHAUGHNESSY, Esq., in the Chair.

THOMAS COGGER, called in; and Examined.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

7562. I BELIEVE you are a constable of the Metropolitan Police, attached to the Woolwich Dockyard Division?—Yes.

7563. No. 146?—Yes.

7564. How long have you been employed as a member of the Metropolitan Police?—Twenty-one years and six months.

7565. How long have you been in Dover?—Nearly 12 months.

7566. Do you know this girl, Eliza Southey?—Yes.

7567. When did you first get to know her?—About the last month in last year.

7568. Do you remember seeing her on the 23rd March?—Yes. (*Referring to a memoranda book.*)

Mr. *Hopwood*.

7569. Where have you got those memoranda from?—Out of a book kept where we make the memoranda together.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

7570. Have you the book?—It is the book that has been here on so many occasions.

7571. You have not the book; are those entries copied from the book?—Just the date that I saw her.

Mr. *Hopwood*.

7572. You say you saw her on the 23rd?—Yes.

Chairman.

7573. Have you the memorandum?—I have memoranda of same dates; I have two in my books; the first is the 24th February.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

7574. Have you any entry; if so, show it to Mr. Hopwood?—I have no name to it; I should have to explain it to Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. *Hopwood*.

7575. I see your entry is, "Tall girl (Mathews) with an artilleryman in Beginstreet, 7.30 p.m." I see "Mathews" is put in brackets?—That was before I knew the girl's name.

Chairman.

7576. What is the meaning?—Police constable Mathews; when I used to see this person, I often used to say so to him.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

7577. What is the meaning of "Mathews"?—That was simply to distinguish her from others, as I did not know her name.

7578. Were you alone on this occasion?—No, I was with Mathews.

Mr. *Hopwood*.

7579. The entry says, "3/3/82;" does that mean the 3rd March 1882?—Yes.

7580. "Friday; the above girl in Adrienstreet, with a R. A. at 11.10 p.m." Just see if you can tell me what the word after "R. A." is?—It is "R. A. man;" Royal Artilleryman.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

7581. This was on the 24th February?—That was the first occasion; Mathews was not with me on that occasion.

7582. Tell us the circumstances under which you saw her on the 24th February?—She was walking along with a gunner of the Royal Artillery.

7583. With a gunner?—Yes.

7584. What time of the night was this?—About half-past seven.

7585. When did you see her again?—I did not see her again; at least, I have no date until the 3rd March.

7586. Where did you see her?—That was in Adrien-street, not far from her home; the bottom of Adrien-street, about 100 yards from her home.

7587. At

23 May 1882.]

THOMAS COGGER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7587. At what time?—Ten minutes past 11.

7588. Were you alone on this occasion?—I was with constable Mathews.

7589. Was this Royal Artilleryman the same person, as far as you know, with whom she was seen before on the 24th February?—I believe it was not.

7590. Why do you think so?—Because he was a dark man that I saw her with at that time.

7591. Was the other a dark man?—No; the other was a fair man; he had one conduct badge, I believe.

7592. What were they doing?—They were standing together; no more on that occasion.

7593. When did you next see her?—I have no date until the 23rd March as seeing her again.

7594. I suppose we may assume you did not see her between those dates?—Most likely I did. I was in the habit of seeing her three or four times a week for the last three or four months; I did not take notice every time.

7595. On the 23rd March have you an entry?—I have an entry.

7596. What is that entry?—“Tall girl, Mathews, in Snargate, at 10.30 a.m., with a bombardier, Royal Artillery.”

7597. Where was that?—In Snargate-street.

7598. Were you alone on that occasion?—No; I was with Mathews on that occasion.

7599. What is the meaning of “Mathews” in brackets in that entry?—Simply to describe her from other girls that I do not know the names of.

7600. At that time did you know her name?—No.

7601. When did you next see her?—I have no date of seeing her again, but I believe I saw her about the 6th April.

Mr. Hopwood.

7602. You have an entry on the 28th March, “Miss Southby, 1, Adrien-street, Mathews’ girl”?—That was when I first got her name; that was only to put her name down.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7603. It did not represent any meeting?—No.

7604. You say the next time you saw her was on the 6th April?—I believe it was about the 6th April; I have no date.

7605. No entry after the 23rd?—No.

7606. On the 6th April, as far as your memory goes, or about the 6th April, did you see her?—Yes; I saw her then, on or about the 6th April, in the market.

7607. To go back one moment; 10.30 of course was in broad daylight?—A.M., yes.

7608. You say you saw her with a bombardier; was that the same soldier with whom you saw her before?—No.

7609. Are you positive?—Positive; he was a dark bombardier.

7610. He was a non-commissioned officer?—A non-commissioned officer.

7611. Were the other men with whom you saw her non-commissioned officers?—Neither of them.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7612. You are positive he at least was a different man?—Yes.

7613. Under what circumstances did you see her on the 6th April?—I saw her go through the market-place with a gunner; he was a fair gunner. I believe he had only one conduct stripe. On that occasion it was a different man to what I had seen her with before.

Mr. Hopwood.

7614. Where have you got all this from?—I remember this.

7615. The 6th April?—About the 6th of April.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7616. What time of the day was this?—Between seven and eight; about half-past seven, as nigh as I can fix it.

7617. At that time you not only knew her by sight, but knew her name?—No, not on that occasion.

7618. When did you first know her name?—On the Saturday, I think, that would be.

7619. When did you first learn her name?—About the 28th of March.

7620. Then you did know her name on the 6th of April?—I must have known her name at that time.

7621. On the 6th of April were you alone?—I was along with someone, I cannot tell whether it was Mathews or Inspector Whitney.

7622. Where did you see her then?—In the market square.

7623. Near Bench-street?—A little beyond Bench-street.

7624. Have you told us all the times you saw her?—Oh dear, no. I should be within bounds if I say I had seen her 50 times. I was in the habit of seeing her the last four or five months three or four times a week, sometimes twice a day.

7625. Alone?—Sometimes alone, sometimes with different people. I have seen her with different soldiers and civilians. I have seen her with sailor men.

7626. By day?—Generally in the evening, between 7 and 10 or between 7 and 11.

7627. In the evening are the places where you say you saw her lighted by gas?—Some of them, and some of them not. I have seen her where there is no gas, at the back of the clock tower, along the sea wall; there is no gas there. I have seen her up the Castle Hill; part of that is lighted and part not; the bottom part is lighted. I have seen her round Charlton; that is lighted up there.

7628. Have you any doubt about her identity; was it light enough for you to see?—No, not the slightest doubt.

7629. What was she doing on those occasions; there was no impropriety?—Not when I saw her.

7630. She was simply walking and talking with men; was the 6th of April the last occasion on which you saw her?—That was the last occasion before proceedings were taken.

7631. You were present when proceedings were taken before the magistrate?—Yes.

7632. Were you examined?—Yes.

E R 2

7633. How

23 May 1882.]

THOMAS COGGER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood.

7633. How many women in Dover do you know to be on the register?—Thirty-two, I think.

7634. Are there a great many more prostitutes in Dover than are on the register?—Not that I am aware of.

7635. What do you think?—What do I think? I think what I say; not that I am aware of.

7636. What do you think about it?—I think they are nearly all on the register what are there.

7637. Will you swear that is your belief?—Yes.

7638. That there are only 32 common women in Dover?—Yes. I do not say that there are not another one or two that I do not know.

7639. Will you swear that there are not many dozen?—I do not know; I never heard of them. I am certain that there is not.

7640. You have a great many entries in that book?—It goes back four or five years.

7641. I am speaking of within the last year; I am speaking of your entries; you have only been there a year?—I have been at other places.

7642. Where?—Woolwich.

7643. You were employed on this work at Woolwich?—I was.

7644. Since you have been at Dover, how many women have you got entries about in your book?—The whole number of women that I have got entries about; I cannot give you a rough guess.

7645. Thirty?—I cannot give you a rough guess unless I count them over.

7646. Just put your finger upon them and run them up?—You can look if you like. This is a book I keep all sorts of memoranda in.

7647. You know what I mean?—No, I do not.

Chairman.

7648. Answer quietly, and do what you can to look the names over?—(*The Witness referred to his memorandum book.*)

Mr. Hopwood.

7649. How many?—About 55. Some are persons missing from their homes, and different things; there are about 55 entries.

7650. I am asking you about persons whom you watched with a view to these Acts; how many are there?—How many I have watched. I misunderstood your question. Well, I can tell you by memory.

7651. How many entries?—I would say about a dozen that I have watched.

7652. Look again; I am not satisfied with that. Have you no more entries than a dozen regarding women whom you have watched there?—I have 55 entries.

7653. Cast them up?—I can only tell you those that I have had to watch from my memory.

7654. Look, and tell me how many entries you have about different women there?—I do not understand.

Chairman.

7655. It is not for you to consider whether the thing will take you long or not; go through it quietly, and see how many entries you have about women that you have watched for the purposes of these Acts?—There is a number of these women.

7656. Your time is of no importance in the matter; go through the book carefully, and see how many women you have watched with reference to these Acts noted in that book, and how many entries you have about them?—Since I have been at Dover?

7657. Yes?—There is about 35 entries respecting watching; some of them are two or three times alluding to the same person.

Mr. Hopwood.

7658. I asked you distinctly to tell me how many different women there were that you were watching?—I cannot answer that question.

Chairman.

7659. Why cannot you answer the question?—Because I have merely put down what the circumstance was, and unless my memory serves me I cannot tell whether it was to watch her conduct or whether it was somebody I have been asked for that was missing from their home.

Mr. Hopwood.

7660. You can point to 35 entries there with regard to watching under the Contagious Diseases Act?—About.

7661. If you are able to point to 35 distinct entries on that subject, surely you are able to say how many women those entries affect?—I can. I must tick them down as I go along. I must say I cannot answer exactly. In some places I have down the description of a person that was about there at the time, and I cannot tell, only from memory, whether I was watching her under the Contagious Disease Act or some one that was missing from home.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7662. Some entries in that book do not relate to action taken by you under the Contagious Diseases Act, but to efforts which you were making to find missing girls?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

7663. Where do your entries begin in regard to Dover; show me that first?—That will be the first one (*pointing to a page in the memorandum book*).

7664. These you speak of as missing from their home; is not the memorandum here in each case, "missing from home"?—No; it might be in some, not in each.

7665. Will you say that there are not 40 that you have watched there?—About 35; there may be 40.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7666. Thirty-five women, or entries?—Thirty-five entries.

7683. I say

23 May 1882.]

THOMAS COGGER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood.

7667. I ask you again, and I will have an answer; will you swear that there are not 35 women that you watched in that book?—Yes, I will.

7668. That is from the date you started at Dover?—Yes.

7669. You will swear there are not 35?—I will.

7670. Will you swear there are not 30?—Yes, I can go so far as that.

7671. Will you swear that there are not 25?—I will not swear further.

7672. Why did you say a dozen?—I said nothing about a dozen.

7673. Do you make a note when they submit in that book, or do you not?—No.

7674. Out of the 25, can you tell how many have submitted?—Not unless I was to go over.

7675. Have half submitted, to the best of your belief?—I should say about half; there might be.

7676. Have submitted?—Yes.

7677. As to the others, are you still making inquiry?—Some of them have never been there at all, I believe.

7678. Some of what?—Some of the other women, some of the entries about women have never been there at all.

7679. You know what I have been asking about; I am speaking about watching women under these Acts, and you now tell me that some of the women have never been in Dover at all?—Yes.

7680. And you mean to say that that is what you understood me to be asking about?—I think I must have misunderstood your question.

7681. Does that book cover more than your operations at Dover?—Oh, yes; I understood the question about the 25 or 30 entries that I had entered in here since I had been at Dover was, whether half of them had submitted, and I say about half.

7682. This girl you looked upon as Matthews' girl; he had said something to you about her, and you put her down as Matthews'?—Or I had to him; I had spoken to Matthews.

7683. On two occasions you have her down in your book as Matthews' girl?—Yes.

7684. On the occasions you say you saw her walking with a gunner. I think that was in Adrien-street once; where was the other time, on the 3rd March?—(No answer).

7685. Will you answer me?—You have not put the question.

7686. I said where was it on the 3rd of March. I gave you the date?—It would be in the morning.

Chairman.

7687. You are asked where it was?—Allow me to refer (*referring to his memorandum book*). It was in Adrien-street.

7688. Both of them in Adrien-street?—No.

7689. Can you tell me where the other was?—Yes, at 11.10; you want the 24th of February now.

7690. Yes, certainly?—The 24th February would be in Begin-street.

7691. I noted your answer; you were asked 0.75.

Chairman—continued.

whether the gunner was the same, and your answer was "I believe not the same, because one was a dark man"?—Yes.

7692. What do you mean by believing not the same; if one was a dark man and the other was a fair man, it is quite clear they were not the same?—To my mind.

7693. Then you tell the Committee that all you meant to say was that, to your mind, they were not the same?—I am certain that they were not.

7694. You are now certain?—Yes.

7695. Why did you not say certain, when you said, "I believe"?—I might have made it that way.

7696. I understood you to say that in Adrien-street it was at night, or, at least, a little after 11, and that the other, in Begin-street, was at 7.30?—Yes.

7697. Are you prepared to swear that they were not the same in Adrien-street and Begin-street?—Not on those two occasions, I am not; but on the other occasions I am positive.

7698. I am speaking of these two occasions?—On those two occasions, I am not positive about the two.

7699. Did you just now say you were certain?—If I did, I misunderstood the question.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7700. You spoke of 25 women whom you had watched. Now, did those 25 include the missing women for whom you were on the look-out?—Yes.

7701. So that the whole of the 25 were not women whom you were watching with a view of getting them on the register under the Contagious Diseases Act?—No.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7702. You say you have seen this woman with different soldiers?—Yes.

7703. Are you prepared to swear that you have seen her with different soldiers?—Yes, I have seen her with both infantrymen and artillerymen.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7704. When with infantrymen?—About the early part of the year.

Chairman.

7705. Do you see many girls walking about there with different soldiers?—Yes, a great number.

7706. Without being prostitutes?—Yes.

7707. Walking with them in the daytime, and still not bringing themselves to such a position that you put them on the register?—Oh, yes; in fact, there are great numbers that we take no notice of; it is only by seeing a person with different men that we would call attention to her.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7708. You would take into consideration, I suppose, the time of day or night?—Yes; under the circumstances where you see them.

R R 3

23 May 1882.

ELIZABETH JANE SOUTHEY, sworn ; and Examined.

Mr. Hopwood.

7709. ARE you a single woman?—Yes.

7710. Twenty-three years of age?—Yes.

7711. Did you, up to the 24th April last, live with your grandfather, Robert Southey?—Yes.

7712. Was that at No. 1, Adrien-street, Dover?—Yes.

7713. I believe your father had kept a public-house in Snargate-street?—Yes.

7714. The “Duke of York”?—Yes.

7715. Were you at home living with him?—Yes, some part of the time; two years in Calais. I came home in August 1880.

7716. Were you in service at Calais?—Yes.

7717. You came home in 1880?—Yes.

7718. What brought you home; what was the cause of your coming home?—I was in ill-health.

7719. You returned home?—Yes.

7720. Did you live with your father?—My father was dead.

7721. That was after his death, was it?—Yes.

7722. Did he die at the “Duke of York” public-house?—Yes.

7723. Was your mother alive?—My mother is living.

7724. After his death, was the public-house given up?—Yes.

7725. And did you live with your mother some time?—Yes.

7726. And then did you go back to Calais?—I went back and stayed nine months.

7727. In a situation?—Yes.

7728. What as?—General servant.

7729. When did you go back to Calais?—My father died in November, and I went back in February.

7730. What year?—It must have been 1881.

Chairman.

7731. Your father was dead when you came home in August 1880?—My father was alive when I went across first.

Mr. Hopwood.

7732. Keep your mind clear upon that; let us have it in the order. When you first went away to Calais, your father was alive?—Yes.

7733. What was the date of your coming back?—I was at home two years with father before I went across again.

7734. You have been twice to Calais?—Yes.

7735. After the first time being at Calais, you came back and lived with your father for two years?—Yes.

7736. Then you went again to Calais?—I went across again.

7737. Can you tell us when you went last to Calais?—My father had been dead two years last November.

Chairman.

7738. He died in November 1879?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

7739. Then the second time you went to Calais, was your father died?—Yes; he died in November, and I went in February.

7740. Where did you leave your mother?—She was living in Snargate-street, opposite to where we used to live.

7741. Then you stayed the last time in Calais in a situation, for how long?—Nine months.

7742. Then you came home in ill-health?—Yes.

7743. Did you go to stay with your mother in Worthington-lane?—Yes.

7744. She had moved to there, had she?—Yes.

7745. Tell me what month that was in, if you can, and what year?—It was in August.

7746. The year after your father died?—Yes.

7747. 1880?—That is it.

7748. Did you live with your mother, and up to what time?—Up till November.

7749. November last year?—Yes.

7750. Then whom did you go to live with?—With my grandfather.

7751. Where was that?—No. 1, Adrien-street.

7752. Have you an aunt who also lives with him?—Yes.

7753. Is she able to do for herself?—No, she is an invalid.

7754. Bedridden, I believe?—Yes.

7755. While you were there whom did you work for?—I worked for Mrs. Clout, Snargate-street.

7756. Was Mr. Clout an ironmonger?—Yes.

7757. And how else did you work?—I work for Miss Molland at the almshouses.

7758. In what sort of work?—In charing work.

7759. Did you also work for Mrs. Souter, in Hawksbury-street?—Yes.

7760. Miss Molland you have mentioned?—Yes.

7761. Were there several other places you did work for?—On different occasions, when anybody came to fetch me at different places. I was at work three days for Mrs. Clout in the week, Thursday, Friday, and Saturday; Wednesday I used to go to Mrs. Souter's; Mondays and Tuesdays I was generally at home; to Miss Molland, perhaps, once in six weeks.

7762. Whom were you living with all this time, your grandfather?—Yes.

7763. Did you keep company with some young man; what was his name?—Bates.

7764. What is he?—He is an artilleryman.

7765. How long have you been keeping company with him?—Four months.

7766. Do

23 May 1882.]

Elizabeth J. SOUTHEY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7766. Do you mean from this time?—Yes.

7767. From what time?—From the latter part of December or January.

7768. That would be longer than four months. Did he come to your grandfather's house?—No.

7769. Did you ever go out with him?—Yes.

7770. Was he a man who bears a good character in the regiment?—Yes.

7771. Have you always believed him to be a respectable young man?—Yes, I have.

7772. Has there been any impropriety between you?—No.

7773. Have you, while keeping company with him, become acquainted with several of his comrades?—Yes.

7774. Have you spoken to them?—Yes.

7775. In the streets?—In the streets.

7776. Have you walked out with any of them?—No.

7777. None but Bates?—None but Bates.

7778. While living at your grandfather's did you sleep there?—No, I slept at Mrs. Ford's.

7779. That was where the police came?—Yes.

7780. No. 3, Adrian-street?—Yes.

7781. What hours did you keep, coming home and going to bed?—Ten o'clock the latest; only on one occasion it was 11 o'clock when I went home.

7782. Where had you been at that time?—To the music hall.

7783. With whom?—With Bates.

7784. Can you tell us what month that was in?—No, I cannot tell you.

7785. Where was the music hall?—In Snar-gate-street.

7786. Do you get your food at your grandfather's?—Yes.

7787. Do you pay him anything for it?—Yes.

7788. What do you pay him?—I have been in the habit of paying him 2s.; as much as I could afford.

7789. Two shillings a week?—Yes, 2s. a week.

7790. Have you also done the work of the home for him and your aunt?—Yes.

7791. Do you remember Monday the 17th of April the police coming?—Yes.

7792. Where had you been that day?—I had been to Miss Molland's.

7793. At work?—Yes.

7794. Did you come home; what o'clock did you come home?—It was eight o'clock when I got home.

7795. And then did Mrs. Ford tell you the men had been there?—Yes.

7796. And that they would call again?—Yes.

7797. Did you stay in or did you go to your grandfather's?—I stayed at my grandfather's until half-past nine, then I went to Mrs. Ford's.

7798. Do you remember these men coming at half-past ten?—Yes.

7799. When they came, did you see them both?—Yes.

7800. Who opened the door to them?—3 rs. Ford did.

7801. Just tell us, slowly, what they said?—0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

They asked me if I was Eliza Southby, I told them "yes"; he said Southby, not Southey.

7802. You corrected that; you said Eliza Southey?—Yes. He told me I had been leading an immoral life, and he had come to tell me I should have to appear down at their place, and I asked him where I was to go; and, with me not knowing, he asked the constable for a piece of paper.

7803. Then did the other give a piece of paper, which we have had here produced before us?—Yes. I believe it was the inspector who offered me the paper. I would not take it. With me refusing to take it he laid it on the table.

7804. Did they go away?—I asked him who authorised him to come to me.

7805. Use your own words; did you say, "Who is your author"?—No. He said, "Never you mind."

7806. Is that the piece of paper (*handing the same to the Witness*), as far as you know; I do not know whether you looked at it then?—That is the piece of paper.

7807. They went out, did they?—No; I asked him who authorised him to come to me. He said, "It makes no matter; never you mind"; that was it; "and of course, if you do not appear, we shall take you before a magistrate." I told him I would go and see somebody else about it. I asked him then if it was that being late of a night, as I knew I had been on one occasion.

7808. Late?—He said, no, I might stay out all night, it made no difference to them; it was that being seen with different men. The constable told me he had seen me in the parish of Tower Hamlets. I told him it was false, I had not been to Tower Hamlets. The inspector went, the constable stayed behind. He pushed the door to after the inspector. He told me, if I came down about five minutes to one, I should see him there at this place.

7809. At the place on the ticket?—Yes. I asked him what days I was to come. He told me I was to attend Tuesdays and Saturdays. I told him I could not attend those days as I was at work. He said it made no difference, I could come Tuesdays and Fridays, it would do as well. He then went.

7810. Did you say you would come?—No.

7811. Did you call him back?—I did not.

7812. Do you remember whether Mrs. Ford called him back?—No.

7813. Do you say you do not remember, or that she did not call him back?—She did not call him back, he came back on his own accord.

7814. What was your object in asking him about these days?—I was not aware whether I should have to go the days I was at work; I did not wish to lose my places over such an affair.

7815. Was this after they told you that they would have to take you before a magistrate?—Yes.

7816. Did you say, "There are dozens of girls as bad as me"?—No.

7817. And you did not take any notice of them?—No, I asked him what he came after me for

23 May 1882.]

Elizabeth J. SOUTHEY.

[*Continued.*]*Mr. Hopwood*—continued.

for in other people's houses. If he had seen me do anything wrong, why not come to me and tell me at the time.

7818. Did you say you knew a gentleman who would take the matter up?—I did not.

7819. You did say you would see some one else?—I said I would see somebody about it.

7820. You did not go, did you?—No.

7821. Was there any reason why you should go?—No.

7822. Had you ever done anything to justify their making you out to be an immoral girl?—No.

7823. What is Mrs. Ford whom you lived with?—She has got a mangle; she is a widow woman.

7824. Does she wash, and that kind of thing?—No.

7825. She keeps a mangle?—Yes.

7826. And all the time you speak of, you had been lodging with her?—Yes.

7827. I believe you desired that this case should go on?—Yes.

7828. That you should be heard?—Yes.

7829. You are here to-day for that purpose?—I am.

7830. You want to give an answer to all these things that are said about you?—Yes.

7831. Have you been here on the several days when these officers have been examined?—Yes.

7832. And you have heard all that they have said?—Yes; I have heard all that they said.

7833. I will take it generally, as to anything that charges you with immorality, is it true, or is it false?—It is false.

7834. Did you hear Sergeant Bennel examined?—Yes.

7835. Is it the fact that you were in the barracks about the end of last year?—Christmas Day.

7836. He said he thought it was Christmas Day or the next day?—It was Christmas Day.

7837. With whom were you there?—I was with Martha Cook and a cousin that had come over from Hythe with his wife.

7838. What was his name?—George Crump.

7839. And his wife?—Yes.

7840. Were you three women?—Only two women; he left his wife with aunt while I went.

7841. He left her at your grandfather's with aunt?—While we were going.

7842. What was he going to the barracks for?—To see a friend.

7843. Do you know the friend's name?—Brennan.

7844. Was that one of the men?—One of the police, one of the men in the room.

Chairman.

7845. One of the military police?—He is sergeant of the military police.

7846. Do you mean the man that was here the other day?—Yes.

7847. Do you mean that Crump went to see him?—No; he went to see Brennan.

Mr. Hopwood.

7848. That is a man under Fennell?—Not in the same room; he is up-stairs.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7849. How long did you stay there?—I went at half-past two and left at five.

7850. You came away then?—We came away.

7851. With George Crump and Martha Cook?—Yes.

7852. Where did you come back to?—To grandfather's.

7853. There did you meet with Mrs. Crump?—Yes.

7854. Was there anything improper at all going on in a dark room while you were there?—Not at all.

7855. What were you doing, laughing and talking?—Yes.

7856. Was there a glass of beer going?—Yes; there were.

7857. On the 9th of February, Mathews says, "At 10.30 p.m. was seen in company of a private soldier, line regiment, in Biggin-street, a young woman about 22 years of age; height 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion fair; fair hair, fringed across the forehead; light mixture dress; a polonaise which I cannot describe, and a black jacket."

Were you at half-past 10 o'clock at night in Biggin-street with a soldier of the line in February last?—On one occasion, on one Saturday evening; I do not remember the date; that was with a friend of Mrs. Ford's belonging to the lodge of the Good Templars, with a Mr. and Mrs. Ruler.

7858. Were they with you?—Yes.

7859. Mr. and Mrs. Ruler were with you?—Yes. I met them in the town, and they asked me to go to Tower Hamlets with them, and in going down the town they met this friend belonging to the line regiment; we lodged to the lodge.

7860. The Good Templars?—Yes; they had some business to settle, and we walked to Tower Hamlets with them; we all came back together; but I walked down the town with Mrs. Ruler, not with the soldier.

7861. Was that some time, do you think, in February; can you fix the date at all, whether it was in February or March or any day?—No; I cannot.

7862. But you were in Biggin-street some time with your friends, Mr. and Mrs. Ruler?—Yes.

7863. And a soldier of the line regiment?—Yes.

7864. This entry refers to the 11th February, "10.15 a.m. Saw tall girl, complexion fair, fair hair, fringed on forehead, large mouth, black jacket, brown dress, leave the Clarence Theatre in company of a gunner, Royal Artillery, proceeding up Snargate-street, past Hart's pawnshop, along Ship-passage, past the Monument to the sea front, thence to the back of the Clock Tower, where they remained for a short time;" do you remember in February anything of that sort happening with you?—Yes, I do.

7865. What did you leave?—We left the theatre in Snargate-street.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7866. Who are "we"?—Me and Bates.

Mr. Hopwood.

7867. You left what theatre?—Clarence Theatre in Snargate-street.

7668. Is

23 May 1882.]

Elizabeth J. SOUTHEY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7868. Is that the same that you have spoken of as the music hall?—Yes.

7869. You left with a gunner?—Yes.

7870. Who was he?—Bates.

7871. That was the man you have been keeping company with?—Yes.

7872. Do you remember whether you walked up Snargate-street, past Hart's pawn-shop, along the Ship-passage, past the Monument to the sea front?—We did.

7873. And thence to the back of the Clock Tower?—No; we went as far as the Clock Tower and back again.

7874. Is it true that you remained there a short time?—No; we came back directly.

7875. But whatever happened, was there any immorality of any sort?—No.

7876. Or anything to lead to the suspicion of it by anybody else?—No.

7877. Is the back of this Clock Tower a dark footpath?—No; it is a public walk.

7878. Is there any gas upon it?—No; there is no gas.

7879. Is it facing the sea, or where is it?—It is facing the sea; it is the end of the esplanade.

7880. "On Friday, 3rd March 1880, at 11.10 p.m., the same young woman as mentioned 11th February, tall, big mouth, was in company with gunner, Royal Artillery, near the "Chance" public-house; at the same time they kissed each other; another constable was with me at the time"; do you remember anything of that kind happening?—Yes, me and Bates were together.

7881. You went near the "Chance" public-house?—We were opposite.

7882. Is Bates dark or fair?—A fair young man.

7883. Do you remember, Thursday, or about that date, the 9th of March: "Thursday, 9th of March 1882, at 9 p.m., I saw the same woman mentioned 11th of February and 3rd of March, and another short girl, whom I cannot describe, meet two soldiers, Royal Artillery, in Snargate-street, near Court & Co's., when, after a short conversation, they proceeded to a public-house in Northampton-street, and there remained for half-an-hour; afterwards went to Adrian-street, and after 10 minutes' laughing and chaffing, disappeared from my observation"?—No.

7884. You say, you were not of that number?—Yes.

7885. Have you been with another girl?—Yes, Martha Cook.

7886. Have you been with her and two soldiers to a public-house in Northampton-street?—No.

7887. Now, go to the next case: "Tuesday, 21st March 1882, 7 p.m., the same woman as mentioned 11th February, 3rd and 9th of March in company with a gunner Royal Artillery, in High-street"; who may that have been?—Bates.

7888. I do not know whether you remember the particular day, but were you walking with Bates at that time; keeping company with him, in March?—Yes.

7889. You may have been there?—We used to go that way.

7890. How often have you been out with 0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

Bates?—Sometimes twice and sometimes three times a week.

7891. Now we will go to the 23rd of March, or about that time: "Same woman as mentioned on 11th February, or 3rd, 9th, and 21st of March, was in company with a bombardier, in Snargate-street, 10.30 in the morning"; do you remember ever being with a bombardier?—Yes. I had been sent an errand from Mrs. Clout, and I saw him half-way up Snargate-street; he walked to the bottom of Five Post-lane with me and left me.

7892. This was at half-past ten in the morning?—Yes.

7893. How did you know him?—By belonging to Bates's Company.

7894. What is the name of the bombardier?—I do not know.

7895. Now go to the 31st of March: "Southby was seen in company with a gunner, Royal Artillery, by myself, police-constable 146, and Inspector Whitney, when I followed them as far as a bridge leading to the Whitfield-road, when I lost them." Do you remember anything of that sort?—Yes.

7896. Where did you walk to then?—We went to Ewell, a distance of three miles from Dover.

7897. Who was with you?—Bates.

7898. You walked out to Ewell?—Yes.

7899. Did you see either of these constables?—No; he passed me only on one occasion, the constable, and I was with Bates; we were going to Ewell then by the side of the Town Hall in Begin-street.

7900. Can you tell us about the date of your seeing him then?—No.

7901. You have seen him since; which have you seen?—Mathews, the one that came to me.

7902. Did you know any of the men by sight?—I had been told who they were; I never took any notice of them.

7903. You had been told who they were and what their business was?—Yes.

7904. Now come to the 6th of April, 1882: "At half-past seven Southby was seen in company with a gunner, Royal Artillery, in Bench-street," may that have been so?—Yes.

7905. Who was the Artilleryman?—Bates.

7906. Now come to the 14th of April: "At 9 p.m. I met Southby in company with a gunner in Snargate-street, top end, when they proceeded through St. James'-street, up Castle-hill, when they passed the stables; they remained near the bank for about ten minutes, and on parting kissed each other, the gunner going into the barracks." Do you remember anything of that sort?—No, I have been as far as the steps of the Castle Hill with Bates on two occasions, me and Martha Cook together; we have met him in Snargate-street at eight o'clock, he has been going on duty; we have then left him and gone home.

7907. Martha Cook was with you on that occasion?—Yes, on two occasions.

7908. I do not know whether you can fix at all whether it was about this time or earlier?—No.

7909. Have you any means of fixing the date?—No.

S s

7910. Whether

23 May 1882.

Elizabeth J. SOUTHEY.

Continued.

Mr. Hope—continued.

7910. Whether it was in March or April, do I understand you cannot fix the date?—No.

7911. But you say you have been up as high as Castle-hill with Bates?—The steps.

7912. And Martha Cook?—Yes.

7913. Was Martha Cook with anybody?—No.

7914. The entry goes on thus: "Southby walked back as far as St. James's-street, when she accosted another gunner Royal Artillery, and after a short consultation proceeded to a dark lane situated near the new park at the top of the Maison Dieu Fields, they being there at 10.20 p.m.—No.

7915. Is it true that you walked back as far as St. James's-street and accosted another gunner?—It is not.

7916. Is it true that after a short consultation you proceeded to a dark lane?—No.

7917. Situated near the New Park, do you know the name that they speak of at the top of Maison Dieu Fields?—I know Godwin-road, but that is all lighted up with gas.

7918. It is described as a dark lane?—It is not.

7919. Do you know Maison Dieu Fields?—No.

7920. You do not know it by that name?—No.

7921. Perhaps it is my pronunciation?—I know Maison Dieu-road, but not Maison Dieu Fields.

7922. Let me ask you very distinctly as to this: is there any truth in the statement, that you accosted another gunner, and that you proceeded to a dark lane; is there any truth in that statement?—No.

7923. What is Martha Cook?—She goes out to work.

7924. She keeps herself by her work?—Yes.

7925. Is she, as far as you know, a respectable girl?—Yes, she is.

7926. She gets her living by her own industry?—Yes.

7927. By the work of her hands?—Yes.

7928. Now, I want to take you to what the officer said; do you know police-constable Fenn?—Yes.

7929. Have you known him by sight before this?—Yes.

7930. You heard what he said about Crundel's timber-yard?—Yes, I did.

7931. Is that true?—It is utterly false.

7932. Then do I understand you to say, it is false to say that you were in company with a man misconducting yourself?—Yes, it is false.

7933. In Crundel's timber-yard?—Yes; I know not where Crundel's yard is.

7934. You do not know where it is?—I do not.

7935. Do you know Charlton parish?—Yes.

7936. Do you know Temple-street?—No.

7937. How far is Charlton parish from Adrien-street, where you live?—I cannot tell you; about a mile, or a mile-and-a-half.

7938. Then if he saw anybody in that yard, I understand you to swear he did not see you?—Yes.

7939. And that he is mistaken as to that?—He is mistaken.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

7940. Have you been with a soldier, or anybody else, under such circumstances, in a timber yard?—No.

7941. Or at night?—No.

7942. He says he came within a few yards of you?—I do not know anything at all about it.

7943. There are some witnesses here, are there not, for you?—Yes.

7944. Mrs. Ford, and some others?—Yes.

7945. Is Bates here?—Yes.

7946. As I understand it, the only man you have walked with is Bates, except when you have met a friend or two in the street in the day-time?—Yes, in Siagate-street.

7947. You have spoken to them as you would to any other friend that you might meet?—Yes.

7948. Were you before the magistrates?—No.

7949. You declined to attend?—Yes.

7950. You were represented by counsel before the magistrates?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7951. You state you were in the Dover barracks from half-past two till five on Christmas Day: is that so?—Yes.

7952. It would be nearly dark at that time, I suppose?—Yes.

7953. Did not it strike you that it was rather an unusual thing for a young woman to go to the barracks at such an hour and for so long a time?—Not at all unusual; anybody is allowed up there after two o'clock.

7954. When Sergeant Bennell said it was not allowed, he said what was not true?—I never saw Sergeant Bennell after we entered the door; his room is downstairs.

7955. You heard him say that women are not allowed in the barrack-room, is that not true?—Not true; anybody is allowed after two o'clock; the place is thrown open after two o'clock.

7956. Then after two o'clock any woman who pleases may go in?—Yes; anybody that has friends, or anybody that likes.

7957. May go into the barracks, and remain there as long as she likes?—Not after sunset; what they call sunset.

7958. Five o'clock on Christmas Day would be after sunset?—Five o'clock we come down.

7959. You say in going to the barracks, and remaining there from half-past two to five o'clock, you were only doing what was perfectly usual, and what nobody had a right to prevent?—Yes.

7960. And Sergeant Bennell, when he said he had orders to turn out any woman he found in the barracks, was saying what was not true?—Not true.

7961. Two and a half hours is rather a long time to remain in the barracks; were you drinking?—No; sitting there by the fire talking.

7962. How many men were there in the room?—There might have been a dozen. I cannot say.

7963. You did not know them all?—No.

7964. Did you talk to them all?—One or two, that was all.

7965. But the only other woman that was there was Martha Cook?—Yes.

7966. You spoke of having been upon two occasions with Bates, the young man with whom you

23 May 1882.]

Elizabeth J. SOUTHEY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

you kept company, at a music hall and theatre, or music hall assembly?—Yes.

7967. Do you often go to music halls or theatres?—No.

7968. Have you ever been except upon those two occasions?—I have been on two occasions in the place in the Market-square; once by myself, once with Martha Cook.

7969. That is, besides the time you said you went to this place in Snargate-street?—Yes.

7970. Those are all the times?—Yes.

7971. What goes on in these music halls?—Singing.

7972. Dancing?—Yes.

7973. You say that since you have been in Dover you have only been inside these music halls twice with Bates and twice besides?—Once with Bates.

7974. Three times altogether?—Yes.

7975. Once with Bates, once by yourself, and once with Martha Cook?—Yes.

7976. No one else on that occasion?—No.

7977. At these places singing and dancing are going on?—Yes.

7978. Is Bates a bombardier?—No.

7979. Do you happen to know whether he has a good-conduct stripe?—Yes.

7980. When you said you must go and see somebody about it whom did you mean?—I thought I had better go and see somebody.

7981. You did not say anybody in particular?—No.

7982. Are you quite sure you have told us the whole of the conversation that went on?—Yes.

7983. You are sure you have told us the whole of the conversation that went on between you and Mr. Whitney and between you and Mathews?—Yes, all I can think of, for I can tell you I was so confused at the time I hardly knew what I did say.

7984. You would hardly, under those circumstances, like to swear that you have told us exactly what took place?—I have told you pretty well all that took place that I can think of.

7985. But there might have been other things?—Mrs. Ford was there.

7986. I only wanted to know whether you can say now that what you have told us was the whole of what took place on that occasion?—Yes.

7987. You said just now you were so confused that you could not remember exactly what took place?—All I have said is what I can remember.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7988. Is your mother alive?—Yes.

7989. Where is she living?—At Worthington-lane.

7990. Is that at Dover?—Yes.

7991. Why don't you live with her?—I went to live; to do for my invalid aunt.

7992. Have you seen your mother lately?—No.

7993. Are you on good terms with her?—Yes.

7994. How long is it since you have seen her?—I saw her the night before I left Dover.

7995. Do you see her constantly when you are in Dover?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

7996. You earn your livelihood by going out to work?—By going out to work.

7997. What is the nature of your work?—Sometimes, cleaning; sometimes, washing; all depends what I was fetched away to do.

7998. How long have you known Bates?—Four months.

7999. Have you kept company with him for four months?—Yes.

8000. Will you explain what you mean by keeping company?—Going out with him.

8001. Are you engaged to marry him?—Yes.

8002. Is Bates the only man you have kept company with?—Yes.

8003. You never kept company with anybody before?—I kept company with a cousin of mine, but he is dead.

8004. Was he a soldier?—No.

8005. How long has he been dead?—Two years.

8006. Since he died, you have kept company with no one except Bates?—No.

8007. What barracks is Bates now stationed at?—At the Dover Castle.

8008. Was he in Dover Castle on the 14th April?—He has been there all the time he has been in Dover.

8009. I should just like to take you to the 17th of April, when the police officers called at Mrs. Ford's and saw you; when you were requested to attend the examination, I understand you to say that you did not tell them that you had got a gentleman who would take that matter up for you?—No.

8010. What was the expression you did use?—I told him I would go and see somebody else about it.

8011. Did you see somebody else?—Yes.

8012. Whom did you see?—Mr. Rees.

8013. What did you say to Mr. Rees?—I saw Mrs. Rees; Mr. Rees was not at home. She told me to call again in the afternoon at three o'clock, and I would see him then.

8014. Was that the next day?—The same day; the Tuesday that I was to appear at this place.

8015. The day after you had been visited by the police?—Yes.

8016. Did you call that day?—Yes.

8017. And did you see Mr. Rees?—Yes.

8018. What did he say to you?—He told me I was not to take any notice of the paper whatever; if they came to me again I would tell them to go, and if they brought me a summons I was to take it to him at once.

8019. Did you take the summons to him?—I did.

8020. We have been told that the summons was thrown out into the street?—I was not there.

8021. You took the summons to Mr. Rees?—I took the summons to Mr. Rees.

8022. What did Mr. Rees say to you then?—He took the paper from me and sent it; I do not know what he done with it afterwards.

8023. You know nothing more of the proceedings that were taken upon the summons?—No.

8024. Were you asked to come to the court?—No.

8025. Did he tell you not to take any notice of
s s 2 it?

23 May 1882.]

Elizabeth J. SOUTHEY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

it?—Yes; that it was not a legal notice, that first paper they left me.

8026. But I am now speaking of the summons; tell us what you know about the summons to go before the magistrates, which was served by the police at Adrian-street?—I do not know; I was not at home when the summons was brought. I was out, but I was fetched; they told me there had been a paper brought for me, which they believed to be a summons.

8027. Did you see that paper?—After I got home.

8028. Did you take that paper?—Yes.

8029. What did you do with it?—Took it to Mr. Rees.

8030. Himself?—Himself.

8031. When you gave that to Mr. Rees, what did he say to you?—He said, "You stop a minute; it will be all right." And I do not know, but I think he put it into a paper and sent it away.

8032. Did you never see the summons again afterwards?—No.

8033. Did you ever hear anything of it afterwards?—I heard Friday's court had been about it.

8034. To the best of your knowledge and belief, I suppose Mr. Rees appeared at the court for you?—Yes.

8035. Were you called upon to pay any of the expenses of the defence on the summons?—No.

8036. Are you aware that counsel was employed on that occasion?—Yes.

8037. Do you know who paid the counsel?—No, I do not.

8038. You never heard who paid the counsel?—No.

8039. Cannot you guess who paid him?—No; I do not know who paid him.

8040. You do not know whether it was Mr. Rees who paid the counsel or whether it was some society who paid the counsel?—No.

8041. Nobody has ever told you?—No.

8042. Who told you the summons had been dismissed?—I saw it in the paper.

8043. Did you hear of nothing until you saw the paper?—No.

8044. Do you know if Mr. Rees sat as a magistrate on the bench on that occasion?—No, I do not know.

Chairman.

8045. When did you see the paper announcing that the summons was dismissed; was it the day after?—On the Monday, I believe, the paper came.

Mr. Hopwood.

8046. The court was on Friday?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8047. You have never been called upon to pay any portion of the expense of the defence of that summons?—No.

8048. With regard to your visit to the barrack-room at Christmas last, are you aware that Sergeant Bennell, in answer to a question addressed to him by a member of this Committee, said (Q. 7543), "Is it customary for a woman to go into the barrack-room and other quarters?" (A.) No. (Q.) Is not that an offence against the regu-

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

lations of the service? (A.) Yes; I do not know the man who took them in."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.] The regulations of the service could be produced about that.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8049. Who was the soldier who took you in there?—There was no soldier took me in there.

8050. Who took you in?—I went in with my cousin and Martha Cook.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8051. Is your cousin a soldier?—He has been a soldier; he has done his time.

Mr. Hopwood.] It was Crump.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8052. Has Crump been a soldier?—Yes.

8053. Whom did you go in to see?—A man of the name of Brennan.

8054. Do you remember Sergeant Bennell asking you to quit the barracks?—He never said anything of the sort.

8055. After notice was taken of your being in the barrack-room, did you leave directly?—We had not any notice at all; we left when we were ready to come away. There was nothing passed between us.

8056. Have you any recollection of being directed to leave the room?—No; nobody come while we were there. There was nothing passed.

Chairman.

8057. Do you remember that you told us that you asked the police inspector or constable what days you were to attend?—Yes.

8058. Why did you ask that question?—Because I thought if I were to attend, whether I was to attend the days that I were not at work.

8059. But when you asked that question had you it in your mind that you would attend?—No.

8060. How do you know that it is customary to allow girls and women to go into a barrack-room at Dover?—Because this young man, this Brennan, that I went to see, he said we could come, it was all right, after two o'clock the barracks is thrown open.

8061. Who told you that; Crump?—No; Brennan.

8062. When did Brennan tell you that?—On several occasions if he has asked us to come up. He is a married man. His wife has been lodging with Mrs. Dyer, one of my witnesses.

8063. And he told you on several occasions you might go?—Yes.

8064. Had you been there before?—No.

8065. Have you been there since?—No.

8066. But he had told you that you might go before?—Yes.

8067. You told us that you had not walked out with other soldiers besides Bates; I suppose what you mean by walking out is keeping company?—Going for a walk with him.

8068. As I understand, you never went for a walk regularly with any other soldier?—No.

8069. I presume you would hardly be able to say,

23 May 1882.]

ELIZABETH J. SOUTHEY.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

say that you had not gone a few paces down the street?—Yes, perhaps a dozen paces or so.

8070. I suppose those were soldiers whom you knew, either through Bates or through meeting them with the friends you have mentioned?—Yes.

8071. But you say that you never regularly went out to take a walk with any other soldier but Bates?—No.

8072. You told us on one occasion when you were with a red-coated soldier in the company of other people?—Yes.

8073. Is that the only occasion that you can remember?—Yes.

8074. How old are you?—Twenty-three.

8075. Were you in Dover when the case was tried?—No.

8076. You had left it?—Yes.

8077. That is the reason you did not hear of it till the Monday?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

8078. Crump, your cousin, is an army pensioner, I believe?—Yes.

8079. And he had some old mates up at the castle?—Up at the heights, not at the castle; the western heights.

8080. He went with you to the barracks?—Yes.

8081. Was it to see a friend of his at the barracks?—To see a friend of his.

8082. I suppose you do not know anything about the army regulations; all you know is, that you were taken there?—Yes.

8083. And you were there two or three hours, and then left?—Yes, and then left.

8084. You are not, I believe, living in Dover now; you are in service near London?—Yes.

STEPHEN BATES, called in; and Sworn.

Mr. Hopwood.

8096. ARE you a gunner of the 12th Battery, 11th Brigade, Royal Artillery?—Yes.

8097. Stationed at Dover?—Yes.

8098. Have you been in the service some two or three years?—Between two or three years.

8099. I believe you got a good-conduct stripe last Christmas?—About that time I was entitled to it.

8100. Have you known Eliza Southey for some time past?—Yes.

8101. How long have you known her?—I cannot say; I have no correspondence, and for that reason I have no memory; I did not put anything down.

8102. Is it the fact that you have kept company with her?—Yes.

8103. How many months past, do you think?—I could not say.

8104. Have you walked out with her in Dover? Oh, yes.

8105. Have you taken her to the theatre?—Yes.

8106. Was that in February last?—I could not say; I think it was.

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8085. You were asked about having seen your mother; whether you were on good terms with her; I think I understood you to say you saw her the night before you left Dover?—Yes.

8086. And you left Dover, I suppose, somewhere about the date of this inquiry before the magistrates?—Yes.

8087. You were asked about what took place between yourself and these two officers when they came to Mrs. Ford's. You said you were a good deal put about, and you could not be certain that there might not be something else. Have you given us, as clearly as you remember, all that was said?—Yes.

8088. Was it to the inspector or to Matthews that you said something about asking the days when you were to come?—To Matthews.

8089. And was that said before or after he came back?—After he came back.

8090. What did you say to him when he came back; did you say only this, or was anything else said to him?—No, I do not remember.

8091. Did you mean to go to the place?—No.

8092. What was your object in saying that to him?—I do not know.

8093. Was it to lead him to suppose you would go?—Yes.

8094. Until you could see the "somebody else" that you said you would go to see?—Yes.

Mr. Ernest Noel.

8095. In answer to Question No. 7273, Mr. Whitney says: "The girl admitted to me that she had been with men; that she had been doing wrong;" is that a true statement?—It is not true.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8107. Was it the early part of the year?—Yes.

8108. Do your comrades know that you have been keeping company with her?—Well, do you see, there have been men in the battery who oftentimes met us when we have been walking out.

8109. Meet your comrades?—Yes, and passed the time of day, name by name, and such like, whatever it might be, no more than that, the usual thing.

8110. Have you heard the character they have been giving to this girl?—No.

8111. Have you heard of the evidence that the police officers have been giving?—I have not heard anything particularly.

8112. Have you heard that they have been saying something against her?—Yes, in the other way; yes, taken up for this.

8113. What is her character; is she a decent, good character or not?—I take her in this sense as a respectable girl. I have seen her walking about many times, and have never seen her with any but a young person, and I thought her company

23 May 1882.]

STEPHEN BATES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

as decent as mine. I have a good-conduct stripe and I have been very respectable in civilian life, as well as in the service.

8114. That is your opinion of her?—That is my opinion of her; I have seen her many times.

8115. If anybody said she was a prostitute, or anything like it, you would answer him, I suppose, if he said it in your presence?—I would say they were wrong, as far as I could see.

8116. And you can see as far as anybody can, you think; have you known her?—Nothing more than to walk with her, the same as I would with any other friend.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8117. Are women allowed to come to barracks?—Yes, after two o'clock until six, if they wish to, and they have their privilege, as a rule, amongst troops, to look round the room, or anywhere they require, as long as the place is a little bit decent, particularly at Christmas, or any holiday time: they are kept open: a privilege convenient in case a friend comes in.

Mrs. SARAH ANN FORD, called in; and sworn.

Mr. Hopwood.

8122. Do you live at No. 3, Adrien-street, Dover?—Yes.

8123. And are you a widow?—Yes.

8124. We hear that you take in mangling; is that so?—Yes.

8125. You have known Eliza Southey several years?—Yes.

8126. When did she first come to sleep at your house?—The week before Christmas.

8127. Has she done so ever since until she left Dover?—Yes.

8128. We hear her grandfather lives next door but one to you?—Yes.

8129. There is no sleeping place at his house, is there?—No.

8130. So she slept at yours?—Yes.

8131. Is she a hard-working, industrious young woman?—Yes.

8132. Does she go out charing and working regularly for certain people?—Yes.

8133. Did she also help you sometimes?—Yes, sometimes she did.

8134. With what?—Sometimes with the washing; sometimes with the mangling she has helped me.

8135. When you speak of washing, do you take in washing?—No, only for my mother.

8136. I asked her whether you did washing for others, and she said "No," and this may be the explanation. You know probably that she went to Miss Molland's at the almshouses?—Yes.

8137. Has she been all the time you have known her quiet and steady?—Yes.

8138. Does she come home at night in proper time?—Yes.

8139. About what time; what is about the latest usually that she ever comes in?—From 9 to 10 has been her time for coming in.

8140. Did you know she kept company with Bates?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

8115. You do not know of a regulation of the service which prohibits women coming to barracks?—I think, excuse me. I do not understand as regards writing; I think if they were to act up to the regulations of the Army, you would not be able to be a soldier at all.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8119. You say you are keeping company with this girl?—Yes.

8120. Are you engaged to marry her?—I did mention it to her.

8121. Are you engaged to marry her?—I live in hopes of being so, that is the nearest I can put it. I have been out a good bit in times, and she not aware of it; I do not think the young woman has known about it. I have been employed on the staff, being of a good character in the service, I should say very near three parts of my service, therefore that makes me have that belief in the young woman, and I have never seen anything wrong about her; but if anything had been far wrong, I should have seen something of it; that is what I think.

Mr. Hopwood—continued..

8141. Did you ever see her walking with any other soldier?—No.

8142. Do you remember the two police officers coming to your house on the 17th April?—Yes.

8143. They came first. I believe, and found that she was not in?—Yes.

8144. Did they come there about half-past 10?—It was very late when they came; I could not say exactly the time; but I know it was very late.

8145. Was Eliza there then?—Yes.

8146. Give us your account of what took place as nearly as you remember; what they said, and what Eliza said, and you said?—They asked her if her name was Eliza Southey, and she said, yes, it was.

8147. What did they say to her?—I cannot recollect all what they said to her.

8148. I will take his words, and put them to you; did he tell her who he was, and what he had seen himself, and what had been reported to him by the constables?—Yes.

8149. Try and remember, as nearly as you can, the words: these are the words he says (Q. 6351), "From what I have seen, and from what has been reported to me, it is my duty to tell you that you will have to attend the examination, at No. 5, Seven Stars-street;" did he say that, or something of that kind?—Yes.

8150. Did she say "What for"?—Yes.

8151. And did he say, "Because your conduct is anything but respectable; you are about nightly with different soldiers"?—I do not think that was exactly what he said.

8152. Can you give us, as nearly as you remember, what he did say?—Yes, he told her she was leading an immoral life.

8153. Did she say: "There are dozens as bad as I am, and you do not take any notice of them"?—No.

8154. Did

23 May 1882.]

Mrs. FORD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8154. Did you hear her admit in any way in words that she had done anything wrong?—No.

8155. With men?—No.

8156. Did he say, "Well, you can please yourself; you can either come, or you can go before a magistrate: it is immaterial to me"?—Yes, he did say so.

8157. "But distinctly understand that I do not press you to come there; I am telling you that you can come, if you think proper, and sign this submission form"?—Yes.

8158. What did she say?—"For why do you come after me; I have done no wrong."

8159. You are sure she said that?—Yes. "I have done no wrong, and I shall not come." That was her answer.

8160. If Mr. Whitney thinks that she said, "Well, I will come," is that the fact?—No, she did not say, "I will come"; she said, "I shall not come."

8161. Did she say to him that she thought it was very hard that he should select her, and let others do as they liked?—I do not remember her saying so.

8162. Is it your memory that she did not?—Yes.

8163. Did he tell her to come the following day?—He told her she could come if she liked.

8164. Do you remember anything about a piece of paper being produced?—Yes, he gave her a piece of paper, or offered it to her.

8165. How came that about?—She asked him where the place was.

8166. Had he spoken of the place to her?—I do not think he had. He might have done.

8167. What about this piece of paper then; what was done with that?—He offered her the piece of paper, and she would not take it.

8168. Do you remember her saying anything about she would get somebody to look at it for her; do you remember what words she used, not about the paper?—She would see someone about it.

8169. Those were her words?—Yes, she says, "I will see someone about it."

8170. Are you quite sure she never said she would come, or led them to suppose she would come?—Yes, quite sure.

8171. You remember the two of them going out of the door?—Yes.

8172. Did either of them come back or stay?—One of them came back again.

8173. Who was that?—Matthews.

8174. Is it true that she called him back?—No, she did not call him; he came himself.

8175. Did she say anything like this, "Stop a minute; I want to speak to you," and push the door to?—No, he came back and took us unawares. We did not expect him back.

8176. When he came into the room, did she say anything of this sort, "Look here; I do not mind coming down to that place, but I do not care to come when there is a lot of those other rough girls there, and if you will tell me the best time to come I will come;" did she say that, or anything like that?—No, nothing at all.

8177. But did he say that if she came at a quarter to one the other women would be gone, 0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

and there would be no one there to see her?—He did.

8178. That is what he said?—Yes.

8179. When he said that to her, what did she say; did she say she would come, or would not come?—She said, "I have done no wrong; I shall not come."

8180. That you are quite sure about?—Yes, quite sure.

8181. I do not know whether you were here when the officer read us something from his memorandum, or told us something about the women saying the men took their chances at No. 2, Adrien-street?—No, I was not in the room; I was obliged to go out.

8182. Somebody has told you, perhaps, that that was said; is there a word of truth in any suggestion that soldiers or men ever came to your lodgings?—No; and I was very much surprised indeed that that man should dare to say that I have soldiers come to my house; I have no one comes there.

8183. That is quite untrue?—That is quite untrue.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8184. I think you said you could not recollect all that went on on this occasion?—Yes.

8185. Since you were first examined have you been talking to any of your friends respecting the evidence you were going to give?—No.

8186. Did you know that Bates was keeping company with Eliza Southey?—Yes.

8187. I suppose you did not know she went to the barracks on Christmas Day?—Yes.

8188. Were you there?—No, I did not go with her; I know she went.

8189. Did you know she went to music halls?—I know she went on one occasion.

8190. Did she tell you she had been?—Yes, when she came home.

8191. Do you know these music halls at all?—I have not been in them myself.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8192. Did you hear anything about the friend that was to take up the case for her?—No.

8193. But you heard her mention that there was such a person?—She did not; she never mentioned no one's name; she only said, "I will see some one else about it."

8194. Was that all you heard her say about it?—Yes.

8195. Did she tell you whom she was going to see about it?—No, she did not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8196. Do you know any other cases of respectable women going to barracks?—Yes.

8197. And friends of yours?—Yes.

8198. It is a common thing?—Yes, it is a common thing.

8199. You have been there yourself?—No, I have not been myself, but I know they do go; I know friends go from the Lodge that I belong to.

23 May 1882.]

Mrs. FORD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Ernest Noel.

8200. Did you hear Eliza Southey admit in any way to the officers that she had been with other men, that she had done wrong?—No; she said, "I have done no wrong."

8201. She did not say these words, "I have been with men?"—No, she did not.

Mr. Hopwood.

8202. You were asked about your memory not being quite clear; but as to what you have told me, is your memory quite clear that she did not admit that she had been with men?—Quite clear on that.

8203. And also that she did not say, "I will come?"—No; she said, "I shall not come: I have done no wrong; I shall not come."

8204. Is there any chance of your memory being mistaken about those matters?—I do not think so.

Chairman.

8205. Did you hear her ask on what days she was to go?—Yes: I heard ask what days she was to go.

8206. Did it strike you at the time that that was at all inconsistent with her not coming; that that was very odd, considering she had said she would not come?—No, it did not strike me at all, because we were so much upset by the men coming there.

Mr. Hopwood.

8207. Did you hear them tell her she would have to go before a magistrate?—Yes; it was immaterial whether she went down there or come before a magistrate.

8208. Do you know if the summons was

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

thrown out which was served at your house?—Yes, it was thrown out.

8209. Who threw it out?—The young girl that stays with me.

8210. What was her name?—Bertha Lawrence.

8211. If she had been a girl of bad character, must you have known it?—Certainly I must. I do not see how I could have been off from knowing it.

8212. You remember the paper being left, I think; was this girl much upset about it?—She was very much upset.

8213. And did she cry very much?—Yes.

8214. Did you advise her to go to anybody?—I told her if I was her I should go in the morning and see some one about it.

8215. Was a name talked over to her?—Not till the morning; for we could not do anything with her all night, she was crying so.

8216. In the morning did you suggest to her whom to go to?—I did.

8217. Who was that?—Mr. Rees.

8218. It is a delicate question; but I ask you whether you must have known if she had been leading an immoral life, if you had to do with her linen and so on?—I had.

8219. Can you speak confidently from your knowledge of that, that she could not have been leading an immoral life, or else you would have known it?—I should have known it, most decidedly I should.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8220. Why did you suggest to her to go to Mr. Rees?—Because I knew he took a case up once before.

Mrs. SARAH LAWRENCE, called in; and Sworn.

Mr. Hopwood.

8221. I BELIEVE you lodge with the grandfather of this girl?—Yes.

8222. And you attend to Miss Southey, the aunt, who is an invalid?—Yes.

8223. Have you known this girl since her babyhood?—Yes; I have known her a good long while.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8224. I believe she has been well brought up, going to Sunday-school, and so on; has she been a decent respectable girl all the time you have known her?—Yes.

8225. A hard-working girl?—Yes.

Mrs. HANNAH DYER, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Hopwood.

8226. ARE you the wife of Edwin Martin Dyer?—Yes.

8227. Is he a mariner?—Yes.

8228. You live in Adrian-street?—Yes.

8229. Nearly opposite to Mr. Southey?—Right opposite.

8230. Have you known this girl, Eliza Jane Southey, for a good many years?—Yes, from babyhood.

8231. Has she always been a respectable girl, respectably conducted?—Yes, very.

8232. You never saw anything wrong about her?—No.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8233. Have you had such opportunities that you must have seen if she had been ill-conducted?—Yes; she slept at my house before she went to Mrs. Ford's to sleep, till Mrs. Ford could make it convenient.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8234. You have never seen her talking to soldiers, have you?—Only to Mr. Bates.

Mr. Hopwood.

8235. You knew she was keeping company with Bates?—Yes.

Friday, 26th May 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Burt.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Colonel Tottenham.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

MR. PERCY WILLIAM BUNTING, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

8236. YOU, I think, are a Master of Arts?—
I am.

8237. And a Barrister of Lincoln's Inn?—
Yes.

8238. Are you a member of the Executive Committee of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I am.

8239. And you are honorary secretary of the Wesleyan Association for the Abolition of the State Regulation of Vice?—Yes; I am one of the honorary secretaries.

8240. Has the committee of the National Association, of which you are a member, prepared for the use of this Committee certain returns of petitions to Parliament between the years 1870 and 1881 inclusive, but not including the year 1882, with respect to the repeal of the Acts?—That is so.

8241. That is to say, for and against the repeal?—For and against.

8242. Will you explain to the Committee how those returns have been prepared?—They have been made up by the secretary and the clerks of the society under the direction of the committee from the Reports of the Select Committee on Petitions; and they have been rather elaborately digested in a big book which I have here ready for reference, in which the petitions are all entered with the index number against them, and they are classified according to the different bodies or places from which they come.

8243. Do I understand you that every petition with some description and classification of it which has been presented to Parliament for or against the Acts, or for the extension of the Acts between 1870 and 1881, is recorded in that book?—Yes.

8244. Then I believe the headings of those petitions are recorded?—A great variety of them; may I ask whether you mean a classification of the places from which they come, or the object of the petitions?

8245. The character of the signatories. For instance, I suppose you have such a head as Denominational and General?—I can give the 0.75.

headings, but I should mention that they are classified under different heads: Repeal Association, Young Men's Christian Association, Boards of Guardians, Repeal Committees, Congregational Churches, Town Councils, Independents, all the different classifications under which they could be put.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8246. Does that analysis show how many petitions come from the different districts?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8247. Now of course the Association has the total of those petitions, with the number of signatures under the various headings, and no doubt has tested those totals against the totals of the Parliamentary Returns?—Yes, they have been tested, and they do not altogether agree.

8248. Your tallings have been conducted with great care?—Yes, and not a few errors have been discovered in the Parliamentary Return.

8249. Will you give the Committee some indication of the errors you have discovered, as an indication of the pains you have taken?—I may say, taking one year's petitions, namely, those for 1870, there is an error in the casting of the Parliamentary Returns of about 100,000 signatures through some mistake of the adding clerk; it is against ourselves, but still we think it right to mention it.

8250. Is that Report which you are now referring to No. 30 on Petitions for 1870, page 1110?—Yes.

8251. What is the total reported to the House, and what is the total number of signatures which should have been reported?—587,075 is the number of signatures reported to the House.

8252. And that should be what?—487,075; it is 100,000 wrong.

8253. Then take the year 1872?—Report No. 12, page 325, gives the official total as 100,735 signatures, whereas it should be 110,725, there

26 May 1882.]

Mr. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

there being an error of close upon 10,000 in deficiency.

8254. You have criticisms upon that page of the ledger in red ink upon the figures upon the other side?—Yes; if you take the Returns at page 82 of the Ledger, there is a summary of the errors which have been discovered.

8255. Now, take the official reports for 1873, Petition No. 1,230; what do you discover as to that?—There is a mistake as to the object of the petition there; one petition, No. 1,230, is put down as from a public meeting at Gravesend in favour of the repeal of the Acts, but the facts are that that meeting was convened in favour of the repeal, but did, in fact, petition the other way. There was a counter resolution carried, and that has been entered as a petition against the Acts, whereas it should be a petition in favour of them.

8256. That is to say, there was no petition in favour of repeal, and you assume that the petition was carried against it, and that description you have corrected in your return?—Yes.

8257. I understand you have no knowledge of any petition from that meeting, but there is one returned in the Parliamentary Return in favour of repeal, whereas if there was any petition it must have been against repeal?—Yes.

Mr. Bulwer.

8258. Do you know whether there was a petition in that case, or was it only a meeting?—I do not know that; we know that there was a vote at the meeting that the chairman should sign a petition in favour of the Acts, and we assume the petition was sent up in that sense, and no doubt it was.

8259. Was it a large meeting?—I was not present; I cannot tell you that. I am speaking from information collected for the Committee.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8260. Now, will you explain to the Committee the difference between the total of petitions signed, officially and otherwise, as reported by the Select Committee on Petitions, and the total which your association find to have been presented; have you such a return?—I have a return here of the number of petitions and signatures in favour of Repeal and of Repeal Bills presented from 1870 to 1881, as reported to the House of Commons; that is the total for the twelve Sessions (*handing in Table No. 1*). That is a summary from the Parliamentary Returns themselves; I have also a summary a little better classified, as our clerks and secretary have made them out.

8261. But there is, is there not, a difference in the totals of petitions signed officially as reported by the Select Committee on Petitions, as shown in your return No. 1, from your own figures, as shown in return No. 2; will you explain the cause of that difference?—The reason is this, that very often the Clerks of the House of Commons do not possess the requisite knowledge of the persons and places from whom the petitions come, to know whether a petition is really official or not. We have much personal knowledge amongst ourselves

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and our clerks, which shows us whether a petition is really an official petition or not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8262. What do you mean by an official petition?—A petition signed by official persons; for instance, ministers or office bearers in a church.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8263. According to the Parliamentary Return the number of official petitions was 1,142, but you make them 1,806?—Yes.

8264. On the other hand the number of general petitions, according to the official return, was 9,173, and you make them 8,505?—Yes, that results from a transfer from the general to the official list. (*The Witness handed in Table No. 2.*)

8265. It has been remarked that there has been a considerable diminution in the number of petitions presented of late years; in the first place, I suppose you have had some experience of the conditions under which people petition for an alteration which they desire in the law, and you would not expect, would you, that petitioning should go on at precisely the same rate for a period of 10 or 12 years?—Certainly not.

8266. Besides that, there are special reasons that you can point out for the number of petitions having of late been reduced?—Yes, especially since this Committee has been appointed; the bulk of the public, and I think the House of Commons also, consider the question to be *sub judice*, and that it is not quite so much a matter for petitioning as it previously was.

8267. As a matter of fact, do you know that the various bodies which are associated together to procure the repeal of these Acts, have largely suspended petitioning in consequence of the fact of the existence and labour of this Committee?—Certainly.

8268. There are other reasons, are there not; take, for instance, the year 1878, were there a number of petitions in that year, which could not be presented or taken into account; will you just give the Committee a short statement on that point?—The year 1878 was peculiar in this way, that a great many of the persons who would have petitioned Parliament, and who had petitioned before, preferred to deal with the matter separately, sending private memorials, and so on; a great deal of that has been done, but we have no record of it. That was especially true of the year 1878.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8269. Including members of this Committee?—Probably including members of this Committee; I do not know that, but I think it is very likely.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8270. Your Association has taken note of petitions both for and against the Acts; will you draw the attention of the Committee to the proportionate decline in the number of petitions in favour of the Acts; have you a return distinguishing between petitions for and petitions against the Acts?—I have a return (No. 3) of the number of petitions against the repeal of the Acts

26 May 1882.]

Mr. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Acts during the same years, 1870 to 1881, taken from the House of Commons Reports.

8271. Will you give the Committee the gross total of those petitions?—There were 45 petitions in all.

8272. How do you classify them?—Official petitions, 9; general petitions, 36; total, 45; total number of signatures, 3,579.

8273. During the whole of that period?—Yes.

8274. Take the year 1872, what are the figures?—There are two official petitions and 32 general petitions, making in all 34, with 3,366 signatures; the great bulk of which are from subjected places.

8275. Are there any petitions of any kind since the year 1873?—None at all.

8276. The fact is, therefore, that the whole of the petitioning in favour of the Acts, practically speaking, was in the year 1872?—Yes, that appears to be so.

8277. Are you able to express the opinion, speaking for your own denomination, that, owing to the character of the subject, ministers and others, though entertaining no hesitant opinion, have often hesitated to address their congregations upon the subject, and that otherwise the petitions of your bodies would have been more numerous signed?—Certainly; I have conversed with many such.

Chairman.

8278. Do you mean that they have refused to address their congregations?—They have entertained a great dislike to addressing the public in any way upon the subject.

8279. That is rather a vague statement?—I am afraid it must remain vague; but I have conversed with many persons, and I have found that they entertained great objection to conversing on the subject both in public and private.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8280. Taking your own body, one of the most active years upon the subject of Repeal was the year 1875, was it not; can you tell the Committee the total number of petitions in England and Wales from district meetings of ministers and laymen for the year 1875?—I can give it to you from the ledger; I shall have to make that up; I have the district meetings and the meetings of the congregations here separately; I do not think anyone has added them up.

8281. I will not occupy the time of the Committee in taking those figures, if you have not got them before you; but the total number of petitions from chapels and circuits in that year was 360, was it not?—It is 360.

8282. And can you tell me how many of those were from chapels, and what you call circuits in your body?—The great majority appear to be from circuits and office bearers, upwards of 300.

8283. Then those 300 would be signed by ministers and office bearers, practically, on behalf of much greater numbers of people?—Certainly.

8284. Now taking these, so to speak, representative petitions, have some of them come from towns subjected to the Acts?—Yes.

8285. Can you name some?—You mean of 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the Wesleyan petitions especially; I have some instances which I can give you; we have Wesleyan petitions from Canterbury, Deal, Dover, Deptford, Devonport, Folkestone, Maidstone, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Rochester, Winchester, Windsor and Woolwich; 17 petitions in all; those would be nearly all the subjected districts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8286. Do you mean that there were 17 petitions in the course of 11 years?—No, in the year 1875.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8287. And the other figure, the 360 petitions in that year, were petitions from England and Wales only, were they not?—Yes.

8288. There were also Scotch and Irish petitions, were there not?—Yes, there were.

8289. Have you read the evidence of the Rev. Dr. Osborn, President of the Conference?—I have.

8290. He did not refer to the action taken by the Irish Wesleyan Conference with regard to the Acts?—He did not; the Irish Wesleyan Conference certainly did petition in the years 1871, 1872, 1873, 1875, 1878, and 1879, against the Acts.

8291. The Irish Wesleyan Conference petitioned for total repeal?—Yes.

8292. As far as petitions are concerned, those petitions have been more frequent than the petitions of the English body?—The English conference has proceeded generally by resolution rather than by petition.

8293. With regard to your petitions from Scotland, were they also mostly representative petitions signed by ministers, moderators, deacons, and other office bearers?—Yes, they were. I ought to explain that the Wesleyan body is not very strong in Scotland; the number of Wesleyans there is not in proportion to the numbers in England or Ireland; so that you would not find so many Wesleyan petitions from there for that reason.

8294. I think you are prepared to produce a large return, full of details, showing the figures from which the classified return, No. 2, was prepared; but the Committee does not desire to have too much time occupied with those particulars, so I will not go into that; but I will ask you as to the total number of petitions and signatures from subjected places; can you give the Committee the total number of petitions and signatures for those years in favour of repeal, from subjected places?—The totals are these, from places subjected to the Acts from religious societies, 163 petitions, containing 3,917 signatures.

8295. You are now going to give the Committee the classification of those totals; you have given us the religious societies, now will you give us the inhabitants?—Of general petitions of inhabitants, there were 170, with 69,903 signatures.

8296. Are those the total of petitions on either side, or for repeal?—For repeal, I think it is.

T T 2

8297. It

26 May 1882.]

Mr. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8297. It is very important to distinguish them?—The petitions in favour of the Acts are so very few that it would not make much difference if they were included.

Chairman.

3298. Are you able to say that the number of petitions you are now giving is against the Acts?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8299. Will you give the Committee the number of petitions from female inhabitants?—There were 18 petitions from female inhabitants, containing 12,123 signatures, and from public and private meetings 71 petitions, with 232 signatures.

8300. And from repeal associations?—There were 37 petitions containing 271 signatures, and from other societies there were 17 petitions, containing 311 signatures, making a total of 476 petitions, and 86,757 signatures.

8301. The petitions from public and private meetings were 71; were those 51 public, and 20 private meetings?—Yes.

8302. Were the public meetings all, without exception, free and open to all comers?—Yes; of course I speak to the general practice; I could not say as to every individual case.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8303. Were you present at these public meetings?—No, not at any in the subjected districts, but I know the general practice.

Mr. Bulwer.

8304. But I presume at all those meetings only one side of the question is submitted to the meeting?—Not usually; often a resolution upon the other side is submitted, and sometimes it has been carried.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8305. Take the case of private meetings, as to which it might be most easy to assume that only one side was heard; has it not been the custom of your association, in convening these meetings by circular or ticket, not to limit the invitations to one side only?—That is the general practice, because the object of the meetings is to make converts; a private meeting is of no value as a demonstration.

8306. Now, has any religious society or denomination in the United Kingdom petitioned for the Acts, or against their repeal?—Certainly not.

8307. Can you give the number of petitions from general inhabitants resident in the subjected towns in favour of the Acts?—I have already given that.

8307. The number of petitions is very limited?—It is.

8309. Now I will put another question to you: is there any petition in favour of the Acts, from places not subjected to the Acts, signed by any women?—No.

8310. There have been petitions, have there not, from the subjected places in favour of the Acts, signed by women?—Yes, there have been 11 such petitions.

8311. Can you give the Committee the par-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

ticulars of how many women in the subjected districts have petitioned against the repeal of the Acts?—There are 1,233 signatures to 11 petitions from women in subjected places.

8312. Those petitions are characterised, as well as recorded, in the Parliamentary records, and what do you gather from those Parliamentary records to have been the character of the women who signed the petitions?—The whole of them signed as fallen women, or women who have come under the provisions of the Acts, except one, and that one was the matron of a Government Lock Hospital.

8313. Was that the matron of the Government Lock Hospital for registered prostitutes at Chatham?—Yes.

8314. In 1872 did Dr. Brewer present a petition to the House of Commons, signed by 48 registered prostitutes in the Colchester district?—Yes.

8315. They expressed their collective opinion in favour of the Acts, did they not?—They say that the total repeal of the Acts would be a great calamity to themselves, and that it would be a terrible misfortune to the country at large.

8316. And similar petitions followed from Windsor, Plymouth, and Devonport?—Yes.

8317. Take the petition from Plymouth; have you that petition before you, or any reference to it?—I have; and it is in similar terms.

8318. Does that petition express the gratitude of the women for the kindness they received in the hospital there?—Yes, it does.

8319. Taking the statement of the women who signed that petition, which was in the year 1872, in the same year was not there an official witness examined, in favour of the Acts, before the Royal Commission?—Yes; a Mr. Methan.

8320. What was his evidence?—He said the women preferred the prison to the hospital; I can give you the references to the questions, they are Nos. 3884 to 3889 in his evidence.

8321. Has your attention been called to the evidence which has been given before this Committee by Mr. Shaen, the president of your association?—I cannot say that I have read that evidence; I have seen the document, but I have not had time to read it through.

8322. Then I will not ask you about his evidence, as you have not read it. You are familiar with the document called the voluntary submission, are you not?—I am.

8323. Now it is a matter of dispute whether that submission is really voluntary or not in its character; have you anything to say to the Committee upon that subject?—I found a rather singular piece of evidence in one of these petitions which I was looking at, that is, the petition from the justices of the peace at Maidstone, presented to the House of Commons in the year 1872, in favour of the Acts, in which they say that "several prostitutes have been brought before the justices of the borough for refusing to sign submission papers"; that, I must say, struck me.

8324. That phraseology on the part of the magistrates seems, does it not, to suggest that in their minds this can hardly be a voluntary document, if it was an offence not to sign

26 May 1882.]

MR. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

sign it?—It certainly suggests that the Acts worked in that way.

8325. Can you throw any light upon the subject by reference to any Parliamentary Return?—Yes; one of the Returns to Parliament in 1871, No. 381, 27th July, is “Return of Women summoned before the Magistrates in order to their subjection to the Acts, and for Offences against the Acts”; and one of the column headings is, “Return of the Total Number of Cases in which Women were proceeded against for Refusing to Sign the Voluntary Submission Forms.”

8326. And those two documents to which you have referred show to you, do they not, or suggest to you, that in the minds both of the justices and of the police the refusal to sign the so-called voluntary submission is an offence against the law?—Certainly.

8327. Questions have arisen as to the content or discontent of the registered Government women who are in the Government hospitals; and Mr. Daniel Cooper, who was examined upon that subject before this Committee, was asked to cite cases of turbulence, rebellion, window breaking, and finally of imprisonment, he having expressed an opinion that the hospital was practically a prison for these women, but he was not able to refer to any recent cases; have you any information which you can lay before the Committee upon that subject?—The information Mr. Daniel Cooper was unable to give can easily be obtained by getting the Return of it; the Return was moved for in 1881 by Mr. William Fowler, and was put in the notice paper; it is to be found in the Return of Votes and Proceedings of the 25th July 1881. Mr. Fowler asked for “Returns of the number of women summoned before the magistrates in the various districts where the Contagious Diseases Acts are in force, distinguishing the numbers summoned in order to their subjection to the Acts, and the numbers summoned for offences against the Acts, including cases of offences committed by women in hospital; and, of the numbers of orders of committal to prison, specifying the period in each case, and distinguishing those in which more than one term of imprisonment has been inflicted, for the period from the 1st day of January 1872 to the 31st day of December 1880.”

8328. Can you tell the Committee what happened with regard to the notice of motion by referring to the Votes and Proceedings of the House?—The Proceedings of the House show that Mr. Cavendish Bentinck opposed the motion, and I understand it was not able to come on that Session on account of the block.

8329. You are aware, are you not, that the Committee obtained the loan of the private reports of the chaplain to the Chatham Lock Hospital, and by direction of the Judge Advocate they were placed in our hands; were they examined by the officials of your association?—They were.

8330. They were, were they not, quarterly reports of the chaplain from 1875 to 1881 inclusive?—Yes.

8331. What did they show under the column “Sent to Gaol”?—In 1875 there were three re-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

turns only, and not four, that is to say, for three quarters of a year, and six cases were sent to gaol; in 1876 there were 17 cases sent to gaol; in 1877 there were eight cases; in 1878 there were four cases; in 1879 seven cases; in 1880, one quarter being missing, there were 11 cases; and in 1881 there were seven cases: making a total of 60 cases for seven years, with two reports missing, from 1875 to 1881, at Chatham alone.

8332. And those were the women sent to gaol from the hospital?—They were so reported by the chaplain.

8333. With any definition of the offence in each case?—No.

8334. Can you refer the Committee to any other recent cases reported in the journals of the locality at the time?—There was a case reported at Portsmouth.

8335. Where is that reported?—It is reported in the “Hampshire Advertiser” of the 9th of June 1877; there were three girls charged with creating a disturbance in the Lock ward of the hospital, breaking glass and drinking cups and plates, and the magistrates committed them all three to the sessions for trial; that is a recent case, but I have not the newspaper here.

8336. I have asked you as to the number of petitions for and against the Acts; can you tell me the number of petitions presented to Parliament in favour of the extension of these Acts?—There were three in all.

8337. Can you refer to the principal one of those three, and to its date?—The chief one is the petition from Birmingham in 1870, which had 253 signatures.

Mr. Bulwer.

8338. Was that petition signed by the honourable Member for Birmingham?—I have not examined the signatures.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8339. The petitions, on the other hand, from Birmingham for repeal have been very largely signed, have they not?—Very largely indeed; there was a very considerable agitation at that time in favour of the Acts by some medical men, which accounted for the former petition.

8340. Can you, by reference to the ledger, tell me what petitions, if any, there have been for the amendment of the Acts; do you find that there has only been one petition specifically for the amendment of the Acts?—There has only been one.

8341. What was the prayer of that petition?—“For such amendment as would be a systematic discouragement of the practice of prostitution in garrison towns;” that petition is from Colchester.

8342. Amongst the petitions, a certain number from subjected towns which have been referred to (or some of them) already, have complained, have they not, of the accuracy and validity of the police reports?—Yes.

8343. Take the year 1879, what petitions of that kind do you find?—I find eight petitions.

8344. From what places?—From Plymouth, Chatham, Dover, Canterbury, Southampton, Gravesend, Maidstone, and Chatham again.

T T 3

8345. Are

26 May 1882.]

Mr. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

8345. Are those petitions numerously signed?—There are 280 signatures in all.

8346. But are those signatures referred to those of ministers, official persons, town missionaries, Bible-readers, and so on?—Yes.

8347. So we may assume them to be signed by persons having special means of knowledge and special opportunities of forming a judgment?—That is so.

8348. Have you been familiar at all with petitioning amongst your own body, or other bodies or numbers of people, in favour of any other public objects?—I have known something, of course, of petitioning Parliament.

8349. Can you say to this Committee, from your own knowledge of the classes of persons who have signed those petitions, that they have been on the whole signed by a very respectable class of people?—Speaking generally, certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8350. How many of the two million persons who have signed those petitions do you know personally?—I cannot answer that question; some hundreds, probably.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8351. I will carry this a little further; you have been summoned here to give evidence upon these petitions, and your special knowledge as concerning the petitions from your own body?—I do not know that I could say that; I think I could say I know about as much of the others.

8352. At all events you know more about the persons who constitute your own religious body than of those who constitute other bodies?—Of the classes of persons, I do.

8353. Are you able to say, from your knowledge of the constitution of the Wesleyan body to which you belong, that the ministers and office bearers and members of those congregations who have signed the Wesleyan petitions for the repeal of the Acts, are a respectable class of people?—Unquestionably.

8354. And you see no reason to suppose that the same remark will not apply to those who have signed belonging to other denominations in the country?—Certainly not.

8355. The total number of signatures is upwards of 2,000,000 during the 11 or 12 years; of course many of those signatures have been repeated more than once?—No doubt.

8356. But I take it that that remark would apply to the petitions upon any other subject?—Certainly.

8357. In fact, it would be an impossibility to petition during a series of years without to a considerable extent repeating the signatures themselves?—Certainly; it would be impossible.

8358. Take, for instance, such a question as the Burials Bill?—Certainly. I should have no doubt that in the case of the Burials Bill the same persons renewed their protest year by year.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8359. You could not give me any idea, I suppose, of the number of old signatures; I mean by

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

“old signatures,” signatures which had been previously affixed to the petitions to which you have referred?—I could not; it would require you to compare all the petitions, but that could be done, if the Committee thought it important enough.

8360. I want to ask you as to your knowledge of the individuals who have signed the petitions coming from subjected districts; could you tell me with how many of the persons in the subjected districts who signed petitions you are personally acquainted?—Not a large number.

8361. Have you ever lived in the subjected districts?—No; I have lived in London and the north all my life.

8362. Are you conversant with them?—I am not conversant with them.

8363. Can you give me any idea, except so far as appears from the returns you have handed in, as to the position and character of the persons who have signed petitions from the subjected districts?—Only from my knowledge of the way in which those petitions have been got up; I know many of the persons who have been engaged in getting them up, and they are persons of unusual conscientiousness and care.

8364. Your answer to Mr. Stansfeld was founded rather upon your knowledge of the persons who got up those petitions than of the persons who signed them; is that so?—Yes.

8365. Were the persons who got up those petitions persons connected with your society?—Not to a large extent, I think.

8366. Were they persons who were conversant with the subjected districts?—A great many of them were persons residing in the subjected districts.

8367. You say that altogether there were petitions bearing 83,000 signatures coming from the subjected districts; is that so?—You may take that from the return.

8368. Of course among those 83,000 signatures no doubt there were a good many repetitions; the same names were repeated over and over again?—That may be.

8369. Can you give me any idea of what the whole population of these subjected districts is?—I have not a table of it.

8370. Would it be about a million?—I cannot tell you; I should not wonder.

8371. Do you happen to have by you a list of the vice-presidents and other officers of your society, the National Association?—I do not know whether there is one in the room, but we will furnish it.

8372. Is that the association of which Mr. Shaen is the chairman?—He is the chairman.

8373. Can you give me any sort of idea of what the income of your society is?—I am afraid I forget at the moment.

8374. Can you give me any sort of idea, 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* a year?—It has been as much as that; it varies in different years very much.

8375. If you could give any sort of idea of the income, I should be glad; would 5,000*l.* a year be over or under the mark?—£. 5,000 a year would be over the mark now; there has not been much petitioning done for several years past; the

26 May 1882.]

Mr. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the work has been rather directed lately to getting up the evidence for this Committee.

8376. The getting up of a petition would cost a considerable amount of money?—Yes, from the amount of stationery that you would require to have supplied.

8377. You have a good many Members of Parliament, have you not, amongst your vice presidents?—Yes, a good many Members of Parliament.

8378. A good many Members of this Committee, are there not?—I think not many.

8379. Have you any Members of Parliament who are Members for those subjected districts?—I cannot tell you that.

8380. You could not remember whether there is one such vice president?—I could not remember that; that will appear from the list of vice presidents.

8381. Again I must ask you whether there are many persons occupying the position of magistrates and town councillors, or other responsible and official positions, in the subjected districts among your vice presidents?—Not a large number.

8382. Are there any?—I could not tell you that without examining it; there are not many vice presidents of the National Association, but of course there are members of the Committee.

Dr. Farquharson.

8383. May I ask how the general petitions were got up, to use the phrase you used yourself; were they carried about from door to door?—I think not very often from door to door; the usual plan would be by people ascertaining the opinion of people they know and getting such signatures as they could from people who were favourable.

8384. Were the petitions lying in shops for signature by the public?—I should think not, but I could not be sure.

8385. Was there any limit of age or any limit of the sort placed upon the persons who signed?—I do not think there was any limit placed upon the age, but young persons of course were not asked to sign.

8386. Do any of those petitions contain the signatures of medical men?—Some of them do.

8387. Do you know to what extent?—I do not think we have a separate return, but there have been many separate petitions from medical men signed by them in considerable numbers.

8388. From subjected or non-subjected districts?—I forget whether there are any from subjected districts, but there are some large ones from Liverpool, Nottingham, Belfast, and other large towns.

Colonel Digby.

8389. I suppose you signed the petition yourself?—Yes.

8390. Have you signed many?—No, I think not.

8391. You could not say how many?—I could not say how many, two or three, perhaps, I should think I have signed, but that is a guess; I have not signed frequently.

075.

Mr. Bulwer.

8392. You are a member of the bar?—Yes.

8393. And a practising member?—Yes, at the equity bar.

8394. At Lincoln's Inn?—Yes.

8395. What is the position you hold in this organisation?—I am a member of the committee, and I am the honorary secretary of the Wesleyan Association.

8396. And a member of the committee of the National Association?—Yes.

8397. Of the Anti-Contagious Acts Society?—Yes.

8398. Are the books and so forth kept at your chambers, or at some office?—No; these are the books of the committee. I am only a member of the committee, not an officer of it.

8399. You are the working man of the committee, I judge?—No, I am sorry to say I have not been able to do much; I am a very busy man, and though I have attended meetings of the committee, and so on, I could not call myself a working member.

8400. You do it for love, of course?—Of course.

8401. You are not a salaried officer?—Certainly not.

8402. Now, I am not familiar with the mode of getting up a petition; if you wanted to get up a petition, what is the process?—You cannot get up a petition unless you have considerable public feeling upon the matter.

8403. Surely you cannot say that; I have heard of such a thing as public opinion being manufactured, and a petition is a splendid way of manufacturing public opinion. I want to know how you get up a petition; say that you think that the Contagious Diseases Acts ought to be repealed, and you are an energetic person and very strongly in favour of the repeal of the Acts, how do you proceed?—I should proceed by awakening public attention and calling the attention of persons who agreed with me in different towns to the matter, and they would get up the petitions. You begin by circulating information in the way of meetings and literature bearing upon the subject, and the result of it is that persons who agree with you form themselves into committees, and of course they get signatures of persons who are desirous of petitioning.

8404. You do not go through the process, do you, of hearing both sides, and getting their opinion about it?—At public meetings both sides are heard, and I happen to know upon this particular subject that, to a large extent, the persons who have got these petitions up have taken the pains to explain and discuss the whole subject with the persons who signed before they got the signatures; they have been particularly careful about it.

8405. Those have been more carefully got up than any other petitions within your knowledge?—Upon all sides.

8406. How many people out of those two millions do you think understood a word about the subject?—The vast majority; of course I am speaking from general information, but I know there has been great care taken in the matter.

8407. How are the signatures got to a petition; the people do not come to your office to sign; I presume

T T 4

sume

26 May 1882.]

MR. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

sume some collector goes round with the petition?—As a rule, persons interested in the matter and local committees discuss the matter, and obtain signatures to the petitions.

8408. But I presume the petitions are signed by working men, and people of all sorts and classes?—Yes; but the local committees consist partly of working men.

8409. Do they get any remuneration for their services?—No; as a rule, I should think the case is exceedingly rare in which they get any remuneration.

8410. When they do get remuneration, is it in the form of percentage for the number of signatures?—I never heard of any such case; I am not aware of any paid canvassing for signatures.

8411. Do I understand you, as a practical man and a man of law, attaching great importance to signatures got up in favour of a particular measure or against a particular measure?—Something depends upon the way you get them up; if I wanted to manufacture public opinion and petitions upon the subject, I could no doubt pay 50 or 100 men a percentage to get up petitions, and I have no doubt that signatures would be got to a considerable extent.

8412. Then your society has considerable funds, has it not?—Not more than we require.

8413. I should think not; I suppose, if your funds were larger, you would have more petitions and more signatures?—I do not know; I should doubt that. I mean, by saying we have not more than we require, that the ordinary work of the association, in supplying literature to the persons who want it in regard to petitioning and stationery work, and the expenses of the office, are very considerable.

8414. You, I presume, are a gentleman who has come to an intelligent opinion with regard to this matter?—I think I may say so.

8415. Take a place like Colchester, for instance, where there is a large camp and a great number of soldiers, and a very considerable number of prostitutes. Supposing a disease breaks out amongst the prostitutes, and is communicated to the soldiers, what I want to know is this, have you formed any definite idea in your mind how that evil is to be dealt with?—It can only be dealt with, in my opinion, by the general improvement of the morals and habits of the soldiers and of the town.

8416. Of course these considerations should have their effect; but, in the meantime, would you do anything or nothing to stop the misery and the injury which has been done; that is the way in which you would deal with it; you would educate the soldiers and the prostitutes, but still, in the meantime, you would let the evil go on?—I would supply, in the meanwhile, as much as possible voluntary hospital accommodation; I would rely upon those two things.

8417. You stated that people signed petitions more than once; do you mean that the petition presented in 1870 is probably signed by the same people who petitioned in 1871?—To some extent that would probably be true.

8418. The old petition is not copied out again, and people asked whether they are willing to allow their names to remain upon it?—Certainly not.

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

8419. It is not a case of "Vote early and vote often"?—Oh, no!

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8420. Speaking of the period of 10 years, from 1872 to 1881, both inclusive, I find that, in round numbers, you have 1,120,000 signatures?—Yes.

8421. Do you happen to know how many of those are women?—I am afraid it has not been worked out; I cannot tell you that.

8422. A large number would be women?—A large number would be.

8423. And also would not a large number of that 1,120,000 be signatures of persons who signed more than once?—I should think a considerable number would be; I could only speak generally to a question of that sort.

8424. You have no idea what the proportion would be?—Not at all.

8425. But it is absolutely certain, I presume, that the same individual must have signed within 10 years more than one petition?—Oh, yes, in a great many cases.

8426. Therefore that would bring down the number of individuals very much below that number?—Yes.

8427. I wish to ask you a question upon the same point as that which was dealt with by my honourable friend, namely, with regard to the machinery by which those petitions are got up; do you, from the funds of your society, pay persons for getting up petitions?—No.

8428. You mean that no person is ever paid?—I think, never.

8429. I wish to refer you to the case of a ladies' school which happened in 1873, which was brought before the Select Committee upon Public Petitions, of which I am a member; you will find the facts stated by Mr. Stansfeld in Question 8166 of the evidence of last year, addressed to Mr. Shaen; by a special report which was brought up from the Select Committee on Public Petitions, and which was laid upon the table of the House, it appears that "in the case of the petition numbered 14,619, presented from Stroud on the 15th of May last, for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, purporting to be signed by the pupils in the [] establishment for young ladies and their teachers, it appears that such petition was not signed by any of the pupils in that establishment, and that the heading was inserted by one W. H. Cornish, of Stroud, after the signatures had been appended to the petitions:" did you ever hear of that case?—No, I never heard of that case.

Chairman.

8430. Is that Stroud petition included amongst the number of petitions you have referred to us?—I cannot say.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8431. The next question put by Mr. Stansfeld in the re-examination of Mr. Shaen is, "Do you know who W. H. Cornish was? (A.) I do not know." Now the next question to which I particularly wish to direct your attention is this: "He would probably, would he not, be a man who

26 May 1882.]

Mr. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

who was engaged in getting up this petition"? and his answer was, "He probably would." Now I wish to ask whether you, with your experience in these matters, know any man who has been engaged in getting up petitions?—Many men have been engaged in getting up petitions.

8432. You do know men who have been engaged in getting up petitions?—Or who have engaged themselves; I do not know what meaning you are attaching to the word "engaged"; do you mean employed as the agent of somebody, and paid?

8433. Employed as agents of the society?—I am not aware that Mr. Cornish was ever an agent of the society; but I was not a member of the society in 1873.

8434. Do you know any people who have been engaged professionally in getting up petitions?—I do not know that I do; we have agents, but their work is to gather information, and bring together in different towns the persons who agree with us, and there to form committees. I should not like to say that no one of these men ever has got up a petition, but I do not know that he has; he may have done so.

8435. You are not aware whether it is the practice in the country to employ persons to get up petitions?—It is not our practice, certainly.

8436. You cannot say it has never been done?—I cannot say it has never been done, but it is not our practice.

8437. Have you any special guarantees for the genuineness of those signatures?—The character of the persons who get them up is a very good guarantee.

8438. But I suppose you are aware that there is nothing more common than to find many signatures in the same handwriting and names repeated; I want to know do the agents of your society take especial care to see that the signatures are all genuine?—Yes, many of the petitions come through the office of the association at Westminster, and a thing of that sort would be detected at once.

8439. Are you able to state to the Committee that you have any special guarantee for the genuineness of the signatures which are appended to those petitions?—We have two guarantees; the first is the general character of the persons who take the petitions round, and the second is that a good many of the petitions come through our office at Westminster, and any manufacture of signatures would be detected at once.

8440. Do you take any particular pains to prevent the people signing petitions falling into the hands of such people as Mr. W. H. Cornish?—Yes, we are generally very particular about the persons who take it up.

8441. What steps do you take?—The great mass of the people doing the work are people of respectability and character residing in the different districts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8442. But you have no guarantee of the respectability of the persons signing?—None, except that.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8443. You have no particular guarantee that the classes of persons who sign those petitions are respectable?—Not beyond that furnished by the persons who get them up.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8444. You have no guarantee that the persons who signed those petitions really knew anything about the question?—I know it is the practice to talk to them about it.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8445. You told my friend the honourable Member for Cambridgeshire that these petitions are generally the consequence of meetings that have been held?—Frequently.

8446. Is it not the fact that your society pays the expenses, if not of the petitions, yet of the meetings?—Yes, frequently.

8447. Now I will call your attention to a case which occurred in the borough of Whitehaven, which I represent, in 1876: Mr. Gledstone, who was examined before this Committee, informed us that he had attended or got up a meeting in Whitehaven in 1876, and another last year in 1881, at the expense of some society, and I think he said this society; can you inform the Committee whether you paid the expense of those meetings or the meetings at which Mr. Gledstone attended?—I cannot give you the details; I think it is very likely.

8448. But it is your practice, is it not?—We very often pay the expenses of holding meetings.

8449. Do you go so far as to pay the expenses of placarding at an election time?—Yes, we have, I think, done that.

8450. I may take it that you inform the Committee that although you do not pay for getting up the petitions, yet you do pay for the meetings which lead to those petitions?—Yes, we do, sometimes.

8451. The meetings which, as I say, were held, were not followed by any petitions to Parliament; would not that be an indication to your mind that the feeling against the Acts was not very strong in this place?—I could not tell you unless I had been at the meetings.

8452. From the fact of two meetings being held, and no petition following them, would it not be fair to conclude that there was no very great feeling against the Acts?—I do not think it would necessarily follow at all; in fact, I know that at Whitehaven a considerable number of people do feel strongly against the Acts.

8453. Can you give me any of their names?—I am afraid I have forgotten the one that I did know.

Mr. Hopwood.

8454. You were asked about petitions; can you say that a real *bonâ fide* endeavour is made to obtain a legitimate expression of opinion of the people of England and Scotland and Ireland against these Acts?—Unquestionably.

8455. And from your knowledge of the management of the association, are you convinced that that is honestly and respectably conducted?—Certainly it is.

U u

8456. In

26 May 1882.]

MR. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8456. In fact, I could hardly suppose that a gentleman of your position would be a member of such an association unless you were so convinced?—Unless I were convinced, on the whole, that it was honestly and respectably conducted.

8457. Then you were asked whether, if you had such a place as Colchester to deal with, and so on, and whether you had applied your mind to the consideration of this matter. I will ask you, have you applied your mind to this whole subject as much as any member of this Committee?—I am afraid I am not sufficiently acquainted with the Committee to know.

8458. Have you applied your mind for many years to the subject?—Certainly.

8459. Have you considered it in its practical application to the population in its religious and its ethical aspects?—Yes, certainly.

8460. Do you condemn it upon all grounds?—Certainly; upon that point I ought to say that at first I was rather disposed, upon medical grounds, to take the other view, but have become convinced to the contrary.

8461. Have you found others, besides yourself, who have taken the same turn that you have?—Certainly.

8462. Supposing that disease broke out at Colchester, have you any objection to send medical men to cure it, if necessary?—Not the slightest; we are bound to cure the disease.

8463. Is your objection to the machinery of these Acts ordering women to come up to see whether they are clean for men?—That is one of my objections; another is the general character of the Acts.

8464. That would be quite independent of the emergency of disease breaking out in the camp?—Certainly.

8465. Is your idea, generally stated, that some effort ought to be made by voluntary means to secure hospitals for the cure of these diseases?—Unquestionably.

8466. And that without appearing on the part of the State to give a sanction to immorality?—Yes; my moral objection is to an organised and advertised system by which the cure is beforehand advertised in such a way as to lead persons to suppose that they may sin with impunity.

8467. You were asked questions as to whether you had any Members of this House on the list of vice-presidents; will you look at that (*handing a Paper to the Witness*); does that give a list of the vice-presidents?—Yes, it does.

8468. And that does include a number of Members of Parliament?—Yes, a considerable number.

8469. Will you look further, and tell me whether you have there a list of your general executive committee?—Yes, I have.

8470. And also of the number of members shown under the heading of each place?—Yes.

8471. I think you have marked in blue the different subjected places, and the references to gentlemen who are members of your association who reside in those places?—Yes, that is so; there are many marked: if you look at the blue you will see them marked.

8472. There is the Vicar of Aldershot and the Vicar of Canterbury, and I see some minister of religion in Chatham; in Chatham the ex-mayor

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

of Rochester is a member, a Mr. Wheeler, who has been examined here, and others in Dover and Devonport?—Yes.

Mr. Bulwer.

8473. Who have you at Dover?—At Dover we have five members upon the committee: Mr. Rees, whom you know; Mr. Rogers, vicar of Christchurch; the Rev. John Austin; Mr. Joseph Burt; and Mr. W. H. Gregory.

Mr. Hopwood.

8474. You have a large number of subscribers, have you not, to the funds of the association?—Yes.

8475. Is that, in your judgment, a test of their sincerity in opposing these Acts?—Yes.

8476. And when you were asked about your income, supposing that to be 5,000*l.*, is that spent in the manner you have described to us, upon the machinery of the office, and in carrying out, in fact, all the legitimate objects of agitation upon this subject?—Certainly.

8477. I understand the figures to be between 2,000*l.* and 3,000*l.* a year only as the income of the National Association?—The figures that I have been referring to refer to some time back. The income varies a good deal with the work which has to be done, because of course the subscribers are informed of what is intended to be done.

8478. With regard to getting up petitions, is it your experience that unless the public mind is moved, it is very difficult to get up petitions?—Upon a large scale, certainly.

8479. With reference to the repetition of the names, that may account for the increased number; but is it also evidence of the continued conviction of the persons who sign?—Beyond a doubt.

8480. With regard to the Stroud case, I understand you to say you know nothing about it?—I do not.

8481. But I think, if my Right honourable Friend had read the next question (8169), he would have seen the answer of the witness was, as to putting the wrong heading to the petition, "Yes, and that was an entirely wrong and unjustifiable act on his part"; I understand you to say that you know nothing about the case at all?—I know nothing about the case at all.

8482. Do you think it at all surprising, that among a large number of petitions it should be found that one or two persons may have mis-conducted themselves, either from over zeal or from impropriety of conduct?—No doubt you would expect a certain proportion.

8483. And seeing that in the House of Commons there is this careful inquiry into petitions, do you judge that to be evidence, that the other petitions have stood the test of examination?—No doubt; and, moreover, a very large number of signatures have been struck out of our petitions from want of sufficient addresses, while they were *bonâ fide* signatures enough; for instance, in a country village, a large number of miners will sign. There are no specific addresses in the village, and I understand the clerks of the House of Commons strike out the whole lot, simply because there are no streets and numbers, which do not exist in a village.

8484. You

26 May 1882.]

Mr. BUNTING.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8484. You are a member of the committee, a practising lawyer, and a busy man, you say; but has it been the result of your conscientious opposition to these Acts that you have devoted a considerable amount of time to opposing them?—Certainly, that is so.

8485. And, probably, you know that many other people have done the like?—I know a great many others who have done the like.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8486. I see that there are 38 Members of Parliament amongst your vice-presidents, and of those, four are members of this Committee; that is so, is it not, Mr. Birt, Dr. Cameron, Mr. Ernest Noel, and Mr. Stansfeld?—That is so.

8487. I cannot find a single member who represents a subjected district?—I am afraid, without Dod or Vacher before me, I could not tell you.

Mr. Hopwood.

8488. I suppose you cannot say either whether they are in favour of the Acts or not; you know neither one way nor the other?—I do not know what their view may be.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8489. Confining yourself to your own list of vice-presidents, as far as I see, there is not a single man who represents a subjected district?—I must take that from you; I do not know where Mr. Armistead sits for, taking one instance.

Mr. Hopwood.

8490. Will you also allow me to ask you this, does that list by any means comprise the number of Members of the House of Commons whom you know to be opposed to the Acts?—Certainly not.

8491. But those are gentlemen who have identified themselves with this movement, and probably have subscribed to its funds?—Certainly.

8492. And you know many Members who have not done so, although they are opposed to the Acts?—Certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8493-4. Could you say that any member for a subjected district is a member of your association, or has identified himself in any way with the opposition to the Acts?—I am not prepared to say anything about it.

Mr. Bulwer.

8495. What is the name of your society?—The National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

8496. There is no converse society to your society for the extension of the Contagious Diseases Acts, is there?—There was such a society; I am not aware that it still exists, but I believe it still exists; Mr. Berkeley Hill was the principal man connected with it.

Mr. Hopwood.

8497. Do you know that Mr. Lowndes, of Liverpool, took a great deal of interest in the subject; he was either the honorary secretary of that society or had written on behalf of it?—I think I remember he was a prominent member of the society.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8498. I see the "Shield" is published under the auspices of the association?—It is.

8499. You are not the editor of that paper?—I am not.

8500. Is the society in any way responsible for what appears in that newspaper; is it supported and paid for by the funds of the society?—The society in part pays for it; but as to the responsibility, that would imply that the proofs went before the Committee, which they do not.

8501. Are you aware that this paper is sent round to Members of Parliament and their wives occasionally?—No doubt.

8502. Is that at the instance of the society?—It would be under the authority of the society, but it must be remembered that the wives of many Members of Parliament are active supporters of the movement.

8503. But it is sent round to the wives and female relatives of Members of Parliament generally, is it not; are you aware of that?—I was not aware of it, but it may be.

8504. Is it sent round regularly to the wives and female relatives of Members of Parliament generally?—I have no doubt copies have been sent to the wives of some Members of Parliament occasionally.

8405. Is that done at the instance of your society, or is it done on the responsibility of the editor of the paper?—It is not done on the responsibility of the committee.

8506. And copies of this paper, which go, as you are aware, at least into particulars about these diseases, and the working of the Acts, are at the instance of the committee sent round to the wives and lady relatives of Members of Parliament?—Copies of the paper are, no doubt, sent occasionally.

Mr. ROWLAND REES, called in; and Examined.

Chairman.

8507. THE Committee, after considering your letter to me the other day, came to the determination of hearing your evidence on any matter personally affecting yourself concerning the Dover case; of course they will also hear evidence that you may have to give concerning this particular Dover case, but they are not in a position to go into any evidence outside the particular case and its bearing on you; they are not prepared to go into general evidence bearing

0.75.

Chairman—continued.

upon the Acts in Dover. Now you heard the evidence of Inspector Whitney in this case?—I did.

8508. When did Eliza Southey call at your house?—On the 18th of April.

8509. Had you known her before that time?—No.

8510. Had you any knowledge of her family or her friends?—None whatever.

8511. Did she tell you; I suppose you inquired

U 2

26 May 1882.]

MR. REES.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

quired why she had called upon you?—She inquired to see me, and produced her order to go to Seven Stars-street, and then in great distress. She asked, could I tell her what to do? I asked who sent her up, and she said some friends had sent her. I made inquiry about her character, and I said, "The thing is entirely illegal, and I recommend you to disregard it *in toto*."

8512. That meant that, in your opinion, she was not a fit person to bring under the Acts?—Yes; even if she was, I meant the thing was illegal altogether.

8513. When you say she produced an order, do you refer to the piece of paper which has been given in evidence here?—Yes.

8514. Have you read that piece of paper?—The words upon it were, "Eliza Southey is ordered to attend at No. 5, Seven Stars-street, at 12 o'clock noon, on Tuesday, April 18."

8515. Are you quite sure that the words were "ordered to attend"?—The paper is before the Committee; it is not in my possession at the moment. The word "ordered" was in it.

8516. She came to you; did she appear to be in a great state of agitation and distress?—She was so.

8517. Did she assure you she was not guilty of the charge brought against her?—Yes; I may say that, as a tolerably old man, and having 12 children, and about 20 grandchildren. I said to her, "Now, I suppose, there is something the matter; what is the cause of all this?" She was in great distress. "There must be some cause," I said; and she said, "No; I was engaged to an artilleryman, and I have walked in the streets with him, but nothing more." I investigated her case in as kindly a manner as I could, and with an intense desire to get at the exact merits. I said, "Have you been immoral?" She said, "Never, sir." I said, "Well, you disregard this paper, which is illegal, and perhaps they will leave you alone; and if anything else occurs you may come and tell me." Did she tell you that she had asked the policeman what day she was to attend?—No.

8518. She did not mention that?—No.

8519. Did she give you in detail an account of the interview between her and the policeman?—Yes; she said the police served the notice upon her.

8520. I know she told you generally, but did she describe to you the conversation she had, after the departure of the inspector, with the constable?—She said that the constable remained behind after the inspector had left, and told her that she must go, or she would have to go before the magistrates.

8521. Did she tell you whether she had asked him to remain behind, or whether he had remained behind of his own accord?—She told me he had remained behind of his own accord, and shut the door; the other one went out, but he remaining behind, told her she must go there or before the magistrates.

8522. Did you make inquiries about her character amongst her acquaintances?—I did; I made inquiries of a lady who was a teacher of hers in a Sunday school in her youth, and she has taken the trouble to ascertain, as it had been a

Chairman—continued.

dreadful case, as I conceive it to be, and I also sent to her mistress, Mrs. Clout.

8523. The Sunday school teacher, I presume, knew her when she was a young girl; but did you find that the Sunday school teacher retained her acquaintance with her?—In this way; her aunt is an invalid, and this lady, who was her teacher in the Sunday school, has been a visitor distributing from a benevolent society some assistance to this aunt of hers, who was an invalid for 20 years, and for about 20 years she has been visiting her, and knew her character from her Sunday school, and I spoke to her about that.

8524. On the whole, you satisfied yourself that she was a girl of good character?—I did; I went to Mrs. Clout and also to Mrs. Pearce, who had employed her, and to Mrs. Sutton, who had employed her, and made myself thoroughly certain that there was no ground for the charge that had been made against her.

8525. Upon the 24th April did she bring you a summons?—She did.

8526. It was the ordinary summons, was it not?—It was the ordinary summons, setting forth that she was a common prostitute and must go before the magistrates.

8527. What did you tell her upon receiving the summons?—I told her to go home and be quiet, and compose herself and trust in God, and if they should go further, I would send the thing to some gentlemen who would help her.

8528. You saw no more of it?—I saw no more of it, and my connection with her case then terminated. I would just say that I was so impressed with the awful nature of this case, that I felt it my duty as a magistrate and a public man to write to the Secretary of State to interpose some authority to save her from the inevitable destruction which would await her.

8529. Have you had a reply to that letter?—Yes, and I have answered that letter also.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8530. Have you copies of those letters, of the first letter you wrote, and the answer from the Home Secretary, and your reply to that?—I will supply them, but very much of the matter in the letter which I sent to Sir William Harcourt will be found in the letter which, I think, has been placed before this Committee, and I also addressed to the Right honourable James Stansfeld a letter, thinking that as the Committee was sitting now, it would be an illustration of the case, and that it should be inquired into.

*(After a short discussion),**Chairman.*

8531. Let me read you this passage from the evidence: "Assuming that anybody said that multitudes of women in this town (that is, Dover) have been imprisoned on the mere suspicion of a spy, I wish to know from your experience during the time you have been officer there whether any such cases occurred;" to which Mr. Whitney replies, "There is not one word of truth in it." I believe you desire to make some further statement upon that?—I wish to say that upon the facts my statement is literally true, that 70 women have been so imprisoned in Dover.

8532. Are

26 May 1882.]

MR. REES.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

8532. Are the cases of those 70 women cases which have been brought before the magistrates and adjudicated?—Yes.

8533. And, notwithstanding the adjudication of the magistrates, in your opinion those 70 cases were cases of imprisonment upon the mere suspicion of a spy?—I may tell you, having been present myself, that it is a little better now than it was originally; the legal form is taking a little more shape. The girls are brought up upon a summons; at first they were not sworn even, so loose was the proceeding in our court.

8534. Who were not sworn?—The police, when they went in and gave their evidence.

8535. Were you present in the court when the policeman gave evidence?—Yes, I said, "This policeman is not sworn," and the Court said, "Well, let him be sworn;" they said, "Is it very important?" and I said it was very important.

8536. Were you present upon any occasion when the police were not sworn?—No, I challenged them.

8537. Therefore, as far as your knowledge goes, you cannot refer to any case where the policeman was not sworn?—No, he was about to proceed with his evidence when I remonstrated, and the clerk said, "Well, do it for the future."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8538. Do you really mean to say this: I ask you whether the Dover magistrates have ever committed a woman to prison upon the testimony of witnesses who were not sworn?—My impression is that in the early part of 1870, when the Acts were first applied, they did adjudicate or give judgment upon a case; the Acts were very imperfectly known, they did give judgment upon a case where the inspector stated the facts; but I may say you can obtain the exact facts from the depositions which were laid before the clerk to the magistrates. I believe that to be the fact which I have stated, because when Cogger, I think his name was, came up with the girl when I was on the bench, he was about to give his evidence, and I said, "This is surely irregular, this man ought to be sworn," and some one in the Court said, "Well, we have not been doing it so."

8539. I want to ask you this: is it within your knowledge that, in any case, the magistrates of Dover have committed a woman to prison upon the evidence of witnesses who were not sworn?—I have not that evidence here.

Chairman.

8540. The question of the Judge Advocate is, the question I put to you before, whether of your own knowledge from what you saw with your own eyes, and heard with your own ears, you know of any case in which the evidence of the police has in those cases been taken not on oath?—I know a case of my actual knowledge; I stopped that process when it was being repeated.

8541. You know of no completed case in which the evidence of the police was taken not on oath?—I have seen no case, personally, but I have stopped a case as I said before, and I wish it to be noted, I am quite ready with all the facts; I stopped the case, and said, "Assuming that was

Chairman—continued.

the practice" (of which I had no direct evidence), "this man must be sworn."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8542. Do I understand that you cannot put your finger upon any case in which a woman has been committed to prison upon the evidence of unsworn police?—I have just stated that, of my own knowledge, I had not seen such a case.

Chairman.

8543. Of course, they were the ordinary magistrates of the town of Dover, who were sitting on the bench on the occasion that you referred to?—Yes, I was on the point of the spy—

8544. What you meant by the statement that these women were imprisoned upon the mere suspicion of a spy was, that they were imprisoned by order of the magistrates on the statements of the police?—On the contrary, the statement of the police being originally restricted to the words of the Act, "I have good reason to believe;" and when I said, "Will you tell me the grounds of your belief?" the solicitor, who was then employed by the Admiralty and by the Metropolitan police, said, "Whatever your views may be, your worship, as to this law, that is sufficient; he is not required to give evidence;" I said, "Do you suggest, Mr. Fox" (that was his name), "that the substance as well as the form of the constitutional law is repealed by these Acts;" and he said, "that is sufficient; he is not required to give evidence;" and I said, "Then I cannot sit here and hear that; I will ask the inspector what are the grounds of your belief;" he told the inspector he might answer if he liked, but he was not obliged. I am glad to say we have got a little beyond that now, but before that the difficulty had prevailed.

8545. We must confine the evidence to what will justify you in your statement, quoted by Mr. Cavendish Bentinck, that multitudes of people have been imprisoned upon the mere suspicion of a spy?—Multitudes have been.

8546. I understand you that there have been 70 cases in which women have been imprisoned after proceedings before magistrates, and those 70 cases are the cases you allude to which are quoted in that statement?—They are the number which have been imprisoned in Dover under those Acts.

Dr. Farquharson.

8547. I only wish to ask you if you are fully convinced in your own mind that the word "ordered" appeared in the paper you saw in the possession of the girl?—I am morally certain of it.

Chairman.

8548. Here is a copy of it (*handing a paper to the Witness*)?—This says "to attend." I thought it contained the word "ordered"; but if it is "to attend," it means "ordered." I do not know what other interpretation could be given to a message to attend at No. 5, Seven Star-street, Dover, at noon; it is a very specific order.

8549. You remember she asked the policemen
U U 3 what

26 May 1882.]

Mr. REES.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

what were the days of attendance?—I have lost sight of that, if I heard it.

8550. But assuming that that is in the evidence, would she not naturally have left them under the impression that she intended to attend?—I do not know what their impression is; I know she came down to me in great trouble and great distress under the pressure of the threats that she had had from them.

Dr. Farquharson.

8551. You are aware that the policeman asserted that this was no order, but was merely a memorandum, with the object of refreshing the girl's memory as to the time and place at which she had to attend?—I should not take such evidence as proper evidence; it is a regular order upon her, I should assume; I do not know whether it is the universal practice.

Mr. Bulwer.

8552. This paper has a little note: "Miss Southey to attend at No. 5, Seven Star-street, at 12 o'clock noon, on Tuesday, April 18th;" it is your interpretation which you put upon it in saying that that is an order to attend, is it?—It seems to me to be susceptible of no other interpretation, in my mind.

8553. That is your view?—Entirely so, and the girl so understood it.

8554. You would not say that it might be to all intents and purposes described as a notice, for instance?—We had it before the court fully gone into; it was argued out as a legal order.

8555. I do not wish to know what went on in court, but these simple words, "Miss Southey to attend at No. 5, Seven Star-street, on Tuesday the 18th of April, at 12 noon," would not bear the construction of a simple notice, in your opinion?—In my judgment, it is an absolute order.

8556. You have been asked whether this Eliza Southey came before you in the first instance; you are a gentleman who has taken a great interest in the repeal of these Acts?—I suffered a great loss of property in paying for it, and great loss of health.

8557. Cannot you say, yes or no; you have taken a great interest in the repeal of these Acts, have you not?—Very great interest.

8558. You inquired into her case, did you not?—When she came I did.

8559. From her in the first instance?—Yes, I have stated everything that I know.

8560. Could not you say yes or no?—I have already put that in evidence.

8561. Could not you answer yes or no?—I did.

8562. Did you give her any advice upon her state?—Yes.

8563. What was it?—When she stated her case, I asked her about her habits, whether she read her Bible, and she said "Yes." I said she should read her Bible, and strengthen her mind, and trust in God; to go quietly home, and not to obey the order.

8564. That is what I wanted to get at, you might have left out the other part; you told her that she was not to obey the order?—I told her

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

that it was utterly illegal, and to disregard it entirely.

8565. And then it was after that, was it, that you inquired into her character from her school-teacher and other persons?—Yes, immediately.

8566. After you had told her to disregard it?—Yes.

8567. Why did you tell her to disregard it?—Upon the ground of my seeing her absolute ruin involved.

8568. But how could you know whether the charge was well founded or not?—I know that the order was to go to the examination house.

8569. But how could you tell whether the charge was well founded or not?—I knew the thing was illegal; I told her so upon the grounds of its illegality. "Do not mind that," I said; "and if any further steps," that is legal steps, "are taken," which I thought there would be, "you may come and tell me."

8570. Having done this, then, you knowing the case was coming before the magistrates?—No, not till the summons issued.

8571. Then the summons issued, did she bring the summons to you?—She brought the summons to me on the evening of the day she received it.

8572. What did you tell her to do with the summons?—I told her to go home and be quiet, and I would send this summons to a gentleman who I had no doubt would see her, and take care that justice should be done; that was all I could do with it.

8573. The gentleman, I presume, who would see that justice was done, was a solicitor and a counsel?—No; the gentleman was the gentleman who had been about the case; and I told her if the summons came, I would send it to him; that was Mr. Alfred Stace Dyer, and I heard no more about it.

8574. Were you upon the bench when the case was heard?—I was.

8575. Was there a solicitor and counsel who appeared for the girl?—There was a barrister.

8576. And a solicitor instructing him, I presume?—He did not appear in court; of course the barrister was instructed by somebody; I think it was Messrs. Brockett and somebody in Chancery-lane.

8577. Were they employed by you and paid by you?—What do you mean?

8578. Did you pay them?—That is an impossible question; I separated myself from it immediately the matter assumed a judicial form. I said it was my duty to impede injustice.

8579. I am quite certain you are desirous of carrying out justice; could you tell me who did pay the solicitor and barrister?—I have not the least knowledge or idea indirectly, remotely, or contingently; I sent up the thing to Mr. Dyer, and there was an end of it, so far as I was concerned.

8580. You were on the bench?—I was on the bench.

8581. And took a very prominent part in the decision?—I took a grave, thoughtful, loyal, and patriotic part in the performance of my duty.

8582. Who sent all the newspapers about the country containing an account of your decision?—I do

26 May 1882.]

Mr. REES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

—I do not know; I had nothing to do with that.

8583. Was it the society of which you are a distinguished member?—I am not a distinguished member of the society; most of my labour has been in my own independent way.

8584. I know I had one of the copies?—I do not know anything about that; perhaps the people who took up the case for the woman did that.

8585. But as far as I can judge from your own statement, it was you who took up the case for the woman?—I hope that all the honourable Members will understand the part I took in it; the part I took in it was to see that a case of, as I thought, great difficulty and importance should be taken up; but the newspapers I sent or procured I paid for, newspapers which contained a report of the case, and they would be about a dozen or half a dozen.

8586. Do you mean to make the assertion that cases have been heard and adjudicated upon by the Dover magistrates in which the evidence given has not been upon oath?—My impression, as I stated before, was that in 1870 there were at the beginning of the operation of these Acts, cases of that kind, and that I stopped one on the bench in 1870, and said the witnesses must be sworn.

8587. Do you (because this is an important matter) assert it, or do you not?—I assert it of my own knowledge, as I said before. My first knowledge and experience of that was in stopping a police inspector.

Chairman.

8588. In stopping the clerk from accepting his evidence without the oath?—Yes, in stopping the clerk from accepting the evidence without the oath.

8589. But the police inspector showed no unwillingness to take the oath?—Not at all; if it occurred at all it was, as I suggested, from a want of knowledge of the nature of these laws.

8590. That is to say on the part of the tribunal?—I suppose on the part of the clerk to the magistrates; I should rather think it was that.

Mr. Buiwer.

8591. Is that your only foundation for telling the Committee, and saying in public as you have said at public meetings, that you believe that women have been sent to prison upon these charges upon evidence not given upon oath?—No, that is not what I mean; my point is that they have been sent to prison upon the evidence of a spy, not without being upon oath; that is a remote affair.

Chairman.

8592. My question, in the first instance, is this: have you asserted, or do you now assert, that the Dover magistrates have adjudicated in these cases and sent women to prison upon evidence not given on oath?—I have not asserted it, and I do not assert it now. My point is that they were committed to prison on suspicion.

8593. But it is only fair to point this out to you: the question here is that you have asserted that these women had been sent to prison on evi-

Chairman—continued.

dence not taken upon oath?—No, I beg pardon, I have asserted nothing of the kind; my contention from the beginning was not the oath, but that those persons were committed on suspicion, and the words of the Act which I have quoted to day were, “I have good reason to believe;” that is the point, and that is the point in the argument I have used in every place where I have been.

8594–5. Do you now state that you do not assert that there have been cases in which these women have been sent to prison by the magistrates on evidence not taken on oath?—I do.

8596. But you told the Committee several times that you believed?—But that belief is not inconsistent with what I stated.

8597. You told us that you believed that on many occasions at the commencement of these Acts women were sent to prison upon evidence not taken upon oath?—I said that in 1870 I stopped what I believed was an illegal proceeding; I do not believe it has been continued since.

8598. Do you think it was done before that time?—I believe it was; but there could only have been a few cases, because the Acts had been only in operation a few months.

Mr. Burt.

8599. When you stopped the clerk from taking the evidence without administering the oath, I understand you to say that it had been the custom to do so?—Yes, I understood it so, and I remember I had a distinct recollection of it. I said, “This cannot be.” He said, “It is so.” I said, “It cannot be; we must swear the man.”

Mr. Bulwer.

8600. I understand you to assert positively that the practice was not to administer the oath in those cases, and that you put a stop to it?—The evidence goes in that way, if you like.

8601. I want to know the facts?—In my belief the facts are so.

8602. Have you at Dover, as they have at many places, an arrangement between the magistrates as to sitting, some sit one month and some another?—For our convenience we make a rota.

8603. Southby's case was taken in April, was it not?—Upon the 28th of April.

8604. Were you on the rota for that month?—No, I was not on the rota for that month; but I was acting the day before upon a smuggling case quite distinct from this. If the object is to show that I was not upon the rota, I may say that I was not technically on the rota.

8605. If you will be kind enough to answer the question without anticipating the effect of your answer, I should have much greater pleasure listening to you; you were not on the rota?—I was not.

8606. But you sat as a magistrate to hear the case?—Yes, I sat as a magistrate to hear the case.

8607. And took a very prominent part in the decision?—I cannot say that; I did not take a prominent part in the decision.

8608. But you took the part described in the newspapers?—There is nothing whatever described in the newspapers.

U U 4

8609. Does

26 May 1882.]

MR. REES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

8609. Does the report accurately describe what took place?—The account in the "Dover Express" seems to me to be a literal account of what took place.

8610. You took a strong part in examining the witnesses, and made use of very strong expressions of opinion, according to the report in the "Dover Express"?—The "Dover Express" is very accurate in describing what took place.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8611. Did it appear to you that it was consistent with your duty as a magistrate that before this case came before you as a magistrate you should have this conversation with this young girl?—Certainly.

8612. And to advise her?—Certainly.

8613. You consider it consistent with the duty of a justice of the peace that before adjudicating upon any case you should have a private conversation with one of the parties to that case, and should give her private advice as to the mode in which the case should be conducted?—I think it is the duty of every man who is a magistrate to whom such an appeal is made, that for the sake of honour and justice he should advise.

8614. Even though you knew you would have to adjudicate upon it?—I did not know that at the time; but when the summons came, I withdrew from it.

8415. Did you think it a right thing, after you had had this communication with the girl, who was one of the parties to the case which you were to adjudicate upon, not only that you should afterwards sit upon the bench, but that you should go out of the way to sit upon the bench; do you think that consistent with your duty as a justice of the peace?—I did not go out of my way; but I should regard it as my imperative duty, and overwhelmingly my duty, when I heard of a case of this kind, where an injustice was likely to occur from want of proper advice, to see that justice was done and injustice impeded.

8616. Having taken the part you did in this case, did you think it was your duty to sit upon the case, or adjudicate upon the case, instead of leaving it to your brother magistrates?—Certainly, or I should not have gone there.

8617. Do you think your brother magistrates were not to be trusted to do justice in such a case?—I was nevertheless anxious to be there myself.

8618. Now, you say that you had an interview with this girl, and you made inquiries of her as to her conduct, and that you had spoken to some of her friends?—Yes, that is so.

8619. Did you speak to her mother?—No.

8620. You know she has a mother?—Yes, I do.

8621. Have you ever seen her mother?—Never.

8222. Would not her mother be the person with whom you would naturally communicate?—I sent to the mother, but I did not see her; I believe she is bedridden, or something of that kind, with rheumatism; however, I sent a person to tell me all that I wanted to know.

8623. Did this girl tell you that she had been on Christmas Day for two hours and a half in

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the company of soldiers in the barracks?—No, I do not believe she stated that.

8624. Did she tell you that she had been three times at a music-hall or dancing saloon?—I understood she had been twice, and she told me she had never been out later than half-past 11; I asked if that was her usual hour.

8625. "The question I asked of her was, 'Do you often go to music-halls or theatres?' A. No. Q. Have you ever been except on those two occasions? A. I have been on two occasions in the place in the market square; once by myself, and once with Martha Cooke. Q. That is, besides the time you said you went to this place in Snargate-street? A. Yes. Q. Those are all the times? A. Yes. Q. What goes on in these music-halls? A. Singing. Q. Dancing? A. Yes. Q. You say that since you have been in Dover you have only been inside these music halls twice with Bates, and twice besides? A. Once with Bates. Q. Three times altogether? A. Yes." Did she tell you that she had been three times?—She mentioned twice to me.

8626. You hear now that she admits herself that she had been three times?—I do not think she admits it in that evidence; I think it is a misconception there, because she was very specific with me.

8627. And she was asked, "You say that since you have been in Dover you have only been inside these music halls twice with Bates, and twice besides." And she said, "Once with Bates." Then I said, "Three times altogether," and she answered, "Yes." Is not that an admission that she had been there three times altogether?—I am not calling that evidence in question; I only say she did not tell me so; she said she had been twice.

8628. Do you know anything about this music hall in Snargate-street?—No, only that they are licensed houses; we have unfortunately to license them.

8629. You were in the army once, were you not?—I was.

8630. You were tried by court martial?—I had that honour.

8631. That was in the year 1843?—It was.

8632. For what were you tried?—For disobedience of orders.

8633. With what result?—I was offered to be re-instated again, and I beat the persons who brought the charge against me.

Chairman.

8634. The question you are asked is, what was the verdict of the court martial?—The finding of the court martial was that I should be dismissed the service, and that my pay and allowances should cease and determine from the fifth day, I think, of November 1845 or 1846; I am not quite sure.

8635. Now, having answered the question directly, is there any statement you wish to append to that?—I wish to say that we had a great deal of contention at Hong Kong, and we had a great deal of public controversy, and I opposed the General on a certain matter, and he put it to me would I resign or would I continue my policy. I said, "I cannot give up, General." He said "You

26 May 1882.]

Mr. REES.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

"You must." I said, "Integrity and uprightness will uphold me, and I cannot give up." He said, "Then you will have to be tried by court martial."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8636. What position did you hold in the service?—I was Civil Service Surveyor of the Ordnance.

8637. You stated that you had a certain position in the Civil Service Department in Hong Kong?—I was technically called the clerk of the works, of the comparative rank of a captain.

8638. You were tried by court martial for disobedience to orders, was not that so, and found guilty?—Yes, that is so.

8639. I want to know what was the sentence of the court martial?—I have just stated: "Ordered to be dismissed on such a date, and the pay and allowances to cease from such a day." I think it was on the 5th of November.

8640. And that sentence was executed?—Yes, the sentence was executed, but I may say, if the honourable Member wishes to reflect upon my character and upon my position as a gentleman, that in that matter of Hong Kong, about which public opinion was very much divided, I appealed to the Government, and had redress after I came home. I wish to say that the Duke of Wellington said such a thing should never take place again.

Chairman.

8641. You say that you had redress after you came home?—I had.

8642. Will you tell me what it was?—It is 35 years ago, and this matter has been suddenly sprung upon me after having long been in oblivion; but I may say I remained in Hong Kong three years afterwards, in the esteem of all people who knew me; I had written my statement home, and it was sent to a very respectable man, Brigadier Chesney, of the Artillery. He said: "I send you this letter, by which you will see the decision of the Commander-in-Chief, the Duke of Wellington, in which he said such a proceeding was never to take place again;" and he concluded, "I hope the loss of your appointment by these proceedings will lead to a much better appointment, which your character richly deserves." That was Brigadier Chesney, and I saw Lord Clarence Paget and Mr. Rice, in order to vindicate myself, and I told him there was 150 l. mess which was charged against me, which I was asked to pay for, and they wrote word for me remitting that at once, and asking me verbally would I take back my appointment, and I said I never would.

8643. Who asked you that?—Mr. Rice, the then Member of Parliament for Dover, and Lord Clarence Paget, in Pall Mall.

8644. Have you those letters?—No, it has passed from my memory long ago; I was not injured by it; it gave me a few thousands a-year more pay immediately.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8645. Were not you tried for insubordination as well as disobedience of orders?—I submit that you had better ascertain that from the Judge Advocate.

0.75.

Chairman.

8646. You were asked the question, and you must answer it?—I cannot answer it.

8647. Do not you remember?—I think the terms of the charge were these: "For refusing to go to Chuckchoo on such a date, and take an office in quarters."

Colonel Tottenham.

8648. But you would know, as an old soldier, that such an offence as disobedience was insubordination?—I was a young soldier then; but of course every one would know that disobedience is an offence and must be punished, and I accepted the punishment.

Chairman.

8649. As you have made a full statement and have had an opportunity of stating the redress you received, of which you have very properly availed yourself, I think you may now allow the matter to pass.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8650. I wish to take you back to the Southey case; I understand that Eliza Southey, on the 24th April, brought you a summons?—That is so.

8651. And then you told her to be quiet and not to trouble herself about it, or words to that effect?—I told her that, and more.

8652. What else did you tell her?—That I would send her to a gentleman in London who would see that justice was done in her case.

8653. Was that gentleman Mr. Dyer?—Mr. Alfred Stace Dyer.

8654. Did you write to him?—Yes, and sent him the summons; he requested me, if I had the summons, to send it to him.

8655. What did Mr. Dyer do?—I do not know.

8656. Had you no further communication with Mr. Dyer?—No.

8657. Not before the day of hearing by the magistrates?—No; there I left the matter; I said that I had done with the matter. When I sent it to Mr. Dyer, I knew it was in good hands.

8658. And from that hour until the end you had nothing more to do with it?—I had nothing more to do with it.

8659. You said you did not go out of your way to sit as a magistrate to hear any of the cases?—That was my judgment.

8660. Did you hear the case immediately preceding Eliza Southey's case?—I heard all the cases that were heard in the court that day.

8661. You heard all the cases?—I think so.

8662. Are you quite sure?—I think there were two before Eliza Southey's case that I heard.

8663. You will swear that you heard both those cases?—The cases that came before hers I heard from the beginning, when the court was formed.

8664. Will you also swear that you heard the case immediately succeeding Eliza Southey's?—I do not know that there was a case immediately following.

8665. Cannot you tell whether there was a case immediately following that?—I think there was a case. I remember the chairman said: "We have heard this case before, Rees; you have not been here, and have not heard the evidence, so

X x

you

26 May 1882.]

Mr. REES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

you had better not stop." It was an adjourned case; I believe there had been two previous sittings; it was a part-heard case. The two other cases, which had not been heard before, I did hear.

8666. The cases which arose upon that day that were original matter you heard?—Yes, all that day and the day before it.

8667. Now, with regard to the question of the number of women who have been sent to prison since the introduction of the Acts at Dover, are you aware that there have been 39 cases altogether since the introduction of the Acts?—I have already stated that there have been 39 sentences in Dover since the introduction of the Acts; there were more sentences in Dover before the abolition of the prison in Dover; the Prisons Act has closed our prison, and the prisoners are now sent to Canterbury, but there were 39 sent to the Dover prison. Women were sent from Folkestone and from Shornecliffe, and women from Canterbury (with which place we had a contract) were also sent there, making up the 70 which I stated were incarcerated in Dover prison. I can give you the return.

8668. How many individual women were there in those 39 cases?—I am afraid that the awful and melancholy fact appears that two or three of the women were seized afterwards and brought up two or three times; that is the most awful part of the whole of the Acts in my judgment.

8669. That is another matter: are you aware that there are only 22 individual women who have been sent to prison in the Dover district since the introduction of the Acts?—I am not aware of it, but I dare say it may be so, because a girl who had been living with one man would not go to be examined, and she would be sent to prison for a month, and then on a second refusal she would be sent for another month, and then not going to be examined, she would be sent again to prison for another month. That is the awful part of it to my mind; I cannot say the number of individuals, but I know there are 39 sentences.

Mr. Hopwood.

8670. I understand you have come to-day before this Committee in consequence of your own expressed wish to notice and reply to some things that have been said in reference to you?—That is so.

8671. You, in fact, have not come so much to give evidence; that was not your first point, as to set right some matter which you thought derogatory to yourself?—I did.

8672. I believe it is the fact that this girl came to you in great distress?—That is so.

8673. Was she crying?—Yes.

8674. And very much put about by this conduct?—She was very much agitated.

8675. And you deemed it right to give her advice at that stage?—I deemed it an absolute duty.

8676. At that stage there was nothing but the piece of paper which you read as an illegal order to the girl to attend?—That is all.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8677. And you conceive it was not inconsistent with your duty as a magistrate to say, "That is an illegal order, do not attend to it"?—Certainly not; I considered it my bounden duty to advise her not to attend to it on every ground of public right, more especially as a magistrate.

8678. Between that time and the time of the summons being sent, did you return that to the gentleman whom you knew to be a benevolent gentleman in such matters?—Yes, Mr. Dyer.

8679. After that time did you do anything except send the summons up to Mr. Dyer?—That is all; there my connection with the case terminated.

8680. I understand you to say that, as far as the rota was concerned, you had sat the day before to try some smuggling cases?—Yes, we are not particular in our rota; we assist each other; we can always go when we like. It is peculiar in Dover that, although the rota is made, we seldom have the rota observed, and therefore the magistrates go when they think proper.

8681. During that rota did you go before?—I had the day before in a smuggling case with reference to a Belgian boat.

8682. You have taken a strong view about these Acts?—I have taken a righteously indignant view about them.

8683. Have any of your colleagues taken a strong view the other way?—I never met a thoughtful man, who knew anything about the Acts who was in favour of them; some of them say, "We had better have clean women; let us have the Acts."

8684. Before this did it appear to you that the public records had been ransacked to find out something against your past character?—It appears so.

8685. And those records are the military records?—Those records are the military records.

8686. Have you, for the space of the 37 years that have elapsed since that time, been reproached with this by anybody else?—Never; it was never considered wrong to me in any shape whatever; it never inculpated my honour or position in any shape whatever; to-day is the first time I ever heard such a suggestion made.

8687. I suppose courts martial, like other tribunals, occasionally err in the way of justice?—I have known the best of men tried by court martial.

8688. And it has been found difficult sometimes to stand up against a superior officer?—Yes, I could have avoided these proceedings if I had only capitulated to my superior officer.

8689. On coming back to England, did you set yourself right, in the manner you have described, with your military friends and comrades, whether above, below, or on a level with you?—There was not a military man I knew who did not sympathise with me.

8690. Do you feel at a disadvantage to have had this sprung upon you?—I do, but I will make it public; I will have it printed and sent to all the Members of Parliament and to my friends.

8691. I am giving you an opportunity to explain here to-day if you wish to do so?—I never heard the thing referred to disparagingly, and indeed

26 May 1882.]

Mr. REES.

[*Continued.*Mr. *Hopwood*—continued.

indeed it could not be so, for there was nothing disparaging or dishonourable in the matter.

8692. Now, going back to the case of Eliza Southey, did you preside upon the occasion of the hearing?—No.

8693. Who was chairman?—There were two gentlemen sitting at the same time as magistrates who were in favour of the Acts.

Mr. *Hopwood*—continued.

8694. You sat with two colleagues whom you believed to be in favour of the Acts?—Both of them.

8695. Did they concur with you in all the proceedings of the day?—Certainly.

8696. And come to the said judgment unanimously?—Unanimously; they anticipated my judgment upon every point.

Friday, 2nd June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Bulwer.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR

Mr. JAMES BAXENDALE, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

8697. You live at No. 14, Prior-street, Greenwich, do you not?—I do.

8698. And you are the manager of the Greenwich Refuge for Women?—I am.

8699. What accommodation have you for women?—We have accommodation for four, but we may have six in the house in the case of emergency.

8700. Do you receive anybody who comes in provided there is room?—Any one. We make inquiry, first of all, about them, and if we find that there has been theft in the matter, or drunkenness, then if it is a long period of imprisonment for theft, we desire them to go to the union for a time and show that they want to do well, and then afterwards we take them out of the union.

8701. For how many days, on an average, do you keep these women?—On an average about ten days.

8702. What proportion of the women who come to your refuge are fallen women?—More than three-fourths are fallen women, taking the whole together.

8703. The remainder would be drunkards and people of that class, I suppose?—Yes.

8704. What do you endeavour to do with these women after they have left your refuge?—In the first place we go as far as we can to inquire what their general conduct has been as regards sobriety and honesty; and in the end, sometimes after three days, sometimes four days, and sometimes six days, or it may be as much as 10 days, we put them into service at once.

8705. Do you make any rule as to the kind of situations which you secure for them?—We never put them where other servants are.

8706. For a very good reason, I suppose?—We do not think they can keep their own counsel in the first place; and in the second place there might be a possibility of corruption.

8707. You did not say, I think, that you only took women who had been discharged from prison?—We do not take them if they have been long in prison, or if they are given to drink.

8708. After those women have left your

refuge, you endeavour to provide them with situations in domestic service, and, as a general rule, you are successful; is that so?—I am thankful to say we never have to go to seek situations. They are applied for rather than the other way.

8709. Are the masters or the mistresses of these women when they go into service informed of their antecedents?—Invariably. I will give you an instance, and you will see how it is. A lady may come into the refuge, and say, "Is this a servants' home?" and we say, "No, ma'am, it is a refuge; the girls that are here have been doing wrong either one way or another, but we tell you what has happened, and we have made inquiries;" and it is left entirely to their discretion whether they take them.

8710. From January 1872, down to the present time, how many fallen women have passed through your home from the Aldershot Lock Hospital?—From January 1872, we have taken 114 from the Aldershot Lock Hospital. You must understand that of these a few would come from Windsor; but all those who are diseased would go to the Aldershot Lock Hospital.

8711. As they have all been to the Aldershot Lock Hospital, of course they must all have been on the register, and under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Decidedly so.

8712. Could you give me any idea as to the length of time which those women who have passed through the Lock hospital have been on the streets?—I should say, on an average, not less than four years.

8713. Have you a summary showing what has become of those 114 women after they left your home?—Out of the 114 we have sent 17 to their friends; we have put into service 21; into institutions five; and 23 have married. I must say here that a number of the girls come from Aldershot with a promise from men that they will marry them if they will go and behave themselves for a given time; and I am thankful to say that we have not had above two failures of that sort, and that they have really married them; so that we have had 23 married. One emigrated; five died; we have had fifteen who have gone back

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAKENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

back to their evil life, that is to say, they have gone back to Aldershot.

8714. Which you assume to mean going back to an evil life?—Yes. Then there have been 21 whose future career has been unknown. A girl may, perhaps, get on her feet and behave herself, and she will emerge into the crowd, and we lose sight of her for some time. It is rather remarkable that last night I was in Woolwich, and I met two girls with infants in their arms, and those two had both been with us from Woolwich and Greenwich, and they were both married. Those are really amongst the unknown.

8715. "Unknown" does not necessarily mean that they have gone back to a bad life?—They may have gone to the bad, or they may be in service, or they may be with friends; we do not know.

8716. That does not quite exhaust the 114, does it?—Six were confirmed drunkards, that we could see no possibility of helping; we offered them the union, but they refused to go.

8717. Have you sent any to other benevolent institutions?—I have put them into Bethnal Green, and into Mr. Cooper's, and into Mr. Thomas's. Those are cases of women who have no knowledge of service, and who are quite incapable of earning their bread.

Mr. Bulwer.

8718. Are those the five that you mentioned that you had put into institutions?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8719. You have made out a summary, which you can put in?—I have. That is the method that we adopt in our reports (*handing in a Paper*).

8720. You have had some fallen women, I think, from Woolwich, Greenwich, and Deptford?—In the same period, that is to say, from 1872, we have had 147 from Greenwich, Woolwich, and Deptford.

8721. Are these that you are speaking of fallen women?—They are all fallen, and they have been under the Act.

8722. Can you state what has become of these women?—Including Greenwich and Woolwich combined, we have 13 with friends; we have 35 in service; we have 10 in institutions, that is to say, we have put them there; 24 married; six emigrated; six have died; 21 have gone back to their evil life; 25 unknown; five drunken cases; and two restored to their husbands; which makes 147 altogether.

8723. How many women in all have passed through your refuge since January, 1872?—I have only taken the cases that have come from those two districts; but since 1856 we have taken 3,361; that is the last number in the book last week.

8724. That is the total number of women of all classes who have passed through your home since that date?—Yes.

8725. Could you give me any rough estimate of the proportion of those women who have been on the register and under the Acts?—I should say not less than at least one-third.

8726. That would give, speaking roundly, about 1,100?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

8727. Since what year is that?—Since 1856.

8728. Of course you are speaking now of women who must have come to you after the Acts were passed, that is to say, after the year 1866; and the Acts did not come into full operation until 1870?—I have taken all cases that have come from Woolwich, and Greenwich, and Aldershot, from the inspector, and I have them here. I have not meddled with the ordinary cases that came from anywhere in a casual manner.

8729. Could you give us, in a rough way, the number of women who have been on the register who have passed through your home?—Two hundred and sixty-three.

8730. Is that from Aldershot and Greenwich and Woolwich alone?—That is from Greenwich and Woolwich, and from Aldershot.

8731. I think the Acts came into operation in Greenwich in the year 1870?—I believe that the Act was commenced in 1870, but I am not quite sure. But we did not begin to take them from Dr. Barr and others in the sense in which we now take them till 1872. The other cases, of course, came from Woolwich of their own accord, and also from Greenwich.

8732. You have made no analysis of the women who have come from places other than Aldershot and Greenwich, and Woolwich, is that so?—Yes.

8733. Could you tell us how many women altogether who have been on the register, you have received into your home since 1870?—No, I could not say that; because other cases have gone to other homes.

8734. You said, I think, that there had been 263 from Aldershot, Woolwich, and Greenwich?—That is so.

8735. Of course you have had, therefore, ample opportunity of judging of the operation of the Acts upon those women; have you read the evidence of the Rev. James Paterson Gledstone before this Committee?—I have not.

8736. I suppose that you knew Woolwich and Greenwich, and the surrounding neighbourhood before the passing of the Acts?—I have known it for 26 years.

8737. Has the condition of the streets improved at all during the time that you have been there?—In 1860 and 1861, and so on, it was a common thing for girls to go into the Shooter's Hill Wood when they were so diseased that they could not offer themselves to sin, and they were fed by girls who were on the streets; and such girls have been in my house and testified to that fact; and then they have gone to the union.

8738. Do you mean that they went to Shooter's Hill for immoral purposes?—No, they went there because they were so diseased that they could not earn anything; and they were fit for nothing, and the consequence was that they had to be fed by these girls.

8739. Contrasting the condition of the streets in Greenwich and Woolwich with what it was when you first knew it, what have you to say?—During the last week I have put myself to some trouble to go and inquire from some of the oldest inhabitants who have lived in the localities where those girls have lived. I went last night to two cabmen who have been, the one 40 years, and the

x x 3

other

2 June 1882.]

MR. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

other 30 years on the streets of Greenwich as cabmen, and I said to them (I put it as plainly as I could), "What do you think of the streets now as regards the girls, and what they were, we will say 10 or 20 years ago?" "Why," says one, "there is not half the number;" and the man who had been there 30 years, said, "That is true." Then I asked them as to disorderly conduct and so on, and the first man said, "It is quite a different thing altogether." I asked four missionaries, whose names I can give if it is required. I asked one who has been there 26 years; he entered the mission at the same time as I did; he said, "Well, when I was first here for the first five or six years, I could not go through the streets without being accosted. Now, I have not been accosted for the last 8 or 10 years." I asked another, who lived in the district of Giffin-street and its locality, and in Bridge-street, where these girls lived, and he made the same statement, that there was quite a change in the way of decency and respectability.

8740. I think you mentioned that that statement was supported or corroborated by two cabmen and four missionaries; is that so?—Yes; and also by Mr. Whitterson, of High-street, who keeps a large boot and shoe shop, and who authorised me to use his name. His wife was present at the time, and he said, "The streets are decidedly better in Woolwich, and the girls are decidedly more decent and prudent."

8741. And one of the cabmen said there were fewer of them?—That is so.

8742. Did the cabman speak to you of what he had seen himself?—He answered my question which I put to him.

8743. Did he speak to you from his own personal knowledge?—Yes, decidedly so; he had been 40 years on the cab rank.

8744. He spoke from what he had seen with his own eyes?—From what he had seen with his own eyes.

8745. So much as regards the external appearance of the streets. You have, of course, come personally in contact with a number of these women in your life?—Yes.

8746. When they come to your home, what should you say as regards their moral condition. Is it true that they are so hardened that they absolutely refuse to receive your ministrations or advice?—If that were true this could not be true. One girl, who is living at Windsor, had been seven years on the streets at Aldershot. She was so alcoholised that she could drink half-a-pint of rum before breakfast. That woman, when she came to us, had *delirium tremens* three times. I got her into Guy's Hospital, and I spoke to her in these words, "Jennie, your only salvation, my girl, is this: let the drink alone, and put your foot upon it." "God helping," she said, "I will." She was taken to Guy's Hospital, and she had *delirium tremens* there once. In nine weeks she came out, and I put her to service. While in the hospital, I should have said, they offered her brandy, and she refused it. Now she was brought under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Serjeant, a Wesleyan minister. God's mercy took hold of her, and she is a converted girl and a member of the Wesleyan connection this day. I could mention more cases than that.

Mr. Bulver.

8747. Is she in service?—She was in service three years ago.

8748. Is she now in service?—She is now living a married life, a respectable life.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8749. Could you give other instances of women on the register who have been reclaimed by you?—Yes, another girl who was on the Windsor streets is now a member of the Wesleyan Society, and is in service. Another girl has been two years in service.

8750. Putting it generally to you, do you find that the fact of a woman having been on the register is an insuperable obstacle to her returning to a life of virtue?—I have not found it so.

8751. Have you found it a serious obstacle?—I have not found it more so with them than with the unregistered.

8752. You have not found that the fact of a woman being on the register interposed any more difficulties, in your way, in reclaiming her, than if she had not been on the register?—No.

8753. And that is the result of your very long experience?—Yes.

8754. So that, when witnesses (I will not refer you to any particular answers, unless my honourable friends wish it) like Mr. Gledstone and Mr. Daniel Cooper say that the fact of a woman having been on the register presents very serious obstacles to her reformation, that does not tally with your experience?—I could invite Mr. Cooper any Sunday night to my house to see those girls who are in our own neighbourhood, who are now attending places of worship, women who have been brought from Woolwich, Greenwich, and Aldershot; and I am thankful to say that more than half of those girls that I have mentioned are now attending places of worship. But I must say this, that I send a bundle of tracts monthly to every one. Only yesterday I sent off 10 dozen to girls that are in service; they are tracts containing useful information, and I find it has a very strong influence upon them.

8755. I will refer you to a question and answer in the evidence of the Reverend Mr. Gledstone, and then I will ask you whether it tallies with your experience. At Question 4523 he was asked this: "Are you able to say, from any knowledge of your own, whether the registered women in these districts are more difficult of reclamation than other women leading a life of prostitution?" and his answer was: "From information gathered in one of those districts, I should say that they are more difficult to reclaim." That is not your experience, I understand?—I say it is not my experience.

8756. You have found them amenable to your religious ministrations, and the return that you have put in shows that your efforts of reclamation on the whole have been successful in the case of registered women?—From the beginning three-fourths have stood firm.

8757. Then I may take it, that so far as your experience, which is very large, of these Acts goes, you think that they do not tend necessarily to demoralise the women who are brought under them, to a greater extent than they would be demoralised by the life that they are leading; is that

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAKENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

that so?—That is my experience, and I honestly believe so from what I have seen.

8758. I presume you would say, that what demoralises the women is not the fact of their being put under the Acts, but the fact of their leading a life of prostitution?—I should answer that question by referring to my visits to the non-registered districts, and stating how they treat me in the streets. For the last five years I have gone out three nights a week until one or two o'clock in the morning talking with these women in the streets.

8759. Those were women in the non-subjected districts?—All over. I never go into London now at any time, if it happens to be at night, but I speak to these women when I am accosted; and I can only say that 20 years ago I could have gone to a girl and talked with her, and she would have listened to me, and I could have had tears out of her eyes; but now I could go to a girl, and she will say (you will excuse the word, because I am bound to give what is the truth) "To hell with you, and your homes, too!" I have had that said to me repeatedly.

8760. Where?—In Regent-street and Oxford-street, and various districts in London.

8761. You are now speaking of districts which are not subjected to the operation of the Acts?—Yes, as a contrast to what we see and have to deal with.

8762. Do you find that the women whom you address and seek to influence, in a non-subjected district like London, are very much less amenable to your good influences than the women in subjected districts?—They are now.

8763. Of course, that would be absolutely inconsistent with the theory that women were hardened by being put on the register?—Yes.

8764. Have you ever heard of any complaints against the metropolitan police arising out of the manner in which they have administered these Acts in the district in which you live?—I have never heard a single complaint from the girls.

8765. Have you ever heard a complaint from any one else?—No; in fact, I have not asked the question in that sense, as to whether they have been annoyed, or anything of that sort. But one thing I know, that in the three districts that I have mentioned every effort is used to get a girl to act rightly; there is not any means that is not used that I know of that ought to be used both at Aldershot and at Woolwich and Greenwich.

8766. What do you mean by "efforts to get a girl to act right"?—I mean that, supposing a girl shows the slightest desire to do well, then she is at once asked, "Will you go to an institution?" and if she says "Yes," she is at once sent either to our Home or elsewhere.

8767. You are speaking now of the registered girls?—Yes, of those in the registered districts.

8768. It was stated by Mr. Gledstone, in his evidence, that he thought it one of the greatest blots of the Acts that they made it so difficult for a woman to leave a life of prostitution when she wished to do so; do you agree that that is the result of the Acts?—I do not, and I will give you five cases where the women never went on the register at all. There were three girls who

075.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

were living in service in the neighbourhood of Lee and Burnt Ash-lane. Those three girls were induced by soldiers to leave their places under the promise of marriage. They were found in a coffee-house by Mr. Cronk, who was then an inspector of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, but who is not now in the police; he sent them to me, and from inquiries I felt that they had not been fairly dealt with, but that they had been enticed by false promises. I took the girls before the Major of Artillery, and they were brought face to face with the Major and the men. Two of those men were married men, and they were stopped in barracks for six months and their stripes taken off them; two of them were corporals, and one of them, who was a private, was stopped for six months. Those three girls had not been on the register, but they were found in a coffee-house; and it was pointed out that if they stayed there they must come on the register, and they preferred to come to a Home. The cases of the other two were very similar, only they had not been enticed in the same sense. One had failed to pass an examination as pupil teacher in the Board School, and her father was so vexed that he turned her out of the house and beat her; she came to Greenwich Park, and she was met by the policeman there, and she told her tale, and he brought her to me. I took her home to her parents, and she remained at home.

8769. Those were girls that were not on the register?—They were girls that were not on the register, but in the district.

Mr. Bulwer.

8770. Had the last girl you mentioned as being found in the park fallen?—No, she had not fallen.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8771. By whom was she found, by the metropolitan police?—Yes; I believe Mr. Carter found her.

8772. And therefore, but for the action of the metropolitan police, she would not have been reclaimed?—Certainly; had she been another day or two she would have gone to ruin.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8773. She had not fallen?—She had not fallen.

8774. You do not say that she needed reclamation?—No; but the probability is that she would have done a little later on.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8775. As a matter of fact, she was found by the metropolitan police in Greenwich Park?—Yes. Her parents lived in the Kent-road.

8776. Under what circumstances was she found?—She was sitting on a bench talking to a man, and the policeman judged that she was a servant.

[I find that I made a mistake in the case of the girl that was found in Greenwich Park, when I said that she was sitting on a seat with a man; it was a woman named Clark, it being four years since. I had the impression that it was a man, but I went to see the parents of the girl, and afterwards I saw Mr. Carter, the inspector, who brought her to me.]

x x 4

8777. What

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

8777. What did the metropolitan policeman do with her?—He brought her to our house, and I took her myself to her home.

8778. What conversation passed between you and this woman when she came to your refuge?—In the first place she was turned out of the house by her father, who did not deny it, and the girl came to Greenwich; she had no home, she had no means, and I say again that my conviction is that if that girl had been a couple of days longer in Greenwich there is little doubt that she would have gone to ruin.

Mr. Bulwer.

8779. Where did her father live?—Just behind a large block of buildings that have been built within this last year in the New Kent-road.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8780. You do not think that any one but the Contagious Diseases Acts' police could have brought her to you?—I do not say so. Anybody else might have brought her.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8781. Putting the Contagious Diseases Acts' police aside, I understand you to say that if she had been left alone you gather from what you have just told us that she must have fallen?—There is no doubt of it in my mind.

8782. Was there any other woman with this woman when she was found?—There was a woman on the seat.

8783. Mr. Gledstone was asked this question, No. 4486, "What, in your opinion, as a moralist and a Christian minister, must be the inevitable influence of legislation with such objects and limited to such objects upon the minds of men and particularly upon the minds of young men?" and his answer was, "I think it must be very demoralising, because it is presenting to them the hope of sinning with impunity, and therefore is likely to lead them on in sin;" he is there speaking of the influence of the Acts upon young men, and he says that young men are led away by the idea that they can sin in safety, and therefore they are more likely to sin than they would be if the Acts had not been passed; would you, from your experience or knowledge of young men, corroborate that?—I should not corroborate it. I should first of all make inquiry whether there is a larger number of girls on the streets in the neighbourhood or a smaller number; and if the girls are less in number than they were five or 10 years ago, then it is a proof that there is not the amount of going wrong that did go wrong formerly. The next thing is that a man will go wrong if he is so disposed, whether the Acts are in force or not. We may go to Regent-street, we may go to Oxford-street, we may go to Hyde Park; I have been there at 11 o'clock at night, and I have talked with the women there. I have one girl now who has been 14 years in her place in Wallington; I met her in Hyde Park and I spoke to her, and she told me that she was so badly diseased that she did not know what to do with herself and where to go.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

I said, "Well, your tale may be a true one or a false, but there is my card, and if you will meet me to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock at Guy's Hospital I will get you in Guy's Hospital." She came, and she was nine months in Guy's Hospital, and after that a lady who used to visit the hospital, the in-patients' ward, took her into her service, and she is there to-day.

8784. To come back to the point to which I was trying to confine your attention, is it your opinion that men are deterred from committing vicious acts by the fear of these diseases?—I believe that it would have no influence upon them in point of disease; but they are deterred by another cause, they do not want to be seen because the streets are more watched.

8785. Then you do not think that a man if he is inclined to commit sin is deterred by the consideration whether the woman with whom he goes is safe or not?—I do not think he asks the question.

8786. One of the witnesses said that the average length of the time during which a woman is on the streets is about 12 months; does that coincide with your experience?—It would not with mine.

8787. What should you say was the average?—I should say three years would be nearer on on average.

8788. Have you received any assistance from the metropolitan police appointed under the Contagious Diseases Acts in getting women into your refuge?—Yes, in a monetary sense.

8789. Do they assist you in getting women in?—After two years helping Dr. Barr he sent us a grant of 25 £, and he has done so every year; and the same with Dr. Stewart, when he was the doctor at Greenwich and Woolwich, he sent us 10 £; but it does not meet the expenses of the cases.

8790. Your home is supported, I take it, by voluntary contributions?—We are supported by voluntary contributions.

8791. Do the police assist you; I do not mean with money, but do they do their best to get women who are under the Acts to come to your refuge?—Yes; there is not either in Woolwich, or Greenwich, or Aldershot, a woman that comes under the Acts that is not begged to do what is right; and the moment there is any show of desire to do well she is put in a position to do it.

Mr. Bulwer.

8792. The Right honourable Member asks you whether you get assistance from the police in getting the women to come to you?—No, there is no need of that; supposing that Dr. Barr says to a girl who is in the hospital, "Would you like to go to a Home;" if she says "yes," he says "Very well, my girl, when you are well you shall go."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8793. Then Dr. Barr does his best to send the women to a home if they wish it?—Yes; he uses every influence he can, and the same at Woolwich, and the same at Greenwich; I have seen Mr. Cronk literally cry over a girl.

8794. I think

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

8794. I think you said that you had received, since January 1872, 114 fallen women from the Aldershot Lock Hospital?—I did say so.

8795. How is it that they come from Aldershot to you at Greenwich?—My answer is that two girls who were once wrong at Greenwich went to Aldershot after soldiers, and they mentioned our home, through which Dr. Barr wrote to me to know if I could take a case from him; and from that time up to the present he sends them regularly; that is how it began.

8796. Yours would not probably be the only home which receives fallen women from Aldershot?—I could not say positively; but I believe there is one at Bethnal Green, and another home at Vauxhall.

8797. Speaking of these 114 women, I understood you to express the opinion that they had been on an average four years on the streets?—On an average, I should say, yes.

8798. How did you arrive at that conclusion?—From the fact of what they tell me when they begin. I may say that we have a schedule with 26 questions, containing such questions as these: "Who sent you here? What is your name? Have you parents? Where were you born? What age are you? Are you fallen? When did you fall? If you are not fallen, what is the nature of your distress or trouble? What was the cause of your fall? Are you diseased?" and so on.

8799. You began to receive them in the year 1872; was it in that year that Dr. Barr first requested you to receive the women?—It was.

8800. And you put questions to those girls, and amongst those questions you ask them how long they have been leading that life?—I might not do so in every case, but I do so as a general rule.

8801. Do you record the answers?—Yes, as a rule, I do. In some cases I do not; that is when they have only been for a short time. I put down "four years on the streets," or "three years on the streets," as the case may be.

8802. But you are able to say, with some confidence, that the average of the 114 would be four years on the streets?—I should say yes, or at least three years.

8803. You said four?—I believe I said three.

8804. Of course you can correct your evidence if it produces an incorrect impression; but I understood you, in the earlier part of your examination, to say of the 114 women whom you have received from Aldershot, that you have carefully noted their statements, and you find that they have been upon the streets on an average four years?—I have it on the schedule three or four years, but I have not put the whole list on paper, and seen what the average was.

8805. Therefore, you have made no exact calculation so as to arrive at the average; but do you adhere to the opinion which you expressed earlier in your examination, that the average period of these women having been on the streets is four years?—I think I said three years. It would be about that, as far as my knowledge goes of these cases.

8806. Would you like to say between three

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and four years?—I would rather say between three and four years.

8807. I think, at a later period, you spoke of the unregistered women whom you have known, and you spoke of their average time of being on the streets before they were received as having been three years, was that so?—No; I did not use that expression. The question was put to me, not as to the Aldershot cases, but what was my opinion as to the length of time that girls were on the streets, and that was taking the whole of the women.

8808. Taking the whole, you put the average at three years?—Yes, taking the whole, I put the average at three years.

8809. Therefore you put the average at Aldershot slightly higher than the average of the whole?—Yes, I would do that.

8810. Are you familiar with the annual police returns with regard to women under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I have had one Report, but I have not read it through; so that I am not able to say one way or the other.

8811. Are you aware that these Returns show a constant increase in the ages of prostitutes since the enactment of these Acts?—I am not.

8812. Will you take it from me that they show a constant increase in the ages; this is not a question of average ages; but the ages are taken in this Return (*handing a Return to the Witness*) year by year up to the age of 21, and then in periods of five years; and if you take, for instance, the age of 31 and over, you will find an immense increase in the number over the age of 31?—Yes.

8813. You have expressed an opinion that a registered woman was not more difficult to reclaim than an unregistered woman?—I have not found it so.

8814. In what way have you made the comparison; you have told us the number of registered women who have passed through your institution; can you tell us the number of unregistered women who have passed through it?—If you take 263 from 3,361, you will have the answer. All those who have come to me have either fallen, or they have been thieves, or there is something defective in them, so that they could not get a place.

8815. But they were not all what we call fallen women for the purposes of this inquiry?—About three-fourths were fallen women, and the others were not.

8816. Your total number since 1856 is 3,361, is it not?—Yes.

8817. And you told us that about one-third of those, that is to say, about 1,000, were under the Acts?—No; all that we have taken under the Acts, so far as my knowledge goes, is 263.

8818. It is 147 from Aldershot, and 147 from Greenwich, Deptford, and Woolwich?—No; 114 from Aldershot and 147 from Greenwich, Deptford, and Woolwich; total, 261.

8819. When you said, as I understood you, that about one-third were under the Acts, you were speaking of a given year, I suppose, since the Acts came into operation?—That is the average through the whole series of years that have passed in our experience. Three-fourths of them are fallen; one-fourth would not have fallen,

Y Y

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

fallen, that is to say, they had committed theft or something of that kind.

8820. But I understood you to say that one-third of the fallen women who have passed through your hands have been under the Acts?—Not of the entire number; only 263 since the Acts.

8821. I suppose you meant one-third in any particular year?—Yes.

8822. Take, for instance, the year 1872; in that year about one-third of the fallen women who passed through your hands were registered women?—I could not say that in each year, but on an average that may be about it.

8823. You have expressed the opinion from your experience that registered women were not more difficult to reclaim than others?—Taking both the registered and the non-registered districts, I find no more difficulty in dealing with the one than with the other.

8824. Where do the unregistered women come from?—They come from all parts of London. For instance, a girl is going along Oxford-street, and she meets another girl, and she tells her story; and the other one says, "Oh well, if you will go to Greenwich, to Baxendale's, you will very likely get help;" and they come.

8825. Then your non-registered women are principally London prostitutes?—We have some in our own parish. For instance, a girl may have had a child, she has been confined in the union, and that girl comes to us, never having been on the streets at all.

8826. I am not speaking of such girls, but of women who have been on the streets?—What I have here are registered women, who have been on the streets, whom the police have sent to me.

8827. But you have also prostitutes who are not registered, and you say that they are principally from London?—Principally from London.

8828. Have you seen the evidence before the Committee of the Rev. Dr. Cook, the chaplain of the Lock Hospital in the Harrow-road?—I have not.

8829. Are you aware that that Lock Hospital receives what they call Government women from some of the subjected districts; for instance, from Aldershot; and, on the voluntary side, prostitutes and other women in London?—Yes.

8830. I will refer you first of all to Question 2684; the Judge Advocate General asked the Rev. Dr. Cook, "What distinction is there between the two classes?" that is to say, between the two classes of women in that hospital, and his answer was as follows: "The distinction is this, and I think it is obvious to almost any one at first sight, that the Government patients are horribly alike, at one dull dead level. The ordinary patients are very mixed, some of more and some of less education, some of more and some of less refinement of appearance; but the Government patients are brutalised beyond all description in appearance and in manner. As I speak to them it is painful." Do you agree in that opinion of Dr. Cook's, or not?—I think it is an exaggerated one.

8831. You think that there is some truth in it?—There is some truth in it, but still it is an exaggeration.

8832. You think it is put too strongly?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

8833. At Question 2762 I asked Dr. Cook this: "You would expect to find a greater chance of reclamation amongst them; and, so far as I can judge from the figures with which we have been favoured, you find that greater chance?" and his answer was: "Taking 100 for 100, or 20 for 20, of Government undoubted prostitutes, and ordinary avowed prostitutes (for we have only their own word to take), I should say that the probability and hopes of reclamation would be greater in the ordinary than in the case of the Government women." Do you agree with that?—I have not found it so; but there is this to be said concerning the Lock Hospital. The registered women are in every sense prisoners, but the non-registered girls are not prisoners, and, therefore their stay depends entirely upon their behaviour in the hospital. If they were to do anything that was contrary to the rules they would be discharged from the hospital; so that the very necessity of the case would cause them to behave themselves. But put them out of doors where the law is not in existence and then see where they are. When I have them come to my own house, I find that. I have as much trouble in dealing with a non-registered woman as I have with a registered woman.

8834. But so far as their conduct in hospital is concerned I understand you to express the opinion that a non-registered woman, who could be turned out if she misbehaved herself, is likely to behave better than a registered woman?—The necessity of the case would prove it.

8835. I am not speaking of their behaviour in hospital, but of the chances of their reclamation. Do you adhere to the opinion opposed to that of Dr. Cook, that the chances of reclamation are the same with a registered as with an unregistered woman?—I could give an answer to that question if I had taken 100 registered girls and 100 non-registered girls, but I have no doubt that it would be nearly parallel.

8836. You could not give a positive answer as to that?—I could not give a positive answer as to that. So far as my experience is concerned I see very little difference between the two different classes of women in their behaviour with us, and in keeping their places when they are put into service.

8837. The number of fallen women who have passed through your institution since the year 1856 is 2,300 out of 3,361?—Yes, about that.

8838. Are you aware what is the extent of Dr. Cook's experience of those two classes of women?—I have heard what you have just read.

8839. We have had it in evidence from Dr. Cook that the number of Government women who have passed through that hospital annually was 224, and the number of voluntary women 514; that is a total annual number of 738. That was last year. Taking that as something like an average, that is a much wider experience than yours, is it not?—I do not know, because I do not know what length of time he has been amongst them.

8840. At any rate it is a much larger number per year?—It is a much larger number.

8841. Supposing Dr. Cook to have been there five years, and the number of Government women

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

women to be 224 per annum, that would be a much larger experience than yours, would it not?—Yes, no doubt; but I am amongst them, I live with them, I dine at the same table with them, and I eat the same kind of food as they do, and I am with them continually; whereas this gentleman merely walks through the ward, and takes the casual numbers as they come.

8842. How do you know what Dr. Cook does?—I have no doubt of it. He does not dine with them and live with them.

8843. You have no doubt that he only walks through the wards. What do you know about the way in which he conducts his duties?—He takes the numbers that come in from a register, of course.

8844. Your opinion is that your experience is much greater than Dr. Cook's?—He has not so much to do with them as I have, and he does not come into such close contact with them; he does not put them into service, and does not know what afterwards becomes of them.

8845. How do you know that?—I have no doubt of it.

8846. Do you know anything about Dr. Cook?—I do not know him personally.

8847. Then, how do you know that he does not take pains to put them out into service?—The matrons do; he does not.

8848. How do you know that?—Because they have told me so; Mrs. Butcher has told me so.

8849. You have just ventured upon the opinion that Dr. Cook's experience is less valuable than yours?—No, I have not said that; I have only said that I was more with them, and therefore I know more about them.

8850. And you say that Dr. Cook does not live so much with them, and does not do so much for them as you do?—I should say so.

8851. But you have no knowledge of how he spends his time?—I have not.

8852. You gave a curious piece of evidence; you said, I think, that when you were in the subjected districts the women listened respectfully to what you had to say to them in the streets?—What I said was this, that when I went into the unregistered districts I talked to the girls, and I have done so for the last 26 years; and 20 years ago I could talk to girls, and they would listen to me and cry, while now, if I were to go into the same districts, I should very likely have the words I used said to me.

8853. Then, according to that evidence of yours, there is a change for the worse in the character of women in the unregistered districts?—Yes, I say there is a cause for it.

8854. What is the cause for it?—About 16 years ago a midnight movement commenced, and I took part in it. I have seen them taken by cab-loads to homes, and the next morning every one has gone. We have about 10 or 20 women (I do not know exactly how many) belonging to the Refuge Union, who are in the streets of London every night, and they are paid to be there, and to do what they can to do those girls good, so that there is now an abundance of effort. They go into homes, but they do not stop. They bring a bad account of the homes, which is very likely an exaggerated one, which causes
0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

these girls not to want to stop two years or one year in the homes.

8855. Do I rightly understand you to say that in your opinion the efforts which have been made by benevolent persons to find homes for these women have resulted in making these women more depraved than they were before?—I do not say that they are more depraved; I say that they are less tractable to go into homes, simply because they do not want to go for 12 months.

8856. But you do not mean to say that there is a rule in these homes that they must stay for 12 months?—Yes, there is. I will explain: they say, "If you will come into these homes, you must stay so long." In Mr. Cooper's home it is nine months; it comes so low in some of the homes as six months. I have worked with Mr. Cooper, and I know what I say is true.

8857. Is there any law to keep them in these homes if they want to leave?—No, there is no law, but they would use influences, and they expect those influences to be obeyed.

8858. And you wish the Committee to understand that, so far as your opinion goes, the multiplication of those homes, and the inducements held out to these women to remain 9 or 12 months in them, have led to the women receiving less favourably your ministrations and appeals than they did 20 years ago?—And through the bad reports that girls have brought from the homes to the streets.

8859. That is your way of accounting for what you call the deterioration of these women?—That is my reason; they are not willing to go to be tied, as they have been tied, to the wash-tub, from 6 or 7 o'clock in the morning till 8 o'clock at night.

8860. Do you mean to tell us that the management of these homes of late years has tended to greater rigour than formerly?—No, I do not.

8861. Are you not aware that the whole tendency in the management of these homes is towards greater liberty, and tenderness and Christian kindness, and less to a rigorous system of imprisonment?—I believe that is so.

8862. Therefore, so far as the management of these homes is concerned, they ought to be more attractive than they were?—That I believe; but at the same time I might make this observation, that a bad-behaved and insubordinate girl goes out into the streets again and spreads false reports.

8863. Then what it comes to is this: that, in your opinion, when you walk in Regent-street and address one of these girls with a view of saving her, and she says, "To Hell with you," she would not have said it 20 years ago, and she says it now because of the multiplication of these homes and their management?—I do not know what is the cause, but I say that such is the fact.

8864. What do you attribute it to?—In a great measure girls have been taken without any repentance and without grave anxiety.

8865. Would you take the women in Regent-street as a fair sample of the women in the unsubjected districts of this country generally?—I should take Oxford-street and Tottenham-court-road and the City-road as a sample, rather
Y Y 2 than

2 June 1882.]

MR. BAKENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

than Regent-street, because, as a rule, the Regent-street girls are foreigners.

8866. I have shown from the Police Return that there is a constant tendency amongst the registered women in the subjected districts to an increase of age, that is to say, a constant tendency on the part of those registered women to remain longer in a life of prostitution than otherwise would have been the case. Now, assuming that that is true, you would admit, would you not, that the longer a woman carries on a life of prostitution the more difficult it would be to reclaim her?—Decidedly so.

8867. And therefore, although you have not been able to see any difference between registered women and non-registered women of equal standing (if I may use that expression), still, if the system of registration practically retains a woman longer in a life of prostitution, you say she would be more difficult to reclaim?—As a rule she would, but then there is a cause for that; that is to say, the very old ones have no means of getting their living as a rule; nor have they any chance of going in any other place than the union, and they are not fit for institutions, because the institutions will not take them at that age.

8868. You spoke of superior order in the streets since the Acts have been in operation; are you familiar with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I am.

8869. I understand you, in answer to a question of the Judge Advocate General, to have said that there was greater order in the streets in subjected districts since the enactment of these Acts?—Yes.

8870. Do you attribute that greater order to the Acts themselves?—I cannot give you an answer to that question; all I say is, that the fact is there, that they are more orderly and more respectful.

8871. You are not familiar with the Acts?—I know that the women are to be examined, and if they continue to live in that way they are forced to it.

8872. You are not familiar with these Acts of Parliament?—I have not studied them.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8873. You are not a lawyer?—No.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8874. Have you ever read these Acts?—I have read them, but I cannot say that my memory would retain all that is in them.

8875. Which of these Acts have you read?—That I cannot answer.

8876. All you know is that the women have to go up to be examined, and if they will not go they are forced to go?—If they are in a subjected district.

8877. You referred to two cabmen and four missionaries, who expressed the opinion to you, as a matter of their own observation, that there was more order and decency in the streets of Woolwich than there was formerly; can you give me the names and addresses of those two cabmen and four missionaries?—I cannot give you the names of the cabmen, but if you will send a man to me I will take him to them.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

8878. Can you give me the names and addresses of the four missionaries?—I can; but I do not wish to do so, because there is a prejudice in the public mind of certain people, and it would do them an injury rather than good. I can give the names if they are absolutely required, but I do not wish to injure those men, lest it should be misconstrued. On one occasion I took part in a meeting that was held in Greenwich, and as our society is supported by contributions by both sides, those in favour of the Acts and those against them, I was sent for up to the office. You must understand that I am not a London City Missionary, I am a lent man to the special work that I am at; I am lent by the London City Mission, and my salary is paid through that channel, but I am decidedly not under them. Supposing that anything happened to me, our local committee hold themselves responsible for me; it would not be referred to London, it would be entirely in the hands of our local committee. I took a part in this meeting in opposing the repeal of the Acts, and I am sure I never was more abused or insulted, and never had a worse chance of expressing my opinions than I had in that meeting; but some kind friend wrote to our office, and I went up to the office, and I expressed my opinions and thoughts and feelings about the matter, and I was advised not to take a part either one way or other in the matter, inasmuch as there were two parties, and it might injure our society ultimately in contributions or help. I have obeyed that until last week. I found one of our missionaries here, and he was giving evidence. I was asked if I would give evidence, and I took it for granted that if that privilege was given to one it would be given to another.

8879. To what missionary do you now refer?—Mr. Krause, of Woolwich. He is a London City missionary, but not in the same sense as I am; I am specially devoted to one work.

8880. As to those four missionaries to whom you refer, you decline to give their names?—I will give the names, if you doubt my word. I have not come here to exaggerate, but to speak the truth.

8881. Your opinion about those missionaries, who have stated that there is greater order in the streets, is that they would be very sorry to be called here, and to give that evidence themselves?—I do not suppose they would, if the society would permit it.

8882. You think that the society would be unwilling?—That is so.

8883. Why do you think that the society would be unwilling?—I have explained that to you.

8884. If I rightly followed your explanation, it is for this reason, that the society fears that it might find its subscriptions falling off?—It might; I do not say that it would.

8885. That, I suppose, means that a considerable proportion of its subscribers are persons likely to be opposed to the policy of these Acts?—Very likely.

8886. You spoke of a girl who was found in Greenwich Park in the day time, seated on a bench with a man; was there any impropriety going

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

going on between them?—Not that I know of. I did not see her.

8887. She was simply seated with a man on a bench in Greenwich Park?—Mr. Carter is in the room now and can give the evidence; he brought the girl to me.

8888. What I want to know is this: in answer to the Judge Advocate General, who put several questions upon the subject, you said that you were satisfied, in your own mind, that if the girl had been left alone, she must have fallen?—I said in all probability she must.

8889. Your last answer was that if left alone she must have fallen; I want to know how you draw that inference from the fact of her having been once seen seated with a man on a bench in Greenwich Park?—On this ground: here is a girl destitute, away from home, with no means, what is she to do? She might have gone home, but in all probability she might have been taken by another girl to take tea in one of these houses; and I have had numbers of cases of girls who have been ruined in that way.

8890. Therefore you were speaking simply of the danger to which a destitute and ignorant girl is exposed from the evil passions of men?—Yes, just so.

8891. Of course you would not suggest, as a reason for the existence of these Acts, such a case as that?—No; but I can give you other cases.

8892. I suppose anybody else might have done the same charitable act?—Decidedly.

8893. An ordinary policeman, for instance, might have done it?—An ordinary policeman, or even a civilian, or an inhabitant of the town.

8894. You would have done it yourself?—Yes, I would have done it myself.

8895. Therefore the fact that a policeman acted a kind part has nothing to do with the question of the policy of these Acts?—Yes, it has in this way: here is a man who is supposed to be at work in a certain way, he happens to be in the park, he is not compelled to go and speak to that girl or to take any interest at all in her; but out of a fatherly or a friendly feeling he takes an interest in the girl, and he finds he is right in his surmises, and he knows where to take her to protect her, and he brings her there.

8896. But I want to know how the existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts helped him in the matter, or inclined him to take the part of that girl?—The very fact of his being what he was helped him, because he knew what to do with the girl, how he could bring her to me; and by that means, very likely, get her home and not take her to the examining house at all.

8897. In what way does the fact that that man is a Contagious Diseases Acts policeman make it more likely that he should interfere in the case than an ordinary civilian?—Because he is appointed specially for the very purpose of noticing what is going on in the town, and if anybody comes into the town fresh, and he would see that girl there, and if he thought she was in a low-spirited way, he might fall into conversation with her.

8898. He is appointed to watch girls coming into the town, and to put them on the register if they are prostitutes?—No, he is appointed to do
0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

his own duty; but, if he meets a case of that kind, out of pity he would take it up.

8899. Is he not appointed to watch girls coming into the town, and to put them on the register if they are prostitutes?—This girl was not a prostitute.

8900. Will you answer my question; I know the Acts, and you do not. Is he not appointed for that purpose?—He is.

8901. That is his business; but, as I understand you, besides that, if he is a good kind of man, if he sees one of these girls not already fallen, being on the look-out, he has an opportunity of saving that girl; that is your view?—Yes.

8902. But an ordinary policeman might do that, might he not?—Certainly he might, and an ordinary inhabitant of the town might do it.

8903. Therefore there is no necessity for the system of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and, above all, for the fortnightly examination, if the object be to save girls from falling into this life?—There is not a parallel between a fallen girl and this girl.

8904. Kindly answer my question: there is no necessity for the machinery of the Acts in order to save a girl of this kind from the chances of falling?—There is not a necessity as far as innocent girls are concerned.

8905. It is a very strong thing to have said, that a girl who was found on a seat in Greenwich Park, simply because she was poor and friendless, must necessarily have fallen?—I did not say necessarily; I said probably it might be so.

8906. But that implies, does it not, a very great amount of immorality amongst men?—Decidedly so; I do not question that.

8907. You have given considerable attention to the question; do you think that morality amongst men is promoted by the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I cannot say that it is, and I cannot say that it is not.

8908. The object of the Acts is to prevent diseases which are the consequences of sexual vice affecting the women who lead a life of prostitution, is it not?—Not exactly; it has both sides; it is to protect the innocent, because the connection between the two may bring to a third party misery and wretchedness, though they have had no hand in it.

8909. I know that that is one of the motives, but I am not going into that now, though I could do so; my question is this, the purpose and intent of these Acts is to diminish the amount of venereal disease amongst prostitutes, is it not?—Yes.

8910. And to hold out that as a certainty or as a probability to the public?—Begging your pardon, the motives for the creation of the Acts were for no such purpose; it may be the fact that they discovered how matters were in point of disease.

8911. Will you have the kindness not to interpret my questions for me, but to adhere to them; I did not speak of motives?—I am giving an answer which I think a fair one.

8912. The point upon which I would get your opinion is this, I want to know whether, in your opinion, statutory provisions for diminishing
Y R 3

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

ing venereal disease amongst prostitutes are not likely to stimulate the demand for prostitutes?—I say no, and my explanation is this, that in the districts where the Acts are in force we have less prostitutes.

8913. That you believe?—I do not only believe it, but I am sure.

8914. You are sure that in subjected districts you have less prostitutes than in the unsubjected districts?—In 1860 we had about 250 known girls, and to-day we have not 100 in Greenwich; I am saying nothing of the clandestine prostitutes.

8915. Are you at all aware that the universal experience of this system is that there is a reduction in the number of registered prostitutes, and an increase in the amount of clandestine prostitution?—I am not.

8916. You cannot speak as to the amount of clandestine prostitution; all you can say is, that the number of registered prostitutes has decreased?—Yes, of course; but then you would have to prove that there are more men doing the same evil.

8917. What amount of knowledge have you of places that are not subjected districts?—I know that when they go to the hospital they are most seriously worse for living the life they are living, and more dangerous to society.

8918. More dangerous than what?—There is greater danger of their giving men the disease, and then of the men taking it home to their wives, and bringing children into the world that are rotten.

8919. You mean more dangerous than the registered women?—Yes.

8920. And that you say of your own knowledge?—Yes.

8921. I understand that you approve of the Acts, because without the Acts married men inclined to vicious courses would disease their wives?—It would not stop there, but would extend to the children as well.

8922. And you approve of the Acts, because they would enable married men who were inclined to be vicious to be so without those consequences?—I do not say that, because the same things are done in the unregistered districts.

8923. Then I understand your opinion to be this, that it is no extra inducement to men to be guilty of sexual vice if you facilitate and profess to render the practice of that vice safe?—I say so.

8924. You spoke of one or two cases of girls whom you had got into Guy's Hospital; that is a voluntary hospital, is it not?—Yes.

8925. And they went willingly?—Yes; I met one girl in Hyde Park.

8926. And she stayed in the hospital until she was cured?—Yes, she was nine months there; and she is now in service in the same place, having been there 14 years.

8927. You have said that you did not believe that the Acts interposed any difficulty in the way of women wishing to abandon their immoral lives?—Decidedly so.

8928. Are you familiar with the method by which a woman gets her name struck off the register?—I am speaking from practical knowledge; supposing a girl was to go and say to

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the inspector (I know more of Mr. Cronk, and Mr. Carter, and Mr. Bull, than I know of any), "Well, I will not follow this any longer;" he says, "Then if you behave yourself, and go and act right at home or elsewhere, I shall say nothing further to you."

8929. But she cannot get off the register without his leave, can she?—She can at the month's end; and if he does not find her in the streets, or hears nothing about her, he will not take any further notice of her.

8930. But are you familiar with the methods which have to be pursued by a girl wishing to have her name struck off the register?—Simply expressing her own desire.

8931. Certain forms have to be gone through, and a certain assent has to be obtained; do you know that or do you not know it?—The name would be on the register for a month, and so long as the inspector finds the girl keeping away from that life all goes right.

8932. In your opinion, she has nothing to do but by word of mouth to express her desire to the policeman, and all the rest follows?—That is so, and if she was so disposed she could take herself into any district, and he could not follow her.

8933. And you say this distinctly, having read the Acts of Parliament in question?—I cannot say that I have read them carefully; I do not want either to prevaricate or to be untruthful.

8934. In an unsubjected district a girl can leave that life at a moment's notice, can she not?—She can go to the union if she likes.

8935. In an unsubjected district, is it not true that there is nothing to prevent a girl on the impulse of the moment there and then leaving her profession?—Certainly, and she can go anywhere.

8936. And that is not the case in a subjected district?—She can go.

8937. Can she go without having the police following her, and watching her, and calling upon her for a certain time to attend the examination rooms?—She could.

8938. You have told us that you are not familiar with the Acts, and yet you undertake to say that?—I undertake to say that the girl could come direct to my house or elsewhere, and that she could decline going any further.

8939. It is very clear that you do not understand the Acts, or you would not venture to give this evidence?—She is not compelled to be a sinner if she wishes not to be one.

8940. Are not difficulties placed in her way by the operation of the Acts?—No, not that I know of.

Mr. Hopwood.

8941. You say that you have known the police under these Acts for a number of years?—Yes.

8942. Mr. Carter, Mr. Cronk, and Mr. Bull?—Yes, and Mr. Crouch, of Deptford, and Mr. Money.

8943. Is Mr. Crouch a policeman?—He was at that time; he is not now.

8944. That is not the same as the missionary that we have had here?—No.

8945. You have had a good deal to do with them in regard to your refuge, have you not?—

I have

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

I have had to go and ask them questions about the girls.

8946. And is it in consideration of that that your refuge has received this contribution that you spoke of?—They have sent cases to us, and of course they have contributed like anybody else.

8947. You say that Aldershot has contributed?—Decidedly so.

8948. By whose hands, by Dr. Barr's?—It would be to the order of Dr. Barr.

8949. How much did they contribute in the first instance?—£.25 annually.

8950. That is Government money?—That is Government money for the cases that he sends; but it does not meet the whole expense of the girls.

8951. Do you set apart a room or two or three beds for that money?—Decidedly so. We take them like any other cases that come, no matter where they come from; we do not keep them separate because they are Government cases; we do not know the Government in our house at all in that matter.

8952. Have you seen Dr. Barr about this?—I have seen him several times.

8953. Do you go occasionally to Aldershot?—There is a girl who is so far beyond any capabilities of work that I have no doubt the poor thing will very shortly be gone. I had to take her back to Aldershot from our house; I had to take her from service.

8954. Where did you leave her at Aldershot?—I left her at Aldershot under the care of Dr. Barr in the hospital, and she is there now.

8955. Do you mean that she is so ill that you had to take her back?—Yes, under medical treatment, not from the disease, but arising from her past life.

8956. Consumption, I suppose?—Part of it.

8957. Talking about Woolwich and the order of the streets, do you happen to know that there are fewer brothels now in beerhouses and public-houses than there were?—I do.

8958. Do you know who put that down?—In part I do.

8959. Do you know that that is entirely the duty of the local police and the magistrates?—First of all two residents in the district who pay taxes have to lodge a complaint.

8960. That is, to indict them; but if the magistrates take away the license of the beerhouses they abolish them without indicting them?—I do not know any beerhouses that have been stopped. I know brothels in Greenwich and Deptford that have been shut up.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck

8961. Do you think that the effect of these Acts among the prostitute class has been to diminish suffering amongst them?—Decidedly so.

8962. You spoke in, answer to the Right honourable Gentleman who examined you first, about certain women who had retired to Shooter's Hill Wood; would you kindly tell me the circumstances which attended that particular case?—There were more than one; it was a very common thing at that time.

8963. Will you be good enough to tell me as shortly as you can what were the circumstances which led to that practice?—They were in such a state of disease that they could not offer them-

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

selves for doing wrong. The consequence was that they could not get a living, and they had nowhere to go; the union would use every effort to keep them away from there, because they had not the means at that time. Then when they went to hospital very likely the beds were full, and they were obliged to lodge in this wood, having nowhere else to lodge.

8964. Where did they lodge in Shooter's Hill Wood?—In the wood.

Mr. Bulwer.

8965. Like wild beasts?—Like wild beasts, almost.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8966. In fact, they lived in the wood?—Yes.

8967. And were they supported there by such sustenance as could be brought to them by other women?—I have had girls in my house that carried them food to keep them alive.

8968. They were then, in fact, diseased women supported by charity?—Yes, entirely so.

8969. Is it your opinion that the passing of these Acts has led to that practice being put a stop to?—Yes, there is nothing of the kind now.

8970. When was this practised?—It was about 1860, and after that it continued more or less until the Acts began.

8971. Are you prepared then to say that it was the passing of these Acts, and their being carried out, that put a stop to this terrible state of things?—Decidedly so.

8972. In that particular, then, these Acts have had a very beneficial effect as regards the prostitute class?—Yes.

8973. Can you name any other way in which the prostitute class has been benefited by the Acts?—The women have access at once without any refusal into the Lock Hospital if they are registered. If the doctor finds that they are really diseased, he at once sends them off to the hospital, and there is no refusal. In the non-registered districts, where the girls go to a hospital, they may be told that the beds are full, and they cannot get into the hospital. Then there is another thing: in Bartholomew's Hospital they used to have 48 beds for venereal disease alone, and now they have only 14 at work.

8974. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—I do.

8975. I understand you to tell the Committee that of your own knowledge you are able to say that there are only 14 beds in Bartholomew's Hospital for venereal patients?—I should be very thankful if any gentleman would send up to the hospital and make inquiry.

8976. I think you told the Committee that you met a girl in Hyde Park, and that you desired her to come the next day to Guy's Hospital?—Yes.

8977. Did you obtain a bed for her there as a venereal patient?—I did.

8978. Do you know whether venereal patients are received now at Guy's Hospital?—At Guy's Hospital in 1868-69, in fact, up to 1875, they had 37 venereal beds at work in one of the wards

Y R 4

expressly

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued

expressly for that one disease. Now, instead of 37, they have only 17 beds at work, and the rest are used for erysipelas cases.

8979. Do you know these facts of your own knowledge?—I know them from the sister of the wards. I have been in the habit of going to Bartholomew's Hospital and to Guy's Hospital for the last 26 years with cases, so that I know them well, and I take cases from them now.

8980. Then if these Acts were repealed, and if all the hospitals which admit Government patients were suddenly closed, there would be, in your opinion, a great increase of human suffering?—I am certain of it.

8981. Supposing that these hospitals were suddenly closed, and those patients were therefore compelled to resort to some other means for the treatment of their maladies, do you see any mode by which those hospitals could, within a short time, be replaced?—That I cannot answer. I do not know whether the general hospitals would feel disposed to give the facilities that they once gave. They now see that there is not the necessity for it that there used to be, and therefore they reduce the number of beds for venereal patients.

8982. Then you do not see how, within a reasonable time, a few months or so, that amount of accommodation could be replaced?—That would depend upon the applications of the girls in point of numbers and in point of their condition. No doubt the doctors at those hospitals would have the same humanity and the same sympathy and feeling as they ever had if there were the necessity for it.

8983. But, so far as your knowledge goes, is there accommodation for those patients?—They close them because they are not applied to.

8984. Did you say that in Guy's Hospital the beds for venereal patients were reduced from 37 to 17 because there was no demand?—I do not know whether there were no applications, but they closed the beds because they do not apply as they used to do in years gone by.

8985. But you do not know whether they so closed them because there was no application on behalf of venereal patients?—I believe it is entirely through there being no application in that sense, because they can be sent elsewhere from Woolwich or Greenwich.

8986. Have they told you at those two hospitals that there were no applications for beds for venereal patients?—They have at Guy's Hospital, and the sister at Bartholomew's Hospital a week ago told me, when I was there, "We have now closed these three wards, and we are only taking 14 in this ward." It may be easily ascertained why, if anyone will go to the trouble of getting the information.

8987. With regard to the police, you have been asked whether the local police could not as effectually interfere with the prostitutes as the metropolitan police?—I do not think they could, because it is distinctly understood by the girls on the streets what position these men hold.

8988. Are you aware that the metropolitan police administering these Acts have special instructions to keep young girls off the streets?—As far as they can.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

8989. You know that it is their special duty to do so?—I have known instances of girls brought to me who have not been on the streets, and who have been in danger, who have had no home to go to, and no friends.

8990. You are also aware that the local policeman is obliged to attend strictly to the duties of his beat?—Decidedly so.

8991. And therefore, he would not have the same powers and facilities of forewarning young girls whom he saw entering on a vicious course as the Contagious Diseases Acts policeman would have?—I believe there is no policeman in the force who would meet a girl in the street in a state of destitution or friendlessness, who, if he knew it, would not at once, whether he was appointed to that duty or not, say, "Well, my girl, I will take you to a home where you will be taken care of;" and he would bring her without any authority.

8992. A metropolitan policeman?—Yes, decidedly so.

8993. You were asked a question concerning Dr. Cook, of the Lock Hospital; are you aware that Dr. Cook is only the chaplain of that hospital, and that his duties, therefore, are confined to chaplain's duties?—I heard what the gentleman here said concerning him, and that is all.

Mr. Bulwer.

8994. You mentioned two cabmen and four missionaries; with reference to the two cabmen, I understood you to say that you are willing to refer the Right honourable Gentleman to the persons; and with regard to the four missionaries, you do not mention their names, but you can give them privately?—I will mention them, if it is desired.

8995. You mentioned also another gentleman, I think, Whitterson, a great shoemaker?—Yes; he lives in High-street, Woolwich.

8996. Is he an employer of much labour?—I do not know the amount of labour that he employs. He keeps a very large shoe shop.

8997. He does not employ young girls in a factory?—He does not employ any girls at all.

8998. You have told us that, in your judgment, there is no difference between the women who have been on the register and those who have not, as regards the facility of reclaiming them, or bringing good influences to bear upon them; does not that depend very much in either case upon the person who approaches them, and upon the manner in which they are approached?—Yes.

8999. It has been said that women on the register lead a life of prostitution longer than those who are not on the register?—So far as I know, they do.

9000. And that on that account they are more difficult to be reclaimed?—I do not say that.

9001. But that question was put to you. You do not find in your experience that that is so?—I do not.

9002. That again must depend very much, must it not, upon the woman, upon her own character, and upon the person who approaches her for the purpose of reclaiming her?—Yes.

9003. And also upon the success that attends the

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

the wretched life that she leads?—Yes. A good deal depends upon trusting them. I find that my own way of dealing with them succeeds. I have given them half a sovereign, and said, "Go and fetch half a peck of meal or flour," on the first day that they came to the house. I have no locks or bolts; a child of 10 years of age can open my door; and I would not alter my system of sitting down and dining with them; they have the same food as myself; and Mr. Carter, who is here, can bear testimony to that. I have carried out that system for 16 years, and I can tell you the reasons why, if they are wanted.

9004. You mentioned a meeting that you had attended, at which you were very much abused, and hardly spoken of; what was that meeting called for?—It was a meeting called in favour of the repealing of the Acts.

9005. Was that one of the meetings we heard of the other day from Mr. Bunting, to whom I put this question, "You do not go through the process, do you, of hearing both sides, and getting their opinion about it;" and whose answer was this: "At public meetings both sides are heard." This was a public meeting such as I was referring to for the purpose of getting the repeal of these Acts. You appeared there, as I understand, as a person opposed to the repeal of the Acts?—Yes.

9006. And you met with the reception of which you have just told us?—Yes; and I can show you why. I had a number of letters in my hand that the girls from Aldershot had written to me, who were in service and doing well; and I was going to say that those letters were from girls that we had rescued from Aldershot, bad as they were. But they misunderstood the thing, and they thought that they were letters that I had had from the Aldershot girls in the hospital, and they would not allow me an opportunity of explaining myself, and they hooted and shouted most fearfully.

9007. Can you tell me whether this public meeting, at which both sides were heard in the sense in which you have just explained to us, resulted in a petition in favour of the repeal of the Acts?—Decidedly so.

9008. Have you ever attended any other meetings?—Yes; I attended one in Chichester.

9009. Was that the same sort of meeting?—Yes, the same sort of meeting; only it was more of a private conference.

9010. Did you appear there as an advocate for their repeal, or to say that the Acts did good?—The way that I appeared was this: I am sent to Goodwood Races every year amongst the roughs, and a gentleman of the name of Sayers met me, and he said, "Are you going to the meeting this afternoon, Baxendale?" I said, "What meeting?" He said, "There is a meeting at the Dolphin Hotel;" I said, "I know nothing about it." He said, "Come with me, I have got a circular, and I will see that you are all right." I said, "What is it about?" He said, "It is for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts." I said, "I will go if you like, but I am opposed to it." He said, "Well, I am glad of that." So I went, and there were about 16 gentlemen there; there were four ministers and a Primitive Methodist minister and a Bible Christian minister, and I

0.75.

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

should think there were about half-a-dozen more laymen that kept shops; and the gentleman who spoke occupied an hour and five minutes, and then I opposed him.

9011. In the last instance, when you met these people at the Dolphin, at Chichester, they were orderly, and I presume you were listened to with attention?—Decidedly, there I was; Dr. Waddy was in the chair at Greenwich.

Dr. Farquharson.

9012. I think I understand you to say that you have not found much difficulty in reclaiming the fallen women from subjected districts that have come under your observation?—I have not.

9013. They come readily?—Yes.

9014. Have you had assistance from the metropolitan police in your operations; for instance, has Inspector Carter of Greenwich helped occasionally to persuade women to enter your refuge?—Most decidedly so.

9015. Then, again, has Inspector Bull of Woolwich persuaded women to enter your refuge?—Yes.

Chairman.

9016. You remember the girl that you described as sitting on a bench in Greenwich Park, and who, when the policeman came up to her, was sitting with a man there; did you learn whether she was speaking to the man?—I think that Mr. Carter could give an answer to that. All I know is that he brought her to me, and, of course, Mr. Carter stated what the girl had said to him.

9017. What did the girl tell you when she came?—When Mr. Carter brought her, I took her statement down.

9018. What did she tell you?—She told me that her father had turned her out of the house, and that she had wandered up to Greenwich, not knowing where to go.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9019. Was this 25*l.* a year Government money that you got sufficient to pay for the registered girls who passed through your refuge?—No, it was not. The cases cost about 25*s.*, or from that to 28*s.* per head.

9020. Then 25*l.* would go but a small way to wards covering the expenses?—Very small.

9021. You said that you had read the Acts; may I ask whether you have read the 33rd section of the Act of 1866?—I have not.

9022. If you had read that, I think you would find that a woman could not be taken off the register except by making an application to a justice of the peace in writing?—I did not know that.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9023. With regard to that 25*l.*, did you ask for that sum or for more?—We did not ask for it.

9024. You did not ask for any sum?—We did not ask for any sum; Dr. Barr sent it, and the same with Dr. Stewart.

9025. With regard to this girl in Greenwich Park, she was seated on a bench, in the daytime,

Z z

and

2 June 1882.]

Mr. BAXENDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and on the same bench was a man; did you understand from that woman that she was holding any conversation with that man?—I did not know what she was doing; all I know was that she was in a state of destitution, and that her father had turned her out of doors; and after I had kept her two days in the house, and ascertained the facts, I took her home to her parents.

9026. But you made a point of the fact that she was seated on a bench in Greenwich Park

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

with a man; did they converse together?—I do not know.

9027. Did they sit near each other?—I do not know that they knew each other.

9028. Then the man's happening to be on the bench had nothing to do with the case?—It might, or it might not; I cannot tell.

9029. Did you see them on the bench?—No; Mr. Carter brought the girl from the Park.

Inspector ODY WENHAM, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9030. I BELIEVE you are now an Inspector of the C, or St. James's, Division of the Police in London, are you not?—Yes.

9031. Were you ever an Inspector of the Metropolitan Police at Aldershot under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

9032. When?—I was there from the latter part of 1878 until the beginning of 1881.

9033. Then you were there in the year 1880?—Yes.

9034. Do you remember the case of a girl called Ellen Vokes occurring at Aldershot?—Yes.

9035. Have you read the evidence of Mr. Shaen on the subject of that girl's case?—No, I have not.

9036. At Question 6976, page 336, of the evidence of last year, Mr. Stansfeld put this question to Mr. Shaen: "I see you refer to some letters of Mr. Barr; do you propose to put them in?"—(A.) I think I have done enough; I will now pass to Ellen Vokes's case. That is a recent case at Aldershot, in December 1880, in which the police endeavoured to effect the registration of a girl suspected by them of prostitution, by the same kind of endeavours which I have given *primâ facie* evidence of in Mrs. Percy's case, that is to say, cutting her off from honest livelihood. This fortunately came to the notice of the association, and again we instructed Mr. Eve to appear for her, and ultimately the magistrates dismissed it." Do you remember the case of Ellen Vokes?—Yes.

9037. Is that statement, that the police endeavoured to effect the registration of that girl by cutting her off from honest livelihood, true?—No.

9038. If it had been true, you must have known it, I suppose?—Yes, from the observations that were made upon it.

9039. Will you give me your own account of this girl Ellen Vokes's case?—My information was derived from the constable who was keeping observation upon her.

9040. From that information, will you state to the Committee what you know of the case through him; who was she; where did she come from?—She was formerly, I believe, at Winchester.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9041. Are you giving the information which you received from your constable?—I am not reading anything at present.

Chairman.

9042. You appear to be refreshing your memory from a document; will you be kind enough to say what that document is?—These are some of the particulars of the facts of the case in question.

9043. What is the document?—It is a statement of a few facts which are alleged to have taken place.

9044. In whose writing is it?—I cannot say. I believe it is one of the clerks of the Woolwich division who wrote it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9045. We want you to tell us what you know either of your own knowledge, or through information furnished to you by your police constable, as to the case of this Ellen Vokes?—From the information which was given me by the constable who was keeping observation upon her, I was induced to believe that she was acting as a common woman, and I made a complaint of her conduct to the Commissioners, and applied to summon her.

9046. And you did summon her?—Yes.

9047. When did you summon her; for what day?—She was before the magistrates on the 23rd of December 1880.

9048. The case was heard before Major Birch, was it not?—Yes.

9049. Mr. Shaen says that the defendant, that is to say Ellen Vokes, was represented by a Mr. Eve, a solicitor; was that so?—Yes.

9050. What took place?—The case was remanded.

Mr. Hopwood.

9051. Were you present?—Yes; she wished to call witnesses.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9052. To what day was it remanded?—To the 30th.

9053. On the second hearing of the case, did the magistrates give a decision?—Yes.

9054. Did you make a report of what that decision was?—Yes.

9055. Can you tell me, refreshing your memory from the document before you, what that report was, and whether it was accurate?—"The chairman remarked, we do not want to hear any further evidence; we are divided in our opinion. The police are justified in doing what they have. The defendant has been very indiscreet,

2 June 1882.]

Inspector WENHAM.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

indiscreet, and should be more circumspect; she had better leave the neighbourhood. Having a doubt, we give her the benefit of it, and dismiss the summons."

9056. That was the judgment?—Yes.

9057. Do you know who the other magistrates were besides Major Birch?—Yes, W. Shirwin, Esq., F. H. Fitzroy, Esq., and G. H. Elliott, Esq.

9058. You were present?—Yes.

9059. You submitted an application to the Commissioner, in writing, asking for authority to lay information against this girl?—Yes, a form which is called a summons.

9060. Have you got the application?—No; I have a copy of the report which was attached to the application to the Commissioner.

9061. In fact, the process was this: you asked for authority to lay information against this girl, and you accompanied that application by a statement in writing?—Yes.

9062. Will you read that statement to the Committee?—"On the 21st November 1880, police constable 71, Banks, saw her accost and take home a bandsman of 82nd Regiment from North Camp Hotel at 8 p.m.; the soldier remained 15 minutes; two other soldiers left the house soon after, but returned in a few minutes, and again left at 9.45 p.m.; Vokes leaving at 10.15 p.m. During the time five jugs of beer were taken in the house. On the 22nd November same police constable saw her and another female in the Lynchford-road, and drinking at 9 p.m. with two soldiers of the 1-60th Rifles. On the 30th November same police constable saw her in the North Camp Music Hall the whole evening. She left at 9 p.m. with a soldier of Royal Artillery, entered the camp, and remained 15 minutes; returned to the public-house, and again left at 9.30 p.m. with a sergeant of 1-60th Rifles, taking him home with her, where he remained till 10.5 p.m. On 4th December 1880 same police constable saw her accost a corporal of 1-60th Rifles, both of whom entered the Elephant and Castle beerhouse, where they drank together and left. They went into the Peabody-road, where they remained 15 minutes. At 9 p.m. he saw her leave the Elephant and Castle beerhouse with a bandsman of the 82nd Regiment, both of whom went to the Peabody-road and remained there 20 minutes. On the 6th December, same police constable saw her leave home at 7 p.m. with a soldier of 1-60th Rifles; at 9.30 p.m. saw her take home a soldier belonging to same regiment; some beer was sent for soon after."

9063. Of course these statements were made to you by your own constables?—Yes.

9064. Did those constables give evidence before the magistrates?—Yes.

9065. To the effect which you have represented in your statement?—Yes, there was only one constable, Banks.

9066. Of course you acted upon the evidence of your constables, Banks?—Yes.

9067. And police constable Banks gave evidence to the effect mentioned in that statement; is that so?—Yes.

075.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

9068. Was any evidence given on the other side?—There were one or two females called, but the statements that they made I cannot remember. I have no note of them.

9069. What became of Ellen Vokes after the summons had been dismissed?—I believe she left the neighbourhood.

9070. You do not know what has become of her since?—I have not seen her since; I have been away for some time.

9071. But I understand you to deny that you ever endeavoured to effect a registration of Ellen Vokes, by cutting her off from an honest livelihood?—Distinctly.

9072. So far as you are concerned, is there the slightest foundation for that suggestion?—None whatever.

9073. Was there anything in the cross-examination on behalf of the girl by Mr. Eve before the magistrates, which would have supported this statement?—He represented, if I remember rightly, that she had been in service and had some written characters from her masters or mistresses, which he was prepared to prove.

9074. Were those written characters produced before the magistrates?—My recollection is that they were not read.

9075. You have given us correctly the judgment of the magistrates in that case?—Yes.

9076. I suppose upon the strength of that statement of yours which accompanied your application, the Commissioner authorised a summons to be taken out?—Yes.

9077. Of course you could not have taken it out without his authority?—No, I had no power to do it.

Mr. Hopwood.

9078. Is police constable Banks here?—No, I think not.

9079. Is he in the force now?—I believe he is.

9080. Is he still at Aldershot?—I believe he is.

9081. Was there any report made upon him by you to the Commissioner?—Only that in order to obtain a summons.

9082. Nothing upon his conduct?—No.

9083. Either at that time or at any time?—If you mean for any misconduct, I had no occasion to do that. I saw no reason why I should complain to the Commissioner of him.

9084. On that occasion or on any other occasion?—I do not know of any case; not whilst I was there.

9085. I am asking you what you yourself know. Have you ever had occasion to report him?—No.

9086. Was he cross-examined by Mr. Eve?—Yes, I believe he was.

9087. If this girl, or any girl who was innocent, was charged it would have a tendency to cut her off from an honest livelihood, would it not?—I should say that it would if it came to be spread about that she had been summoned by the police for acting in this way.

9088. What is the report that you made to your superior?—It commences where the constable's statement is made.

9089. This is a copy, I suppose?—I believe it to be a copy.

z z z

9090. Did

2 June 1882.

Inspector WENHAM.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

9090. Did the magistrates ask questions about the places that Ellen Vokes had been in as a servant?—I think not, but my recollection is that the solicitor said that she had been in service and that he had some letters in his hand, but I do not think they were read.

9091. Did he offer them to the magistrates?—I should think it is very likely that he did.

9092. Did he give the names of any people with whom she had been?—I do not recollect that they were named. I have some recollection of a name being mentioned in Aldershot where she had been living, but I will not be positive upon that point.

9093. I understand that your information about the case is only what Banks told you?—His report is brought to me and I have to act upon it.

9094. But before you act upon such a report do you not inquire?—I put questions to the constable. I should have done so, no doubt.

9095. It is rather a serious thing to make this charge against a young woman if she has only been imprudent and nothing more?—Yes.

9096. Before you took her before a magistrate would you not make it your business to inquire in the neighbourhood from others?—Yes, circumstances would guide me to do that in some cases, no doubt.

9097. Were there none to guide you here?—No, I do not know that I made any personal inquiries about her.

9098. So far as you remember, you made none, but you acted upon Banks's evidence?—Yes, I felt perfectly satisfied with his complaints. I may mention that at the adjournment of this case I brought a constable from Winchester to make a statement to the magistrates to show what her conduct was there, but they did not hear him.

9099. Do you mean that they refused to hear him?—Well, it was next to it, because it was a rebutting statement that I wished him to make, and they declined to hear him.

9100. Then do you complain of the magistrates?—No, I do not complain of them.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9101. Do you attack the character of the girl now?—No.

9102. Then you believe that you were mistaken with regard to her character?—I had to be satisfied with the magistrates' decision.

9103. But I am asking you your own belief?—My belief at the time was that she should be a registered woman.

9104. Is that your belief now, or do you think that you made a mistake?—I could not make a mistake. The constable may have made a mistake.

9105. Do you not think it is a good thing that she was not put on the register?—So far as I am personally concerned I think the less there are put on the better, and I should have been very pleased to see her doing something better.

9106. Then, as I understand, you have not an unfavourable opinion of her, and you are glad that she escaped the misfortune of being registered?—I do not know what the woman has been doing since.

9107. But up to that time you think that it

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

was a good thing that she escaped being on the register?—No; I consider that she ought to have been registered at the time, and that was why I caused her to be summoned.

9108. But I ask you whether you think so now?—I hardly know how to answer the question.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9109. Has anything occurred to alter your opinion?—Not in the least up to that time.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9110. The decision of the magistrates has not altered your opinion?—Not at that time.

9111. Is your opinion altered now in consequence of the decision of the magistrates?—Not with regard to the proceedings.

9112. I am speaking of the character of the girl, whether she was at that time a prostitute or not; I ask you whether the decision of the magistrates has altered the opinion that you then entertained about the girl?—No, it has not.

9113. Therefore the opinion of the magistrates has had no effect upon your opinion?—No; I have my own opinion.

9114. And you still remain of the opinion that she was at that time a prostitute?—Yes, that she was then.

9115. That opinion being founded entirely upon the opinion of the police constable Banks?—And upon what I knew besides. The constable from Winchester, who could have made a statement, was not heard.

9116. But you knew nothing personally?—Not personally.

9117. You told my honourable and learned friend that Banks is still at Aldershot?—I think he is still at Aldershot.

9118. Are you prepared to say that he has been at Aldershot ever since that period?—I think I may safely say he has; I believe he has, but I will not say that he has. I do not belong to the division, and I do not know; but I believe he has.

9119. Was that a verbatim report of the judgment of the magistrates that you have read?—Yes.

9120. Who took it?—I did.

9121. And it was word for word?—Not as they escaped the lips of the magistrate exactly, because I put them into a different shape.

9122. Then it was not verbatim, but it was what you believe to be an accurate report?—Yes.

9123. In the evidence given before us by Mr. Shaen we had a statement put in which was made by Ellen Vokes; have you read that statement?—No, I have not.

9124. Then you are, of course, not prepared to question its accuracy?—I have not read it.

9125. I find in the statement of Banks, which you have repeated to-day, that she was supposed to have been seen upon several occasions with a soldier of the 60th Rifles?—Of the 1st-60th Rifles.

9126. Do you know who that soldier was?—No, I do not.

9127. Do you know whether he was a young man with whom she was keeping company?—That

2 June 1882.]

Inspector WENHAM.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

That was the reason alleged for her being with a soldier.

9128. And you know nothing to the contrary?—She might have been keeping company with him, but she was going with others also.

9129. You mean to say that she was seen in the streets with others?—She was seen with others besides him.

9130. But is it so extraordinary a thing that a young woman who is engaged to a soldier, should, to a certain extent, be in company with his comrades?—The circumstances connected with her being in the company of these men was the point.

9131. But what were the suspicious circumstances in your mind?—Going to various places drinking, and being in secret places with them.

9132. Is there any evidence of that nature?—Yes. I think that the statement of the constable is to that effect.

9133. That constable stated that on the 22nd of November he saw two soldiers treat her and another woman, and that on the 30th of November he saw her at the music hall at North Camp Hotel, and that she left with an artilleryman and returned in 15 minutes, and that he watched her leave the hall with a 60th Rifleman and go to Begg's house; that he watched her on the 4th, 6th, 9th, and 15th of December, with men of the 60th Rifles, and with the same bandsman; are you aware that in cross-examination the policeman (I suppose it was the policeman, Banks,) admitted that he could not say whether the private of the 60th Rifles was not the same soldier that he had seen her with on other occasions?—I do not think he could have made that admission.

9134. Can you deny it?—I have not a statement of his evidence before me.

9135. Therefore you cannot deny it; when a policeman gives it in evidence against a girl that she has been seen with soldiers of a certain regiment upon various evenings, if it turns out all to have been one and the same soldier, it detracts a good deal from the importance of his evidence, does it not?—I should not have summoned her if she had been with this soldier distinct from any others.

9136. Her statement is distinctly that the policeman (I suppose it was Banks) admitted that he could not say whether the private of the 60th Rifles was not the same soldier that he had seen her with on other occasions; are you prepared to deny the accuracy of that statement?—I cannot deny that statement.

9137. The girl says distinctly, "While I was at Mrs. Birchall's, a young man, named Charles Richards, of the 60th Rifles, who was on provost duty, kept company with me, and I occasionally went out with him in the evening, and about once a week went with him to the North Camp Music Hall, a place of entertainment not far from Peabody-road;" there is nothing necessarily suggestive of her being a prostitute in her going out occasionally with a soldier of the 60th Rifles, and going with him once a week to the North Camp Music Hall, is there?—There is no harm in anyone going to a music hall.

9138. That is a kind of thing which happens, O.T.S.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

is it not, when a young man and a young woman keep company?—Yes; but then she was associating with other men apart from this person.

9139. Does it strike you that there is anything necessarily suggestive of prostitution in her associating with the comrades of that man who may be her future husband?—Yes.

9140. Then your theory of your duty is to suspect a woman of prostitution, and to endeavour to place upon the register every young woman who keeps company not only with a soldier, but also with his comrades?—No.

9141. Then, what is your theory?—Nothing is done or ever was done by me, in any instance, to bring a woman on the register, unless I was perfectly satisfied that she was misbehaving herself, and acting as a common woman, which I believe this woman was doing.

9142. You have suggested to me that if a woman keeps company not only with one soldier but with a number of his comrades, that is a suspicious circumstance; do I rightly understand you as meaning this: that if you see a young woman in one of these districts keeping company with several soldiers, unless you know that that one man and his comrades are not strangers to one another, you assume that is a suspicious circumstance?—If it is coupled with their going into secret places.

9143. Will you tell us into what secret places she went, when, and with whom?—Only what is stated in the report.

9144. Will you point out in the report what are the secret places mentioned?—In the first instance she is charged with accosting a bandsman of the 82nd Regiment, and taking him home. I should have arrived at the conclusion at once, that if she was engaged to the soldier of the Rifles, that would be the last thing she would do.

9145. If you see a woman whom you suppose to be engaged to a soldier in the Rifles with a soldier of another regiment, you draw an inference against her?—The constable witnesses her accost this bandsman and take him home, and the soldier remained 15 minutes.

9146. But where was that?—At the North Camp Hotel.

9147. Was that in a secret place?—No, that is a public-house.

9148. What kind of place was this home to which she took him; do you know anything about the home?—I know the place.

9149. Who lives in that house?—Several persons lived in the house at that time.

9150. With whom did she live?—I forget the woman's name now.

9151. Do you know with whom she lived?—No.

9152. All you know is that she accosted a soldier, according to your information, and that they went together to the house in which she lived?—Yes, that is one case that was spoken of against her.

9153. What other case was spoken of?—Two other soldiers left her soon after.

9154. So she says in her statement. Are you aware that she refers to these facts in her own statement?—No, I have not read her statement.

Z Z 3

9155. Do

2 June 1882.]

Inspector WENHAM.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

9155. Do I understand you to deny in any way that you have interfered with her earning an honest livelihood?—Certainly.

9156. Do you mean to say that no constable under you interfered with her earning an honest livelihood?—Not to my knowledge.

9157. Do you deny that Banks went after her employers and prejudiced them against her?—I am not aware that he did such a thing; I should be very sorry to know that he did it.

9158. For instance, I find in her statement she says this: "On the night of the 3rd of December I went home to Mrs. Birchall's about nine o'clock, and I was surprised to find the door locked against me. I knocked for half-an-hour, but was not admitted; finding I could not get in, I went to the house of Mrs. Hoffman, who also worked for Mrs. Birchall, and she kindly took me into their small house, and her husband slept in a chair during that night." On inquiring the following day for the cause of my being locked out, I found that the police had been to Mr. Birchall and threatened him that, if he did not get rid of me, he would report him to his commanding officer and get him punished for harbouring a prostitute." Are you prepared to tell us that there is no foundation for that statement?—I do not know that there is any foundation for it.

9159. Mr. Shaen, whose evidence has been referred to, never, according to my recollection, brought in your name with regard to a policeman going to the girl's employer; he used the name of Banks, the policeman, and Banks is not called, but you are called. Then she goes on to say, "From the time that I was at the police station, I found that the same policeman was constantly dogging my steps where I went, and I was told that he inquired of the various persons I spoke to whether they knew anything about me." You will, I believe, admit that these proceedings, mistakenly taken against an innocent girl were of a character to damage her position with regard to those who employed her?—No, I do not.

9160. You think that if a girl is entirely innocent, and if you or your subordinates are entirely mistaken in supposing that she was a prostitute, this constant dodging of her steps and inquiring about her, and suggesting to people that they will be taken up for harbouring a prostitute, is not likely to damage her character?—It may be, but I do not know that these things were done.

9161. I do not say so, but supposing a suspicion of this kind to be unfounded, is it not a serious injury to an innocent girl to be followed, as it appears to be thought necessary for a policeman to follow her about?—The following is done with very great discretion, and it cannot possibly excite annoyance, and no person can know that they are being watched if they are innocent persons.

9162. Ellen Vokes was declared by the magistrates to be innocent, and I find that Mr. Birchall, with whom she was staying, was warned that he would lose his pension for harbouring a prostitute; do you think that that was not calculated to damage her?—I should think it might be if she was an innocent person, living as a prudent girl ought to be living.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

9163. But even if she was imprudent, would it not damage her?—I do not see how it could if her character was bad.

9164. Supposing that a girl was not a prostitute but only imprudent, you do not think that it damages her to be believed to be a prostitute?—It would depend upon what source such a thing came from.

9165. We will take it as coming from the police who follow her and suggest that she is leading the life of a prostitute; if she is not doing so, but is only a little imprudent, do you not think that the action of the police is calculated to damage her?—Not with the view that the police took of her conduct, because I do still believe that she ought to have been a registered woman at the time.

9166. But not as a prostitute?—I believed her to be so at the time, and I do now.

9167. You maintain still that she was a prostitute in face of the decision of the magistrate; supposing you to have been wrong in this judgment which you took upon yourself to exercise, was not your action towards her, in directing her to be followed and reported against, calculated to damage her; are you not able to admit that if, by mistake of judgment, attributing no improper motive to you, you watched and followed, or directed to be watched and followed, and treated as a prostitute who ought to be put upon the register, an innocent girl, you do damage to that girl?—If she is an innocent person I should be damaging her, but my firm belief was, and is now, that she was acting as a prostitute.

9168. I understand you now to admit that if the girl is innocent, you damage her by the methods which you pursue?—If she is a respectable woman.

9169. I suppose you think it not an absolute impossibility that you should commit a mistake of judgment?—Mistakes can be made, but I do not think any mistake was made in this instance.

9170. In that respect you differ from the magistrates?—I must say that I do.

Dr. Farquharson.

9171. The opinion of the magistrates about the innocence of this girl was not very decided, was it?—No, it was not.

9172. They stated that they gave her the benefit of the doubt?—Yes.

9173. They said "We are divided in our opinion; the police are justified in doing what they have; the defendant has been very indiscreet, and should be more circumspect, she had better leave the neighbourhood; having a doubt, we give her the benefit of it, and dismiss the summons;" therefore there was a doubt in the case, and it was something like a Scotch verdict of not proven, was it not?—Yes.

9174. We have heard about the damaging effect on a girl of an accusation which may not be entirely substantiated, but would not the imprudence which a girl would manifest and which would give rise to such an accusation be equally damaging to her prospects; a girl cannot be seen about under suspicious circumstances in a town without having her prospects as a virtuous girl damaged, can she?—No.

9175. The fact of the imprudence which would render

2 June 1882.]

Inspector WENHAM.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

render the action of the police possible, would be damaging to her prospects and equally damaging as the accusation itself might be?—Yes; because continuing to behave in this way she would eventually be registered as a prostitute.

9176. Is it not possible that if this woman had not been pulled up by the police in the middle of her career, she might have gone entirely to the bad and become a real prostitute?—It is possible that she may have done so now. I do not know what became of her afterwards.

9177. In your experience have you ever found that any woman had any difficulty in getting off the register?—None at all if they conduct themselves properly.

Sir Henry Wolff.

9178. You have had some experience at Aldershot, have you not?—I was there two years only.

9179. You are not there now?—No.

9180. Therefore, you cannot know of your own knowledge whether Banks is still there?—I believe he is, but I cannot positively say so.

9181. Had you ever any occasion to report unfavourably against him in any other case?—No.

9182. What you have read is the report that you made to the Commissioner upon the usual application form, asking authority to lay an information against Vokes; "On the 21st November, Banks saw her take home a bandsman of the 82nd Regiment from the North Camp Hotel. On the 22nd November, she was seen in the Lynchford-road drinking with two soldiers of the 1-60th Rifles. On the 30th of November, the police constable saw her in the North Camp Music Hall the whole evening. She left at 9 p.m. with a soldier of the Royal Artillery; she entered the camp and remained 15 minutes, returned to the public-house, and again left at 9.30 p.m. with a sergeant of the 1-60th Rifles, taking him home with her, where he remained till 10.5 p.m. On the 4th of December 1880 the same police constable saw her accost a corporal of the 1-60th Rifles, both of whom entered the Elephant and Castle beerhouse, where they drank together and left. They went into the Peabody-road, where they remained 15 minutes. At 9 p.m. he saw her leave the Elephant and Castle beerhouse with a bandsman of the 82nd Regiment, and both of them went to the Peabody-road and remained there 20 minutes. On the 6th of December the same police constable saw her leave home at 7 p.m. with a soldier of the 1-60th Rifles." Those are different regiments. In your opinion, as having experience at Aldershot, were those people likely to be each other's comrades?—I should say not.

9183. The comrades of soldiers are generally men of their own regiment, are they not?—As a rule.

9184. Therefore, if you had seen her with other soldiers, or if she had been seen with other soldiers of the 1-60th Rifles, there would not have been the same presumption of her being a prostitute as if she was seen with soldiers of different regiments?—We should look upon her with suspicion, and watch her. It would depend
0.75.

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

upon where and under what circumstances you saw her, and the surroundings of the case.

9185. As a matter of fact soldiers' comrades are generally men of the same regiments, are they not?—Yes, as a rule.

9186. The decision of the magistrates, although it was to a certain extent against you, did not at all alter your view of the position of this woman?—No, not the slightest.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9187. The decision of the magistrates justified your action, did it not?—It did, to a certain extent.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

9188. Do you know of your own knowledge whether at the time when the summons was heard against Ellen Vokes, she was in service as a domestic servant?—I believe she was not in service then.

9189. She was represented by a solicitor?—Yes.

9190. Were you represented by a solicitor?—No.

9191. Do you happen to know whether she paid the solicitor herself?—I cannot tell.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9192. You had no professional assistance?—None at all.

Mr. Hopwood.

9193. But you might have had if you had liked?—I do not know. I did not apply for any.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

9194. According to this judgment delivered by the bench when the summons was dismissed, the magistrate said, "the defendant has been very indiscreet and should be more circumspect, she had better leave the neighbourhood;" did Ellen Vokes leave the neighbourhood after the dismissal of the summons?—I believe she did afterwards.

9195. How long were you at Aldershot after the summons was dismissed?—Not long.

9196. How long?—I came away in the early part of March.

9197. You were there three months afterwards?—Two or three months afterwards.

9198. Did you see her again?—I did not see her afterwards.

9199. Was she ever reported to you afterwards by the constables under your command as having been seen by them?—No; he brought no misconduct of her's under my notice. I cannot tell whether she was there. I did not see her there.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9200. How was this girl getting her livelihood at the time this took place?—She was not doing anything that I am aware of.

Chairman.

9201. Were you present during the whole of the hearing?—Yes, both days.

9202. Did you hear the police constable cross-examined?—Yes; he was cross-examined by the solicitor.

9203. By Mr. Eve, the solicitor for the girl?—Yes.

9204. Can you remember whether any questions were put to him as to his interfering with
z z 4 this

2 June 1882.]

Inspector WENHAM.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

this girl's mode of getting her livelihood?—No, I cannot.

9205. Do you mean to say that no such questions were put to him, or that you do not remember?—I do not remember. It is a thing that he would not do.

9206. You, of course, were there in your capacity as inspector?—Yes.

9207. Was there any charge made in the course of the cross-examination about the police having sent word to her employer, or to the person with whom she was living, that he would lose his half-pay if he continued to harbour her?—I do not know that there was, but it is a long time ago since this summons was heard, and I cannot tax myself with everything that took place.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9208. Are you prepared to say that the girl did not retain the solicitor and pay him herself?—No, I am not prepared to say that she did not do so.

9209. You know nothing about it?—I do not know anything about it.

9210. You have been asked what means of living she had; do you know now whether she was not regularly employed by Mrs. Birchall as a laundry-maid?—No, I do not know.

9211. Therefore, with regard to these two questions, her employment of the solicitor and her means of living, you have no knowledge?—No.

Tuesday, 6th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR

EBENEZER FENN, sworn ; and further Examined.

Chairman.

9212. YOU will listen to certain answers which you gave on the last day you were examined, and which I shall read to you, and you will tell me if you have any further statements to make with regard to them. You were asked by Mr. Hopwood, at Question 7116, on page 302, this question : "I still want to know what made you tell Mathews this" (referring to the information that you gave Mathews about the girl Southby) ; "was it for his duty?" and you answered, "Yes, for his duty, that is all. I had no instruction to interfere in these cases, only to report the cases to these officers under the Act." The next question is : "You are to do that?" to which your answer was, "Yes." Then you were asked, at Question 7119 : "Did I understand you to say that there is an order to the general local police given by their superiors to report these cases to the metropolitan police?" and you said, "Yes, from my superintendent." Then you were asked to give his name, and you answered, "Superintendent Saunders." Then at Question 7125, you were asked this : "You swear that he" (that is Mr. Saunders) "has given you instructions to report these cases to the metropolitan police?" and your answer was : "I would not swear to that positively." Then you were asked : "Why did you say it just now; what were your instructions?" and your answer was : "Instructions not to report it to our place; not to report it to our station, not to our superior officer; but to report it to the men under the Act." Then at Question 7127, I asked you this : "Have you got instructions to report it to the police constables acting under the Act?" and you replied : "Yes." Then Mr. Hopwood said : "You swear that?" and your answer was,

Chairman—continued.

"Yes." Then the next question is : "I thought just now you had a difficulty about that; do you say that you have instructions given to you by your superintendent, Mr. Saunders?" and you said, "Yes." Then you are asked : "To report these cases to the metropolitan police?" and your answer was, "Under the Act." Then he says, "That you swear?" and you say, "Yes." Do you wish now to make any statement with regard to that evidence?—Yes; it is quite a mistake on my part that I said that. There was no order at all from my superintendent. I always understood that it was an order.

9213. But you now say that there is no such order at all?—No.

9214. Have you learnt that since?—Yes.

9215. And you admit that you were under a wrong impression upon that subject before?—Yes.

9216. There has been no order, in writing or by word of mouth, or otherwise?—No; I always understood that it was an order.

9217. But you have learnt that, as a matter of fact, there is no such order?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

9218. From whom did you understand that there was an order?—I always understood so from the others, from the talking amongst the other police constables.

9219. You see that I gave you a very fair opportunity, and I asked you many times as to who gave you the order, and you said Superintendent Saunders?—I did.

9220. That is not correct?—No, that is not correct.

Mr. BARNARD CHARLES MILLER, called in ; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9221. I BELIEVE that you have carried on business as an undertaker in Portsmouth for the last 33 years, have you not?—I have, thereabouts.

9222. Your business has principally lain amongst the poor, has it not?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

9223. And I believe you have interred over 16,000 persons, have you not?—Yes.

9224. I presume therefore that you have full knowledge of Portsmouth, and have had an opportunity of comparing the condition of the town and its surroundings both in past and

3 A

present

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

present times?—I have, to the fullest extent.

9225. You are a member of the corporation of Portsmouth, are you not?—I am.

9226. How long have you been a member of the corporation?—I was first elected in the year 1868, getting on 14 years ago.

9227. Have you taken an active part in the affairs of the borough?—I have.

9228. As regards the sanitary condition of the place, and the death rate, have you any remarks to make?—Yes; our town has greatly improved as regards its death rate.

9229. I believe that with other large towns it compares favourably, as regards the death rate, does it not?—Yes.

9230. Do you attribute that in any way to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I do, certainly.

9231. In what way?—The improved health of the women, and the diminished number of deaths amongst that class; and also the improved health of the soldiers, and of the soldiers' wives and children, and of other people also, has I consider greatly diminished the death rate.

9232. In addition to that beneficial result, are there any other advantageous results that can in your opinion be fairly attributed to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Previously to the introduction of these Acts into Portsmouth the common prostitutes of that town were, I should think, the most degraded class of women upon earth. Brothel keepers held them in a state of bondage that they could scarcely disenthral themselves from. I know several brothel keepers who have made fortunes at that sort of thing.

9233. As compared with that state of things which you say existed before the Acts came into operation, what is the state of things now?—Altogether different, to a very great extent.

9234. In what particular respects?—Brothel keeping has ceased to be a lucrative business.

9235. To what do you attribute that?—I attribute it in a great measure to the operation of the Acts, by greatly diminishing the number of common women in the town.

9236. Is it a fact that the number of common women in the town has diminished since the Acts came into operation?—Oh, yes, I am sure of it. I have a list here of over 200 small tenements that to my certain knowledge were formerly occupied by common prostitutes; and there are now many of them taken down, and many have fallen to ruin for want of occupants.

9237. Have you a map of Portsmouth, which would show the change which has taken place?—I intended to have brought a map, but unfortunately I have brought another book instead.

9238. You say that there are 200 houses which were originally brothels, but the character of whose occupants has now been changed?—Yes, or many of the houses have gone to ruin.

9239. That is to say, there were 200 houses which were formerly used by women living in them for the purposes of prostitution?—Yes.

9240. Could you give me any idea within what time that change has taken place?—Every year I consider that the condition of things is

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

better. As soon as the Acts came into operation in Portsmouth, brothel keepers had attention called to their business. Many pensioners kept brothels, and they knew that when notice was taken of that they were liable to lose their pensions; and in that way a great many people ceased to keep that sort of place.

9241. In what way would that forfeiture of pensions be brought about?—The metropolitan police would inform those people that the Government authorities would be communicated with, and they would be liable to lose their pensions if they continued it.

9242. Do you know of your own knowledge that the metropolitan police did so inform the authorities?—I know several men who lost their pensions; I know one man, named Sugarow, a notorious offender.

9243. Did he persist in keeping a brothel?—He persisted in keeping one.

9244. With what result?—He went to the workhouse.

9245. His pension was forfeited?—Yes, certainly; and very properly to.

9246. That is one very good reason why the number of brothels should be decreased. I think you also spoke of the greatly diminished number of prostitutes?—Yes.

9247. To what cause, whether in connection with the Contagious Diseases Acts or not, do you attribute that diminution in the number of prostitutes?—At one time the frightful example of prostitution was so great in Portsmouth that it contaminated all around; young people's minds were contaminated, and it was looked upon as a matter of course. The result was that young girls easily fell astray, and they used to go about as little common sly "dolly-mops," for a long time before it broke out. That state of things is entirely altered. The metropolitan police warn them, and they warn their parents. Many a time the parents would not hesitate to see their daughters come home with bits of finery and things that they knew very well the girls had not honestly earned. Now they know if those girls pursue this course, the inevitable result is that the girls go to the hospital; and they are warned that that will be the result if they continue that course of life.

9248. I understand you to mean that these Acts and the powers given to the metropolitan police under them, deter women from falling into a life of prostitution; is that so?—Considerably. I may say that of course sailors are a better class of men than they used to be, and the pay that they earn is better; but in the bad old times sailors' wives with 15 s. or 1 l. a month, having to pay perhaps 2 s. or 3 s. a week for a furnished room out of that, supplemented their income by prostitution; and they used these houses to a very great extent. That is altogether altered, because a sailor's wife knows now that if she goes to a brothel she is likely to be watched, and that in all probability her husband will be communicated with, and she will lose her half-pay, or she thinks so, at any rate. That stops that sort of thing.

9249. I gather that you are not of the same opinion as some of the witnesses against the Acts, that clandestine prostitution has increased in Portsmouth

6 June 1882.]

MR. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Portsmouth since the Acts?—No, it has greatly diminished for this reason, that a common woman, if she saw what is termed a sly “dolly-mop,” would imagine, and rightly so, that her business was being interfered with, and it would be soon stopped. The number of common prostitutes in Portsmouth, at one time, was so overwhelming that there was not accommodation sufficient for them in the brothels, and when a woman became so diseased as to be unremunerative to the people who kept her, she was turned into the streets.

9250. To die?—Yes; they slept about in the arches under the ramparts, anywhere and everywhere.

9251. Like animals, in fact?—They were; they were worse than slaves in the West Indies; they were bound hand and foot to the brothel keeper. A woman living two doors from me, at No. 1, St. Mary-street, had her house full of prostitutes from the attic to the cellar, and she kept them in the cellar sleeping on straw, unless they were fortunate enough to take a man home who would pay for a bed for them; and their only means of access to that cellar was a ladder straight up and down.

9252. You are now speaking of a fact within your own knowledge?—Yes; two doors from me on the other side there was another brothel, equally as bad.

9253. You said, just now, that the operation of these Acts tends to deter women from coming on the streets; it has been stated by several witnesses against the Acts that when they are once on the register no facilities whatever are offered them to escape from that life; is that your experience?—I should say that the person who gave that evidence knew very little of the business. Every facility is given in many cases, I should say in every case, at least in Portsmouth, where a woman desires to be taken off the register, and gives a fair reason.

9254. As a matter of fact, do you know that many of them do escape from a life of prostitution?—I can look round Portsmouth, and see a large number of women who, since the introduction of the Acts, have abandoned that life, and become decent married women.

9255. And who are now living as respectable members of society?—Yes; as far as they can be.

9256. You said you looked upon that as one of the results of the Contagious Diseases Acts; in what way does the machinery of the Contagious Diseases Acts produce that result?—I believe that disease at one time was so prevalent in Portsmouth that scarcely a common prostitute was free from it, and that as soon as a young girl was led astray she quickly became diseased. Under the old system our parish doctor, Moses Piercy, had 40*l.* a year to look after the whole population of 10,000, and he had in his district, I should think, 300 or 400 prostitutes. He had to find medicine out of the 40*l.* a year; he told me so himself.

9257. Did that include the medicine?—Yes; there were certain fees for lying-in cases, and setting bones.

9258. What became of these women, as a matter of fact, if they were not cured?—They lay about in their frightful places of abode till
0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

they died; and if they could be pushed into the streets they were so; and they would wander about at night snapping up people's sons.

9259. Is it the fact that at that time these women were so rotten with disease that it was really impossible for them, if they had wished to do so, to turn to a respectable life?—There was no hope for them. Suicides were frequent amongst them. I have helped upon several occasions to pull them out of the water. I have buried numbers of women who had drowned themselves. The means of getting rid of life was so easy in the milldam and the Camber, that over they used to go, in the last stage of despair.

9260. In fact, they were in such an awful condition of body that it would have been impossible for them to have turned to a virtuous condition of life?—It would; there was no chance for them. Marriage amongst common prostitutes was a very rare thing indeed. I know an old bawd who used to stick out a wreath about once in every year or two, when one of these women got married, because the wedding of a prostitute was thought a great thing.

9261. Whereas now, I suppose, the physical condition of the women being better, their chances of moral reclamation are to that extent greater?—Especially amongst the young beginners; they go to the hospital.

9262. Do you know whether, when they are in the hospital, they are subjected to any moral or religious influence or instruction?—Yes, I know the chaplain, Mr. Lovell, intimately. He was the chaplain to our borough gaol; a very good man.

9263. Are you aware whether he does his best to reclaim these women?—Yes, and then there is time for reflection, and these unhappy girls, many of them, have seen the folly of it in a very little while.

9264. And you think then that their being placed in the hospital and being cured of physical disease, and being also subject to proper moral and religious instruction and ministration in the hospital, put them in the way of beginning life anew?—I am quite certain of it.

9265. As a matter of fact, you find that they do that?—They do; Christian men and women shun them as they would shun the plague. It is all very well to talk about the agencies for reformation; it is all nonsense at Portsmouth. We have only one place there called the female penitentiary, Mrs. Colebrook's, and she is quite full. It is in a languishing condition for want of funds, and they cannot see their way to enlarge it.

9266. You know Mr. Cosser, the chief constable of Portsmouth, I presume?—I do.

9267. Have you read the evidence that he has given before this Committee?—I have; I have it here.

9268. I see that, at Question 851, he was asked by Mr. Stansfeld this question: “How have private brothels been dealt with?” And he answered, “When prosecuted they have been prosecuted by the local police upon the action of two informers.” (Q.) “Under the Act of George III.” (A.) “That is so.” Now, does that tally with your experience?—The answer to that is strictly correct; but my reply to that

6 June 1882]

Mr. MILLER.

[*Continued.*]*Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.*

is that, within my experience, the prosecutions have been very few indeed. In King William-place, recently, two or three persons living in that neighbourhood were prosecuted on the action of two informers. That prosecution cost the town nearly 200 *l*. The informers got a fee, I believe. It was considered by persons well able to judge of these things, that it was a very ill-advised prosecution, and our present Recorder merely sentenced them to come up for judgment when called upon. The result is that the people, with one exception, live there now and carry on the same business. That is within my knowledge. I have been into the house very recently, and buried a woman from there; she was a common prostitute, and a gentleman took her and kept her, and she was relieved from attending the hospital.

9269. She got off the register, I suppose?—Yes; the man who kept her was a rich fellow, squandering his money as fast as ever he could. That was with respect to one case recently. Then the same thing happened at a place called Church-path, Landport, and that cost the parish of Portsea also a large sum; the assistant surveyor told me that it cost 160 *l*.; and it resulted in the woman removing from No. 6, you may say, to No. 7, and letting the house to one of its former occupants. That is all that the police have done in the suppression of private brothels. They did close a house in a place called Clarence-street, leading off Charlotte-street, and another place in Creswell-street, the place that Mr. Cosser mentioned here.

9270. To your knowledge, is that all that the local police have done in the way of shutting up brothels?—There was a house called the "Dog Toby," and that house belonged to a firm of brewers, and it had its license taken away by the magistrates.

9271. That was in consequence of the action of the local police?—Yes. Now the tenant has bought that house and he is carrying on a very much more extensive business now, without the surveillance of the police than he used to do.

Chairman.

9272. Do you mean a business in liquor?—No; in brothel keeping. People go in there and they pretend to send out for what is wanted, as they do in an eating house.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9273. I am afraid that the prosecutions to which Mr. Cosser alludes, have not, in your opinion, been very effective?—They have been altogether inoperative. The house that he alludes to in Warblington-street, called the "Albion," had four or five small tenements attached to it. The house was closed, and of course, having lost its license, it was sold for a mere song and converted into stores; but the tenements adjoining, where the evil existed, are now occupied by prostitutes and rated to the stepson of a beerhouse keeper.

9274. When, therefore, you speak of this large diminution in the number of brothels, you attribute the shutting up of these brothels to other causes than the prosecution of the police?—I

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

attribute it to the diminished number of common women, and to the women being of a more decent class now, and getting into better neighbourhoods.

9275. I think you also said that some of these houses were kept by pensioners who were deterred from carrying on their trade by the fear of losing their pensions?—That is so.

9276. And that would be upon the information of the metropolitan police?—Yes; in fact our police have no instructions to deal with this thing at all. I have been a member of the watch committee of the borough of Portsmouth for some years, and I know we would not care for our police to do it. We select young men, and we will not have our young men pottering about with this thing; it would be very unwise to allow them to do so. In fact it was offered to us by the late Home Secretary, to place these metropolitan police under the control of the watch committee. He wrote to the watch committee, asking them if they would be willing to take the superintendence of the metropolitan police who were occupied outside of the dock-yard. The committee paid a considerable amount of attention to my knowledge of these things, and I showed them that it would be injudicious to allow our men to have anything to do with the business of that kind; either that, or picking up stragglers, soldiers, sailors, and others, and deserters.

9277. Will you kindly look at Question No. 861, of Mr. Cosser's evidence, on page 34, where he is asked this by Mr. Stansfeld: "With regard to beerhouses, you produced a considerable and immediate effect, as I understand, in 1869; can you give us the exact number?" And his answer was: "In 1869 the number was returned as 617, and as 567 in 1870, being a diminution of 50." Then Mr. Stansfeld says: "I suppose all those 50 were not beerhouses used as brothels? (A.) Not all, but the majority of them were. (Q.) And they lost their licenses in consequence? (A.) They did. (Q.) And all the work, as I understand you, connected with the refusal of those licenses, and the closing of the houses, was done by the local police, without any assistance from the Contagious Diseases Acts police? (A.) Certainly?"—That is so.

9278. Will you be kind enough to tell me whether you have any remark to make upon that?—Yes, in St. Mary-street, when I commenced business in 1850, there were five licensed public-houses. As soon as the Crimean War commenced a music hall was built there. That gradually attracted a number of women to the street, and a large number of beerhouses sprang up there, until the street was nearly full of beer-houses. They were so numerous that the sale of beer would not keep them, and they had recourse to the keeping of women as well, if not in the beerhouses, at least in the tenements and places adjoining. Finding my business suffering day by day, and having an interest in the property in which I lived, I was anxious to remedy it, and I appealed most strongly from time to time for some remedy for that state of things, and I was constantly speaking to Mr. Barber, the late superintendent, who is living now, and he used to point out that the only thing I could do was to

6 June 1882.]

MR. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

go with a neighbour as a common informer, and prosecute them at quarter sessions. That I did not feel inclined to do, because they were so numerous. When there was the alteration in the system of licensing, taking it away from the excise and giving it to the magistrates, Mr. Barber came to me, and said, "Now is your opportunity." Consequently, when the licensing session came on I was invited to appear before the magistrates. I gave evidence, of course, corroborating the statement of the police, and every beerhouse license in St. Mary-street, except one, was taken away.

9279. When was the change in the licensing law?—It says here, in 1869, or thereabouts; it was at the October sessions.

9280. I understand that you resisted the renewal of these licenses, and therefore it was in consequence of your action that they were refused?—Mr. Barber, the superintendent, invited me to do it. These houses, of course, did not get rid of the inhabitants; the same people remained in them, and they carried on a very much worse state of things. There was a woman that I was alluding to at 21, St. Mary-street, who was fined 5*l.*, and I went up there, and I heard one of the magistrates say that the condition of things in her house was so horrible that it was almost past belief; that men and women went to bed together in a common room indiscriminately. She would not take up the license at the next sessions, and she continued for years.

9281. Do I rightly understand you to say that, although it is quite true, as Mr. Cosser states, that the licenses of these beerhouses were taken away, yet, nevertheless, the trade of brothel keeping was still carried on in them?—Yes, and it is now done to this moment; in fact, I believe the street is in a worse condition now than it was before the beer licenses were taken away. The police had then some control, but now they have none.

9282. Have there been any prosecutions against houses for brothel keeping?—Yes, occasionally where they have been detected in the sale of beer.

9283. But notwithstanding that you say that the business of brothel keeping is still carried on by the occupants of those houses; is that so?—Yes. There was a man who kept the "Golden Bell" in St. Mary-street, some 14 or 15 years ago, and he was prosecuted, not for keeping women in the house, but for allowing them to assemble at his bar. The solicitor to the Licensed Victuallers' Association, a very clever fellow (I forget his name) came from London and defended the man. The magistrates dismissed the case.

9284. I suppose that the publicans' interest in Portsmouth, as in other places, is rather strong, is it not?—It is very strong in Portsmouth. One-fourth of the members of our town council are interested, directly or indirectly, in public-house business, and I think there are seven members of the watch committee, also brewers, or spirit dealers.

9285. You were speaking of the keeper of this public-house called the "Golden Bell;" he was summoned for harbouring prostitutes, was he not?—Yes.

9286. And the summons was dismissed. Do

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

you know whether he still continues that trade?—The man became a little more careful, and he used to turn them out; but the magistrates felt that those women must have refreshment somewhere.

9287. Let me read to you another passage from Mr. Cosser's evidence. At Question 896, he is asked: "Have you any public-houses which are used as brothels in the borough now?" And he says, "Not one, to my knowledge"?—I should not think it is to his knowledge.

9288. But is it to your knowledge?—Yes, quite within my knowledge. I know that public-houses exist, and that the tenements adjoining exist, and that dummies are put up as being the ratepayers. I have often sought for those ratepayers at election times, and found that they were non-existent.

9289. Let me read to you another passage from his evidence. At Question 871 he is asked this: "So that this result has been brought about, if I understand you correctly; that at present there are no public-houses or beerhouses used as brothels in Portsmouth at all?" And his answer is: "That is so." Your experience enables you to contradict that?—That is so as regards the houses themselves, but the people keeping them are largely interested in it in an indirect way, as I have shown you.

9290. In what way are they interested in it; do you mean that they carry on the trade, not in licensed public-houses, but in other houses, or actually in the public-houses?—In some streets there are six times as many public-houses as there is really legitimate trade for. These people must live somehow, and they eke out an existence in this way. The houses are small tenements adjoining one another; they know the consequence if that house is rated in their name, and they are the *bonâ fide* occupiers of it, and they get somebody else to be rated to these tenements. I could mention many instances where that has been done.

9291. So that in that surreptitious way, although it be true, as Mr. Cosser states, that the public-houses are not actually used as brothels, the keepers of these public-houses do manage to make use of the adjoining houses into which prostitutes are brought; is that so?—Yes, and I do not think that if Mr. Cosser were to take action he could sustain a conviction in that case. I may say that in 1860-61, Alderman Hilliard was mayor of Portsmouth; he had several daughters, they were good religious people, and he had an earnest desire that the magistrates should abate this fearful evil, which was then growing to an awful extent. In the early part of his mayoralty there was an order passed that every beer-house keeper and licensed victualler in the borough known to entertain or harbour these women, would be dealt with, and probably lose his license. On a given day about 300 or 400 of these forlorn outcasts were bundled wholesale into the streets, and they formed up in a large body, many of them with only a shift and a petticoat on, no bonnets (it was a rare thing to see a prostitute with a bonnet then); and with a lot of drunken men and boys with a fife and fiddle they paraded the streets for several days. They marched in a body to the workhouse, and

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

demand admittance there. You can understand that for many reasons they were refused admittance: first, there was not accommodation for them, and being able-bodied people there was not room for them in the tramp wards, and for many other reasons they were refused admittance. I think that was about the commencement of the year 1861; I cannot carry my mind back to the exact date, but I can ascertain that if it is necessary. These women wandered about for two or three days shelterless, and it was felt that the remedy was very much worse than the disease, and the women were allowed to go back to their former places. That was one result of the action taken by the magistrates in abating that shocking nuisance. Our town at one time bore such an evil reputation that visitors if they came once did not come again, and would not bring their families to have every sense insulted by these dreadful outcasts ranging about the town. Since the abatement of this evil (and it has been greatly abated), we have become quite a flourishing watering place, and the women go about now, and you would not know them; it requires a judge now to know that they are common prostitutes. They go about decently dressed, very much quieter; they are not nearly so often drunk as they used to be, and not nearly so often with black eyes and ill-used features. No, do not let us alter if we can possibly help it.

9292. I presume, as regards the outward order and decency of the streets, the condition of the town is very much better than it was?—Yes, the women go up periodically to the hospital, and they seem to vie with each other who shall present the cleanest and most decent appearance to the hospital authorities; and that alone, if nothing else, is an immense gain.

9292.* May I refer you to Question 907 of Mr. Cosser's evidence, where he is asked by Mr. Stansfeld: "Can you refer us to any cases" in which brothels have been closed in consequence of prosecution? And he says, "I have taken action against four brothels in King William-place, Portsmouth; the keepers of those brothels were indicted at the quarter sessions, and the brothels discontinued, and they were bound over in the sum of 100 l. in the usual way to discontinue it, and for 12 months to be of good behaviour generally. Since then I have instituted proceedings against two other brothels in Church-path, North, with like result. (Q.) By those proceedings you have succeeded in closing six brothels? (A.) That is so." Then he goes on to mention the case of another brothel which he says he closed. As a matter of fact you know, I presume, those cases to which he referred?—I have already referred to them. I was sent for as a matter of business to one of those houses the other day.

9293. Those are the cases to which you have already referred?—Yes. He says that he proceeded against two houses in Church-path, North, "with a like result;" but the houses are still continued, only that the people have changed over.

9294. I understand you to say that, as a matter of fact, those prosecutions to which he refers, have not resulted in the closing of those houses, because the same business is still carried

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

on there; is that so?—I say that the action taken by the borough police in suppressing brothels has been altogether futile, inoperative, costly, and leading to no result whatever.

9295. Futile as regards those particular brothels?—If this house in Church-path, North, was kept, say by Mrs. Brown as a brothel, and she lets that house to one of the prostitutes who lived there before and still carries it on, what advantage has been gained?

9296. Is it the fact that she does that?—Yes.

9297. So that in fact it is simply a change of occupants, and not a change in the use to which the house is put; is that so?—Yes.

9298. At Question 916, Mr. Stansfeld put this question: "Could you refer us to any case where a house has been closed in consequence of a prosecution for selling liquor without a license?" Then Mr. Cosser's reply is, "I can. It is the case of a house in Bow-street, which was formerly kept by Jemina Francis, and which was closed for a time." I will not read the rest of the answer, unless it is wished; but do you know that house?—Mr. Cosser answers the question himself; he says: "I am not in a position to say that the house is not now to some extent used as a brothel, but not to the same extent certainly."

9299. Is it used, as a matter of fact, as a brothel?—Yes, it is; and the houses adjoining also.

9300. Should you say that it was used to the same extent as it was before?—I should think considerably more, because there has been a circus built in the neighbourhood, which attracts a large number of people every evening. It is a well-known place. The woman was known as Mrs. Rook.

9301. I am afraid you are of opinion that these prosecutions have done little or no good?—The prosecutions, as regards King William-place and Church-path, North, were forced on the police by common informers. One of the common informers in King William-place, as soon as he got the money from the quarter sessions, absconded, without paying his debts, with a married woman, leaving his wife and family destitute. That I know to be the fact, and I knew the man well; his name was Westgate; and I daresay the people laugh in their sleeves to get a few pounds.

9302. At Question 929, referring to the reduction in the number of prostitutes, which is common ground with us all, Mr. Cosser is asked by Mr. Stansfeld: "To what do you attribute that improvement?" And his answer is: "Principally to the operation of the several successive Licensing Acts, to prosecutions by the police, and to greater vigilance on the part of the police than there was formerly, and the advance, if I may say so, of civilisation." (I will say nothing about the advance of civilisation; that, no doubt, must have some effect.) "People set their faces more against this sort of thing than they used formerly to do"?—Exactly so. The appearance of these women became so common that people took it as a matter of course that it must be, and they wandered about the streets, and nothing

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

was done, and nothing could be done to check them.

9303. But to come to these specific causes to which Mr. Cosser attributes the reduction in the number of prostitutes; first of all, let us take the operation of the several successive Licensing Acts; is it your opinion that that has done anything to reduce the number of prostitutes?—No; it certainly has had a good effect upon the quietude of the streets.

9304. But you do not see how it could have reduced the number of prostitutes, do you?—No, my experience in St. Mary-street (and that would carry me all over the borough) is that if women are turned out of No. 1 they must go into No. 2.

9305. Then, with regard to prosecutions by the police; you have stated that you do not attribute the reduction of the number of prostitutes to that cause?—No, I think Mr. Cosser is taking a great deal too much credit to himself. I know that the number of police on daily patrol in Portsmouth in proportion to the population is not so great as it used to be.

9306. Then should you say that it is true that there has been greater vigilance on the part of the police as regards these women?—I should think the women have required considerably less vigilance; their better conduct in the streets has required less attention. At one time with an army of women at night prowling about, how could 30 or 40 men in a large borough like Portsmouth, grapple with that evil? On Southsea Common the women in great numbers, after nightfall, would molest anybody and everybody, soliciting them, and offering themselves for the merest trifle, for the sake of getting shelter for the night. Round the ramparts it was truly frightful; they would snap up little boys for the sake of 2 d. or 3 d., and they ruined many children for life to my knowledge.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

9307. Are you speaking of the present time?—I am speaking of 20 years ago.

9308. Before the Acts?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9309. Could you give me the population of Portsmouth at the present time?—I think we have 135,000, including the military. I know that we have increased our police force from time to time, reckoning one man to every thousand inhabitants. Formerly our police force used to go on in larger numbers at what Mr. Barber termed the dangerous hours, so that the police constable's duty was very irregular, and the men complained about it, but Mr. Barber never could see his way to an alteration of that state of things. But as soon as we had a new superintendent, then a system of dividing the 24 hours into three parts was adopted, so that the men, instead of doing 10, or 11, or 12 hours a day, only did eight hours, so you see that the number of men could not be so many in proportion to the population now as it was then.

9310. The population is larger?—Yes; and we do not get the number of hours out of the men. Then, again, there are a number of special duties now which years ago these men had not to perform.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

9311. Have not the numbers been increased?—The number of police constables has been increased from time to time; we increased them at one time by about 14. Captain Willis, the Government Inspector, called attention to the diminished number.

9312. But their number has not been increased more than in proportion to the increase of population?—No, I do not think we have sufficient, because of the special duties.

9313. I understood you to say that you considered that the effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts, in enabling the police to warn young girls against entering upon a career of vice, was exceedingly beneficial?—Yes; I have seen in St. Mary's-street parents come down almost broken-hearted looking for their daughters, who have, perhaps, left their service, or their homes in the country. Scott, and another of the metropolitan police, I forget his name, who were told off at Portsmouth, knew immediately a fresh face; as soon as a fresh girl came into a common house they knew of it, and they were able immediately to put their hand upon that girl and say, "There is your daughter; go home."

9314. And as a matter of fact they did so?—They did so; and I have heard the parents thank God that such a machinery existed. There was a case of a young girl who lived at Kingston-cross, in a gentleman's family, and she had leave to spend an evening out; she went down to the music hall, and overstayed her time; she was induced to take a bed at this No. 21, St. Mary-street, which was a brothel; but they let beds, and sold pipes, and so on, in the window. She was a fine handsome girl. The next morning my wife said to me: "I wonder what that girl is crying about," and we went to the door and called her in, and she said, "I unfortunately took a bed there last night, and in the middle of the night a man tried to get into my room; I had put a wash-hand stand against the door to prevent people from coming in, there being no lock. A marine artilleryman tried to get in, and in pushing the door, he overturned the crockery. I put my head out of the door and called police, and the fellow desisted, and now that woman will not let me have my clothes." This wretched woman wanted to keep that girl there because she was a fresh, fine, tall, handsome girl, about 17 or 18. I sent for one of our police constables, and I had a great deal of difficulty in persuading him to interfere in that case; but I did at last, and he went in and demanded the clothes, and the woman said: "Well, she owes me for a bed." The girl said, "No, I paid you." Then the woman said: "There is my crockery." I looked at the crockery, and all the damage would not have been above 1 s. 6 d. He insisted upon the clothes being given up, and the girl went home; and in a day or so afterwards, not only her parents but her mistress came to my wife, and thanked us for what we had done, in keeping this girl from harm.

9315. That was not because of the assistance of the metropolitan police?—No; I say that I had a good deal of difficulty in persuading him to interfere. It was a case that did not come within their line of duty.

9316. In Question 937 and following questions,

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

tions, addressed to Mr. Cosser, I see that he takes credit to himself for his own constables in having warned young girls away from a life of vice?—I have no doubt he has; I believe that to be strictly true.

9317. As compared with the metropolitan police, should you say that, from the position which the local police occupy in the borough, and the duty cast upon them, they have the same opportunities of carrying on that excellent work that the metropolitan police have?—If the borough police were to embark in rescuing young girls and expending money in sending them to their friends, and all that sort of thing, in all probability the watch committee would say that they had been doing something which they had no instructions to do.

9318. You mean that this work, though the local police might have done it, is outside their duties?—It is.

9319. Would it be so with the metropolitan police?—I should think that the metropolitan police do a good deal more, perhaps, than the strict wording of the Act requires them to do.

9320. As a matter of fact, do you know that the metropolitan police do warn young girls against entering upon a career of vice?—Yes, I have a case here that I can vouch for. A young girl working for a farmer at the other side of the harbour was scolded for a trifling fault; she let a child wet the drawing-room carpet; and after dark she ran away, taking her things away in a bundle, and found her way to St. Mary-street, to No. 19. That house where I live was then taken by a woman named Green, and used also as a brothel, and letting out beds. This girl went there late at night and secured a bed, and the next morning, being without money, she went to pledge a pair of boots. She went to three different pawnshops and they refused to deal with her on account of her youthful appearance. An old woman, a bawd, living in White's-row, was in the last pawnshop, and she volunteered to pledge the boots, and did so; and then she got from the girl her tale, and she came into Green's, in St. Mary's-street, and demanded the girl's clothes. Mrs. Green said to the woman: "Don't you think there are whores enough in this town without making one more, and she took the girl by the arm and forcibly detained her in the back-room and sent for Scott. Scott took her to his superior officer; she was sent to Winchester, where her father and mother lived; and when she got there her mistress was there, overjoyed to find her, and within 24 hours she was back in her place, and there she remains. If she had not been secured by Scott at that time she would have been a prostitute; that is a sample of many cases that I know of. Of course our police have no funds to send young girls away to Winchester or to their homes; we could not do it; we have other things to do, looking after thieves.

9321. What fund have the metropolitan police for that purpose?—I suppose that they have funds, because I know they are constantly doing that kind of work; and at the hospital, girls I know have been furnished with clothes and funds to get away to their friends after they have been cured.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

9322. I understand you to say that you attribute good results to the powers which these metropolitan police exercise of warning young girls against entering upon a life of vice?—Yes.

9323. And to their rescuing them from that life of vice when they have once entered upon it?—Yes.

9324. And, lastly, to the good influences brought to bear upon them when they are in the hospital?—Yes. The brothels about Portsmouth are looked after, and if a young girl is seen frequently to go into a house of that kind they know what her object is, and she is warned; and if she persists, she is warned to the hospital; and parents knowing that look after their children a great deal more than they used to do.

9325. Are they afraid of the exposure which would arise?—Naturally so. Formerly a drunken rascally father with two or three daughters, earning nothing himself, and finding his house kept, would not ask a single question as to where the money came from; but they know now that it must be one thing or the other; it must be good or bad.

9326. There is no room for that sort of neutral condition, if I may use such an expression?—No. At one time these women were in a deplorable state, and young men with money would come in and they used to seduce virtuous young girls to a shameful extent, and what became of them; what do we see at Winchester; at last Winchester assizes five men were had up for grievous assaults upon women, and they were sentenced to penal servitude. I do not uphold prostitution, but I say what would happen now.

9327. I understand you to say that it is your belief that before one of these unfortunate women can be taken in hand and reclaimed, morally, she must be rescued from this miserable physical condition which you have described; is that so?—Certainly.

9328. And you attribute, therefore, the greater prospect of reclamation of these women, since the Acts have been in operation, to the fact that they are in the first instance relieved from the dreadfully diseased condition into which they have sunk?—Yes. I have known a ship to pay off, and the dockyard gates would be besieged by an army of these women. They would lay hold of the men, and they would take them off to these places; and I have known the men spend their last shilling upon these women. In a few days afterwards the men would come, and without a word, they would knock the woman down, and beat her most fearfully, taking the earliest opportunity of revenging themselves for the condition they found themselves in from their contact with these woman. That is what used to be done. Black eyes were the order of the day; there were women without features and with no noses; in fact they were in such a rotten condition that oftentimes when I have had to coffin them my men would not touch them, and would not go into the room where they were lying; and you could not compel them to go to the workhouse.

9329. Was the conduct of these women in the streets very indecent?—They would come out sometimes

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

sometimes with only a garment on. One day a lady and gentleman were in my shop, and a soldier took the bottom of a woman's dress, and tucked it up with his stick, and exposed the whole of her person; and the people rushed out of my shop, and they never came into it afterwards. After nightfall these women would pick up the men, and get on to your very doorsteps shamelessly and openly. They were like pigs.

9330. It is said that there is great difficulty in a woman getting off the register; as a matter of fact, is that the case?—No, it is not. There is a woman at the present time who is a married woman, and her husband is a tradesman in the borough of Portsmouth, and for certain reasons the police have paid particular attention to one brothel which I have mentioned in my evidence. They found that this married woman was frequenting that house very often, and they warned her to the hospital, and her husband made a great stir about it. There was the evidence, but she would not go, and she was told that if she did not go they would have to make her. Then she did go, and she was detained there. What does the husband say? "My wife to be a prostitute for ever!" "No," is the reply, "if she abandons her course of life she will not be interfered with again; but if she continues to frequent brothels she will be warned again."

Mr. Bulwer.

9331. Was she diseased?—Yes, and she is there at this moment.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9332. You know that when a woman is once on the register she must apply in writing to a justice of the peace to be taken off the register?—I believe there is very often a mere verbal request, and I believe that that is oftener the case than otherwise.

9333. When once she is taken off the register do the police interfere with her in any way unless she returns to a life of prostitution?—I know several women who are now being kept by gentlemen who are exempt from attending the hospital. There was one woman who was kept by an officer, and on a stormy day she went to a brothel, and she was warned to the hospital. She had been released from attendance at the hospital, but she could not stick to the man who kept her; she must go on; and the result was that she frequented this house, and she was stopped, although she was getting good money from this foolish man that was keeping her and cohabiting with her.

9334. You say that the interference of the police depends entirely upon whether a woman, after having been removed from the register, returns or shows that she is inclined to return to a life of prostitution?—It would be more than their business would be worth to interfere otherwise. Supposing that a prostitute picks up with a working man who is going to keep her and who cannot marry her, it would be a hardship for that woman to be interfered with, and she would not be interfered with.

9335. In your long experience have you found many complaints made against the administration of these Acts by the police in Portsmouth?—

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

No, not one. I have read cases that have occurred at other places. I know one case that occurred at Aldershot.

9336. I wish you to confine yourself to Portsmouth, of which you have personal knowledge. It has been said that these women call themselves "Queen's women;" is that your experience?—I have had more conversation with common prostitutes, I should think, than any other man in Portsmouth, from the fact of my having to bury them. I have been contractor to the board of guardians of the Portsea Union for 26 years, and whenever a common woman dies she is buried as a pauper, and I make arrangements for the funeral; so that in that way I have had a good deal of intercourse with these women, and I believe that statement to be grossly exaggerated.

9337. Have you ever heard them call themselves "Queen's women"?—No.

9338. Have you ever heard anybody else call them "Queen's women"?—No, I know the women, especially the better educated women (and they are being better educated now under the Education Act), those who know anything at all, greatly value the Acts; and if it was a wise or a proper thing to do, and you could take a poll of these women, you would find that a very large majority of them were in favour of the Acts. There is the fact of their enabling the women to get away from their wretched life. What man would pick up with a diseased woman and live with her.

9339. If it was said that virtuous women are sometimes molested, and watched, and harassed by the Metropolitan police under these Acts; should you say that there was any truth in that statement?—As the Right honourable Gentleman opposite me knows very well there are gentlemen, and ladies too, in Portsmouth, who view with great disfavour the operation of these Acts; and if there were well-founded cases of complaint, people would be only too glad to make use of them.

9340. As a matter of fact, there are no such cases?—No.

9341. I think about four or five years ago an inquiry was made of the watch committee by the Home Secretary as to whether they would be willing to undertake the control of the Metropolitan police in the borough who were employed outside the dockyard; was not that so?—That is so; I have already touched upon that.

9342. Were you a member of the watch committee at that time?—I was.

9343. What answer was made to that application?—We did not consider it desirable.

9344. Why not?—The view of the committee principally was, that we did not want our men to have anything to do with this brothel-keeping business.

9345. And you thought that the work performed by the Metropolitan police was satisfactorily done, and that it could not be better done?—Yes; and because, as I have already stated, our police are, a great many of them, young men, and I should want a very good reason if I saw one of our young men coming out of a brothel or a public-house; and it was felt that with young unmarried men we could not allow the two things to be mixed up together.

9346. How many Metropolitan police are there employed

3 B

6 June 1882.]

MR. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

employed in Portsmouth under the Acts?—Not many; I should not think more than four or five, or six, perhaps; one or two, perhaps, at Gosport, and one for Cosham. They not only employ men under the Contagious Diseases Acts, but they also employ men looking up stragglers. The communication of the Home Secretary was to the effect which I have stated, viz., to ask the watch committee whether they would undertake the control of the Metropolitan police by means of our superintendent, because it was felt that their men outside the dockyard had not sufficient superintendence, and were not under sufficient control.

9347. And you declined, because you thought that the Metropolitan police discharged their duties sufficiently well?—Yes, partly. I believe there is a reward offered for the picking up of stragglers, and what we felt was that our men would be looking after stragglers instead of attending to their legitimate business. That was one thing. Then we felt too that the work was being done in such a manner that it could not be performed by our own police. Our watch committee at that time consisted of eleven and the mayor. Of course I have been there some few years, and some of our members are young members; they change every year.

9348. I see, referring to Mr. Cosser's return of convictions of brothel-keepers, that it shows only 27 convictions in the course of 10 years; as a matter of fact does that represent the conviction of the same persons several times?—Yes, in one or two cases. I have known brothel-keepers whose wives were common prostitutes.

9349. Those convictions were convictions for breaches of the Licensing Acts, were they not?—Yes. Return No. 1 is the number of convictions for all offences against the Licensing Acts. What has that got to do with these women?

9350. That would not include convictions for harbouring prostitutes, would it?—No, the prosecutions of public-house keepers for harbouring women, as I have already stated, have been very few indeed. I only know of that case that I mentioned, the "Golden Bell" case.

9351. Have you any remarks to offer upon Return No. 3?—Only the remark that I made just now, that this return is to a certain extent misleading, because the alteration of the duties of the men gives us a smaller number of men actually at work at one time than there used to be in proportion to the population. We have two new police stations, and the inspectors and reserve men necessary to keep those places. Then we have lately engaged in the keeping of horses for our prison van to convey prisoners away to the new prison; that takes a number of men. Then we have a steam fire-engine. Then we have lately organised a plain-clothes force.

9352. And for those purposes a number of men have to be detailed off, thus reducing the number of the force available for other duties?—Yes.

9353. You are aware that there have been several meetings called in Portsmouth for the purpose of promoting the repeal of these Acts?—Yes.

9354. Have you attended these meetings?—I have attended all that I possibly could. Some have been called privately, or for women only.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

9355. Have those meetings been a success or a failure?—Quite a failure. There was one at the Portland Hall. Great efforts had been made to get a good meeting there; it was the largest room in the place, and a fashionable part of the town too; and I remember seeing a small bill containing advice to the working men to come there and bring their wives with them to hear all these nasty details.

9356. What is the feeling of the population there?—You could get up an agitation in Portsmouth against anything; I believe that there are people who would be willing almost to dethrone the Queen if they were asked.

9357. You are conversant with the town, is the feeling, so far as you are aware, in favour of or against the Acts?—Strongly in favour of them. I had thought of asking the town council to present a petition to Parliament in favour of the continuance of them.

9358. You know that petitions have been presented to Parliament in favour of them?—Yes, I have heard gentlemen stand and argue about it who have not been in the town six months, and when I have pointed out matters to them they have gone away with quite a different idea.

9359. You have read the evidence, I suppose, of Mrs. Josephine Butler?—Yes.

9360. I want to refer you to one or two questions and answers in her evidence. At Question 5355 Mr. Hopwood asked her this: "Then, as I understand, you lay very great stress upon the fact that the woman is not mistress of her own life from the moment she is registered under this law?" And her answer was, "I quite endorse what you say, and there is one point which makes it a great hardship. It is not difficult, I know by my experience, for a prostitute not under these Acts to obtain at once, without passing through any home or refuge, some poor but honest labour, some situation. Thus she at once leaves her past behind her. Under the Acts it is much more difficult. A woman who is on the register, if she takes and obtains a situation, is liable to have a policeman constantly looking her up; and that is death to her hopes; no respectable person will have a servant who is being looked up by the police to come up for examination. That is a very decided hindrance to their leaving a life of vice." Is that your experience?—It is not so, and it could not be so, that if a woman signified her intention of abandoning her course of life and pursuing some honest calling these men would come and look her up. I say it is an insult to common sense to imagine that such a state of things could exist, and Mrs. Butler is grossly misinformed upon the matter if she believes it.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9361. I must point out to you that you are under examination as to what has come within your own experience at Portsmouth, and not as to what Mrs. Butler believes?—I take a strong view, and there are many men in Portsmouth, God-fearing men, who take as strong a view in favour of the continuance of these Acts, and as to the good they have done, as Mrs. Butler has the opposite way; and I have as much right, I consider,

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

consider, to hold an opinion and to express it too, as Mrs. Butler has. I have never had an opportunity of seeing Mrs. Butler in Portsmouth; I hope I may.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9362. I understand that your own experience is wholly opposed to that statement of Mrs. Butler's?—Certainly; I do not believe it.

Mr. Burt.

9363. With regard to clandestine prostitution, I understand you to say that it had diminished very much of late in Portsmouth?—Yes, on account of the fear of detection and exposure.

9364. How do you know that it has diminished?—I am quite certain of it. The number of young girls who frequent, say High-street, of a night, listening to the band playing before the Lieutenant Governor's house, is not so large as it was formerly. I have seen hundreds of young girls with little drummer boys, and I know what happened, and I know what happens now; if a young girl is seen going round a dark place at night with a soldier boy we know what is likely to take place; and these girls' parents are warned.

9365. But what reference has that to clandestine prostitution?—I take it that clandestine prostitutes visit some house for the purpose of prostitution. I cannot tell what goes on anywhere else, but I mean women who frequent those houses. There are two kinds of houses in Portsmouth. There is one kind of house where a common prostitute lives and takes her men; and another kind of house where they do not keep women at all, but merely let beds for the purpose of prostitution, and women are in and out. I believe that clandestine prostitutes use those houses. A clandestine prostitute would not place herself in contact with a common woman, because she would be reported, and the police would be put on to her immediately. "There's a sly 'dolly-mop,'" they would say immediately; "why doesn't she go to the hospital?"

9366. I understand that you, at any rate, decidedly hold the opinion that clandestine prostitution has diminished very much at Portsmouth?—Yes, especially amongst young girls.

9367. And you think that that is the effect of the Acts?—Yes, certainly.

9368. In what way have the Acts tended in that direction?—The fear of being marked as a common woman deters young girls from visiting those sly brothels. They know that if they frequent these houses for the purposes of prostitution they are likely to be warned to the hospital, and probably detained there, and it deters them from going. You have to live (and suffer, too), as I have done all my life-time, to see the different state of things.

Mr. Bulwer.

9369. With reference to this clandestine prostitution which the honourable Member has been inquiring about, clandestine prostitution, in the sense of secret prostitution, you can know nothing about or form any opinion of?—No.

9370. The clandestine prostitution that you

0.75.

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

speak of I understand to be what I would call *quasi* clandestine prostitution; that is to say, the prostitution of girls going to these receiving houses with men?—Yes, this is what I mean by clandestine prostitution. A young woman living at home takes a stroll after her day's work is done, and picks up any one she can, and takes him to one of these houses. But that sort of thing is greatly diminished, because they know that if they are seen about in a common sort of way frequenting these houses, the result will be that they will have to go down to the hospital; so it stops it.

9371. If one of these Metropolitan police sees a girl who is respectably connected in company with prostitutes, or going into a brothel, or coming out of a brothel, do I rightly understand you to say that he would in all probability inform the girl's parents, if they were respectable people, of the chances of the girl's going astray?—If it was an innocent girl who had left her place of service, and was perhaps seeking for a home until she got another place, she might, unknowingly, get into one of these houses, and the Metropolitan police would say to the girl: "Do you know, my girl, where you are, and what company you are in?" and I know young girls have been in that way saved from ruin. We have a lot of wretched old women on the lookout to recruit their strength of young girls.

9372. Have you known instances where the Metropolitan police have warned parents of the danger their children were running?—Yes.

9373. It is not, I understand, any part of the duty of your borough police to do that?—No, certainly not. It would be rare, I should think. Some people might take the advice and thank them; but in other cases I think they would say, "Well, trouble yourself with your own business." It would not be part of their duty. I have known cases in which our police have taken and saved young girls, but not to any extent, compared with what the Contagious Diseases Acts police have done.

9374. And you have known of your own knowledge, from whatever source the money may come, that assistance is rendered to those girls by the Metropolitan police in order to get them away from the life that they had been leading?—Yes, I do; and I know many young girls now in service who have been reclaimed by means of these Acts, and I know some of them who have been common prostitutes in Portsmouth who have married very well, even men in high social positions; one is married to a nobleman now.

9375. How long have you lived in Portsmouth yourself?—I was born there, and I never lived out of it.

9376. Therefore you have known Portsmouth thoroughly well, both before these Acts came into operation, and since?—Yes.

9377. And you give it as your decided opinion, from acquaintance with Portsmouth all these years, that the condition of the borough since the Acts have been in force has been very much better than it was before in these respects?—Yes, I say, in reply to that, that what is called State recognition of vice was bound to come in some shape or form. The women had become so numerous, like rabbits in a warren, that there was not even,

3 B 2

I was

6 June 1882.]

MR. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Butler—continued.

I was going to say, house accommodation for them, and it was bound to be dealt with in some way or other. The way in which these women were dying about the streets was something truly shocking.

9378. As a matter of fact that was so?—It was so.

9379. Have you had the opportunity during your residence in Portsmouth of communicating with people of all classes upon this subject?—Yes, I have. I have always felt very warmly upon the subject, because I have seen the wonderful change for good that has taken place in Portsmouth. These women now, instead of being as they were, bond slaves to these bawds, have now got comfortable little homes of their own; many of them are on the burgess-list, and have votes.

9380. As I understood you, from the nature of your business, you have had greater opportunities probably than anyone in Portsmouth, of forming an opinion upon this subject, from your acquaintance with this very class of people?—Yes, I may lay claim to that, that I have seen more of the misery; I have watched it carefully. Of course people impute all sorts of things to you. I have been married 27 years, and I have a family, and my wife and I have often thanked God that we have had no daughters to bring up in Portsmouth. Many tradesmen's daughters are seduced and led away by fellows, officers and others.

9381. You have spoken about meetings being held in Portsmouth; have those meetings been got up by Portsmouth people, or by strangers from other places?—There was a meeting called at the Beneficial Society's Hall, very meagerly attended. To my knowledge there have been no inside efforts; it has been by strangers, I should say, some of these paid agents.

9382. From London and Liverpool?—Yes; one man came and challenged me to meet him on a public platform.

9383. Where did he come from?—He was a tall young fellow. I said: "You are not in the position that I am; your bread and butter lies that way, mine does not." He had a number of pamphlets, and he was going all over the country. I think he went down to Sheffield. I happened to come across a Sheffield paper, which led me to think so.

9384. The meetings which you say have been failures at Portsmouth have been got up by outsiders and not by people belonging to Portsmouth?—No, we have some well-intentioned, but certainly utterly mistaken people there, who think that we ought not to look at this thing, but ought to pass it by. It cannot be passed by; it must be dealt with in some way.

Mr. Hopwood.

9385. Then you mean to say that the people in Portsmouth that you allude to wish to pass this thing by, and do not want to do anything to ameliorate it?—I have never seen any organised effort for the reclamation of these women.

9386. You have been good enough to say that they want to pass it by, and I ask you whether you mean by that that they do not desire to do anything to ameliorate the mischiefs of prostitu-

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

tion?—I think the great bulk of people feel that way, that they would rather shun it than otherwise.

9387. And that they do not argue for ameliorating it by active means?—I never could get any scheme of amelioration propounded by those people.

9388. You were asked whether you agreed with Mrs. Butler about the difficulty of a woman who is on the register getting honest labour, and you say your experience is the other way; will you tell me, very shortly, have you had any experience of any girl upon the register whom you have tried to get honest labour for?—I know Mrs. Colebrooke very well indeed.

9389. Will you please answer the question; have you had any experience yourself of that kind?—I know a girl who has been to a reformatory, or even come from a hospital.

9390. Will you answer the question; have you yourself had any experience of that kind?—Do you mean of women finding a difficulty in getting employment?

9391. Of getting for a woman whose name is upon the register, honest employment?—I never employed such women.

9392. You would say that you had known of the difficulty?—Yes, certainly.

9393. Now, with regard to the police warning young girls, do you know that of your own observations, or have you been told by the police?—I have acquired information upon that subject from the brothel-keepers. That woman, Green, told me about this girl whose friends lived at Winchester.

9394. Is there any other instance that you have heard of?—Yes, I have heard of them frequently.

9395. Will you tell me another?—I know a woman who was a domestic servant at Brighton.

9396. Did you see her yourself, or did you hear of this case?—I saw the woman myself; she had tramped from Brighton to Goodwood races; she remained there the race week; she then came to Havant and fell in with some soldiers who were stationed at Bedhampton Fort; they gave her food for a time, and she then made a series of visits to the whole of the Forts, till she got to Portsmouth. That woman came in with scarcely a rag upon her back, her feet bare, and altogether in a filthy condition, and she sought lodgings in the place. My attention was called to her by a woman who let beds and rooms, and I got into conversation with the woman, and she told me she had not slept in a bed for six weeks.

9397. Did you call the attention of the police to her?—Of our borough police, I did.

9398. Now I am asking you about the metropolitan police; you said that you knew of several cases in which they had intervened; but this is not a case of the metropolitan police?—No, not this girl.

9399. Now Portsmouth, many years ago, you say, was as bad as a place could be?—Some people say it is so now; a woman named Robinson there gives it a very bad character, but it is utterly untrue.

9400. Is that Miss Robinson?—Yes.

9401. And

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler.

9401. And you call her "a woman named Robinson"?—Yes, I called her "a woman named Robinson," going about and making statements as she does, damaging the character of the place.

Mr. Hopwood.

9402. At the time you speak of there was no medical relief for poor creatures except the parish doctor, who had 40 l. a year?—No.

9403. Are you a member of the board of guardians?—I am not.

9404. You have friends upon the board of guardians, have you not?—Yes.

9405. Did they let that state of things continue, viz., a medical officer with a salary of 40 l. a year?—No, his salary is more than doubled.

9406. The medical officers have to be very active in their duties, have they not?—They have to be very smart; if there is any complaint, they are reprimanded.

9407. Did you mention that as a public action which would go to moderate disease when you spoke of the advantages of these Acts?—As regards the women.

9408. Did it occur to you to do so?—The higher salary of the medical men, do you mean?

9409. And the employment of more medical men?—I do not think they have increased the number of medical men.

9410. I thought you said they had increased the number of medical men?—No, I do not think I said so.

9411. You said that there was a gentleman with 40 l. a year, that was in the year 1860, for looking after these poor women; has there not been more than one recently?—I may explain that the parish of Portsmouth is distinct from the parish of Portsea.

9412. Will you kindly answer me; are there more medical men employed by the guardians for the union than there used to be?—I spoke of the parish of Portsmouth, and I stick to that now, that there is but one medical man for the parish of Portsmouth; that is the whole town, within the ramparts.

Mr. Bulwer.

9413. Portsmouth is only one of the parishes within the union?—That is so.

Mr. Hopwood.

9414. How many in population are there in Portsmouth?—In the parish of Portsmouth there are about 10,000.

9415. And you say there is only one medical officer for that number?—That is so.

9416. If there is more wanted it is the fault of the guardians that they have not appointed more, is it not?—And he has a part of the district outside as well.

9417. Does not it occur to you that that state of things might be improved by the liberality of the guardians if there is more medical attendance wanted?—Certainly, it might be.

9418. You speak of Portsmouth; do I understand you, when you tell us about the disease, 0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

that of your own knowledge a large number of people died of this venereal disease?—Yes.

9419. You are sure of that?—Yes; now I have seen naked soldiers.

9420. Just answer me please, and if you like to add anything afterwards you may; now, within what dates would you place that dying of syphilis; do not let there be any mistake about it?—There has been from the commencement of the operation of these Acts.

9421. Excuse me, I am not asking you that; I asked you as to the period, the date which you ascribed to the fact you spoke of when numbers died of this disease; I will first ask you, is it true that numbers died of syphilis in the early part of your recollection?—Yes.

9422. Will you now tell me within what years you are speaking of, because then we can test this?—As soon as the Acts came into working order, the number diminished.

9423. I am not asking you that; I am asking you within what dates you ascribe this mortality from syphilis?—The last man I saw who died from the direct effects of syphilis was a man of the Hussars who came from India, and died very soon after his admission to the hospital.

9424. When was that?—Two years ago.

9425. I am speaking to you, firstly, before the Acts came into operation; and I ask you again to consider your answer; do you mean to say that numbers of people died from syphilis formerly in Portsmouth?—Yes.

9426. Now I ask you to tell me what date you are speaking of; give me the year that you are speaking of?—From the year 1850.

9427. Down to when?—Down to the year 1865 or thereabouts.

9428. Will you give me a notion of the number that you will pledge yourself to as having died from syphilis?—I could not do it, but it used to be a very common remark about these women. I daresay, speaking within limits, that the common women died out of the workhouse to the extent of 100 in a year; I do not say that they all died from that disease, because they died from various diseases.

9429. But I am speaking of the syphilis you mentioned; you have been speaking strongly about their dying rotten, and so on, and I will ask you how many, to your knowledge, died in that state?—A very great many.

9430. Could you give me an idea of the number?—I could not.

9431. Would you say 100?—I could not carry my mind back to that date.

9432. I ask you how many had you known of before the Acts came into force?—A great many.

9433. Will you give me the number?—I have not only seen women, but I have seen children with the disease.

9434. Do answer my question?—I have seen 100; Yes.

9435. Would you say you have seen 200?—Within how many years?

9436. Within your own time, that you can remember?—Yes, I should say so.

9437. Would you say that you have seen 300?—I would not say that, but I would say that the
3 B 3 deaths

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

deaths of the common women from syphilis were very numerous.

9438. You have been giving the Committee to understand a large number; I would ask you if you would give us to understand 300?—What I said was that I had buried more than 16,000 people and that the common women lay about in these places, and that they died in a very bad state, and that it was from one form of the disease or another, I should say, that they died there.

9439. Would you like to correct your answer, and say that they died there?—I would say that they did die, and died in large numbers.

9440. In the 10 or 15 years you have spoken of, would you say that there were 200 who died from syphilis?—Yes.

9441. Would you say 300?—Yes.

9442. Would you say 400?—I would not pledge myself to any particular number.

9443. But you would say that 300 in 15 years died from syphilis?—Yes, I should say so.

9444. Perhaps you remember that you gave evidence before the Royal Commission on the administration, &c., of the Contagious Diseases Acts, in 1871?—I did.

9445. Do you remember answering Question 11075, put to you by Mr. Holmes Coote: "Have you any record of what these women died of, when you were burying one or two a week?—(A.) I know they died principally of dropsy and consumption, and soldiers the same would die of that. The numbers have gone off wonderfully." This was in the year 1870. "The 25th Regiment went out of our garrison some months ago, after 14 months' stay, without a single death. While the regiment was here, they only lost one man, and they had been here nearly two years." Now, with regard to the dying from syphilis, do you adhere to your former answer, that those women died principally of dropsy and consumption?

Mr. Buhoer.] If you will excuse me, the witness was examined as to the statement of what occurred in 1870; but you are asking him, I think, as to what occurred from 1850 to 1860.

Witness.] My opinion is, that if a woman has syphilis, it brings on consumption; I know it brings on dropsy.

Mr. Hopwood.

9446. I ask you whether your answer is not now, that they died principally of dropsy and consumption?—Yes; and syphilis, certainly. I had it in my mind; I do not know how you took down the answer.

9447. You were asked, "You think that syphilis, dropsy, and consumption are the same;" and your reply was, "It always leads to that; it brings on a cough, and you can hear them in the streets; it is quite painful to hear them, and their children too. In some parts you would see young girls with quite healthy looking children in their arms. I stand up for the Acts. I can see the working of them is beneficial in every way in Portsmouth." Then, when you told us a while ago that numbers died of syphilis, you meant to say that it was because syphilis brought

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

on a cough, and that led to consumption, and so on?—It led to every evil.

9448. Then you correct your answer as to syphilis being the immediate cause of death, but you say it causes the consumption?—I saw the certificate.

9449. Do answer the question?—Of course, I am not in a position to give an answer like a medical man would. Take me as I am; I do not come here to offer an opinion upon matters I am quite ignorant of.

9450. Do you mean to say those women did not die of syphilis?—I say they did die in great numbers from the effects of that; I have seen them literally rotten, and the fluid running from their bodies, and the stench such that my men would not touch them, and I have had to call in extra assistance, and pay for it.

9451. You have often seen bodies in that condition, have you not, in the after stage of mortality?—I have seen it in cases of men drowning, and so on, but we coffined them as soon as possible; in my experience, as soon as death occurs they send for the undertaker, and we coffin them at once.

9452. Do you mean to give the Committee to understand that these several hundreds of people died of actual syphilis, or did they die of consumption, in your opinion the result of syphilis?—Yes.

9453. Which is it?—Both.

9454. Then the 300 did not die of syphilis direct?—I should think they did. If a woman is in that diseased state that you can see her bones almost through her body, and you know that she has the disease upon her, and she dies, it may be certified that consumption was the direct cause of death. I have seen three or four causes stated in a certificate, primary and secondary, and so on; in fact, I like to look at the certificates and see.

9455. I am not asking you about the certificate?—You can only tell by looking at the surgeons' certificates what is the cause of death.

9456. Is it the fact that in Portsmouth there has been a considerable pulling down of the bad parts of the town?—Yes, certainly.

9457. The parts of the town in which a good deal of the worst kind of prostitution existed?—Yes, we have recently pulled down Military-row; we bought it for 650 £, and 33 houses were all occupied by women. They ceased to be occupied for want of there being women to live in them, and the owner says, "Here is an opportunity for a sanitary improvement," and the council bought it.

9458. Have you pulled down a large number of houses?—No; I should say that all the sanitary authority has pulled down has been these 33 houses in Military-row.

9459. It is a bad part of the town, is it not?—Yes.

9460. And largely occupied by prostitutes?—Yes, two or three rooms in each house, almost to its fullest extent.

9461. Do you say that prostitution does not go on in Portsmouth now except by those upon the register?—How could I say that?

9462. That is what I ask you; I want to see what

6 June 1882.]

MR. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

what you say. Then you do not say that?—Certainly not.

9463. Is it the fact that prostitution does go on in parts of the town or round about the town at night?—I have no doubt it does.

9464. Does it go on openly on Southsea Common, for instance?—It used to.

9465. But does it go on now?—I could not say that now; I could formerly, because I formerly lived there; I had a private house across the Common, so I was backwards and forwards four times a day.

9466. Do you know or not; would you like to say that prostitution does not go on on Southsea Common now?—I believe it does, certainly.

9467. And upon the beach?—No doubt of it.

9468. Then that is an improvement upon the old state of things which commends itself to you?—I do not say that is an improvement; I say there is a great deal less of it; I do not mean to say that you can put down prostitution by Act of Parliament, but I mean to say that the evil has been greatly lessened.

9469. Have you any improvement Acts in Portsmouth?—Yes.

9470. Have you had any of late years?—We are governed by the Local Government Act and its various amendments.

9471. And the Towns Police Act?—Yes.

9472. You have been a member of the watch committee for a number of years?—I said I had been on the watch committee for several years; the committees change.

9473. You have been upon the corporation, I believe, since 1868?—Yes.

9474. I suppose any member of the corporation can call the attention of the watch committee to the state of the town?—Yes.

9475. And to the enforcement of any police powers which they have?—Yes.

9476. When Portsmouth was in this ill state of disorder and vice, did you never call the attention from the year 1868 of the local police or of the watch committee to the state of the town?—Yes, certainly; I have tried to keep them out of High-street, to keep them within bounds.

9477. You submitted to the watch committee that they should employ the powers they had for the purpose?—Yes.

9478. And you have paid attention to that?—I have served on every committee of the town council last year; I served on 14 committees.

9479. I suppose other members of the corporation are equally zealous, and animated by the same intention?—I do not think they are; many merely accept the honour and do very little work.

9480. You are one who works hard?—I am.

9481. I suppose you know that as regards accosting in the streets and acts of indecency, and so on, there are local police clauses which enable the police to take up a woman for such offences?—Yes.

9482. I believe you are aware that the police, at all events of late years, have enforced those clauses?—I say that the better condition of the women has been tending to diminish the evil; at 0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

one time the women were so numerous that the police could not grapple with them.

9483. The addition of three or four metropolitan police has improved that state of things?—The old women were fast dying out.

9484. What do you mean by "old women"?—Women who had been upon the register for some time; I buried a woman last week named Ellen Butler, without a nose, who had been upon the town 28 years.

9485. Now, I ask you again, is it not the fact that you have, as a member of the watch committee, and before as member of the corporation, required the police to enforce order in the streets?—Yes, it is part of our business to do so.

9486. Do you know any powers which the metropolitan police have for the purpose?—No, but I can see something behind them; I see the result of their labours every day of my life, although it is not here in the Act of Parliament.

9487-8. I will ask you something about that. If a woman is on the register and comes up for examination regularly, what has the metropolitan policeman to do with her after that; what power has he over her?—I see they go up on certain days of the week, and if they are all right they come back.

Chairman.] First of all answer the question directly, then make what addition you please.

Mr. Hopwood.

9489. I ask you, supposing a woman to be on the register as a common prostitute, and to attend regularly at the examination house, what more has the metropolitan policeman to say to her?—I do not think that, according to the Act, he has anything more to say to her.

9490. Then I will just ask you this further: supposing such a woman were misbehaving herself in the streets, drunk and disorderly for example, what power has the metropolitan police officer over her then?—None whatever.

9491. Then if she misconducts herself in the streets, being a registered woman, she comes under the cognisance of the local police?—Undoubtedly; she would be taken up and sent to gaol.

9492. You have said in effect that the cases in which the local police put down the brothels in public-houses and beershops, have resulted in your opinion in very little good, or in no good?—In those particular cases I say, and I say it again, and I maintain it, that the action of the borough police in putting down brothels has been altogether inoperative.

9493. You say that it has done no good?—I say it has been altogether inoperative; it has been merely the change of the tenant, or the removal of his shop to another part of the town.

9494. Do not you think that putting down all those beerhouses in that street that you told us of, was a good thing?—I was very glad I assisted in having the licenses taken away from those fellows, but they maintain the same business.

9495. You assisted, and you approve of what was done by the police?—Certainly.

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

9496. The metropolitan police had nothing to do with that?—No.

9497. Now I ask you whether the putting down of those houses would not, at all events, add to the quiet of the streets?—I do not think it would, because those houses were bound to be closed at 11 o'clock.

9498. Excuse me, I think I have your answer at a former time in these words: "No effect upon the prostitutes, but upon the quiet of the streets"—I was asked as to the general tendency of the licensing Acts, and I said they had all been beneficial; I would like to extend them: I would like to cripple the power of the magistrates.

9499. And they have had an effect upon the quiet of the streets?—Yes, at night time.

9500. Do you mean in the greater sobriety of the people passing; is that what you mean?—If a man could keep a house open to an unlimited hour, which he could in the old times, it was his interest to keep a man in his house as long as he had money to spend, and the result was riot and drunkenness, whereas now people get home earlier.

9501. And there is not so much riot and drunkenness?—Certainly not.

9502. If a prostitute is riotous and drunken, she is more likely to be indecent and accosting people?—Yes.

9503. And if she has not the same opportunity for getting drunk she is likely to be quieter?—What a prostitute is likely to be and what she is, are two different things.

9504. But without the same opportunity of getting drunk she is a quieter woman?—I say she is quieter.

Mr. Bulwer.

9505. Is a drunken woman or prostitute at Portsmouth more attractive than elsewhere, or more attractive than a sober one?—No, a drunken woman would be naturally much more careless in her behaviour, and would not mind whom she accosted, but in her sober senses she would be discreet enough to know better.

Mr. Hopwood.

9506. In your judgment the diminution in these beerhouses, and shutting them up earlier, has tended to make the prostitutes quieter and less drunken?—If you are putting to me a general question, I say the closing of public-houses and beerhouses at an earlier hour has worked a very great deal of good.

9507. I understood you to say that the women were more cleanly, more decent, and got into more respectable places to live?—Yes; the better educated women have a house of their own now in many cases.

9508. And they live by themselves or with a friend, a woman friend possibly?—Yes.

9509. And that has taken the place of brothels?—Not to any very great extent.

9510. You say they did so?—Yes, I said they got away.

9511. Is that the case in many instances?—Yes; there always was a difference between women who laid themselves out for men with money: there are two kinds of women.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

9512. I am not asking you about them; you said the women were more decent now, and got into a more respectable part of the town to live; do you want to qualify that at all?—No, I do not; the women now, I say, certainly have to go to the washtub and wash their dirty bodies; that is an immense gain, and they have to go up clothed.

9513. But I was asking about the locality; you have had ample opportunity to speak about the condition of their bodies. Now I understand that a well-meant effort was begun in 1860 with regard to these women by some gentleman who was an alderman, but it was not successful then?—It was the mayor of Portsmouth.

9514. From that time, have you and others in Portsmouth devoted your attention to the subject of order in the streets?—Yes; there was an order issued that no woman should come into the street without a bonnet and shawl on.

9515. I am not asking about details; you have told us about the details?—Then I tell you that.

9516. I only wish to shorten the matter; now Mr. Barber was the former superintendent of police; but you spoke of when the new superintendent came; was that Mr. Cosser?—No.

9517. Who was the next?—Mr. Jarvis.

9518. How long was he there?—Not very long.

9519. Just give the Committee a notion of how long?—Mr. Cosser succeeded Mr. Jarvis, and Mr. Jarvis went to Blackburn, and was there for 18 months; I see he has left, having resigned.

9520. I am not asking about him; I do not know what is passing through your mind?—Mr. Cosser had very little experience of the out-door patrol duty.

9521. But he has now, I suppose?—Mr. Cosser was the chief clerk in the office, I should say, until he was made superintendent; I do not know that he had ever done any patrol duty outside.

9522. How long has he been superintendent; a good many years now, has he not?—No, he has not; I should think not two years yet; about a year and a-half.

9523. Now you spoke about young men seducing young girls, and you spoke about the officers seducing tradesmen's daughters?—They did, to a great extent.

9524. Do you think they have learned better since the introduction of the Acts?—No; I think I have stated the reason that the common women being in a better state of health, there was not that pursuit of young virtuous girls that there used to be. I know a number of tradesmen in good social positions, whose girls have gone on the streets in former years.

9525. You think the young men and the soldiers consort with those women more safely now, because they are not diseased?—You can answer that question better than I can.

9526. Will you give me a direct answer, please; how do you explain that they no longer seduce tradesmen's daughters?—You can see that for yourself; at all events, certainly we have fewer officers in the town, that is one thing. Take a common sense view of it; say that a man comes into the

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

the town and picks up a woman, and gets diseased immediately; and he then gets cured, and he wants another woman, then these young girls are easily led astray, and easily got at by the dreadful example of the older women coming into the streets; that was the way of it.

9527. Do you look upon it as a necessity that a man coming into Portsmouth must pick up a woman?—No, but I take it as a fact that they do; you must take things as they are.

9528. Then how does that bear upon the fact that they no longer pick up tradesmen's daughters; can you answer me?—Yes, the thing speaks for itself.

9529. I will take your answer if you can give me no better one?—I could give a better one, but I do not want to be brought here as a witness for upholding the necessity of prostitution; you must take things as they are.

9530. Then your opinion is, their being made safer, the class of men who use these women are kept from going to corrupt other women?—No doubt it is so.

9531. And your opinion is that it is made safer?—I know it is; a woman has to go up to be examined; if she is examined, that is a guarantee of her safety, to a certain extent; of course she is not always safe.

9532. You spoke of a ship's company being paid off; are you aware that there is a change in the mode of paying the men?—Undoubtedly.

9533. Do you think that is a great advantage?—Unquestionably.

9534. Does not that conduce to the good character and the sobriety of the men?—Men when they get to the proper age now are able to get married, and then they do not want these women.

9535. Will you answer the question: does not that conduce to the good order and sobriety of these men?—Yes.

9536. It would be a very disturbing cause with the Portsmouth people if you were to bring a ship's crew into Portsmouth and pay them off in the old style, would it not?—I do not know that there would be much difference between the mode of payment under the old and the new style; but the men's wages are paid more frequently now, that they can remit the money to their wives; but I have known, under the old style, a man come out with 200 l. in his hand; they would flash about in an open cab with three or four women, and in a few days Jack would be upon his back.

9537. Then every year the town improves and enlarges, does it not?—Yes, we are getting a larger rateable value now.

9538. Now you spoke of "little sly dolly mops;" what do you mean by that?—Little girls of 14 or 15, and the like of that; little girls who first begin with little boys, and then they get on from bad to worse; that is a well-understood expression in Portsmouth; by "dolly mops," I mean young girls who are not quite professional.

9539. I think you are also of opinion that sailors are of a better class now than they used to be; you know that, do you not?—Yes; but we have a large number of young lads in Portsmouth, and I am sorry to say things are not
0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

what their education would lead you to expect from them.

9540. But I was asking you about the sailors; you say they, as a class, are better educated?—Yes, they are.

9541. There are some religious men amongst them?—Yes.

9542. And many better conducted, and total abstainers?—Yes, there has been a great alteration amongst them; I know some sailors' wives who have homes which would be no discredit to any person to have.

Mr. William Fowler.

9543. The honourable Member was asking you about the improved character of the sailors, and, I think, also the soldiers; is not there more care taken with regard to providing them with recreation, and improving their habits generally?—May I ask if you are alluding to the Soldiers' Institute?

9544. I am asking you generally?—Certainly; in the barracks, and elsewhere now, the soldiers live in palaces, comparatively speaking; there is every inducement to remain in barracks; they have bagatelle and theatres, music halls, and skittles, and everything of the kind.

9545. Do not you think that that has tended to improve the condition of the town?—Certainly.

9546. You would attribute the improvement to other causes than the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Certainly.

9547. Because I have rather gathered from your evidence that you have rather attributed the benefit principally to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I would give credit to everything that has tended to improvement. I have known a man to live with a woman for two or three weeks, and the landlord come in and snatch away the miserable earnings of the women, and not give them even the price of a garment.

9548. You were asked, with regard to the change in the habits of officers and persons of that kind, and you said that you did not wish to make any assertion as to prostitution being a necessity, that you looked upon it as a fact; but is not there a danger of the law recognising it as a necessity?—I say that the law was bound to recognise it, and that if the Contagious Diseases Acts had not been passed, something else must have been done.

9549. That no one denies; but I think you made the observation that the State was bound to recognise the state of things?—Yes.

9550. Then the question is as to the mode of doing that; you would object, would you not, to any law which recognised prostitution as a necessity of man; you would not like to condemn any class to such degradation as that for the benefit of another class?—There is no degradation in going to a hospital to be examined.

9551. You do not think there is any degradation in going to a hospital to be examined?—Not to a woman who will degrade herself, not with one man a night, but sometimes, as I have seen them, with half-a-dozen.

9552. You do not think that registering them is a degradation?—Can you conceive anything more degrading than a woman offering herself to
3 C the

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

the first comer, and then using all the artifices that a woman is capable of to induce him to go with her?

9553. But the registration does not take her away from that?—No, but there is a great deal of moral control under the Acts.

9554. You spoke of the police being a kind of censor of manners, as I understand it; that they were going about to warn these women, and so on; you are aware that that is entirely outside their duties under the Acts?—Yes.

9555. The Act does not allude to it in any way or shape; but the policeman does that in a kindly manner?—Yes; and the same thing applies to Mr. Cosser's evidence, that there is nothing in the Act to instruct them to go about and deter young girls from leading a life of shame; but they do it, and we are glad that they do it.

9556. But there is nothing about it in the Act of Parliament?—No, there is not; but when I see the men taking the pains, which I have seen them take, to hunt up these young girls, and get them back to their parents, I say it does a very great amount of good.

9557. But if you had told off half-a-dozen of your own police for that very purpose, it would have answered the same purpose, would it not?—But how could we do it?

9558. It might be made the law?—If it were the law that our police should take steps to reclaim those women I should be glad of it. I say, look at the metropolis, and look at the little girls that hie in the Strand (*indicating the same*); I say that state of things must be altered; it cannot continue. Only the last time I was in London I was accosted by two girls in the Strand, little things—

9559. That is not exactly an answer to my question; I want to know whether you approve of the regulation of prostitution, or of putting it down?—I say, do everything you can to lessen the evil in any way; solicitation is an offence; is not that a recognition that prostitution exists.

9560. You are aware that that is an offence, and that the police can interfere with it if it exists; but that is not a recognition of it; it is a putting of it down. Now, an honourable Member asked you about clandestine prostitution; you spoke of women going to a particular class of houses, and being afraid to go to other houses for fear they should be seen; but is it not the fact that there is a great deal of clandestine prostitution carried on which you would not know anything about?—I believe there is, all over the country, amongst the higher as well as the lower classes.

9561. And you cannot give evidence as to how that state of things is going on?—I could not speak of things beyond my knowledge; I speak as a man of the world, who has seen a good deal of this business, and has taken a great interest in it, hoping to see the bad state of things remedied. I was, practically, nearly ruined by it, by their coming and getting around me, and I had to get rid of my property and everything.

9562. I understand you to say that these physical improvements have had rather a moral influence; I could not gather how you made that

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

out?—If you diminish the number of these women frequenting the streets, the minds of young men are not familiarized with these scenes as they used to be.

9563. Has not that familiarity with the scenes around the examination-room accustomed them to it?—The examination-room is nearly a mile from the town, and it is along a mile of road where there are no houses; it is only when you get near to it that you are aware that there is anything going on. The girls are so much more orderly in their behaviour than they used to be, that, unless you knew they were prostitutes, you would think they were people going about their ordinary business.

9564. But there is one thing you said which surprised me; I should have thought that these women were more attractive now than when they were drunken and dirty?—So they are.

9565. Then I will ask you, would that not rather tend to increase prostitution?—I pointed out that these women being more attractive, the men would not run the risk of seducing the tradesmen's daughters now.

9566. But I merely point out that the fact of these women being so much more cleanly and attractive, would rather tend to increase immorality than decrease it?—But at night-time, with their faces covered with a veil, it would not much matter to a man who was desirous of going with a woman whether she was attractive or not.

9567. But I thought you said that you could not get within a long way of them because of their odour?—That was when they were dead.

Dr. Farquharson.

9568. Have you never heard of a case in Portsmouth in which a woman who was on the register and trying to get honest employment, has been followed up by the police and compelled to present herself for examination?—No, I have asked many women if they had any complaint, and the only complaint they had was the irksomeness of the restraint of the hospital.

9569. If any such case happened would you be likely to be made to know of it?—Yes, I think I should, because most people know me, and they know the view I take, and I have been complimented upon the course that I have taken.

9570. I think I understand you to say that although the salary of the medical officer of your district had been increased, his duties had also been increased by the increased population?—No, when I spoke of the parish of Portsmouth proper, that was confined within the old ramparts, and there was one medical man assigned to it for which he received 40*l.* a year; they have now extended the district to the medical officer; Dr. Morley has not only the parish of Portsmouth to look after, but has a large district outside in the parish of Portsea, and an increased salary for doing so.

9571. Then there would not necessarily be any increased efficiency in the performance of his duties; if he has more salary he has more duty to do?—Sometimes he has very much to do, sometimes very little; I have known him to complain of having hardly a patient upon his books.

9572. Upon the whole he would rather have an increase

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

increase of work than a diminution?—Certainly, he has a larger district to attend to, but the old doctor told me that if he had nothing at all but these women to attend to, they would be quite enough.

9573. What you wish to say is, that the disease is much less severe than it used to be in Portsmouth?—I should judge so; all I can say is that I have not buried a woman from the Lock Hospital for more than two years, and they now bear children, some of them very decent-looking children; whereas in years gone by the children and the mothers bore the marks of it. The children bore it upon their heads; it was palpable. I said to a man one day, "Do you know what your child died of?" and he said, "What?" I said, "Your misconduct," and I showed him the certificate. He snatched the paper out of my hand, and said, "I will go to the colonel;" and then he got a fresh certificate from the doctor, and then he said the doctor had made a mistake. I judge from what I see that the disease has been greatly lessened; there has not been a woman buried at the expense of the parish from the Lock Hospital for more than two years, and when the hospital was first established the women were frequently dying there; so I should say from that that the disease had lost much of its severity.

9574. I suppose when you say these unfortunate women of whom you spoke died from syphilis, you would mean, not that they actually all died from the direct effects of syphilis, but that they died from the effects of want and syphilis combined?—They were neglected; how could it be otherwise with these poor wretched things, living in cellars, sleeping, many of them for nights together, without a bed; then they would jump into the sea. Often I would see the sailors rushing after them. There would be many cases of that sort.

9575. You have stated that you thought consumption and dropsy were the effects of syphilis?—I should say my experience led me to that view: I have seen the women with immense bodies, and directly they were dead you could hardly lift them, and suffering from other effects as well.

9576. You told us about the situation of the examination-room at Portsmouth; have you ever heard that disorderly scenes occur in the neighbourhood of the examination-room?—I have seen Mr. Cosser's evidence, and what he says might have happened; in fact, it is true, else he would not have said so, that he had to send a policeman upon one occasion. Now, the Act has been in operation 16 years, and he has had occasion to send for a policeman upon one occasion. Now, as to people lying in wait for these women when they come out with their certificates in their hands, it is perfect nonsense.

9577. Have any complaints been made to you of disorderly scenes outside the examination-room?—No; and my business on the road to the cemetery takes me past that place, I should say five days a week out of the seven.

9578. You have been actually past it yourself?—Yes, I pass the place constantly; it is only with the knowledge that those women are going there that I can notice anything; ordinary people would not know it; they are as quiet and peaceful in their demeanour as possible.

0.75.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

9579. You have passed the place when the women were going there for examination?—I have, three or four days a week.

9580. What was your impression from what you saw?—Nothing could be done in a more orderly manner; there was a stream of women out and in; that was all you could see.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9581. Is it not the fact that in a large number of cases deaths, which are really due to syphilis, are certified by medical men as being due to other causes, because they do not like to hurt the feelings of relatives; as an undertaker you would know that?—I have seen cases in which the doctors have put the primary cause and the secondary cause.

Mr. Stunsfeld.

9582. Now I have some questions to put to you, and to save time I will ask you, first of all, to answer my questions direct, and then to make any additions that you like; but to begin with a direct answer; now you have been speaking about disease and death as a consequence of syphilis, but you do not profess to have any medical knowledge upon these subjects, I presume?—I do not.

9583. And when you use the word "syphilis," am I correct in supposing that you mean venereal disease generally, without wanting to distinguish between the various kinds of venereal disease?—I know there are various kinds, and when I speak of one I mean all.

9584. You do not intend to distinguish?—No.

9585. Are you aware, or are you not aware, that the special venereal disease called "syphilis" is not so likely to produce the rotting away and the sloughing, of which you have spoken, as venereal diseases really less serious in their character; that you are aware of, are you not?—I am aware that there are various kinds of the disease which take various forms; I have seen women with their noses gone; that was a frequent thing in old times, and they had an impediment in their speech, and their eyesight failed.

9586. My question was this, whether you are not aware that the disease, correctly called "syphilis," is not so likely to produce what you have called "rotteness" as the less serious venereal disease?—Would you be kind enough to describe to me what form syphilis takes as to discharge or ulceration?

9587. I ask you, are you aware one way or the other whether that disease correctly called syphilis, that is to say, a constitutional disease, is the most likely to produce what you have called a rotten condition; have you any actual knowledge upon the subject?—No, except from actual observation.

9588. Having observed a woman in a certain condition, you would not from your knowledge know the nature of the disease of which she had died?—No, I should judge from the general appearance of the body, and her former life, and conditions, and surroundings.

9589. But I mean your knowledge is not a medical knowledge, and therefore you could not speak with medical authority?—No.

3 c 2

9590. You

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

9590. You have spoken of the great diminution of venereal disease, and the deaths from venereal disease, both amongst prostitutes and soldiers?—Yes.

9591. You are not able, I presume, to give the Committee any accurate statistics of the deaths of either prostitutes or soldiers from venereal disease from year to year, in Portsmouth, for some years back?—No, I am not.

9592. You are aware, are you not, that in the Police Returns we have those figures about the diseases of prostitutes in subjected districts; in Captain Harris's Annual Return?—Yes.

9593. Are you aware that in the Army Medical Reports we have similar reports of diseases, setting out the deaths of our soldiers and the cause of their deaths?—I should judge there would be such returns.

9594. Then, I presume, you do not wish, in giving your evidence here to-day, to set your evidence against the figures given by either of those documents, either by the Police Returns, or by the Army Medical Annual Reports; you would accept those statistics?—I have not been able to question these figures.

9595. But would you be able to question them if you did see them?—I should like to say that, as regards the women, there would be, I suppose, a time when the hospital authorities would be tired of treating a certain woman, and she would be sent to the workhouse; they could not tell what that woman died of there; how could they.

9596. Certainly, I quite understand; therefore when you refer, as I understand you to refer, to statistics of recent years, to show the diminished deaths among prostitutes, you would say that these statistics are not conclusive; that there may be some of these women die not in hospital and not upon the register?—Certainly, there are bound to be.

9597. If I recollect, you were examined before the Royal Commission?—I was.

9598. Some questions about the deaths of prostitutes were put to you, I think, by Mr. Rylands. At Question 11043 you were asked, "Could you tell us the number of deaths amongst prostitutes in 1867, and you said: "I should not think in 1867 there were more than 30 or 40." I am not sure whether those were the number of prostitutes whom you had buried, or the total number, but I think you buried the greater part of them?—I buried nearly all.

9599. Then, in 1867 you said there were not more than from 30 to 40, and then Mr. Rylands referred you to Captain Harris's Annual Report, which showed the deaths only of seven prostitutes during that year; and in answer to his question, 11060, you explained that they leave the hospital and get off the register, and then they die in the workhouse or elsewhere?—I understand it would be so.

9600. And I understand you to say so to-day?—Yes.

9601. So that in accordance with that view of yours you would not take the deaths recorded in Captain Harris's Return amongst prostitutes as exhausting the number amongst that class?—No, I should not think he would have that knowledge of the matter that I should.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

9602. But you went further to-day, and you spoke of the death-rate in Portsmouth amongst the whole population having greatly improved of late years, so as to make Portsmouth compare very favourably with other towns, and you attributed that improvement in the death-rate over the whole population of Portsmouth to the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I said it helped it considerably.

9603. What is the population of Portsmouth?—135,000 I put it at, but I am told it is 137,000.

9604. Are you really prepared to abide by the opinion that the death-rate amongst that population of 137,000 has been perceptibly improved by the diminution of deaths amongst prostitutes and soldiers owing to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

9605. That is your opinion?—Yes, if I, in 1852, bury 100 soldiers, and if in 1872, with the foreigners who came home in the troopers, I bury only 20, is not that a gain, and I ask what does that gain arise from? That would include the children moreover. Every week that wretched old woman, Mrs. French, used to come and say, "I want a coffin for a still-born child;" but that is no longer so.

9606. Can you give the Committee any figures as to the death-rate in Portsmouth?—The last few weeks the death-rate has been higher; we have had an epidemic of diphtheria, which has increased it.

9607. But will you undertake to say, in the first place, that the death-rate has greatly diminished in Portsmouth of late years; and secondly, that it has diminished, owing to any extent to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; can you give the Committee any figures to bear that out?—We have them published in every local paper every week, and it is a matter of public comment that we have stood favourably, and it has attracted a large number of visitors owing to the healthiness of the town; our medical officer of health has taken special notice of it.

9608. Have you many improvements in the town which have favourably affected the sanitary condition?—I sometimes fancy that some of the improvements of the town have brought in medical conditions which have gone against us.

9609. But the removal of the ramparts is believed to have added largely to the salubrity of the town?—Certainly it has.

9610. You have spoken of the great improvement of the death-rate of the large population of Portsmouth, and you have expressed your opinion that that improvement was at any rate partly in consequence of the Contagious Diseases Acts, therefore I ask you if you can give me any figures to show me what the death-rate was 10 or 15 years ago, and what it is now?—Only from one's general idea of the business being done.

9611. You have not any figures to give me?—No.

9612. Now, when you state that previously to the Act the women were held in thralldom by brothel keepers, but that the case was very different now, in what does the difference consist?—I have known one man have 30 women under his control, and they were compelled to prostitute themselves for the benefit of the house to keep the customers together; I have known cases

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

cases in which women have been kept living in cellars. There was a man who kept a beerhouse in a certain street, and he had also a house opposite, which he kept as a brothel, at which fiddling and dancing was going on every night, and the women under his control were some of the worst in the town; I frequently complained of them. This house was nearly opposite the principal entrance to St. Mary's Church; the conduct of these women became, at last, so shameful that the church became quite deserted, because decent people would not pass through the street. The women would take the men from the beerhouse to the brothel opposite, which was without a blind to the window, and you could see what passed in the room.

9613. I ask you with regard to a former answer you gave, in what respect the women were formerly held in greater thralldom than now?—They were so numerous there was not accommodation for them. If a woman was turned out of one house she found it a very difficult matter to get accommodation at another. It used to be said, "Jane Smith is kicked out, and there is the street for her."

9614. Then it amounts to this, that, owing to whatever cause it may be, the women are better treated by the brothel-keepers now than they were then?—Yes; and you must bear in mind that the system is altered. They are not kept in flocks as they used to be; they are more separated; they are more under their own control; they take little tenements, and rent them.

9615. Then they are not in brothels?—I call a house a brothel if a woman keeps a house and takes home people to it.

9616. But that is not the definition that we have accepted?—That is where I think there has been a great error in Captain Harris's report, that he has not taken the same thing as a brothel which I have.

9617. You think their condition has improved; that they are not so badly treated by brothel-keepers, and that their condition does not so nearly approach to that of slavery as it used to do?—I do.

9618. I want to know how you give the Contagious Diseases Acts the credit of that improvement; how have the Contagious Diseases Acts been effectual in effecting that improvement?—By greatly diminishing the number of common women, in one way; and then any man who kept those houses had an idea that they were subject to a certain amount of surveillance and looking up, and all the rest of it, and a great many people, when it came to be recognised, gave it up; in fact, there is no number of people making fortunes at brothel-keeping now; it is no longer a lucrative business, whereas it used to be.

9619. How do you know?—Because I have been 13 years upon the finance committee, and it is our duty to know the reason why every house which has not paid its rates has failed to do so, and I can see that a number of those houses are untenanted.

9620. But that would include those houses where women live?—If you call a house where a woman lives alone a brothel —

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

9621. Putting your own definition upon the word "brothel," would you say that brothels had diminished, or not?—Yes, certainly they have, of that kind which I have been describing.

9622. Do you mean the total number?—Yes, all together. The fear of the police interfering with public-houses has altered the system.

9623. It has decreased, because the number of prostitutes has decreased?—Yes.

9624. But the prostitutes, as you say, are more respectable than they were?—Yes, in appearance.

9625. And they are better clothed?—Yes.

9626. And they are better paid, I presume?—Yes, they are.

9627. The number of brothel-keepers may be reduced; but, giving the number of brothel-keepers now, why should the number of brothel-keepers be less now than then?—Because a number of the women are in a position now to take places for themselves, and they will not submit to the exaction and imposition which those rascals used to practice.

9628. What I wish to ask you is this: how is this improved condition the consequence of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Women at one time, as I said before, were in a more reckless and desperate condition, and they did not care what they did; whether they lived or died; there was no one to look after them.

9629. But I want to ask you, would you point out to me what there is in the Acts, or in their administration, which has tended to produce this effect?—A woman is in a state of disease, and is compelled to go to the hospital to be cleansed. Surely there must be a great deal of difference between a prostitute in that wretched state and a woman coming out clean with a chance of honest employment before her.

9630. Is there any other part of the Act to which you would refer, except the provision of hospitals, as having tended to produce this beneficial effect?—I said just now that women would not like to go up before a gentleman like Dr. Parsons, our medical man, and expose themselves with dirty clothes on like they used to do; they go up decently clad, like domestic servants, and there is not that horrible use of bad language in the streets which there used to be, except when the women are drunk.

9631. I presume you do not go so far as to say that if our object were to reduce the number of prostitutes and to keep them out of the reach of the brothel-keepers, the best plan to do so would be to pass such Acts as these?—I am not going to say that the Acts could not be improved; I think perhaps they might be; I should like to see them extended; we should not then have country girls coming in from all round.

9632. But take the Acts where they operate; are you prepared to say that there is no better conceivable method of protecting the women from the thralldom under which they used to be to the brothel-keepers than the enactment of these Acts?—I see nothing at present.

9633. Are you prepared to say that a fortnightly examination is necessary to keep the women out of the thralldom of the brothel-keepers?

—I do

6 June 1882.]

MR. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

—I do not say that; I do not quite mean that, and I hope you will not take me to mean that. What I say is, that there is not that system of a man keeping a house such as the "Fortune of War," which had six tenements at the side of the house, rated to somebody else, and some on the other side filled with women, and those women had to do what that man told them; they had to go out when he liked and come in when he liked, and if they brought any money home it was taken from them; they will not submit to that any longer.

9634. If they will not submit to that, that is not a consequence of the fortnightly examination, is it?—I know it is a consequence of the fortnightly examination; what else could be the cause of it.

9635. But I want to know from you what is the cause of it?—The women now go out; at least they leave their homes once a fortnight, and there is a better state of things amongst them.

9636. If I follow your reasoning correctly, you think that the institution of a police specially appropriated to supervise the condition of these women is likely to have a beneficial effect in that respect?—Yes, certainly.

9637. But you would not go so far as to say that such a system of additional police supervision could not be instituted without the fortnightly examinations?—I think the practical benefit arises from keeping those women in a state of health.

9638. You would justify the examination from a hygienic point of view, as tending to produce a good state of health?—Yes.

9639. But putting that aside for a moment, and considering that you were speaking of the improvement in the condition of the women, as far as their relation to the brothel-keepers was concerned, you would not say that a fortnightly examination was necessary for that purpose?—What I say is, that the fact of women being examined periodically, and kept in a state of health, gives the woman an independent spirit, and they are no longer cowed down, and they would not any longer submit to the state of things which existed 20 years ago; the women are a different class of women; they have more of the feelings of humanity than they had about them 20 years ago.

9640. Supposing that it were shown to you that the result of this state of things had not been to improve their health, would you still approve of it on the ground of the improvement it effected in their relations to the brothel-keepers. What I want to know is whether you approve of the examination, upon the score of health or upon the score of morals?—I would stand up for the system of examination upon the score of health, and I think every other improvement that has been effected follows.

9641. Then, I think, in your opinion, the great thing is to improve the health of the women, and if the health of the women is improved, you think the other beneficial influences follow?—Yes.

9642. Now upon the subject of health; are you familiar with Captain Harris's Returns?—I have not seen them for some time.

9643. I have them here, and what I find with regard to the diseases of women is this: that beginning with the year 1867, the annual ratio per

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

cent. in cases of disease of women, calculated upon the average number upon the register, was 97·14; that is to say, that each woman, upon the average, was found to be diseased about once a year; I find that that increases almost regularly, and that in 1880 the proportion has risen from 97 to 123 per cent.; that shows during the operation of the Acts an increase of disease amongst the women who are subjected to those Acts?—But will he begin from No. 1 to 100, and let them be the identical women, because I know women coming into Portsmouth.

9644–5. But what I would ask you is this; here are Government statistics which we are asked to accept and to believe in; you are not prepared to dispute these figures, are you?—I have not quite followed you.

Mr. Bulwer.] I would ask if the figures are general figures?

Mr. Stansfeld.

9646. No; I am taking Portsmouth figures now. (To the *Witness*.) I will tell you what is the effect of these figures. The effect of these figures is that if you start with the year 1867 you will find almost a constant tendency to an increased frequency of the disease amongst the women who are subjected and examined?—Perhaps some one better acquainted with the subject could give you an answer upon that point, but my opinion is that a great many women come into the town, some get discharged and taken off the register, and fresh ones come in, the number constantly being recruited by young girls from the country who are diseased, and who come in for the purpose of cure.

9647. Has the number coming in from the country increased?—I could not say exactly, because I have left St. Mary-street, which was the head-quarters of that sort of thing.

9648. However, I put these figures to you, and ask you how far you accept them or question them?—I would sooner take a medical man's opinion, and if the figures go against the Acts I should like to know the reason of it. I am quite prepared to stand up for this, that the severest form of the disease has greatly diminished.

9649. We have these figures given to us by the Army and Navy Medical Department?—Or else what has all my experience gone for.

9650. If the figures given me by the Army and Navy Medical Department do not show a diminution of the most serious form of disease, would you say you would differ from the figures of the Army and Navy Medical Department?—I should feel inclined to do so. Perhaps it may arise from the men being more carefully examined than they were, because some years ago they were not examined, and they might go pottering about at the chemists without getting any better.

9651. But I think there has been no time when there was no examination of soldiers; according to the evidence we have had before us there is no tendency to increase the examination of soldiers?—My experience has been to lead me to believe that there has been a good deal of disease amongst the soldiers, for what should they want to go to the chemists in High-street for; they are constantly going there, and what should that be for except to cure themselves privately.

9652. But

6 June 1882.]

MR. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

9652. But we have had evidence from the Army and Navy Medical Department, which we are bound to consider the best, and I presume you do not wish to set yourself against them?—Certainly not.

9653. Now you gave a list of 200 tenements which you said had been pulled down, which were formerly occupied by prostitutes; I assume you do not attribute that to the Acts?—I attribute it to the Acts only in this sense, that if a man cannot get any rental for his crazy property he will offer it for a public improvement.

9654. I understand now that you attribute the reduction in these tenements, which were formerly occupied as brothels, to the Acts in this sense, that you think the Acts have reduced the number of prostitutes, and therefore the number of dwellings inhabited has necessarily followed suit?—That is so.

9655. You said that many pensioners used to keep brothels, and that now they were not allowed, because the pensions would be stopped; that is not a consequence of the Acts?—It arises as a consequence in this way, that our police would not be justified in pointing out anybody who committed such an infraction of the War Office regulations, but these special police have done it; I know they have.

9656. Why would not your police be justified in noting that they knew a pensioner was keeping a brothel, and why would the metropolitan police be justified in doing that?—Because policemen, even in Portsmouth, must not be too officious; even brothel-keepers have a little influence, and they would go round and say, "Unless I can have a little protection, I shall remember you on the 1st of next November."

9657. Your police, the local police, would not be so independent as the metropolitan police, that is what you mean?—Certainly not.

9658. You are aware that local police are bound to aid in the suppression of brothels?—No doubt.

9659. And you are aware that the metropolitan police are not?—No, but then you see how very rarely any prosecutions have been instituted.

9660. With regard to the power exercised by the contagious diseases police, can you tell me what powers they have under the Act?—I have already stated that if the Acts were strictly worked according to the type set up there, I should say their power is confined entirely to seeing that those women go to the hospital to be examined, but as a matter of fact they do a great deal more than that.

9661. They do a great deal more than that, but not by virtue of any powers conferred or duties imposed upon them in the text of the Acts themselves?—No, I see nothing in the Acts calling upon them to restore a young girl to her parents, but they do it to a great extent.

9662. You stated that in your opinion clandestine prostitution had greatly diminished in Portsmouth during the existence of the Acts?—Yes.

9663. You stated that it was not for you to express an opinion upon that which was clandestine and therefore hidden, but that was your impression?—My impression is that the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

number of young girls who used to go astray has greatly diminished because of the fear of being warned up to be examined.

9664. But of course that fear might operate in either of two different ways upon their minds; it might prevent them from falling into a life of prostitution, or it might induce them to become clandestine prostitutes, and so avoid the law?—But it cannot be; you have it in this way; a number of women will say, "I am going to make prostitution a living; I am not going to be interfered with by women who do not conform to the same rules as I do." They give information, and those women are looked after immediately; they say, "Why do you not look after these women who are doing the same thing as I am?"

Mr. Bulwer.

9665. You mean that those on the register would call the attention of the police to the others?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9666. That being your opinion, do you think that fornication has diminished in a corresponding degree?—Yes; as Mr. Cosser says, a boy going home now is let alone; it used to be a common thing even for schoolboys to be diseased; it is not so now. I have a boy in my office of 19, and I saw a woman accost him, but that evil is not nearly so great as it used to be.

9667. If a woman is not allowed to accost a boy, that is not owing to the Contagious Diseases Acts, is it?—Yes, it is; because in the first place, as it has diminished the number, the women are not in that desperate state that they used to be.

9668. It rests upon that in your mind that the effect of the operation of the Acts has been to diminish the women?—To diminish the number, and to keep them from that desperate state in which they were ready to snap up anybody.

9669. I asked you whether you thought that fornication had correspondingly diminished?—I think so.

9670. There is a large reduction according to your own view in the number of women practising prostitution in Portsmouth, and I ask is there, in your opinion, a corresponding diminution in the practice of fornication by men?—Yes, I think the general tone of morality in the town has vastly improved; there are various religious agencies in the town which have done a great deal of good.

9671. As far as that is concerned, that would not be owing to the Acts?—I am not going to refrain from giving credit where credit is due.

9672. As far as the Acts are concerned, they profess in the words of the Royal Commission, before which you appeared, "To render the process of prostitution as nearly innocuous as possible." Now you say you believe the result of such Acts has been to diminish the practice of sexual vice upon the part of men?—Yes.

9673. That in spite of that assurance, whether it be well founded or not, that they can have women free from disease, and in spite of the greater cleanliness and attractiveness of the women, men go to them in diminishing numbers?—Yes, I think so; I shall be borne out by the

6 June 1882.]

MR. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

opponents of the Act in saying this, that I think the tone of morality in the town has greatly improved with both sexes.

9674. But I want you to sever in your own mind two things; I agree with you that there has been a moral improvement from other causes than the Contagious Diseases Acts, but what I ask you is this: take the Contagious Diseases Acts and their operation into your consideration only, do you believe that legislation which has held out the hope of being enabled to practice vice with impunity is likely to have diminished sexual vice?—Yes, in this way: I do not think a boy of 14 or 15, without he was very precocious indeed, would go seeking a woman, but I have seen boys very much younger seized hold of by women and taken round corners.

9675. But there is nothing in the Acts to prevent a woman taking boys now?—But I say that the fact of the women being fewer in number, and better paid, has had a tendency to prevent that.

Mr. Bulwer.

9676. And I understand you to say also, that they are better conducted; that is one reason, is it not?—Yes, I should say so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9677. But a short time ago, did you not admit, in answer to Mr. Fowler, that it was not improbable that sexual vice amongst men should have incurred some increase in consequence of the immunity held out by the Acts?—Yes, that is the natural tendency of strangers coming into the town; a large number of country fellows come into the town to spend a night, and they go to the theatre; and with people who have that tendency, you cannot help that.

9678. Therefore, as far as the Contagious Diseases Acts have been concerned, you would not say that they had promoted morality amongst men, seeing that they think they can sin with impunity?—Speaking of these lads, I think that the Acts have prevented the extension of immorality.

9679. But do not you think it would be possible to prevent women accosting or pulling boys about in the streets, without passing a Contagious Diseases Act; are there not many ways in which that would be possible?—Yes, if you largely increased our police force, that would be one thing.

9680. But why should you largely increase the force; you have only four or five of the Contagious Diseases Acts police in Portsmouth?—Yes, I think there are four of them.

9681. You would not want more than four or five extra borough police to do the like?—If the women were in their natural abandoned state now, I think that number would not be sufficient.

9682. But you told us that you had only four or five for the whole of Portsmouth; supposing you were to do an equivalent work; I will not say exactly the same, but at all events supposing you were to do all that work which you say is moralising in its character, you would not want more than four or five to do it; for instance, to watch those houses and to warn the girls; you could easily have four or five men to do that?—

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

If the law were altered so that the work now done by the metropolitan police were to be done by our constables, I think they could do it.

9683. You expressed an opinion, which I regretted to hear, and which I will give you the opportunity of modifying if you are inclined; you said that the Christian men and women took no care for these unfortunate women, and that it was all nonsense?—Yes, we have only two cases in our town; one is by a good Christian woman named Colebrook, and another a small private house in St. George's-square; those two ladies are the only persons I ever knew who attempted the rescue of the women.

9684. And Miss Robinson?—Miss Robinson has a large coffee-palace there. There has been a good deal said about that, and I should like to say something more about it.

9685. But I would rather keep you to the women. We have had evidence not particularly applying to Portsmouth but to the country generally, showing that there has been a great development of Christian activity in the direction of befriending and aiding those women?—It has not occurred in Portsmouth.

9686. You confine your statements to Portsmouth?—Yes, Mrs. Colebrook has done all she could with her limited means, and I am not going to detract one iota from what she and others have done, but to do the work of the Contagious Diseases Acts you must have very much larger machinery than she has got, and, besides, these women go there voluntarily, and without you have the power of compulsion you can do nothing.

9687. You have expressed your opinion as differing from that given by Mr. Cossar, the head of your police, on almost every portion of his evidence?—Yes, to a great extent I have where I think he has taken too much credit to himself, I have said so, and where I have said that they are shutting up these brothels, I have shown you, and you can see for yourself, that the game is not worth the candle.

9688. You told the Committee that you thought the prosecution of certain houses conducted as brothels was futile, inoperative, and costly; I will refer first to the brothels. Mr. Cossar stated that he closed certain public-houses and beershops, and we have it in evidence from him that there are no public-houses now in Portsmouth conducted as brothels; I understand you do not approve of the course he pursued in closing those houses?—I do not say I disapprove of it; I say that Mr. Cossar had nothing to do with the closing of the beerhouses in the first instance, of which there were 50 or 60.

9689. I thought you said there was no good in closing those houses; that they practically opened again under some disguise; that the publican would professedly no longer use his public-house for the purpose of prostitution, but he would have one or two or more houses attached, or in the immediate neighbourhood?—I will take his own words; he mentioned a house in Warblington-street; I say the closing of that house and preventing that house from selling beer has had no effect upon the character of the inhabitants of the tenements.

9690. You are aware, are you not, that he was only

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

only fulfilling the duty put upon him by the Legislature in the course he took; he was bound to prosecute the public-house and the beershop keepers, was he not?—Yes, but the public-house had been closed a good many years ago.

9691. But was he, or was he not, fulfilling his duty in the course he took?—Yes, but I say now that if a person could show him without fear of falling through that a certain person let beds for those women, he would be bound to take it up, but there are certain things one must not see.

9692. Whether it is a beneficial thing or not to close brothels, it is a duty thrown upon the local police to do it?—Yes.

9693. And Captain Harris, as you are aware, records every year a reduction in the number of public-houses and beershops which have been used as brothels, and he gives the credit to the Contagious Diseases Acts; I suppose that you do not agree with Captain Harris?—I do not; I do not see how that could be; he could not say so of Portsmouth.

9694. Then I come to the brothels, not public-houses, and as to those, I think you expressed the opinion that his action in closing certain of those brothels had been futile, inoperative, and costly; was that so?—Yes.

9695. But there again he was fulfilling a duty, was he not?—He was compelled to take that action because two men complained to the magistrates, and he was bound over to prosecute, and it resulted in a cost to the ratepayers of over 200 *l.* in King William-place alone.

9696. Would you have left those brothels unclosed, or what would you have done?—The law was bound to be put in motion, and he could not refrain from it, but I question whether he would, upon his own responsibility, have put the law in motion against them.

9697. But if he had not been compelled, you would have preferred that he should not have taken that course?—I think, while there are certain evils to be borne, you must bear them in a way the least offensive to the public; while you have women living in Portsmouth it is no use driving them out of a quiet place like King William-place and driving them into a more public part of the town.

9698. Then, practically, you would take no steps?—My opinion is, that as a member of society, I would do my very best to put down the evil existing; but while endeavouring to put down that dreadful evil I would not create a greater. As a man of the world, you must know that people come from abroad, men, and soldiers, and all the rest of it; they will fly to the women, and while they do that you must have accommodation for them or else you will have them in the public places offending the public eye.

9699. Your opinion then, is rather opposed to the law under which brothels are suppressed?—If there were a more efficacious way I would be glad of it; I would not squander money so inefficaciously as it has been done here.

Mr. Bulwer.

9700. But as regards the putting down of a brothel, a policeman has no more power except as an informer than any member of the public?—So I understand. In our borough we have as

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

fine a police force as anywhere about; we are very particular about their character.

To the *Chairman*.] I understand the law to be this, that if two neighbouring rate-paying parishioners complain of a brothel as a nuisance, the police would be bound to interfere and conduct the prosecution as part of their ordinary duty?—

Mr. Stansfeld.

9701-2. And then only if they are bound over to prosecute by the magistrates?—I said I lived at No. 19, St. Mary-street, and it was injuring my business to that extent that I endeavoured to put the law in motion, but I could not get a second neighbour to go with me.

Chairman.

9703. I have stated the general law in that respect, and you have, I believe, no special law relating to Portsmouth?—No.

9704. With respect to the parishioners being entitled to a reward of 10 *l.*, would you not rather say that you are not familiar with the law?—I rather think that the persons who complained with respect to King William-place had a sum of money given to them.

9705. Out of what?—Out of the costs.

9706. Perhaps it was out of the costs; that is all you know about it?—Out of the costs a certain portion was appropriated to them.

9707. You have spoken of the beneficial results following upon the warning of young girls by the Contagious Diseases Acts police; Mr. Cosser told us that his police did the same thing; are you aware that that was his evidence?—I think that Mr. Cosser, when he mentioned those cases, exhausted all that had come under his observation; if he had had any more he would have brought them up.

9708. Can you see any reason why his police should not do that?—I think it would be unwise that they should embark in a business of that kind; that it would be foreign to their duties, though as an old member of the committee I should not censure them for it.

9709. It would not be foreign to their duties if they were set apart for that particular purpose?—Not if the law were altered.

9710. And it would not be necessary for that purpose that there should be a fortnightly examination?—I do not think that you could do anything unless you kept those women in a state of health.

9711. I am speaking of the police endeavouring to prevent the women falling into that kind of life; if you had all houses of doubtful and bad repute watched by the police, and the police instructed to save or warn girls likely to fall into evil ways, that could be done without the fortnightly examination?—I would go for that, heart and soul, if it could be done; only there must be a change of duties every now and then, for, with young men you can see the danger arising from contact with young girls.

9712. You have denied the accuracy of Mr. Cosser's statement, that there are no licensed houses conducted as brothels; you have explained in what way they were practically conducted as brothels?—I did not say that quite;

3 D

at

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

at one time the women would go into the public-houses, and commit fornication in the licensed houses; now those publicans are more careful, and do not allow that, but there is an opportunity afforded in the places attached to them.

9713. So that, practically speaking, in fact, you criticised the accuracy of Mr. Cosser's statements?—He has not put it quite in the same way as I should put it.

9714. Are you aware that in Captain Harris's return there is an account year by year of the number of public-houses, and of the annual reduction in the number of public-houses and beershops which are used as brothels in each district?—What does he say about Portsmouth?

9715. You are aware that he gives a return?—I am aware that he gives a return of some sort.

9716. In that return he shows (and what Captain Harris tells us would be thus far in disagreement with Mr. Cosser) that there had been no public-houses where common women resided, and were provided with accommodation for the purpose of prostitution in Portsmouth, since the year 1869, and that there had been none where they were provided with accommodation for the purpose of prostitution without residing, since the year 1877; those are the statements of Captain Harris's return; do you dispute the accuracy of those statements?—No; it is practically the same thing as my own. I say the owners know the penalty; the tenants have short notice; the landlord says: "Now you must be discreet; if you do not, out you go." If there is the slightest infraction they have a month's notice, and lose their interest in the house, so they are bound to be as cunning as possible.

Mr. Bulwer.

9717. Do I understand that if prostitution is not carried on in the public-house which falls within the return, it is going on next door, or somewhere adjacent; that is your evidence?—Yes, as regards that.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9718. So that in Captain Harris's Return the statement of this annual reduction, as far as Portsmouth is concerned, in the number of public-houses and beershops used as brothels, and which he attributes to the influence of the Acts, is not an entirely accurate statement?—Certainly not as regards the public-houses, because to take away the license of a public-house is a most serious matter; whereas the license could be obtained for nothing at one time, the license under the present system has quadrupled the value of the house.

9719. You stated that you attended all the meetings upon the subject of the Contagious Diseases Acts at Portsmouth, which you could attend, and you said that those meetings had been failures?—Yes, I did.

9720. You attended the meeting which took place on the 11th of June 1865; was that meeting a failure?—Yes.

9721. In what sense was it a failure?—The

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

room was not a third full; there were only about 120 persons in the room.

9722. Who occupied the chair?—The Rev. Mr. Allwell, the vicar of St. Luke's.

9723. I do not want to go into the chair myself; but I may be compelled to do it if you make statements of that kind; I have a very vivid recollection of the meeting, and therefore I ask you, do you mean to say that the room was only occupied by about 120 persons, and that it was not more than one-third full?—I certainly do, because I took several friends of mine with me.

9724. I am aware that you did, because we heard what you had to say?—But they did not give me an opportunity of expressing my views.

9725. Surely they gave you the opportunity of speaking?—I was limited to about 10 minutes.

9726. You have spoken of the way in which young people, boys particularly, used to be liable to the solicitations of these women, and you spoke upon that occasion of a case which occurred in a school in Portsea some years ago, in which 11 boys, not one 15 years of age, were suffering from disease contracted from these women?—Yes, from a particular woman, a girl.

9727. And you thought that it would be for the advantage of boys in schools at Portsmouth and Portsea?—Now, pray excuse me; that is what you said, and that is just what I did not mean.

9728. Will you have the kindness to wait till I put my question to you; you thought it would be for the advantage of boys at Portsmouth that such Acts as the Contagious Diseases Acts should exist?—No, I did not, and I do not think so now, and that is what I say is the unfairness of the opponents of the Acts.

9729. Then will you tell the Committee what you did mean?—I only pointed out the fact. I said I knew from the evidence of the parents that a girl at the lower end of Portsea had diseased a number of boys.

9730. You gave that as a reason in favour of the Acts?—Yes; and that in all probability if the Acts had been in existence at that time, the injury to those unfortunate boys would not have occurred; you will recollect that you said I advocated the producing of clean women for little boys; I did not say anything of the kind.

9731. Will you show us the distinction; I want to know what you are prepared to abide by now?—I think the injury to those poor little boys would not have arisen if the Contagious Diseases Acts had been in operation.

9732. Why?—The girl was evidently a loose girl, and must have been in a bad way of life for a good while, and she must, if the Acts had then existed, inevitably have been discovered by the police, and taken to the hospital.

9733. Therefore, if any girl had got hold of those boys it would not have been that diseased girl; is that your argument?—I think it is a general idea with a woman who is diseased, that if she can get hold of a child she can get relieved of it; and I know a man who violated a little child upon Southsea Common; he was diseased, and he ruined that child, that being his notion.

9734. That is another matter—

Mr.

6 June 1882.]

Mr. MILLER.

[*Continued.*

Mr. *Bulwer.*] There is no doubt that there is such an illusion among some men.

Mr. *Stansfeld.*

9735. What I want to know is this, how would the Contagious Diseases Acts, if they had been in operation at the time to which you referred, have prevented those boys from suffering?—Naturally; in all probability the girl would not have been diseased, and she would not have been so reckless as to have gone and thrown herself away upon boys like that; the probability is that if the Act had been in existence she would not have been a loose girl at all.

9736. I understand the view you wish to-day to express is this, that there would have been a less chance of those boys being got hold of by that girl, and that if they had been got hold of, probably she would not have been diseased?—I know what my feeling was when I was 15 or 16 years of age, and the idea of having to do with a

Mr. *Stansfeld*—continued.

woman was quite foreign to me. I believe that applies to young men, as a rule, unless they are badly influenced.

9737. Do I state your view correctly in this way, that if there had been a Contagious Diseases Act in Portsea at that time, either the girl would not have thought it worth her while to get hold of those boys, or, if it had happened, the probability is she would not have been diseased?—Yes, I only say that that girl would not have gone to the length she did; she would have been stopped.

Mr. *Bulwer.*

9738. You are of opinion it is better, if a boy is seduced by a girl, that he should not catch the pox?—Yes, certainly; I have seen some dreadful examples of boys having it; I see it in their children now.

Friday, 9th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. JAMES BELL JARDINE, M.D., called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9739. I BELIEVE you are a Doctor of Medicine?—Yes.

9740. And you were formerly Assistant Surgeon and are now Surgeon of the Lock Hospital at Chatham?—Yes.

9741. How many years did you hold the appointment of assistant surgeon?—Nine years.

9742. And how long have you been surgeon?—One year and a quarter.

9743. How many years have you been in practice?—About 48 or 49 years.

9744. And I believe that you have held the office of Medical Officer of Health at Chatham for 18 years?—Nearly 19 years.

9745. You remember on the 22nd January 1875 Caroline Wybrow appearing before you in the examining-room at the Lock Hospital at Chatham?—I do.

9746. Will you be kind enough to state what took place upon that occasion?—On the first day she came, on the 22nd of January, she merely appeared in the room and announced that she was not in a fit state to be seen on that day.

9747. From natural causes?—Yes; but prior to that I asked her how she came there; I asked her if she had been seen by the inspector, if she had signed a paper, and if she understood what that paper meant (because I do that with every one that comes), and if she understood that she was to come up once a fortnight; and she said she understood that.

9748. Did she make any other observation on that occasion?—She made no other remark upon that day, except that she was not fit to be seen.

9749. You did not, of course, examine her on that day?—Not at all; I gave her a paper to come again that day week.

9750. Did she come again on that day week?—She did, on the 29th of January.

9751. What took place upon that second interview?—She changed her manner altogether. At first, as I have already stated, she said nothing, except that she could not appear, and that she understood it; but then she said, as I understood her, not only that she could not be seen, but more, that she would not be seen under any circumstances.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

9752. Had she made any objection of that kind the first time that you saw her?—She made no objection the first time.

9753. Upon her making that statement what course did you adopt?—I had never had a case before, and I have never had a case since where they have refused to be examined, and I was rather puzzled, and went out and spoke to the inspector of police, Mr. Capon, and I said, "Here is this girl; are you sure, under all the circumstances under which you have brought her here, that she is on the town and thoroughly on the town?" and he said he was perfectly satisfied that she was. I said then (and it appeared afterwards that I was in error there) that I would take her in on the L. form; that is to say, on suspicion of being diseased. I construed the third section of the Act of 1869 rather differently than it was meant, and I have always taken care since about that. I thought it was left entirely to the discretion of the doctor as to whether there was reason to suppose that a girl was diseased. From my experience, whenever there has been a little difficulty in their being seen I have generally found that they have been diseased; so I thought that, most probably, she was diseased. Again, if I did not take her in on that form she would have to go before a magistrate and probably be imprisoned, as she had signed the form, and the police were ready to swear that she was acting, as far as they could judge, as a prostitute.

9754. Then I suppose I may say that from considerations of kindness to her you signed this L. form?—It was merely out of kindness that I took her in on that form, because I thought that in a few days she would be examined, and if free from disease would be liberated.

9755. Then on the 29th of January 1875, you certified under Form L.?—Yes, then she was confined for five days under suspicion that she might be diseased.

9756. What was your reason for saying that you had reasonable ground to believe that she was affected with contagious disease?—That was what I thought.

9757. I gather that you thought so, because you find that women who are unwilling to submit themselves

9 June 1882.]

Mr. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

themselves to examination are diseased?—They are always unwilling when they are diseased; they would escape you in any way.

9758. Therefore you detained her, under Section 3 of the Act of 1869, for five days?—Yes.

9759. And you signed the certificate L. in the schedule to that Act?—Yes.

9760. What was the next step that you took with regard to this girl?—She was removed into another ward, not the ward that I attended, but the ward of Mr. Weld, who was then chief surgeon.

9761. When did you next see her after the 29th of January?—I had heard nothing more of her. On the 6th of February I saw her along with Mr. Weld, because he had in the meantime made a partial examination, and believed that she was suffering from gonorrhœa. She disputed that, but she consented, I believe, at the suggestion of the lady superintendent, that I should examine her without an instrument.

9762. When you speak of the lady superintendent, do you mean Miss Webb?—Miss Webb.

9763. Did the girl come up for examination again?—Yes, on the 5th of February.

9764. On the 5th of February you saw her for the third time?—Yes.

9765. In the meantime I think you said that she had seen Miss Webb?—Miss Webb had been speaking to her, and had advised her to submit to examination.

9766. I presume that she remained in the hospital between the 29th of January and the 5th of February?—She remained in the hospital during that time. She was five days under the L. Form, but then Mr. Weld had examined her, as he says, indifferently. He saw a discharge, and he took her in in the usual way on the usual form, as suffering from gonorrhœa.

Chairman.

9767. When?—Between the 29th of January and the 5th of February.

9768. After the expiration of the five days?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9769. Then you say that on the 5th of February you saw her for the third time; what occurred upon that occasion?—She was brought in in the usual way into the examining room. I said “Are you willing to be examined?” and she said “Quite willing, if you do not use any instrument;” I said “I do not want to use an instrument; I can examine you without,” and she got on to the table which is used for that purpose.

9770. Of her own accord?—Quite of her own accord.

9771. There was no force or constraint used?—No difficulty at all; she got on as all the others do.

9772. Did the nurse assist?—The nurse was, of course, present, and helped her up, and adjusted her clothes, as she always does. We do not go near until she is in the position to be examined.

9773. But I understand you to say that no force or constraint was used by you or anyone else on that occasion?—None whatever.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

9774. Did you examine her?—I examined her externally; and then I merely introduced the finger into the vagina to find whether the hymen was secure; I found that there was no hymen; that was gone; but I found that she had a discharge, and I settled in my own opinion, along with Mr. Weld, that it was not a gonorrhœal discharge.

9775. In fact, she was not suffering from any complaint under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No, she was suffering from what we call vaginitis, that is to say, a little inflammation of the vagina.

9776. Is it true that Mr. Weld held her down upon that occasion?—Totally false.

9777. Is it true that she struggled or fell off the table?—Totally false, every word of it, and I speak with certainty.

9778. Is it true that Mr. Weld helped her up to the table?—Nothing of the kind.

9779. You have read her statutory declaration, have you not?—I have.

9780. As regards that statutory declaration, I will read what she said about you, and I will ask you whether it is true. On page 3 of Appendix, No. 5, in paragraph 4, she says: “I took the paper to Dr. Jardine, one of the surgeons who examine the women, and he told me ‘to get up,’ meaning that I was to get upon the ‘donkey,’ upon which the examination is made; I refused to do so. Dr. Jardine repeatedly urged me to submit to the examination, but I still refused. He said, he should have to keep me in the hospital if I did not do so. I said, ‘Then you can do so, sir.’ Did you ever say that to her on the 29th of January?—I urged her to be examined.

9781. She then goes on to say: “He then called one of the police, and told him not to let me go out.” Did you do that?—No, I did not do that; I merely went out to consult with Inspector Capon.

9782. And you detained her then under form L.?—Then I came to the conclusion, after consulting with the inspector, that the best and most charitable thing to do was to take her in on the L. form.

9783. Now I will call your attention to paragraph 9 of the statutory declaration; I am now speaking of the 5th of February, the third time that you saw her. This is what she says: “On the following day (Friday), I was again taken before the surgeons, Dr. Jardine and Dr. Weld, both being present; they both persuaded me to submit to the examination, and said it was the only way to clear my character and get my liberty.” Is that true?—No, it was not put in that way at all; what was said was, “That is the only way to show whether you are diseased or not.”

9784. Then she goes on to say: “In consequence of the persuasions, and fearing that I should still be kept a prisoner, I said I would be examined if they did not use the instrument.” I suppose she consented to be examined if you did not use the instrument?—Yes, exactly.

9785. Then she says, “I had heard about the instrument from the other girls in the hospital, and had seen it when I was sent down stairs to clean the place. Dr. Jardine promised he would not use it, and I then got upon the ‘donkey,’ with my feet in the stirrups, and Dr. Weld held

3 D 3

me

9 June 1882.]

Mr. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

me down while Dr. Jardine examined me." Is that true?—It is not true; there was no holding down at all; she was perfectly willing.

9786. Was Mr. Weld near?—Mr. Weld and the nurse and myself were all that were present.

9787. Did Mr. Weld lay hands upon her?—I do not think that he did in any way; he might have laid his hand upon her arm, for anything I know; but there was no necessity for holding her. I do not think he did so; but he never held her, it was not required.

9788. Then she says, "He hurt me with his finger, and I struggled and fell off the 'donkey' on to the floor and hurt my arm." Is that the case?—That is entirely false.

9789. Then she says, "Mr. Weld picked me up and said I had a nice fat arm?"—He never said such a thing. He never, so far as I am aware, touched her arm, except when she got up. She never fell. That is all a pure invention.

9790. Then she says, "Dr. Jardine said 'That will do; we'll send for you presently.'" Is that true?—That is quite right. I told her to go out, and we would consult, because I was going to consult with Mr. Weld then as to whether she was diseased or not, and I said to him that I did not think she was diseased, and he agreed with me that it was not gonorrhoea. I could let her hear us say that together.

9791. Then she says, "I went up into the ward, but was sent for again directly, and Dr. Jardine then said, 'We find you are not guilty, and you'll be discharged; why did you not be examined before?'" Is that correct?—No; I said, "You are not diseased (but not 'not guilty'), and therefore you will go"; but I did not say "go to-morrow" even, because I should have thought she would go directly.

9792. Did you say that she was a virgin?—Never.

9793. As a matter of fact, was she a virgin when you inspected her?—She might possibly be a virgin; I did not say she was not; I could not affirm that she was not a virgin.

9794. Did you at that time, or at any other time, express the opinion that this girl was a virgin?—I never said she was a virgin.

9795. Mr. Wheeler, in his examination on page 94, puts these words into your mouth. He is asked at Question 1391: "Can you tell us what either Dr. Weld or Dr. Jardine said?" and his answer was, "Yes, I can recollect a few words of each. Dr. Weld said 'A man may make a mistake once in his life.'" Did you hear him say that?—No; that was in his own house up in the town.

9796. Mr. Wheeler then says, "Dr. Jardine said, 'The police ought to be more careful.'" Did you say that?—I said, "the police ought to be very careful," but I never said that they had not been careful.

9797. Did you ever say that they ought to be more careful?—No, I am sure I did not say that, because I did not think so. I know from my own recollection I never thought that they had not been careful.

9798. What you said was that the police ought to be very careful?—Yes.

9799. Will you allow me to refer you to a

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

letter which you wrote to the Secretary of State for War, dated the 14th of June 1876; do you adhere to the statements made in that letter?—Yes; I have read this letter, and I adhere to the statements which I made in that letter.

9800. And that letter represents the facts which occurred with regard to this girl, Caroline Wybrow?—Yes.

9801. First of all I will ask you to look at these two photographs of the Lock Hospital at Chatham (*handing two photographs to the Witness*)?—I have two additional plans which will make the thing more plain (*producing two other photographs*). There is one, taken only yesterday by the engineers, which is made more distinct.

9802. From these plans it appears that the building is an isolated building; is that so?—It is quite isolated up upon a height.

9803. Would you kindly listen to what I am going to read to you from the evidence of Mr. Wheeler. At Question 1167 he was asked this: "Have you frequently heard complaints of indecent behaviour on the part of the women going to and returning from examination?" (A.) I have. (Q.) Has that been a matter of frequent occurrence? (A.) Yes; I could name at once a dozen persons who have complained to me of the behaviour of the prostitutes on their way to or from the examination. (Q.) To what locality have those complaints principally had reference? (A.) To the thoroughfare leading to the Lock Hospital. (Q.) Would they refer particularly to the corner of what is known as Military-row and High-street? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Have you had specific complaints from shopkeepers in the neighbourhood; for instance, have you had any complaints from shopkeepers in High-street, of indecent scenes in the neighbourhood of their shops? (A.) Yes." You have heard this statement?—Yes.

9804. Have you yourself seen or heard of any such scenes as are there described, or have you received complaints of such indecent behaviour as Mr. Wheeler describes?—I certainly have not. I have gone up there almost daily for 10 years, and two days in the week I meet them going up, I never saw any indecency or anything at all like what Mr. Wheeler has described.

9805. And, in particular, at the corner of Military-row or High-street have you seen such indecency?—The distance of the corner from the High-street is 737 yards.

9806. Have you measured it?—It has been measured last week.

9807. That would be nearly half a mile, would it not?—Yes; it is a long way off.

9808. Have you ever heard other people complain of scenes such as Mr. Wheeler described?—I never heard any complaints.

9809. If such scenes as Mr. Wheeler described were of common occurrence, would you not be likely to have heard of them?—I could not have avoided seeing them myself; and, moreover, I have inquired in the last week at about 10 or 12 different houses in the neighbourhood, and they all with one accord, except one, said that they have never seen anything to complain of. But one, I must say, at a large shop at the corner, said

9 June 1882.]

Mr. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

said this: "Yes; there is something. On Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, we see these women passing our doors, and our windows from 11 to 12. On other days we see them, but not until the evening." That was the only one that made any complaint.

9810. Let me refer you to Question 1173, where the right honourable gentleman, the Member for Halifax, asked Mr. Wheeler this: "Do you mean that the women were waiting on their way to or from the examination?" and Mr. Wheeler's answer is, "On their way to or from." Then the next question is, "Close to the examination room?" and the answer is, "Near to it; on the way." He is speaking of the corner of High-street there, I think?—Yes.

9811. I think you told us that the corner of High-street was 737 yards from the hospital?—Yes.

9812. If they were at the corner of the High-street, they could not be near the examination room?—They would be far from the examination room.

9813. The road which passes below the hill is the main road to Maidstone, is it not?—It is.

9814. Is that one of the great thoroughfares of Chatham?—No, it is the thoroughfare to Maidstone.

9815. The Lock Hospital, I think, is some distance from the road itself?—Yes; it is up in a field some 100 or 200 yards from the road, on a height.

9816. Can you say exactly how many yards it is?—It has not been measured, but the path up to it, I should say, was from 100 to 150 yards.

9817. And it is surrounded by a high wall?—It is; nothing can be seen from the road.

9818. Do you yourself live near High-street?—My residence is near High-street.

9819. At Question 1182 Mr. Wheeler is asked, "Can you see the locality of the examination room from that spot?" that is to say, from a spot at the top of Railway-street, where several roads diverge; can you see it from that spot?—No; you can see the building up on the hill, that is all you can see.

9820. Mr. Wheeler is referring to a place at the top of Railway-street, where several roads diverge. I presume you know the spot in question?—Yes, very well.

9821. He is asked, "Can you see the locality of the examination room from that spot?"—You cannot see it at all.

9822. "That spot" is this place at the top of Railway-street, where several roads diverge?—Yes.

9823. Mr. Wheeler's answer was, "Yes, I have here a little drawing of the neighbourhood." And then he goes on to say, "The hospital stands within the green line; that is a field; the green line shows the boundaries of the field. We noted carefully 49 women and girls pass up in about an hour-and-a-half, and 46 women and girls passed down." First of all, is it possible to see the locality of the examination room from that spot that Mr. Wheeler referred to?—It is not possible. You can see a building upon the height, but as for the examination room, there is a high wall, and that is all you can see.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

9824. But in no other sense can it be said that you can see the locality of the examination room?—No, you cannot see the locality of the examination room; it is impossible to tell from there where the examination room would be.

9825. I will go on reading the other part of the answer: "Dirty rough-looking men were lying on the grass in two separate places; others were sitting on the walls on either side of the road; other men were in the road exchanging recognitions with the women when going, but more when returning. There was much loud talking, laughing, and occasional screaming among themselves, and boys looked on. A number of the women, say a dozen or twenty, visited one or other of the drinking houses on the way up or down. One returning appeared to have been crying as she passed; another too tipsy to walk straight; two or more appeared under 16." You say that you visit the Lock Hospital daily, and that you live near the locality; have you ever seen any scenes at all resembling those described by Mr. Wheeler?—I have never seen such a scene; and all the persons that I have asked who live in the neighbourhood say that they never saw such a scene.

9826. If such scenes had ever occurred, is it likely that you would have heard of them?—I could not have avoided hearing of it and seeing it.

9827. I observe that one of the statements of Mr. Wheeler is, that one of the women was too tipsy to walk straight; do women ever present themselves for examination in a state of drunkenness?—Sometimes they do. According to the Act, if they come in a drunken state we could send them back to the police office; but they do not generally come in that state. Some come a little excited, and if we think they are not fit they are not taken in at all, but sent back.

9828. Would you allow a drunken woman to go away from your examination room without sending her to the police station?—Not if she was thoroughly drunk; but they sometimes come in a partial state of excitement, and we do not think it necessary to send them to the station.

9829. I see that at No. 1251, the following question is asked, "But on the whole, are you prepared to say from inquiries which you have made that venereal disease still largely prevails among the civil population in Chatham?" and the answer to that is, "That agrees with the information that I have received." You have had a large professional experience at Chatham, have you not?—I have been 30 years in Chatham.

9830. And, I presume, you know other doctors residing there?—I know them all. I am the senior in Chatham now.

9831. Can you give us any information bearing upon that question, and the answer to it, and if so, will you do so?—Yes, I have taken very great pains to ascertain that, and I have gone to four different surgeons just lately.

9832. Will you name them, if you please?—Mr. Fayle, who retired five years ago, and who has come back to live in Chatham again, as a retired man, had practised there 27 years, and he told me that since the Contagious Diseases Acts passed he almost entirely lost a very large practice

9 June 1882.]

Mr. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

practice that he formerly had in the treatment of venereal diseases. There is another gentleman, Mr. Hutchins, a surgeon to the union; he has been there about 27 years, and he told me the same; he said he had no practice now in that way at all. Mr. Steddy, an old man too, told me the same.

9833. Is he a man of experience in Chatham?—He is. There are no other men in Chatham now except the young men who have commenced since the Acts, with the exception of those I have mentioned.

9834. Have you any evidence from druggists?—There are three druggists of old standing who have been in practice a great deal in that way amongst the lower orders; one of them said that he had lost so much money by it; but he is very warm in support of the Acts. He came up and saw Sir John Pakington at the hospital once when I was there, and he said he had lost 100*l.* a year by it.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9835. Did the druggist say so to you?—He said it to Sir John Pakington in my presence; that was a Mr. Barnaby, of Rochester. Then there was Mr. Foster, of Rochester, who was also an old druggist there; and only the other day when I spoke to him he told me the same, that it had made a wonderful difference to his business in the way of certain medicines.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

9836. Did he say how much he had lost?—He did not mention the sum. Then the third was a Mr. Stevens.

9837. Is he in Chatham or in Rochester?—In Chatham. He also does a great deal of what I may call illegal practice amongst people; and he said that now he did not do more in a month in supplying medicines for venereal diseases than he used to do in a night before the Acts passed.

9838. You have spoken of Rochester and Chatham; does your experience extend at all to Sheerness?—I generally go there in consultation with all the doctors; I am often there, and they have told me that they had no practice of that kind now at all.

9839. Do they attribute that to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Entirely to the Contagious Diseases Acts.

9840. After what you have stated, may I ask you whether the opinion of medical men in Chatham and Rochester is in favour, or opposed to, the continuance of these Acts?—They are all in favour of them that I know of, except one; there were two, but one died some time ago. I only know of one opponent of the Acts now, a very respectable man, whom I am in the constant habit of meeting; he has a sentimental idea against the Acts.

9841. But with that exception, how many opponents of the Acts are there amongst the medical men in Rochester and Chatham?—I think there are about 26 or 27 medical men in the towns of Rochester, Strood, and Chatham.

9842. Out of those 26 or 27 medical men in the three towns, there is only one who is not in favour of the Acts?—Only one that I know of;

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

but I see in Mr. Wheeler's evidence he says two have signed a petition; I do not know who the other may be.

9843. What do you say with regard to Sheerness?—In Sheerness it is most complete; it is an isolated place.

9844. Do you mean by saying that it is complete, that the opinion of the medical men there is unanimous in favour of the Acts?—Entirely in favour of the Acts.

Mr. Hopwood.

9845. You find medical men generally in favour of these Acts, do you not?—Generally.

9846. And they are generally in favour of any Act that gives them power to treat the population; is not that so; do they not think medicine the first thing of all?—I do not understand you; I would like to know what you mean before I give you an answer.

9847. I will try to make you understand me with pleasure. You say that medical men are in favour of these Acts?—So far as I have met them they generally are.

9848. And they are in favour of any compulsory power which enables them to treat the population for diseases?—I do not know that; that may be a matter of opinion.

9849. Are they in favour of the notification of diseases?—Yes, decidedly.

9850. And they are in favour, I suppose, of the arbitrary powers under the Public Health Acts?—Which powers do you mean?

9851. Treatment of people in their houses for disease; removing them and isolating them?—Yes, decidedly.

9852. They are in favour of any compulsory power that has been proposed to treat the population; is not that so?—According to your way of putting it; but I do not quite see it.

9853. But you admit that so far as regards the instances that I have named?—Yes.

Mr. Bulwer.

9854. Do I rightly understand you to admit that they are in favour of any compulsory powers?—I do not admit that.

Mr. Hopwood.

9855. As to this enormous amount of disease which you say existed before the Acts came into operation, are you speaking of Chatham?—I am not speaking of the enormous amount of disease, but of the reduction of disease.

9856. I understand that two or three or four more medical men almost lost their practice through the improvement brought about by the Acts?—Not to that extent.

9857. They all lost largely?—They all say that they suffered by it to a certain extent.

9858. But it is very material to us to know whether it was to a large extent?—It could not be to a very large extent in a man's practice, but sufficiently large to show a reduction of the disease.

9859. Do you also know that it is asserted by many of the authorities that this disease has diminished in England everywhere?—Yes, I believe that is so to a certain extent.

9860. Can

9 June 1882.]

MR. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

9860. Can you make a deduction between that certain extent and this large extent which you are speaking of?—No, I cannot.

9861. You cannot tell what the relative proportion of the natural decrease and the artificial decrease is?—No; it is impossible for any man to tell you that.

9862. You have told us that a certain druggist formerly did more in a night than he does now in a month?—He said that he used to do more in a night than he does now in a month.

9863. Amongst what class was this?—Amongst the lower classes, of course.

9864. Do you mean amongst prostitutes?—No, I mean men principally; not women.

9865. How often does the same woman come back to you diseased in Chatham?—From looking over the books I find that there are one or two that have been in hospital 30 times.

9866. For disease, since you have been there?—Yes.

9867. And I suppose those women would have a capacity for diseasing people between the whites that you examined them?—To a certain extent.

9868. We will see to what extent. Supposing a woman to get diseased, the disease may, I presume, at the time of her examination, not be in a sufficiently advanced stage to manifest itself to you; is not that so?—Do you mean that when she is examined she may be diseased and I do not detect it?

9869. Yes?—No; I do not believe it. I believe that if you had had experience, as I have had for 10 years, you cannot be very much deceived.

9870. I am not putting my experience against yours; but is it not possible for a woman to be infected, and for the positive evidence of the infection not to show itself at her first examination before you after the infection?—I believe that may be possible in certain instances.

9871. In such a case might the disease make its appearance the next day or the next day but one?—It might.

9872. They come to you fortnightly, do they not?—They come to us fortnightly; but I beg to say that when the police hear of a woman having infected any man in the hospital, they do not wait for a fortnight, but she is brought up directly.

9873. That depends upon the police hearing about it; but if the police do not hear of it, having happened, say, on the second day after the examination, the woman has just 12 days to infect people before she comes to you?—Such a thing may occur, but it is an unusual thing.

9874. How do you know that it is an unusual thing?—Because I know from experience that it is not usual.

9875. But how can you tell by experience?—I do not know what you mean to drive at, but a person may leave the hospital to-day and may catch the disease to-morrow.

9876. And then she will have 12 or 13 days in which she can disease her clients?—Yes, you are right there.

9877. I suppose these four medical gentlemen whom you speak of are to be found in Chatham?—They are all to be found.

075.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

9878. And their addresses are known?—Yes, their addresses are known.

9879. What was the "sentimental idea" of the gentleman that you spoke of who was against the Acts?—He is a gentleman who constantly calls me in in consultation, but we never talk upon the subject.

9880. Then how do you know that it is a sentimental idea?—I believe that it was a sentimental idea; that was my own idea.

9881. Although he had not told you?—No, as I say, that was my own idea, because I know he is a very honourable, good man.

9882. You have no sentimental idea in the same direction?—No.

9883. You cannot understand it, perhaps?—No, perhaps not. I have a great respect for the man, though he is of a contrary opinion to myself.

9884. I understood you to say that there were two medical men against the Acts at one time, but that one has died since; what was the name of the gentleman who has died since?—Mr. Bell.

9885. Can you tell me what the force of military now at Chatham is?—I think I have the number.

9886. It is some hundreds, I suppose?—The number of troops in garrison at present is 3,417 and 1,707 marines and sailors.

9887. There are upwards of 5,000 men then. Are you aware that there was an order with regard to the soldiers in 1873, stopping their pay or inflicting some penalty upon them if they were diseased?—Yes, I remember hearing of that.

9888. Did this chemist that you speak of tell you that he or any of his friends in the same trade supplied the soldiers with remedies?—Not one of those. Another one told me that he had sometimes a soldier, but he does not speak of it as general thing.

9889. I suppose he would not be likely to tell you that he had a large dealing with them, but he told you that he had a soldier or two occasionally?—He would not. It was not the man that I spoke of before, but another one.

9890. Somebody that you did not mention to us?—Yes.

9891. And that one's practice lies occasionally amongst soldiers?—He said that he had sometimes soldiers.

9892. Did you make any inquiries with a view to find out whether that was not more extensive than you speak of?—I did not.

9893. Possibly you might find that it was a compensation for the loss of trade that that other chemist spoke of as compared with the old days?—I do not think so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

9894. You are not prepared, as I understand, to say that Caroline Wybrow was not a virgin at the time you examined her?—She might be a virgin in spite of all that I saw.

9895. You deny the accuracy of her statement that on February the 5th Mr. Weld held "her down"; you said that he might have put his hand upon her, but that there was no need to hold her?—None whatever.

9896. Why was there no need to hold her?—Because

3 E

9 June 1882.]

Mr. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

—Because she got down, as they usually do. The nurse told her how to do it, and she put her feet in the place like any other woman.

9897. She was seated in a kind of chair, was she not?—It is a kind of raised table; you go up steps to it.

9898. But when she is seated immediately before the examination, is the chair combined so as to hold her in the position that you require?—Not at all.

9899. I understand the meaning of your evidence to be that she could have stirred if she chose, and that she did not choose?—Yes, she could have jumped off all in a moment if she had liked.

9900. Is it a table or a chair?—It is a kind of thing with a back to it raised, and with something like legs.

9901. Is not that very like a chair?—It is something like a chair raised. There are no arms.

9902. And it is depressed, is it not, so as to raise the lower part of the person?—Yes, there is a back to it, but there is no arms, so that they can roll off.

9903. Is there nothing to confine the patient when the chair is depressed?—Not the slightest.

9904. She said in her statement that you hurt her; you say that is untrue; but how do you know that you did not hurt her?—I know from great experience that it could not hurt her, because I merely introduced a point of the forefinger just to find if the hymen was gone, or whether it was there; and I went no distance further than that; and I found that there was no hymen; and she made no opposition except the usual thing; she might say, "Oh!" or something like that, but she did not scream.

9905. But if she stated, as she has stated, that you hurt her, you would not wish to say that statement is false?—I merely say that I do not believe she was hurt.

9906. At any rate you did not intend to hurt her?—Certainly not.

9907. With regard to your sending her into the hospital under Form L., what I understood you to say was this, that she refused to be examined, and that appeared to you to afford *prima facie* evidence that she was diseased, and that therefore you proposed to order her into the hospital under form L.; did I correctly understand you to say so?—Quite so.

9908. But I thought you also stated on the occasion to which I refer, on the 29th, that she distinctly refused, under any circumstances, to be examined?—Yes.

9909. After that statement of hers, how could you continue to draw the inference that she refused to be examined, because she was probably in a state of disease?—You see it is a peculiar case; it was the first and only case that I had of a refusal to be examined. I considered that I had not a long time to act, and I thought to myself, "What shall I do?" I thought of that Section No. 3; I considered that it was left to the discretion of the doctor to say whether he thought there was sufficient evidence that she might be diseased; and from my experience before, whenever we have had unwillingness to be examined, I have always found that they have

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

been diseased, so that I came to the conclusion that most likely she was diseased and did not wish to be brought into the hospital, and therefore I thought it would be a charitable thing to take her into the hospital instead of sending her to the magistrates, who might have committed her to prison.

9910. At the same time the ultimate result of your examination was to find that she was not diseased?—She was not diseased.

9911. You have been asked about disorderly conduct in the roads leading to the Lock Hospital and the examination room, and you said that you have not witnessed such scenes yourself; but at the time when the women are going to and from the examination room where are you yourself?—I examine one day, and on two days of the week I am leaving the hospital just at the time that they are all coming up, and I meet them all regularly, and I have done that for 10 years, and I never saw anything indecent nor once.

9912. But they would be likely to be careful when you came in sight, would they not?—They might; but one of these men went about it yesterday. Mr. Turner told me that he had gone on purpose frequently, and he never saw anything improper.

9913. I do not wish to understand, and I do not suppose that I ought to understand you as denying the truthfulness of the evidence of Mr. Wheeler?—I do not believe Mr. Wheeler has any idea of telling an untruth. Mr. Wheeler is an enthusiast in the cause, and things appear to him in a different light from what they would to a person who took a common sense and rational view of the matter. I met with a gentleman this morning, a magistrate of Rochester, who said the same thing to me.

9914. Mr. Wheeler has deposed before this Committee to certain disorderly and indecent conduct on the part of women going to and fro; you have spoken of him as an enthusiast upon this subject, but do you think that would make him see the same act with different eyes to yours?—I quite believe it would. I could see a few women going up the hill quietly and speaking to each other, and perhaps a soldier might pass and say, "How do you do?" and Mr. Wheeler puts all that down as something very immoral and shocking.

9915. Have you read Mr. Wheeler's evidence?—I have.

9916. Are you aware that his statements are very specific upon that point, that there were acts on the part of these women which were evidently indecent?—Do you mean about the carter?

9917. Yes?—That might have been an accidental thing; I never saw such a thing. I have no doubt he saw something, or he would not have said so.

9918. I understand that you have seen nothing of this kind; but if you dispute the accuracy of Mr. Wheeler's statements it may be necessary to call, as a witness, a friend who accompanied him upon one of those occasions; do I rightly understand you as disputing the accuracy of his observations?—I do not know who it might be that was with him.

9919. But do I rightly understand you as disputing

9 June 1882.]

Mr. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

disputing the accuracy of Wheeler's own observation, or merely as saying that you have seen nothing of the kind?—I have seen nothing of the kind, and I have consulted many persons who have seen nothing of the kind, just the same as myself.

9920. At Question 1190 Mr. Wheeler asked this: "Did you make a second visit to the same spot?" and his answer was, "Yes. My next note is to show that my friend made a visit; that I will not trouble you with. On the 3rd of August 1881, I meet again with the same friend. We were too late to see the earliest go up; but we counted 17 go up and 23 down. The more respectable ones were quiet in their behaviour. Two went up in a cab. The shabby ones were very different, loudly laughing and talking among themselves, and with the men passing by." With regard to that statement you would, I understand, make the remark that Mr. Wheeler might suspect impropriety sooner than you would?—Exactly.

9921. But then he goes on to say, "Three others were passing down, and one of them accosted a waggoner with a waggon and four horses. She walked close by the waggoner's side. Then his arm was round her waist. The loud laughter and the language of her two companions who had walked on attracted the attention of persons in the road. After walking unsteadily for some distance we saw them both roll on the grass bank close together; indeed, the man appeared to fall on the woman." Do you question the accuracy of that statement?—I can only say that I never saw such a thing; I will not dispute what Mr. Wheeler saw. I have made great inquiries, and I never knew of any one who ever saw any improprieties.

9922. You have spoken of the hospital as an isolated building; it stands, does it not, in the middle of a field?—Up at the top of a field.

9923. Therefore, it stands in that part of the field from which it would be visible to the greatest distance?—Yes.

9924. And it is about 100 yards from the Maidstone-road?—I should think that the field is more than 100 yards across.

9925. Are you prepared to say that at the time when the women are going to and fro, men are not to be found lying about on the grass inside of the Maidstone-road?—I have never seen a man inside. The soldiers are forbidden to go inside by order; I never saw a soldier in the field.

9926. I did not say a soldier. In answer to Question 1182, Mr. Wheeler said, "We" (that is to say, his friend and himself) "noted carefully 49 women and girls pass up in about an hour and a half, and 46 women and girls passed down. Dirty rough-looking men were lying on the grass in two separate places; others were sitting on the walls on either side of the road; other men were in the road exchanging recognitions with the women when going, but more returning. There was much loud talking, laughing, and occasional screaming among themselves." You are not prepared, probably, to deny the accuracy of that statement?—I am only prepared to say that I never saw such an accumulation of people there in my life; there is generally not a

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

soul to be seen. They must have come, I think, to meet Mr. Wheeler.

9927. What do I understand you to mean by your last remark, that these dirty-looking men came to meet Mr. Wheeler?—I said it merely because I never saw them, and it is very peculiar that they should be there on the day Mr. Wheeler was there. Perhaps I was not there on that day, and therefore I could not say that they were not there.

9928. Then it is hardly a serious answer?—Hardly.

9929. On two days in the week you are at the Lock Hospital at the time when these women go up and down, and it may have been one of those days; is Friday one of your days?—Friday is the day that I am fixed up there.

9930. I understand that the occasion of the first visit of Mr. Wheeler was on a Friday?—Then I was not there to see it.

9931. You have spoken of the opinions of various medical men and chemists as to the reduction of their practice in venereal diseases consequent upon the passing of the Acts; do I understand you to be of opinion that there has been a greater decrease of venereal disease of late years, comparatively speaking, amongst the civil than amongst the military population at Chatham?—Amongst the civil and amongst the military population too.

9932. If the Acts have so affected the condition of the women as to reduce the danger of contact with them, that would apply, of course, quite as much to the military as to the civil population, because the women are used by the soldiers in the garrison at Chatham?—Yes.

9933. Are you familiar with the army medical statistics as to the per-centage of disease amongst the soldiers in the garrison at Chatham during a period of years?—I cannot say that I am familiar with the statistics.

9934. You are not prepared then to say that the statistics of disease amongst civilians would be largely more in favour of your view than the statistics of disease amongst the soldiers?—The statistics amongst the civilians I should say do show a most extraordinary reduction of disease. There is another thing, a great deal of the disease in the Army is brought from out of the district; but in the case of the civil population generally, their disease is contracted in the district; and, therefore, that shows that there has been a reduction of disease amongst the women.

9935. But your impression as to the reduction of disease is founded upon the statements that you have told us of to-day?—Yes, perfectly so.

9936. You are not in general practice yourself, are you?—Yes, I am.

9937. But you are not in practice of that nature?—Yes.

9938. Has your practice diminished?—Yes. When I was there first as an assistant with a Dr. Martin, who is dead, the rooms every night were full.

9939. But I am asking about your own practice?—In my own practice too the number is very much reduced.

9940. How much of your time is occupied in attention to the Lock Hospital and to your official duties?—I go there every day.

3 E 2

9941. Under

9 June 1882.]

Mr. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

9941. Under the circumstances you could not expect to keep up the same amount of practice? It takes a certain amount of my time.

9942. You referred to the evidence of certain doctors and chemists, and you referred amongst them to a Mr. Stephens, did you not?—Yes.

9943. Did you know Mr. Stephens' views upon the subject of these Acts?—I have never talked to him as to his views upon the Acts. I do not know them.

9944. Do you know his views?—Yes, I know them.

9945. Is he in favour of the Acts, or against them?—To tell the truth, I never had any conversation with him upon the subject.

9946. But I thought you said that you knew his views?—No; I thought you asked whether I knew him. I only went to him to ask about this question, and I took Mr. Sloggett once to hear his view upon it, and he told him what I have told you.

9947. Did you understand him as entertaining a favourable opinion of the Acts?—I should think he did; but I do not remember his expressing any opinion about the matter.

9948. Should you be surprised to hear that he has recently signed a petition in favour of the repeal of the Acts?—Yes, I should; but as I have already stated I never had any conversation with him upon the Acts. I do not know what his views are; I never remember having any conversation with him upon the subject, except with regard to the effect that it had upon his practice.

9949. I understand from you, so far at any rate as Mr. Stephens is concerned, that you, in conversation with him, understood him to give his evidence of the hygienic success of the Acts from the reduction of his own practice?—Decidedly.

9950. Do you know Dr. Blatherwick, who was formerly an army surgeon at Netley?—Yes, I know a little of him.

9951. He is now practising at Rochester, is he not?—He is.

9952. Is he in favour of the repeal of the Acts?—I do not know how it is in his case. I said that there was another who appeared to have signed a petition; it was very likely Dr. Blatherwick.

Dr. Farquharson.

9953. I think the honourable and learned Member asked you if it was not the case that medical men would be in favour of the Contagious Diseases Acts as they are in favour of other Acts for the prevention of disease, because they wished to increase their power of treating the population; I do not know whether he meant from mercenary or pecuniary motives?—I am not quite up to that question.

9954. Is it not the case that a great deal of medical practice depends upon the prevention of disease, by which they lose not only a great deal of professional influence, but of actual money?—Decidedly.

9955. Is it not the case that, with regard to the very instance given by the honourable Gentleman of the Public Health Act as to isolation, &c., by those Acts, doctors lose an enormous deal of professional work and also money?—They do.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

9956. May we not say that it is very public spirited and patriotic of them to be in favour of Acts like the Contagious Diseases Acts, which you have proved have deprived the medical men of your district of a great deal of their practice?—Yes, I think that is a most extraordinary instance of the disinterestedness of the profession, because they are, as a body, in favour of these Acts, because they believe they do good in diminishing and preventing disease, not only to present but to future generations. It is a loss to themselves, and yet almost to a man they approve of the Acts.

9957. I think the honourable and learned Member also asked you if it was not the case that there had been a steady decrease of venereal diseases in the country; is it not the case that these diseases go by waves, that one year you get an increase, and another year you get a diminution?—Quite so; the returns of the hospital show that. You will have in one year so much more disease than you have in another.

9958. There was a point about the possibility of a woman who had been examined at a particular time actually having disease on her; I presume that the honourable Gentleman meant that she was in a condition of what we call the period of incubation?—Yes.

9959. At that period she would not be capable of communicating disease to others, would she?—Not until it showed itself.

9960. I suppose that when a patient comes before you for examination you can tell pretty well how long she has had the disease?—Yes, you can judge very nearly.

9961. Therefore you would presume that such a case as was put to you by the honourable Member would be a rare case?—Yes, it may occur, but it is not a common thing.

9962. You were asked about the examination chair; I suppose it would be more correct to call it a table than a chair?—It is just a table.

9963. Does it differ in any way from the chair or table in use at ordinary hospitals?—No, it is the same kind of chair. It is contrived so that they may be put in such a position that you may have no difficulty in seeing the state of affairs. If they went into an ordinary bed the disease might escape you, but this is arranged in such a way that it cannot escape you. If a man were to miss seeing a sore on a woman when she was on that chair it would be from want of sight; you cannot avoid it. It is necessary to have that sort of thing, or you would not be able to carry on that practice at all.

Mr. Butler.

9964. Is that what they call the "donkey"?—Yes, that is the girls' name for it.

Dr. Farquharson.

9965. Is there anything in the construction of this chair or table different from that of the chair or table which is used in hospitals for the examination of innocent and virtuous girls?—No; a young man saw it the other day, and he told me that it was just the same as they had in the hospital where he was for the same purpose.

9966. Is there any difference in the mode of examination conducted by you and that conducted

9 June 1882.]

Mr. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

ducted by medical men in other hospitals?—Not at all. It is most delicately done. We do not go near until the nurse has put the woman in position; she adjusts her clothes, and you do not interfere with her in any way; the nurse does everything of that kind, so that no lady under examination could be more carefully and delicately examined.

9967. And on this particular occasion you made no difference in the examination, except that you did not use an instrument?—I did not use an instrument. Sometimes they come with what is called vaginitis, *i.e.*, inflammation of the vagina, and they cannot bear an instrument.

9968. We are told in the leaflet of which we have heard so much that “the scene which followed could not be printed”; I presume that the details of a medical examination of that sort could hardly be printed for circulation broadcast, as this leaflet has been, amongst the population of the country?—I do not know what he means by that, because there was nothing but what might have been printed.

9969. Had Mr. Wheeler any means of knowing how the examination was carried on on this particular occasion?—None but what he got from the girl.

9970. He was not present himself?—No.

9971. Did the girl complain to you at the time, or at any other time, of being hurt by her examination?—No, she made no complaint.

9972. And she did not struggle in any way?—No, not a bit.

9973. She might have shrunk a little?—She might have said “Oh,” but there was nothing out of the way, and the whole thing is imagination; the tumbling off the chair, and the screaming, and the seizing of the arm, and the admiration of the fat arm, was all imagination.

9974. Did Mr. Weld, who assisted you in the examination, in any way hold her back?—No, she was lying upon the table with her back raised. Mr. Weld may have touched her arm, but I do not know that he did; but there was no occasion to hold her, and no necessity for it.

9975. Do you concur in the professional medical opinion expressed by Mr. Wheeler in answer to Question 1809: “Another ground is, that I learnt from professional men that a digital examination would give pain in the case of a virgin”?—I believe that without there is some inflammation at the time, a plain little examination, such as I made, in the case of a virgin womb, would not give any pain.

9976. Then you do not concur in the professional medical opinion given by Mr. Wheeler?—No; that was given by Dr. John Brown to Mr. Wheeler.

9977. I think that you have denied already that you made any statement that the girl was not a virgin?—I never said she was not a virgin.

9978. What did Dr. Weld mean by an “indifferent examination”?—He had just made a cursory examination in the ward, as I understand, just taking up her clothes; and he saw this thick discharge, and he thought that he was justified in taking her in; otherwise, in five days,

075.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

if she was not fit to be seen, she would have have been out.

9979. Then would you consider that the circumstances of the case were such as to render suspicion natural and justifiable?—Just so; he had a suspicion, and I think he was justified. She was a very dirty girl, in a dirty, filthy condition, and therefore he thought it might be disease.

9980. Is not the diagnosis very difficult indeed between gonorrhœa and vaginitis?—Yes, there is a little difficulty on a superficial examination.

9981. And if the girl had allowed herself to be examined upon that occasion, the diagnosis might have been more clear?—Quite so.

9982. The difficulty was caused by herself, in not allowing herself to be examined?—Yes; if she had submitted herself to be examined she would have gone away that day.

9983. The reason that you did not examine her yourself on the first occasion was that she was menstruating?—She said nothing then, except “I cannot be seen”; that is to say, she was unwell. Then I turned round and said not another word to her, but only gave her a weekly paper, “Unfit for examination.”

9984. I understood you to say that you have been frequently on the road to the examination room?—Yes, for 10 years constantly.

9985. At different times of the day?—Yes.

9986. At various periods, when they could not know that you were coming?—Yes.

9987. From your more frequent opportunities of observation, you would consider that your opinion upon that point was better than Mr. Wheeler’s?—Yes.

Mr. Bulwer.

9988. On this occasion when Caroline Wybrow came to be examined, was her mother with her during the examination?—No; there are never any people allowed in the examination room but the women themselves and the nurse.

9989. Who were actually present at the time when this occurrence took place?—At the first examination, simply the nurse and myself.

9990. Then when she was placed on the “donkey,” who was present?—That was the next time; that was after she had been in hospital. She came the second time, and she was not placed upon the chair at all the second time. It was the third time when she was brought up, and then she was seen by Mr. Weld and myself.

9991. Perhaps that is the occasion to which I ought more particularly to direct your attention; who were present on that occasion?—Myself, Mr. Weld, and the nurse.

9992. And the girl?—And the girl.

9993. I presume that you did not furnish this information to Mr. Frederic Wheeler, nor did Mr. Weld, to your knowledge?—No.

9994. Nor the nurse?—No. According to his evidence he got it from the girl herself.

9995. He must have got it from the girl herself?—Yes.

9996. That I understand is the sole authority which he has for making this statement: “It would be unfit to put in print the further proceedings

3 F 3

9 June 1882.]

MR. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

ceedings of this day, in which a State nurse, spy police, and a State doctor, each took part;” you being the State doctor alluded to. I understand you to say that with reference to Friday, January the 29th, it is absolutely and positively false that the “State Doctor R. B. Jardine, M.D., desired her to submit; she refuses positively, protesting her innocence; the doctor illegally gives her in charge to the police as a prisoner, to be forcibly detained in the hospital”?—I merely said that I took her in on a certain form, on suspicion of being diseased.

9997. And it is upon the statement that he must have got from the girl herself that he, Mr. Wheeler, publishes this leaflet in reference to you as the State doctor, and so forth?—Yes; and she makes that declaration before a magistrate.

9998. Upon oath?—Yes.

9999. I am only speaking now with reference to the leaflet which Mr. Wheeler has published, and not with reference to her statement. You, I understand, know this locality referred to by Mr. Wheeler in his evidence, where he says that he saw the dirty, rough-looking men lying on the grass?—Yes.

10000. And you pass it almost every day of your life?—Yes, almost every day.

10001. I presume there would be no difficulty, if Mr. Wheeler was going with a friend for a particular purpose to see what went on on that day, for anybody to get a few rough men to lie about the grass if it were necessary. You are not, I dare say, very often in the habit of coming down to the House of Commons?—No.

10002. You were not down here on the day when there were, I don’t know how many, police in Palace Yard, and certain Members were cheered and others hooted as they came?—No, but I have read a description of it.

10003. You would not bring that forward as an instance of the normal condition of affairs when Members are going to the House of Commons?—No.

10004. I understand you to say that you have practised in this locality for a great number of years?—For 30 years.

10005. I need hardly ask you whether it is not perfectly easy for you, or for any other medical man, to ascertain whether a particular disease is more prevalent now than it was formerly or the reverse?—The diminution of the disease is something remarkable in the civil population. I say that not from my own experience alone, but from the experience of all the medical men in the place.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10006. Supposing that these scenes described by Mr. Wheeler were constantly taking place, would it not follow that the attention of the local police would be called to them?—I think it ought to have been if there was such a scene as Mr. Wheeler describes, because the police office is close at hand.

10007. Does it not almost follow as a matter of course that if there were such disorderly scenes taking place, it would be the duty of the police themselves to interfere?—Yes; the metropolitan police would not interfere.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

10008. Would it not be the duty of the local police to interfere?—I think so.

10009. And do you not think that the local police, if they did not interfere, would be called upon to do so by the inhabitants?—I believe that what occurred when Mr. Wheeler was there was not of sufficient importance to call the attention of the police to it. There were only a few men going up the hill probably, and perhaps a drunken carter rolling on the side of the road. It might occur at any time or at any place; but I do not think that it had anything to do with it.

10010. Have you ever heard of the attention of the local police being called to these disorderly scenes?—No, never.

10011. There is a statement which as you are aware has been made in this leaflet to the effect that hundreds of terrified girls have signed the voluntary submission form on the threat and terror of imprisonment. Are you acquainted with the mode in which these girls sign this submission form?—Yes.

10012. I should be glad if you would tell me how it is done?—When the police see them frequenting places of ill-fame and going in and out with men, they warn them to come up and see the inspector. Instead of his going to them they come up to the inspector’s office after that, and he asks them to sign that form, and he tells them the meaning of it. But now the thing is altered, and I have had instructions from the War Office that not only is he to examine them, but that the submission is to be signed in my presence.

10013. In your long experience as visiting surgeon, have you ever known a case where a girl has been made to sign a submission form under the threat or terror of imprisonment?—Never; it is always explained to them. I always ask them, and inquire thoroughly whether they understand exactly why they are brought there, and why they have signed that form; and I tell them that it is to say, “Whilst you are acting as a prostitute, or are on the town, you are to come up here once a fortnight; but if you choose to give it up, you can leave any day.”

10014. You take great care that they are thoroughly informed as to what they are about to do?—Yes.

10015. From these premises I understand that you will not concur in the statement that hundreds of terrified girls have been induced to sign this form under the fear of imprisonment?—No.

10016. In reply to a question addressed to him, Mr. Wheeler says that he knows nothing of the interior of these hospitals; other witnesses who have been examined before this Committee, who are opposed to the Acts, have also stated that they are unacquainted with the working of the hospitals; if you should have an application from any respectable person to visit the hospital, would such an application be granted?—No; you have to get leave from the Secretary of State for War. We allow ministers of all denominations to come without any leave, but if any other person wishes to come, according to the regulations, I have to apply to the War Office to give me leave to admit them.

10017. I am not asking the question from any controversial

9 June 1882.]

MR. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

controversial point of view, but merely for my own information. First of all, any minister of any religious denomination can visit a patient who belongs to that denomination?—Yes.

10018. Supposing that I myself, or any honourable Member of this Committee, wished to visit your Lock Hospital and see how things are carried on, what process would he have to go through?—I believe that if any Member of the House of Commons, or any of yourselves, were to come, we should not send for that permission; but, as a rule, if any stranger comes I write up and say, “Mr. so and so wishes to look over the hospital if you have no objection,” and I always get an answer to say that there is no objection. But the rules distinctly say “You are not to admit anyone, not even a medical man, without asking for leave.”

10019. For instance, supposing that Dr. Nevin, of Liverpool, wished to visit the Lock Hospital at Chatham, would he have to apply for leave?—Yes; he did apply once, and he was told that we could not admit him according to the rules, but that if he chose to go to the commandant he could get leave, and that would save him sending to London. He could have got it himself then, if he had gone to the commandant.

10020. Were you one of the visiting surgeons when Dr. Nevin made this application?—I was assistant visiting surgeon. I did not see him.

10021. Do you know whether Dr. Nevin did apply to the commandant?—I believe he did not, because he never came back. He came to the gate, and he was told that that was the rule, but that there was one way of doing it without sending to the Secretary of State, and that that was to go to the commandant, and he could give him leave.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10022. Do you know that he did not go to the commandant?—I do not know; I can only say that I understood that he did not come back again.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10023. Do you know whether any reasonable application to visit the hospital would be refused from a gentleman, of Dr. Nevin's position, or from any responsible person?—You must act according to the rules.

Chairman.

10024. But supposing that you do act according to the rules, would not a reasonable application to visit the hospital be acceded to, so far as you know?—You must act according to the instructions.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10025. Do you think that if an application was made to the commandant, or to the War Office, by any responsible person, in all probability that application would be acceded to?—Most decidedly.

Mr. Hopwood.

10026. Have you known of such a case of a person's going to the commandant?—I do not think I ever have. They never seem to go.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10027. With reference to this placard, which is alleged to have been on Caroline Wybrow's bed, was there a placard put above her bed?—Yes, the name of the disease is stuck over the bed.

10028. Do you know what was written on the placard?—I did not see it, but when she was put in on the “L” form there was no disease put up, because she had not been examined; but when Mr. Weld made what he called an indifferent or partial examination, he came to the conclusion that it must be gonorrhœa, and then he put “Gonorrhœa” on the placard. Then, when we both examined her again, we came to the conclusion that it was merely vaginitis, a discharge, but not actually gonorrhœa, and therefore she was discharged.

10029. In your opinion, was it in accordance with the rules and justified by the facts that he placed such a placard over the bed?—It is absolutely necessary to put over every bed the disease that the patient is suffering from.

10030. At that time the disease had not sufficiently developed itself to enable him to know what it really was?—He believed that it was gonorrhœa. It is the same in all other hospitals.

10031. At Question 1201, Mr. Wheeler was asked: “Can you specify to us any information upon this subject which you have received from nurses in Lock Hospitals?” and his answer was, “The statement is, that after the women have passed through the examinations there, they give up all hope, all is lost as to their character.” From your experience, which must be very great of these women, do you think that that is the feeling which is predominant in their minds?—I do not think so. As a proof to the contrary, I believe that Miss Webb has a statement of about 105 women now living a respectable life in Chatham who have been in the hospital.

10032. You have had great opportunities of seeing the women and of conversing with the women?—Yes, it does not accord with my ideas at all.

10033. You entirely disagree with that opinion?—Yes, quite so.

Mr. Hopwood.

10034. Do you think that the examination has no hardening effect?—It does not seem to me so.

10035. But I ask you do you think so?—As far as my experience goes, it does not seem to me so.

10036. There are different degrees of modesty in these women, are there not?—Yes.

10037. And many of them come to this examination with great repugnance, do they not?—I do not often see much repugnance.

10038. Do you mean to say that they rather prefer it than not?—I do not know that they prefer it, but I very seldom see any objection to it.

10039. Do you mean to say that you do not see signs that it is very distasteful to them?—Sometimes; it is different in different women.

10040. In a case where it is very distasteful, do you think that a woman gets over that by repeated examinations afterwards?—I think that is very likely.

10041. Has that what you call a hardening or
3 E 4 a softening

9 June 1882.]

Mr. JARDINE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

a softening effect?—I do not know. At first they do not know what it is, and they are timid and frightened, but they begin to see that there is nothing indelicate in the way of doing it, and that there is no pain in doing it, and then they get over the feeling.

10042. I am not a medical man, but does it not appear to you an indelicate operation?—It is a necessary operation in disease.

10043. It may be justified by necessity, but I ask you is it not a very indelicate operation?—I do not know what to say upon that matter. It is an operation that I have to perform with private patients a great deal, and I never found that I was doing anything indelicate.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10044. Is there any difference between the the examination of these women and the examination of ordinary virtuous patients?—None.

Mr. Hopwood.

10045. Do you draw a distinction between a lady coming with the sense that she has a necessity for examination and another woman coming by order of the law?—There is this distinction, that in the case where it is done by order of the law it is from a benevolent motive and a good motive.

10046. You put it to me that it is not more indelicate than a lady coming to you who feels obliged to come?—No, not a bit; I should think it was more indelicate to the lady than to the prostitute.

10047. Do you know the case of a lady who comes once a fortnight by order to be examined?—Not by order.

10048. But I understand that that is your reason for not thinking it an indelicate operation?—I think it would be more indelicate to a private lady than to a common prostitute.

10049. Then am I to understand that you do or do not think it an indelicate operation?—I think that, as far as they are concerned, it is not an indelicate operation, because their life is of that character that an operation like that to them is nothing.

10050. Is that assuming that they are already prostitutes?—Quite so.

10051. If Wybrow was not a prostitute, it was an indelicate operation, by your definition, to submit her to it?—Yes, but there was no alternative, according to the law, if she was shown to be a prostitute.

10052. Then you mean that we ought to object to the law, and not to anything that you do?—Certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10053. Have there, to your knowledge, been any other cases except that of Caroline Wybrow

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of complaints made as to the administration of the Acts at Chatham?—Not to my knowledge.

10054. Are you aware that an order has recently been issued by the Secretary of State for War, and the Admiralty, that in all cases the voluntary submission form of which we have spoken shall be signed by the woman, and attested by the police in the presence of the visiting surgeon?—I have received instructions to that effect, and I have been carrying them out since.

Mr. Hopwood.

10055. Have you the date of that order?—It is of recent date; only a week or two ago. Since I received that order, these instructions have been carried out; the women are all brought into my office.

10056. Then, if the necessity has existed for all the years that the Acts have been in operation, it has only been recognised lately?—Only lately. That has only been, very likely, in consequence of what has been said about the hundreds of girls.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10057. I understood you to say, a short time ago, that the word "gonorrhœa" was put over Caroline Wybrow's bed in the hospital, in accordance with the regulations?—Yes.

10058. I suppose I must understand you as meaning that, if she had been rightly placed in the hospital, it would have been in accordance with the regulations?—Yes.

10059. But she was not rightly placed there?—After five days, if they are taken in on the "L" form.

10060. But you do not contend to-day that you were justified in putting her into hospital on the "L" form, do you?—That is the question. I am told by the Secretary of State that I was not justified.

10061. Therefore, when you say that gonorrhœa was rightly placed over her bed, though it turned out that she had not gonorrhœa, you assume the whole proceedings to have been regular; is that so?—Yes. Mr. Weld saw her, and neither Mr. Capon nor Mr. Weld said that I had done wrong; we all agreed that I had been doing what was right, but we were all wrong.

Dr. Farquharson.

10062. Do you consider that any operation, scientifically undertaken for purely scientific purposes, can be indelicate?—No, I do not think so.

10063. Then you consider that in this case the hardening would be physical, and not moral?—Decidedly.

10064. That is to say, women get used to a process which at first sight cause them a little physical discomfort?—Yes.

Miss MARY ANNE WEBB, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10065. You are the Lady Superintendent of the Lock Hospital at Chatham, are you not?—I am.

10066. How long have you held that office?—Eleven years and eight months.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

10067. I have no doubt you recollect a statement in writing, which you made on the 16th of June 1876, with reference to the case of Caroline Wybrow?—Yes, perfectly.

10068. You

9 June 1882.]

Miss WEBB.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

10068. You have probably read it lately?—I have.

10069. Do you adhere to the statements contained in that paper?—I do.

10070. You have also seen, I suppose, a declaration made by Caroline Wybrow with reference to her case?—I have.

10071. She says that on the Sunday evening (that is to say, on the Sunday following the day when she was sent to the hospital) “Miss Webb” (that is yourself) “read prayers, and said aloud that I was a bad or naughty girl, for not doing as the doctor wished”; is that true?—It is utterly untrue; and not only so, but on Sunday evenings I am so afraid of giving them too much, that we do not have prayers after the clergyman has been there. The whole statement is untrue. I have had them in chapel to hymns instead.

10072. You have no doubt read a leaflet put out by Mr. Wheeler?—Yes, I have a great many editions of it.

10073. In that leaflet he says, “Sunday the 31st, Miss Webb, the matron of the State Hospital, reads prayers and, further, insults the r I by publicly lecturing her for not doing as the doctor wished;” is that true?—No, it is utterly untrue.

10074. Did you speak to the girl privately?—Very often in my room. I was ill most of the time she was in, and had her in my bedroom. I saw her several times.

10075. Did you prevail upon her at last to be examined?—Yes, I did.

10076. Did you take any pains to ascertain the truth of her statements?—I took a great deal of pains, because at the time that she came she induced me to believe that she was innocent, and therefore, until I had the doctors’ assertion that it was not so, I took great pains to find out what I could about her.

10077. Which doctor do you mean?—I mean both Dr. Jardine and Dr. Weld.

10078. What statement did she make to you as to which you made inquiries?—That she had been in service with Mrs. Randall, at a crockery-ware-shop on the Brook at Chatham. She referred me to Mrs. Randall for a character, and I sent the head nurse and the cook to see Mrs. Randall. Mrs. Randall did not want to say anything at all about her; the girl had never been in her service; she had only employed her to wash the doorstep, on account of her not being in a fit condition to enter the house; she was infected with vermin in such a degree, that she could not be allowed inside the shop.

10079. I see that Caroline Wybrow, in her declaration, says, that after being examined on Friday, the 5th, “I then went back to the ward, and Miss Webb said she was very glad I was found to be innocent, and two of the nurses gave me 6 d. each, and Miss Webb gave me a meat-pudding, which I shared with some of the other girls. I said to Miss Webb that I should be ashamed to go home after all this, and asked her if she could not send me to one of the homes I had heard the girls talk of; she said, ‘No, I could not send you to one of them, because you have not done anything naughty;’” will you tell me how much of that is true and how much is not true?—I never said 0.75,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

she was innocent, and the two nurses did not give her 6 d. each at the same time. The history of that was this, that while Caroline Wybrow was in the hospital a nurse went in and found her mother in the waiting-room crying. The nurse asked her what was the matter, and she said that she had a daughter in the hospital. The nurse said, “I am very sorry for you;” and then when Mrs. Wybrow added that she had not broken her fast for three days, the nurse said, “Poor thing, I am very sorry for you; I am a poor woman myself, but I will give you 6 d.” The second time was when the girl was going away she complained that a scarf was missing which she had borrowed of another girl, and that it cost 5½ d., saying where she had bought it. The head nurse, feeling herself responsible, said, “Here is 6 d., and that will cover the expense.” That is the other 6 d. With regard to the 5 s., I had told the girl that if the doctors could tell me that she was innocent, I would fit her out and find a place of service for her. They could not tell me that. I was sorry for the girl, and therefore I helped her by giving her 5 s., saying to her, “I do not give you this because you are a good girl, Carry, but I hope you will be, and if you stay in your place three months I will give you 5 s. more,” to encourage her.

10080. You did get her a place, I think?—I sent her to a Mrs. Carr. About a fortnight before I had asked permission to pay for the registering of the girls; telling the mistresses what they had been, and leaving it to their charity to take them; and I sent this girl to this Mrs. Carr at the registry office. The girl did not say that she had been at the Lock Hospital, and therefore there was no slur upon her character when she left us. Nobody knew it except she chose to say it.

10081. Have you read Mr. Wheeler’s evidence?—I have.

10082. With regard to this leaflet which he published, he is asked by me this at Question 1688, “Then, in fact, this leaflet was circulated a month or so before the complaint was made to the Home Office; is that so?” and, in reply, he says, “I can hardly say that. I almost doubt whether I printed anything before it had been before the Home Office;” the matter was first laid before the Home Office in January 1876, was it not?—Yes.

10083. Is it a fact that Mr. Wheeler did not print this leaflet before January 1876?—I should say that I certainly had one before that, and long before that on tinted paper, saying that I gave her hush money; and that was in *italics*, and that was sent me by Mr. Wheeler himself; it was some time after a meeting held at the lecture hall on 15th June 1875. Two nurses of the hospital were present, and one of the speakers said that Dr. Weld said he would have six nurses to hold her down; and I remarked, laughing, that there were not six nurses in the hospital; so I recollect the matter very well.

10084. Is it your belief that this leaflet was printed and circulated before the matter came before the Home Office?—Yes.

10085. Therefore that statement of Mr. Wheeler’s

9 June 1882.]

Miss WEBB.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Wheeler's is not correct?—He has made a mistake about the time, decidedly.

10086. Is it true that you gave the girl 5 s. as hush money?—Certainly not; I gave her 5 s., as I said just now, if she would be a good girl. The meat pudding I gave in this way; the diet had not been altered by some accident, and the doctors had left; I had some meat pudding for my own dinner, and I told the nurse to take her that, and I would explain to the doctor, as the rules of the establishment do not allow of altering the dinner after the morning.

10087. At Question 1715 of Mr. Wheeler's evidence, I asked him this: "I understand that Mrs. Wybrow went to Miss Webb after her daughter had been discharged from the hospital, asked her for pecuniary assistance, and did not make any complaint as to treatment or detention of her daughter; as far as you know, is that so?" and his answer was, "So far as I know, she made no complaint." Do you remember Mrs. Wybrow coming to you?—Yes, a day or so after the occurrence; it was close upon it.

10088. Did she make any complaint?—None whatever.

10089. What passed between you and Mrs. Wybrow upon that occasion?—I cannot recollect all that passed; I only know that I gave the girl 5 s., and I do not recollect anything else; in fact there was no more to recollect.

10090. But she did not make any complaint as to the treatment of her daughter?—None at all; she said she hoped it would be a warning to her daughter.

10091. When was the complaint of this girl first brought to your knowledge?—On the evening of that meeting held at the Lecture Hall on the 15th of June 1875, when Mr. Mitchell, a local agent, had the room.

10092. That was more than four months after the occurrence?—It was. That was the first that I heard of it, and then I remarked on their mentioning both the doctor's names on the platform.

10093. Mr. Wheeler is asked at Question 1365: "Was she then taken by a nurse into the hospital, and were her clothes taken away whilst she was in a bath, and were prison clothes substituted?" and his answer was, "Yes." May I ask you whether that is in accordance with the facts?—We do not consider the hospital clothes prison clothes. I have brought some of the material out of which they are usually made, and I do not think that is at all like a prison dress (*producing some material*). There is a regulation that the girls should be bathed, and her own clothing taken care of, and the hospital dress provided; that was done in her case, as in all others. There was no idea of giving her prison clothes, or of treating her in any underhand way whilst she was in the bath.

10094. Mr. Wheeler is asked at Question 1372 by Mr. Stansfeld: "Did the girl at last contrive to get another girl to send a note to her mother, in consequence of which did her mother come and see her daughter in the presence of Dr. Weld?" and he said, "Yes." May I ask you whether there is any restriction in your hospital wards upon letters sent by inmates to their relatives and

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

female friends?—No, nor to any one except from the Reform Ward. When a girl elects to go into the Reform Ward, she is told that she cannot any longer correspond with soldiers unless I am assured that it is a man to whom she is engaged to be married.

10095. But this was not in the Reform Ward?—This was not in the Reform Ward, and there was no restriction whatever.

10096. Would there be any difficulty in a girl sending a note to her mother?—Not the slightest.

10097. With regard to Mrs. Dowsett, who was referred to two or three times by Mr. Wheeler, do you know anything about Mrs. Dowsett?—Yes; she came on July the 8th, 1878, and left on October the 14th, 1878. On the 15th of June she was not there at all; she had never been there; she did not go till the 8th of July.

10098. Then the whole of her experience at the hospital was confined to three months?—Yes; and she asked to come back, and she has since tried to get to Colchester.

10099. Let me call your attention for a moment to Mrs. Josephine Butler's evidence. At Question 5415, I asked her this: "Would you go so far as to say that it would be better that there should be no religious ministrations provided for those women in these hospitals?" and her answer was, "Decidedly; I think it is a mockery against God;" you know something of the religious ministrations at your hospital?—Yes; and I should like to refer to something that Miss Annie Young said.

10100. Your experience would not confirm the statement that those ministrations are a mockery against God?—No, not at all.

10101. Are you present when these religious ministrations take place?—Not with the clergyman; he sees them alone, and I see them alone also.

10102. You do your best, I suppose, to influence these women for good?—Certainly; I went there for that purpose.

10103. Several witnesses who have been examined against the Acts have, if I may be allowed to say so before your face, spoken very highly of the effects of your ministrations; do you find, as a matter of fact, that these girls are favourably influenced by these ministrations?—That is my proof (*producing a bundle of letters*). These letters have all a story connected with them, and contain thanks to myself; some were destroyed in 1877.

10104. How many letters have you there?—There are 33; they are not all to myself; some are to the nurses; I have here also seven from parents.

10105. May I take it that you have received many letters from girls who have been restored to a respectable and virtuous life through your ministrations at the hospital?—That is so; only last evening a girl came up to ask me to help her to get respectably married.

10106. It is a common thing on your part to be able to put these women in the way of being reclaimed, which, of course, you could not do unless you had them there?—It would be utterly impossible.

10107. Under these circumstances, I suppose you would say Mrs. Butler's statement, that

9 June 1882.]

Miss WEBB.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

that the religious ministrations in your hospital are a mockery against God, is not a fair representation of the facts?—And not only that, but the girls (extraordinary to say) are extremely reverent during service.

10108. Do you find, as a general rule, when you talk to those girls yourself, that they are impressed by your ministrations?—Very much; they are usually moved to tears; I have here a letter which I wish to put in as evidence from Mrs. Grant upon the subject.

10109. In answer to Question 2684, Dr. Flavel Cook says this: "I think it is obvious to almost anyone at first sight that the Government patients are horribly alike, at one dull dead level." Is that your experience?—Not at all; I do not find that.

10110. Then he goes on to say: "The Government patients are brutalised beyond description in appearance and in manner; as I speak to them it is painful"—Some are, certainly, but they are not as a class; and neither is it class legislation at all, for I am sorry to say that I have had ladies of birth and education; if they will be on the town, they must come there.

10111. You have not found, then, I gather, that there has been this almost insuperable difficulty in the way of reclaiming these women that Dr. Cook seems to have found?—No, not at all.

10112. You were going to say something about Miss Annie Young when I interrupted you; will you go on and tell me what it was?—Miss Annie Young, in 1873, when holding a meeting at Birmingham against the Contagious Diseases Acts, told her audience that at Chatham no one was allowed to speak to the poor women on religion, nor were they allowed to know that they had souls to be saved. This information was coupled with my name, and received with cries of "Shame" and hisses. The paper was sent to me. At the very time she was speaking we were actually holding a mission at the hospital itself, while one was being held in the town.

10113. Mrs. Josephine Butler is asked by Mr. Hopwood this: "You were asked whether it is not an extraordinary advantage to the women in hospital that there should be a religious and moral agency when they are there?" To that she replies, "It can be no advantage in cases (and those, I think, are many) in which the bitterness of soul and the hatred in the heart of the women against all officials connected with the system prevents them from receiving the living truth of the love of God and of the Saviour. There is too much bitterness in the heart of the registered women to receive such a message from an officer of the Government." Have you any observation to make upon that?—I think the letters which I have just handed in, and also Mrs. Grant's remarks in her letter, quite refute that.

10114. As a matter of fact, do they refuse religious instruction?—Not at all, and they show great gratitude and affection to us for giving it. Only last week two girls came to see me from their separate places, one from London and another from Southend, and one I sent away 11 years ago, but she had not forgotten it; and 0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

another five years ago. That does not show much hatred.

10115. I will read to you an answer given by Mr. Gladstone. He says, in answer to Question 4439, "I think it is one of the greatest blots of the Acts that it is made so difficult for a woman to leave this life when she wishes to do so." As a matter of fact, is it made difficult for a woman to leave this life when she wishes to do so?—She can leave it directly she leaves the hospital.

10116. Is any encouragement given to her?—Every encouragement by everybody; and here is a return of reforms for 10 years. (*The same was handed in.*) There have been a great many private ones besides that, but these are official returns.

10117. Amongst the letters that you have handed to me, I see there is one from Mrs. Grant; will you state who Mrs. Grant is?—The wife of Archdeacon Grant of St. Albans, until lately Archdeacon of Rochester.

10118. Does she live in Rochester?—She is in residence at the proper times.

10119. I will read her letter to you: "My dear Miss Webb, you ask me whether, as far as my own experience goes, 'I think the effects of the Contagious Diseases Acts hardening or softening;' of the effects on the population outside. I have had no means of forming an opinion, but on the inmates of the hospital, I have no hesitation in pronouncing them most beneficial, not only looking at the large number who through their means are rescued, but also observing the improved bearing and demeanour of those who yet return to their way of life. By the compulsory provisions of the Acts, a class is brought inside influence which parochial machinery cannot reach, women, who if found (which is rarely the case), are in a state of constant semi-intoxication, which makes appeal fruitless. Many such I have seen on first entrance, bold and defiant, who, after a week or two, have become docile, willing to listen; and in some, conscience has seemed to re-awaken, so that before leaving they have requested to be sent to homes, while others, who returned to the old life, have shortly after abandoned it. Again, many are brought in who had given up all hope, felt themselves lost, and for whom indeed no visible means of escape existed till offered them here, and joyfully embraced. The matron of the Medway Union told me she never had trouble with girls brought here from the hospital. I have been much struck with the grateful attachment to yourself, and to the nurses, which I have found among these girls years after they had left. I may also mention the valuable and cordial co-operation I have met with from members of the police in cases which I could not have reached without their aid. Believe me to remain yours truly, *Julia Grant.*" Does your own experience bear out the statements of Mrs. Grant in that letter?—Yes, and Mrs. Grant has been in the habit for the last 11 years of going wherever she liked over the hospital without any official present at all.

10120. Therefore, from her character and position, she is a person competent to give an opinion as to the working of these hospitals?—Yes, and what is more valuable, she was at first
3 F 2 rather

2 June 1882.]

Miss WEBB.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

rather against until she had seen the working of it.

10121. At Question No. 4517 Mr. Gledstone states that, in hospitals, under the Acts, facilities for ministers other than the chaplains to see members of their congregation are not offered; may I ask whether, at your hospital, any minister of any denomination has ever been refused admission?—Never.

10122. Would any one be so refused?—Never. In fact, the only one that has been there was Mr. Hilliard, and he saw the patient. Father Morrissey sometimes comes, because all denominations will receive the ministrations of our Church of England chaplain, except the Roman Catholics, and Father Morrissey comes up and sees them, and I have a note from him to that effect.

10123. At Question 2772 Dr. Cook was asked this: "But these women, as you have already stated, are almost irreclaimable, and those individual women would remain the same?" and his answer was, "There would still be some saved from the wreck; but there is one portion of Holy Scripture that always comes into my mind about them, 'Who being past feeling, have given themselves over.' That is the horrible impression that one has about them." Then the next question is: "That is the condition, you think, of women who have led this life of registered prostitution for such a lengthened period of time?" in answer to which he says, "So long, and so persistently, though some of them are quite young." I presume that does not tally with your experience?—With regard to the women who have been on the streets, there are 105 names given me by Inspector Nutt. Those women I know to be all right, because I have seen them in the town myself. They are leading respectable lives, and I know they are not in the least afraid of the police. (*The same was handed in.*) The names must not be published, but that is for your own information.

10124. I presume from that, that you draw the inference that these women are not all irreclaimable?—No, and one extraordinary incident has occurred since I was prepared to come up here. I heard of a girl being in the town, and I saw her myself; she was nine years on the town, and she had been twenty-one times in the hospital, and now she is leading a perfectly respectable life. She blushed up to her eyes when she saw me, but I did not speak to her, and I pretended not to see her.

10125. You have been 11 years and 8 months at the hospital?—I have.

10126. Did you live in Chatham before that?—I have lived in Chatham all my life, and that brought me there, in fact; I know it well.

10127. Then perhaps you could give us some information, either of your own knowledge or from some trustworthy source, as to the condition of the town, and particularly as to the number of these unfortunate women who were on the town before the Acts came into operation?—I cannot do better than quote the words of a sermon which Canon Joseph preached at St. John's Church for the Refuge, and which I asked him to print. He

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

said, "There are more than 300 wretched women in these towns."

10128. What was the date of that sermon?—1862; and now there are 153 on the register.

10129. Do you know that the number returned, at any rate, is very much less than that?—No, I have very little to do with that.

10130. Do you know anything as to the existence of clandestine prostitution in Chatham?—I know nothing about it, except in the case of two quite children whom their own parents put under our police to bring them under our care. Those were girls practising clandestine prostitution, and their parents wished them to be brought up to the hospital that they might be reformed.

10131. That was a case in which, through the instrumentality of the parents, and with a view to their children having the benefit of the religious teaching supplied in your hospital, they were brought by the parents to the hospital?—Yes.

10132. It has been stated by some of the witnesses that the influences of the hospital life tell very badly upon the patients; is that your experience?—No, and you will find in Mrs. Grant's letter that she does not find it also. The ordinary domestic bearing of hospital life tells upon them often for good, as they do their part in needlework (and many who come in do not know how to sew at all), and in keeping the wards clean, and assisting in the laundry, and in the kitchen.

10133. That seems to be borne out by this letter from Father Morrissey, the Roman Catholic priest?—Yes.

10134. What is his experience?—There are few only of the Roman Catholics who do come, and he sees them, and he has just now sent one to the convent at Finchley. Some of them go wrong.

10135. Is he in the habit of visiting the hospital?—He comes whenever I tell him that there are any of his own congregation there.

10136. I will read the letter that was written to you by Father Morrissey: "St. Michael's Presbytery, Chatham.—Dear Miss Webb, I am happy to state, for your information, that the hospital over which you preside as matron acts beneficially according to my judgment. To my certain knowledge, it has been the means of reclaiming more than one person from an evil life. Moreover, the regulations of your hospital appear to be carried out with kindness and as much indulgence as possible; and I had not heard, during my experience, of any undue harshness or severity. Very truly yours, *James Morrissey.*" Does that come from a gentleman who, in consequence of his knowledge of the hospital, is competent to offer an opinion upon the subject?—Quite. He sees his own people privately in the chaplain's room.

10137. You say that the influence of the hospital life upon the girls is, upon the whole, an influence for good?—Yes.

10138. Will you explain to me how?—Mrs. Grant has told me several times that the girls have told her that the simple domestic arrangements, and the bringing them back to what is more like home life, has made them think.

10139. What

9 June 1882.]

Miss WEBB.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

10139. What work do they do there?—Needlework. They make all the clothing of the hospital; the underclothing and the dresses too. It is cut out by the nurses, and made by the patients. They do all the mending, and they keep the place clean, and do it very willingly.

10140. Do they ever refuse to work?—No, they will ask for work. Lately I have been rather troubled about it, because I have not enough for them to do.

10141. Do they assist in the laundry and in the kitchen?—Yes.

10142. All that, I presume, helps to instruct them?—Yes, it all helps to instruct them.

10143. I suppose that some of them are very ignorant?—Very; some cannot read or write. Others, again, are quite educated. Some cannot hold a needle.

10144. Do you instruct them?—Yes, they are instructed by the nurses to do that.

10145. Therefore, they acquire in that way something like an education?—Yes.

10146. Has Mrs. Grant ever held any communication with you upon the subject of the good influences which the training and education in the hospital have upon these women?—Yes, she is very often up in the hospital.

10147. Do you recollect a meeting held at St. Peter's, Eaton-square, of the Church Penitentiary Association, at which you were present?—Yes, on the 9th of last month; and we were told there by Miss Ellice Hopkins that children of very tender age (of eight, nine, and ten years old, and even seven years old) were brought to her, which I was very shocked at, for I never heard of such a thing in our protected district.

10148. She was speaking of London?—Yes.

10149. Could such horrors as that exist in a district like yours?—I should say not; it has never come under my knowledge. The very youngest I have had was 14 years of age, and that very day I had taken one up. I had no idea that children under that age were ever led astray.

10150. A good many questions have been founded upon Captain Harris's Returns, and upon the relative age of the women on the register as appearing from those returns; should you say that those returns were perfectly trustworthy?—No. It is very difficult, in fact it is almost impossible, to get at the age of a girl, unless you are prepared to go to all the registers in the country. I have known a girl to persist for three months that she was 17 years old, and then her mother has told me that she was only 15, or even less.

10151. Is the tendency of the younger women to make themselves out older than they really are?—Yes; and of the older women to make themselves out younger.

10152. Therefore you do not think that any returns compiled from the statements of these women themselves can be accurate?—No; you cannot compile them from the statements of the women themselves.

10153. I think that between the 1st of January 1871 and the 31st of December 1881, that is, for 11 years, the number of women admitted to your

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

hospital was 1,804?—Yes; that is the number of different persons, not of cases.

10154. How many of those were admitted only once?—Seven hundred and eighty-eight.

10155. They never came back again?—They never came back again.

10156. From that one would argue that they were deterred?—Certainly. I draw the inference that the Act deters the women from keeping on the town.

10157. I think you have a return showing what number of these women were reclaimed?—I have given in just now a return of those who were sent to homes. Those who are sent to their friends are sent only on promising to give up their evil courses, because they could not be sent at the public expense to continue their evil life.

10158. Were those women who were sent in that way to homes or to their friends sent at the expense of the Government?—Yes.

10159. The Government always pays the cost of sending the women back?—Yes.

10160. Of those reclaimed how many have been in hospital more than once?—Ninety-nine were in more than once; some were in three times, some four, some five and some six, and one was even in nine times; and she is going on very well, for I met her the other day.

10161. That at any rate shows that you never need lose hope of a woman?—No, we never do.

10162. It was stated by Mr. Cooper, I think, that girls were kept in the hospital after they had been cured; is that so?—No.

10163. At Question 4018 Mr. Cooper was asked this: "Do those women say that they are kept in the hospitals after they have been cured, in order to benefit the hospital in some way or other? (A.) They do. (Q.) And you believe that? (A.) I have not a shadow of reason to doubt it:" is that the fact?—No.

10164. Is it the fact that any girl who has been cured has been kept in the hospital?—Only at her own request, to give me time to write to her parents to ask them to come and fetch her. I am constantly asked by parents to keep girls, and make them go into homes if I can, and I simply answer that I have no power to do that; having been cured, they are out of my hands; I cannot make any girl go to a home: it must be voluntary.

10165. Mr. Cooper seems to place great reliance upon the statements of the fallen women, and upon their truthfulness; does your own experience bear that out?—Oh, dear, no. If you have time I should like to tell you a case or two; there was one case when I had been there nine years; that girl shook all over; I never saw such an actress in my life; she told me that she had no father; that her father died when she was a month old, and that her mother died at her birth, and that a woman had brought her up; in fact, I made myself very unhappy and miserable over that poor child, as I thought her. Two days after I was asked if the girl's sister might see her, and I said, I should like to see the sister first. She said she brought the girl up, and I said, "You?" and she said "And mother and father;" in fact, the whole thing was a tissue of falsehoods.

10166. Is there any difficulty in getting a girl

3 F 3

off

9 June 1882.]

Miss WEBB.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

off the register if she wishes it?—No, she is free as soon as she leaves the hospital.

10167. But you could not speak to what happens when she leaves the hospital?—Not unless she comes to me to ask me to help her, as they often do.

10168. Supposing that a girl came to you and said, "I wish to leave this life of sin which I am leading," would there be any difficulty?—No; she knows herself that there is no difficulty; they often come to me to ask if I can help them to get home.

10169. It is so easy for them to get off the register, that it is not necessary for them to apply to you?—No, not in the slightest; they often tell me that they are going to get off, but they have no reason to apply to me.

10170. As a matter of fact, when a girl is once off the register, is she interfered with in any way by the police if she conducts herself properly?—No; that list that I gave you shows that they are not in the least afraid to live in the town under the eye of the police.

10171. Are you aware that there is a standing garrison order in Chatham which prohibits the soldiers, except officers' servants sent on duty, from entering the field in which the hospital is situated?—Yes; and that has been a standing order ever since General Erskine's time, when he was commanding the garrison, and there have been several since.

10172. When was that order issued?—I should say it was about 1873 or 1874.

10173. It has been in existence seven or eight years, at any rate?—Yes.

10174. You have spoken of your efforts for the reclamation of women, which seem to have been very successful; do you find that in many cases, notwithstanding repeated backslidings on the part of the women, you have succeeded eventually?—Yes, that was the case with a girl that I met a few nights ago; she curtsied to me, and I did not know who she was at the moment, and she told me who she was; she went to a home, and she went back again, but she is respectable now.

10175. The work of reclamation of these women is a labour of love with you?—Yes. I am not an unpaid person, if you mean that. I was working with the sisters at Clewer, and I went to Chatham not feeling very well, and I saw this hospital. I did not know that there was an Act of Parliament at all till I got there, and I determined to wait and see what it was like; and I am satisfied that it is good.

10176. After your experience of 11 and a half years, you are satisfied that you have been able to do good and substantial work in the way of reclaiming these women by means of the opportunities given you by the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, by means of the opportunities given me by the Acts which I could not have had otherwise.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10177. Do I correctly understand you to say that prayers are not read on Sunday evenings?—No, because we have them in the afternoon, and we have hymns in the evening; we do not

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

actually have prayers in the evening afterwards. I merely mention that to substantiate my statement.

10178. Do you read prayers on Sunday afternoon?—The clergyman does that. We have the Church of England service.

10179. Does any person read prayers for you?—No, I always go round the hospital myself morning and evening.

10180. No one reads prayers for you?—No.

10181. And the evening service is not prayers, but hymns?—It is not a service at all; it is simply having hymns in chapel; I give them instruction on Sunday mornings.

10182. Who conducts the evening service?—We only have hymns in the evening sometimes now, because I am not able to take it. I have done so.

10183. I want to ascertain what was in the mind of this girl Caroline Wybrow. Something happened upon that evening; she spoke of prayers?—She may have meant the hymns, but I certainly did not speak to her afterwards.

10184. You were present upon that occasion?—Yes, I am always present.

10185. You have told us to-day that you caused inquiries to be made about Caroline Wybrow from her former mistress, Mrs. Randall, when she was brought into the hospital?—Yes, and she would not acknowledge being her mistress.

10186. But I find no statement to that effect in your declaration which is before us?—No, I know that, because I only answered her allegations.

10187. You have spoken now of the facilities of leaving a life of prostitution for those girls who pass through the hospital, but what about those who do not pass through the hospital?—I have nothing to do with outside work, but I believe it is the same, in fact I know it is; the police tell me so.

10188. It is not the same. You do not know perhaps that they have to make a written application?—No.

10189. Have you never had refractory patients in the hospital?—Yes.

10190. And do you have them still?—Now and again. If a girl is not going out she will get refractory. They are a class that will do that.

10191. You have given a rather more favourable opinion than we have received from some other witnesses of the chances of reclamation for registered women, but you would make a distinction, would you not, between old offenders and those who are younger?—The old offenders seldom will turn; I mean old women. The ages vary up to 40, and one came on the register for the first time at 60 years of age. She was in twice.

10192. Do you not confirm the general evidence which we have received, and which seems to stand to reason and human nature, that the longer a woman continues in a life of prostitution the less likely she is to leave it?—Of course that has nothing to do with the Act of Parliament.

10193. You yourself find that there is a great distinction in character and reclaimability between those who have been a short time and those who have been a long time on the register?—No, I do not

9 June 1882.]

Miss WEBB.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

not say so in that way; it is more according to the temperament of the woman. It is a hardening process, of course, but I do not give them up upon that account.

10194. It is your duty not to give them up; in fact, if you will allow me to say so, it is your duty to believe that the case of no woman is hopeless?—Exactly.

10195. But are you aware that in the protected or subjected districts there is a constant tendency to an increase in the ages of the registered women?—I do not understand you. Do you mean that they live longer there, or that they come on the register later.

10196. What I mean is this: we have an annual police return, first of all, for the whole of the subjected districts, and then district by district?—But that is a question that I cannot go into, because that again is outside work. I can only tell you about our own hospital.

10197. We have the ages of these women for every year, from 12 years up to 21 years, and then we have them for three periods of five years between 21 and 26, or 26 and 31, and 31 and over; and the remarkable figures which we find are in the two later columns; we find that since the Acts were brought into operation there has been a very remarkable and constant increase in the number of women between 26 and 31, and 31 and over; were you aware of those figures?—No, but I do not see what they prove. I have not noticed this; statistics are things that I do not notice much.

10198. If that should turn out to be one of the consequences of the Acts, you would say that these women were less likely to be reclaimed?—No; but the Acts give them a chance to live longer, and if they live longer, they have a greater chance of repentance.

10199. The Acts do not give them longer life; these are not the ages at which they die?—No, but if the medical care of them causes them to live longer, then they have longer time, and they have more opportunities for repentance by coming to us.

10200. I am not speaking of their lives; I am speaking of the ages of these women on the register; what we find is that under the Acts there is a constant tendency towards women remaining on the register, and therefore practising prostitution to a later age, and therefore for a longer period?—Not therefore for a longer period. Many of them come on the register at 40 years of age; they have come in from other districts.

10201. You may assume everything you can in favour of the Acts, but that is not proof; but if you find a constant tendency to increase of the number of women on the register above the age of 26, I have a right to assume that at any rate to a considerable extent they are remaining a longer time than they otherwise would have remained in prostitution?—No; and I may give you one fact as an answer to that. A girl had been six years in that life before she came on the register, and she has just now left the hospital. She was six years in another district.

Chairman.

10202. The Right honourable Gentleman points out that year by year as you go on you 0.75.

Chairman—continued.

find a heightening in the age of the prostitutes on the register, which shows that there is apparently some influence at work which induces the women to remain on the streets a longer time?—Yes, I do not doubt that.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10203. Whether that be a consequence of the Acts or not, though a good deal depends upon the individual temperament of the women, you are not prepared to deny that it is advisable to get them out of their profession at the earliest possible period, and that the longer they stay the less likely they are to be reclaimed, and the more likely they are to do mischief in the hospital itself?—That is so.

10204. Have you not found it necessary to have a separate ward for the younger girls?—That is provided by the Government, not by me; I found it there when I went.

10205. Do you not find that necessary?—Very necessary.

10206. With reference to the evidence that you have given about the behaviour of these women under your charge, I should like to refer you to a letter which you wrote to Mr. Cooper on the 27th of February 1882; do you recollect that letter?—Yes.

10207. I will read to you one or two passages from it, and ask you whether you abide by the opinions which you there express: "Lock Hospital, Chatham, 27th February 1882.—Dear Sir, Thank you for your letter and book. You do not seem to be aware that we have a small ward quite apart from the rest of the hospital where we place young girls on being brought in for the first time; and it is from that ward that comes, whom Mrs. Lyall (deaconess) will bring to-morrow to one of your homes, by your kind permission; I hope she will not disappoint us." Am I right in understanding that that letter was addressed to Mr. Cooper in reference to a request of yours that he would take into one of the homes of the Rescue Society a girl who had been in your hospital; and that you put forward the fact that she had been kept in a separate ward as evidence of the possibility of her reclamation?—Yes.

10208. Then you go on to say, "I can readily imagine that girls received from the large wards might do mischief"?—Yes, because they do not profess to do anything.

10209. "And, as you say, they enter a home with the sole purpose of drawing others away. I have experienced this with regard to our small ward; a woman, some years ago (an old offender), came in while I was away, and said she desired to reform, and was placed in the reform ward, to my horror, on my return"?—Yes, because I knew her to be an old offender, and not one at all likely to be reclaimed.

10210. Would you not say that it was of great importance to keep the irreclaimable old offenders, who are likely not only to continue that life themselves, but to draw others into it, or to persuade them to remain in it, away from the younger girls?—Yes, that is what we do.

10211. You go on to say in your letter: "However, I was persuaded to try her as she really seemed in earnest. She drew them all aside from their purpose, and we lost that set altogether.

9 June 1882.]

Miss WEBB.

[*Continued.*]*Mr. Stansfeld*—continued.

altogether. I have been as cautious as possible as to having no old offenders there, and we have eight

I hope to do something with God's help. Being a number of years on the street, whether under the Contagious Diseases Act or no, fearfully depraves a woman, and we have many who come in here for the first time, who have been many years going on in that awful life before coming under the Contagious Diseases Acts." That is your opinion?—Yes.

10212. Therefore it would also be your opinion that if the Acts tend to keep women in a life of prostitution for a longer period than they would otherwise remain in it, that would be an evil influence?—Certainly it would, but I do not think it does.

10213. Have you investigated that subject?—Yes, but I have not investigated all these statistics, because I have nothing to do with the police matter.

10214. You have no opinion to express upon that point?—No, I have not.

Dr. Farquharson.

10215. I think you have explained the fact of the women remaining longer in prostitution by the fact that in consequence of the Acts they live longer?—Yes, that is what I understood Mr. Stansfeld to mean; that their health being better they live longer, and for that reason they have a longer life.

10216. Do they come into prostitution at an older age?—They come to us at an older age, but many of them have been leading that kind of life for many years.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

10217. Do you think one reason why the older prostitutes are more difficult to reclaim is because, being older and more hardened in appearance, they find it more difficult to obtain honest occupation?—Yes, I know that to be the case.

10218. Do you find that those women, when facilities are provided for their escape from their profession, are less inclined to take advantage of those facilities than younger women are?—On the contrary, some of the older women have deplored very much that they cannot get away from their course of life because they are old. They would take advantage of such facilities if they could get them, but it is very difficult to get them for the older ones.

Chairman.

10219. You spoke of one prostitute of 60 years of age coming into the hospital for the first time; did it turn out that she had been long living a life of prostitution, or did she then come in for the first time?—She had been leading a life of prostitution; she had been an ill-used wife; her husband had ill-treated her, and she had left him.

10220. Had she been long leading a life of prostitution when she came into the hospital?—I think about two or three years; not more than that.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10221. Speaking generally, what is your opinion of the effect of these Acts upon female suffering?—It is, and must of course be, decidedly beneficial.

Tuesday, 13th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. WILLIAM LUSCOMBE, called in; and Examined.

Chairman.

10222. I THINK you are a native of Plymouth?—Yes.

10223. And you have always resided there?—I have.

10224. You are an alderman of the borough, are you not?—I am, at the present time.

10225. You were mayor in 1860–61, and 1869–70?—I was.

10226. You are the senior justice of the borough?—I am.

10227. And I believe you hold the position of consul for the Netherlands and vice-consul for France and Russia?—I do.

10228. You are familiar, as a prominent resident and magistrate and public man at Plymouth, with the career of the Contagious Diseases Acts in Plymouth?—Yes.

10229. Can you tell us what has been the character of the local opposition in Plymouth to those Acts up to this time?—In the year 1865, when the Contagious Diseases Act was first applied, and until 1869 and 1870, there was not much opposition, but subsequently the metropolitan police officers found themselves face to face with the prostitutes and brothel keepers, who were encouraged by some possibly well-meaning persons to resist the law. Of late years, say from 1875, the opposition has become weaker and weaker, and is now practically reduced to nothing.

10230. You spoke of the prostitutes and brothel keepers being encouraged by some persons to resist the law; will you explain what you mean by that statement?—At the early period, the period which I referred to in my former answer, the body called Quakers and some Nonconformists raised objections, and certainly did endeavour to discourage the prostitutes from complying with the terms of the Act. I admit their great respectability in my town, and I know them very well, but from the first I was sorry to find them enlisted amongst the opponents of the measure.

10231. Do you mean that they encouraged the prostitutes not to submit themselves for examination?—Not to submit themselves.

10232. Did they encourage them to avoid voluntary submission, or did they encourage them, 0.75.

Chairman—continued.

when an order was given by the magistrates for submission and inspection, to violate that order?—In both cases.

10233. You have known instances of that?—I have known instances of that. I remember cases which have been brought before me as a magistrate where those facts have been proved.

10234. How do you account for the withdrawal of the opposition which you have described?—The Acts are now very much better understood, and it is a very rare thing (it has not taken place for months within my knowledge) for the officer to be obliged to apply for an attendance order. Formerly this was almost a weekly duty. I believe that the principal cause for the diminished opposition is to be found in the fact that the women understand better the principle of the Acts, and recognise that the principle is more merciful to them than was at first contemplated by them on the passing of the Act of 1864, which first came into operation on the 1st of April 1865. They found out, in the first place, that it provides for their restoration to health, and, what is still more important, that it brings them within good influences, so as to help them on to a better life. The whole system of the Lock Hospital is directed to both those points, and I know, from circumstances which have come before me as a justice, that the metropolitan police officers use most praiseworthy efforts to withdraw women, especially very young women, from their wretched life. Application is made by respectable people also who are in trouble about their servants.

10235. Has the paper from which you are reading been prepared by yourself?—By myself only, because I thought it was a serious matter to come before you. I am not a willing witness altogether. I was informed that I should be expected to give evidence, if I would allow it to be so, and I have condensed, as well as I can, the substance of what I have known during the last few years from 1865.

10236. With a view of presenting accurately, and in a business-like manner, the result of your own experience?—Yes. I have known instances of girls from 14 to 17 who have absented themselves from home, and who have
3 G been

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

been traced and restored solely by the intervention of the metropolitan police. I shall have to place before the Committee a letter from the head of one of the principal houses in Plymouth, a very large employer of female labour: I am bound to say that the mother of this gentleman is an opponent of the Act. A very few days ago her servant left her house very unexpectedly. She was a girl who had not borne a good character, but who had been taken into the house from motives of charity. When the lady missed her servant, she sent for her son, and said, "What am I to do?" He said, "I had better go and speak to Mr. Annis." "Oh, no," she said, "I do not wish that." "But," said he, "I think it is the only way in which we shall be able to find out." Well, the son took upon himself to go and see Mr. Annis, and within a very few hours this girl was withdrawn from a bad place and restored to the family; and I am happy to say that now she is placed in a home where she will not be exposed to that danger again, and that they look upon her as to a great extent saved by the intervention of Mr. Annis.

10237. Did you receive the account of this transaction from the lady or from her son?—From the son.

10238. We have had evidence before us in which charges have been made against the officers of the metropolitan police as to their mode of conducting their duties; have you come across any such charges?—I am sorry to say that I have. For years the opponents of the Acts have charged the police force with undue severity towards the poor women, and in some cases direct charges have been made against the inspector and his staff.

10239. Have those charges come before you in your magisterial capacity?—They have.

10240. And have you had an opportunity of magisterially inquiring into them?—It is upon that ground that I venture to speak. There has never been a charge substantiated. I regret to say that a recklessness of assertion which some would call perjury has been resorted to, to secure a conviction, but without effect. I have a case in point, if the Committee would desire to know what has been the spirit of the opposition.

10241. I do not know that that is necessary; at any rate there have been charges made, but there has never been a decision against the police, as I understand?—There has been no decision against the police. Every case that has been brought before the magistrates has been a failure.

10242. As a rule, have you more than one magistrate sitting on the bench to hear cases?—The number varies from two or three to four or five, and sometimes 10 or 12. Our number, I think, at the present moment is 24.

10243. Have you justices on the bench occasionally who are opposed to the Acts?—I cannot say that we have.

10244. Have your bench expressed opinions in public with regard to the mode in which the police administer the Acts?—I think I may say that when a case has been before the magistrates, and an attempt has been made to

Chairman—continued.

create difficulties for the police, the magistrates have always thought proper to express satisfaction in the manner in which Inspector Annis and his force have conducted the business.

10245. Can you say anything with regard to the number of prostitutes and brothels now in Plymouth, contrasted with the number before the Acts came into operation?—I have taken such an interest in the question that I have from year to year kept up a record of the numbers of houses and prostitutes, gathered not only from our own sources of information, from our own police, but also from the records of the metropolitan police. I did not think it well to trouble the Committee with figures upon any large scale, but I will tell the Committee what was the state of things in 1865, and what it was in 1881.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10246. Do your figures differ from Captain Harris's figures?—I do not know Captain Harris's figures; I have taken them from returns which I believe to be accurate returns.

Chairman.

10247. What are those returns from which you have taken them?—From information afforded by our own local police, and also from the returns made to Scotland Yard by the metropolitan police.

10248. Is the information given to you by your own local police, documentary or oral?—Generally it is oral information, but not always, because I have taken my figures from printed returns. I find, from my examination, that in 1865 there were 356 brothels.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10249. Are you speaking of Plymouth alone, or of the three towns?—Of the three towns, as well as my memory serves me, without more complete figures.

10250. You have the same figures as Captain Harris?—That refers to what is called the Plymouth district. Then I find that in 1880 there were 81 brothels; and I know, from my own memory of what has been doing in the last year, that several brothels have been closed by prosecutions during the year 1881 (prosecutions through the guardians of the poor). So that at this moment the number would be fewer, though I do not know how many fewer.

Chairman.

10251. Then what have you to say as to the number of prostitutes?—In 1866 there were 1,770 prostitutes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10252. Is not that the number in 1865?—I think it is for 1866.

10253. One thousand seven hundred and seventy is the figure for 1865?—That is for the very end of 1865; that was for the first nine months after the Act was put in force; it began on the 1st of April 1865. In 1881 there were 427 prostitutes.

10254. Can

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Chairman.

10254. Can you contrast the ages of the girls in those years?—In the earlier period of 1865 I believe the average age was 19 years; the average age of the last year was 26 years.

10255. How did you learn the average ages?—It has been taken from the returns; those are the returns made to Scotland Yard.

10256. We have had a good deal of evidence as to the action of the metropolitan police as contrasted with the action of the borough police in preventing prostitution; have you had an opportunity of seeing how far the action of the borough police has been instrumental in preventing prostitution?—I cannot say, but I believe that it has been instrumental.

10257. Do you attribute the reduction in the number of brothels to the action that you spoke of just now on the part of the board of guardians?—Through the representations of the metropolitan force to the board of guardians; through their clerk, who is a solicitor, they are compelled to take action, and the prosecution passes through the hands of the board of guardians.

10258. Are you a member of the board of guardians yourself?—I am not this year, but I have been.

10259. Is it within your own knowledge that these representations have been made to the clerk to the guardians by the metropolitan police?—I know they have been.

10260. Is it your belief that the borough police have mainly directed their attention to the maintenance of order and propriety?—That is their specific duty. I have never been able to understand why any merit should be given to our police for the suppression of prostitution in any way; they look to the order and propriety of the conduct of the women in the streets.

10261. Have you come across cases in which your local police have made representations to the guardians with regard to brothels and prostitutes similar to those which you state have been made by the metropolitan police?—I have no recollection of such a case.

10262. Will you be kind enough to contrast the state of the streets now, and the general tone of the town with regard to prostitution, with what it was before the Acts?—I was the chief magistrate in 1860, and certainly the state of the town at that time was very bad and very disgraceful. I do not make any complaint against the police of that day, but it is a fact that at that time there used to be a great deal of disorder in the streets, much more than is ever seen now. It was a practice at that time for the poor women from the quays and from the water-side premises to come up into the town and scatter themselves over the principal thoroughfares, very often without bonnets, and very often without sufficient clothing; and, in the first year of my office, I determined that this state of things should not continue to exist if I could find the means of putting an end to it.

10263. In what year was that?—In 1860 and 1861.

10264. Was that change effected by your police?—It was done by our own police.

10265. Can you describe any further gradual change, and indicate when it began; do you

0.75.

Chairman—continued.

think that these Acts have, in one way or another, had an effect in checking public disorder?—Undoubtedly; the town is very much more orderly in a variety of ways in regard to the absence of solicitation, and the general deportment of the women in the streets is very different from what it was since the Acts have been in force.

10266. Mr. Shaen handed in to us a Paper in which he makes statements with regard to an occurrence in the Devonport and Plymouth districts, which he alleged to have taken place on the 3rd of August 1870. I will state very briefly to you the nature of that alleged occurrence. Three women were arrested by warrant, and the police attended, and the Admiralty solicitor went to the court to prosecute them. Mr. Cooper, of the Rescue Society, asked if he might be present if the women assented to it, because the case was to be heard in closed court; the mayor refused, and the mayor also refused Mr. Cooper's request that he might be allowed to provide the services of a solicitor, and said it was irregular. If you wish to rebut any statement of Mr. Shaen's contained in this paper with regard to those three women who were arrested on the 3rd of August 1870, will you do so?—Mary Sullivan, Annie Moore, and Elizabeth Westlake, prostitutes, were summoned (not brought up by warrant) under Section 4 of the Contagious Diseases Act, 1869, and were ordered to submit to examination, the first examination to be on the 5th, two days afterwards; according to the Act, those women were not compelled to be in court. Mr. Cooper was not allowed in court, because, at the request of the women, the court was closed.

10267. You were present on this occasion?—I was present, and I am stating this from my own knowledge, and also from recent reference to the clerk's notes of the proceedings. I have had the old book turned out, and I have gone over this case for the purpose of being sure about it. Mr. Cooper himself and Mrs. King have been convicted, and fined 5*l.* and costs, the one for inciting to resist, and the other for resisting the police in the execution of their duty.

10268. In the execution of their duty in connection with these Acts?—Yes; and in respect of the charge against me, and against the other magistrates of not allowing these women to have legal defence, two out of the three had the most able advocate I venture to think in our town to defend them on that occasion.

10269. Did Mr. Cooper ask that he might be allowed to provide the services of a solicitor for one or more of these women on that occasion?—I believe not; I do not remember that circumstance; but I was greatly surprised to find any difficulty raised by his evidence given before the Commission; and I do know, by the evidence and by my own memory, that Mr. Robert Edmonds, one of our cleverest advocates, was engaged in the case.

10270. You are sure that that was not at a subsequent stage of the inquiry?—No, that took place at that time. Then at that time it is also said by Mr. Cooper, with regard to his own condemnation and Mrs. King's condemnation, that he believed it to have arisen from the partiality

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

of the bench, and that the mayor interrupted the case fifty times.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10271. Where is this stated?—In Mr. Cooper's evidence.

10272. Can you refer to it?—I think it is at page 614 of the evidence given before the Royal Commission on the 24th of April 1871; as it is an accusation of gross partiality, I think I should not be denied the power of giving a flat contradiction to that statement.

10273. You were examined before the Royal Commission, were you not?—I was; but I do not know whether it was before or after this. I was not present when Mr. Cooper gave that evidence; it is only very recently that it came to my knowledge looking over the Blue Book, and I was aghast at the audacity of the statement.

Chairman.

10274. Then you disclaim any feeling of partiality in the decision of the case as attributed to you by any witnesses?—Yes, it is monstrous.

10275. Have you read the evidence of the superintendents of your local police in the three towns?—I have read the evidence.

10276. What is your opinion of that evidence?—I cannot say that I accept their statements that any diminution of prostitution is due to the action of the local police; I am not singular in that opinion.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10277. Would you refer to the statements of the chiefs of the police in the three towns to that effect?—I have read the evidence.

Chairman.

10278. What were the names of those gentlemen?—Mr. Wreford, the inspector at Plymouth.

10279. Mr. Wreford, talking of the reduction of the number of prostitutes and brothels, in answer to Mr. William Fowler, at Question 12, on the 10th of March, stated that he denied that the reduction of the number of brothels was caused by the Acts. He is referred by the honourable Member to the bye-law No. 10 of the borough of Plymouth, with regard to persons keeping disorderly houses, which provides that if any person shall keep or suffer common prostitutes to assemble in those places, they will be liable to a penalty of 5*l.*; then, in the 14th question, he handed in a return of cases from 1865 to 1880, showing the number of persons, amounting to 151, who were prosecuted by the local police for allowing prostitutes on their premises, and convicted under this bye-law. He says that the amount of fines inflicted during that time amounted to 160*l.*; he says that those convictions were exclusive of convictions under the Licensing Acts, and that this was altogether the result of action taken by the local police wholly irrespective of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and that it would have taken place whether the Contagious Diseases Acts had existed or not. He goes on to say that brothel-keepers have reduced their business and left the town in large numbers in consequence of these proceedings,

Chairman—continued.

and he could refer to 45 who had done so. He also refers to prosecutions under the Licensing Acts against publicans and beer-shop-keepers for harbouring prostitutes, showing that between 1863 and 1871 no less than 122 persons had been convicted, and 204*l.* in fines inflicted; and he said that the convictions under the Licensing Acts had virtually ceased since 1871, and that the houses in which this particular trade was carried on had ceased to exist, and that they took away all their licenses. Taking Mr. Wreford's evidence, which you see is specific, what have you to say with regard to that?—With regard to that bye-law, my belief is that that bye-law was allowed to sleep in the hands of the police, and that the reduction did not spring out of the existence of that bye-law; but where there has been disorderly conduct on the part of prostitutes in houses, undoubtedly the police have in many of those cases brought them up for disorderly conduct. But the closing of the brothels arose solely through the agency of the board of guardians, and had nothing whatever to do with our police.

10280. But were the police made use of for the purpose of carrying out the prosecution?—Only in consequence of the extreme notoriety of the cases, and where there had been extreme disorder, and where, in the exercise of their duty, they must attend to the disorderly habits of the people.

10281. Passing from Mr. Wreford's evidence, I think Mr. Lynn is another of the superintendents?—Mr. Lynn is of Devonport, and of course I cannot speak with the same positiveness with regard to the action of Devonport as I can with regard to my own town; but I found, through all three of the witnesses, the same tone of claiming a particular merit for the local force, which I think should be attributed entirely, or to a very great extent, to the metropolitan police. I find an agreement in the evidence as far as I have read it.

10282. When you speak of the reduction of brothels, do you mean by that merely the reduction of brothels, or also the reduction of the general system of prostitution in the town?—I have given you the number of brothels and the number of prostitutes; and my belief is, that if any merit be due to our police force it would have more reference to the reduction of the number of brothels than to the reduction of the number of prostitutes. I cannot be made to understand how our police force have had anything to do with reducing the number of prostitutes at all.

10283. Then do I understand, you think that it is more the number of brothels than the number of prostitutes that the evidence you have now given is applicable to?—Yes, it is a little modification of my evidence. I am prepared to admit the utility of our force; it is a good faithful force, but I say that they have claimed more merit than they deserve to have granted to them.

10284. Do you mean with regard to the suppression of brothels?—With regard to the suppression of brothels and of prostitutes.

10285. Will you tell us whether you have found any decrease in the intensity of immorality
and

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

and demoralisation in the brothels and in the prostitutes, as far as you know, to result from the periodical inspection of the common prostitutes?—I believe that there is a considerable reduction attributable to the action of the legislation called the Contagious Diseases Acts.

10286. Has it had any effect on the condition, within your knowledge, of young servants; can you tell us whether, before the passing of those Acts, they ran particular danger, which is now diminished?—Undoubtedly the reduction of the number of brothels would very much lessen the number of young servants employed in the brothels, and, so far, I think the reduction of brothels must be admitted to be a very great advantage. But I must say, in reference to the town, that other commercial establishments have arisen in which there is considerable employment of young women; and I very much fear that in those establishments the bringing of so many young girls together is a very undesirable thing, and does away, to some extent, with the great good which would have been derived by the Act in regard to the doing away with brothels. I think it is a very bad thing where 200 or 300 young girls, from 14 to 17 or 18 years of age, are congregated together away from any control of their parents, and have more freedom than they would have in domestic service; and domestic service is not maintained in Plymouth, because of the temptation of employment of female labour in those establishments which want cheap labour.

10287. Do you think that the congregating of girls in those establishments has tended to increase clandestine prostitution?—I should fear so.

10288. I think you have told us that you have noticed the absence of public solicitation since the Contagious Diseases Acts have been in operation?—That is a very important feature in our town.

10289. I suppose, under all these circumstances, so far from agreeing with people who would restrict the operation of the Acts, you would be disposed to extend the Acts?—I would; and I said so before the Royal Commission.

10290. We have had evidence as to the feeling of different classes in Plymouth upon this subject; can you tell us, from your experience as a magistrate and an old resident of the town, what the feeling of the magistrates and tradesmen and employers of female labour is on the subject of these Acts?—Knowing that this Committee were making inquiry into this question, some gentlemen in my own town were desirous of putting on record their views in regard to it; and I have before me an imperfect document (imperfect in this sense, that it would be signed very much more largely) addressed to the Lords Commissioners for holding the office of Admiral of the United Kingdom. This is signed by the mayor of Plymouth, by the late mayor, and by some 21 or 22 magistrates, by all except three, and those gentlemen were absent. Two out of the three I know to be in favour of the Acts, and I am told that the third is also favourable to them; but Mr. Collier James is a Quaker

0.75.

Chairman—continued.

gentleman, and I can hardly pretend to say that he would have signed it, though I am told that he would. This is also signed by the mayor, and almost all the magistrates of Devonport, and by Vice Admirals and others. It is to this effect: "That the Acts known as the Contagious Diseases Acts having been in force for several years in this locality, we are decidedly of opinion that, both from a physical and moral point of view, their action has been most beneficial. We believe that, although if extended their usefulness would soon be increased and more universally recognised, they have been the means of relieving a great amount of physical suffering, while they have opened the road to reformation to many fallen women who, were it not for the existence of those Acts, would never have had the opportunity of returning to a respectable course of life. We cannot too strongly express our opinion that the repeal of these Acts would be a great misfortune to this district and to any other community where they exist at present."

10291. You are about to present this memorial?—This will be sent to the Admiralty when some more signatures have been appended to it.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10292. That is, so far as it goes, a complete document?—It is a complete document.

10293. And it is an original document?—Yes, it is an original document.

10294. And it is about to be presented to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty?—Yes.

Mr. Stonsfeld.

10295. Is that signed by yourself also?—Yes.

Chairman.

10296. Have you also any documents showing the opinions of employers of female labour on this subject?—Yes; a few days ago, almost by accident, I was talking to Mr. Spearman, a large employer in Plymouth, of the firm of Spearman and Spearman, and I asked him his view of it, and he spoke very much in the tone of the memorial. I said, "Have you any objection, if I write a note to you, to let me have an answer expressive of your opinion, and also stating that the great number of young women in your place have never found it necessary to make a complaint against the metropolitan police?" He said, "I should have no objection." Then after a moment, he said, "Well, I do not know that I would do so unless you get the others; there are two more pretty much in the same position, very great employers of female labour; if you get Messrs. Popham, Radford, and Company, and Messrs. Spooner and Company to do so, I will. I should not like to stand alone, because of the position of my young women; they are exceedingly respectable, and I should not like to do anything which would hurt their feelings." I wrote a kind of circular letter to Messrs. Spearman and Spearman, and to Messrs. Popham and Radford, and to Messrs. Spooner and Company: "Gentlemen,—Will you kindly say if you have reason to believe that any interference

3 G 3

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[*Continued.*]*Chairman*—continued.

interference with the young women of your establishment on the part of the metropolitan police has ever taken place. Complaints have been made in some places of such interference, and therefore I am anxious to ascertain whether anything of the sort can be alleged in respect of Plymouth district. I am aware that the opponents of the Contagious Diseases Acts endeavour to find excuse for their opposition in the apprehension of such interference; but I know of no Act which can justify the statement made by those of our neighbourhood who are hostile to the legislation of 1865. I am, Gentlemen, yours faithfully, *W. Luscombe.*" I have three answers from those firms, and I should say that those three firms are the largest in the south of England, and that they have, I should think, between 350 and 400 respectable young women in their establishments for dressmaking, and the sale of their things in their shops, and so on. Mr. Spearman himself has more than 106; Messrs. Popham and Radford have a larger number; they would have between 300 and 400 respectable young women in their establishments. Mr. Spearman writes thus: "Dear Sir,—In answer to your inquiry, we have never known anyone in our employ interfered with in any way by the metropolitan police. The Act under which they labour has, we believe, been of great moral good in this town and neighbourhood. The delicate duties thereof are ably carried out by Mr. Anniss and his men. We have the honour to be, yours very truly, *Spearman and Spearman.*" The next is from Messrs. Popham and Radford, a still larger house, and they say: "Dear Sir,—In reply to yours of this date, we have pleasure in stating that, so far as our observation has gone, the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts in our district has been entirely beneficial. We have never had brought under our notice a single instance of interference by the metropolitan police with any young woman in our employ. We are, dear Sir, yours very truly, *Popham, Radford, and Company.*" Then the other is from Messrs. Spooner and Company (this is the son of the lady to whom I referred as being an opponent of the Acts): "Dear Sir,—In reply to your inquiry, we know of no case of interference, on the part of the metropolitan police, with any young women in our employ, and we believe Mr. Anniss and his force conduct their somewhat difficult duty with very great discretion. The effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts on working-class women is certainly beneficial, as it deters many from drifting into a course they would afterwards regret. We are, yours faithfully, *Spooner and Company.*" Those are the three answers to the letters that I sent to three of our largest houses.

10297. Now, I will take you to some statements made by Mr. Shaen on the 6th of July 1881. In answer to Question 6647, Mr. Shaen, speaking of the voluntary system in your district, stated that the voluntary system was tried by opening a small ward, and that it was "starved in point of accommodation;" that it was tried at Devonport with 25 beds, but the moment coercion was put in force they had four times as much accommodation; and he asks if that was a fair trial. Do you know the circumstances under

Chairman—continued.

which the thing was tried at Devonport?—I do.

10298. Will you tell us from your knowledge what the circumstances were?—It was tried at Devonport with 25 beds, not a small ward, and for nearly two years those 25 beds were not kept full. In fact, under that system, although there were hundreds of diseased prostitutes within a mile of the hospital, and some within 300 yards, yet they did not go for treatment, and those that did, in a large number of cases, left the hospital before they were cured. There was no increase of beds in 1865.

10299. To what hospital were those beds attached?—This was the Lock Hospital, in Devonport.

10300. Is that a Government Lock Hospital?—It is to this extent a Government establishment, because there is a large grant made to it for the carrying out of these very Acts.

10301. But at that time was it a Government Lock Hospital?—At that time it may not have been.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10302. Was it an independent establishment at that time?—It was a local hospital at that time, the Devonport Lock Hospital.

10303. But it was an independent hospital, and not attached to another hospital?—It was not attached to another hospital at all.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10304. A payment was made on the quarterly certificate of the Commander-in-Chief?—That was subsequently. It was found what a wretched state hundreds of prostitutes were in from venereal disease, so that it was actually forced upon them by the discovery of the wide-spread nature of the malady.

10305. You are speaking now of 1865, before the Act of 1866 came into operation?—Yes.

10306. Did not the Admiralty contribute towards the support of that Devonport Hospital?—I do not know that it did in 1864-5, when legislation began; I rather think not. I think it became a grant of the Admiralty after the Act of 1865. It may have been in the next year, but I am not quite sure of the date of the first grant.

Chairman.

10307. At what period do you speak of the existence and trial of those 25 beds?—In 1865.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10308. May I draw your attention to the fact that you are answering, as you believe, a statement of Mr. Shaen's, but that Mr. Shaen's answer to the question is a quotation from the report of the speech of Mr. Whitbread in the House of Commons?—Yes, no doubt that is so, but it is quoted by Mr. Shaen.

Chairman.

10309. Now I will take you to the subject of public meeting. There appears, in answer to Question

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

tion 6672, a statement with reference to a large meeting at the Mechanics' Institute at Plymouth on the 8th of June 1870, which was adjourned to the Temperance Hall at Devonport. On the 10th of June a large meeting was held at the Mechanics' Institute, Plymouth, and resolutions for repeal were carried amidst cheering. Then, in August 1870, a large meeting was held, and a resolution for repeal carried by 2 to 1; have you any statement founded upon your own knowledge to make with regard to those meetings?—I have actual personal knowledge as to only one of the meetings; I know the others simply from reading the papers, and feeling that general interest in it which makes me read what is being done. That meeting of which I have personal knowledge is the meeting of February 1877.

10310. Will you state what you know of the meeting of February 1877 to which you refer?—In February 1877 the opponents of the Acts convened a public meeting in Plymouth and proposed resolutions for repeal, which were lost by a large majority. A week after another meeting was held at the Temperance Hall in Devonport, on the 27th of February 1877, and there was a still more decided defeat. In reference to that meeting, at which I was present, which was called by the opponents of the measure, I seconded an amendment, and to my, I was going to say, surprise (because no attempt had been made to bring the supporters of the Acts together), there was a very large majority referred to by the public press as 5 to 1, who rejected the original resolution, and maintained the position which I claimed for the Acts in the town.

10311. From that time to 1880 has there been any meeting?—From that time to 1880 there has been no meeting. There has been a conference once. But that put an end, in fact, I may say, to the opposition in Plymouth; and I can assure the Committee that, as far as Plymouth people are concerned, they would not know that the Acts were in force in Plymouth but for the occasional complaints made by some of our good friends, the Quakers and others, in regard to the general opposition to the measure, and they see it referred to in other places.

10312. From 1880 to the present time there have been no meetings held?—None.

10313. With regard to those earlier meetings; of which you have no personal knowledge (you yourself not having been there), and which are referred to in the evidence of Mr. Shaen, have you any statement to make?—I give the testimony gathered from the public prints; 1870 is the period first referred to by Mr. Shaen in the document which he put in.

10314. It is stated that on the 10th of June 1870 a meeting of men was held at the Mechanics' Institute, Plymouth, and that a resolution for repeal was carried amidst cheering; have you any knowledge of that meeting?—I cannot speak positively about that.

10315. Then there is another meeting referred to in August 1870; can you say anything about that?—No, I cannot.

10316. I now go from these matters, of which

975.

Chairman—continued.

you do not appear to have any specific knowledge. You referred a few minutes ago to a meeting in 1881; what were you going to say about that meeting?—That had reference to another point. Speaking of the general belief in the town, the general belief is that these Acts are what I have described them, highly favourable to the cause of morality, and also to the safety of these poor women. I wish to call the attention of the Committee to a report of the Plymouth Female Home, and also to a speech made by a Presbyterian minister, Mr. Wood, in reference to the great value of these Acts. Here is the report, which I would like the Committee to allow me to put in, showing how the diminution of prostitution has affected the refuge. The report speaks of the considerably reduced numbers: "Having regard, however, to the weighty fact that since the period of the formation of the home the number of fallen women in these towns had diminished by some 75 per cent., and taking into consideration the views of not a few who wished for the union mentioned" (that is to say, the junction of two homes to bring them together), "the committee of the home were led to communicate with the committee of the sister institution to ascertain whether the laws which had been regarded as forming so serious a barrier to the work, could now be modified." This book does give important evidence with regard to the question of the diminution of prostitution. I have also a report of a speech made by the Presbyterian minister and other Nonconformist ministers, arising out of the information given in that report.

10317. When was that home founded?—Twenty-one years ago. This is the 16th annual report, and it is dated in 1877.

10318. Then it would have been founded about the year 1861?—Yes; four years before the Act can be said to have come into play.

10319. And the report speaks of a reduction of 75 per cent. in the number of prostitutes?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10320. Was it not in consequence of that reduction in the number of prostitutes that this Plymouth Female Home was amalgamated with another similar institution?—I apprehend it to have been so. It was found better to unite the two, because they could be more economically managed.

10321. And also because there were fewer inmates?—Yes.

Chairman.

10322. Are you a member of the committee of the governing body of that house?—I am not.

10323. If there be any particular passage in the speech of the Presbyterian minister to which you wish to refer, will you read it?—This is from the speech of the Rev. J. Wood, on the 15th of May 1877: "They could now as confidently recommend a woman to take advantage of the penitentiary as of the benefits hitherto granted in the home. Another reason for closing the home was that the number of women available for such institutions had considerably diminished, for, as

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

the report said, 75 per cent. of those who were on the streets when the home was started had now been removed. This did not show that the evil had been eradicated, but it was a fact that, owing to social and legislative changes, 75 per cent. of these women had been removed from the streets."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10324. What were the recent legislative changes to which the speaker referred?—The action of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

10325. That would appear from the context?—Yes.

Chairman.

10326. That was in 1877?—That was in 1877. The Rev. Professor Anthony, who seconded the motion, says: "The results of inquiries made on the matter might be of interest. Twelve years ago there were in the three towns women of known bad character to the number of 1,770. In the year 1876 this number had been brought down to 426, a greater reduction than 75 per cent. An important fact was this: that while 12 years ago girls of tender age, in some cases under 14, were leading bad lives, in 1876 there were none under 16 so conducting themselves, and that while 12 years ago there were 356 places of evil resort known to exist, in 1876 there were 88, a greater reduction than 75 per cent." Professor Anthony is a Nonconformist gentleman, very highly respected in our town, who has been residing in Plymouth for a great many years.

10327. Are there any other matters that you wish to bring under our notice?—I think not. I have had a return from Superintendent Wreford sent to me since I came away from home as to the number of applications and police returns, to show the number of cases coming before the police; but it includes some 171 educational summonses, which are taken out of the general number, showing that in 1863 there were 1,300 odd cases, and during the year 1881 there were 1,090. It is a return which is, perhaps, of not much interest to this Committee, but it shows the diminution of general crime in the town.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10328. You have told us that there has been a great deal of opposition to these Acts in Plymouth, and in the other districts which are known to you; and I should be glad if you could tell me what the immediate causes of that opposition may be?—Originally, I dare say, much of the local opposition sprang from brothel keepers; in the first instance, I dare say, the most offensive opposition was then raised. But I think subsequently the conscientious motives of good people were enlisted against the measures. It is a question of moral feeling to some extent, perhaps, and the fact of some not knowing so much of life as others. I cannot venture to scrutinize exactly the motives which have led persons to raise opposition to the legislation.

10329. Do you think that that is the spirit which dictated that opposition?—I think it began with those who were affected by it in a monetary point of view; I think the brothel keepers started the opposition in the first place.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

10330. But the opposition which has been referred to, and which has taken place of late years in Plymouth, has not proceeded from the brothel keepers, has it?—Oh, dear, no. In the town itself it has proceeded from, I have no doubt, a very conscientious feeling on the part of many worthy people that these Acts are not sound moral Acts. I believe there is an idea of that kind existing.

10331. You spoke of false charges that have been made against the police; by whom have those charges been made, they surely cannot have been made by these conscientious people?—No, but there has been an attempt made by those, whom I will not call highly conscientious, to get up cases against the metropolitan police. I will give you one case which will illustrate what I mean. This case came before me as a magistrate. A young woman swore before myself and five or six magistrates that at a few minutes before nine o'clock on a summer evening, Inspector Annis came to her and said, "Be careful; I shall have to take notice of your conduct." She stated this to a Mr. Littleton and others who were opponents to the measure, and a summons was taken out against Inspector Annis for this improper conduct on his part. It was proved by one of the county magistrates that when Inspector Annis was said to have been talking to her in the northern part of the town, near Mutley Station, he was at that moment on the Hoe, speaking to Inspector Annis about some police matter in Stonehouse. There was a most complete case of mistaken identity, to call it by a moderate term, on the part of that young woman. Inspector Annis was not in the neighbourhood for a day or two before or a day or two after, and it was (to call it by its right name) a most distinct case of perjury on the part of that woman against Inspector Annis. He left the court strongly complimented by the magistrates for the way in which he had given his evidence, and Mr. Mathews incontestably proved that he was talking to Inspector Annis at the time. This is a case that came under my own actual knowledge. I shall never forget the cruelty perpetrated against Annis by this attack upon him. The gentleman to whom I have referred is Mr. W. E. Mathews, who lives at Montpelier, Stoke, one of our county magistrates.

10332. Do you happen to know of your own knowledge whether those proceedings against Annis were commenced by the girl herself or by other persons on her behalf?—It came out that she had conferred with Mr. Littleton, a promoter of the opposition to the Acts. I do not charge the girl with intentional mistake at all; but it certainly was made the groundwork of a tremendous attack upon the metropolitan force at the time.

10333. Then I understand you to acquit the girl of any *mala fides*?—I do. I daresay that somebody did accost her, but the cruel thing was to make Inspector Annis in his situation responsible for it.

10334. Do you consider that the general effect of the Acts has been to afford relief to suffering women?—Very much indeed; I have no doubt about that.

10335. Is

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

10335. Is their condition in Plymouth, as regards suffering from disease and suffering generally, less intense than it was before the Acts were brought in?—I have no means of knowing that at all.

10336. I wish to refer you to a question which I addressed to Mr. Cooper at No. 4094, as follows: "I suppose you have read the account of the miserable condition in which these women were in the subjected districts before the passing of the Acts." Has your attention been called to the condition of the women before the passing of the Acts?—No, I cannot say that it has.

10337. Therefore you are not able to speak with any certainty upon that point?—No, I think not.

10338. Except so far as regards their dress?—Their deportment has been greatly improved and their mode of conducting themselves also. As a proof, Mr. Spearman said that there were times when he really was almost ashamed to have ladies in his shop in George-street, one of the principal shops, because these women used to come into the shop and flaunt about to such an extent that he was obliged to request them to go. Such a thing never takes place now. Their deportment has been greatly changed; that is palpable to any observer in the town.

10339. At Question 4097 I asked Mr. Cooper still further whether the women were in a miserable condition in the subjected districts or not, and he said: "My impression is that in the district of Aldershot they were in a very exceptionally low, degraded state; but I do not think that applies, from my knowledge and reading, to the districts generally, but only to Aldershot Camp, and, I think, the Curragh Camp in Ireland." Are you able to say from your personal observation whether the women before the passing of the Acts were in a low and degraded state in Plymouth?—Judging merely from external appearances, I should say that they were in a lower state than they now are.

10340. In Mr. Cooper's reply to a question put by the Right honourable Member for Halifax, at Question 3802, he refers to some midnight meetings, and to some proceedings of Mr. Marshall's; you know who Mr. Marshall is, I suppose?—Yes, I remember Mr. Marshall.

10341. Mr. Cooper says that he communicated with the secretary of the midnight meeting with a view to ascertain his opinion with regard to it, and that to the secretary's reply he would like to be permitted to draw attention. Then the next question is, "What is his name?" and he says, "Mr. Christien." Do you know Mr. Christien?—No, I do not.

10342. Did you ever hear of him?—No, I did not.

10343. As regards Mr. Christien, Mr. Cooper reads a letter in which he speaks of the mode in which women go to the fortnightly examination. He says, "When I saw the women at Plymouth going up to the fortnightly examination (driven by the police to the medical depôt) through the most public street of that important town, during the busiest hour of the day (eleven to two), exposed to the gaze of a discerning populace, I could see two processes at work: 1st, the hardening of the women; and 2nd, elemen-

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

tary lessons in vice for onlookers. Let me be understood. The police wait at the depôt to see the women attend; if they are sluggish in coming, they go to their houses after them." Then Mr. Cooper says, "That which I have just read he states as his present experience as well as his experience of 1876; and that I can corroborate from having seen the women myself, may I say, driven up to the examination house, a policeman going before and a policeman following." In your opinion is that a correct statement?—It is utterly untrue, I believe. The neighbourhood is very quiet, and the examination room is a secret sort of place. It is a back part of a good street undoubtedly; but I venture to believe that that is a most positively untrue statement. I have been in the neighbourhood very frequently; I know the mode in which they have been encouraged to come, and I verily believe it to be something far beyond exaggeration to speak of it in that way. I look upon it as a shocking thing that such a mode of giving information to this Committee should ever have been adopted by that man. What I mean by that is, that there is an attempt made to show that morality is offended by the manner of doing this, that it is hardening to the females themselves, and that it is bringing a bad thing before the public in an offensive manner, and likely to injure public morality. I call it an utterly untrue statement.

Mr. William Fowler.

10344. Have you ever been there at the time when an examination was going on?—I have been there at the time when these women have been in the habit of being obliged to go there, at the hours of business, in fact.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10345. Mr. Cooper, after quoting from the letter of Mr. Christien, at the end of answer 3806, says: "That which I have just read he states as his present experience as well as his experience of 1876; and that I can corroborate from having seen the women myself, may I say, driven up to the examination house, a policeman going before and a policeman following." Do I rightly understand you to be of opinion that Mr. Cooper stated before the Committee that which is not true?—I do believe that what he describes about seeing women driven up in that way with a policeman before and a policeman behind never took place. I have never seen anything of the kind myself, and I know that that manner is utterly foreign to the practice of the metropolitan force.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10346. Have you ever heard any complaints made?—Never, and I say that if that were the case the magistrates must have heard of it, because the animus to bring such complaints before the magistrates always existed in Plymouth on the part of the opponents, and they would have brought these cases before the public; but no attempt has ever been made to make such a fact as that public.

10347. I suppose that if any indecent or disorderly conduct on the part of the women had taken place, they would have been summoned
3 H before

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

before the magistrates?—Yes, they would have been taken notice of by our own policemen, and not by the metropolitan force..

10348. Do you know anything of the Albert Hospital?—Not very much, because it is at Devonport, and I have not the means of going to it so frequently as I should have if it were at Plymouth.

10349. You have nothing to do with the administration of that hospital?—Nothing.

10350. Have you ever heard of disorders or rebellions taking place there amongst the inmates?—No, I have not.

10351. With regard to petitions, you understand that there have been a good many petitions presented for the repeal of the Acts, and very few, if any, have been presented for the maintenance of the Acts; can you give any reason why petitions in favour of the Acts have not been presented?—I think that in this, as in many other affairs of life, there is always a very strong negative power that will not be exercised. We find in very many cases that people who are satisfied with things as they are going on do not choose to take any action. I do not know any other reason than that. I am very positive that if an attempt were made to get a petition generally signed at Plymouth, and if it were made really a vital thing *pro* or *con* the Acts, the result would be that you would have approval of the Acts from an overwhelming number in Plymouth; there cannot be the slightest doubt about it.

10352. I suppose you are aware that some years ago, when a measure introduced by the Government was supposed to affect the maintenance of the Acts, that a very large and influential deputation waited upon the then Prime Minister, or upon the Home Secretary, for the purpose of maintaining the Acts?—I do not remember that deputation; but I know of the discussions in the House of Commons about it, and the result of divisions in the House.

10353. Do you suppose that the large majority of what we may call the educated and intelligent opinion in Plymouth is in favour of the Acts?—Undoubtedly.

Mr. Bulwer.

10354. You mentioned the fact of the public meetings originating at Plymouth; do you remember at all who convened those meetings of which you spoke in 1870, or earlier?—There have been three or four gentlemen always very active in moving the opposition against the Acts; one or two Quakers who are in business, very respectable men indeed; and then there was a Mr. Littleton, who lived at Devonport, a very active man. Four or five men, I think I may say, have generally led the getting up of the opposition.

10355. Do you know whether the opposition originated in Plymouth or from outside?—I am not quite sure how they were first brought to form unfavourable views of the Acts.

10356. Were those meetings attended by persons from a distance who had nothing to do with Plymouth?—Yes, on one or two occasions.

10357. People came down from other places to speak against the Acts, I suppose?—Yes.

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

10358. I wanted to know whether the opposition to them arose spontaneously in Plymouth or whether it originated from outside?—From outside mainly.

10359. The agitation originated outside?—Mainly.

10360. Whatever the opposition might have been, then, I understand you to say, from your knowledge of and acquaintance with Plymouth, that it has now entirely died out?—It is quite gone. No one would know in Plymouth that the Acts were in force if they were not to make inquiry about it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10361. Supposing that the Acts were repealed to-morrow, what do you think would be the feeling in Plymouth upon the subject?—A great regret, I imagine.

10362. Has the question of the continuance of the repeal of these Acts been made a test question at all at election times?—Undoubtedly. There has been an attempt made by a few men to mix it up with the question of politics, just in the same way as the temperance question has been made a stalking-horse for political feeling.

Mr. Bulwer.

10363. And the anti-vaccination movement?—Just in the same way.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10364. As a matter of fact, do you know what the opinions of the Members for Plymouth and Devonport are upon this question?—I am not quite sure as to the opinion of the Member for Devonport, but I think they would be in favour of the Acts; I should say, perhaps, that I should think so, because one of them is a naval officer; and I take it that it is hardly possible that Captain Price would be unfavourable to the working of the Acts from the information that he has.

10365. Do you know what Mr. Puleston's opinion is; he has a strong opinion upon the subject, has he not?—I think he must be in favour of the Acts, but I am not aware.

10366. A good deal of evidence has been adduced to show that these Acts have the effect of deterring women, and particularly young women, from entering upon a career of prostitution; have you any observation to make upon that?—We are situated very near the coast of Cornwall, and very often we get Cornish girls from the neighbourhood of Redruth and about there, who, not liking the occupation in the mines, or whatever it may be, get a little adrift in their own place, and come up to Plymouth, a garrison town and a seaport town, and they are quickly found out by the metropolitan police; and I have known many cases in which those girls have been so warned of the influence of these Acts and the impossibility of escape, that they have gone back to their homes after being in the town eight, or 10, or 12 days, having been found out, and saved from the Plymouth streets by the influence of Inspector Anniss and his men. That is a distinctly deterrent effect.

10367. Do you know any cases in which girls have been traced in the streets of Plymouth through the instrumentality of the metropolitan police,

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

police, and restored to their parents?—Undoubtedly; I mentioned one case just now, and there was another about two months ago where a child, a little creature, had been hid away in a bad house, and the metropolitan police went in search of her, and she was hid in a cupboard and denied to be there; it was known that she was there, and, finally, the girl was produced and restored, and taken to her parents. She was a little creature, not more than 14; I forget her name, but I know the particulars of the case.

10368. Is that the case to which you referred before?—No.

10369. Do you know anything about the treatment of these young women when they get into hospital?—Only from occasional visits to the hospital; I know their mode of treatment, and I know the general kindness which is shown to them.

10370. Do you also know that good moral and spiritual influences are brought to bear upon them whilst in hospital?—Yes; there are very great efforts on the part of the matron and officers to point out a better way for them in future, and to find homes for them, and to put them in service wherever it is possible.

10371. It was stated by one of the witnesses that these Acts, which, on the one hand, made the entrance to a life of prostitution exceedingly easy, made the escape from such a life exceedingly difficult; should you confirm that?—No, I should think not, certainly.

10372. As regards the first part, I take it that the answer which you have already given has some bearing upon the question, that the Acts had rather a deterrent influence upon the women from entering on a career of prostitution; but as regards the difficulty of escaping from the life of prostitution when once they are upon the register, a great deal has been made of that by the witnesses against the Acts; could you give us any information upon that point from your own observation?—Not from my own knowledge.

10373. But what you were saying about the influences brought to bear upon these young women in the hospital would have some bearing upon that, would it not?—Yes, there is particular attention paid to it, and there are many ladies who devote themselves particularly to the care of these unhappy creatures, and in a general way I know there is a great deal of good being done.

10374. Of course this good influence could not have been brought to bear upon them unless they had been in the hospital?—No.

10375. Should you not say that before a woman can be brought into a proper condition of mind to appreciate efforts to reclaim her, it is necessary that she should be rescued from the dreadful physical state into which, of course, venereal disease, if allowed to run unchecked, would bring her?—It is.

10376. In point of fact, if a woman is thoroughly rotten with disease, it is absurd to talk about reclaiming her, is it not?—It would appear so to me. You must first take care of the body and then of the soul.

10374. The first step to save the soul would

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

be to restore the body to something like a proper state of health?—Yes.

10378. Does it not strike you that that would be, looking at it merely from a sanitary point of view, one very strong justification for the Acts?—Undoubtedly; very strongly so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10389. You have told us, I think, that in the earlier years of the Contagious Diseases Acts the first opposition to them originated with brothel-keepers?—I believe so.

10380. Is that mere opinion, or have you any knowledge upon the subject?—I remember the circumstances that came before us at the Guildhall in reference to the matter, and certainly that is my belief, that the brothel-keepers had a great deal to do with the first opposition.

10381. What you recollect is, that in some shape or way the brothel-keepers did object at the beginning?—Undoubtedly they did.

10382. With reference to objections of a different character from Quakers and from Non-conformists generally, you have told us, recognising the sincerity of their objections, that they have not only opposed the Acts themselves, but that they encouraged prostitutes to refuse obedience to the orders of magistrates under the Acts?—Yes.

10383. Will you give me some case or cases of that kind?—It had come out in evidence that the women, when under the actual order that they should attend before the magistrates, have been prevented from attending, or induced not to appear under the Attendance Order by the influence of those who were opposed to the Acts. I remember particularly the case of Mr. Cooper and Mrs. King, as two very conspicuous persons, who did place themselves, as it were, between the metropolitan force and the discharge of their duty.

10384. How many magistrates' orders to women to attend for examination have been issued in Plymouth since the Acts?—That I have never heard and I have no means of knowing; but I know that it was very frequent after the years 1867 and 1868. The application was very frequently made to me in my own person during my period of office at the Guildhall, as a sitting magistrate, not only as mayor but as magistrate.

10385. To what period do you now refer?—Mainly to a period after 1875.

10386. When you say "after," you mean during 1875?—Yes, during 1875.

10387. You say that during 1875 the applications for magistrates' orders to women to attend for examination were very frequent?—More frequent than they had been in the previous period after the passing of the Act.

10388. You said very frequently; that is a vague term; how frequent?—I think I might say weekly almost; it was certainly very often. I have not any statistics with regard to the number, but I know that it was very frequent.

10389. You think that the magistrates' orders were frequent, at the rate of not less than one per week?—I would not commit myself to there

3 H 2

being

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

being one a week, but I know they were very frequent.

10390. You said that they were almost weekly, I think?—I used the expression almost weekly.

10391. Amongst these numerous cases of magistrates' orders, how many cases can you refer to in which Quakers or Nonconformists endeavoured to discourage prostitutes from obeying the law?—I could not say.

10392. Can you name any other case, except that case of Mr. Cooper?—It came out in indirect ways. I do not mean to say that A. B., a Quaker, did this or that; but I know, when we did begin to see what the nature of the opposition was, that it did come from the Quaker body, and from some of the respectable Nonconformists of the town.

10393. But you have made rather a serious charge against Quakers (who are non-resisting people, you know) and Nonconformists in saying that they have encouraged women to resist the orders of the magistrates?—Their agent at Plymouth was Marshall, and a great deal of the work done in the shape of resistance, as recognised agent of the society supported by those persons.

10394. You are speaking of the action of Marshall?—Marshall was, specially, the representative opponent of that opposing body.

10395. What action did Marshall induce those women to take in the way of resistance to the magistrates' orders?—By appealing to them in the streets, and by giving them advice not to attend to the order of the magistrates.

10396. Will you undertake to say that?—It was so, undoubtedly; it came out so in evidence on more than one occasion.

10397. Will you cite an occasion and refer to the evidence?—I cannot give you the date of a particular case, but I still persist in saying that it was clearly proved that he had interfered in that way.

10398. I have no doubt that you persist in saying so, but I shall possibly be able to show you that you are mistaken; are you quite sure that the advice to which you refer was, not to sign the voluntary submission?—No; it was not only that, but it was an interference after the orders had been made. I am quite aware that they were cautioned not to sign the submission, but that was the less offensive part of the opposition raised.

10399. This is so grave a statement, that it may be necessary for me to call rebutting evidence. I am sure you would not say it unless you were perfectly convinced of it; but you now say, as I understand, that Mr. Marshall, as the agent for certain Quakers and Nonconformists, encouraged these women, not only not to sign the voluntary submission, but to resist in some way obedience to the magistrates' orders?—Yes, because it so happened that he was before us on more than one occasion, and so marked was his conduct, that on one occasion the magistrates sent him to prison for a month instead of imposing a moderate fine.

10400. But when he was before you, he was probably then helping these women; he would be before you assisting them in appealing to the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

magistrates against the issue of such an order; but resistance to an order would necessarily be posterior to its issue; are you quite clear in your own mind that this encouragement to resistance was to resistance after the case had been heard, and after the order of the magistrates had been issued?—Of course you may be able to find a case in which he was not helping them before the magistrates' order had been issued; I cannot tell about that; but I say generally that he, on behalf of the society and the persons who were opponents of that measure, did encourage them both by resisting the application of the police to have the order issued, and subsequently, after the order had been issued, by calling upon them not to attend at the usual time and place for the purposes of examination.

10401. Will you state to the Committee the evidence upon which you base your last statement; I quite understand that, as representing people opposed to these Acts, he would naturally induce the women, if he could, not to sign the voluntary submission; I quite understand that he would induce them, if he could, to oppose the application before the magistrates' orders were issued; but besides those two facts I understand you to say that you had before you evidence which satisfied your mind that Mr. Marshall, in this representative character, encouraged the women to disobey the magistrates' order after it had been issued; what evidence had you before you to justify you in that belief?—Only the evidence which was brought before the magistrates at the time when the women were convicted.

10402. But that could not be; the time that a woman is what you call convicted, that is to say, when an order is issued for her to attend the examination, is the time at which the conclusion is arrived at for the first time that she is to attend?—Yes.

10403. Opposition of the character to which you have last referred must be subsequent to that order?—The order may have been issued, and it is suggested to the woman to disobey it.

10404. All appearances before the magistrates, as I think you will see, to assist these women, must have been to assist them to oppose the issue of the order?—Yes.

10405. Therefore appearances on the part of Mr. Marshall before the magistrates would not be evidence of his encouraging the women to resist the orders after they had been issued; what is the evidence that he encouraged them to resist these orders after they were issued?—I remember one case in which undoubtedly he placed himself between an officer and a woman after the issue of an order for attendance.

10406. Do you recollect the particulars of that case?—No; I have only just the impression. I had no idea of being examined upon this point, or I could have turned to the records of the case and seen how it appeared on the clerk's book.

10407. I know there was a case of that kind of alleged interference with the police; can you give us the particulars of that case?—That was the case in which I apprehend he was in company with Mr. Cooper and Mrs. King. I know it

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

was a striking case, because it is very certain that such interference did take place.

10408. But then he might be accused of interfering with the police, and yet it might not be a case of endeavouring to induce a woman to disobey a magistrate's order?—I think the records of your own Blue Book will show that such interferences did take place.

10409. What records?—I cannot refer to the passage, but I am certain that I have seen some passages in the Blue Book which refer to that.

10410. I must ask you, as a magistrate yourself, whether you think it right to bring a charge against Mr. Marshall without any evidence?—I do not feel that I am without evidence.

10411. You have given it as your impression that Mr. Marshall, the agent of certain people, encouraged those women to resist the magistrates' order after it was issued?—I believe it was so.

10412. And you have not been able to refer to any case, or to any very distinct recollection of the existence of any case, in which that action took place after the issue of the order; upon what occasion was the fine inflicted upon Marshall?—He was sent to prison. He had been warned of his conduct, and it was upon that account that the magistrates decided not to fine him, but to give him one month's imprisonment without the alternative of a fine. I am positive of that.

10413. Are you prepared to say that this was a case in which Marshall, as the representative of certain Nonconformists, urged women to disobey a magistrate's order?—I believe that it was so.

10414. Are you prepared to say that it was so?—It is my belief that it was; but I am certain that it was in immediate connection with the disobeying the magistrates' order.

10415. It was not before the issue of the order?—I do not believe it was.

10416. But you cannot undertake to say that it was not?—I am sorry to say that I have not the books to refer to.

10417. You referred to the case of a lady whose son is at the head of a large business establishment?—Yes, Mr. Spooner.

10418. You said that on the son's advice the mother, though opposed to these Acts, consented to an application being made to Annis, and that the girl was found and rescued?—Yes.

10419. Why was application made to Annis, and not to Wreford?—Simply because Mr. Spooner had the belief that through the metropolitan force he would be more successful than through the local force.

10420. Can you tell me the grounds of that belief?—The apprehension on the son's part, and on the old lady's part too, that the girl had got away into an improper house.

10421. That she was probably to be found in a brothel?—That she was probably to be found in a brothel.

10422. And that that being so, Inspector Annis would be more likely to find her?—Yes, undoubtedly.

10423. You would not, I presume, go so far as to say that a fact of that character, *per se*, was a 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

reason or justification for these Acts?—No; it is one of the many circumstances which show the utility of the Acts.

10424. Do you think that the Acts as a whole are necessary for a purpose of this kind?—Yes, undoubtedly I do.

10425. Supposing that you had the metropolitan police, or a portion of the local police, set aside to watch brothels and to watch prostitutes, and specifically directed to warn and rescue girls, do you not think that they would do the work as well without the system of fortnightly examinations as with it?—I doubt whether you would get at the same result.

10426. Do you think that the system of fortnightly examinations in any way assisted Inspector Annis in rescuing this girl?—No, undoubtedly, certainly not.

10427. Therefore, if his function had been more specifically directed to the rescue and warning of girls, and to the decent conduct of brothels, he might have been instrumental in effecting this saving of the girl without the existence of any system of periodical examination?—Of course it is possible.

10428. You said, speaking of the charges against the Contagious Diseases Acts police, that there had been great recklessness of charge, which some persons would have called perjury?—Yes.

10429. Were you on the bench in those cases?—I was.

10430. When you say that some persons would have called it perjury, do you mean that you would call it perjury?—I call it an act of perjury for a woman to swear that A. B. accosted her on a Wednesday night at 10 minutes to 9, and to swear to A. B. through thick and thin, and that A. B. alone spoke to her, when it is proved that A. B. was not near the place; I say that is an act of perjury.

10431. To what case do you refer?—To this case of Murton, I think, was the name. She was in the employment of a shopkeeper, a decent-looking young woman; I recollect the case.

10432. Was that the girl who said that she was accosted by Annis?—Yes.

10433. Did you not say, in answer to the Right honourable Member that you did not accuse the girl?—Yes, but you asked me the definition of perjury. I say that, ordinarily speaking, it is an act of perjury for A. B. to swear that C. D. was at a certain place, and was spoken to at a certain time, when it turns out that it was nothing of the kind. That is an act of untruthfulness, commonly called perjury. I myself believe that it was a case of mistaken identity, as far as the young woman went.

10434. That is the case to which you refer?—It is.

10435. But that was a case which was generally considered to be a case of personation, was it not, that someone personated Inspector Annis?—I suppose it must have been so. There is no excuse for it otherwise.

10436. Why should that be reckless on her part?—She attributed it to one man, whereas that man was not near there.

10437. But that does not show that it was reckless; some man personated Inspector Annis, 3 H 3 and

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and, as I understand the finding of the magistrates, it was simply a case of personation; but the girl may have been deceived, and her statement need not have been reckless?—It came out in that sort of way: I had that sort of impression that it was a sort of plant upon the girl for the purpose of getting up a prosecution.

10438. Founded upon what?—Founded upon the general character of the testimony.

10439. What was the testimony besides that of the girl?—There was no actual testimony.

10440. You came to the conclusion that she was the victim of a "plant"?—Yes; then to explain that, it would be necessary to tell you that it did come out under what circumstances she had sought redress for that insult to her, and that that redress was sought entirely through the opponents of the Acts.

10441. Is that any evidence of a "plant;" would she not naturally go to the opponents of the Acts to help her?—Undoubtedly.

10442. Therefore, after all, it does not come to much more than an impression upon your mind?—Well, it is only an impression, I suppose.

10443. Then you bring a charge against certain persons of having got up this case, and make the girl their tool?—It looked very like it.

10444. Do you bring that charge?—I have my own belief that it was so.

10445. Do you bring that charge to-day?—I do not bring it as a charge; I merely state it.

10446. But as a magistrate, you must know that that is a charge; do you charge any persons, and if so, what persons, with having put up that girl to make a false accusation?—I had no other impression at the time.

10447. Can you justify that impression?—Nothing will remove it from my mind.

10448. That is not my question; it may remain on your mind and yet not be justified: can you justify it before this Committee?—

Mr. Buxton.

10449. Did this girl see Inspector Anniss before the magistrates, and swear to his being the man who had spoken to her?—I believe she did; I think that was one of the features in it; she still persisted in it in court.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10450. I must go back to your previous statement about the evidence of this girl; it was not in answer to a question of mine as to your condition of mind that you stated that you thought the case was a "plant." That you volunteered; and therefore I go back to the questions which I myself really put to you?—I beg the Right honourable Gentleman's pardon, it is not my suggestion that it was a plant; it comes out of the line of cross-examination. I was asked what reason I had for supposing a certain state of things; it is not voluntarily raised by me that it was a plant, it comes out of your own course of inquiry.

10451. But it is not an answer to a direct question of mine; in your former evidence, you made a statement to the effect that there had been recklessness of charge which some people would call perjury, and attacks upon the police; you have given this case, and this is the only

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

case which you have given, and you have said that the recklessness of the charge is proved by the fact that the girl accused Inspector Anniss wrongly, and that it was a case of personation, and that that recklessness was such that you might call it even perjury, though not wilful perjury on her part; have I correctly stated that?—Yes.

Chairman.

10452. Then you make a distinction between perjury and wilful perjury?—Yes, undoubtedly.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10453. As a magistrate you know the legal definition of perjury, do you not?—Yes, I think I do. It must be wilful.

10454. Then now I understand you to say that when you used the word "perjury," you used it in a sense which is not very usual upon the bench, of a mistaken swearing?—Untruthfulness.

10455. But not wilful untruthfulness?—Not wilful untruthfulness.

10456. Inaccuracy?—Inaccuracy.

10457. That is not a usual use of the word perjury; you have given us some figures which you say were obtained from the local police and from the Contagious Diseases Acts police, as to the number of brothels and the number of prostitutes in 1865 and again in 1880; I referred at the time to the figures in Captain Harris's return, and I found that you gave those figures?—I did not get them from Captain Harris's evidence. I have never seen it.

10458. I will not examine you upon these particulars, because you took these figures as you found them, and of course of your own personal knowledge you can say nothing about them?—No.

10459. You are aware, are you not, that there has been a difference of opinion and a difference of evidence as to the accuracy of these figures between Mr. Wreford and Mr. Anniss?—Undoubtedly.

10460. But I think I understood you to say that the borough police had not been instrumental in reducing the number of brothels?—I did not say so absolutely; but I said that the reduction was not due to them to the extent they claimed.

10461. To what extent do they claim it?—I think Mr. Wreford says that he considers that the reduction is mainly attributable to the local police.

1462. I do not think Mr. Wreford does say so?—To a very considerable extent, I think he does say so.

10463. But there is no such thing as saying a thing to a considerable extent; he either says it or he does not say it; he explains, as every other witness has explained, the operation of the Acts under which brothels are reduced; two inhabitants complain, and then the head of the borough police is bound over to prosecute; is not that so?—Yes, that is the form.

10464. Therefore, wherever there is a prosecution against a brothel, and in consequence of that prosecution the brothel is closed, the prosecution is conducted by the local police?—No, it

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

is not. The Right honourable Gentleman is quite right in speaking of the mode of initiating a prosecution upon the signature of two rate-payers, but that has not been done in the town. It has arisen mainly through the operation of the metropolitan police, who know of the existence of improper things going on in these houses; and they make an appeal to the guardians, and it is through the guardians only that the prosecution takes place.

10465. My point was this, that the prosecuting officers are the local police, and not the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—I do not understand it to be so; I venture to say that it is not so, that the prosecution does not take that direction. It goes through the guardians of the poor, and it is initiated more by the metropolitan police than by the local police.

10466. I was not speaking of the initiation, but of certain persons being bound over to prosecute; and the person bound over to prosecute is the head of the local police, and not the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—Technically, I cannot tell whether the Right honourable Gentleman is right or not.

Chairman.

10467. You have been present at the conducting of these prosecutions?—Yes, I have been present.

10468. Who conducts them?—Counsel are employed on behalf of the guardians.

10469. Do the local police take part in the conduct of the case in court?—In no other way than in being witnesses to prove certain things where they can give evidence.

10470. Are the counsel employed by the guardians?—By the clerk to the guardians.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10471. Is it the duty of the guardians to undertake those prosecutions?—It is.

10472. Under the Act of Parliament?—Under the Act of Parliament. At any rate, whether it be under the Act of Parliament or not, we have always looked to them to be the prosecuting parties.

10473. Then you do not know that it is under the Act of Parliament?—I take it that it must be so, otherwise I hardly know how their power would exist; I cannot give you the clause.

10474. If we have had it in evidence from Mr. Wreford, as I think we have, that in these cases it was the local police who were called upon formally to conduct the case for the prosecution, you do not contradict that statement, but what you say is, that, practically, the guardians undertake the labour and the cost?—Yes; if Mr. Wreford has said that upon any particular occasion he gave notice, I am not prepared to say he did not tell the truth. I will not contradict Mr. Wreford's evidence so far as that goes; but I know that the channel of the prosecutions is as I have described it.

10475. In any case those prosecutions were not conducted by the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—They spring out of the discharge of their duty on the part of the metropolitan police, arising out of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

10476. Is there anything in the Contagious

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Diseases Acts which authorises these policemen to prosecute or suppress brothels?—I apprehend not; at least I do not know of such a clause.

10477. And the existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts is not necessary in order that brothels should be prosecuted?—I apprehend not.

10478. In fact, I take it that they are prosecuted and suppressed in other towns as well as in those in which the Contagious Diseases Acts are in force?—Yes, I daresay that is so.

10479. We have had Inspector Anniss's evidence before us, and it differs from the evidence of the local police in the three towns; but I understand you to express the opinion that the Contagious Diseases Acts police have suggested cases in which brothels ought to be prosecuted and suppressed?—They have done so.

10480. Are you aware that that is not their duty under the Acts?—I do not know the clause which would give them that specific duty.

10481. Are you not aware that the clause in the Act which imposes any duty upon them with reference to brothels, is the duty of prosecuting a man for keeping a diseased prostitute?—That, of course, is one of the duties, but I am not aware of any other.

10482. Therefore, whether the local police in these prosecutions and suppressions of brothels have been merely formal instruments of other persons or not, the Contagious Diseases Acts have nothing to do with the suppression of brothels?—No, not necessarily.

10483. I find in the examination of Inspector Anniss the following question is put by the Judge Advocate General at No. 3292, with reference to the reduction in the number of prostitutes, and in reference to the number of brothels: "Is that in consequence of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?" and his answer was, "Entirely; I do not know any other Act which has affected it at all: all I know is, that the number has gone down from over 100 to just one or two, and I know also how it has been done;" you are not prepared, are you, to express an opinion that brothels have been suppressed by virtue of any powers contained in the Contagious Diseases Acts?—The diminution in the number of brothels and prostitutes certainly must be dated from that period of 1865. Whatever the operation of the Acts may be, you cannot get away from the fact that the great change took place from the establishment of these Acts.

10484. Not exactly, I think?—Yes, mainly.

10485. When did the reduction of beershops which were brothels commence?—Since that.

10486. And this reduction is to be met with, not only in the subjected districts, but elsewhere?—I have no evidence of that.

10487. At any rate, what you admit is that there is nothing in the Contagious Diseases Acts by virtue of which brothels can be suppressed?—Not that I know of, certainly.

10488. You have said that the condition of the town is very much improved as regards the general deportment of these women in the streets, and as to the absence of solicitation, and that that improvement has taken place since the Acts; but

3 H 4

how

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

how is that improvement, in your mind, a consequence of the Acts?—I believe that, as regards the poor prostitutes themselves, they have found themselves amenable to a force which did not exist before; and in that way there has been an improvement in their deportment.

10489. But they are not amenable to the Contagious Diseases Acts police in respect of solicitation in the streets?—In the event of their being prostitutes and on the list of prostitutes, they must be amenable to the law.

10490. What I mean is this, supposing that prostitutes, registered or otherwise, are disorderly in the streets, and are soliciting men in the streets, are they amenable to the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—No; they would come under the care of our own police.

10491. You referred to a Paper put in by Mr. Shaen, and you objected very much to his statement about what occurred on the 3rd of August 1870. The statement which Mr. Shaen put in was to this effect, "On 3rd August 1870 three women were arrested by warrant, and taken to Plymouth Police Court." You said that it was not by warrant, but under a summons?—Yes.

10492. "The police and the Admiralty solicitor were there to prosecute. Mr. D. Cooper, of the Rescue Society, finding the cases were to be heard in closed court, asked the mayor if he might be present, if the women assented to it. The mayor replied, 'Certainly not.' Mr. Cooper then asked if he might provide the services of a solicitor. The mayor said, 'No, certainly not; the request was most irregular.' I think you expressed the opinion that this statement of Mr. Cooper's was untrue?—Actually untrue.

10493. I will ask you in what respect it was untrue. Was Mr. Cooper allowed to provide the services of a solicitor?—I do not know whether he employed them or not, but a solicitor was employed. Mr. Cooper denies that the women had a defender.

10494. But that is just what I want to draw your attention to. I ask you to attend to the words which I have read. The statements of Mr. Cooper are two, and I do not think that you deny those statements. "Mr. D. Cooper, of the Rescue Society, finding that the cases were to be heard in closed court, asked the mayor if he might be present, if the women assented to it. The mayor replied, 'Certainly not.'" I understand you to say that that statement is accurate?—Certainly not.

10495. Was Mr. Cooper allowed to be present?—No, he was not allowed to be present, because the women had requested the court to be closed. The court was closed at their own request; consequently, Mr. Cooper could not be present.

10496. Then that statement is accurate; the court was closed, you say, at the women's request; then Mr. Cooper asked if he might be present if the women assented to it, and the answer was, "Certainly not"?—No.

Chairman.

10497. Mr. Cooper says he asked you, "May I be present, if the women assent to it;" did he ask you that?—I believe not; it is a question

Chairman—continued.

of time somewhat. When did he apply? If he applied before the court was closed at the women's request, he could not have had any such answer as that given to him.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10498. What I understand from you is this, that the women, desiring a closed court, Mr. Cooper was not allowed to be present, although he asked if he might be present?—There was no such application made.

10499. Then what application was made?—The application was made to be present.

10500. Was not the application to be allowed to be present if the women assented?—No.

10501. Do you undertake to say that it was a false statement?—I believe it to be a false statement. To show the inaccuracy of his evidence, he makes a further statement, that he was told that an advocate could not be allowed.

10502. Mr. Cooper then asked if he might be allowed to provide the services of a solicitor; the mayor said, "No, certainly not;" is that correct?—It is not true.

10503. You say that Mr. Cooper did not ask if he might provide the services of a solicitor?—Yes, I say he did not ask.

10504. You deny both these statements?—I deny both those statements.

10505. You say that the court was closed because the women asked that it should be?—Yes.

10506. Are you prepared to say that the women asked for the court to be closed?—In every case where I have been sitting the inquiry has been made, "Do you wish the court to be cleared?" and I have never found a case in which a woman said it was a perfect matter of indifference, let the people remain if they like. The court has always been closed in hearing these cases.

10507. At the request of the women?—At the request of the women.

10508. But is it not the rule under the Act that the court is closed unless the women request it to be open?—I am not clear upon that matter.

10509. Here is the Act of 1866, the 29th Victoria, and I find that Section 37 says, that in case of an application under this Act the court is not, unless the women so desire it, to be deemed an open court for that purpose; therefore I infer from that that the question would be whether the women desired the court to be open?—It may take that form, but practically it has always been a closed court.

10510. Then you distinctly deny these two statements of Mr. Cooper, and say that they are not true?—I say that they are not true.

10511. You seem to be under the impression that Mr. Wreford had laid claim directly for himself and his force to the merit of the reduction not only of the brothels, but of the prostitutes; now, the opening question of Mr. Fowler applied to both brothels and prostitutes; but, as far as I have observed, the succeeding questions referred to the brothels and not to prostitutes: can you refer me to any answer of Mr. Wreford's in which he explicitly takes credit to the local police for the reduction of the number of prostitutes?—

—I cannot

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

—I cannot refer to any particular number. That was the impression left on my mind by reading his evidence, and I thought that all three of the superintendents of police in Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse seemed to have the same opinion. There was wonderful unanimity in their view upon that.

10512. If I recollect their evidence rightly, the view was that the Contagious Diseases Acts police have not reduced the number of brothels, and that so far as any police had done so, it was their own local police; but I do not think that they spoke so much of the reduction of prostitutes. Now, with regard to that reduced number of prostitutes, you are aware, are you not, that Inspector Anniss's and Mr. Wreford's figures do not agree?—I can quite understand why there would be a discrepancy; I am not surprised at that.

10513. In fact, Inspector Anniss and the three chiefs of the local police entirely disagree as to the number of prostitutes, the local police not adopting the figures of the great reduction. The heads of the local police have also differed, on the other hand, from Mr. Anniss in believing in the existence of a large amount of clandestine prostitution. For instance, at Question 146, which was addressed to him by Mr. William Fowler, he is asked, "Will you kindly turn to Question 3859 of last year's evidence; this is the question that was put by Mr. Stansfeld to Mr. Anniss: 'Now, as to clandestine prostitutes, you gave very strong evidence as to them, and you said that their numbers were reduced from 300 to 40; are you prepared to say that at this moment there are no more than 40 clandestine prostitutes in your district?'" to which Mr. Anniss's answer was, "Yes." Then Mr. Fowler asked Mr. Wreford, "How do you look at that statement?" And Mr. Wreford's answer is, "In my opinion there are more clandestine prostitutes than ever I knew in Plymouth, and I have known it for 19 years." Do you agree with Mr. Wreford, or not?—I think there is more clandestine prostitution than is referred to in the number 40.

10514. Therefore, whether Mr. Wreford is quite accurate or not, you are rather inclined towards his opinion?—Both may be wrong with regard to clandestine prostitutes. I do not see how they are to arrive at the number with any certainty.

Mr. William Fowler.

10515. But I understood you just now to say that you considered that the accumulation of young women in shops and places had tended to increase it?—Yes, it is mischievous. That is a particular growth of the last 20 years. The operations of commerce have led to these establishments, and the gathering together of a large number of young girls.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10516. You have said that you approve of the Acts, and so much so that you would extend them?—Yes.

10517. You would extend them to the whole country?—I would extend them first to seaport towns. The permissive powers now granted

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

through the Board of Trade are perfectly useless. Eight or nine years ago a gentleman was appointed surgeon to the Local Marine Board, and only a few days ago, when I was conversing accidentally with him, I said, "How many have you examined during this time?" "What do you think?" he said. Well, I could not, of course, imagine. "Two only." In these seven or eight years, during which Mr. Eccles has been the surgeon of the Local Marine Board, only two cases have been brought under his notice, in consequence of the powers being permissive and not compulsory.

10518. In what town is that?—In Plymouth.

10519. What is the power to which you refer?—The permissive power which a captain has, when engaging a crew, to require an examination of his men.

10520. You are not referring to the examination of women at all?—No.

10521. You would extend these Acts, first of all, to all seaport towns?—Yes.

10522. And what would you do then?—My belief is that if the Acts were extended to the seaport towns with the same results as we have in Plymouth, Parliament would very soon give the same power to inland districts.

10523. Therefore you would really advocate an extension of the Acts to the whole of the country?—I would; I see no other conclusion to come to.

10524. With regard to the reclamation of girls, or the saving of girls from falling into a life of prostitution, you would not be prepared to say that the Acts are necessary for those purposes?—Not for those causes alone.

10525. You can conceive, no doubt, of other legislation which would be less objectionable to some of us, and which would effect these purposes as well as you believe the Acts have effected them?—I am not sure of that.

10526. Do you think that it is impossible, by any legislation and police power to be given by legislation, to save as many girls, and to reclaim as many girls as are saved and reclaimed in consequence of this system of fortnightly examination?—I would not necessarily connect the two subjects.

10527. Supposing that you had the Contagious Diseases Acts, but that you omitted the fortnightly examination, you might have as many reclamations and as many warnings of girls, might you not?—Yes, but you would have an imperfect condition of health in the town.

10528. That is another question; I was speaking, not of health, but of reclamations and the saving of girls; and I understand you to say that if our only object were to prevent girls from falling into a life of prostitution, or to save them from it, it is not necessary to resort to such an expedient as the Contagious Diseases Acts for that purpose?—Quite so.

10529. You referred, I think, to Mr. Cooper's evidence, at Question 3806, to the effect that women were driven through the streets to the examination room, and you denied the accuracy of Mr. Cooper's statement?—I disbelieved it.

10530. Mr. Cooper states distinctly that he has seen it; you would not, I presume, always be

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

necessarily, or even very frequently, on the line traversed by these women on their way from the town to the examination room?—No, not necessarily.

10531. Have they to pass through any portion of the town of Plymouth?—Through the streets, between their dwellings and the place of examination.

10532. Their dwellings may be on the other side of the town from the examination room?—They may be.

10533. And, therefore, it is conceivable and likely that a considerable proportion of these women would have to traverse those streets on their way to the examination room?—No.

10534. Are you prepared to say that they have never traversed the streets for that purpose with a policeman in their company?—I will not say that they have not traversed the streets with a policeman in their company by mere accident, but I deny altogether the statement made there that they go *en masse*, with a policeman before and a policeman behind, as if they were prisoners.

10535. You have never seen them going in that way, led by a policeman and followed by a policeman?—No, never, nor ever heard of such a thing.

10536. But still you are not prepared to say that Mr. Cooper's testimony upon that subject is untrue?—I entirely disbelieve it.

10537. Do you believe that it is untruthful testimony?—I do believe that it is untruthful testimony, because he has, to my own personal knowledge, made charges against myself which I call absolute untruths.

10538. Then you believe that this statement of Mr. Cooper's as to what he saw is an untruthful statement?—I do believe it is an untruth.

10539. In answer to Question 7049, which was put to Mr. Shaen by the Judge Advocate General, he refers to the charge against Inspector Anniss in October 1876 by Miss Murton; is that the young lady to whom you referred?—Yes, that was about the time it took place.

10540. Have you been under the impression that the view brought before the Committee by Mr. Shaen was that Inspector Anniss was rightly accused in that case?—I do not know the evidence sufficiently to speak to that.

10541. I want to draw your attention to Mr. Shaen's statement, in answer to Question 7048, which is this: "In connection with the subject of abuse of administration, it is very important to observe that all the action of the police is taken out of uniform." Then the Judge Advocate General says, "Not in Aldershot?" And Mr. Shaen's answer is, "Except Aldershot, then; I was not aware of that. The absence of such uniform leads to important consequences, some of which are of very serious practical importance. The most important effect is that it facilitates personation, of which there have been several cases." And then he gives this as a case of personation; were you aware of that?—I was not.

10542. Therefore, you see that there was no attack upon Mr. Anniss, but it was treated as a case of personation?—Yes; I should have thought

Mr. Stansfeld--continued.

so too, if any inquiry had been made so as to free Mr. Anniss from the charge.

10543. I am speaking of the evidence of Mr. Shaen; and you see clearly, do you not, that the case was put forward by Mr. Shaen as a case of personation?—Yes.

Mr. Bulwer.

10544. You, I understand, were one of the magistrates who investigated that case?—I was present throughout the inquiry.

10545. Was there any proof given before you, beyond the girl's statements, that she had been spoken to by anybody?—No.

10546. Was there any evidence, still less any proof, that it was a case of personation?—No; she adhered to her statement from the first.

10547. Where was the girl living at the time?—In a street called Cornwall-street, in the employ of a draper or silk mercer.

10548. What was his name; was it Littleton?—No; he is the man who lived at Devonport. This is in Plymouth. I have forgotten the name of the man; but he is no longer there.

10549. Was the name of Littleton mixed up with that case?—Undoubtedly; she appealed to Mr. Littleton. That is what I meant by the word "plant," which was rather drawn from me. When she says that Mr. Anniss spoke to her, and that she was insulted by him, instead of taking any other course of trying to find out whether she is accurate or not in her view, she goes at once to Mr. Littleton, an opponent of the Acts, and the prosecution begins at once.

10550. Was that Mr. Littleton, of Devonport, or his son?—I believe that Mr. Littleton, of Devonport, is dead now.

10551. Do you remember a person of the name of Littleton being before the magistrates and making an admission that he had signed the name of William Glasson?—I do not remember that that was in Plymouth; I think that must have been in Devonport.

10552. Not in this case of Miss Murton?—No, I think not.

10553. First of all, your impression was that this woman had deliberately said what was false?—She persisted in it so positively that I had that impression.

10554. You have now given her the benefit of any doubt upon your mind, and suggest that she might have been misled?—Yes.

10555. With reference to the mode of procedure, where informations are laid against brothels, is it not the case within your jurisdiction that, taking the case of a brothel which it is desired to put down, it is necessarily ordinarily that a complaint should be made by some householder?—That is not customary with us. It is such an offensive thing that persons recoil from it.

10556. But, however, some one gives information to the board of guardians, or to some public body, and they take proceedings against the brothel-keeper?—Yes.

10557. Is it the usual course at Plymouth that the head of the police, the chief constable, I presume, would, in the ordinary nature of things, be bound over to prosecute and to marshal the evidence, and to appear before the magistrates

at

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

at sessions?—I apprehend that the prosecution of the case is in the hands of the clerk to the guardians.

10558. But is it not usual in Plymouth, as it is in places with which I am familiar, that the head of the police, the chief constable, is the official whose name is ordinarily made use of in these proceedings?—Where cases come solely before the magistrates, where the magistrates deal summarily with them, that may be the case, but there are some cases that come before them and that are sent to the recorder at sessions.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10559. Then there must be an information, I suppose?—Yes.

Mr. Bulwer.

10560. Depositions are taken?—Yes.

10561. Of course there must be a prosecutor named in the proceedings, and you say that private people do not like to have their names mixed up with these cases?—No, they object to become "informers," as they call it.

10562. And there is no objection, that I am aware of, to one of the metropolitan police being named as prosecutor any more than the chief constable?—No.

Mr. William Fowler.

10563. You said, as I understood you, that while you were in favour of the extension of this system, on the whole you were perfectly willing to admit that there was no necessary connection between the moral influences of reclamation and such like, and the question of compulsory fortnightly examination?—I can believe that other agencies than the Acts might be brought into play for the purpose of reclaiming the women.

10564. That is to say, that you might have an Act of Parliament which would not have that peculiar sting in it, and which, at the same time, might deal with this question in some other way, which would be very beneficial to the community. I suppose you consider that the benefit of this examination has been a physical benefit?—Not only so; that I look upon as a necessity.

10565. A necessity from what point of view?—From the point of view of the danger which society has to bear.

10566. A physical danger?—A physical danger and a moral danger too, and a family danger. There are ten thousand dangers involved in the question.

10567. That is to say, so long as men indulge in this kind of vice you think it necessary to have them protected?—I have no sympathy with them on that account.

10568. You say that the examination is essential; but if this vice is not necessary, is the examination necessary? If men can escape from all these evil consequences of their conduct, why should they not escape those evil consequences without the aid of the State?—I think there is a great distinction to be drawn between the question affecting prostitutes and the other question of reclaiming young women who have been referred to as drifting into crime.

0.75.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

10569. But, you see, we are dealing here with the Contagious Diseases Acts, and that is an Act for dealing with prostitutes?—I have said in my evidence that I believe that there is a deterrent quality in the Acts which has been useful in lessening prostitution.

10570. But when you answered me just now you spoke of the examination as a necessity?—Yes, I view it so.

10571. But I did not quite understand why?—You endeavoured to put into my mind that it was for the sake of men; but I would not do it, simply for the protection of men, because my own feeling would be to make the men as responsible as the women, if it can be done; but I know the different position of men and women in the affair, and therefore what may be possible with regard to the one is not very possible with regard to the other. I think you may legislate for women under the circumstances that you have legislated for them; but I very much question if you would bring legislation into operation for the examination of men under the circumstances, simply that the woman is in a totally different position from the man. She is a voluntary agent in this matter; it is a professional occupation.

10572. Her profession would fall through if the men did not demand this indulgence?—It would.

10573. I want to get at the bottom of the thing. You say that this is necessary; but, as I understand you, it is necessary for the protection of society?—Yes.

10574. Because men will do that which you do not regard as necessary?—No.

10575. But which is a foolish, and from a higher point of view, a very evil practice?—Yes.

10576. Yet at the same time you wish to bring in the State to clean up these people for the men; that is the difficulty which occurs to many of our minds, and I wanted to know if it did not occur to yours?—I have thought a great deal about it.

10577. You seem to think that this evil cannot be dealt with in any other way except by a system of examination; but I do not get hold of your thought when you spoke of examination as necessary. You do not seem to have investigated the question whether any other plan could be adopted?—I never heard or read of anything which would be equally effective.

10578. You say that it is effective in some senses; you speak of the improvement in the external conduct of the women, and so on; but at the same time you admit that the vice in the town is very considerable still, though it goes on in a more apparently quiet and orderly manner. You have not put down vice by this proceeding; you have made the vice more seemly, have you not?—Vice has been lessened.

10579. But I understood you to say that you were rather doubtful upon that point?—As regards young girls, what you call clandestine prostitutes, I am doubtful about that.

10580. Then that is a point of great difficulty, because the amount of that clandestine prostitution, from the necessity of the case, cannot be proved, and yet at the same time, in the opinion of the police who are constantly moving about

3 I 2

the

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

the town, it is greatly increased, and they, I suppose, would know more upon that point than you could know?—I am not sure about that; I am sorry to say that when I was here last Sunday evening I saw between the Strand and the Metropolitan Station at Charing Cross, about a quarter to nine, what was not possible in our town, a concourse of little girls of 11, 12, 14 and 15 years of age in that street leading up to the Strand, on the eastern side of the Charing Cross Hotel. I was horrified at the sight of so much licentious and disorderly conduct with youths of their own age.

10581. But are you not aware that that arises from defective police action?—I saw two or three policemen, to my great surprise, taking no notice of this horrible scene.

10582. You admitted, I think, that all this great change that had taken place was, in point of date, subsequent to the Contagious Diseases Acts; but still that the metropolitan police are not the people who have to put down disorder in the streets?—No.

10583. All their duty is to take care that these women are duly examined?—Not only that; that is one of their duties.

10584. That is their only duty under the Act, is it not?—We can find many other things that they do.

10585. From their kindness of feeling, they do more; but it is not laid down by the Act of Parliament; therefore, in point of fact, this curing of disorder is a question of police, and not of the fortnightly examination; is not that so?—I should think that it is more a medical question than a question for me.

10586. You seem to be aware that the change in the condition of the town is really more a question of police, in the ordinary sense of the word, than anything else?—Undoubtedly, it is a question of police.

10587. Therefore, what I want to find out is whether we cannot hit upon some plan which will be less objectionable than this is to the minds of many people who do not like the idea of cleaning up the women for men?—I should have declined to come before the Committee if I could have ventured to decline, if I could have supposed that it would be part of my duty to point out any method by which the Acts could be superseded.

10588. But if you give an opinion in favour of them, we should like to investigate what the grounds of that opinion are?—The grounds upon which I form a favourable opinion are the diminution in the number of brothels, and also the diminution in the number of prostitutes; and I know very well that as 300 brothels were in existence, they must have had youthful servants in them, and they became prostitutes in the end. So far, prostitution is lessened in that particular direction. Of course, I am not able to speak of what the returns of health may be generally, because that is a medical question; but I take it that there must be improved health generally.

10589. And yet we have an opinion from you, that this shutting up of the brothels has not been brought about by the action of the metropolitan police in the main?—In a great degree it has.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

10590. Then you differ from your own policemen?—I cannot help that.

10591. At any rate, the ordinary police are, under the Act of Parliament, the agents for shutting up the brothels?—Practically it is not so.

10592. The information, you say, comes in some degree from the metropolitan police, but it also comes from private persons, does it not?—Yes, now and then it does; and then the disorderly conduct and drunkenness that may take place come under our police.

10593. We have had evidence that a large number of brothels were shut up under Licensing Acts, because they were disorderly houses?—Yes.

10594. And that has nothing whatever to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No.

10595. Therefore it is evident that a large part of this diminution has arisen from the attention of the public being called to the question, and from a determination to have better order maintained?—It happens to be coincident with it; it dates from 1864–65.

10596. You are very well aware, no doubt, that *post hoc* is not always *propter hoc*. I think you have pretty much admitted that that may be the case in this instance. There is no doubt at all that many causes led to a great consideration of this question at that time. Are you not aware also that there have been great changes in the management of the Army with regard to cleanliness in barracks, and a greater amount of amusements and recreations for the soldiers, and much greater regard for their comfort in every way; so that their lives have become more wholesome, and humane, and human than they were?—Yes, there is a great diminution of disease amongst soldiers and sailors.

10597. That does not arise merely from Acts of Parliament, but also from better regulations?—Mainly, I believe, it arises from these Acts.

10598. That is a question of great dispute, as you are aware; I do not know whether you know that the Report of 1871 said that there was no evidence of a decrease of disease by reason of the fortnightly examination; perhaps you have not read that?—I do not remember that.

Dr. Farquharson.

10599. I suppose you will admit that the fortnightly examinations are connected with the hygienic aspects of the case, rather than with the police aspects?—Yes.

10600. And you are also aware that the medical faculty almost universally consider these fortnightly examinations absolutely essential, hygienically?—Yes.

10601. With regard to the hospital accommodation, it was tried at first with 25 beds, and those beds were never full?—Yes.

10602. Can you tell us the number?—No, I cannot tell you the number. The hospital is not in my town, and I have not attended much to it.

10603. Were the beds never full because there was not money to keep them up?—The funds were not available for carrying on the hospital at that

13 June 1882.]

Mr. LUSCOMBE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued

that time. It was the absence of the power to compel those women who were diseased outside to go into it.

10604. In other words, there were not enough patients to fill the beds?—At that time there were not.

10605. Therefore, it was hardly perhaps a strictly accurate way of putting it to say that the experiment was starved in point of accommo-

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

dation?—It was nothing of the kind. It may have been difficult to carry it on for want of funds before the Government made that grant.

10606. But there was ample accommodation?—Quite.

10607. It was stated that when coercion was applied, they had four times as much accommodation; do you know that after that time the beds were filled?—No.

Friday, 16th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.]

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Inspector SILAS RENDEL ANNISS, re-called ; and further Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10608. You have, I believe, read the evidence of several witnesses, Mr. Shaen, and others, which is directed, more or less, to contradicting the evidence which you gave before this Committee on a previous occasion?—Yes.

10609. I will refer you first of all to Mr. Shaen's evidence at Question 7025, and the answer to it. I observe that Mr. Shaen states that the Contagious Diseases Acts' police were powerless to close brothels, and that, in fact, brothels are not closed under the Acts. I may extract that from a somewhat long answer; can you state the number of brothels which have been closed in the Plymouth and Devonport district since the Act came into operation?—Yes; the number closed since the 1st of April 1865 is 592.

10610. Would that represent about the time when the first Contagious Diseases Act came into operation?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10611. Before the first existing Act?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10612. Of course that merely shows that they have been closed since the Acts came into operation; but can you in any way connect that closing with the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and if so, how?—The emptying of these houses by taking the prostitutes to the hospitals has been the primary cause of all this closing.

10613. Then, in fact, you put it in this way; that by reducing the number of inmates you necessarily reduce the number of houses which are kept up by the profession of those inmates?—Just so.

10614. That is your explanation of the fact, which I suppose is undoubted, that since the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation a number of those houses have been closed?—Yes.

10615. In that same answer Mr. Shaen says that the constant system of espionage adopted was of a nature calculated to bring disgrace and ruin upon a well-conducted house. Then immediately afterwards he refers to the treatment experienced by a man of the name of Turner to which you refer; is it a fact that these Acts are

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

calculated to bring disgrace and ruin upon a well-conducted house?—It is entirely a misunderstanding of the operation of the Acts. In the first place, no respectable house is in any way watched; we have no necessity to do so; and with regard to Turner's house, it was a notorious brothel, and therefore it cannot be a good illustration of a well-conducted house.

10616. Had Turner been cautioned before?—He had been cautioned repeatedly. In the first place immediately after Charles Turner obtained his pension I called upon him and told him that his wife had been conducting the house as a brothel, as he was then a pensioner, he had better at once alter his mode of conducting the house or give it up. Subsequently he was found to have harboured a diseased prostitute; he was reported to the Admiral Commanding in Chief, and he was then again cautioned. Having disregarded that caution, the house was placed out of bounds, and his pension was stopped.

10617. Do you say that Turner had been cautioned for harbouring and concealing girls for the purpose of prostitution?—He had been cautioned for harbouring a diseased prostitute, for harbouring young girls, and for making them prostitutes, and also for harbouring boys.

10618. It was after these steps had been taken, as I understand you, that the further step of taking away his pension and afterwards of prosecuting him was taken; is that so?—It is. I would like to say that, before I reported him, I sent for him to come to my office, and saw him there personally with his wife.

10619. Then, as I understand you, you yourself gave him that caution to which you have already referred; is that so?—It is.

10620. Will you be so good as to tell me whether any well-conducted house or well-conducted person has been disgraced, or ruined, or interfered with in any way under the Acts since they came into operation?—Not in any way or degree.

10621. You are prepared to state that, and to challenge contradiction?—Yes, I am so far as my district is concerned. I would say further, that respectable people are really protected so far as it is possible for the police to do it.

10622. I gather from what you have stated, that

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

that the taking away of this man's pension was a kind of rod that you held over his head with a view of compelling him to give up the keeping of a brothel, and which instrument eventually you put into operation against him, and so punished him for keeping a brothel?—Yes, after he had disregarded all cautions and warnings, that step was taken.

10623. And your power of complaining to the Admiralty which you exercised was one of the means which you derived from your position as Inspector under the Contagious Diseases Acts, of, at any rate, punishing him for keeping a brothel, and of compelling him to give it up; is that so?—It is.

10624. I will take you back to Question 6895, where Mr. Stansfeld asked Mr. Shaen this: "Now we will pass to the work of rescue?" and Mr. Shaen replies: "Yes, with regard to the work of rescue, my attention has been called to the evidence of the Reverend Prebendary Wilkinson. He referred to the rescue work of Miss Ellice Hopkins, of Plymouth, and Inspector Annis takes credit for the cases of reclamation and reformation in which Miss Hopkins was presumably concerned. Is it the fact that you have taken credit for cases of reformation to which you are not entitled?—It is entirely and positively incorrect.

10625. Have you ever taken credit for cases of reclamation to which you are not entitled?—Not in any way. I simply register the facts as I find them. If a girl is sent to a home, or is sent to her friends, or is removed from the register from any cause, I simply enter the facts, and they are compiled in the weekly, quarterly, and annual returns.

10626. You register the facts and you do not record anything beyond what appears upon the face of the facts which you register?—That is so.

10627. In answer to Question 6941, Mr. Shaen speaks of the case of Harriett Hicks, a case which occurred nearly 12 years ago at the Devonport station; will you tell me who this Harriett Hicks was?—She came into Plymouth from Falmouth, either in 1868 or 1869, and was brought on the register.

10628. In what way was she brought on the register?—By voluntary submission.

10629. Do you remember her signing her first voluntary submission form?—Yes, perfectly well. She was a common prostitute, living in one of the very lowest streets.

10630. Mr. Shaen says that she swore that you knew that she was a kept woman, and that she had told you so several times; as a matter of fact, was she a kept woman?—She was never a kept woman. It was quite the contrary; there was a lazy fellow that she actually kept by her prostitution.

10631. Of course, therefore, she was a common prostitute?—Yes, to all intents and purposes she was.

10632. When Mr. Shaen says that Hicks was kept by a man named Simmonds, and that she had several children by him, that, as I understand you, is not the fact?—So far as I know, there were no children; at any rate, I knew the
075.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

fellow used to hang about the lanes at the time waiting for the money that she would get.

10633. Is it true that so far from Hicks being kept by a man, the man was kept by her?—The man was kept by her.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10634. Do you know that she had no children by him?—It is the first I have heard of any children.

Chairman.

10635. You know this woman?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10636. Mr. Shaen says that she swore she never signed any paper until after she had been examined several times; is that a fact?—It is entirely untrue. She signed the voluntary submission before she saw the visiting surgeon who examined her.

10637. Did you hear the proceedings before the magistrates?—I was not in the court when the case came before the magistrates; I was out of the district at the time, so that I do not know what was said in court.

10638. But you state that as a matter of fact before she was examined she signed the submission paper?—She signed her first submission paper on the 12th of January 1869.

10639. Before that time she had not been examined?—Before that time she had not been examined, and she had never seen the visiting surgeon.

10640. Mr. Shaen says she swore that you knew that she was a kept woman; you say that you did not know what she swore?—I was not in court, and I never heard of it; but immediately I came back I went to the superintendent and complained that the case had, by some means, slipped through our hands, knowing, as I did, the character of the woman.

10641. You have stated that she was not a kept woman; had she ever told you that she was a kept woman?—No, never.

10642. She went on to say that on going into hospital you made her put an "X" in a book, but did not explain what it was for; is that true?—It is literally untrue. I never allow any woman to sign a submission before I have gone thoroughly into the details of the Act, and made her understand thoroughly how she can be removed at any time when she gives up a life of prostitution. A case has never passed my hands otherwise.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10643. What is this "X" in a book; that is not the voluntary submission, is it?—There never was a book.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10644. Could she write?—No, she makes a mark, I find.

10645. She states that you, on her going into hospital, made her put an "X" in a book; did you ever make her put anything in a book?—In the first place I never have a book for any woman to sign; it is simply a
3 I 4 printed

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

printed form. There is the first submission form that she signed (*producing it*), and these submissions are always the same in form.

10646. Would the visiting surgeon have examined her unless she had signed this voluntary submission?—Certainly not. Our visiting surgeons in every case inquire whether the woman has signed, and further, whether the Act has been explained to her; they are most particular; and at that time they were equally particular to inquire into each woman's character, and how long she had led a life of prostitution, and whether she understood what she had signed.

10647. You are speaking now of your own knowledge?—Quite so.

10648. So that, according to the rules which the visiting surgeon observes, assuming that he did his duty, it would have been impossible for her to be examined without having first signed that submission?—I am quite sure that it would be impossible. I know she had signed, but I know that neither of our visiting surgeons would ever allow a woman to pass without questioning her.

10649. Mr. Shaen states that she said that, although believing herself illegally detained, she had no knowledge from the authorities that she could apply for relief; is it possible that she could have been without that knowledge?—It is not possible. She had been three times in the hospital; she had signed at least three, and I presume, four submissions. She had once been removed from the register by myself.

Chairman.

10650. On her application?—On her application. After her first discharge from the hospital she discontinued the miserable life that she was leading for a time, and her name had been removed from the register.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10651. Could you give us the date of that removal?—It was early in the year; I have not the date by me, but I know it as a matter of fact.

10652. Could you tell us how long she was on the register?—It was a very little time, two or three months, I think; and I think in the meantime she went to Falmouth, but I am only speaking from memory.

10653. Mr. Shaen states that the magistrates decided that the woman was entitled to her discharge; do you recollect that?—I was not in court. As a matter of fact, she was discharged.

10654. Was she put on the register again after that?—No, she left the district. She told me herself that she should go to Falmouth, and so far as I know, she went there.

10655. But you do not know what she went there for?—No, I do not.

10656. In the first part of Mr. Shaen's answer to Question 7029, he speaks of Turner's case, and he goes on to say: "I mentioned some time ago that the association had a small Refuge in Plymouth, and it was looked after by the agent of the association, John Marshall and his wife." You know Mr. John Marshall, I suppose?—Yes, I know him.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

10657. Mr. Shaen says: "On the 25th of January 1872, Mr. Marshall applied to the local magistrates for protection against the illegal intrusion of Annis's men. They had upon former occasions thrust themselves into his house. He was then going to leave, and his wife was afraid, and asked him to see if he could not get her some protection. Mr. Marshall accordingly applied to Mr. Phillips, the magistrate's clerk, and the clerk replied that the magistrates could not interfere; that if he had any complaint to make, it must be made to Scotland Yard." He was then asked if that was a case of forcible entry, and he said that it was "a case of forcible entry into a private house." Will you be kind enough to state whether you have any remark to make upon that case?—I know the magistrates and the magistrate's clerk well, and I never heard that such an application was made, in the first place, although it may have been. Secondly, there never was a forcible entry into John Marshall's house.

10658. Was there any entry?—It was well known that Marshall had been harbouring diseased prostitutes in his house, when they should have gone to the hospital; and I directed a serjeant to keep observation, and he saw a diseased prostitute go into the house, and followed her in, called her by name, and took her into custody and conveyed her to the hospital. That was the only occasion. The serjeant simply went to the door; the passage door was open, and although the man Marshall tried to prevent her going, the woman walked quietly away with the serjeant.

Chairman.

10659. When you said that Mr. Marshall was harbouring diseased prostitutes, you do not mean that he was harbouring them for the purposes of prostitution?—No, I do not mean that. To prevent their going to the hospital he used to persuade them to go to his house.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10660. As a matter of fact, was that prostitute found diseased?—She was diseased, and had been ordered to the hospital; she had a certificate of disease in her pocket.

10661. This was a woman who had been actually certified as diseased, and was, therefore, of course liable to be sent to the hospital, and it was in fact part of the duty of your men to take her to the hospital?—It was the serjeant's duty to apprehend her if she failed to go. These women are, I regret to say, allowed to go by themselves, but if they fail to do so, it is according to the Act of Parliament the duty of the police to apprehend them and take them to the hospital; and this was the case which happened. That was the only case that ever happened, and I presume that that is the case referred to.

10662. This woman had been found diseased, and had been certified as diseased, and she was therefore liable to be sent to the hospital, was she not?—Quite so.

10663. So that in apprehending her and taking her to the hospital, I presume that the police were only acting in the discharge of their duties under the Contagious Diseases Acts; was that so?—Quite so. But the serjeant never went into

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

into the house in this case, and that was the only case. He stood at the door, and called the girl by name; and though Marshall stood in the passage and tried to prevent her leaving, the girl said, "No, I must go;" and she went with the sergeant.

10664. Then, in fact, there was no resistance on the part of the girl?—No, not the slightest; she came voluntarily, and I presume walked along by herself, as others are allowed to walk by themselves. We do not take them into custody. This man was employed for 11 years; he made it his boast that he had been employed to get up cases against the police to find an illegal act; and surely the police would not go to his house to commit an act of that sort.

10665. You have given the explanation that this woman had been certified to be diseased, and was, therefore, liable to be taken to hospital, and one of your officers went to Mr. Marshall's house and did not take her into custody, or apprehend her, but took her voluntarily to the hospital?—That was so. There could be no other case. The man was in the district for nearly 10 years afterwards; I hope that from that time he took care not to have diseased prostitutes there. After that we never found them. There have been other cases which have come from his house and gone into the hospital, but not of being taken in by him after being found diseased.

Chairman.

10666. Were you this policeman's superior at the time?—I was the inspector; he was the sergeant employed under me.

10667. Did you receive any representation or notice from Scotland Yard with regard to the matter complained of by Mr. Marshall?—Never.

10668. You have no reason to believe that he took the advice of the magistrates, and applied to Scotland Yard?—The first I ever heard of it was on reading the evidence; I am very friendly with the magistrate's clerk, Mr. Phillips, and think he would have told me.

10669. But you have no reason to believe that Mr. Marshall ever made any application to Scotland Yard in the matter?—Certainly not, or I should have heard of it.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10670. Do you know whether he applied to the clerk of the local magistrates for protection?—I do not know whether he did or not; but it occurs to me that if he had, Mr. Phillips would have sent to me and informed me of the fact.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10671. At any rate, no communication was made to you by the local magistrates, or by their clerk, or from Scotland Yard?—None whatever; the first I knew of it was on reading the evidence.

10672. Now let me take you to the Appendix to Mr. Shoen's Evidence, on page 476. It is stated there that on the "3rd of August 1870, three women were arrested by warrant, and taken to Plymouth Police Court; the police and the Admiralty solicitor were there to prosecute. Mr. D. Cooper, of the Rescue Society, finding the cases were to be heard in closed court, asked

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the mayor if he might be present if the women assented to it. The mayor replied, 'Certainly not.' Mr. Cooper then asked if he might provide the services of a solicitor; the mayor said, 'No, certainly not. The request was most irregular.' Were you present at that time?—I was.

10673. Will you tell us what occurred on that occasion?—There were three women summoned; all three old prostitutes.

10674. Were they arrested by warrant?—There were no women arrested on that day. They were summoned, in order to bring them under the Acts. They had refused to sign the voluntary submission, although they had all been on the books before. They had been discharged from hospital, and therefore it was necessary that they should sign again or be brought before the magistrates. At that time Mr. Cooper was very busy, and he had got hold of these three women, and advised them not to sign.

10675. How do you know that?—The women told me so themselves. They were open and candid about it.

10676. They made no secret of the fact, I suppose, that Mr. Cooper considered it his mission to tell them not to sign?—They did not.

10677. And, as a matter of fact, they did refuse, and as you believe in consequence of Mr. Daniel Cooper's advice?—They did refuse, and through his advice.

10678. Having refused to sign a voluntary submission form under the advice of Mr. Cooper, they were summoned before the magistrates, which, of course, was the next legal step. What took place there?—I was present, and Mr. Cooper was there with a female, a person who went by the name of King, in our district, and I heard them advise these women to ask for an open court. One of them, named Sullivan, a very dressy woman, with plenty of money and fine clothes, said, "I am not going to be exposed; I shall have the court closed." They had employed a solicitor to defend her, and they were rather angry because she would not have the court open. This occurred outside the court. The women went in, and Mr. Eastlake was present. I suggested, as I always do in these cases, that the court should be closed; and the women were asked, and they said distinctly that they would have the court closed. I remember the circumstances well, because these people were giving us some trouble just then. Mr. Cooper then asked if he should be allowed to be in court as their friend, and I think Mr. Luscombe, at any rate one of the magistrates, said they doubted his friendship, and he could not be allowed in court. I am not sure whether it was Mr. Luscombe, but I rather think it was; at any rate, it was one of the magistrates who remarked that.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10679. Was it the mayor?—I am not sure. I think Mr. Luscombe, at that time, was mayor.

Chairman.

10680. Was that after the women had expressed formally in court their wish that the court should be closed?—It was, and all the

3 K

other

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

other people had left the court, and Mr. Cooper remained with his lady friend.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10681. Then I understand that Mr. Cooper was shut out?—Yes, he was shut out with some difficulty.

10682. Mr. Cooper is not a solicitor, is he?—I never heard that he was.

10683. Had they a solicitor?—They had a solicitor, Mr. Robert Edmunds, the most able solicitor that we have, certainly. I think he

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

said he would never take another case of the sort. At any rate he was the solicitor.

10684. Of course he was allowed to be in court?—Yes, certainly.

10685. You are not a lawyer, but I suppose you know that when the court is closed the only persons allowed to be in court are the parties to the case, the witnesses, and the legal advisers?—Yes.

10686. And not being one of those persons Mr. Cooper was rightly excluded?—Yes, he was excluded.

Mr. DANIEL COOPER, re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10687. As a matter of fact, I think you wish to state that it was not you who employed a solicitor, but that these people had employed a solicitor of their own accord?—A solicitor, I believe, was employed, and I made a request to the magistrates through Mr. Phillips, the clerk, to be allowed to remain as befriending these girls, and as being desirous to get them into homes. I was answered in the most abrupt way possible, "No."

10688. You are not a solicitor yourself, are you?—I am not a solicitor, but I have been present generally at courts where I have appeared on behalf of women.

10689. (To Inspector Anniss.) Then, this statement of Mr. Sharn's, I suppose, is incorrect. "Mr. Cooper then asked if he might provide the

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

services of a solicitor. The Mayor said: 'No, certainly not. The request was most irregular.' It is common ground, both to yourself and Mr. Cooper, I understand, that that request was not made?—Mr. Cooper had employed a solicitor before this. I heard him say so himself in court. (Mr. Cooper.) I should like to be allowed to contradict that most distinctly.

Chairman.

10690. Is it not true that you employed a solicitor on that occasion?—I distinctly deny employing a solicitor, and I deny being anywhere near Inspector Anniss so that he could hear anything that I said to the women, or any reference to a solicitor.

Inspector SILAS RENDEL ANNIS, re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10691. It is not the case, is it, that the Mayor said: "No, certainly not. The request was most irregular"?—I do not remember any such words. I was in court, and in the lobby, when I heard what I have expressed here in evidence.

10692. The next paragraph is: "5th August 1870, at Stonehouse Police Court, Admiral Lowe in the chair, Catherine Pickles applied to be relieved from the Acts. She declared on oath, as did her mother, that she was driven by the Acts to prostitution. The Admiralty solicitor, and four police officers appeared against her. Although Mr. Daniel Cooper was in court, and offered to take the girl right away to one of the homes of the Rescue Society, the magistrates ordered her to submit to one more examination first. The girl was at once taken from Plymouth by her friends." You have heard that, and you remember, I suppose, the case of Catherine Pickles?—Yes, I do, very well.

10693. Was she a prostitute?—She was.

10694. Is it the fact that she had attended regularly for medical examination?—She had attended two or three times, and had been in hospital about 35 days. On her discharge from hospital, her name was removed from the register, and she was sent to her friends, her mother. A

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

short time afterwards she was found drunk in Plymouth, and was locked up, and sent to prison for a week. On her leaving prison, she went direct to a brothel in another part of the town, in Dummerland Place, Plymouth, and was brought under the Acts again in the usual way. This girl was got hold of by Mr. Cooper, and persuaded not to attend for examination. There was, at the time, evidence that she was diseased, and one of the magistrates, a medical man, and the other an admiral, decided that the girl should be examined, and that if she was found free from disease, her name could be removed. Mr. Cooper was in Court, and went away with the girl; and, as I understood, took her out of the district.

Chairman.

10695. As I understand, when she went away in the first instance to her friends, her name was removed from the register?—Yes, her name was removed.

10696. How was it put on again?—She was home with her mother, I think about six weeks; she went out to work, dressmaking or something of that sort. She got drunk in Plymouth, and was locked up, and she got seven days imprisonment. On leaving prison, she went into brothel,

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

a brothel, and had to be what we call re-registered. She attended once, and was not examined, and then she failed to come up at the proper time for examination.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10697. Then you summoned her before the magistrates for non-attendance at examination?—Yes, and she was taken away by Mr. Cooper.

10698. She left the court with Mr. Cooper, although she was ordered to attend, and the magistrates advised her really for her good; she was away for some time, and came back again for prostitution in the district, and was on the register again.

10699. I suppose that after that she was examined regularly?—After that she was examined regularly. She remained in the district for a very little time after her return.

10700. I suppose that this appearance before the magistrates to which you referred, was on the 5th of August 1870, the same date given by Mr. Shaen?—I think that would be the date, but I have not looked it up. She was only before the magistrates once.

10701. Then I presume that it cannot be the fact that on the 5th of August 1870, Catherine Pickles applied to be relieved from the Acts; that was not the cause of her coming before the magistrates?—No; she refused to attend, and was summoned for non-attendance.

10702. Then instead of its being the fact that she voluntarily applied to be relieved from the Acts, as Mr. Shaen supposes, she was summoned?—I take it that Mr. Shaen means that Mr. Cooper made an application to the magistrates, which they refused to entertain.

10703. And that would reconcile the two statements; the statement is, that she declared on oath, as did her mother, that she was driven by the Acts to prostitution; do you remember whether she said that?—I do not think so, but I do not remember. The girl was very young, and was sent home to her mother before she was placed on the register the first time.

10704. Is it possible that she could have been driven by the Acts to prostitution?—It is quite impossible, in fact it is quite beside the question. I will give the facts. The girl was found in a brothel in Raleigh-street, Plymouth, at 11 p.m. Her mother lived close by the Royal Naval Hospital in Stonehouse. She was seen home by the serjeant referred to just now, and handed over to her mother. She was found a second time, and then registered.

10705. That is to say, that she was, to the best of your belief, practising prostitution before she was put upon the register?—She was, for at least a month.

10706. Then it is not very clear how she could have been driven by the Acts to a career of prostitution which she had commenced before she had ever been brought under the Acts?—It is not. I say she was driven off the streets and driven to her own home instead of being registered, in consequence of her tender age.

10707. Do you know how old she was?—She was 15. There were two of them. The one who insisted upon remaining in the brothel was registered the next day. That girl did well after 0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

being registered; she was never examined but once.

10708. She left Plymouth?—No, she went to her home in Plymouth; Pickles was registered afterwards, but I do not know the date.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10709. Was she registered at Plymouth afterwards?—Yes.

Chairman.

10710. What do you mean by saying that the other girl did well?—There were two of them found together. The other one named Levy refused to leave the brothel at the time, and she was registered the next day and examined once, and found free from disease; her parents were informed and she was taken away, and has never been on the register since.

10711. That is what you mean by saying that she did well?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10712. You have given us the whole of the facts with regard to this case of Catherine Pickles, and you say that the facts stated by Mr. Shaen, so far as they are inconsistent with what you have said, are incorrect?—They are positively incorrect. Mr. Shaen must have been misinformed, otherwise I am sure he would not have made that statement.

10713. And the same thing applies to the first case of the three women that I mentioned just now?—Yes.

10714. Now I come to the third case that Mr. Shaen gives. He says: "On the 24th October 1870, before the Devonport bench of magistrates, six girls applied for discharge from hospital, believing themselves to be unjustly detained. One, Agnes Sowden, did not appear, because her discharge had been subsequently given to her. Mr. Ryder, the magistrate, said, 'It is strange that the woman should have got suddenly well in two days. It proves the necessity of protecting these women.' The bench declined the order in the other cases, although independent medical testimony on oath was given to the effect that they were not diseased venereally." You recollect that case, I suppose?—I do, very well.

10715. Will you be kind enough to state how far Mr. Shaen's statement is correct, and how far it is incorrect; I understand you to say that you were present on the 24th of October 1870?—I was.

10716. Therefore you can give, I presume, an account of what really happened, as far as your memory goes, not merely as a matter of opinion, but as a matter of fact, speaking of what you heard with your own ears and saw with your own eyes?—

10717. First, will you tell us who those six girls were; is it true that they did apply for their discharge from the hospital?—They did.

10718. What took place?—I will give you the names: Sarah Mack, Mary Ann Roberts, Margaret Ward, Susan Eddie, Elizabeth Davis, and Agnes Sowden.

10719. Agnes Sowden is the one specially referred to?—Sowden had been in the hospital some time, and she had been discharged, I think, 3 K 2 on

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

on the day the application was made. For all I know she might have been discharged before the application was made. She did not know it, evidently.

10720. When you say that she might have been discharged, what do you mean?—In the ordinary way, as cured; I do not know that it was so; but these women may be discharged for an hour-and-a-half or two hours before they leave the hospital.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10721. She had been diseased?—She had been diseased; they had all been diseased, there is no doubt about that, I presume. They were all in the hospital.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10722. Agnes Sowden was discharged immediately; at least, upon the same day?—Yes.

10723. And you are inclined to believe that she was discharged in the usual way, irrespective of the order of the magistrates?—I remember the visiting surgeon saying as much, and I took that for granted.

10724. What about Mack, Roberts, and Eddie; were they discharged?—They were not discharged. Mack, Roberts, and Eddie went before the magistrates. The house surgeon was present and proved that they were diseased, and they were sent back for treatment. There was another surgeon called in, a private practitioner, who corroborated the evidence of the house surgeon, and they were sent back for further treatment. Davis and Ward never came up at all. In all those cases the women received the ordinary summons, and in two they said, "No, we are not going before the magistrates; we know we are not well."

10725. Therefore, although they had applied for their discharge, they did not pursue that process, or appear before the magistrates?—No, they gave me as their reason, that they had been persuaded into it by people who came in to see Sarah Mack. Sarah Mack was ordered to the hospital some days before; she went away with a Marine, and locked herself into a room, and remained there three days before she went to the hospital, and the constable who was taking her to the hospital was interfered with by Marshall on the way. The constable was not so strict as he ought to have been; he allowed Marshall to speak to her. She went into the hospital and persuaded the others to make this application, no doubt.

10726. Agnes Sowden was discharged?—In the ordinary way, by the house surgeon.

10727. Mack, Roberts, and Eddie were proved to be diseased, and were sent back again to the hospital, and the other two, Davis and Ward, never came up at all?—That is so, and they were proved to be diseased, not only by the house surgeon, but by a private practitioner who was called in to see them.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10728. By whom was the private practitioner called in?—I think it was Dr. Swain who was called in at the time.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

10729. But by whom was he called in?—By the hospital authorities. In these cases the practice was to call in a private practitioner.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10730. Is it true that Mr. Ryder, the magistrate, said: "It is strange that the woman should have got suddenly well in two days. It proves the necessity of protecting these women"?—I never heard it; I could not say that he did not say it, but I think it very unlikely, as I should have remembered it if it had been said. All I can say is, I do not remember such an assertion.

10731. I suppose it would be quite consistent with probabilities that it should so happen that on the day on which this woman applied for her discharge she should be found by the hospital authorities to be perfectly clear from disease?—Quite. She had been in hospital several times, and had been in some time then, I do not know how long, but my impression is that she had been there about a month.

10732. As a matter of fact her discharge was coincident in point of time with the appearance of the other girls before the magistrates?—It was so; but that might happen at any time.

10733. Was it true that independent medical testimony on oath was given to the effect that they (which I presume means the whole six girls) were not diseased venereally?—No, that was positively incorrect.

10734. Could independent medical testimony of that kind have been given?—There was independent medical testimony, but it certainly did not go to the effect that they were free from disease. I have no hesitation in saying that. I remember the circumstances well. That only affected three of them, you must remember.

10735. Have you stated now all that you know as to what took place before the Devonport Bench of magistrates on the 24th of October 1870?—I have.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10736. There were three girls sent back to the hospital as diseased?—Yes.

10737. Was any evidence offered either by them, or on their behalf, to the effect that they were not diseased venereally?—They called in some medical man; I do not know who that medical man was, but he certainly did not prove that they were not diseased.

10738. Was he examined before the court?—Yes.

10739. Do you remember the evidence that he gave?—I remember that he differed in opinion from the other two medical men. Whilst he would not say that they had no disease, he said it was questionable in his mind (I think it was Dr. Wolferstan), whether the disease was contagious or not. That was as far as he went.

10740. Had he examined them?—Yes, he had examined them.

10741. Is Dr. Wolferstan the same gentleman who gave evidence before the Royal Commission?—Yes.

10742. Were

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson.

10742. Were those practitioners called in by the medical practitioners of the hospital, or by the authorities of the hospital, or by the magistrates?—One medical man was called in by the hospital authorities, and one was sent in by the people who were opposing the Acts. The opponents making the application employed a medical man to examine these women; the hospital authorities then employed an independent medical man also. That was the rule in these cases.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10743. There was no obstacle in the way of the examination of these women by independent medical practitioners?—Not the slightest; I never heard of any.

10744. So that the matter was not treated as settled by the decision of the official surgeons, the surgeons attached to the hospital; but the women had the right, and they appear to have exercised the right of appealing to independent medical testimony, with a view of showing that they were not diseased?—It is so; and it was really not the wish of these women; they expressed that to me most candidly; they said that they were induced to do it against their will.

10745. Could you explain at all, or suggest any reason why the hospital surgeons should wish to detain women who are not diseased?—In my mind, it is entirely incorrect; as soon as ever they are cured they are sent out; I feel certain about it. Of course, I can only speak from general observation, but I presume that as soon as ever they are well they are sent out.

10746. Is there any reason why a medical man should wish to retain in the hospital a prostitute who is perfectly well?—There is every reason why he should get rid of her.

10747. He does not obtain any benefit from keeping her there, does he?—No, and, furthermore, he wipes his hands of a troublesome bargain sometimes.

10748. Now about this Miss Murton: Mr. Shaen, in Appendix No. 19, speaks of that as a case of personation of the police; I believe that it is admitted on all hands that the charge brought against you was absolutely unfounded, that you never accosted or insulted that Miss Murton in your life; will you give your own view of this case of personation of yourself; do you attribute it to anybody; is it your view that any of your men, or anybody else acting under your orders, personated you, and accosted this lady, if she was accosted?—Neither of my men was within a mile of this particular place on this particular night. But with all the care that I took to look into the matter, I have no hesitation in saying that, in my opinion, it was not in any way a case of personation.

10749. What was it then?—A young man named Glasson was employed in the country; a man who lived in the district named Littleton was lodging in this place, at Roborough, about five miles from Plymouth. The girl who brought this charge had been in the habit of visiting Littleton's house, and seeing him at these lodgings in the country. On this given night she walked from Plymouth with this young man, her sweetheart, as she called him,

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Glasson, and saw him part of the way home; she walked into the country with him as she stated, and walked back again into the town by herself. Instead of going to her lodgings, which she could have done had she been back at the time she said, she went to a strange house and slept there that night. All this I had some difficulty in tracing, and I have not the slightest hesitation in saying that it was a conspiracy, and not a case of personation in any way.

10750. A conspiracy to bring discredit upon the Acts, I suppose?—I think so, and to injure myself. The letters were written, signed "William Glasson," and dated from the house where this young man lived, but were proved to be in the handwriting of William Littleton, and signed by him as William Glasson.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10751. Do you mean that the signature was not in the handwriting of Glasson?—It was not; it was in the handwriting of William Littleton.

Mr. William Fowler.

10752. Where was that proved?—In court, by Mr. Littleton himself. It was admitted by him, although he had denied it for two months.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10753. Was that the anonymous letter?—They were not anonymous letters; they were letters written by William Littleton, and signed as "William Glasson."

Chairman.

10754. To whom were they written?—They were sent, I think, to the Home Secretary.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10755. That is making a statement against a dead man?—The letters are in existence.

10756. Do you mean to say that he had not Glasson's authority for writing the letters?—I do not know.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10757. Mr. Glasson, I believe, afterwards married Miss Murton, did he not?—Yes, he did.

10758. Now I leave Mr. Shaen and come to Mr. Frederick Wreford, the chief constable of Plymouth. At Question No. 4 he is asked: "You will remember that there was some controversy between you and Mr. Anniss with regard to the condition of Plymouth, when you were examined before the Commission of 1871?" and the answer is, "There was some difference in our figures." Then he is asked, "But after consideration, you adhere to the figures that you then stated?" and his answer was, "Yes." Do you recollect Mr. Woolcombe's letter of the 28th of April 1871?—Yes, I have a copy of it.

10759. Is it not the fact that in 1871 Mr. Wreford was compelled to admit that his figures were wrong, and that your figures were right?—He did so, absolutely.

10760. Would you give us Mr. Woolcombe's letter of the 28th April?—That is a copy of the letter (*handing it to the Right Honourable Member*).

10761. This is dated the 28th of April 1871,—
"Dear Mr. Mayor—Referring to the interview
3 K 3 I had

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

I had with you on the 12th instant, when Superintendent Wreford produced a list purporting to contain the names and addresses of all the prostitutes in the borough of Plymouth, on which occasion the list was gone through in the presence of Inspector Annis of the metropolitan police, and was subsequently given to me, in order that the same might be examined and checked by Inspector Annis, I beg now to return the list with red ink notes in the margin, the effect of which is classified as follows: Total number of prostitutes alleged by Superintendent Wreford to be residing within the borough of Plymouth, between the 15th and 29th March 1871, was 439. Of this number there were no more actually resident than 217; making the general error 222. Besides which, there were 81 known prostitutes whose names are wholly omitted from Superintendent Wreford's list." And then he shows how that error is accounted for: "The following remarks and illustrations are given in reference to the last-mentioned list." Then he gives certain illustrations of his own, and seems to make out how this list is incorrect. Then he goes on to say, "Generally speaking, I may say that in a variety of quarters Superintendent Wreford has been considered as a decided and reliable opponent of the Acts, and it is a matter of satisfaction to find that he has taken the best opportunity of neutralizing this impression by signing the memorial above referred to, which I have reason to believe will be, if it has not already been, submitted to the Royal Commission, and will disabuse the minds of those who have arrived at an erroneous conclusion with reference to his views." You know what that memorial is?—I remember that there was such a memorial.

10762. Was that signed by Mr. Wreford?—It was.

10763. Then Mr. Woolcombe goes on to say: "I am not in the least surprised that the mistakes I have pointed out should have occurred. It is the most natural thing in the world that a police officer, however intelligent and careful, should be misled by an inquiry amongst a class of persons who are notoriously unreliable, and would be disinclined to give correct information to the local police, whilst they know that their conduct is a matter of scrutiny by another police body. Again, the information of the metropolitan police has been acquired, not by an insulated inquiry extending over a limited time, but from the daily observation of several years; and I must say that I think it would have been more to the credit of Superintendent Wreford if he had abstained from committing himself to categorical statements until he had confirmed their accuracy by previous communication with the only persons who, from the nature of the case, had alone the means, from daily inquiry, of arriving at the truth.—I remain, &c., *Thomas Woolcombe*." Have you that memorial?—I have not. It was a memorial got up by the magistrates of the three towns in favour of the Acts.

10764. Is it in the Report of the Royal Commission?—I am not sure.

10765. At any rate Mr. Wreford did sign a memorial which practically amounted to an ad-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

mission that his figures were wrong?—The memorial that Mr. Wreford signed was one praying that the Acts might be retained, quite independently of this list.

10766. Was Mr. Wreford examined before the Royal Commission?—He was examined previously to this inquiry in Plymouth.

10767. Do you know when he signed this memorial: it was after he had been examined, I presume?—I am not sure at what time it was, but it was intended for the magistrates; by some means it was found that Mr. Wreford had signed it, and then Mr. Woolcombe called the mayor's attention to it.

10768. With regard to the memorial itself, I understand that you have not got it?—I remember seeing it at the time, and I remember Mr. Woolcombe speaking very strongly about it, but I do not know what became of it.

10769. Could you, by communicating with the magistrates, obtain possession of it?—I think I could get a copy of it.

10770. I should be very glad if you could do so, and send it to us?—Yes. After that letter was written, the mayor, Mr. Wreford, and myself, and the superintendent of our division, met together, and Mr. Wreford said that he was sorry, and he admitted that my figures were correct, and that his were wrong, and that he could not be expected to know as I did about it.

10771. Now, will you go to Question No. 14 in Mr. Wreford's evidence, where he was asked this: "Have you a return from 1865 to 1880 showing a large number of persons, amounting, I think, to 151, who were prosecuted by the local police for allowing prostitution on their premises, and convicted under this bye-law, which I have read;" and his answer was "Yes, to the 29th of September 1881." (That would be for nearly 16 years.) Then he is asked, "They were prosecuted for keeping disorderly houses and harbouring prostitutes upon their premises?" and his answer his "Yes;" do you know the cases to which he refers?—I only know that many of these cases were cases brought before the court by myself.

10772. Could you particularise any cases?—For instance, a woman named Mary Ann Strike was sent to prison for 12 months on my evidence.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10773. Is that case contained in this return?—The return is of the cases before the Plymouth magistrates. Mary Anne Strike was found to be moving about the Hoe decoying young girls, and making them prostitutes. She was brought before the magistrates, committed to the assizes, convicted, and got 12 months' imprisonment. The local police knew nothing about it, and she was convicted entirely on my evidence, and the girl who was so decoyed was sent to a home. Another man, named Downes, living close by the Guildhall, was found to be harbouring three young girls; he called them servant girls; they were all three diseased. The case was brought before the magistrates; Mr. Wreford was simply the nominal prosecutor; he knew nothing about the case. That man was sent to prison for two months.

10774. That

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10774. That case was prosecuted really upon evidence obtained by yourself?—Yes. I go to the magistrate's clerk, and he speaks to Mr. Wreford, and the summonses are obtained. Then there was a man named Studdiford, who kept a refreshment house; he was found to have two girls, one aged 14, and the other aged 15; he was summoned in the same way, convicted, and fined 5*l*.

10775. Were there any other cases?—There was another case of a woman named Davies, who had four children of her own, little girls, and who was found to be harbouring prostitutes. She was summoned and sent to prison for four months. Then there was a woman named Bowden, a very similar case. She had two children; she was sent to prison for two months. A man named Morris, Mrs. Turner's father, and who has kept a brothel for, I think, 30 years, was summoned in four different cases for harbouring young girls, and fined 5*l*. in each case, making 20*l*. altogether. All these cases are entirely on the evidence of Contagious Diseases Acts police.

10776. Do you remember the case of a man named Stanning?—Yes, I have a large number of cases.

10777. There are a large number of cases in which the prosecution was founded upon evidence obtained by you and through your instrumentality; is that so?—It is. Wherever I find brothel-keepers harbouring young girls I go to the magistrate's clerk, and he kindly secures a summons, and I produce the evidence before the court.

10778. In fact, you get up the evidence upon which the prosecution is based?—Yes, it is always in my hands; but it is only in very bad cases that I take these steps.

10779. What were the results in the cases which you have mentioned?—In the case of Strike, she has never kept a brothel since; in the case of Downes, he has never kept a brothel since; in the case of Studdiford, the result has been the same; and in the case of Davies the same; Stanning is still keeping a brothel, and forfeiting his pension.

10780. You brought that influence to bear upon him?—Yes, in his case, it was the cause of his being summoned. Bowden has never kept a brothel since; Morris, the father of Mrs. Turner, is still keeping a brothel, although he was fined 20*l*.

10781. Then, in the majority of the cases, your efforts have been successful, and the brothels have been closed?—Yes, it is only people who will persist in keeping brothels, unless they are bound over not to do so, who have continued such traffic after our prosecutions.

10782. You have two instruments in your hands; you have the prosecutions before the magistrates, and the fear that pensions will be forfeited?—Yes.

10783. I suppose pensioners are numerous in Plymouth?—Yes, there are a large number.

10784. In addition to the weapon of prosecution in the case of pensioners, you have the power of applying to the authorities to stop their pensions?—I have orders to do so. Since 1873, in the case of every pensioner who is found keeping a brothel, I am bound to report him, unless he discontinues it after the warning of police.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

10785. I need hardly ask you whether that is not a very efficient instrument in your hands for the purpose of preventing those people from keeping brothels?—Yes; these pensioners were the very worst class of brothel keepers, I am sorry to say; and now, with two exceptions, they have ceased to exist as brothel keepers.

10786. In fact, where you find a pensioner keeping a brothel, if he does not desist, you report him under your orders, and his pension is stopped?—Yes, he is at once sent for by myself, and given 24 hours to clear out, and if he does not I report him.

Mr. William Fowler.

10787. Under what Act do you do that?—It is an order from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

10788. It has nothing to do with the Act at all?—No; but it was found out by the Acts that a large number of people were so trafficking, and hence the order.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10789. I understand that the steps are these: you get to know, through the opportunities which the Acts afford you, that a particular person keeps a brothel; you know also that he is a pensioner; and then you are ordered to report him to the Admiralty if he pursues this trade; and if he persists in it his pension is taken away?—Yes.

10790. At Question No. 60, Mr. Wreford is asked this: "In Adelaide-street there were 11 licensed houses and now there are none?" and his answer is, "Yes, and those 11 were all brothels." Then in the next question he is asked, "And they were all put down by your agency?" and his answer is, "Yes; every one of them." I suppose that was in the year 1865; how many brothels were there in that street in 1865?—In 1865 there were 15 brothels in Adelaide-street; they were not all beerhouses; at the present time there are two; three of those brothel keepers I have had occasion to report, and they have been prosecuted; one was fined 30*l*., another 20*l*., and the third, a woman named Gunn, whose husband was at sea, was defended by the people opposing the Contagious Diseases Acts; the magistrates thought that the case of a diseased prostitute being in the house was not clearly proved to have been known by the brothel keeper, and the case was dismissed; but that woman has not kept a brothel since.

10791. Although the prosecution in one sense failed, yet you attribute to it her giving up brothel keeping?—Entirely; I may say furthermore, that these houses were very large brothels; perfect dens when I went to my work first, but they have been literally starved out; that is to say, the prostitutes have been taken away, and hence the closing of the houses; the last two or three prostitutes being sent into the hospital, they had no lodgers to pay rent, and had to clear out and go to work for a living.

10792. That brings me back to one of the reasons which you gave for the successful operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts in stopping
3 K 4
brothels;

16 June 1882]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

brothels; that in fact you diminish the number of their inmates, and therefore there are fewer people to feed the brothels?—It is so. I have had these brothel keepers come to me and ask me to help them to get into the hospitals as nurses, saying, as an excuse for doing so, that they have been starved out by me.

10793. I may take it that what you said with regard to other brothels which were put down applies also to those cases in Adelaide-street?—Yes, they are similar in every part of the district.

10794. At Question 76 Mr. William Fowler asks Mr. Wreford this: "I do not know that I need trouble you any more on that return; but I should like to ask you whether you have another return, giving the number of brothels and brothel keepers in Plymouth prosecuted by the local police under the Act 25 Geo. 2, c. 36, s. 5, from 1860 to 1881," which of course you know, and his answer is, "Yes." Then he hands it in; and at Question 78 Mr. Fowler says: "I understand that in some of that particular class of cases there was some assistance given to you as to the evidence by the Contagious Diseases Acts police," to which he replied, "Yes." That I suppose was the fact?—Yes, I will explain that if you will allow me. With regard to that return, I would say that those cases emanated, with one or two exceptions, from myself and not from Mr. Wreford. I am speaking of brothel keepers indicted and committed to the Quarter Sessions, and tried there.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10795. Is that in return No. 1 of Mr. Wreford?—I am referring to Questions Nos. 76 to 81 in the evidence. These prosecutions have always been, either in consequence of brothel keepers harbouring young girls and making them prostitutes, or training up families of children and refusing to give up the brothels, or harbouring diseased prostitutes after being repeatedly warned. I have a letter here which I received this morning from the clerk to the board of guardians, whom I have always applied to in these cases, and I shall be glad to hand it in. (*The same is handed in.*)

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10796. I understand you to say that these prosecutions were initiated and the convictions sustained by the evidence of your police?—It is so.

10797. It is admitted, to a certain extent, by Mr. Wreford, but at Question 79 he is asked this by Mr. Fowler: "You could have obtained that evidence, if you had wanted it, by your own officers without going to any special police?" and his answer is, "Yes, the women themselves were summoned and examined." Is that so?—I think you will see that that is a return of several cases. There are only two or three cases that at all emanated from Mr. Wreford; Mr. Wreford was the nominal prosecutor. For instance, there was the case of a woman and man named Best, in consequence of shutting up prostitutes in cupboards. In another case a person in Union-street was found also to have prostitutes locked up in cupboards. In the third case a woman had five

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

children. And so I could go through the whole of these cases. They are cases that Mr. Wreford knew nothing about, except as a nominal prosecutor. Mr. Adams was not the clerk to the board of guardians when we had the first two cases, but during the last three years he has been, and his letter will show you that the prosecutions have really emanated from myself.

10798. Does what you have said now apply also to a brothel in Raleigh-street, which is referred to, I think, in Question 105?—It would apply to that case; but Mr. Wreford told the Committee here, contradicting my evidence, that that house had been re-opened before I gave my evidence, which was utterly untrue.

10799. That is the brothel referred to at Question 105?—Yes, the people left Plymouth and opened a brothel in St. John's Wood, London. It is positively untrue that that brothel has ever been opened since. The house is a private house, and has been occupied by poor but respectable people from the time when these people named Best were indicted and left the town.

10800. I observe that Mr. Wreford says that it was not shut above three months?—I do not know how he could have made such a positively incorrect statement.

10801. Have you the circular to which you referred when you stated that in reporting those pensioners who kept brothels to the Admiralty you acted under the order of the Admiralty?—Yes. (*The same was handed in.*)

10802. Mr. Wreford states that he considers that the reduction of the brothels and of the prostitutes, which he admits is very great, is due to the local police, entirely independently of the Contagious Diseases Acts; what remark have you to make upon that?—In the first place, unless Mr. Wreford inquired very carefully, he would not know; but I find that from Plymouth alone there have been 7,000 cases in which diseased women have been removed directly from the brothels into the hospital. There they are kept for some considerable time under the influence of the chaplain, matron, and nurses, and a large number of them never return to Plymouth again, but are sent to homes, to friends, &c.

Chairman.

10803. You are now referring to Plymouth, exclusively of Stonehouse and Devonport?—Entirely to the borough of Plymouth. I find that the number of cases amounts to a little over 7,000.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10804. A sensible diminution has taken place since the Contagious Diseases Acts have been in operation?—Yes. Then, in addition to these 7,000 cases, there is a large number of girls who are never on the register at all, found just entering a brothel, and who are sent to their friends or to homes. Those girls may or may not have actually fallen.

10805. Then the direct effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts is to send these diseased women to hospital, where they are subjected to certain moral and religious influences; but as a matter of fact, whether owing to these influences or not, those women do leave the borough?—They do. Then, with regard to the brothels, I have a list of
over

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

over a hundred cases which I have picked out. For instance, a clergyman came to me two years ago in consequence of a brothel keeper having opened up a place near a very large Non-conformist chapel, where they had a side entrance. He complained of it to me, and he said that the young girls leaving the school had been seen to be stopped by the people there. I at once, without going before the magistrates or the recorder, set to work, and the house was closed. It was the Reverend Mr. Wilson, who is now in London; if desired, he would tell the Committee the same. In another case a woman, called Crossman, living in Octagon Cottages, had two little girls, one nine years old, and one eleven years old. She put that child of eleven years old in bed with a man. I was about to institute proceedings, but she packed up and left the town in four hours. I believe she came to London. There was another case in Buckland-street. I have a letter here from a lady, which I should like to hand in, which I received this morning, and she refers to the case. The Reverend Mr. Gurney complained to me of a brothel being in a respectable street; I at once set to work and the brothel was closed. That lady, Mrs. Alexander Marshall, refers to it. Another brothel I found near a large Wesleyan chapel in King-street, within the borough of Plymouth, and the same thing occurred as at Mr. Wilson's chapel. This woman had four daughters, and the brothel was closed entirely by the operation of the Acts.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10806. Will you explain how it was closed entirely by the operation of the Acts?—The woman came and opened this brothel. She had four daughters who were prostitutes, I presume, before they came into the district. I had to bring them on the register. I had a communication with the chapel authorities, and it was arranged that the woman should be indicted. This woman packed up and left the town, and her daughters went with her.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10807. Would you say that the powers given to you under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and still more, the opportunities afforded to you as an officer acting under those Acts, have had the effect of very much diminishing the number of prostitutes?—It is so.

10808. Then, in addition to that, you say that, owing to three causes, first of all the diminution in the number of prostitutes; secondly, prosecutions which, although nominally instituted by Mr. Wreford, have really been sustained and conducted by yourself; and, thirdly, the powers given to you by that Admiralty circular over the pensioners who keep brothels, the number of brothels has been greatly reduced?—Yes. I would like to give another case. It also applies to the dockyard employes. I have a number of cases; for instance I have the case of a man persisting in keeping a brothel. He had two daughters. I reported the case to the Admiral Superintendent, and the man was dismissed the dockyard; he had had several warnings from me, and had persisted in still keeping a brothel. Now

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

no man employed in the dockyard dares keep a brothel.

10809. That would show that the powers given you by the Admiralty circular extend not only to pensioners, but to other persons employed by the Admiralty?—Yes, there are five cases in which the same thing has happened to marines.

10810. Mr. William Adams is a solicitor at Plymouth, is he not?—He is, in large practice.

10811. Was he not in the first instance opposed to the Acts?—He was employed by the opponents in many cases.

10812. Was he professionally employed by the opponents of the Acts?—Yes.

10813. He is now clerk to the guardians, and therefore he occupies an official position?—Yes.

10814. He says: "The first information of the worst of the cases prosecuted was given me by you, and you supplied me with almost the whole of the evidence in all the cases, except the last"?—That is the return referred to.

Chairman.

10815. With what return do you connect that statement of Mr. Adams?—The return which Mr. Wreford refers to is the return of the convictions having taken place in which he received a little help from myself.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10816. But Mr. Wreford does not give a specific return, does he; how many cases does he refer to?—I have not the return before me.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10817. Mr. Adams says: "In the year 1870, when the opponents of the Acts were carrying on an agitation here, I conducted some cases for them before the magistrates, mostly cases in which women at the hospital were not thought ill enough to be detained, but I took no part in the movement. During the last three years, I have in consequence of holding the office of clerk to the guardians and overseers of this town conducted seven cases against brothels, which were all suppressed, besides having had to consider complaints against others." He is there referring to seven cases?—Yes; those are the cases included in Mr. Wreford's return, in which he speaks of convictions under the 25 Geo. 2, c. 36, s. 5.

10818. Is that the return to which he refers (*handing a return to the Witness*)?—Yes, the return of persons convicted of keeping bawdy houses from 1860 to 1881; that is the return referred to.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10819. Then you say that Mr. Adams' letter refers to the two last years?—It refers to the last three years. In 1876 Mr. Matthews the solicitor, was clerk to the board of guardians, and the same course was adopted then as since Mr. Adams has been clerk.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10820. Mr. Adams goes on to say: "I do not think it would be well to entrust such duties to the local police who, though efficient for their general work, might or not be qualified for this, and stand

3 L

in

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

in uncertain relations to watch committees and magistrates who exercise various degrees of control over them in different localities." I suppose your experience would enable you to corroborate that?—Yes, I have expressed that opinion.

10821. Then he goes on to say: "In conclusion I thank you for the unvarying courtesy and ready assistance I have received from you, and desire to mention that when you appeared before the borough recorder in some of the cases I have mentioned, he publicly expressed his high appreciation of the ability and discretion with which you have carried out your duties, and thanked you particularly for the course you had adopted in preventing a bright young girl from being inveigled into a life of infamy;" was the recorder of Plymouth, Mr. Cole, who was lately Member for Penryn and Falmouth?—Yes, I met Mr. Adams the day before yesterday, and mentioned what had been said; he replied that he was very sorry; and would like to give evidence, but he told me at once that he would write me a letter.

10822. Were you present, and did you hear what the recorder said about yourself?—Yes, I have on several occasions, not only once; that was about a year ago; the girl referred to by Mr. Adams there was taken in on the pretence of being a servant, and kept in the house, unknown to me until a lady spoke of it, and I at once insisted upon the girl leaving the house; that used to be a common thing, but I am glad to say that it is a thing of the past with us.

10823. You observe that Mr. John Lynn hands in a return with regard to Devonport, of the number of brothels of all kinds from 1862 to 1881; and in that return it appears that in 1866 the number of brothels was 60 and that at the present time they are 11; from looking at that return and other returns, can you tell me whether, before 1865, when the Contagious Diseases Acts first came into operation, there was any diminution in the number of brothels?—As I have already stated I was in Devonport in 1855, and I returned there in 1860, and was on duty in Devonport from 1860 to 1865, and the brothels remained in rows precisely the same as they had been; there was really no difference until we commenced.

10824. In 1865, up to which time you say that there had been no diminution in the number of brothels in Devonport, what was the number of brothels?—There were 74 in 1865 in the borough of Devonport, and I find that they were in 33 different streets and lanes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10825. Then you do not agree with these figures?—I do not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10826. What was the number of prostitutes?—The number of prostitutes was 340; at the present time there are nine brothels, and 69 common women.

10827. Mr. Lynn says that there are 11 at present; you say that there are eight or nine?—Yes; there are nine.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10828. Mr. Lynn's figure of 11 is for the year 1881?—That would be correct.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10829. Do you remember how many there were on the 31st of December 1866, when the Act of 1866 came into operation?—Yes.

10830. The reason I ask you is, that I see Mr. Lynn says that the number of brothels in 1866 was 60?—In 1866 the number of brothels was 50.

10831. At what date in 1866?—Our returns are made to the 31st of December in each year. I can give the number in every year, if it is necessary.

10832. There has been a very sensible diminution?—Yes. The numbers were as follows: in 1863 there were 86; in 1864 there were 88; in 1865 there were 74; in 1866 there were 50; in 1867 there were 46; in 1868 there were 39; in 1869 there were 33; in 1870 there were 29; and they came down in 1881 to nine.

10833. In fact there has been a continuous decrease ever since the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation?—Yes, I have a diagram which will shew that.

10834. Before the Acts, more particularly the Act of 1866, which of course is the most important Act, could you tell me whether there was as between the years 1864 and 1866, an increase or a decrease?—From 1863 to 1864 there was an increase of two.

10835. From 1864 to 1866 was there any decrease?—They began to fall then. But I find by Mr. Lynn's returns that he showed an increase in the numbers. That does not agree with my returns.

10836. In answer to Question No. 344, Mr. Lynn puts in a return of convictions under the Licensing Acts obtained against public-house and beerhouse keepers in Devonport for harbouring prostitutes, from 63 to 73. There were, apparently, 49 convictions. He is asked, "Were any of those 49 convictions obtained through the instrumentality of the Contagious Diseases Acts police?" and the answer is, "Certainly not." Then he is asked, "You state that in one case the officers of the Contagious Diseases Acts police did not know that the house was a brothel?" and he replies, "No, neither did I, until we got the evidence to convict it." Have you any remarks to make upon that evidence?—I have read that return very carefully, and find that the large proportion of those convictions were before the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation. For instance, in the two years immediately prior to the Acts, there were 17 cases in each year; that amounted to 34.

Mr. Stansfeld.

10837. Where do you find that to be so?—I think you will find that there are 34 cases in 1863 and 1864; I find that in a return handed in by Mr. Lynn; that is as I read it.

10838. It is the second return. In 1863 there were 23; in 1864 there were 11; that makes 34; then in 1865 the number is reduced to seven?

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

seven?—In 1865 the Acts were partially at work in Devonport, and the number has fallen to seven.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10839. Then from that year to 1872 there are only eight cases, and from 1872 there are none?—None; and I think that shews that something must have been at work.

10840. You have this fact: that before the Contagious Diseases Acts were in operation there were no less than 34 convictions, and the moment that the Acts came into operation, they began sensibly to diminish until, in 1872, they disappeared altogether?—Yes; when Mr. Lynn is shewing that he gets 34 convictions, he also shews that the brothels increased 19 in number during those very two years, that is according to his own return. They increased from 41 to 60.

10841. We have the important fact that, contemporaneously at any rate with Contagious Diseases Acts coming into operation, these convictions became less and less until they disappear altogether?—Yes, and I would like to shew the Committee how it happens. The first Act of 1864 made it an offence for anyone to keep a diseased prostitute. The informations then were numerous, scores in a week, sometimes, and these brothel keepers were cautioned and had to clear the prostitutes out to prevent prosecutions, and the girls had to leave, and such houses were closed.

10842. You are aware, of course, that your powers are of a purely sanitary kind, that is to say, you can only proceed against a brothel keeper where you suspect him of harbouring a diseased prostitute; but does not the fact of a good many at any rate of these prostitutes being diseased give you a considerable power over brothel keepers generally?—That is so. It is not the prosecutions, but the facts which occur as mentioned above without prosecutions; of warning these people. In every case in which we take proceedings before a magistrate those people have been warned before, and if they take notice of, and act on the caution of the police, they are not prosecuted.

Chairman.

10843. Then are we to understand that in these cases of prosecutions of beerhouses and drinking houses, it was these previous circumstances known to you, of disease, &c., that led to the prosecutions?—Yes. I can put my finger on house after house where the whole number was turned out. I should send a man to say that a certain girl or girls there were supposed to be diseased, and the brothel keeper, fearing that he would be brought before the magistrate, would at once clear out.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10844. You having jurisdiction, if I may use such an expression, over diseased prostitutes, and many prostitutes being diseased, that gives you a hold over the people who harbour prostitutes generally?—Yes, it does. In the year that we are speaking of, 1865, I should like to say that there were 200 prostitutes brought up, and every one of them was found to be diseased.

10845. Therefore, although you have only a

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

right to proceed against persons harbouring prostitutes who are diseased, the knowledge that you have that right enables you to bring a very powerful influence to bear upon brothel keepers generally; is not that so?—Clearly; I think that in all our prosecutions we have only failed twice. They, the brothel keepers, do not like the idea of going before the magistrates on charges preferred by metropolitan police.

10846. In answer to Question No. 360, Mr. Lynn says, that nine public-houses and 34 beer-houses were shut up, on the ground of the houses being the resort of prostitutes, or brothels; I suppose you would reply to that in the same way that you have answered those questions that I have already put to you, that is to say, that the fact of their being the resort of prostitutes or brothels, would be discovered by you in the course of your duties under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—That must be so; but I should like to point out to the Committee that Mr. Lynn also said, in answer to Question No. 397, that he had never shut up a brothel at all. I think there he answers his own statement, or rather disproves it.

10847. He says, "I cannot say that I have been the means of permanently closing any brothel at all"?—That is as I read it; and, therefore, it seems to me that he answers himself.

10848. I would refer you to Question 432 of Mr. Lynn's evidence; he says, "On the 9th of last month two young women were locked up and convicted of being common prostitutes, and behaving in an indecent manner; and one of them was then 16, and she had been on the town two years, she said"; he was then asked, "Had she ever been at the Lock Hospital?," to which he replied: "She said she had been out of the Lock Hospital five days"; he was then asked, "How old was the other one?" his reply was: "She was 20, and she had been more than three years on the town"; have you any observations to make as to the age of the prostitutes on the register?—I referred to my books, and I found that two girls were locked up on the date that Mr. Lynn referred to. One of them was named Elizabeth Carson, who was 17 years old, living in Central-street, Plymouth. She had literally been trained up to prostitution; she was sent to a home more than 12 months before.

10849. Where had she been trained up?—In Stonehouse. She had never lived in Devonport; she strayed into Devonport on this particular night, and got locked up.

10850. Was that one of the girls stated by Mr. Lynn to be 16 years of age?—That is the girl. She did not belong to Devonport certainly, never lived in the borough.

10851. With regard to the other one, aged 20, what have you to say?—The other girl's name is Jessie Mole. She had been on the books then just six weeks; she certainly had not been a prostitute more than seven weeks at the most. She had never lived in Devonport; she then lived in Central-street, and has lived there from that time until she was sent to the hospital a few days ago.

10852. As to the general ages of prostitutes on the register; could you give me any figures to show what the relative ages of prostitutes on the register were in 1866, for instance, and in 1882?

3 L 2

—I referred

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

—I referred at once to my register, as Mr. Lynn was there referring to ages, and I found that I had not a single woman in the borough of Devonport under 18 years of age. I went further than that, and I went back to 1866 and took the first 100 women placed on the register in that year, and I found that over 80 of those 100 women were under 20 years of age.

10853. How many would be 20 and how many would be over 20 in the year 1882?—There would be very few indeed under 20, but I have not the number. If I remember rightly, the number would be 27 under 20 years of age in 1882.

10854. You said that there were none under 18; Elizabeth Carson would be, I suppose, under 18?—Elizabeth Carson did not belong to Devonport in any way. Elizabeth Carson is 17 years of age.

10855. Mr. Lynn, in answer to Question 469, does not admit that there has been a steady decrease in the number of prostitutes; how far does the return which you have made affect that answer?—The only way in which it varies is this, that when we had nearly 400 prostitutes in Devonport the reduction in each year was larger; whereas now that we have only a few in number, that is to say, about 72, the decrease is smaller.

10856. Could you give me any return which would show the number of prostitutes who, in each year, have ceased to reside in the borough?—I have the increase and the decrease for every year from the time when the Acts came into operation. The returns will show the numbers separately for Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse, by a diagram for each town. (*The same were handed in.*)

10857. In Question 533, Mr. Lynn is asked this, "Do you know that there were brothels existing in the main streets of Devonport, such as Fore-street, St. Aubyn-street, Chapel-street, George-street, and so forth, and that they have disappeared?" and his answer was, "There never was a brothel in any of those streets to my knowledge, unless it was a public-house or a beer-house." Is that correct?—Very likely Mr. Lynn would not have the knowledge, but there were brothels in all these streets.

10858. Not being public-houses or beer-houses?—Not being public-houses or beer-houses. For instance, on one occasion, in July 1872, in St. Aubyn-street, which is the most prominent street in Devonport, I found two prostitutes. No one, I presume, but the metropolitan police knew anything about it. One was taken to the hospital and the other was helped to her friends at Totnes.

10859. Then Mr. Lynn is asked this, at Question 529, "But do you not in any way connect that decrease, which you admit took place after the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts with the operation of those Acts?" and his answer is, "I do not in my own mind. I would if I could." Have you any facts as regards Devonport which would connect the decrease with the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—During the last 17 years I find there have been 2,050 prostitutes taken from the brothels of Devonport and sent into the hospitals; and a large number of those,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

about 250, have not returned to the brothels again. Something like 30 or 40 a year are found in the act of going into a brothel, or just as they had got in, who have been sent to their friends. Those in 17 years amounted to a considerable number; something like 700 during the whole time.

10860. Then I take it that you attribute to the preventive and remedial operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, that diminution in the number of prostitutes?—Clearly. I find that the number in the 17 years amounted to a total of nearly 800 in Devonshire alone.

10861. You have already stated that there has been a considerable reduction in the number of brothels in Devonport in the 17 years since the Acts came into operation?—Yes, I will give you an illustration. In 1871 three girls, one of whom came from across the water, from near Mount Edgcumbe, and two from Stonehouse, were found in a brothel in Granby-row, Devonport. The three were sent into hospital, and that house has never been used as a brothel since.

10862. You have already explained to us how you manage to put down the brothels in Plymouth, and I suppose that would apply also to Devonport?—It would. Perhaps I may give you another illustration. In Devonport, two years ago, a labourer employed in Her Majesty's Dockyard opened a brothel, he had two girls, one 14, and the other 13 years of age. He was cautioned about keeping the brothel, being employed in the Dockyard, and he at once gave it up. The elder of those two girls had to be sent to the hospital, and is now in the Bovey Home, and that house has ceased to be a brothel.

10863. What has been the reduction in the number of brothels in Devonport?—From 74 to nine.

10864. Would not the decrease in the number of prostitutes in Devonport, as well as in Plymouth, in itself account for the reduction of the number of brothels?—Entirely.

10865. If there were no prostitutes there would be no brothels?—Quite so; the one rules the other.

10866. Now I will take you to the evidence of Captain Edward Brutton. Can you tell me over how large an area Captain Brutton's jurisdiction extends?—It extends over the township of East Stonehouse, about half-a-mile square; and then he has the villages eastward of Plymouth, as far as Ivy Bridge, or about one-sixth of the number of the inhabitants of the Plymouth and Devonport district.

10867. So that, I suppose, only a small proportion of the prostitutes of the whole district reside within the limits of his jurisdiction?—One-fourth. The number in Stonehouse is now just 100, and that is one-fourth of the total number in the district.

10868. At Question 591 he is asked to give the number of brothels of all kinds in Stonehouse, and the number closed between 1865 and 1882; and he puts in a return, from which it appears that in 1865 there were 31 brothels; 24 of which were beer-houses, three coffee-houses, and four private houses. Is that return correct?—It is positively incorrect.

10869. In what respect is it incorrect?—In the

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the first place, it is incorrect with respect to numbers. The number in 1865 was 52.

10870. How do you make out that?—I took the number myself, and that was the number of brothels in 1865 in the township of East Stonehouse. They were situated in 13 different streets and lanes. Then I would like to call the Committee's attention to a return supplied by the superintendent of the Stonehouse police, which gave the number of prostitutes in Stonehouse as 393 in 1865.

10871. So that if there had been only 31 brothels, that would have given the large number of 13 prostitutes to each brothel; is not that so?—Yes, it would be nearly 13 prostitutes to each brothel.

10872. That would strike you as an absurdly excessive number?—Yes, it would be absurd. Many of these brothels have only two bed-rooms. They were then scattered all over the township; whereas now they are all in one street, and in that street the houses are large.

10873. In 1865 there were 52 brothels?—Yes.

10874. That is founded upon your own observation?—Yes.

10875. How many are there now?—At present there are 12. I have prepared a map for the use of this Committee, on which they are shown in 1865 marked in black ink, and now in red ink.

10876. At Question 594 Captain Brutton is asked this by Mr. Stansfeld: "I now understand from you that in the year 1869, the licenses of none of those 24 beer-houses were renewed; that 10 of those houses were altogether closed, and that 14 remained opened as private brothels, but ceased to be beer-houses?" He is speaking, I may say, of beer-houses, and coffee-houses, and other places used as brothels. Is that a fact?—It is entirely incorrect. Captain Brutton was not in the township then; I myself was there for years prior to this. It was a fact that the brothel keepers in Stonehouse, for the sake of facilitating their traffic, used to obtain a beer license. Prior to 1869 they could get a beer license for 3*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, I think, and of course that helped them to carry on their traffic. When the licensing came into the hands of the magistrates the brothel keepers found that they should not obtain any license, and they did not apply for the license; but the closing of the brothels did not go with the taking away of these licenses.

10877. The withholding of the licenses and the closing of the brothels you say did not go together?—They did not.

10878. May I take it that the same influences which you say have been brought to bear upon the brothel keepers under the Contagious Diseases Acts, in Plymouth and Devonport, has also been the cause of the diminution of brothels and the emptying of them in Stonehouse?—Entirely so.

10879. One man was convicted, I think the landlord of the Freemasons' Arms, upon evidence collected by you?—He was, entirely.

10880. He was convicted, I suppose, of keeping a public-house as a brothel?—I will give you the facts very briefly. In 1876 the steward of one of Her Majesty's ships absented himself, and could not be found; I received information that he was locked up in a room at this public-
0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

house with a prostitute. I sent there first and the man was denied. I then went myself with a constable named Frost, who is now in the force. The landlord said the man had gone. I afterwards found that the landlord had taken him to Tavistock when in a state of drunkenness; he found his way back, and told me he was in the house when I called, and that he was taken away by the landlord; I brought the woman, the prostitute, on the register. Mr. Eastlake, the then Admiralty Law Agent, obtained a summons, and the landlord was prosecuted, and on the evidence of myself and Police-constable Frost convicted and fined 20*l.* I am not at all sure whether Captain Brutton was the nominal prosecutor, but if so he was only that; the prosecution was by order of the Admiralty, and conducted by the Admiralty Law Agent, Mr. Eastlake.

10881. Was the evidence got up by yourself?—Entirely.

10882. During the year 1881 how many brothels were closed in Stonehouse?—There were four brothels in Stonehouse literally closed during the year 1881.

10883. In consequence of the visits of your police?—Clearly so. One man who had been driven out of Plymouth opened a brothel, and furnished it very elaborately, near the Marine Barracks. A prostitute was seen to go there, and the man was told by myself on the following day that I should at once see the magistrates as it was in a very respectable district. The same day he got a waggon, packed up his things, and left the district.

10884. And I understand you to say that it is the jurisdiction which the Contagious Diseases Acts gives you over persons harbouring diseased prostitutes that enables you to put in motion, or bring to bear upon them, influences which result in their giving up their trade; is that so?—It is so, and furthermore, if a brothel is opened in a respectable neighbourhood, the owners of the property are informed that the house is a brothel.

10885. By whom?—By the Contagious Diseases Acts police.

10886. In fact, I suppose I may take it that the Contagious Diseases Acts police really must know much more about these brothels from their very position and duties in regard to this subject, that they must have greater power of diagnosing, if I may use the expression, what the trade of these people is, than the local police can have?—I think I can give the Committee a very good illustration of that: a fortnight ago to-day a man came into Plymouth, I believe, from London (but I am not sure), and opened a brothel in the North-road, a very respectable neighbourhood; he brought four prostitutes with him, wherever he came from; he told me that he came from Southampton, but I am not sure about it; I saw those four women; they had been found in the streets the day after they came in; I told them what they would have to do if they remained in Plymouth, and they said, "Oh, yes, we know all about it." The man was rather insolent, and I turned to him, and told him he had got into a respectable neighbourhood, that across the way (pointing to a large building) there was a training college for young gentlemen,
3 L 3

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

gentlemen, and that he would very likely hear something of it if he did not clear out. On leaving the house, I saw the landlady, a widow woman, who lives a few doors from this house; I spoke to her, and told her that the house was a brothel. That man had to pack up his furniture, and he left the town two days after, taking his four women with him, and we have not heard of him since.

10887. You spoke of having reported pensioners, who kept brothels, to the Admiralty authorities in Devonport and Plymouth; have you done that also in Stonehouse?—Yes.

10888. In how many cases?—I am not sure of the number, but, I think, there have been seven cases of pensioners in Stonehouse; I have a return showing the total number in the district.

10889. How many of those persons have given up their trade?—There is one pensioner in Stonehouse who has forfeited his pension; and is still keeping a brothel; the others have all given up.

10890. How many prostitutes do you say, in the course of the 17 years during which the Contagious Diseases Acts have been in operation, have been taken out of Stonehouse?—The number of cases is about 2,000.

10891. How many of those women have been discharged and have not returned?—I find that the number is just 300; in addition to that, as I have already stated, probably a week would not pass without a girl being either stopped going into a brothel, or being found directly she got there, and saved from a life of degradation.

10892. And the observation that you made with regard to Plymouth and to Devonport applies also to Stonehouse?—It does; I could refer you to a case that occurred this day week: a girl from Stonehouse was found in a brothel; she had only just got there, and is now in a refuge in Plymouth; she is 15 years old; said she had never been with any man; I do not know how far that is true. Very possible not.

10893. At Question 3723 Mr. Cooper is asked what conclusion he would draw from certain figures, and he says: "The conclusion I should draw would be that they (that is the Contagious Diseases Acts police) were not able to bring on to the register not only the whole of the women, but even half of those who were more or less practising prostitution, or, whether able or not, that they had not done so." He says there that half the common women in this district are not registered; is that the case?—I say that that is literally untrue. He can know nothing about it. The whole of the prostitutes are registered. The police are quite capable of doing their duties, and if anyone knows it as regards the Plymouth district, I know the prostitutes there, certainly.

10894. Do you know whether Mr. Cooper has had the same experience of these subjected districts that you have had?—He certainly has not.

10895. At Question 3737 Mr. Cooper is asked this: "In Return No. 3, the proportion of registered and unregistered is slightly altered; the registered are fewer in later years and the unregistered increase contemporaneously. In 1870 you give the number of registered women as 60, and in 1881 it is reduced to six; will you give the Committee the reason of this exceptional decrease in the number of registered women

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

received into your homes?" and his answer is, "We came to the conclusion that the women on the register were so injurious, were such a source of mischief, and were the means of leading others astray by taking them to subjected districts, that we felt obliged, with very great pain, to exclude applications of that character, and to direct our attention more particularly in favour of receiving those who had not gone wrong." Can you give me any facts which bear at all upon that statement of Mr. Cooper's?—In the first place, I beg this Committee to understand that Mr. Cooper has no knowledge whatever whether a woman is on my register, or not.

10896. Do you remember Mr. Cooper coming to your district in 1870?—Yes, very well.

10897. What did he do there?—The first knowledge I had of Mr. Cooper's presence was I found him at the waiting-room door having a controversy with a prostitute and a brothel keeper. He had seen the brothel keeper before, I found. I asked him who he was, and he said he was a member of the Rescue Society in London; and, looking to one of these women, Mary Sullivan, he said, "I am come here to give these people liberty, and I intend to do it before I return to London."

10898. Were there any women with him?—There were several round him. The sergeant called my attention at the time to the fact that people were raising a disturbance, and I requested Mr. Cooper to move away, and told him we could not allow this to take place. However, he refused to go, and the consequence was that he was summoned and punished for obstructing the police in the execution of their duty.

10899. Did he take away any woman to London?—There were many sent away by him and people who were with him.

10900. Did you know the women that he sent away?—A large number of them.

10901. Were they hardened women and a source of mischief to others?—It was so; Mr. Cooper is perfectly right that the women he got hold of were the most hardened, and the most dishonest, and they came back to the district, many of them to boast that they had had a cheap cruise at Mr. Cooper's expense.

Chairman.

10902. Did they say that to you?—Many of them. They would come into the waiting rooms and boast of it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10903. Those were the women whom he took to his home in London?—Yes, it was very unfortunate. It was only that class of women that he got hold of; not women desiring to reform their characters.

10904. So that Mr. Cooper's experiences were hardly fair experiences of the general class of women who come upon the register?—The class of women he would have experience of would be the most hardened. The young girls who were inclined to reform knew where to come to in the district.

10905. He says, in answer to Question 3889, "I know these Acts to be thoroughly approved of by the old brothel keepers in the subjected districts."

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—cont

districts." Is that a fact?—I do not know what Mr. Cooper's experience may be since, but his experience in Plymouth was that the brothel-keepers were thoroughly against the Acts, and he sided with them and defended them, or at least, the association that he belonged to defended them, when we prosecuted them. Further than that, he took a brothel at No. 3, Octagon-street, Plymouth, a short distance from the waiting room, where they had a petition signed against the Acts. That is a matter of fact.

10906. You mean that they used a brothel for signing a petition?—I presume they had to pay for it. They were there with a petition; but they cleared out when I found them out, and spoke loudly about it, as being a most disgraceful thing.

10907. Do you mean that the petition was signed, as a matter of fact, at a brothel?—This house was a brothel, and I saw the people signing a petition there, and I found out afterwards that it was a petition against the Acts. Mr. Cooper was present, and a female who went by the name of King.

Chairman.

10908. You say that they took a brothel; do you mean to say that you saw them on one or two or three occasions obtaining signatures there?—I was informed by the men that they had got this house, and that they were using it for signing the petition.

10909. Was the trade of a brothel still being carried on there?—Yes; one Mary Sullivan, whom we had before the Court, was living in the house at the time, she came and told me they had the petition there.

10910. That is what you mean by saying that they took a brothel?—Yes, Sullivan laughed about it, and told me.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10911. Do you mean that they used the brothel for the purpose of having a place in which the petition could lie for signature?—Yes, that is so. Not long after that I summoned a brothel keeper of Granby-street, for harbouring a diseased prostitute. She was convicted; I do not know whether it was Mr. Cooper, or Mrs. King, but one of them told me that they would defend her, and she was defended, and the solicitor told me that he was paid for defending her by these people.

10912. Coming to Question 3895, he says that one of three young women whom he refers to as "a most respectable young woman, stated that she had been made to sign a document called the voluntary submission, that is the general evidence that I received from these women." Is it possible that anyone could be "made" to sign this voluntary submission?—I tried to be candid with Mr. Cooper (we had been going on very quietly before he came there), and I told him distinctly that it was a voluntary act of the women, and begged that he would not interfere with them.

10913. But as a matter of fact under any possible circumstances could a woman be compelled, directly or indirectly, to sign this voluntary form?—No, there is no coercion whatever as regards the signing of the voluntary submission.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

10914. It is explained to them that if they do it they do it voluntarily?—In every case when a woman is seen by myself at a brothel, or elsewhere, she is told first that if she does not continue her immoral life there is no necessity for her to be registered; but that if she does, and is willing to submit herself, she may do so by signing a voluntary submission form, or she will be taken before the magistrates; and the Act is in every case explained. I have generally a constable or sergeant with me on such occasions.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10915. Is the visiting surgeon present when she signs the voluntary submission?—They are at the rooms; but as a rule the women sign at the brothels before the visiting surgeon can see them. In a few cases the visiting surgeon has seen them sign.

10916. Is there not a new order issued, which requires the presence of the visiting surgeon?—Yes, when practicable.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10917. If you look at Mr. Cooper's answers to Questions 4024 to 4027, you will see that he suggests that women are brought to the hospital and kept there for the benefit of the hospital funds, or for some other purpose, with a view of getting work out of them, and so forth. As a matter of fact, are women who are not diseased sent to the hospital wards?—It is positively untrue.

10918. May I take it that you know, as a matter of fact, that no woman who is not diseased could be either sent there or kept there?—In the first place the visiting surgeon would certainly not send a woman to the hospital unless she was diseased; in the next place, I am quite sure that the house surgeon would not keep a woman there unless she was diseased.

10919. Is there any conceivable motive that you can suggest for keeping a perfectly healthy woman there?—Everything the reverse, as I said just now. I will give you an instance. A girl about two months ago, whose parents were highly respectable people, was found in a brothel; she said she had never been with anyone, and she gave an address in Saltash. It was found however that she lived in Stonehouse, and was restored to her friends. Two days afterwards she left home again and was then registered, and found to be diseased, very slightly, as I understood. She was in the hospital 14 days, and was sent to the Bovey Home from the hospital, where she still remains.

10920. I suppose I may take it that the statement which Mr. Cooper makes, in answer to Question 4047, is not his own statement, when he says, "I have heard from the young women that, when they first come up for examination, it is very frequently, not to say generally, the case that they send them into the hospitals when they are not diseased." You say that that is entirely false?—Yes; I find that the first 100 women in 1865 who were brought up, from information from men, were all found to be diseased, whereas I find in taking the first 100 of the present year, as they stand on the register, there are

3 L 4

only

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

only 29 of them found diseased, whilst the others, 71, are found free from disease.

10921. You argue from that that only those who were diseased would be sent to the hospital?—Clearly.

10922. At Question 4089 Mr. Cooper is asked: "How do you account for the existence of this enormous class of clandestine prostitutes in the subjected districts of which you speak; why do not all men go to subjected women if they are free from disease; if these women are guaranteed free from disease, why are men such fools as to go with women who are not guaranteed?" and his answer is: "Because they are such fools in one sense, to use your expression; but in many instances they very much disapprove of the women who are under the Acts; they regard them as mere machines." Is that statement true?—I must admit, though I have had so long an experience as 17 years, that I have not gone into this subject; but my experience is that men prefer women who are supposed to be free from disease, that is to say, not clandestine prostitutes.

10923. That would seem to show that the number of these clandestine prostitutes must, as the honourable Member supposes, be very much exaggerated?—The number of clandestine prostitutes in the protected districts must necessarily be small; they cannot exist without my knowing it; and if they continue after warning they must become registered.

10924. How you know when Mr. Cooper was last in Plymouth?—I have never seen him there since 1870 and 1871; I think he remained in the district in 1871, but I am not sure.

10925. What was the period of his conviction, and fine of 5*l.*?—1870. He was there off and on for some little time after that. I do not know of his having been in the district since; he certainly has not come to interfere with our work since.

10926. At Question 4327 Mr. Cooper is asked: "Did I correctly understand you to say that according to your view, having been taken up by the police in that way, the women could be brought under medical treatment?" and his answer is: "I mean that if put in imprisonment they are forcibly, as I understand it, brought under medical treatment." As a matter of fact, if women are put into prison for disorderly conduct, or for any other reason, are they medically treated or detained in prison for that purpose?—Only for the time of their imprisonment, but they are not forcibly examined.

10927. That is to say, if a woman was imprisoned for 14 days for disorderly conduct, at the end of those 14 days, although she might be suffering from the most terrible venereal disease she would not be detained?—She would not be detained, nor would she be treated, unless she complained of being ill. I have known cases of women being in prison many times, who have come out and never mentioned the fact of their being diseased; they would not be forcibly examined.

10928. Of course, if they chose voluntarily to apply, like any other inmates of a prison, they would be treated medically?—Until their term of imprisonment expired.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

10929. The moment that their term of imprisonment was over they would be discharged, and of course they would be left to get cured as best they could?—Yes, and to spread disease as long as they liked.

10930. At Question 4354, Mr. Cooper is asked, "But you think that with all these good motives on the part of matrons and others concerned in the management of these institutions, they work under a certain disadvantage with regard to the moral condition, and the chances of reclamation of the inmates, because they work in a compulsory institution?" And his answer is, "Quite so; in our case the women are all with us; in their case the women are all against them." That is a very strong statement; is that borne out by your experience?—I would like to refer the Committee to a list that I have prepared. Having seen these remarks, I have a few cases here as illustrations of our actual work: this is a list of 20 cases which have occurred during the present year, and I can put my finger on each woman and tell the Committee where she is; I have a few cases on the back sheet which go over a number of years. (*The Return was delivered in.*)

Chairman.

10931. Are those cases showing that the women co-operate with you to their reformation?—It is to this end: the first case is the case of a girl called Elizabeth Moore; she has no father or mother; she was registered, and signed her submission on the 7th of January; she expressed her wish, after being found free from disease, to go to a home, and Mrs. Marshall received her into the Refuge on the same day; that girl had signed a submission for a given time; she was found free from disease, and went direct from the waiting-room to the Refuge; she is 15 years old, and is now in the Hampton Home, Plymouth. I should like to mention another case which I have put next: a woman came in from the north of Devon; that woman is 40 years old; she had been leading an immoral life there for a limited time; she was examined, and found free from disease. The editor of the "Western Morning News," who often helps in these cases, put a paragraph in that paper, and a situation was obtained for her at Totnes by the help of Archdeacon Earle, and she is in that situation now.

10932. Did she come in voluntarily?—She was found in a brothel, and was told that she would have to submit to the Acts. She signed a submission for 12 months, but two days after she had signed that submission she came to me at six o'clock in the evening. I communicated with Mr. Groser, the editor of the "Western Morning News," and he put a paragraph in the paper, and a situation was obtained for her.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10933. I take it that these women are quite as submissive to you as they would be to anybody who was trying to reclaim them?—I think very much more so. Those 20 cases have come to me of their own will since the 1st January 1882.

10934. Have you succeeded in saving many of

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of these girls where other influences have failed?—I have.

10935. Referring to Question 4379, can you tell the Committee in what proportions as regards periods these submissions are signed; how many, for instance, during the last year signed for 12 months, and how many for six months, and three months, and so on?—I have looked out the numbers. I think last year there were not quite 200 that signed for six months; a few signed for one, two, and three months, and I think the number was about 40 that signed for four months. I set a man to go through the list, having seen the assertion; and I beg to say that the women sign for various periods, from one to 12 months.

Chairman.

10936. I see in the paper which you have put in the cases of three women who, it is stated, came to the inspector the day after they married, and brought with them their marriage certificates; did they, before getting married, have their names taken off the register?—No, these women were, up to the time of their marrying, in brothels registered, and attending for examination. In each case they had been examined a few days before, and found free from disease. They thoroughly understand that if that is the case, if they bring their marriage certificates, they are not compelled to attend again for examination.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10937. A marriage certificate operates as a discharge, in fact?—It is so.

Chairman.

10938. Their names are taken off the register immediately?—They are; and so it is if a girl goes into service. It matters not how long she has signed for. The only fast rule we have is to make sure that a woman is free from disease before she is removed.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10939. It is intimated to them that all that they have to do to exempt themselves from the operation of the Acts is to give up their immoral life?—That is so. There is no trouble spared to explain that. It matters not what age they are. Further, I may say that they are told that help will be found for them to send them anywhere to their friends, or to place them in homes.

10940. So that, in fact, every inducement is given to them to leave this immoral life and get off the register?—Yes.

10941. It is not true that the door is closed against them?—It is positively untrue; a falsehood.

10942. You know that the evidence of Mr. Cooper and of all the other witnesses dwells upon this, that the greatest blot of the Acts is that it is made so difficult for the women to leave their lives, and, in fact, that the door is closed against them; is that so?—It is not so. By these false statements a large number of good thinking people have been led into that belief; and they believe it, but it is a deliberate untruth.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

10943. Is it not the case that they are warned to give up their evil habits before they are registered?—In every case. If a girl is found in a brothel she is reminded what the house is, and she is told what she will have to do if she remains there.

10944. I believe they know where to apply for help if they wish to leave their immoral life; that they would have to come to you, and that you would put them in the way of being restored to a virtuous life; is that so?—It is so. I have fixed times for the duties, and they know when those times occur; and beyond this, they can see me either at six o'clock every evening or nine o'clock in the morning, if they are desirous of giving up their immoral lives.

10945. They can see you for the purpose of putting them in the way of giving up their evil courses?—It is so, and I point them to ladies who I know will help them.

10946. There is another matter which weighs strongly with me. It is all very well to talk about a woman being restored to a moral and respectable life: but is it possible for one of these women in the horrible state of disease that she would be in if not properly cured, to take the steps necessary for her reclamation; is it not absolutely necessary, before you can think of putting a woman in a proper moral condition, that her physical condition should be looked after?—I hold that very strongly. I look upon it as a crime to send a woman who is diseased with syphilis into a family, amongst children, to milk cows, or to do any domestic work.

10947. While she is contaminated with disease, it is absurd to talk about her moral reclamation?—It is, and I know it in practice.

10948. Mr. Gledstone says that the women cannot write, and that they have to apply to some one to make out their written request for relief from the Acts; is that the fact?—That is incorrect. I presume that Mr. Gledstone must have been informed so. The facts are these: every woman who continues in a brothel has to make application for relief unless she is married or has gone into service, or, on the other hand, has left the hospital, discharged as cured. In those cases it is not necessary; the law provides that they shall be at once removed. But a woman is never made to go through the ordinary form of making the application in writing, unless she continues in a brothel, and then she makes an application to the medical officer. He sends me a certificate, which I, in every case, fill up for the woman and sign it. I tell her that she has to clear out of the brothel and get into respectable lodgings, and as soon as she has done that, her name is removed by the medical officer.

10949. Are not those applications for exemption on printed forms?—They are, and they are filled up by myself, or if I am away, the serjeant has orders to do it.

10950. So that there is no difficulty whatever in these women getting off the register if they wish to do so?—Not the slightest.

Chairman.

10951. Do many cases come before you of applications from women actually on the register who are anxious to leave the brothels in which

3 M

they

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

they are living?—A large number. It is a daily occurrence.

10952. Then the thing is not a dead letter by any means?—Not by any means. A young girl came into the town only 14½ years old, a big girl of her age; the brothel keeper knew that she dare not keep her in her house, and she brought her on to me at six o'clock, and I passed her on to the Refuge, No. 2, Octagon-street, Plymouth.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

10953. She was thus, through your instrumentality, saved from entering upon a life of prostitution?—Yes. She said she had never been with any man, and possibly she might not have been.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10954. Is there any difficulty in a woman who has been under the Contagious Diseases Acts obtaining honest employment?—Yes, there is very great difficulty. People do not like to employ such women. But at the same time we have an agency in Plymouth, and if it is known that they are free from disease, they get employment; employment is obtained for a good many.

10955. But as a matter of fact, it is not an impossible thing for a woman who has been on the register to obtain honest employment afterwards?—No. I quoted the case of a woman 40 years old who was sent to Totnes the other day. She was examined and found free from disease, and a situation was obtained for her.

Chairman.

10956. I suppose there is no greater difficulty in obtaining employment in the case of a registered woman than in the case of any woman who has been notoriously on the streets in an unsubjected district?—Clearly not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10957. It is the fact of the woman being a prostitute, and not the fact of her being a registered prostitute, which operates to prevent people taking her into service?—It is so; but people in our district know very little about women being registered; they do not ask the question. They find out whether a woman has been a prostitute or not.

10958. In answer to Question 5359, Mrs. Josephine Butler says: "The only fallen women I have seen who are, I should say, humanly speaking, hopeless, are those subjected to these regulations. They seem to me utterly hard." Do you find, as far as your experience goes, that it is the case that these women are so hardened when they have been once on the register?—I have prepared that list which I have handed in to give illustrations. There are 20 cases there, and they vary from 15 to 40 years of age. Two of them were old prostitutes; one of them was 40. Annie Bottons has been in prison several times, she came direct from prison, and asked me to send her to a home. Another had been a kept mistress, she came to me in the same way. I could quite understand Mrs. Butler's remarks, which I read with a great deal of care and anxiety.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Those people who were standing by her, as it were, advised those girls to resist the Acts, and they got sent to prison, after which they naturally did turn on Mrs. Butler, Mr. Cooper, and these people. They resented it, because those people induced them to break the law, and get into prison. But they are not so with people who carry out the Acts. They know where to come for help when they are inclined to give up the life that they are leading.

10959. Mrs. Butler says: "There is too much hatred and bitterness in the heart of the registered women to receive such a message from an officer of the Government." Is that your experience?—It is entirely contrary to the fact; Mrs. Butler could not have known what she was talking about.

10960. Has Mrs. Butler been to Plymouth?—She has.

10961. As a matter of fact, do not fallen women and their friends seek advice, counsel, and aid from the officials employed to carry out these Acts?—That is the daily experience; they do.

10962. You state that, I suppose, from your own knowledge?—Yes, I could give you a list of names of any length.

10963. Mrs. Butler says that the agitation against the Acts has gradually increased; is that the case in Plymouth?—No; there has been no gradual increase or decrease.

10964. Was it spontaneous?—Yes; it was got up principally by a miserable letter, of which I have a copy, from the "Shield" of 1870. As far as our district is concerned the agitation has entirely died out.

10965. These meetings, which have been referred to by the witnesses against the Acts as having been held at Plymouth, took place a long time ago, did they not?—Yes.

10966. You have put in a very valuable letter from Mr. Adams, who is the clerk to the board of guardians; have you also a letter from Mrs. Marshall, the founder of a refuge in Plymouth?—Yes; she is the founder of the refuge in Octagon-street.

10967. That letter is as follows: "In reply to your inquiry to-day, I am very glad to have just time enough to give my written testimony in favour of your work; I can but speak sincerely as to its great value, having seen during the past five years its good effects most practically shown, in the shutting up of a great many utterly immoral houses; and in one instance, the clearing away of a whole street of them entirely through its agency; and, notably, one most notorious house, No. 8, Buckland-street, and another in Central-street, the occupiers of which had defied for a long time all attempts to close them. And I can honestly speak as to the judicious and kindly manner in which your difficult work is carried on. In all my experience during the past five years (both in London and in Plymouth), when visiting from house-to-house, and in the work of our Refuge, I have never heard the slightest complaint against any of the men employed in it; and in evidence of this I may say, on the contrary, that I know many poor girls have asked them of their own accord to take them to a place of safety; and they, on their

16 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

their part, have many times induced young strangers to come to our Refuge, thus aiding our three-fold cord, preventative and rescue work very considerably. You are perfectly at liberty to make what use you like of this letter. My own feeling has always been that of thankfulness for the beneficial results of the work of the Contagious Diseases Acts here. In conclusion, I have only to add that it has been represented to me most strongly by several physicians of high standing, who are likewise general practitioners, that not only ought these Acts to be put in force in every town in the United Kingdom, but in every village too; and that they ought to be extended to the men also. I enclose some of our appeals, which you may be able to distribute; for we feel that the pressing needs of our poor degraded sisters, and of all that tends to aid them, cannot be too widely known.—Yours, &c., (Mrs.) *L. Frances Marshall.* Mrs. Marshall is connected with the "Threefold Cord" Society in Plymouth for the rescue of girls and women, is she not?—Yes; the "Threefold Cord" means the congregations of three Church of England parishes.

10968. Has not a Mrs. Stidston, who visits the prison, also written to you?—Yes, she lives in another part of the town; she has also taken a very active part in this work.

10969. Will you read her letter to you?—She writes: "Dear Mr. Annis,—I desired to see you before you left for London, and regret that I had no opportunity for doing so, as there is so much one can say that cannot so well be written. Nevertheless, I should like to add my testimony to what I believe to be the beneficial working of the Contagious Diseases Acts in our three towns. I well remember in my girlhood's days residing with my dear parents at the 'Old Victualling Office' (a spot situate between the garrison and Barbican Quay), at a time when the immorality of the locality was so flagrant that we were seldom allowed to pass the one, and never the other, unless protected by the presence of some one very well known to the inhabitants, and this in addition to the municipal constabulary. Now much as I rejoice to know that various religious and philanthropic efforts are being, and have been, put forth to ameliorate the condition of the poor unfortunate outcast, and as I am sure all such must be recognised among men, and will meet its reward in Heaven, yet I am bound to express my conviction (which is shared in by many) that this alone has not effected the great change in the moral atmosphere of our streets, &c., seeing that Christian labour was even more strenuously put forth then than now. Our dear friends who are somewhat opposed to the Acts say to me, 'Oh, some of the poor creatures who are subjected to examination, &c., lose all self respect, and others break down with sorrow under the mortification of what is considered an ordeal.' Now to this I reply (I speak from personal observation), the sense of shame and moral degradation have been lost

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

where possibly it may have existed) before this crisis arrives, and I have not met with one on whom I think it has operated injuriously, but have, with others who have expressed themselves with gratitude to all who have helped rid them of the vilest disease which results from a life of sin; and one important (if not the most important) welcome of the working of the Acts is the so considerably lessening the number of brothels, and the rescuing the children whose homes are therein. Praying that God in His mercy will continue to bless you in rescuing many poor souls and bodies from present and eternal ruin, and that you may be the honoured instrument of directing many sinners to the Saviour who taketh away the sin of the world,—I am, &c., *Mary B. Stidston.*" I have also another letter from another lady sent me this morning. She writes as follows:—"Dear Sir, I have much pleasure in writing to express the very high opinion I have of the work you are doing in Plymouth. Being connected with you in a work we are doing in rescuing the fallen, I cannot speak too highly of the great and important work you are carrying on here, and the immense help you are to us, and your very great kindness in your manner of dealing with the young girls, and in many cases finding them out, bringing them to us at the very onset of their sinful life. I feel sure only those who come in contact with you in your work know how very valuable it is, and how much it conduces to the welfare and morality of our town; and I trust, with God's blessing, you will long be spared to your labour.—Believe me, yours, &c., *Charlotte M. Huish.*"

10970. All these letters are, I presume, from persons who are competent to speak upon this subject?—They are from ladies in different parts of the district who are engaged in reclamation work.

10971. Can you put in a return of women sent to penitentiaries or homes from the Royal Albert Hospital during 12 years, signed by the chairman and the matron?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

10972. Do you also produce a return showing the number of brothel keepers reported to the naval and military authorities by the Contagious Diseases Acts' police for various causes from 1870 to 1881, inclusive?—I do. (*The same was delivered in.*)

10973. Do you also produce a return showing the cases in which brothel keepers have been prosecuted and convicted on the evidence of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police before the magistrates or at sessions and assize courts?—I do. (*The same was delivered in.*)

10974. Do you also produce a return showing the number of females prevented from adopting an immoral life, and the number who have discontinued to lead immoral lives in consequence of the operations of the Contagious Diseases Acts, as also the number temporarily removed from brothels by those Acts?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

Tuesday, 20th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. Canon JAMES HEGARTY, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

10975. I BELIEVE you have been engaged in clerical duties in the centre of the city of Cork, in the parish of St. Peter and St. Paul, during a considerable period?—Yes, for 10 years. I became attached to the church in 1872.

10976. May I ask what is your position?—I am administrator of the parish under the bishop. It is a bishop's parish.

10977. I think that you are also spiritual director of two Roman Catholic confraternities?—Yes, one male and the other female.

10978. In what parish?—In that parish.

10979. I presume, therefore, that you are in daily communication with your flock, and particularly, as a Roman Catholic clergyman, with the poorer and more depraved portion of it?—Yes.

10980. You have had considerable experience in other parts of the world, have you not?—Yes, I have travelled a great deal; I have been to America for two and a half years.

10981. You said that you had been 10 years engaged in parochial work in the city of Cork; had you known the city before that?—Very intimately. I was born within four miles of the city, and I went to school there, and lodged there; and then I was in two of the adjoining suburban parishes.

10982. Then I may take it that you knew Cork both before and after the year 1869; I think that was the time when Cork was subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—That was the time.

10983. Could you tell me, from your knowledge of the city, both before and after the year 1869, whether, as regards public morality and public decency, there has been any improvement in the town since that time?—There has been the greatest possible improvement since 1869; for, whilst before 1869 no respectable person, no female especially, could walk the streets after dark without the most offensive things meeting both ear and eye that could possibly come under the notice of anyone; all that has changed since, and the reformation in the habits and manners even of the fallen and degraded women is most wonderful.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

10984. You are speaking, I suppose, more immediately of those of your own religion?—I speak of all; I include all. When these people are to be spoken to I make no distinction; I do not know what religion they belong to, but I accost them and speak to them; and I have the same opportunities of knowing the Protestants, or those who are not Catholics, as of knowing those that are Catholics.

10985. And you say that, as regards the city generally, and particularly as regards its female population, there has been a great improvement, at any rate, in outward decency and morality?—A very great improvement.

10986. You say, first of all, that the improvement was contemporaneous with the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—It resulted from it immediately, as far as I could see, and I will explain why I say so. Early in the year 1870 I went to America, and stayed there until November 1872; and, when I came back, after two years and four months, or two years and five months' absence, I saw that this amelioration of the condition of the people had taken place.

10987. During that time the Contagious Diseases Acts had been in operation, had they not?—They had come into operation in 1869.

10988. Now, I go further, and I ask you whether you can connect that improvement with the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and, if so, how?—Principally on account of the co-operation which the clergy have met with from the officers and those who were authorised to enforce the Acts; and, secondly, on account of the existence of the Lock Hospital. That had a surprising humanising influence on those who were brought to that hospital and those who were subjected to the treatment, whatever it was there; and I consider that that was the principal cause, together with the zeal of the clergy, all co-operating and combining.

10989. Would you say this, that the admission of these women to the Lock Hospital brings them under the influence of the clergy, and, of course, under those influences which the clergy

are

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

are able to bring to bear upon them?—Certainly; there is a chaplain in the Lock Hospital.

10990. A good deal has been said about the deterrent effect, upon young girls especially, of these Acts; have you any observations to make upon that point?—I have personal experience of it almost every month, every week I might say; because, when a young girl was seen to be out at night, when she was suspected, when her parents, or friends, or relatives, drew the attention of the clergy to it, I, for one, was in the habit of saying to her: "Now, if you continue this course of life, if you are seen to associate with recognised bad women, we shall hear of your being some day or another summoned to the hospital, or at least appearing at the hospital." This deterred them from associating with such people, and I have known at least two or three instances of girls who were certainly leading lives that would lead us to suspect that they were becoming bad, going away immediately out of the city.

10991. Then, do I correctly understand you to say that in this way the power of the professional prostitutes to draw other women into the paths of sin is greatly lessened?—Undoubtedly. They were agents and instruments, or emissaries, of everything vile, in order to decoy others into a similar life. Their constant expression to us is: "Well, there are a great many others bad as well as I;" and the effect of the Acts, to my mind, has been, as much as possible, to narrow and circumscribe the evil influence of those women.

10992. To isolate them and to separate them from girls who are on the border land between levity and immorality?—Just so.

10993. I gather that it does not follow that if the conduct of a girl is merely characterised by what we should call levity, the police at once put her upon the register?—Certainly not; I never knew an instance of it.

10994. Do you know of any complaints as to the conduct of the police in Cork?—I never heard of such a complaint.

10995. You never heard of any case of any woman being placed upon the register who ought not to have been placed there?—I never heard any complaint either from the women themselves, or from any friends of theirs.

10996. Do you think that from the responsible and important position you hold, you would have heard such complaints if they had existed?—I am perfectly certain that they could not have been made without my knowledge.

10997. I think you said that one of the beneficial results of these Acts was, that many of these women were brought to the hospital and so subjected to the excellent influences of the clergy; could you give us any instances of these women being persuaded to enter the Magdalen Asylum, or to emigrate, or of their being in any other way restored to a virtuous and respectable life after being in hospital?—I have known a great many instances of the chaplain having such influence with them, that they undertook to abandon their bad lives; that applies to both the late chaplain and his successor, Father Reed, who was also attached to the church that I belong to; he was sacristan of our church, and he was chaplain to another hospital in the parish. He

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

was every day in the church; he was, in one word, one of the staff of our church, and I was in daily and almost hourly communication with him, and I heard him say from time to time of every girl that he was able to effect such an improvement or reformation as to induce her to enter a convent, or to go to the Magdalen, or to New York, and to begin a totally reformed life. I know of his having succeeded in ever so many instances.

10998. You have no numerical return which you could give us, but you know of many cases in which that good work has been effected?—Yey, certainly.

10999. Going to another topic, it is a fact, is it not, that a good many recognised houses of ill-fame have been suppressed in Cork, in the course of the last few years?—They have all been suppressed. There is not any recognised house of ill-fame in Cork at present.

11000. But there were formerly such houses, were there not?—Yes, certainly.

11001. In 1869, before the Acts came into operation, how many houses of ill-fame were there?—There were three houses in one quarter, which was called North-street; and then there was one very low and depraved quarter of the city called Furze's Alley, which was, I should say, within an area of a quarter-of-a-mile square, or less than that; and in that there were ever so many houses; they were all very small and very poor, and I could not tell how many there were. The whole place has been levelled since, and the alley opened; but there were a great many houses there, where the very worst class of these women were huddled together.

11002. To what do you attribute that suppression of brothels; can you connect it with any particular action?—One very zealous clergyman commenced in that parish where this very low haunt was, and where there were very many persons robbed and plundered. A girl came out from there one day to him, and said she wished to reform; but she said that her clothes were kept there, and she could not get out. We actually went into the midst of them, and demanded the clothes of this young girl.

11003. Was that Father Reed?—No, this was another clergyman. Having got there, he said he did not see why he should not try to break up such a den altogether; and he walked up and down the alleys and lanes of the place for a day, and began to see what effect he could produce upon them, and how many were willing to be reformed if they were only accosted or spoken to. He continued the crusade for four or five days until he succeeded in getting an immense majority of them into the Magdalen Asylum, or in getting them to reform their lives, or to go away, or in restoring them to their friends.

11004. Of course I need not ask you whether by far the larger portion of the population of Cork is not Catholic?—The population is 80,000, and the greater majority of them are Catholics; there are 63,000 Catholics.

Chairman.

11005. When was that crusade?—In 1876 or 1877.

3 M 3

11006. Do

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11006. Do you know whether in those efforts to suppress these houses of ill-fame, your brother clergy have been assisted by the Contagious Diseases Acts constabulary?—Certainly, most ably and efficiently everywhere. We have not only reason to acknowledge the co-operation of the police officers connected with the administration of this Act, but we have reason to feel indebted to them, because where it was possible to save a young girl from being brought under the influence of the Act, they have from time to time assisted us most ably in preventing her from leading a life of crime.

11006.* I suppose from their position and duties no body of men could possibly be more fitted to assist you in that work than the constabulary under these Acts?—I do not believe there could be in the world more conscientious respectable gentlemen than those connected with the administration of the Acts.

Chairman.

11007. As I understand there are two or three of the constabulary told off for this special duty, dressed in plain clothes?—Yes, those are the men that I refer to.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11008. You have said that they were conscientious as any men could be; and I suppose that, in addition to their being conscientious, the duties which they are told off to perform necessarily enable them to assist you to a greater extent than the ordinary police could do; is not that so?—That is the case; and they made an impression upon me, moreover, as if they wished to be able to avoid bringing any young girl under the operation of the Acts, so that she might be saved from a life of infamy.

11009. In fact, their efforts have rather been to keep girls off the register than to put them on?—Certainly.

11010. A good deal of evidence has been given before the Committee as to girls being brought upon the register who ought not to have been there; that is not your view?—Certainly not.

11011. As you have already stated, the great mass of the population are your own flock; I suppose that, if a young girl began to absent herself from work, and to keep late hours, the suspicions naturally, both of the constabulary and yourself, would be aroused; what would happen then?—I have repeatedly addressed those confraternities that I spoke of, of men and women, from the pulpit, and asked their zealous co-operation in putting a check or stop to this vice; and I have imposed it as a matter of conscience upon them to inform some of the clergy, if they conscientiously had reason to believe that any young person was going astray, or beginning to go astray, because she could not keep out at night without one or other of them meeting her from time to time or seeing her. Then they, or much more frequently the mother, or the sister, or the father of such a young girl, would come to the clergy, and we should immediately bring our influence to bear upon her. By those means we know always even those who cannot be approached by the police; we know who those are that are on the verge of going to ruin.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

11012. Are you assisted in making that discovery by the constabulary under the Acts?—Most efficiently, because I have frequently asked and got information about such persons being seen out late at night when they were not positively bad, and there was no reason for believing that they were bad.

11013. Have any recent cases come under your knowledge in which you have been able to accomplish that good work?—I have had two or three cases of it where I, myself, succeeded in inducing young girls to get away to America to their friends, and they are going on splendidly. I have one particular instance before my mind of a young girl who was out very late and who, I believe, would certainly have become one of the most depraved if she had not been seen and some kind friend spoken to about it. I remember going to the police, the two or three men whose duty it is to look after these people in the streets, to ask about her; and they told me that they did see her in the streets, and that she was leading a very dangerous life, to say the least of it.

11014. In that way, by communication with the police charged with the administration of the Acts, are you enabled to bring to bear on those girls these good influences which, otherwise, you would not have been able to bring to bear?—Certainly. These girls are in the habit of saying, "What have I done? Who saw me? Who can tell anything?" They are in the habit of defying us at first; but when we mention an instance where they were seen so late at night (because we have got that from the police) they cannot deny it, and then they surrender at once.

11015. With regard to clandestine prostitution, you are aware that a great deal has been said upon that subject?—Yes; I have been pained by hearing what has been said; I have read Mr. Kingston's evidence with very great pain. If I were allowed, I would give you an instance that calls my particular attention to this. A gentleman, who said he was an Englishman and a Protestant, approached me one day in the church, and said: "Why, sir, this is a wonderful city of yours. I have come here as a tourist; I arrived at the hotel after nine o'clock last night, which was Saturday night; I accosted eight or nine respectably dressed girls who were prowling about alone, and who I thought were fair game for the mischievous course that I was bent upon; but I was spurned by every one of them, and it appears to me as if there were no fallen women in your city, or if there are, it is very hard to find them." I was pleased at hearing that. That is some four or five years ago.

Chairman.

11016. May I ask why you make a point of the man having been a Protestant?—Because he came and told me the next day. I make no particular point of it, except that he was a total stranger in the city. He said: "I know you are a Catholic clergyman, and I do not belong to your persuasion."

11017. I suppose you mean that a testimony coming from a stranger and a Protestant appeared to you to be all the stronger?—Certainly. He volunteered it to me, and that evidence is all the stronger,

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

stronger, because he was a stranger and did not belong to my denomination or religion.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11018. You are aware that Mr. Kingston has spoken of work girls and shop assistants practising this vice of clandestine prostitution; would you confirm that?—There is a total absence of any proof of that. There is no reason in the world why any such allegation should be made, for I consider that if there was such clandestine prostitution or vice, there would be illegitimate children born; there would be cases of infanticide; there would be cases of girls flying from their homes to hide their infamy or shame; there would be some one of the evidences that are found everywhere.

11019. And those evidences are wanting?—Totally wanting. There are not only far fewer illegitimate children than in former times, before 1869 or 1870, but they are reduced to the lowest possible number that could be supposed in any city with a population of 80,000 people. Then, again, more than any other thing in the world, our people are excessively scrupulous about having children baptised at birth. When an illegitimate child was born, the neighbours would seize the new-born babe and rush with it to church to have it baptised, if there was the slightest danger of its dying before baptism, so that we should know, and we do know, that there are not many illegitimate births, and consequently I conclude that there can be no clandestine prostitution.

11020. As regards the illegitimate births, of course your functions, as a priest, would naturally enable you to speak with absolute authority upon the subject?—We must register them all, and we are bound to register a child which is illegitimate in the parish register. If a child is brought for baptism, we must know the history of the parents, and if the father does not appear we are bound to ascertain where he is; if he is a soldier or a sailor, or absent on some duty.

Chairman.

11021. You would not be at liberty to state any general result of your experience in the confessional?—I do not give any of my experience from the confessional.

11022. Not even generally?—Not even generally. I speak of what comes under my notice as a citizen, and as administrator of the parish.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11023. Of course all these allegations as to clandestine prostitution must rest upon very slender foundations, must they not, inasmuch as the fact of the prostitution being clandestine shows that it must be very difficult to prove?—Certainly.

11024. Then your experience as a priest is that clandestine prostitution does not exist to any appreciable extent in Cork?—I am perfectly certain that it does not exist to any extent that could at all be noticed; and for another reason: two or three times within the past eight or ten years I have been spoken to by physicians or medical gentlemen of the city, and they have told me (without mentioning the names, of course), of their having been asked in a case here and there

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of some young girl having got into trouble, to co-operate in procuring abortion for these people. They mentioned this as a case which was unheard of, or which did not frequently occur; and that would prove to us that the cases are very few in number.

11025. You have read Mr. Kingston's evidence, have you not?—Yes.

11026. At Question 2566, Mr. Stansfeld asks this: "As to the condition of the streets of the city, are there more or less open scenes of indecency and vice now than used to be exhibited there?" and the answer is: "In one way there is a great deal more, because they have not so many brothels now, and they take every opportunity of going into the streets and roads outside the city to practise prostitution." Is that correct?—Whatever prostitution there is takes place outside the city as a rule, and there is none of it whatsoever inside the city now, whilst formerly it was frequently met with. But the reason why the people say that the streets are worse than ever, and that there is more private or clandestine prostitution, is because it has been made horribly expensive for bad men to gratify their passions under the present arrangement; there is no possibility of their doing so, except by their meeting one of these women, and hiring a car, and driving off a mile or so outside the city; and late at night the car hire is double what it is in the day, and being at the mercy of the driver, they pay for it at a very high rate. Such people as that try to propagate the idea that things are worse than ever, and that the street is full of young girls who are going astray. Young girls are working all day, and they must walk and take the air at night; but they are not bad, and scenes of immorality are not witnessed in the streets now, or very rarely.

11027. What is the condition of the streets now as compared with what it was before 1869 or 1870?—The streets are peaceable now, and the most respectable ladies may walk the streets at night without seeing or hearing what is offensive. Formerly it was impossible for them to pass without being insulted at every step.

11028. Coming back to the question of clandestine prostitution, Mr. Kingston is asked this question at No. 2569, by Mr. Stansfeld: "Then you would say that vice is now pursued more secretly; for instance, the prostitution of clandestine prostitutes must be pursued more secretly?" and his answer is: "And so it is." I understood you to say that it is quite true that vice, if pursued at all, must be pursued more secretly; but as a matter of fact, there is no increase of clandestine prostitution?—I believe there is not.

11029. The next question is, "Taking not the heart of the city, but the outskirts of the city, which are not so much under the eye of the police, to a careful observer like yourself, is there more or less vice apparent than there used to be?" And the answer is, "I have shuddered at seeing the enormous increase of vice." That was a strong thing to say; is that your experience?—I have not seen it; I have no reason which would justify the expression. If Mr. Kingston has seen it I have not; there is one

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

matter which excited our pain and curiosity at the same time. After a regiment of soldiers arrives in the city, they are in the habit of picking up young girls and getting married to them as fast as possible; not later than the last two months, I have heard the pastor of St. Patrick's parish repeat the same. "I do not know how in the world all these soldiers arriving here pick up these young girls so fast, for we are annoyed with reading notices from the altar denouncing the marriages that take place before the registrar, or before Protestant clergymen of these girls to those men." They cannot get married in our church, unless there is a dispensation from the Pope after a good deal of trouble; here they can walk straight into the church and be married before a Protestant clergyman, or they can be married before a registrar. The fact of girls walking with soldiers seems to be considered by some sensitive people as justifying them in saying that there is more crime. "Walk out along the road and see what you will see there every night," they say; "you will see young girls walking with soldiers"; no doubt you will, but there is no misconduct.

11030. And these walks that you allude to result in marriage?—They result in marriage.

11031. I presume, of course, that like every other clergyman, your duties take you about at all times of the night?—Yes.

11032. And in many quarters of the town?—Yes.

11033. And if there had been this terrible increase of vice at which Mr. Kingston shudders, you would have seen something of it yourself?—Certainly, and not only that, but I would feel bound to take cognisance of it instantly, and not to allow these people to escape from under my eye until I succeeded in giving the women at least into the hands of the police, if anything like indecent behaviour in the streets came under my notice; I did do that in one instance, last March twelvemonths.

11034. Still I understand you to say that those cases are very rare?—Very rare.

71035. Has there been much opposition to these Acts in Cork?—None whatsoever, so far as I know. We have seen the walls posted and placarded occasionally at the instance of those who wanted to have a meeting held there to draw public attention to "these infamous Acts," or something of that kind, and several epithets have been applied to them; but I could never see the least enthusiasm roused in the public mind against the Acts, nor could I find any person who objected to them. Those outside of our community who have put out these placards I have not come in contact with; but I speak now of those who are not Catholics as well as of those who are, for I am in equally friendly intercourse with them all. I have not heard any one object to the Acts, or to the administration of them, except Mr. Kingston's evidence.

Chairman.

11036. Have you inquired?—I have inquired; I have even drawn people out in conversation upon it, who I thought would take that view, and I thought I might learn something from them, or find out their reasons.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11037. Of course, you know that there has been a strong agitation against the Acts elsewhere?—I know that. Our presence there is a proof of that.

11038. As far as the citizens of Cork are concerned, are you prepared to say that that the agitation is disapproved of?—I know the citizens, and I have taken particular pains to ascertain the entire truth about it, and I must say that everyone that I came in contact with looks upon the administration of the Acts as being the most judicious, the most humane, and the most merciful that could possibly be.

Mr. Stansfeld.

11039. You stated in the beginning of your evidence that there had been a great improvement in public order since the year 1869, which was the date of the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts in Cork; but you did not explain to us how the Acts themselves had been instrumental in improving the condition of the streets?—I take it for granted that the administration of the Acts has been chiefly instrumental in that, because it first and foremost drew the line between those who were professed prostitutes and those who were not. When once the registered prostitutes were isolated from the rest of the community, they were forced to keep quiet, they knew that they were under the surveillance of the police, and that they were known to be prostitutes. Whilst I say that there has been an improvement in the state of the streets, I see no other causes to attribute it to. Then I say that there came in co-operation with that, or rather the two combining, the activity of the clergy. Whilst I believe that perhaps there was as much vice elsewhere, I believe that nowhere in Ireland, unfortunately for us, has there been more gross, open, barefaced vice than in our city. Somehow or another things were allowed to grow, so that fallen women did not hesitate to lead a man to the nearest lane almost under the eyes of the public. Then they used outrageously indecent language in the streets whilst under the influence of drink, and that has been suppressed.

11040. I suppose that proceedings have been instituted against women who acted riotously or indecently in the public streets?—The laws are the same as they were formerly. We all tried to rouse the activity of the constabulary and of the police magistrates, and asked them to inflict severe fines. I took occasion to go to the police court on four or five occasions, and prosecuted some of them myself, and tried to rouse the zeal of the public against such indecent behaviour.

11041. When was this?—This has been going on since November 1872, since I came into the parish.

11042. You, in fact, commenced these endeavours?—In a very mild way; I did not do so more than others.

11043. But that was the period when you came back to Cork, and when you came back you commenced these endeavours, and you appealed in your endeavours to secure greater decency and order in the streets to the ordinary magistracy and to the ordinary police, did you not?—

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

not?—Yes, sometimes. I did so on these few occasions.

11044. Under what Acts of Parliament were these prosecutions instituted?—I declare I do not know. I only went to the court, and I said, “If there be an Act of Parliament to enable you to punish such grossly indecent behaviour, I would wish it to be applied to these people.”

Chairman.

11045. But you are aware that it was not done under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I am aware that it was not, and I am not speaking of appealing to the police who have the management of those Acts, but to the police dressed as constables.

Mr. Stansfeld.

11046. Can you tell me how many Contagious Diseases Acts’ constables there are in Cork?—I know two or three only; I suppose there are more.

11047. However, the number is a limited number?—Very limited.

11048. But in 1872 that condition of order in the streets to which you refer had not been completely gained?—No, but there was a great improvement.

11049. And then the efforts of yourself and of other priests continued; I take it that it was part, was it not, of that general moralising movement which led you to a successful attempt to put down the brothels?—Yes.

11050. And matters continued to improve for a succession of years after the year 1872?—Yes. I would like to give one instance. A young girl who had gone into one of these brothels said that she had only been there a few hours, five or six hours, having taken refuge there. A medical gentleman who was called in, or under whose notice it came, said, “That girl might be saved from a life of infamy if she were taken in hand;” and I thought it was extremely kind and humane of him, instead of making her publicly notorious and infamous, to try, while her crime was yet secret (if there was a crime), to save her.

11051. Who was it who said that?—Dr. Curtis.

11052. What was Dr. Curtis?—He had something to say to these Acts at the time.

11053. It was no part of his duty under the Act to save the girl, was it; he did it out of a kind heart?—I suspect it was charity.

Chairman.

11054. Was this before the Acts were brought into operation?—No, the Act was in operation at that time.

Mr. Stansfeld.

11055. In what year was this?—I could not say in what year it was, but it was since the year 1872; it was about 1874 or 1875, I dare say.

11056. You used an expression about which I should like to put a question or two; you spoke of the marked reformation in the manners and morals of fallen women since that period?—Yes, their manners have become exceedingly quiet; 0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

they are less offensive in every way, especially when they are sober they are most inoffensive; so much so, that the streets do not afford now any of the scenes of indecency and riotous behaviour that they formerly presented.

11057. But in what way are their morals improved?—When there has been a cessation of public indecency I should say that their morals are improved. Although we cannot remove sin altogether, we can at least remove the odious appearance of it, by withdrawing it from the public gaze.

11058. But would you say that the morals of a woman who continued a life of prostitution are improved?—I say that half of her evil influence is lost if she is decently behaved. Her life of sin continues, of course, to be as great as ever, and it is not for me to judge of that, because there is Another that judges of her bad disposition. Her sinfulness continues as much as ever as long as she continues to lead that life.

11059. You have spoken very favourably of the character and of the method of administration of the Acts by the constabulary who are employed to administer them?—Yes.

11060. I am not aware that we have had any evidence to the contrary, so far as Cork is concerned. You have read, I think, the evidence concerning Cork?—I have read only Mr. Kingston’s evidence, I think.

11061. There was nothing in Mr. Kingston’s evidence, was there, that was unfavourable to the constabulary?—I think I saw something about a policeman putting his hand on the shoulders of a girl.

11062. Do you know anything about that particular case?—No, certainly not; I do not know of any case. When I say that I know of no case, I did see two girls walking along a lane adjoining our church one morning, and, in Patrick-street at the end of the lane, there was a covered car waiting, and those two girls stepped into the car and drove off. I knew by their appearance that they were bad, and I very soon afterwards, in the next street, met a policeman, named Looney, who has charge of them, and I told him that I saw a pair of very suspicious damsels walking along Carey’s-lane, and that they stepped into a covered car and drove off, and that I should like to know who they were; and then I described their appearance, and he said: “Oh, they are invited to go to the Lock hospital, and I think they were driving off there.”

11063. With regard to Mr. Kingston’s evidence, in which he referred to a case where he had seen a policeman put his hand upon a girl’s shoulder, he just saw it, and followed it no further, and therefore he could not tell us much about it; but at Question 2646, he is asked this: “Is that the only instance that you can point to as involving any abuse, or supposed abuse, of the Acts in Cork?” and his answer is: “The men that are carrying them out there have for a long time been acquainted with the city, and they are not liable to fall into mistakes so much as in other places.” The next question is: “Should you say that the administration of the Acts is, on the whole, judicious?” And his answer is:

20 June 1882]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

"They try to do their best." I suppose you confirm that evidence?—Yes, I consider that they not only do their best, but that they give most efficient aid in bringing about reformation.

11064. You spoke of the reclamatory influence upon girls who fall into a life of prostitution, and of the co-operation of these especial police, or persons authorised to enforce the Acts with your clergy, and of the existence of the Lock hospital where your administrations can of course be advantageously carried on?—I am not connected with the Lock hospital, although I have visited it three or four times; and besides, it is not in the parish that I belong to, but in another parish; but the priest who was chaplain of it belonged to our church.

11065. It appears from your evidence, therefore, that in Cork, the police who administer these Acts *bonâ fide* co-operate with the Catholic clergy in endeavouring to save girls from falling into a life of prostitution, and to reclaim them when they have fallen?—I do not say that they have made themselves officious by coming forward to give us information; but whenever I have had occasion to approach them, I have found them most agreeable, and they have given us all the help possible.

11066. I think "co-operate" was your own word?—Yes, they give us all the information possible. We feel that we ought not to approach any decent girl, even though there were some levity of conduct attributable to her, and accuse her of leading a bad life, unless we have undeniable evidence or reason for believing it; and then we have that evidence, generally speaking, from the police.

11067. If I correctly understand your view, your opinion is this: that a certain number of chosen police, set apart to watch over this class of the community, and instructed, if not by Act of Parliament, at any rate by their superiors, to do what they can to assist benevolent persons in saving and reclaiming, are likely to be very useful?—I think so.

11068. But for that purpose is it essential, in your mind, that there should be fortnightly examinations of these girls themselves?—It is not my business to pronounce upon that; I do not know what is necessary about the fortnightly examinations, but I remember distinctly, as a youth and as a priest, having occasion to observe the effects of this foul disease upon men, and on young people in the villages and places surrounding the city. I remember how abominable and how forbidding was the effect of this crime on the people generally there, none of which I can see now; all of which has disappeared.

Chairman.

11069. You mean the physical effects?—The physical effects. I do not know about the fortnightly examination.

Mr. Stansfeld.

11070. We have passed from that branch of the subject. From your point of view, with regard to morals and reclamation, it is not necessary that there should be that system of fortnightly examination?—I hope you will allow me to answer the question by saying, that if it were so

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

harrowing to the human feelings there would be a loud declamation against it; and I see no one, even the most modest of women, objecting to submit themselves for medical or surgical treatment: I never heard of any sympathy for those people who were subjected to this treatment.

11071. I do not ask you what your opinion is upon the physical advantages of this system, because that branch of the subject we have passed over, and you would not care to deal with it; and I do not ask you at this moment what your opinion is of the effect of the examination on the mind of the girl. My present question is, do you consider that the system of periodical examination is necessary in order to enable a body of police to co-operate with your clergy in saving and reclaiming girls?—I think that if the police were equally conscientious and equally kindly and charitably disposed, whether the examination were fortnightly or annually, the reformation or reclamation would take place all the same. As to the fortnightly examination, I would rather not pronounce about it. I do not object to the examination; I have found no one who did.

11072. Do you say that a system of compulsory examination, frequent or unfrequent, is necessary to the saving and reclamation of these girls by the police set apart to watch them co-operating with the clergy of the place?—From the fact of the system having aided the clergy up to this, I believe that it would be advisable to continue it, because the girls, through fear of this examination, are deterred and scared away from a life of sin and from associating with bad women, then it has a good effect.

11073. I was speaking simply of the saving of girls by kindly effort, and of reclaiming those who had fallen. My question to you is this: if you have a body of police charged with watching over this class of the population, with such benevolent functions, could they not fulfil those functions without the existence of a system of periodical examination?—I should say that that has reference more to the physical than to the moral effects. I am talking of the moral effects, and I say that I did not know myself, up to this time, whether it was fortnightly or monthly, or how frequently these examinations are held, except that I know that an annual examination would not serve any good purpose; but I say that from the effect you may know the cause, and I know the effect of this is such that I wish for a continuance of what I believe to be the cause.

11074. The effect of the action of the police is such, in assisting the clergy in preventing girls from falling or in reclaiming girls, that you wish the action of the police to continue; but I understand you to admit that there is no necessary connection in your mind between that and any system of examination?—Perhaps not.

Chairman.

10075. You regard the part of the system that consists in the compulsory examination as being useful as a deterrent, and therefore you consider it desirable that it should be continued?—Yes.

11076. I will

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

11076. I will refer you to some questions which I put to Mr. Reed, to see whether you agree with them. At Question 6408 I asked him this: "Now, from your point of view, has it ever occurred to you that it would be better law which should by some measure of compulsion prevent these young girls from falling or relapsing into a life of sin?" to which he replies: "Well, of course, speaking as a priest, I would be very anxious to do anything to prevent them leading a life of sin in any possible way." Then I say: "My question is a question of law, and I will put it very specifically, so as to invite your opinion upon it. Take the case of a young girl, 16, 17, or 18 years of age, born and bred up in poverty and vice, either with no parents, or parents who do not fulfil the parental duty of educating her in morality and virtue; does it occur to you, from your point of view, that it would be right for the State to step in *in loco parentis*, and to save these girls from an otherwise inevitable fall; to save them by compulsion?" and his answer is: "I have never put the question in that way to myself, but, personally, I would not object to such a law; if the State steps in and takes charge of a minor, I do not see why the State should not step in and take charge of one who was defying the laws of virtue." Then there is another question to the same effect; and then, in Question 6411, I say: "You would not mind whether it was yourself or the law if that was done?" (that is to say, if the individuals were reformed), and his answer is: "If I could be sure of the moral reformation of the individual I would be very well satisfied however it was done." Then the next question is: "You would prefer of all systems of legislation that which gave the greatest power of prevention or reclamation from vice?" and the answer is: "As a priest certainly I would prefer the law that would prevent any falling back into the old life." I will put the same question to you: Would you, putting hygiene out of consideration for the moment, and speaking of morals, prefer of all systems of legislation that which gave the greatest power of prevention or reclamation from vice?—I would certainly; but I do not think a fortnightly examination is injurious in any way to those girls.

11077. I will carry this a step further; would you not welcome a system of legislation which sat apart well-chosen persons to watch over the young who were on the point of falling into vice, and to save them from that vice?—But nothing will have an effect upon that class of girls that I allude to now but the severity of the law, and the subjecting them to the operation of a law which will be penal upon them if they do not comply.

11078. But the penalty need not be a fortnightly examination?—But they will not be reclaimed and reformed otherwise, and their very fierce manner will not be soothed down or softened down otherwise.

11079. Do you go so far as to say that if a law were enacted whose object were to prevent these girls falling into vice, a law with penalties attached, no penalty would have any effect unless it were accompanied with a system of examination?—Such people as that will defy a law unless it is made very stringent and very severe. I do not at all object to the law as it is administered;

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

on the contrary, I think that its administration is most beneficial.

11080. I wish you would try and follow my questions?—I thought the question put to me was whether I believed the fortnightly examination to be necessary; I do not undertake to speak on that score. I am speaking of what will help to reform the manners, and morals, and habits of that class, and to minimise their evil influence as much as possible.

11081. And any law equally potent for that purpose would be at least as acceptable to you?—For such people, and under such circumstances, I could not conceive of any law equally potent and efficacious as the one which exists.

11082. Then what is the penalty in this law which you think is so potent and efficacious to prevent girls falling into sin?—I believe that if they do not comply with this law they will be brought before the magistrates, or punished in some other way.

11083. In what way do you suppose that they will be punished?—I have not seen an instance of one of them refusing to comply, and consequently I do not know what the punishment is.

11084. Are you under the impression that there is, under the Contagious Diseases Acts, any punishment for leading a life of prostitution?—I believe that there must be some means of enforcing the law which compels them to go to the hospital and submit themselves to examination.

11085. But that is not punishment; that is cure, is it not?—Yes.

11086. Therefore, there is no punishment for prostitution contained in the Contagious Diseases Acts?—But I suppose that the policemen who summon them for examination are empowered to enforce their attendance.

11087. Undoubtedly; but you will not undertake to say, will you, from a moral point of view, that you can conceive of no other or better way of enforcing morality than by compelling these girls to be examined?—We have had recourse to every other way that it is possible to conceive, and we find some of the women so irresistible in their determination to continue their evil courses, that we believe that these and similar Acts have a most beneficial effect upon them. We have been trying to reform them; we have offered them money to go away and begin a new life in a foreign country; we have done everything in our power to enable them to start afresh in another place with an unblemished reputation.

11088. And you have produced a great effect, have you not, during the period to which you refer?—A great effect has been produced by the united action of all those of whom I have spoken, physicians, priests, and police.

11089. Can you not imagine a penal Act under which a minor, a mere child, should, instead of being allowed to practice a life of prostitution on condition of being examined once a fortnight, be prevented from following that life altogether?—We have had recourse to all these means, mild, persuasive, and merciful; but all failed until it came to this threat of having them, if they were seen associating with these fallen women, summoned to appear at the hospital. That had an effect upon them which all other kind of language and persuasion failed to produce.

3 N 2

11090. I am

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

11090. I am speaking of law and penalties, and not of language and persuasion.—If I were a legislator I might go about proposing other means which might be equally efficacious, but I do not contemplate them.

11091. Upon those women who are satisfied to undergo this examination, it has not had a deterrent influence, has it?—I suppose that it has not deterred every one, but it has deterred such a number that I consider it a wholesome enactment.

11092. But you are not prepared to say that legislative ingenuity could not find as potent a means of prevention which was not open to the same objection?—I am not a legislator, and have not the ingenuity. It may be discovered, but I do not see it.

11093. You said that you had known two or three instances of girls, frightened at this notion of the register and the examination, leaving Cork and going away?—Yes, I think that principally contributed to it.

11094. Do you know where they went to?—I do. I am intimately acquainted with Boston, and with New York, and the cities of America, and I know those girls are leading most virtuous and reputable lives there with their friends.

11095. They went out to their friends?—Yes, they went to their friends; they went to America, and then they went away to their friends and joined them; I have got letters from two of them; two letters from each, thanking me for my interference, and for having saved them from a life of misery, and from the everlasting consequences.

11096. That was your doing?—Yes.

11097. With regard to the suppression of the brothels in Cork, their suppression was effected entirely by the action of the clergy, was it not?—The suppression of the houses was.

11098. Were there many prosecutions?—No, not one.

11099. In fact, the law was not invoked at all?—No, not at all.

11100. You said that one effect of the reduction of brothels was that it made vice more costly, because the men who wanted those girls had to take them in a car and drive them outside of the city of Cork; and you said that that might account for some evidences of immorality outside the city?—No, I gave that as a proof of the continual declamation, if I may so call it, of some young men who are constantly finding fault with the action of the clergy in suppressing the brothels, and who persist in maintaining that things are worse than ever. That is their cry, and I gave that as a proof that the gratification of vice was made more costly to them.

11101. You said that they could not find a brothel when they wanted, and that they had to take a car and drive outside the city?—Yes, they must either take a car and drive away outside the city, or walk away out of the city; but at all events they are obliged to go outside the city.

11102. So that you would concur in the opinion expressed by Mr. Kingston, that if you take not the heart of the city but the outskirts, there are evidences of vice?—I by no means concur in that opinion. Mr. Kingston said that there were frequent evidences, but I say that the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

evidences are very rare, and they are not at all in extent what he represents, even outside the city; and I account for that by saying that outside the city young girls parade with their lovers and friends, soldiers perhaps, or others, and that very sensitive people immediately conclude that all those are on a bad errand, whereas they are wrong.

11103. Did I not also correctly understand you to say, that because of the reduction of brothels, people picked up prostitutes in the city of Cork and drove them outside the city?—Yes, they do, certainly; and whatever evidence of vice there is outside the city is owing to that; but I say that even those cases are very few.

11104. You differ from Mr. Kingston as to the number of those cases, but you do not deny that they occur on the outskirts of the city?—There may be some occasional cases of it; but outside the city, or inside of it, there is nothing at all compared with what was to be found 12 or 13 years ago.

11105. You have told us that, in your opinion, there is not so much vice as there was; did you also say that young men persisted in talking about things being as bad as ever?—I say that some profligate young men persist in saying that, though the houses are suppressed, and the recognised prostitutes are not to be found as they were formerly, yet that there has been clandestine prostitution, which more than counterbalances the good effect.

11106. Is that the opinion of that class of men?—Of very few. I know some six or eight who say that; but I say that their opinion is not worth anything.

11107. Is that the opinion, so far as you know, of that class of persons?—The general opinion is that vice has decreased.

11108. But I am speaking of the opinion of profligate young men?—I do not know many of them, fortunately; but the few that I do know try to underrate and to bring into disrepute the action of the clergy and of the police, and of those who have charge of this Act. I hope I shall be understood as referring to the opinion of some six or eight only, for I have not heard more than that number say so.

11109. But have you heard any opinions to the contrary effect from the same class of profligate young men?—I do not know them to be profligate; those that I have heard speak against it are men who are well known to be profligate, or not to be very good men.

11110. You spoke of the marriages of soldiers who went to Cork; you are not under the impression, are you, that soldiers are at perfect liberty to marry whenever they like?—I did not mean to introduce any such question.

11111. You spoke of the frequent marriages of the soldiers; are those marriages with the leave of the officers?—Yes, certainly.

11112. Then there can be no more than the proportion of marriages allowed in each regiment?—A great many of them get married in Cork.

11113. The number of those who marry with the leave of their superior officers must be limited to the number in the regiment which is allowed by the regulations to marry, must it not?—Yes, I am aware of that. There is no prohibition against

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

against the others marrying, but their wives, are not, as they call it, put on the strength of their regiment until some years after; and then when the wife is put upon the strength of the regiment they come for the marriage certificate, and it is dated two or three years back, so that they take the consequences. When we go to marry a soldier all that we want to ascertain is whether he is already a married man; we apply then to his captain.

11114. In your Magdalen Asylum, for what period do you keep girls?—Some of the girls consecrate themselves to God's service, and remain perpetually; some remain a few months, and some five years, and some seven years. I have known some girls remain in six years, and come out. There is no compulsion.

11115. Do you, on the average, keep them for a greater number of years than in other similar institutions?—We will keep them until their deaths if we can; but there is no compulsion at all.

Chairman.

11116. But the question is, what is the average time that they remain with you?—There is one Magdalen Asylum in Cork, and almost all that enter there remain all their lives; a great many remain until death, but a great many remain and leave; some of them after two years, and some of them after seven or eight, or ten years. The other, where they remain a short time, has only been in existence since 1870, so that that would account for the shortness. It is a different Order, the Good Shepherd Nuns; and their rule is to provide for the girls if they are sufficiently reformed, or to enable them to emigrate or rejoin their friends. In the other Order, the Sisters of Charity, they recommend them to consecrate themselves and remain in for ever; there are different orders of nuns.

Mr. Stansfeld.

11117. In the evidence of Mr. Reed, he was asked a question which I think referred to yourself, the Rev. Father Hegarty; at Question 6367, he is asked this: "I have here an excerpt from a paper called the "Cork Constitution" of the 24th March, headed "The State of the City;" have you read that?—Yes.

11118. Does that refer to yourself?—It does.

11119. Is that a correct statement?—No, certainly not; the "Constitution" did not report the matter correctly. For one instance, no one would think that I was in my robes in the public street; a clergyman does not wear his robes out in the street. The "Constitution" did not report me fairly in this respect, that I said "for four years" (I think I must have said, "for four or five years") "they had not witnessed anything like the atrocious open indecency that was now cropping up once more." There was a judge of the police court for many years in Cork, who is removed now for some time, and in his time he was very severe on this open, boisterous, vicious course pursued by some of these women; and he punished them very severely. Another magistrate came in who was succeeding in making it impossible for the police to procure a conviction unless

0.75.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

they heard the words. He said, in one instance, not long ago: "Did you see the person open his mouth?" after asking, "Did you hear the words?" I was asking for a severe penalty against this woman that I found at the church door on the previous night misconducting herself. When I came out after my business was done at the church, they were committing indecent behaviour at the church door. There were two young gentlemen in company with this prostitute. I had her arrested immediately; they went off, but she could not fly so quickly. I went down the next day to prosecute her at the police court, and I asked for the kind co-operation of the Bench to suppress these open indecencies that were again manifesting themselves, and this vice which was again lifting its head; and I said that for four years we had not seen anything in the city like what was now beginning to appear, of which this was a specimen. I would like to justify the expression again, but I was very ardent, and I said: "If the law does not aid us to put down this, I will only have to invoke the assistance of the confraternities, and go out at night in company with eight or ten young men, and literally arrest these gentlemen, and we will have them up at the police court." I spoke with regard to the suppression of brothels, and to the indecency of the behaviour in the streets.

Chairman.

11120. You used the words "indecency and misconduct"?—Yes, a public parade of vice.

11121. What the "Constitution" says is, that "for four years they had not witnessed anything like the prostitution that was going on in the city at night"?—I did not mean that; I meant the public exposure and indecent behaviour.

11122. I suppose you meant that it would lead to that eventually?—It would lead to that.

Colonel Digby.

11123. In what year was that?—In March 1881.

Mr. Stansfeld.

11124. You have spoken of the state of public opinion in the city of Cork; do you know the opinions of the magistrates of the county of Cork upon the subject?—I have frequently conversed with them, and I know many of them; but they do not pronounce any opinion upon the state of the city.

11125. But I am speaking of the Acts?—I have no reason for thinking that I know the opinion of the magistrates of the county about the Acts.

11126. If I tell you that upwards of 40 magistrates of the county of Cork have petitioned for the repeal of the Acts, you have no reason to doubt it?—No, but I say that they do not know the good or evil effects of the Acts.

11127. If I tell you that something like a dozen medical men in that neighbourhood have also protested against the Acts, you would not be prepared to dispute that?—I know those who are not immediately concerned, and who do not live in the city, and who have no reason to interest themselves in this matter, and who have

3 N 3

no

20 June 1882.

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

not studied it; there might be some sympathy got up.

11128. You do not deny these facts?—I take it for granted, if you say that they did sign the petition, that they did so.

Mr. William Fowler.

11129. I think I understood you to say that you thought the first beneficial effect of the Acts, the foundation, as it were, was separating off the prostitutes proper, as a class, and putting them therefore under the surveillance of the police?—Yes.

11130. You consider that that is one of the principal ways in which the Acts have done good?—Yes, it lessens the evil influence of the fallen women in decoying others into the same path.

11131. I do not quite understand why that should not be done by any ordinary police in plain clothes looking after them if so ordered, without any such elaborate legislation as this; if, for instance, you had a section of your police going about in plain clothes with that duty put upon them, as suggested just now, I do not quite understand how you explained that that would be so imperfect?—Because when they were recognised prostitutes, a girl seen associating with them was liable to submit herself to the odium of being made subject to the Acts.

11132. Supposing that you had the machinery of surveillance with the intention of putting down vice, and stopping prostitution without this examination, I did not quite see how you worked it out that that would not be effectual?—It is the examination that has the deterrent effect.

11133. You mean that the examination is necessary, not merely from a physical point of view, but you also think it necessary from a moral point of view, as a sort of sanction?—I think that the girls who are not utterly fallen and degraded revolt from such an examination, and will avoid it if possible.

11134. Then it is because you think that the examination is in a sense deterrent, that you think it is a necessary part of the machinery of the Acts?—Yes.

11135. Therefore you, as far as that goes, think that it is something so disagreeable and objectionable, that it is a convenient sort of punishment to a woman for being a member of this class?—In this way: that a girl who will not allow herself to be called a prostitute, or will not compromise herself altogether, will shrink from it; and if she associates with those women she knows that the examination is one of the consequences.

11136. It is because she dislikes being registered, and put into this class, that you think it affects her mind?—Not that altogether; but when her life is in a downward direction, I think it is easier to save her. She may have been bribed or betrayed, or she may be of loose habits, or she may have a propensity in that way; and I say that there is a possibility of saving her, and that the examination is one of the terrors before her mind.

11137. That is part of the machinery of the

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

system which operates to deter?—It helps to deter.

11138. But you are aware, are you not, that when a woman is in the hospital, and when the system has been gone through, and she is found to be diseased, there is nothing in this law which necessarily removes her from her trade; it is only by the possible influence of good people in the hospital that she is removed, and as soon as she is cured she has the right to go back to her trade again?—I am aware of that; and I am aware also that it is part of the machinery of the law that if she goes back and says that she is willing to lead a good life, and does not associate with fallen women any more, or appear upon the streets at night, she can free herself altogether.

11139. But this system does not contemplate her removal from the trade as a necessary or probable consequence, but the system is, “We examine you if you are diseased; you must be kept in hospital until you are cured, and then you can go out and do whatever you like?—Yes; the hospital is not a prison.

11140. It is only intended to cure the woman, if possible, of her disease?—Yes.

11141. And the officers of the hospital have no right to detain her a moment after she is cured?—I am aware of that.

11142. Therefore, she is not detained there until she is reclaimed, but only until she is cured?—She frequently is reclaimed.

11143. But there is nothing in the law about reclamation; the law is not intended for reclamation, but is intended for cure?—I am not aware of the terms of the law.

11144. The woman is put in there, not to be reclaimed, but to be cured; that is the law, is it not?—Whether that was the intention of the law or not, the effect is that she is frequently reclaimed.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11145. Do you know the 12th section of the Act of 1866?—I do not know it.

Mr. Hopwood.

11146. You know that a chaplain is employed?—Yes.

Mr. William Fowler.

11147. You have not read the 12th section?—I may have done so, but I am not familiar with it.

11148. But you are aware that there is a provision in the Act of Parliament by which a chaplain is employed, and that there are certain spiritual services carried on in that way?—Yes.

11149. But at the same time the law is, that a woman is not detained until she is reclaimed, but until she is cured?—I take it that the object of the framers of the law was to give those who were detained in hospital an opportunity of being reclaimed.

11150. The words of the 12th section of the Act of 1866 are as follows: “A hospital shall not be certified under this Act unless at the time of the granting of a certificate adequate provision is made for the moral and religious instruction of the women detained therein under this Act; and if at any subsequent time it appears to the

Admiralty,

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler--continued.

Admiralty, or the Secretary of State for War, that in any such hospital adequate provision for that purpose is not made, the certificate of that hospital shall be withdrawn." But then the woman is not allowed by the law to be detained a moment after she is cured of her physical disease; are you aware of that?—I am perfectly aware of that.

11151. Therefore she is not detained until she is reclaimed, but until she is cured of her physical disease?—I am aware of that.

11152. I want you to understand the system, because I do not think you quite understand it?—I understand the working of it.

11153. But I want you to understand what the letter of the law is; if you will take it from me, and I do not think it is contradicted by anyone, the law is that a woman is only detained in the hospital so long as she is physically ill, without any regard to her moral condition?—Yes.

11154. And that you cannot detain her, however bad her moral condition is, as soon as the doctors declare her to be well?—Yes.

11155. Does not that imply that the object is rather physical cure than moral reclamation?—Yes; but while she is there, there is a chaplain maintained by the law to effect her moral reclamation, and she is sent out, not only cured physically, but morally.

Chairman.

11156. But, inasmuch as they let her go the minute she is cured, the primary and essential object is her physical cure, and the moral cure is only secondary?—Yes.

Mr. William Fowler.

11157. Every woman who goes out of the hospital must be physically well; but no inquiry is made as to her moral condition?—That is so.

11158. Therefore, the main and principal object is the physical cure?—Certainly.

11159. And the moral cure is incidental and accidental, and may, or may not, be effected?—Yes, certainly.

11160. Is it not a fact, too, that a great deal more time is required for effecting moral cure in some cases than in others?—No, because those women who have defied the first or second advances of the clergy to effect their reclamation, have persisted in their course of life.

11161. There are many cases, are there not, where it would take almost a lifetime, even if you ever did effect it?—I know of no case where a girl persisted in resisting the influence of the clergy, or of those who tried to effect her moral reclamation, where she was reclaimed afterwards; and on that account the same women are still on the streets that were there years ago.

11162. You spoke of the Lock Hospital as having had an important influence upon the women; but if I understand you rightly your main contention is that it is rather with those who have not yet absolutely fallen that you consider the influence of the system most beneficial?—Not exclusively.

11163. Because when the woman has got as far as the hospital she is not detained until she is reclaimed, but only until she is physically cured; and, therefore, although in some cases you think

0.75.

Mr. Fowler William--continued.

that good is done in the hospital, that is not the object of the hospital, and, therefore, in many cases there will not be the reclamation that there might be if the woman was detained longer and more pains taken with her; is not that so?—A great many have been reclaimed by having been in the hospital, but I have no personal experience of those in the hospital, and consequently I do not wish to pronounce any opinion upon that.

11164. You have not personal knowledge upon that point, but you think you have personal knowledge as regards the influence of the system on those who are falling?—Outside.

Mr. Bulwer.

11165. You have been asked a great many questions with reference to the compulsory examination and with reference to the fortnightly examination. As far as I understand, you look upon the examination of the women rather from a hygienic point of view?—Yes, certainly.

11166. I suppose you will agree with me that you cannot cure a diseased woman by talking to her, however good your talk may be?—Yes.

11167. And I suppose you will agree with me also, that it is not necessary to examine a woman to see whether she is diseased or not, in order to improve her morals?—No, certainly not.

11168. You have been asked what was the object of the Acts of Parliament; I presume that you would leave that to the Committee, or to others to decide?—Certainly; I do not undertake to do it.

11169. But irrespectively of its object, in your opinion is not the effect of placing a woman in a hospital where she is carefully attended to by medical men, and where she has the ministrations of clergymen, much more calculated to effect her reclamation than if you left her to rot in a brothel?—There is no doubt in the world about it. You would have no chance of reforming her outside.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11170. Is it possible to reclaim one of these women until you cure her; is not curing her one of the first and most necessary steps towards reclamation?—I think so.

11171. Is it possible that a woman while suffering from a loathsome disease like this can become the subject of moral reclamation?—From my experience of it I look upon it as impossible.

Chairman.

11172. You have been asked some questions as to your opinion about the possibility of any law preventive of prostitution being effectual; I suppose that your studies and your experience have given you some opportunities of forming an opinion upon that subject; do you believe that any human law can entirely prevent prostitution?—I do not think so.

11173. Then, as I understand, you believe that, in spite of any human law that can be passed, a certain number of women will fall?—Yes.

11174. And I presume you will also admit that, in spite of all that religion can do, a certain number of women will unfortunately get on the streets?—Yes, certainly.

3 N 4

11175. And

20 June 1882.]

Rev. Canon HEGARTY.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

11175. And I presume that it is for those women who will apparently of necessity get on the streets, notwithstanding any law or any exertions, that you think that this system is useful?—Yes, it is about the very best that I could imagine could be invented.

11176. Your belief in the utility of this system is grounded to a certain extent on your belief in the practical impossibility of the complete extinction of prostitution?—Certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11177. And you look upon the periodical examinations, I presume, as a means of ascertaining whether a woman is diseased or not, and as a step towards curing her?—I do.

Chairman.

11178. And also as a means of deterring others?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson.

11179. You attach great importance, as I understand from your evidence, to the machinery provided by the Acts for getting girls into hospitals, where the influence of reclamation may be brought to bear upon them?—I do.

11180. Do you consider that this machinery would be as well worked by means of voluntary hospitals as by means of those in which girls are compelled to remain until they are cured?—I do not think so. The girls would not go there, and they would not remain there.

Mr. JAMES CURTIS, F.R.C.S.I., called in; and Examined.

Dr. Farquharson.

11188. You are a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland?—I am.

11189. And you hold a number of appointments?—I do; I am senior surgeon to the County and City of Cork General Hospital and South Infirmary. I was for 17 years dispensary physician to the City of Cork Dispensary, for 15 years I was physician to the Protestant Refuge; and in 1869 I was appointed visiting surgeon to the Lock Hospital under the Contagious Diseases Acts, which appointment I still hold. I am also surgeon to the police and to the Bridewell.

11190. I presume that the medical appointments that you have held and now hold, have given you an opportunity of knowing the moral and social condition of the city of Cork?—They have.

11191. You have lived in Cork all your life, have you not?—I have lived there all my life; I have been practising there for 23 years.

11192. With regard to the moral aspect of the place, can you draw any comparison between the state of things that existed in Cork in 1869, when the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation, and the state of things at the present time?—Yes; I believe there was no place so immoral as the city of Cork prior to 1869, so far as I can remember; it was so immoral that it was no unusual thing to see, at the end of the lanes, a

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

11181. They would not come in early enough?—No.

11182. A young and inexperienced girl probably would not know when she was diseased?—No; and besides they would rather die outside than go into such hospitals.

11183. Or they would not be allowed to come to the hospital?—Yes, their parents would be disgraced by it. Our people especially are not lost to a sense of modesty to such an extent that they would go there.

11184. Therefore, compulsory examination helps morals by compelling girls to go to the hospital when they are young, and more impressionable, and more easily got at for reclamation?—That is my conviction.

11185. You spoke of morals in connection with these girls; of course there are degrees of morals: one girl may be more moral, even though she remains in prostitution, because she has given up swearing and the rough habits of former times?—Yes.

11186. Do you also consider that there is this advantage in the fortnightly examination, that the mere fact of a woman having to appear at regular intervals before a medical man for inspection would have the effect of making her more self-respectful, and making her dress better, and making her cleaner?—I think so.

11187. And in that way it would improve her decency, at any rate, which I suppose you would consider to be a part of her morals?—Yes, in the word "morals" I include all her exterior demeanour.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

lot of half-dressed prostitutes drunk and going through the streets, even in the daytime; but after dusk no proper man, no one even could go there without being insulted; even in company with a man, a friend, or a brother, or a father, no female could go without being insulted; gradually that has past away, and, to prove it, I may say that within the last fortnight, I went out of my own house at 10 o'clock at night, and I walked through all the thoroughfares and suburbs of the city, and I saw but three prostitutes, and they were women of the lowest stamp who live in no houses at all, but who might go and live in the fields, and come into the town at night.

11193. You stated, I believe, that that great improvement was subsequent to the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts, that is to say, since the year 1869?—Since 1869 that has gradually taken place.

11194. Could you explain how you connect that improvement with the operation of these Acts?—I believe that when the Acts came into force there were some 500 or 600 registered prostitutes, and I suppose 150, or more, of those women never came out of the dens that they were in, except into the immediate neighbourhood, or to some neighbouring public-houses. When the Acts came into force, they were necessarily compelled to go to hospitals, and coming
among

20 June 1882.]

Mr. CURTIS, F.R.C.S.I.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

among civilised people, and under the influence of the clergymen, they began to reform; and every day I noticed that when they came to the examination-room they were a little better behaved; they were getting cleaner, and they were becoming more respectful; in fact, I never saw disrespect, because they all knew their shame, but there was a gradual improvement and a gradual weeding out, and particularly a gradual decrease in the number of young girls who have merely touched upon prostitution, may be for a week or 10 days. A girl might come to a brothel and be found by the police, and immediately she would be reclaimable; they were the most reclaimable. There are now only about 116 women on the town; some are in prison, some in the workhouse, and some in the hospital; but three-fourths of them will never be reclaimed; they will be 20 years on the town; but those that were reclaimable were all gradually reclaimed.

11195. I gather from what you have said that you attribute, in the case of young women upon the verge of an immoral life, a good deal to the deterrent effect of the Acts?—I do.

11196. You think that the Acts, and the machinery of the Acts, have the effect of preventing those women from crossing the border, if I may use such an expression, between levity and immorality?—It has the very greatest effect.

11197. I suppose I need scarcely ask you, as a medical man, whether it is not absurd to talk of putting a woman in a proper moral condition as long as she is suffering from this loathsome disease?—I do not think it is any use at all.

11198. The first step is to cure her?—The first step is to cure her, and during the process of cure you get opportunities of seeing what sort of disposition she has.

11199. You utilise the opportunities given you while she is being cured for the purpose of reclaiming her?—Yes.

11200. Was it not the fact that, formerly, both syphilis and gonorrhœa of a bad type prevailed very extensively in Cork?—Very extensively.

11201. Is that the case now?—There is very little now.

11202. Connecting that with your former answer I take it that you consider that that gradual weeding out of disease has prepared the way for the moral reclamation of these women?—Yes.

11203. How many brothels were there in Cork in the year 1869?—There were 48.

11204. How many are there at present?—None; not one known to the police. There is not a single brothel in Cork.

11205. Prior to the year 1869 what was the amount of hospital accommodation for venereal disease in Cork?—There was a small ward with about four or five beds in the Northern Infirmary, which was occupied by the better class of prostitutes; but there was no other except the workhouse hospital.

11206. Do the general hospitals in Cork admit persons suffering from venereal disease?—No.

11207. So that, in fact, that was the only accommodation for venereal patients before the year 1869?—It was.

11208. Previously to 1869 were there any 0.75.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

refuges for fallen women?—There were two refuges, one Roman Catholic and the other Protestant. The Roman Catholic Refuge was limited in extent, and the Protestant one had about 20 beds.

Chairman.

11209. What was the size of the Roman Catholic Refuge; was it more limited than that?—I cannot exactly state that. There were more beds than that, I think. I have been physician to that Protestant Refuge for the last 18 years; if any case arises I am consulted.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11210. I presume you know that Protestant Refuge thoroughly?—Thoroughly.

11211. I daresay you have read or been referred to the evidence given by Mr. Kingston. In answer to Question 2667 he says, in effect, that the women entering the refuge since the Acts came into operation were more hardened. What is your opinion upon that point?—That is not the case. Referring to Mr. Kingston's evidence with regard to that refuge, I have here a letter from the chaplain, Mr. Alcock, who says: "Having heard that a Mr. Kingston has given evidence to the effect that the women in this institution are less manageable than they were, and further that he himself has been of benefit to the place, I have to state, (1) that the women are now remarkably manageable, several of them having lately got situations, where they are doing very well; (2) that Mr. Kingston is in no position to give any precise information respecting this refuge. I have been chaplain four years and five months, and have never had any communication with him of any kind, nor do I know his appearance." I remember the time when, if a ship or a regiment came into Queenstown, and a letter was thrown over the wall of that refuge, they would all be out of it in 24 hours. On Saturday the matron told me that a former matron informed her, that so badly did the women conduct themselves that she had to barricade herself into her room. That was prior to 1869.

11212. Then this statement made by Mr. Kingston, that the character of the girls who come to the Protestant Refuge was much more hardened after the Acts than before is not borne out by your experience?—Not at all; not by the chaplain.

11213. May I take it that you have noticed that, by degrees since 1869, the women have become more orderly?—Yes, they remain in until they get situations. I was there last Friday with the chaplain and matron, and went through the whole institution, and I was very pleased with it.

11214. Do you think that it would be possible to do away with the periodical examinations of the women?—It would be impossible.

11215. Do you think that they are absolutely necessary in order to secure the sanitary value of the Acts, if I may use such an expression?—I do.

11216. With regard to these examinations, I daresay you have read some of the evidence
3 O which

20 June 1882.]

Mr. CURTIS, F.R.C.S.I.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

which has been given in opposition to the Acts on the subject; will you state how those examinations are conducted; are they conducted in the same way as the examinations of ladies who are suffering from uterine diseases are conducted?—When a young girl or woman comes to the hospital for the first time, I inquire and talk to her in the presence of the nurse, and I find where she comes from, who are her parents, and how long she has misconducted herself; and I tell her, “I do not want to examine you; if you will promise me that you will leave the life you are leading, and behave yourself, I most willingly forego any examination;” there was not a girl that ever went for the first time to that hospital since I have been connected with it that I did not say that to; and I have spoken to them in the kindest manner, and in many instances they have been restored to their friends without going under the examination. Then when she says, “I will behave myself,” I find out what religion they belong to, and they are sent to the clergyman and got to behave themselves. Often and often a girl will burst out crying, and from that day she will never come up to be examined. No surgeon or physician in London conducts an examination with more care, and tenderness, and attention than the examining surgeon does. I could not be more careful to my private patients than I am to these women.

11217. You conduct the examinations in the same way, I suppose, as the examinations of virtuous women in a case of uterine complaints?—In exactly the same way.

11218. And you are aware that many ladies are obliged to submit to such an examination?—Every day in the County Hospital I have one or two married women, or unmarried women, with uterine diseases, who have to be examined.

11219. And you have such cases in private practice too, I suppose?—Such cases occur in my private practice every day of my life.

11220. Mr. Kingston says, in answer to Question 2531: “If I might quote an expression that I got from the lips of a few prostitutes within the past month, one of them said to me, that they had a great fight to get her on the table, and now that they had succeeded in that she did not care what end became of her;” is that true?—No, that is distinctly untrue; directly or indirectly no woman ever had any second words, nor did any woman ever object.

11221. Did you ever have a fight to get a woman on the table?—Never; such a thing is wholly untrue; whoever stated it is not the fact.

11222. You deny the fact?—I do.

11223. Then he goes on to say: “Another said, not three weeks ago” (this being on the 31st of March 1882), “that she was taken over to the hospital at nine o’clock at night, and made to go over there; and that she had to sign her name, and then afterwards undergo an examination;” is that true?—I declare that there is not one word of truth in that; it is five years since I examined a woman by night, and at that time I examined a few who came from out-towns, such as Fermoy, because I did not like to drive the poor creatures out into the streets at night, as

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

they said they were diseased, and wanted to get into the hospital, and I went there at 10 o’clock on two or three occasions, but never since.

11224. You did that for the convenience of the women?—Yes, the man at the gate came and said that they were crying there, and he would not like to drive those women on to the town.

11225. I understand you to say that if those prostitutes made that statement to Mr. Kingston, it is absolutely false?—It is all false.

11226. I see that at Question 2557, speaking of clandestine prostitution, Mr. Kingston is asked this: “You gather from reports that clandestine prostitution has largely increased?” and his answer is: “Yes.” Then he is asked: “I suppose that in the course of time the clandestine prostitutes would learn the best way of evading the Acts; have you found that that has been studied to some effect in Cork?” and his answer is: “I have reason to think so. They (that is to say, the clandestine prostitutes) are engaged during the day in shops and such places, and an idea has got amongst them lately that if they are not seen in the company of registered women the police cannot touch them.” Have you any remarks to make upon that statement?—With regard to that class of girls that Mr. Kingston speaks of, I think it is a most foul aspersion upon the young girls in the shops in the city of Cork. They come out at seven o’clock at night, and they walk down Patrick-street, which is the large thoroughfare, but they are all respectable people, and at 10 o’clock the streets are all cleared. If, as I did the other night, I go out from 10 o’clock to 12, not one of those girls is there; nor is it true that they retire to the suburbs, because I know, for a fact, that those are all well-conducted girls who walk about with their brothers and sweethearts, and old married men and women; and they parade the streets in the evening, because they have no other time in the day to walk there.

11227. Do you believe that there is this great increase of clandestine prostitution, meaning of course by clandestine prostitution the prostitution of women who ought to be registered, but who, in some way or other, manage to evade registration?—I do not believe it, and I know it is not so.

11228. I think you were telling me what passed when a girl came up for examination for the first time?—When a girl comes into the room with the nurse for the first time, I speak to her kindly and gently, and talk to her about her parents, in fact I try to rouse every good emotion; I tell her that I do not want her to be examined, that I would rather that she went to her friends, and that if she was afraid of that I would send her to some home; at the same time telling her that if she continued her evil life she must submit to fortnightly examination.

11229. Have those appeals in many cases been successful?—Many of them. Many of the girls never went on the table at all to be examined. I let them go. I have said, “You may go, but mind, you will be watched, and if you misconduct yourself again you will be brought up.” The nurse also speaks to that.

11230. As

20 June 1882.]

Mr. CURTIS, F.R.C.S.I.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

11230. As a matter of fact have they come up again?—Never.

11231. I take it from you that you are of opinion that bringing these girls up for examination, and bringing them under the influences which you have described, has the effect of deterring many of them from entering on a life of vice?—Yes, they would never come; all the coaxing in the world would never bring them.

11232. Are you able, from your knowledge of the City of Cork before 1869, to say whether there is now more or less clandestine prostitution than there was?—There was an immense amount of clandestine prostitution at that time, just the same as there is in any town where the Acts are not in force. Girls misconducting themselves, whom it would be hard to catch before the Acts come into force, are now frightened of being seen in the company of prostitutes, so that the Acts have a deterrent effect in that way.

11233. Of course, in one sense there was no deterrent in operation before 1869 which could prevent people from carrying on clandestine prostitution; nobody interfered with them, I suppose?—No one.

11234. At Question 2590, speaking about prosecutions of public-house or beerhouse keepers for allowing women to assemble in the houses for the purpose of prostitution, Mr. Kingston is asked: "And have some licenses been forfeited in consequence?" And his answer is: "Several of them have." Could you tell us how many licenses have been forfeited since the Acts came into operation?—Two only in the last 14 years.

Chairman.

11235. Altogether, or in connection with harbouring prostitutes?—For prostitutes frequenting the bar; and in one case a publican let a prostitute and a man sleep all night in the house, and the police hunted that down, and got his license taken away.

11236. When you are speaking of the forfeiture of licenses, I presume that you are referring to forfeiture in regard to misconduct connected with the subject which we are investigating?—Yes.

11237. Have only two licenses been forfeited altogether?—There have been only two magistrates' licenses for the sale of drink forfeited.

11238. What were they forfeited for?—One was for having prostitutes loitering too much at the bar, and the other was a case in which a policeman traced a man and a prostitute going to a house.

11239. They were both cases of misconduct connected with the subject of this inquiry?—Yes.

11240. Were there no forfeitures of licenses for keeping open late after hours during all that time?—Yes; that is a different thing.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11241. When you speak of these forfeitures you, of course, confine yourself to misconduct connected in some way with this subject?—Yes, connected with this Act.

11242. At Question 2592, Mr. Kingston is asked: "Can you tell us from your own ex-

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

perience your opinion of the effect of the existence and operation of the Acts in Cork, upon the mind and the manners of the youth of the male sex?" In answer to which he says: "They think that they can practise wickedness now with impunity. I might say that I know in four cases of mere young lads who were very steady nice boys some time ago, and now they are under treatment for evil disease." Do you think that it is probable that boys are now exposed to more temptation than they were before the Acts came into operation?—Not at all; on the contrary, from 12 to 14 and 15 or 20 years ago every evening, and day and night too, a young fellow if he went out in the streets jostled up against a girl that he could go with. Now it is a different thing; the girls are not there; and if a young fellow is inclined to go with a girl I believe that he never reckons or thinks of, or takes the consequences into consideration. They may be tipsy, and they are more or less taken by the looks of the girl, and they never contemplate what results may follow. I know it from students and I know it as a man of the world.

11243. As a matter of fact, do you think that before a man proceeds to indulge in sexual vice he sits down and calculates the cost or the danger?—No, indeed he does not; that is the last thing he thinks of.

11244. Have you any remark to make upon Mr. Kingston's answer to Question 2596?—There are three policemen entrusted with the carrying out of the Acts in Cork; all married men, one a constable, and two sub-constables. Those men are chosen by the county inspector for being advanced in age, men of sobriety, men of good conduct, and men of long standing. Mr. Kingston says that one of those men told him that he believed and he knew that there was an increase of clandestine prostitution in Cork; and Mr. Kingston also states that on one evening on going down the Mall he came up just as the policeman had taken his hand from off the arm of a girl whom he was wanting to take off by force to the Lock Hospital. I have here a declaration signed and sworn before the resident magistrate by those three men who are very indignant about it, from Patrick Doyle, constable, John Dooley, sub-constable, and Timothy Lounney, sub-constable, who deny it, and say that it is wholly untrue. (*The same was handed in.*)

11245. Did you ever hear of a young woman being dragged to the hospital at that time?—I do not believe it ever occurred. I do not believe that either directly or indirectly these men ever put their hands upon a single female.

11246. If such a row as that had occurred is it not likely that you would have heard of it?—Of course I would. There is a distinct denial on oath. Mr. Kingston states that almost every day women are brought up by the police for not complying with the Contagious Diseases Acts. I have here a return, signed by the governor of the City Prison, of women committed to the Cork Female Prison under the Contagious Diseases Acts, from June 1869 to May 1882, for neglecting to attend for periodical examination, and there are 18 in 13 years, and one of those was sent back three times. (*The same was handed in.*)

3 O 2

11247. Take

20 June 1882.]

Mr. CURTIS, F.R.C.S.I.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

11247. Take the case of a woman who has signed the voluntary submission as it is termed, and who is admitted into the Lock Hospital: as soon as she leaves the hospital she is a free woman, is she not?—As soon as she leaves the hospital she is a free woman.

11248. She is not put upon the register again unless she reverts to a life of prostitution?—Decidedly not; she is perfectly free; as free as any woman in the land.

11249. Are you aware that it has been stated by several witnesses that the great blot upon the system is that it makes it so difficult for a woman to escape from a life of prostitution, and shuts the door against her return to a life of virtue?—There is nothing more easy. A girl has only to say, "I wish to leave the life that I am leading. I am going to my friends," or, "I am going to a refuge;" and I say "I am very delighted to hear that you are going to be good; don't appear again, and you may go; but if you misconduct yourself again remember it will be a very serious thing for you."

Chairman.

11250. Under those circumstances will her name be taken off the register?—It will.

11251. Will it be taken off if she tells the police, "I will be a good girl for the future"?—Yes, they take it off at once.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11252. The Act provides, does it not, that the application shall be in writing?—Sometimes that is carried out; but there is no necessity for it in all cases, and some of them do not write. I do not think I ever saw a case, at least, I do not remember a case where I have refused to take a girl's name off on her promising to amend.

11253. In fact, you do not stand upon the strict letter of the Act of Parliament, and require the application to be made in writing?—I do not think that the spirit of the law is such. During the mayoralty of a gentleman, whose name I have here, a motion was brought forward in the Town Council to petition Parliament for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts. The gentleman to whom I refer is Mr. B. T. Sheehan, J.P., the late Mayor of Cork, and who is also a Poor Law Guardian. With the permission of the Committee I will read what he says: "I have had ample opportunities for the past twenty-five years of knowing the moral condition of the City of Cork. At one time prostitution and immorality of the worst kind prevailed to a great extent, and was to be witnessed in the streets of Cork both evenings and nights. Such, I am glad to say, is not the state of the city now. Thanks to the great zeal of the Catholic clergy and police, and the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Act, no such scenes of immorality are to be witnessed now as formerly. The streets can be walked with impunity, and no insult offered to respectable females. I believe it was during my mayoralty that a motion was brought forward in the Town Council to petition Parliament for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Act, but it was rejected by an overwhelming majority, and

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

if a similar motion was brought forward again it would meet with a similar fate. If I can add any more, command me. If further proof were necessary of the good results of passing this Act, I need only refer you to the charitable institutions where those poor creatures being tired of the miserable lives they lead retired off the streets. Few comparatively appear at the police office now to what used to do; after their conversion they go into situations and conduct themselves properly."

11254. What is the date of that meeting at which the motion was rejected?—A few years ago. I have also here a letter from the Rev. George Sheehan, the Vicar General of the Diocese of Cork, who says: "I readily bear testimony to the signal improvement which has taken place in Cork of late years as regards the withdrawal from the streets at night of improper females. I have been a missionary priest in this city for the greater part of my life, which has been a long one, and I have the most painful recollections of the unblushing way in which immorality used formerly to parade itself in the streets at night. All that is now changed; and if vice be not banished altogether, at least propriety has so far triumphed, that indecency has been made to hide itself, and the abandoned classes have been forced to adopt the outward semblance of propriety. This happy change may not be attributable to any one cause, but is probably the result of the combined action of many causes. I have no doubt that the Contagious Diseases Act has had a most salutary effect; but I would fain hope that religious influences have been multiplied, and thereby a greater horror of depravity has been inspired, and fostered by pastoral vigilance."

11255. Do you know of any cases in which girls have been rescued from a life of prostitution by the mere fact of their being obliged to come out of their hiding places in order to submit to the examination?—I do. At the commencement of the Acts there were some of them who would have lived and died in the dens that they were in; but from the fact of their being obliged to come to the hospital they were brought under civilising influences, and made to give up the life which they were leading.

11256. Do you know the "Bush"?—The "Bush" is a place in Queenstown where there are trees and furze, a wild space, overhanging the shore; and some years ago there were about 20 to 25 or 30 women who lived there all the year round under the furze, just like the "wrens of the Curragh."

11257. Like animals?—Like animals. Now a child of three years of age might walk over that place; there is not a solitary sign of a prostitute there, good, bad, or indifferent.

Chairman.

11258. Is Queenstown in your district?—Yes. That place is now perfectly free from those women. I saw a couple of dozen little children and nurses playing over it as they play in the Park here, and not a vestige of a prostitute there. It was an abominable place formerly.

11259. You

20 June 1882.]

Mr. CURTIS, F.R.C.S.I.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11259. You think that the fact of those women being, so to speak, dragged out of those horrible places in which they lived in that horrible way and brought face to face with civilising influences through the operation of the Acts, has had a good deal to do with the improvement of the town and with the improvement of those women?—Yes, a great deal. I know women who were brought for the first time from those places to the Lock Hospital, and who when they were cured went straight from there to the Magdalen Asylum.

11260. Does it not seem to you rather absurd to talk of reclaiming women who are left in that condition?—No clergyman or proper person could get near their dens of infamy.

11261. The state in which they lived was so degraded that the idea of bringing any influences to bear upon them until they had been ferreted out was absurd?—It was impossible.

11262. I presume that though you have lived in Cork for the greater part of your life, you have visited other towns in Ireland which are not under the operation of the Acts?—Yes.

11263. Have you ever been in Limerick?—I have been in Limerick.

11264. Have you been in Limerick lately?—I was there at about a year and a half ago.

11265. I should like to have your opinion, speaking from your own observation, of the comparative condition of Cork, which is a subjected district, and of Limerick, which is an unsubjected district, as regards public morality and public decency?—Limerick is now on a lesser, what Cork was, scale. I was in some brothels in Limerick, and the prostitutes were more like wild beasts. They were naked, and the cursing and swearing there was most abominable.

11266. Was that a year and a half ago?—Yes. I went there on purpose to ascertain whether women would come voluntarily from Limerick to Cork to be treated.

11267. What was the result?—Not one would come.

Chairman.

11268. How many such places did you go into in Limerick?—I went into one or two lanes, and there were, I think, four or five brothels in them.

11269. Were you brought into them by the police?—Yes.

11270. Were those places frequented by soldiers?—Yes, there were three soldiers in one place half naked, with three girls more than half naked.

11271. You saw no civilians?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11272. Having regard to the fact that until you cure the disease you cannot reclaim the patient, should you say that the prevalence of venereal disease in Limerick as compared with the prevalence of venereal disease in Cork, constitutes a very serious obstacle to the moral reclamation of the women?—Of course it does; and if you ask me how I would go about improving the condition of Limerick now, I would say introduce compulsory examination, and you will have Limerick just as Cork is now.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

11273. I think you said that in the case of men, and particularly of young men, especially if they are under the influence of liquor, no thought of whether they incur any danger enters into their minds before they have connection with a woman?—I think they are attracted by the looks of the girl if they are under the influence of liquor. I do not believe that any sensible man would come to any other conclusion. I have here another letter from a magistrate of the city, Mr. Hegarty, who says, "I have a thorough knowledge of this city for many years past; it was notorious for prostitution and immorality of the worse kind; no virtuous woman was safe at night in the streets. Such is not the case now. No scenes of immorality are to be witnessed, and I believe that is owing to the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts, together with the zeal and exertions of the Catholic clergy." I may state that last Friday I was in conversation with Monsignor Neville, the Roman Catholic Dean of Cork, and Dr. Delaney, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Cork, and they told me to say as much as I possibly could for them as to their ideas of the great benefits and the good results of the Acts in Cork. I was told particularly to mention that.

11274. I presume that the preponderance of opinion on the part of medical men is in favour of the Acts?—Yes, I never heard a medical man in Cork say a word against them.

11275. Although I understand you to say that the effect of the Acts is considerably to diminish disease?—It is so much money out of our pockets.

Chairman.

11276. You said that there were no brothels in Cork; are there receiving houses there where men can bring in women?—Not that I know.

11277. It would follow from that that all the prostitution in Cork must take place in the open air?—What there is of it; there is a class of women, as I have already stated, about 80 or 100 women, who never go into a house; they are old, some of them 50 or 60 years of age, the last of the race of prostitutes when the Act commenced; nothing will save them.

11278. Then they must carry on their trade to a very large extent, in the open air?—They are always moving about from Fermoy to Kinsale, and the garrison towns, and here and there, and sleeping under the forts, and behind the barracks. Of the real registered better class of women, I think there are not more than 10 or 12; and then there is a stratum a little lower than those; and then the great bulk of the 116 are the soldiers' women going about from place to place.

11279. But surely this better class of women generally must have lodgings or houses in which they live?—If they have lodgings, they keep the thing very quiet, because I do not know of it, and the police do not find them out; they move about from place to place.

11280. But there are no regular brothels?—No.

11281. Mr. Hegarty, the justice of the peace, whose

3 O 3

20 June 1882.]

Mr. CURTIS, F.R.C.S.I.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

whose opinion you have read with reference to the working of the Acts, was mayor of the city, was he not?—I think he was; but, at any rate, he was the chief founder of the large Magdalen Asylum at Cork.

11282. Is the rule carried out with you that the doctor must be present when a girl signs her voluntary submission for examination?—That is not the law, immediately after signing it she comes into my presence.

11283. We have had evidence that that is the rule in England; that rule has not been extended to Ireland?—No.

11284. Have many girls in Cork required to be summoned to induce them to submit themselves to the Acts?—There was never since the Acts commenced but one; and it was not thoroughly gone through as the woman became sorry for it, and she signed the submission.

11285. When you speak of the state of Limerick, I presume you cannot speak as to the general morality of the city, but only as to the condition and degradation of the prostitutes whom you did see?—Yes.

11286. You confine your remarks to that?—Yes, I do.

11287. I find from your statement as to the age of the prostitutes, that the prostitutes in Cork are, as a class, gradually from year to year becoming older than they formerly were?—Yes; and I may remark that there are now very few prostitutes who come on the list who are made prostitutes in Cork. They all come from outlying districts for the sake of being treated, or for the purpose of following soldiers; but very few girls are seduced in Cork and become prostitutes in Cork; which is a great proof of the efficacy of the Acts.

11288. Then do I correctly understand you to say that girls do come to the hospital from the outlying neighbourhoods of Cork in order to be treated for disease?—They do.

11289. How do you reconcile that with the refusal of the Limerick women to come?—Limerick is remote, and girls of a certain class come from Limerick, but not of the bad class that I saw.

11290. Did you understand from the police that those brothels in Limerick were mainly frequented by the military?—No, I would not say that.

11291. They made no statement upon the subject?—No.

11292. Who were the police that accompanied you on your visit to these brothels in Limerick?—They were two policemen that went from Cork with me.

11293. Had you a Limerick policeman with you?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11294. Did those men know Limerick?—One of the men had been stationed there for a long time, and that was the reason I took him.

Mr. Burt.

11295. You referred to a place called The Bush at Queenstown as being a place where prostitutes congregated; how long ago is it since that was the case?—It was up to about four

Mr. Burt—continued.

years ago, I think. They have been gradually decreasing since 1869, until they were weeded out altogether about four years ago, in about the year 1876 or 1877.

11296. They were there for some time after the Acts came into operation?—Yes, they gradually died out; they became fewer and fewer.

11297. Do you attribute that change entirely to the operation of the Acts?—I do not think that one of those women would be brought back to civilisation until they were compelled to come out of their dens and go to the hospital. I do not believe that out of the 25 women who lived in the bush there would have been one reclaimed unless they had been compelled to come to the hospital.

11298. Could not the constabulary or the police under the ordinary law have compelled them to leave the place?—I do not know; it was a sort of commonage.

Chairman.

11299. Supposing that they were carrying on, as they were, indecent practices, could not the police have compelled them to leave?—They were in a sort of wood, and the police never interfered with them; I do not know why. I do not think that there is any Act of Parliament that would apply there, because it was a commonage.

11300. But surely if they were carrying on indecent practices in an open place the law could have been put in force to put a stop to it?—They never did it at the Curragh.

11301. But are you not aware that the law could inflict a punishment for indecency committed in an open place?—But this was not open, because it was hidden up by immense brakes of furze, and there was no public road within 150 yards.

11302. You are not aware that for immorality committed in a public place like that the law could have been put in force?—I am not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11303. As a matter of fact, it was not put in force?—It was not.

Dr. Farquharson.

11304. You do not attach any importance, as I understand, to the statement which has been occasionally made that the periodical examination has a very hardening effect upon the women?—Not at all; it has no hardening effect, but the contrary, I think.

11305. You have never heard any woman make a remark of that sort?—I never heard a complaint, and I never heard anything at all approaching to it.

11306. These women are not, I presume, likely to be in such an extreme state of delicacy of feeling that they would be hardened by such a process as is carried on in examining them?—No. I have always remarked that they came in with a sense of shame and modesty, not at all like brazen women, but quiet and submissive; in fact they looked upon it that there was going to be something done for their good.

11307. Therefore you think that this idea of hardening

20 June 1882.]

Mr. CURTIS, F.R.C.S.I.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

hardening is probably theoretical and not practical?—I do.

11308. I think you said that sometimes when young women came to you for examination you let them off without examination?—Yes.

11309. But that is only, I suppose, on condition of their giving up their evil courses?—Yes, I talk to them and tell them that if they go away now no person will molest them, if they behave themselves.

11310. How do you know that they are not diseased, because they may go away in a state of disease?—I think they would let me know if they were diseased.

11311. You could tell by a woman's manner if she was diseased?—Yes; if I only had a slight suspicion about her, I would not like to put her to anything if she was going to be good.

11312. I suppose it would be impossible to keep women in the hospital until they were reclaimed, as indicated by the questions of one honourable Member?—You might keep them for ever.

11313. If that was the system carried on in a voluntary hospital, and if the women knew that they would be prevented from going out until they were reclaimed, would it not prevent women from coming to a voluntary hospital?—It would. The object that you have in getting them into hospital is first to try and coax them, but you could not get them to remain in a voluntary hospital. The next thing is to compel them, if you find that the coaxing fails; and you cannot do that in a voluntary hospital.

11314. Primarily, of course, they come into the hospital for health purposes?—Yes; that is the first step to reclamation.

11315. And then, secondarily, they have reclamationary influences brought to bear upon them while they are in the hospital?—Yes, and if these Acts were not in force there are 25 women who would be in the bush at the present moment, and they would live and die there without even knowing who God was.

11316. You hold that women who are long enough in the hospital have the chance of reclamation if they like to avail themselves of it?—Yes; they are made sober, three-fourths of them, for the first time since they were seduced, because it was always the object of the women who kept those brothels, when a young girl went there, to keep her in a perpetual state of drunkenness, so as to cause her to forget her friends, and to keep her in a state in which they can make money by her.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

When she is taken to the hospital she gets sober, and her good feelings return, and she bursts out crying, and whatever the clergyman says to her she follows it, and she is saved; and that is done in hundreds of cases.

11317. Many of the older women are probably beyond the reach of reclamation altogether?—In the case of some of them, if you put them in a church or chapel and kept them there all the years of their lives, they would never be reclaimed.

11318. You would probably agree that there are a great many people in Cork who do not know anything about the Acts at all?—I think that three-fourths of the people do not know where the hospital is at all.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11319. Have any complaints been made about the examination?—Never.

Dr. Farquharson.

11320. Is the examination room in a public place?—No, it is in a private place; you would never know that there was an examination room at all.

11321. With regard to those boys of whom Mr. Kingston spoke, you would think it probable that boys of that age knew nothing of the existence of the Acts?—No; there might have been a little stir about it at first, but it has all died away, and many of the clergymen and gentlemen living in the city do not know what is going on there. I never saw a person loitering about the hospital in my life.

11322. Do you think that lads who are inclined to evil courses with women are likely to calculate beforehand the consequences of their acts?—No, never.

11323. We have heard that six medical men in Cork, or the neighbourhood, have signed a petition in favour of the abolition of the Acts; have you ever heard of this before?—I would like to see the names on paper.

11324. Do you know if they are men of any standing or position?—I do not think so.

11325. Could you name any medical men who have signed such a petition?—No.

11326. We did not get the names?—Then I do not believe one word of it.

11327. You can tell us, as the result of your knowledge, that the leading professional men of Cork are in favour of the retention of the Acts?—Of course they are; every sensible man is.

Wednesday, 21st June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. THOMAS O'REILLY, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11328. I BELIEVE you are the Roman Catholic Chaplain to the Good Shepherd Magdalen Asylum, at Sundays Well, Cork?—That is so.

11329. And you are visiting chaplain to the Female Prison and chaplain to the Fever Hospital?—Yes.

11330. For how long have you held those appointments?—For about three years.

11331. I presume that from your connection with those institutions you have had opportunities of forming an opinion as to the general moral condition of the city of Cork, and particularly as to the results of the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I have had ample opportunities of forming an opinion.

11332. May I ask whether you knew Cork before the time that you held those appointments?—Yes, I am a native of Cork, and with the exception of the six years I spent at college, I have lived all my life there.

11333. Then I may take it that you lived there before 1869; now will you kindly tell me what was the condition of the city, and I should like to include in the city the suburbs, as regards particularly the matters upon which we are now inquiring?—Previously to that time the prostitution in the city was very great and very public; even in the day time, and especially in certain districts where brothels existed in large numbers, open scenes of indecency were almost of hourly occurrence. Blasphemous and obscene language was rife, and scandalous exhibitions of women half naked, sometimes alone by themselves sitting at the doors of their brothels, or standing with their children in their arms, or going through the streets where they lived, were frequently to be seen.

11334. You are speaking now of the day time, but at night one would naturally expect it to be worse?—You could better imagine it than describe it. I may also add that 1869 was exactly the year that I went to college. I went to college upon the 9th of March 1869, and that was precisely the state of the city when I went to college that I have now described.

11335. May I take it that your observations

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

apply to the suburbs as well as to the city itself?—Certainly. I wish before proceeding any further to make an observation or two. I left college in June 1869, having been there only about four months. I was confined to bed by illness until about November following. It is needless for me to say that during that time I had no opportunity of knowing the city from March 1869 until November 1869; but when I went abroad in 1869 through the streets of the city in November, after being convalescent, I noticed what I thought a sense of order and decency amongst the people which I had not observed before; it was slight, but at the same time it was noticeable. I went to college again in September 1870, and the slight improvement which I had noticed in the previous November was gradually but steadily on the increase; I came home every year on vacation at Midsummer time, and I noticed that the change was going on, as I have said, gradually but steadily.

11336. The change was continuous and progressing?—Yes, the change was continuous and progressing. In 1875 I was ordained priest, and then my opportunities for knowing the moral condition of the city were more ample than they heretofore had been, but the change then to say the least of it was great.

Chairman.

11337. That is to say, the change effected by that time?—Yes, the change effected by that time. I may add that, though I noticed the change, I could not account for what the change was caused by.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11338. Do you know when the Act first came into operation in Cork?—I could not tell it until about four years ago; but I believe that it was about June 1869 that it came into operation.

11339. Let me ask you whether at this time of which you are speaking now, when you returned for your vacation home from college, and observed

21 June 1882.]

Rev. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

observed this gradual improvement in the appearance of the town, your attention had been called to the fact of the Contagious Diseases Acts being in operation?—No; I never knew of the existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts until four years ago, and I venture to say that there are many, or at all events some priests in the city of Cork and many in the County of Cork, who do not know of the existence of them even at the present moment.

11340. To go back to the state of things before 1869, was not it a common thing to find women of low repute sleeping all night in the open air in the fields adjoining the city?—Certainly. I remember when I was a young boy, in or about the year 1866, we used to go for cricket of an afternoon after dinner in the public park, and there I have seen scenes of gross immorality at five o'clock in the evening.

11341. It would be daylight in the summer then?—Yes, it was daylight. I may as well define what I mean by scenes of gross immorality. I have seen prostitutes importuning as far as they could the young boys who used to be with me upon the cricket ground.

11342. They would be quite young?—Yes; they would importune them as far as they could, you can imagine what I mean.

11343. Then you have mentioned that at this period there was a steady and continuous improvement in the town; when did you come back from college?—I came back from college upon the 1st of July 1875.

11344. Did you notice, then, that this improvement had become more manifest?—There had been a great improvement. At that time there were only two places in Cork; in fact, there was only one place, I may say, in which that public immorality, which I should say applied to the whole of the city in 1869, could be stated to exist.

Chairman.

11345. You mean an out-door place, do you not?—I mean a collection of brothels. In 1876 the priests undertook a movement, which they accomplished a year after, and this one place of public immorality was suppressed. There was another place where prostitutes, if you can use the expression, of a more respectable character were kept, that at that particular time also was suppressed; but it was never remarkable for public immorality, and so I wish to make that explanation.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11346. Since that time, coming down to the present time, what is the state of the City now as compared with what it was in 1869, and afterwards in 1876; has that improvement that you referred to continued to show itself?—There are, in the first place, no scenes of public immorality, nor is blasphemous or obscene language publicly to be heard. There is no brothel in the city of Cork at the present moment; the corporation have cleared away a great many of the sites in which prostitution sprang up and thrived, and private enterprise has been afforded an opportunity of erecting upon the sites of former

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

brothels, rows of comfortable cottages for the labouring and artisan classes. I attribute much of this great improvement to the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

11347. In what way do you connect this improvement with the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—In the first place those women who were in brothels could never be visited by a clergyman; no clergyman would attempt to visit the women in those brothels which were dens of infamy and shame; it would be absolutely dangerous for him to so notwithstanding that he was a priest. I have before my mind a particular instance of what I said. The present coadjutor, Archbishop of Toronto, was severely beaten on one occasion, when about to discharge his duties in that portion of the city, where I said awhile ago, in "1869" such scenes of public immorality were to be witnessed; he was beaten by some soldiers. The popular feeling was so great at the time that something very disagreeable nearly took place in consequence of the people being so excited against those persons who were supposed to have inflicted the injury upon him.

11348. May I take it that for the reasons you have stated it was practically impossible that any religious influence could be brought to bear upon these women?—It was practically impossible.

11349. They could not be got at?—No.

11350. Then to carry it farther, when these women were brought under the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, I presume you would say that that state of things ceased, after the spiritual influences of which you have spoken were brought to bear upon them?—They entirely ceased.

11351. Will you tell me how that took place?—At the present moment these women are brought directly and immediately under the influence of religion while in the Lock Hospital.

11352. Which, as you know, is bound to provide, and does, as a matter of fact provide, for the religious and moral instruction of the inmates?—Yes, under the 12th section of the Act.

11353. I forget whether you are chaplain to the Lock Hospital?—I am not chaplain to the Lock Hospital, but I frequently visit it.

11354. I suppose no obstacle would be placed in your way?—Not in the slightest; on the contrary.

11355. Would you be kind enough to detail, in your own language, the way in which these excellent spiritual influences are brought to bear upon the inmates of this hospital; can you tell me what happens?—A woman who is supposed to have contagion, and who has it, is brought to the visiting surgeon, and he sends her on to the ordinary surgeon of the hospital.

11356. That is to say if she is diseased?—Yes, if she is diseased she is confined in the hospital, and the matron informs the clergyman, and he says he will go and visit her; he may find her hard to be converted, but still he does not despair; "despair," in other words is not in our dictionary. He does his best, and in very many instances indeed, his "best" produces a very great and wonderful improvement. I may say with regard to such a woman, he advises her when she

3 P

is

21 June 1882.]

Rev. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

is about to leave the hospital to give up her bad course of life, and he points out to her the only means, if she is destitute of friends, that she has at her disposal, or which he will place at her disposal, is to enter a refuge, and she does so: then she is placed directly under the influence of religion again.

11357. Now I should like to ask you a question or two upon the kind of way in which those women receive the spiritual ministrations of the priest or of the clergyman. In the first place, let me ask you whether it is the fact or not, that clergymen are prevented from visiting the Lock hospital, except the chaplain?—It is not the fact.

11358. You visit there, and you are not the chaplain?—I do visit; I am not the chaplain. I am speaking of the city of Cork, I may say.

11359. Now going back to my former question, speaking generally, it has been stated that those women who have been brought under the operation of the Acts are very hard and callous, and that it is impossible for a clergyman or a priest to touch their hearts. I will just read to you what is said by one witness. At Question 2684, the Reverend Flavel Cook says this: he is speaking of London patients, and I ask you whether your experience of Cork patients would confirm what he says. He says, "the distinction is this, and I think it is obvious to almost any one at first sight, that the Government patients are horribly alike at one dull, dead level. The ordinary patients are very mixed, some of more and some of less education, some of more and some of less refinement of appearance; but the Government patients are brutalised beyond description in appearance and in manner. As I speak to them, it is painful;" would your own experience bear that out?—By no means; on the contrary.

11360. Then he goes on to say that they are very hardened and callous; that is the substance of what he says with regard to the Government patients; do you find those women are hard and callous and difficult to be moved by your ministrations?—I think you have a document before you that will show the contrary to that.

11361. You are, as you have told us, chaplain of the Magdalen Asylum?—Yes.

11362. Can you give us, from your experience as chaplain of the Magdalen Asylum and generally, any good results which you can trace to the spiritual efforts of the chaplain and other clergymen visiting these women, which would go to contradict that statement of Mr. Cook as far as Cork is concerned?—I have here a letter from the chief sister in charge of the penitents of the Convent of the Good Shepherd, or rather it is a series of answers to a series of questions I put to her.

11363. You are chaplain to the same convent?—I am.

11364. And that lady is the lady superior?—She is not the lady superior, but the chief sister in charge of the penitents.

11365. That is, I suppose, a convent of nuns who have charge of penitents, is not that so?—It is.

11366. Will you read that letter?—"The first six penitents received into her convent were received upon the 29th of July 1872;" I may add that the sisters were in Cork two years pre-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

viously, but they had no accommodation for the reception of penitents, and therefore they could not receive them. "The first six penitents were received upon the 29th of July 1872; they were sent to us by the Rev. Henry Reed, chaplain to the Lock Hospital," so the first six that came to the convent came from the Lock Hospital; "of these six, three are still in the asylum;" that is 10 years in the asylum; "one went to our house at Hammersmith," where she now is, and is going to remain for life; she is not kept there against her will, but she has made what are called vows of remaining for life there; "one was sent to America by her friends," and according to the latest account she is doing well, "and one returned to her evil life;" she is now, I may add, in the workhouse in Cork, and she is anxious to return again to us. "Since then about 100 penitents have been sent from the asylum to the Lock Hospital, and 150 by different priests." The 100 sent from the Lock Hospital came direct from the hospital without remaining an hour in the city to the institution.

11367. I presume you may trace the fact of their being sent from the hospital to you and your brethren?—Yes.

11368. Of course they could only be sent with their own consent?—Of their own free will.

11369. Therefore you attribute the fact of their coming voluntarily to the zealous exertions of the chaplain of the hospital and other clergymen?—Yes, certainly; I also asked the question of her in order to ascertain the character of the Cork girls who are within the operation of the Act, as compared with the character of the girls who come from Limerick and Belfast, and other places which are not under the Act; the object I had was to see what influence the Act could have upon those girls, and whether it made them worse.

11370. What is the result of that?—The answer is, "We have houses in Limerick, Waterford, New Ross, and Belfast."

11371. They all are unsubjected districts, are they not?—They are all unsubjected districts. "In my opinion, and in that of other sisters who have been in one or more of those houses, the character and deportment of the girls from Cork and its vicinity are decidedly less vicious than that of girls from those places; they are better disposed, and are more easily managed. The officials of the Lock Hospital invariably endeavour to persuade the girls who go there to reform their lives and enter some house of penance. In our opinion that hospital has been the primary means of reforming a great number of girls, and has been productive thereby of much moral good. We have often sent girls from this asylum to that hospital, and have uniformly found the officials most obliging, coming for patients when requested to do so, and using their utmost endeavours to induce them to return to us as soon as they are discharged.—(Signed) Sister Mary Coppinger."

11372. I may take it from that letter that the opinion of that sister and of those of whom she has spoken is directly opposed to that of Mr. Cook as to the relative impressionability for good, if I may use the expression, of women on the register and women not on the register; that I take to be the effect of the letter; is not that so?—It is.

11373. You

21 June 1882.]

Rev. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

11373. You have spoken at some length of the remedial effects of the action taken upon these women; could you give me any idea as to whether the Acts have had a deterrent effect upon girls who had not actually gone wrong?—Decidedly so.

11374. In what way?—If they are seen in suspected company they are told by the officer whose duty it is to discharge the powers entrusted him under the Acts, that if they do not give over this company they will be bound to submit to the Acts either voluntarily or otherwise, and in a great many cases I know several cases (which have come under my own observation) the Acts have had a most deterrent effect in that way.

11375. Perhaps you heard the evidence of Canou Hegarty?—I heard his evidence.

11376. Recollecting what he said about the action of the contagious diseases' police in enabling the priests to trace these women and lay their hand, so to speak, upon them and reclaim them; do you confirm his evidence upon that point?—Certainly; I may say that most, if not all, of the information I have got about girls whom I have brought myself up to the Good Shepherd Asylum, which is a pretty large number, has come from those sources.

11377. You find they co-operate to a good end?—Yes, distinctly.

11378. You know the police, do you not?—Yes, I know them very well; I have been out with them at night, and I have seen the Act administered by them.

11379. Has their action on the whole been judicious?—Quite judicious.

11380. Have you heard any complaint of any abuse of the Acts by them?—Never; that abuse could not ever have occurred without my knowledge.

11381. You know the instance of which Mr. Kingston speaks, could that have occurred without your knowledge?—No.

11382. Therefore you believe that Mr. Kingston is mistaken?—I believe so.

11383. In that way, partly by preventing women, so to speak, from entering upon a career of prostitution, and partly by rescuing them after they have entered upon it in the way you have just mentioned, you say the Contagious Diseases Acts have tended to diminish the number of prostitutes?—Certainly.

11384. That I understand to be the upshot of your evidence?—It is so.

11385. I need hardly ask whether it would not necessarily follow if the number of prostitutes were reduced that the number of brothels would be reduced?—Certainly; there is no brothel in Cork now.

11386. I take it that for the reasons you have given me you directly connect the improved moral condition and appearance of the town, which has taken place subsequently to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, with the administration of these Acts?—I certainly do.

11387. I do not know whether you have exhausted all you wish to say upon that point?—I think I have.

11388. You say that 100 Magdalens have since 1872 come direct from the hospital?—Yes, since 1872.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

11389. Could you give me an idea how many of those have turned out well?—Generally speaking, I say that 80 per cent. have.

11390. And many of them have led exemplary and religious lives?—While they are in the convent they get on well, and when they leave the convent 80 per cent. of them get on well.

11391. And that you attribute to what I may call the rescuing machinery of the Lock Hospital?—I do to a very great degree indeed.

11392. You are aware that a good deal has been said about the tendency of this periodical compulsory examination of women to demoralise them; of course you are not a surgeon, therefore I do not ask you as to whether there is a necessity for such an examination; but do you believe, from your knowledge of these women, and of human nature in general, that these compulsory examinations do to a great extent tend to harden these women?—I think there is too much made of this altogether. I really cannot see what qualms of conscience a prostitute can labour under with respect to this examination, when a virtuous mother and wife, suffering under a cancerous or other uterine affection, is found willing to submit to it.

11393. I should like, passing from that, to ask you, do you know the men who are engaged in carrying out the Acts?—I do; I have often been with them at night, and sometimes seen them administer the Acts.

11394. I think you said that, in your opinion, they judiciously administer the Acts?—Yes, I have seen them administer the Acts in two ways. I have seen them speak to a young girl who was in the company of a registered prostitute, and I have heard them say, without putting their finger upon her shoulder, "My dear girl, if you do not mind yourself, I will have to get you to submit yourself to the operation of these Acts;" and I have seen them also, when prostitutes would be very likely to forget the time of visitation, say, "You know that next Tuesday," or Friday, as the case may be, "you will be due at the hospital; now, do not forget to come down."

11395. I suppose it will be admitted by everybody that public prostitution did diminish in Cork subsequently to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, but you are aware that, as a kind of set-off against that, some persons have alleged that while public prostitution has decreased, what they call clandestine prostitution has increased. Now, by clandestine prostitution, of course the witnesses mean prostitution on the part of women who ought to be upon the register, but who, in some way or other, have managed to escape from being placed upon it; do you believe there is much prostitution of that latter kind in the city of Cork?—No, I do not believe it is a fact.

11396. Have you had an opportunity of forming an opinion upon it?—Certainly, a great opportunity.

11397. I suppose that women who have fallen, I am not speaking of those who have actually been registered under the Contagious Diseases Acts, but those who have fallen once would naturally come to you in their difficulties?—In the first instance, if those women kept bad company they would naturally be out late at night;

3 P 2

they

21 June 1882.]

Rev. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

they would not commit sin, I presume, in the open daylight; if those girls do fall away, which does not often occur, they must commit sin at night; they are at business during the day, and the parents will of necessity, when they notice their children from time to time coming in late, ask them where they were, and if they cannot get a satisfactory explanation they will come to the priest and say, "This girl of mine is constantly annoying me, she is keeping the company at late hours of so and so, which I object to."

11398. In that way you would be the natural channel through which the parents or friends of the girl would seek to reclaim her; so I may fairly infer that if there had been so much of this clandestine prostitution you would have known of it?—Certainly.

11399. Having those means and opportunities of knowledge, do you say that there is not clandestine prostitution to any great extent in the City of Cork?—No, there is no increase, I am sure, since 1869, to say the least of it.

11400. May I go further and say, that if a woman conducted herself in the way that a clandestine prostitute would be almost compelled to conduct herself, that is to say, if she went out late at night looking after men, the police charged with the administration of these Acts would get to know it?—Certainly.

11401. Therefore I may take it that they would have ample means of knowing whether there was much clandestine prostitution, and it would be their duty to put a stop to it by putting them upon the register?—Certainly.

11402. Now will you allow me to refer you to Question 2533 in the evidence of Mr. Kingston. Mr. Kingston is asked by Mr. Stansfeld, "You say that, according to your observation since the Contagious Diseases Acts have been in operation at Cork, these women have become more hardened and less amenable to moral and religious influences?" (A.) That is so," he says; do you deny that?—I deny that.

11403. I suppose you consider that you have better means of forming an opinion upon that subject than Mr. Kingston, who is not a priest?—Certainly.

11404. Nor holds any appointment except that of honorary secretary to the Cork Midnight Mission?—Certainly.

11405. Then the next question is, "You have been in the habit of advising them for many years; do you find yourself, personally, a marked difference in the way in which they receive your friendly ministrations." To which he replies, "A marked difference; so much as to say that they were now the Queen's women, and that they did not want me." Then he is asked: "Do you mean that those expressions have been frequently used by those women to you." And his answer is: "Word for word. (Q.) That they are now the 'Queen's women?'—(A.) And that the Queen looks after them. (Q.) And that they did not want you?—(A.) Precisely." Now did you ever hear these women speak of themselves as "Queen's women"?—Never; if they did I would know it.

11406. Have you made inquiries of the nuns of the Good Shepherd Convent whether they have ever heard these women speaking of themselves as

Chairman.

"Queen's women"?—I did, and they said, no, never.

11407. Nor as "Government women"?—Nor "Government women," never.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11408. I suppose if it were a common expression for to them call themselves "Queen's women," you would have heard the expression?—Without doubt.

11409. Now let me ask you a question with regard to Questions Nos. 2558, and 2559 of Mr. Kingston's evidence. He says this: these clandestine prostitutes "are engaged during the day in shops and such places, and an idea has got amongst them lately, that if they are not seen in the company of registered women the police cannot touch them. (Q.) They keep away from the society of the registered women?" (A.) Yes; and some that are on the streets told me very recently that if they were not found with the other women, they themselves could not be touched. (Q.) Have you ever heard the great increase of clandestine prostitution to which you have referred, admitted by any member of the Contagious Diseases Acts police? (A.)—It is the common talk of Cork at the present moment. (Q.) But I ask you about the Contagious Diseases Acts police?—(A.) They admit it." I understand you to dissent from that?—I do; I say furthermore, without wishing in the slightest way to attribute motives to Mr. Kingston, that that charge against the virtue and the purity of the young shop girls of Cork is entirely groundless.

Chairman.

11410. Have you inquired of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police whether they have found clandestine prostitution increasing, or not?—Frequently I have asked them the question.

11411. What answer have they given?—That it was not on the increase.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11412. Then in answer to Question 2578, Mr. Kingston goes so far as to say that the total number of prostitutes in Cork has very largely increased since the Acts. That I understand to be entirely contrary to your knowledge and experience?—One fact and figure ought to be a sufficient answer to the contrary; at the present time in Cork there are about 117 prostitutes; and if the number of prostitutes had increased by tenfold, in 1869 there should have been only one or so on the streets, whereas there were then nearly 500.

11413. Could you tell me what the Cork Midnight Mission and Female Temporary Home is?—I do not know anything about it.

Chairman.

11414. It is not a Catholic institution?—No, it could not be, else I should know of it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11415. You do not know anything of Mr. Kingston, except his official position?—I do not.

11416. I would

21 June 1882.]

REV. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

11416. I would like to ask you this: what has the influence of this Act been upon female suffering; do you think it has tended to alleviate to any considerable extent the suffering amongst females of the class in question?—I presume that that ought to be one of the objects of the Act.

11417. Supposing it had been one of the objects of the Act, do you think that object has been in any way fulfilled?—That is a question which does not exactly come under my cognisance; I could hardly answer that.

11418. Were you not in any way familiar with the condition of those women before the Acts?—As to their physical condition, I could not answer.

11419. Not before the Acts?—I could not answer that; I was not fully 17 then.

11420. Supposing the Acts were repealed, and the Government grants or subsidies to those hospitals were withdrawn, would there be any provision for females of this class who were suffering from venereal disease?—I know of no place except the workhouse, and there is only one small ward in that workhouse.

11421. You are aware that no persons could obtain any relief in a workhouse unless they admitted themselves to be paupers?—Certainly not.

11422. Do I understand you to say that females of this class, unless they agree to submit themselves to entering the workhouse as paupers, they would have no relief in the way of hospital accommodation?—None whatsoever; as a rule, I do not believe they would go to the workhouse at all.

11423. There are general hospitals in Cork, are there not?—Yes; there are.

11424. Do you know at the present time whether there are any venereal patients received in those hospitals?—There are none; there is no ward set apart for them, nor would it be set apart.

11425. You are familiar with these hospitals? I am.

11426. Supposing the subsidy given by the Acts were withdrawn, do you think it would be possible for the female prostitute class to obtain relief in the general hospital?—No; they would not be received at the general hospital.

11427. What I want to know is this, whether from your knowledge of the general hospitals and the other attendant circumstances, you think that the Government relief to those women were withdrawn, it would be possible for these women to receive this class of relief from the general hospital?—It would be quite impossible, they would either rot in the streets or in the fields.

11428. Practically they would perish?—They would.

11429. There is a point which has been raised in the prayer of the petition which has accidentally come under my notice; it is a common form in England to say on behalf of the petitioners that the Acts are a terrible aggravation of the difficulty of self-protection on the part of young girls against men who have evil designs upon them. I wish to ask you whether you think that the Acts in your experience do aggravate the difficulty of self-protection on the part of young girls against designing men?—Not in the city of Cork.

075.

Mr. Hopwood.

11430. I suppose you will admit that Mr. Kingston has had large experience?—I could not say that, except upon his own evidence.

11431. You do not know him then?—No, I do not.

11432. Supposing him to have been secretary of this Cork Midnight Mission and Female Temporary Home for 20 years, that would give him a considerable amount of experience, would it not?—I think it ought.

11433. Do I understand you to advocate these Acts?—I do.

11434. You know that one part incidental to their management is that they prepare women to sin again, do you not?—I do not.

11435. Do you know that they come up fortnightly to see if they are clean for men?—Yes, they are examined fortnightly, but the object of the Act is not to prepare the women for sinning again.

11436. What do you conceive is the object of the Act?—The object of the Act I suppose is to keep those women free from syphilis or some other venereal disease.

11437. With regard to compelling them to come up for examination, do you consider that an indispensable part of the legislation which you think desirable?—I say that it is an indispensable part of the object to place them under the Contagious Acts.

11438. Is that necessary for cure?—I could not say that; they may be treated elsewhere.

11439. But if it is not necessary for cure, is it not to ascertain whether they are fit to sin with men?—It would be a preparation for cure in that way; I am talking now about the common run of prostitutes or persons who in consequence of being associated with prostitutes become so; if they have no other means of being cured, I should look upon it as being a means of removing anything like a source of contagion and disease to men.

11440. But I am not speaking of cure; I agree with you about cure, but I am speaking about having women to come up who are not diseased to see whether they are fit for men; whether they are diseased or not, do you approve of that?—If it were the object of the Acts to prepare them in the sense that they wanted just simply to put them upon the streets again, to prepare them for sin, that would be a very wrong thing indeed.

11441. Do you know of anything they do which shows that that is not their object?—I do not know anything which shows that that is their intention.

11442. If they are not found diseased they go back to their homes and to their occupations?—Yes.

11443. And that is known to the authorities?—Yes.

11444. Am I not right in saying that the object of inspection is to see whether they are fit for men, to enable them to continue their sin?—You spoke of their occupation.

11445. I was speaking of the trade of a prostitute, preparing her for it?—That word "preparing" can bear two different meanings. I understand the object of the Government to be to prevent the spread of one of the most terrible

21 June 1882.]

REV. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

and baneful of all diseases amongst people. The object of the Act is not to enable people to commit sin, but to prevent the spread of this disease, the effects of which go down from generation to generation. If you tell me that the object of the Government is to prepare persons for an evil life and the commission of sin, then I say that would be bad.

11446. I ask you for your judgment upon the action of the Government, when I remind you that those Acts require women to come up to see that they are free from disease, and then having ascertained that they are, it sends them back allowing them to go on with their trade of prostitution: do you approve of that?—I cannot disapprove of it: provided you tell me that the object of the Government is not to prepare them for the commission of sin, I cannot disapprove of the examination.

11447. Is not it the view of the Church that the commerce of the sexes in prostitution is a sin?—Yes, certainly.

11448. And a sin of the highest character?—I will not say of the highest character, but a very grave sin.

11449. Do I understand that you do not disapprove of the action of the Government if it gives out that its motive is to cure disease, when it does in effect, as I put it to you, prepare those people to continue their trade?—If the Government intend by these Acts to prepare people for the commission of sin, and do prepare them for it they do what is wrong; but as far as I can make it out, their object is simply to prevent the fearful spread of this contagion amongst people.

11450. My honourable friend asked you, and you are aware probably, that when they come up for examination there is no effort made to give them any sort of religious training or edifying counsel?—When they come up for examination I am aware that at that particular time the Government does not afford such opportunity; but I say that we, the priests, when we find out that they come there, are indirectly afforded an opportunity by the Government in consequence of this examination of seeing the persons, and marking them out, and afterwards visiting them.

11451. But where?—At the Lock Hospital.

11452. But I am speaking of those who do not come to the Lock Hospital, of those who are pronounced clean, and are allowed to go back to their occupations; there is no effort at all to reclaim them made by the Government?—I believe there is not. The only thing is that the doctor generally speaking tells them that they have the opportunity of going home and reforming.

11453. How do you know that?—I was told by the doctor himself.

11454. The doctor alone can tell us that; some of them may, and some of them may not; but I want to have the benefit, as far as I can, of your own judgment upon these Acts; at all events, if the doctor did tell them that he was not a priest, he was not their adviser in a religious sense?—I would say, of course, that the Government do not tell the doctors to do so, if that would answer your question.

11455. I want to know this: do you approve or disapprove of the examination of women and sending them back to go on with the life they are

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

leading, and known to be leading?—I would say, with regard to that, that it would be better if the Government would provide them with religious instruction and training, but I cannot condemn the Acts, for the reason I told you a little while ago.

11456. Does it seem to you that the Government, by saying this says, in effect, to the community, "There is no sin in going with a prostitute; it is a necessity?"—I would not say that. I would say that what, in effect, the Government says is, that this examination, which you may be scandalised at (and sometimes unreasonably scandalised at), is the examination that the doctor holds here, in the presence of the nurse, for the purpose of detecting whether this woman has venereal disease, and if she has, of bringing her into the hospital, and, if she has not, of sending her out.

11457. Do you think that that objection is sometimes unreasonably entertained?—I think it is so.

11458. Then if 450,000 examinations of women have been conducted by surgeons in the State pay, and those women are found to be without disease, do you think that we entertain an unreasonable objection to the examination?—No, I could not say that.

11459. The total of these examinations 504,000 since the returns began, down to, I think, last year; does it strike you that examination, an examination of the most private part of a woman by surgeons in the pay of the State, is an outrage upon the sex, and may be very repugnant to the virtuous womanhood of England and Ireland?—Thinking it is necessary, as I have said already, it does not.

11460. The number found free from disease on those examinations was 457,000; now what effect do you attribute to those examinations, where a woman is found clean, but that it is a State sanction to her to go on with her calling of prostitution?—You are coming round to the question you asked me before; I think I have sufficiently answered the question.

11461. Then you would approve of it?—I cannot disapprove of it.

11462. Do I understand you to say that you approve of this Government examination?—I may say that I firmly believe that the examination, as directed by the Government, is one that is necessary as a compulsory examination; that is my answer.

11463. If it is necessary, why is it necessary; on account of the existence of disease, or of the existence of prostitution?—The Government has to decide that particular point, but I am speaking from my point of view.

11464. You rely upon the Government, and you do not exercise your own judgment upon that matter: is that so?—By no means; I do exercise my judgment upon the matter.

11465. Will you kindly give it me, and tell me why those examinations are, in your opinion, necessary?—I think they are necessary for the moral conversion of the prostitutes; that is my idea. I think that prostitutes cannot, in this country, be converted, unless the examination has been conducted, and they are admitted through its conduct into the Lock Hospital.

11466. Do I understand you to mean that it is necessary

21 June 1882.]

Rev. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

necessary for a minister of religion to have the aid of the policeman to reclaim these prostitutes?—It is necessary for a minister of religion, under present circumstances, and at the present time, to have a Lock hospital in which he might visit those prostitutes, otherwise he cannot visit them, and consequently cannot reclaim them.

11467. Then if there were a Lock hospital without these Acts, it would meet this particular difficulty?—Unless the women were compelled to go into it, and remain there until the clergyman would be able to convert them, it would not.

11468. You assume that they would not come, and that they would not remain in it?—I assume that is very likely those two things would take place.

11469. Have you any experience of that?—No, I have no experience of that.

11470. Is it your opinion that if hospitals were provided of a proper kind, those people would not come there to be cured?—My belief is that in very many cases they would not come.

11471. That is your theory?—That is my belief.

11472. Would it not be possible to have a Lock hospital without its being a Government one?—I do not see where the funds are to come from in the City of Cork.

11473. Might they not come from benevolent people?—That would be depriving the hospital of a very great number of advantages and not improving it.

11474. What advantage would it deprive it of?—It would deprive it of this advantage to the priest, that a vast number of persons who now go to the Lock hospital under compulsion, would not go then.

11475. That is what you assume?—That is my belief; you asked me my opinion, and I venture to state it.

11476. Do you know how many prostitutes are returned by the police as registered in Cork?—About 117 at the present day.

11477. I believe we had it in evidence the other day that there are no brothels in Cork?—There are none.

11478. Of course it is a painful thing to ask you these questions, but you come here to testify, and probably you know the town sufficiently well to tell us where those 117 prostitutes take the men to?—I know the town very well, and my impression is that they take them into lodging-houses from time to time. They take them sometimes outside the city a bit; there are some amongst the class of prostitutes who are so debased and so immoral (they are the old women who were upon the streets in 1869 or before, who in consequence of their previous life, and who in fact were always so depraved, that they never thought of entering an institution), that they take with them to these houses.

11479. But there are not many of them, are there?—There are many of them; there are 20 or 30 of them.

11480. And they behave still grossly indecently in Cork, do they?—Not in the city; they take the men into lodging-houses.

11481. I thought you were going to say they were in the streets?—I speak of women on the streets.

11482. Where else do they take them?—They

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

take them sometimes, but very rarely in the suburbs, in the streets in the darkness of the night; generally where they commit sin is in lodging-houses.

11483. But you do not know the lodging-houses, do you?—We get information, generally speaking; if persons who are suspected of bad purposes go to lodging-houses at night and repeat the same practice again, at least twice or three times, the neighbours come to us and say, this woman is keeping a bad house, or something of that sort.

11484. These 117 prostitutes find accommodation for their wretched trade somewhere?—In some place.

11485. And it is very difficult to find out where that is?—It is not so difficult as it was previously to 1876.

11486. But you find it out through the neighbours, do you not?—Very frequently.

11487. If they are admitting people in that way, what jurisdiction have you over them?—I would go and speak to them.

11488. Would you go and speak to the people?—Yes, and ask for information; I would ask for full information. I was not going to take away their character without full knowledge.

11489. And supposing they deny?—I meant to refer to the persons who gave me information.

11490. But I ask you how you would control those people if you found they were receiving lodgers in that way?—I would say, you must leave this place if you allow this to be committed again.

11491. But there is no law to that effect?—I would go and speak to the landlord.

11492. How often have you done that?—I have not done it myself very often, but the curates have done it to my knowledge very frequently. Will you allow me to explain the nature of my post in the city? The priests of the city are divided into three classes, parish priests, chaplains, and curates; the parish priests are persons in whose service and under whose control are the curates. The chaplains are attached to institutions, and have nothing at all to say to the people at large; those are looked after by the curates.

11493. And what is your department?—I am a chaplain.

11494. It is not your business to do this?—No, to speak to the landlord is not my business.

11495. How often does your ministration take you into the suburbs and dark places?—Once and away, and that very seldom.

11496. Have you heard from anybody, or seen for yourself, a large number of soldiers walking about with young girls in the suburbs?—Not at night.

11497. How do you define night; after dusk?—Not beyond about half-past eight or nine, at the farthest; that is in the summer, but not in the winter time.

11498. I understand you to say that you, yourself, very rarely go, just now and again, into the suburbs?—Yes, at night.

11499. Then as far as you are concerned, you cannot say whether prostitution goes on, or not, outside in the suburbs, from your own observation?—I cannot say from my own observation.

21 June 1882.]

Rev. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11500. With regard to these 117 registered women, it is evident they make a living out of what they are doing?—A wretched one: I would not say a living: I would rather say a living death.

11501. They are better fed and better dressed than they were before the Act?—I do not know what they were before the Act, because I was a mere boy at the time; but I must certainly say they sometimes make me ashamed of myself.

11502. They are very bad, are they?—Most of them are very badly dressed.

11503. But they are much more decent in behaviour than they were?—Yes.

11504. Do the 20 or 30 whom you spoke of as being so bad, present an exceptional appearance from the others?—I could not identify them exactly.

11505. Do you know where those people live?—No.

11506. Do not they live in any particular place?—They do not live in any particular place.

11507. But they must have lodging?—No doubt they have.

11508. But you professed to know something about them?—As I said before, we get information from the people about them, and then I might meet them twice or three times, and then I should know them.

11509. Has that happened to yourself?—It has two or three times; I am chaplain to the Good Shepherd Institution, and therefore I am an exceptional chaplain in a certain sense; there is information given to me upon certain matters, when it would not be given to the curates. That is the fact that there is more information given to me than I believe to any other single priest in Cork.

11510. How often have you had information in the last year?—I brought up to the Good Shepherd Convent during the last year, in consequence of that information, as far as my judgment goes, 17 girls.

11511. I am speaking of houses?—I get information about the houses.

11512. You get information about girls who are not, what I may call, members of any congregation or communion?—Irrespective of their being members of my communion, I get information from people in whose houses they lodge, without knowing of what religion they are.

11513. You have had information about 17 girls who were leading some sort of life that you did not approve of?—They were leading a bad life.

11514. Do you mean they were downright prostitutes?—They were prostitutes.

11515. Do you mean they were not upon the register?—They were on the register; at least 15 out of the 17 were on the register.

11516. I want to know what information you had as to where those people lived, or where they took their partners in for accommodation?—The neighbours of the people, or the people of the houses in which they lived told me.

11517. I want something more than that; if you pledge your own veracity to it, I have done with it; I only want you to tell me that you do know positively where those people do take their

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

partners, or that you do not, or that you can sometimes find out?—If you mean that I do not generally know where they live, I do not.

Chairman.

11518. It comes to this, that you sometimes find out?—I sometimes find out; I do not know generally.

Mr. Hopwood.

11519. I understand some question has been asked about what Mr. Kingston said with respect to clandestine prostitution; we are not to understand that Mr. Kingston said that all the shop girls were clandestine prostitutes; he said that clandestine prostitutes were amongst the shop girls?—It has increased, he said, to a fearful extent.

11520. This is the Chairman's question at No. 2565: "Did you say that the statement of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police was that there was an increase of clandestine prostitution, or that that increase of clandestine prostitution was due to the Contagious Diseases Acts;" to which he replies "that there was an increase of clandestine prostitution." I will take you also to Question No. 2556; he refers to the local police at Cork; he is asked, "Do you mean reports personally made to yourself?—(A.) Yes, to myself. (Q.) And you gather from them that in their experience and opinion, clandestine prostitution has largely increased?—(A.) Yes. (Q.) I suppose that in the course of time the clandestine prostitutes would learn the best way of evading the Acts; have you found that that has been studied to some effect in Cork?—(A.) I have reason to think so. They are engaged during the day in shops, and such places, and an idea has got amongst them lately that if they are not seen in the company of registered women the police cannot touch them?"

Chairman.] You must connect this with the former statement in which he says that they have increased at the rate of ten to one; and then when he comes to describe them he says, "These so-increased clandestine prostitutes are engaged in shops and other places."

Mr. Hopwood.] But he does not charge them all by any means with clandestine prostitution.

Chairman.] Not at all.

Mr. Hopwood.

11521. (To the Witness.) Will you kindly take it from me, or shall I suggest to you from this question, that Mr. Kingston does not mean to impute it to all the shop girls of Cork, or even the largest number, but he says amongst persons who are in that employment there are some, and that there has been a great increase of clandestine prostitution?—I may say that statement of Mr. Kingston's required the explanation you have just given of it; because the priests of the city of Cork felt very naturally indignant that any person should make the statement as it is printed there, to the effect that the young girls who are principally under their charge should be the subject of what may be called a very incautious statement indeed.

11522. I am glad to have called your attention to

21 June 1882.]

Rev. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

to it, and pointed out that that impression is not borne out by the evidence, though you may have drawn that conclusion from it; did you read Mr. Kingston's evidence, or was it reported to you?—I read it from the official print.

11523. I understand you to say that if there were no hospital, there would be only the workhouse for a poor person who was deceased to go to; do you say that the hospitals never take in any cases of this sort?—As far as I know.

11524. There are the public hospitals?—There is no ward in any public hospital for venereal disease, and there never has been.

11525. But they do not require a ward for it. Is this impression well-founded upon your part?—I can speak of at least three hospitals.

11526. What do you say about them?—That they would not take any syphilis patients and treat them as in-door patients in any of those three hospitals.

11527. Why is that?—Because I suppose the people themselves would not like to be in the same hospital, or perhaps in the same ward, as persons who were suffering under syphilis.

11528. What are these hospitals; are they Government hospitals?—There is the Mercy Hospital; that altogether depends upon the charitable contributions of the citizens.

11529. Do you mean that this charitable institution would not cure this disease if there were no other means?—Public feeling would be so high that they would not admit it.

11530. Do you know the North Infirmary?—That is partly supported by the Government, or by the Corporation at all events.

11531. Do you know that they took venereal cases there?—I do not think they do.

11532. But do you know whether they did?—As long as I knew it they did not.

11533. Did you know it before the Acts?—No.

11534. There may be good reason, may there not, why these hospitals should not take these cases while the Government are curing similar cases?—There may be, but I do not know it. I know they would not take any prostitute into it.

11535. I want to ask you this: supposing a respectable woman should have the misfortune to be diseased in this way by a worthless husband, do you know of no place where she could be cured?—I do not know any hospital in Cork where she would be treated; she might be treated externally. I cannot, indeed, say that a respectable person would not be taken in, but I know that a prostitute would not.

11536. Do you know that at the Lock Hospital the Government have no power to take in, and would refuse to take in, a person who was respectable?—I do not know that.

11537. Taking that from me, does that make any difference to your view about your exclusively keeping the opportunity of cure to prostitutes?—I should not like to have respectable women mixed up with prostitutes.

11538. Would you have any objection to have under a Government grant a hospital for decent women?—I would; I would say it would be in a certain sense a Lock Hospital, and that would reflect upon their families.

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11539. Then how would you get them cured; at the workhouse?—They would not go to the workhouse.

11540. Then where would they be?—As I said, when I was asked whether I knew whether they would be taken into the North Infirmary or not, I know a prostitute would not be taken in, but I do not know whether respectable women would not be taken in.

11541. Would you provide no medical or surgical aid for a respectable woman who might have the misfortune to be diseased, say by a worthless husband?—If I could provide for it in a private manner I would certainly; but if it were to be in any public institution supported by the Government, I would not like it.

11542. I asked if there were no place like that in Cork?—I said I knew that a prostitute would not be taken into any of those places, or a person who was suspected of being a prostitute.

11543. You know that a prostitute, if she was poor, would be received into the workhouse infirmary ward?—Yes, she would.

11544. A respectable woman, if she could pay, would not want a hospital?—No doubt.

11545. Then why should she perish?—She would not go into the workhouse if she could be treated anywhere else.

11546. Is it all upon your theory that she would not go into the workhouse?—It is my belief that they would not, in the same way as the poor labourers in the city would not go into the workhouse; they would sooner die.

11547. That would be an opinion of your own?—It would be an opinion of my own.

Mr. William Fowler.

11548. You seemed to be under the impression that those poor women when they go the hospital are detained there until they are reclaimed?—No, I am not under that impression. I am no more under that impression than I am that persons are detained in gaol until they are reclaimed.

11549. You know the law is that after they are cured, they have no right to be detained any longer, and that they have the right to go out and do as they please?—Yes, I know that.

11550. Yet I thought you spoke so strongly of the necessity of this sort of system in order to give you an opportunity of reclamation?—We have the opportunity while they are in hospital.

11551. But not of keeping them until they are thoroughly reclaimed?—It is only when they are in hospital, when we speak to them, that they receive the teaching of religion which they have forgotten; old scenes which occurred in their innocent early life come before them, and there are many chances in their favour that after they leave the hospital they will become penitent.

11552. Are you aware that the object of the Act is to cure them, not in mind but in body?—My opinion is, that if the spirit of the Act is to be interpreted by the spirit of the sections of the Act, I cannot see how you can put out of the

3 Q

question

21 June 1882.]

Rev. THOMAS O'REILLY.

[*Continued.*]

Mr. *William Fowler*—continued.

question altogether, the spirit of the 12th section of the Act, upon which it is made imperative that there must be a chaplain to a hospital.

Mr. *Hopwood*.

11553. Do you know any hospital in which

Mr. *Hopwood*—continued.

there is not a chaplain either in England or Ireland, and every facility given for the approaches of religion?—I have only spoken of the Catholic hospitals, and I can only say that there is no one to which there is not a chaplain attached.

Friday, 23rd June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Bulwer.
Dr. Cameron.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Inspector SILAS RENDLE ANNISS, re-called ; and further Examined.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

11554. SOME years since, shortly after the Acts came into operation, there was a good deal of opposition to their provisions, was there not?—Yes.

11555. Can you tell me what the nature of that opposition was, and who were the principal opponents of the Act?—We suffered considerably during the year 1870; we found the opposition first among the brothel keepers, it was stimulated by people who came into the district, strangers, about the middle of the year 1870.

11556. The principal opponents were the brothel keepers?—Up to that time.

11557. Whose opposition you say was stimulated by persons who came into the district?—Yes.

11558. Who were the persons who came into the district?—The first we knew anything of as strangers were Mr. Daniel Cooper and a female who came with him, by the name of King, Mrs. King.

11559. Did they take any part with the brothel keepers in any way?—Yes, they dropped into the opposition very strongly with them.

11560. Do you think they had any communication with the brothel keepers on the subject?—Undoubtedly.

11561. Can you tell us at all what was the nature of those communications?—They found those brothel keepers ready to do anything to prevent the police carrying on their duties, and they aided them in their endeavours.

Chairman.] Is it within your own knowledge? You are aware that we have not confined ourselves to the strict rules of law about admitting hearsay evidence, but in a matter of this kind, I should suggest to you that you should be most careful in a delicate matter of this kind, only to state what is within your own knowledge, and not even go to matters of inference.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

11562. I agree with the observation of the Chairman, and I only ask you to state what you know of your own personal knowledge; do you know of any case where Mr. Cooper or others were in communication with brothel keepers in opposition to the Acts?—Yes.

11563. You do?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

11564. Can you tell the Committee one instance?—Yes; within two days of Mr. Cooper's coming into Devonport and Plymouth, I found him acting with the brothel keepers.

Chairman.

11565. You will have to give us details of the circumstances under which you found him so acting?—Mr. Cooper was with this lady, Mrs. King. My serjeant called my attention to the fact, that they had caused a considerable number of people to assemble at the waiting-room door, and were trying to prevent the common women from entering.

11566. Of your office?—Yes; in 3, Florallane, where the women have to enter.

11567. Your serjeant called your attention to that?—Yes.

11568. Did you see it yourself?—Yes; I went to the door, and found Mr. Cooper and Mrs. King there, and a number of prostitutes and two or three brothel keepers; as far as my memory goes, I had never found a brothel keeper there before.

11569. I want to admit nothing that would not be actually most direct proof in a court of law. What was there that led you to believe that it was Mr. Cooper and Mrs. King, the lady in question, who brought these people there, or encouraged them to come?—Not only that it had never happened before, but they were inciting the mob to resist the police and prevent the prostitutes from entering.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

11570. You say you saw a number of brothel keepers at the door of the examination house?—Yes.

11571. What were they doing there?—On this particular occasion a common woman named Binney, who should have gone into the hospital a month previously, was apprehended, and was being conveyed to the hospital, when Mrs. King and Mr. Cooper tried to prevent her being taken there.

Chairman.

11572. Do you mean on that occasion?—Yes. I had my attention called to Mr. Cooper, whom I did not know before.

3 Q 2

11573. How

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

11573. How did he attempt to prevent her?—He took hold of the woman, and told the constable he should not take her.

11574. Was this in the presence of the brothel keepers?—Yes, there were several there, and a mob of nearly a hundred of the very lowest characters.

11575. What were they trying to do at the door?—They, the brothel keepers, were bawling and hooting at the police; I took no notice of them; simply tried to persuade Mr. Cooper and Mrs. King to go away, but they refused to do so.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

11576. You say that there was opposition in Devonport, both on the part of Mr. Cooper and his friends, and on the part of the brothel keepers?—Yes, and others who had been brought together.

11577. Generally at that time there was opposition to the Acts, was there not, on the part of brothel keepers?—Yes, that had existed for a long time, but we took no notice of brothel keepers.

11578. Were there not petitions at that time presented from Devonport and Plymouth against the Act?—Yes, I saw women and men getting them signed; I presume they were presented.

11579. You have no knowledge of it?—Not except seeing them going about getting them signed.

11580. Do you know whether Mr. Cooper and his friends who were connected with him, came there of their own accord and at their own expense?—Mr. Cooper told me that he had come from London for the purpose of giving those people, pointing to brothel keepers and prostitutes, liberty; that is the term he used.

11581. Have you reason to know whether they were supplied with money for that purpose from other sources, except their own. It would only be hearsay evidence?—I heard a good deal about it.

11582. You never heard so from Mr. Cooper himself?—I think not.

11583. For what period of time did this public opposition to the Acts continue after that?—It went on up to 1875; from time to time. During the last four years it has been stamped out.

11584. Since 1875 there has been comparatively little opposition to the Acts?—None not to interfere with our work, except from brothel keepers.

11585. Can you give the Committee any reason for the change in the state of things?—I hear a strong expression from respectable people in the neighbourhood who have found that the statements circulated were not correct; that they had been misinformed.

11586. Do you think that money has anything to do with it, that less money has been spent in getting up opposition than there was?—I presume that without money you cannot get up

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

much opposition; and I know that a number of people in Plymouth who were got to subscribe, have discontinued their subscriptions towards the opposition.

11587. Are there any subscriptions now from people in Plymouth who are in favour of the society working against the Acts?—Very likely there would be a few; but they are very limited in number.

11588. At Question 4173, I asked Mr. Cooper this: "Do you think that the classes of society who have the most money to dispose of are opposed to the Acts generally?" and the answer is, "I think so, undoubtedly. So far as my experience in connection with the subscribers of our Rescue Society extends, I believe that 19 out of 20 are thoroughly opposed to the Acts, and I believe that philanthropic and religious people are totally against the Acts." I should like to ask you whether you concur in that with regard to the Plymouth district with which you are acquainted?—That would not be the case in our district; but entirely the contrary to the facts.

11589. Do you think that philanthropic and religious people in your district are totally against the Acts?—Certainly not.

11590. Have you a letter in your possession from a clergyman in the neighbourhood of Plymouth bearing upon these Acts?—Yes; I had a letter this morning from Mr. Newnham, vicar of Maker, Devonport.

11591. Will you read the letter?—It is as follows:—

"Maker Vicarage, Devonport,
"21 June 1882.

"My dear Sir,

"I am much obliged for your note. If I have reason to think that our servant continues to visit the house, after we have warned her, I think it will be best for me to advise you of her name, that you may inquire further. As many clergy are violently opposed to the so-called Contagious Diseases Acts, it may possibly be a satisfaction to you to know that I have seen something of their working, and they have my most hearty approval; not only for their principle, but especially for the way in which that principle is carried out. The officers who act with you form, in my opinion, the best 'Rescue Society' in existence; and what you have done in the way of 'prevention' of evil is simply incalculable. You are quite at liberty to make what use you like of this expression of opinion.

"P. H. Newnham,

"Vicar of East Stonehouse, 1873-76, vicar of Maker and acting chaplain to the Forces, Maker Sub-district, 1876.

"To Inspector Annis,
"Plymouth."

11592. Have you received another letter on the subject?—Yes, from a Roman Catholic minister

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

minister of long standing, and a member of the Plymouth School Board, which is as follows:—

“Bishop’s House,
“Cecil-street, Plymouth.

“Mr. Annis, “Inspector, Metropolitan Police.

“Dear Sir,

“I have been asked by several influential people in Plymouth about my opinion of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and whether I would give my opinion before the Parliamentary Committee.” My duties prevent me from absence from Plymouth, but endorse the opinions of Mr. Luscombe, our senior magistrate, as reported in the ‘Western Morning News.’ I have known and lived in Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse for 31 years. The Acts have been administered with great prudence, and in the best interest of morality, and some of them who are administering them are men, whether the doctors or the metropolitan police, for whom I have the greatest respect. Those with whom I have to deal as a priest have been recovered from an evil life; and I may say the numbers have been reduced in my congregation from 40 to eight. I am 14 years a member of the Plymouth Board of Guardians. I find prostitution has been much reduced. At the end of the Crimean War people used to quote the public women of the three towns at 4,000; it may be exaggerated, but my humble opinion is in 1858 it was a subject to be discussed; whole streets were the haunts of those poor creatures. High-street and Lambhay-hill, Plymouth, also Queen-street, Ford-street, Stonehouse, and Barrack-street, the site of the present Marine Barracks. Devonport was notorious for its Bragg’s-alley, North-corner, and Dock-wall. If religion could effect the remedy, I should say abolish the Acts, but when passion has got the sway repressive means must be used. In union with the metropolitan police and Mr. Annis, I have rescued many, and hope to do so still. The opinions against the Acts are honest, but sentimental.

“Yours, very truly,

“Richard Caron Mansfield.

“22 June 1882.”

11593. Have you received two other letters on the same subject?—Yes, one from a medical man in large practice, and the other from a chemist.

11594. Are they resident within your district?—Yes, they are of long standing.

11595. Do you know whether they belong to any religious denomination?—I know that Mrs. Steel belongs to the Church of England, but I do not know the medical gentleman’s religious views.

11596. I suppose, under these circumstances, we may assume that all religious and philanthropic persons in your district are not totally opposed to the Acts?—No; it is quite a mistake to suppose that.

11597. I have next to call your attention to Question 3802, with reference to which I examined Mr. Luscombe, namely, the conduct of the police in bringing women to examination in Plymouth.

075.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

A reference is made in that question to Mr. Christian. Do you know Mr. Christian?—Yes, by sight, as having visited Plymouth on two or three occasions.

11598. Do you know who he is?—I do not; he is a stranger in Plymouth. I have only seen him there at midnight meetings.

11599. It appears that Mr. Christian says: “When I saw the women at Plymouth coming up to the fortnightly examinations, driven by the police to the medical dépôt through the most public streets of that important town during the busiest hours of the day (11 to 2) exposed to the gaze of a discerning populace, I saw two processes at work, 1st, hardening of the women, and 2nd, lessons in vice for onlookers. Let me be understood. The police wait at the dépôt to see the women attend. If they are sluggish in coming, they go to their houses after them.” The witness says, referring to Mr. Christian, that that which he has just read is his present experience in 1876. Mr. Cooper then goes on to say, “That I can corroborate from having seen women myself driven up to the examination house, a policeman going before and a policeman following.” You have heard that statement, and I wish to know whether there is any truth in it at all?—I presume Mr. Christian must have been speaking from hearsay; in fact, he never saw it.

Chairman.

11600. Does it occur?—It does not occur. The only way it could occur would be in a case I spoke of, which happened when Mr. Cooper got into trouble when the woman was apprehended. She was allowed to go on, a constable walking after her; and not exactly taken into custody until these people interfered. That was a woman being taken to the hospital. When I say “taken,” I mean seen there by a constable, and who although diseased had neglected to place herself in hospital.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

11601. I wish to ask has there ever been any act on your part or on the part of your subordinates, which in the least degree in the world justifies the application of such a term as “driven”?—No, certainly not. If the Committee could see the common women and hear their statements when prostitutes, and after they have discontinued prostitution, they would find the case entirely the reverse.

11602. Is it your practice to do what has been stated?—No, it is entirely contrary to our practice.

11603. You say that there is positively nothing to justify the term “driven”?—Certainly not.

11604. At Question 4296, I asked Mr. Cooper, “Do you know any cases of brutality?” and he replied, “I should not use the term brutality, but I should say they go very near to it when a woman is brought up for examination, as I have seen her, with one policeman going before and another after;” do you know of any case of that sort, where one policeman has been going before and another after, watching the woman?—My answer would be the same as in the last case, it is not so.

3 Q 3

11605. In

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

11605. In answer to Question 4298, Mr. Cooper says, "In 1873 I saw policemen preceding and following women who came to the examination house; children peeping in; men dragging each other in, and all that fearful scenery;" have you ever seen anything of that sort?—No.

11606. You deny it positively?—Yes. I have been 17 years in the district, and these things have never happened.

11607. In the next question he brings it down to the present time. He is asked whether he has seen it during the last five years, and he says, "I know very little about it. I have not been to the district, but my impression is that there is the same state of things now as there was then. Mr. Christian stated it?"—The same state of things exists now as in 1870, except the disturbances caused by those people who were opposing us. The same system has been followed throughout.

11608. In short, you give an absolute denial to this statement?—Yes.

11609. With regard to the condition of the women, were they in a very degraded condition when you first went to Plymouth?—Yes, they were in a very sad condition, certainly.

11610. Were there any members of the prostitute class who were then living by other means as well as by prostitution?—There was a very large number of these unfortunate women then who lived partially by theft as well as prostitution.

11611. And has the effect of the Acts been to get rid of that class of women altogether?—Yes. I would not say altogether; it is almost a thing of the past.

11612. Has the effect of the Acts been very materially to diminish the number of women who live in that way?—Yes.

11613. Mrs. Butler, in answer to Question 5334, speaks of the great opposition that there is to these Acts amongst the working classes. She says: "There is a very strong feeling, not only with women, but an equally strong feeling with men of the humbler classes in the country," and she adds, "I have attended many hundreds of meetings of working men and working women, and it is difficult to overstate the strength of the feeling existing amongst them as to the injustice and unfairness of the Acts." I wish to know whether you have any experience as to the feeling of the working classes in Plymouth at the present day?—At present the feeling is entirely in favour of the Acts. There was a time when Mrs. Butler would be correct. That is when they first commenced the agitation in 1870; it has entirely changed now.

11614. Do you think it was ever represented at those times by the agents of the society, that this was an exceptional Act in favour of the rich and against the poor, whereby the wives, daughters, and sisters of working men could be apprehended by the police and forcibly examined?—That was repeated freely years ago.

11615. You know that of your own knowledge?—Yes; I have seen it in print in various papers published by the repealers, and heard it expressed without reserve.

11616. We have had a great deal of evidence given by a gentleman of the name of Bunting, on the subject of petitions presented to the House

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

of Commons; it would appear that there was a petition presented from Devonport in the year 1872, purporting to be signed by 8,773 persons; there has been no petition from Devonport as far as I understand since then; can you give any information to the Committee as to whether there has been an attempt to get up a petition in Devonport?—Not in the same way as it was then; there were then very active measures taken, but I have not heard of any of late. Not of any effort in the way it was. In 1870, 1871, and 1872, there were all sorts of stratagems I may say, to get up a large number of petitions; during the last few years I have heard nothing of it, except what I have seen in the newspapers.

11617. There have been two petitions from Devonport during the present year, I believe?—Yes.

11618. One is a petition signed by 332 persons, nearly all females, and the other is a petition signed by 216 inhabitants, chiefly women of Plymouth; have you any knowledge yourself how these petitions have been got up?—Yes.

11619. The places where the signatories to the petition live, I find upon examination, are Summerland-place, Summerland-terrace, Henry-street, Willow-street, Claremont-street, Claremont-court; do you know those places in Plymouth?—Yes; all those are very low localities, scattered with brothels; a large number of brothels.

11620. Do you think from your experience, that the large number of females who signed these petitions, who live in the very lowest districts in the town, can know anything about the operations of these Acts?—A good many of the women in those districts know a great deal about it; they are women who are on the books.

Chairman.

11621. You do not mean to say that you have reason to believe that the women who signed the petitions were women on the books?—No, I do not know that; I only know a number of them live in these neighbourhoods.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

11622. My question is this; it has nothing to do with the women on the register; I only wish to know whether the women living in these low-class houses, who form a large number of the signatories to this petition proceeding from Plymouth, are in the least degree likely to know the effects of the Acts?—The working classes who are living in these streets are of the very lowest; the poorer classes, who are respectable, will not live where there are a number of brothels. Those streets, the names of which you have just read, are of the lowest character, and the working people there would, of course, be of that class.

11623. I suppose there must have been somebody to get up these petitions?—There were men sent round. I had their names at the time.

11624. Do you know who they were?—I did at the time. I knew them very well.

11625. Do you suppose that they went of their own accord, or that they were supplied with money?—I presume they were paid.

11626. What

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

11626. What class of men were they who got up the petitions?—One man was John Marshall, and another was named Bardin.

Chairman.

11627. What class of men?—Working men.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

11628. John Marshall is not a working man, is he?—I think so. I knew him very well.

11629. Was he the agent for the society?—Yes.

11630. A paid agent?—I understood so. Then there was another man, named Brown, who told me he was paid to take this petition round. He was a pensioner. I had to complain of what he was doing. I have a report in my hand that I made respecting that man taking the petition round, because he was circulating false statements.

11631. If these petitions had been taken to respectable streets in Plymouth, to any of the respectable leading neighbourhoods, do you think they would have been able to get them signed?—I think there are certain ladies respectable, and conscientious, who would sign a petition against the Acts; there was a large number at that time, and there are a certain few now.

11632. You have no idea why the petitions were not taken to those respectable streets?—They may have been taken to some of them, but the localities you have mentioned were not respectable localities; I know that they did go to some respectable localities, and I know that they were turned out of many of the houses. I had information about it.

11633. Do you think if there was a serious effort made to repeal the Acts, there would be any expression of opinion on the part of the better class of people, the intelligent and educated classes in Plymouth?—I know the thinking part of the community, in our district, would be sorry to have the Acts repealed.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11634. Do you know anything of this memorial signed by magistrates and other leading persons in Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse in favour of the Contagious Diseases Acts referred to by Mr. Luscombe?—That was a petition got up in 1871 to the Lords of the Admiralty.

Chairman.

11635. There were three memorials?—Yes, there were three.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

11636. I suppose there can be no doubt that the signatories to these memorials would be very fit and proper persons to sign any petition to Parliament?—Yes.

11637. They represent men of intelligence and men of position?—Yes.

11638. Did you hear Mr. Luscombe's evidence, or have you read it?—I was in the Committee-room.

075.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

11639. Do you concur entirely in what he said with reference to the opinion on the subject of the Acts generally held by men of intelligence in the town of Plymouth?—Yes; I think that opinion is held by all the leading men of the Plymouth district.

Mr. Hopwood.

11640. I observe that at your former examination you said, "Mr. Cooper was there with a female, a person who went by the name of King, in our district?"—Yes.

11641. What did you mean by that?—I meant that Mrs. King was a stranger, and that I thought her actions in Plymouth were not what I felt to be correct; I did my best to find out who she was, but was unable.

11642. Do you mean to say you were unable to find out anything about Mrs. King?—I was.

11643. And you have not learned anything about her to alter your estimate up to the time of your saying that before this Committee?—I have not heard of Mrs. King since she left Devonport.

11644. Do you know that she is a lady; did you mean to convey to the Committee a disrespectful mention of this lady when you spoke of her in the way you did. "Mr. Cooper was there with a female; a person who went by the name of King in our district;" did you mean to suggest she was not entitled to the name of King?—I meant to say her actions with us was not that of a lady.

11645. Did you mean to suggest to the Committee that she was not entitled to the name of King?—No. I meant to say that as far as my experience went of Mrs. King's actions, it was not that of a lady.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11646. You did not mean to say that she was not entitled to call herself King?—Not by any means.

Mr. Hopwood.

11647. You did not mean to say she was not entitled to the name of King?—I tried to express myself as plainly as possible, and that was that her actions towards me and towards the police and with the brothel keepers was not that of a lady.

11648. Where did she move about with brothel keepers?—She was at our waiting-room agitating the brothel keepers and prostitutes to cause a disturbance.

11649. Will you tell me a single brothel keeper that she spoke to?—There were a number present at the time.

11650. How many?—I do not know the number.

11651. How many? Have you not told us that there were two there?—I said there were a number.

11652. A number of brothel keepers?—A number of brothel keepers and prostitutes.

11653. You know I am asking about brothel keepers; how many were there there?—There were a number; I cannot tell how many. This is 12 years ago, and it is impossible that by memory I can tell how many.

3 Q 4

11654. And

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11654. And is it not equally impossible to say she was speaking with brothel keepers?—I said she was with them.

11655. A part of a crowd of a hundred people?—Yes.

11656. That is what you mean by being with brothel keepers?—Mrs. King and Mr. Cooper were inciting these people to cause a disturbance.

11657. You are in favour of the Acts, are you not?—I have to carry them out.

11658. You are in favour of them; give me a simple answer?—Yes.

11659. You were then?—Yes.

11660. And Mrs. King was against them?—Yes.

11661. Have you anything more to say to justify your words here? “Mr. Cooper was there with a female, a person who went by the name of King;” anything more than what you have told us?—Yes.

11662. What?—The next time I saw her was at 3, Octagon-street, a brothel. I thought that was not the place for a lady.

11663. What was she doing?—She was there with a paper as I was told, a petition against the Acts, and a number of brothel keepers around her.

11664. You say there were a number of brothel keepers?—Yes.

11665. Tell me one?—One was named Harris.

11666. This lady was there getting a petition signed?—Yes.

11667. That is your foundation for saying she was a female, and a person named King?—Yes; and I then found her in Quarry-street, advising a brothel keeper to kick the spying police out, and I told her it would be better if she would mind her own business.

11668. Were you in court in 1870 when Mrs. King was described as the widow of an officer who was killed in New Zealand?—I do not think any description was given.

11669. Were you in court when she was charged on your information or on the information of one of your officers?—She was charged on my own information.

11670. And was she described in court as the widow of an officer who was killed in New Zealand?—I think not.

11671. Take care; were you in court in 1870 on that occasion?—Yes.

11672. Did you hear Mrs. King described as the widow of an officer who was killed in New Zealand?—I did not.

11673. Why did you not? Do you say it was not said?—No.

11674. Is it not your business to listen to everything? Were you not there for the purpose?—I should not be there the whole time, because the witnesses were out of court.

11675. Were you out of court?—I was, during a part of the time.

11676. When she was described as I have said?—I cannot say; I do not know.

11677. You tell me you never heard before to-day that she was the widow of an officer who was killed in New Zealand?—I never heard of it before to-day.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11678. Then you meant to convey to the Committee that she was a lady opposed to the Acts when you said; “He was there with a female, a person who went by the name of King in our district”?—I meant that Mrs. King’s actions in Devonport was not that of a lady.

11679. You have not said anything about her actions?—I have tried to explain myself; I could give you a long list of other cases.

11680. Then I will ask you for the long list?—I found her at Devonport Station advising a prostitute to strike a constable, and that prostitute struck the constable.

11681. When was that?—In 1870 or 1871.

11682. Who was the constable?—I cannot tell you his name. The case went before the magistrates, and the prostitute, when charged, said she was advised to do it by Mrs. King.

11683. You say the case was before the magistrates; where?—In Devonport.

11684. In what month or in what year?—In the latter part of 1870 or the early part of 1871.

11685. Before what magistrates?—The borough magistrates at Devonport.

11686. Give me their names?—I cannot.

11687. Give me the name of any one who presided, or give me the name of your officer?—My memory will not serve me.

Chairman.] You have told us a good deal of the history of this branch of the case, and we feel bound to say that nothing that you have said or could say about this lady would justify you in speaking of her as a female; I think you should have called her a lady all through, because really, whatever she may have been, she has been acting probably at the sacrifice of her own feelings, in pursuance of her own convictions, and has done nothing unworthy of a lady.

Mr. Hopwood.

11688. You told us about the petitions from Devonport?—From the district.

11689. There were petitions in favour of the Acts, were there not, or a petition?—Yes.

11690. Was that signed largely by registered women?—I heard of one signed by the women.

11691. Do you know who got that up?—No.

11692. You told us you inquired as to who got up the petitions on the other side. Did you not think it worth while to inquire who got up the petitions on this side?—When I heard of such a petition, I expressed my views of it, still that was only my views.

11693. Did you know Sarah Gear, Jane Waldron, and Sarah Ann Waller in 1872?—I do not remember the names.

11694. You did not inquire who got up the petitions?—No.

11695. And you do not know the men who did?—No.

11696. But you inquired as to the other side, and you say that the men were Mr. Marshall and Mr. Bardin?—Yes; and another man named Brown.

11697. With regard to the petition that the honourable

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

honourable Member has asked you about, signed by persons in certain parts of the town, you say those are low parts of the town?—Yes.

11698. Do you mean to suggest that any of those who signed the petition are prostitutes?—No, I gave the honourable Member the state of the locality only.

11699. Do you mean by low parts of the town that the working classes live there?—Yes.

11700. And you do not mean to suggest that the working classes have not a right to petition, if they think proper, against these Acts?—Certainly not.

11701. Then what did you mean by suggesting that it was a low part of the town as affecting the petition?—I simply gave the facts asked for; I was asked about the state of the district, and I gave it.

11702. You only mean to say it is a low part of the town inhabited by working people?—Yes.

11703. Is that all you mean to say?—It is a peculiarly low class of people.

11704. But they are working people?—A good many of them.

11705. Poor people?—Yes; they would be poor people most of them.

11706. I only want to know whether you suggest that there is anything in the place they reside in that makes it improper for them to sign a petition?—I only gave the facts. I simply stated what the district was.

11707. With regard to the possibility of such a petition being signed in respectable localities, you said something about knowing that people had been turned out of many houses?—Yes.

11708. Persons who had gone round with petitions, do you mean?—Yes.

11709. Will you give me the name of one house?—I could not; it is so many years ago.

11710. Then you do not know that this happened?—Not since 1872.

11711. Has there been no petition since 1872?—They have not come under my notice; there may have been.

11712. You would not like to say that there have been none?—I have heard some.

11713. If they had been turned out of many houses, it must have been as far back as 1872?—That was the time.

11714. Could you give me one or two of these many houses?—I know at the time several people complained of it.

11715. You told the Committee the distinct fact that you knew, and I suppose you meant it to influence the Committee's judgment, that people had been turned out of many houses in respectable localities?—Yes.

11716. Do you mean that statement to go back as far as 1872?—Yes.

11717. And can you tell me a single house?—I have here a copy of a report that I made.

Chairman.

11718. You are asked if you can point to any house?—There is a house mentioned in this report.

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood.

11719. I understood you to say you could not give me one just now?—I have a document here.

11720. What is the document?—It is a copy of the report made 27th February 1872.

11721. By whom?—It is my own.

11722. You have one house mentioned there; what is the name of it?—It is the house of Mrs. Broadgate, a widow, who refused to sign the petition. She called in a gentleman and informed him of this person who had called.

11723. Did she turn them out?—Yes.

11724. Do you mean that she called in the police?—She called a gentleman, a friend. She was a widow and did not understand the matter, and she called in this gentleman, and he ordered the man out.

11725. Or did she refuse to sign?—Both.

11726. You have said "many." Can you mention another?—Yes; there are several cases here.

11727. Tell me them?—"On the following day Brown called at 93, Albert-road, and commenced to make a statement, but was stopped, and ordered out of the house; about the same time he called on Mrs. Hicks, Mrs. Ann Gear, and Mrs. Chudley." There are a large number of names here.

11728. Do you mean that they turned them out?—Yes.

11729. Continue reading that list?—"Mrs. Moys and Mrs. Harris, all of Morice Town, refused to hear him or sign the petition."

11730. That is what you called "turning them out"?—Shall I read on? "On the 22nd instant he called at several houses in Lower Stoke, but at most of the houses from which information can be obtained he was ejected or refused a hearing. On the 23rd instant Brown called at a house in Higher Stoke occupied by William Hocking, and presented a petition to Mrs. Hocking."

11731. Is this at the time the petition of 8,000 was signed?—This is on the 27th February 1872. There is a great deal more.

11732. Allow me to look at the document. (*Witness handed it to the honourable Member.*) This report was made by you to head quarters, I understand?—Yes.

11733. Addressed to your superior; where; in London?—The superintendent of division.

11734. This is a copy?—Yes.

11735. It is dated 27th February 1872?—Yes.

11736. I see, from what you have read, that you have described those who did not sign it; did you tell them how many thousands did sign?—No; I simply made the report.

11737. You only told those who did not?—I simply sent in the report.

11738. In answer to Question 10649, you speak of a woman who you say had once been removed from the register by yourself, have you any authority to remove anybody from the register?—Yes; if a woman is married and produces her marriage certificate, it is understood by my superior officers that she shall be removed.

11739. Have you any authority under the Act to do so?—The Act does not provide for it.

11740. I understand you to say that you have two courses of proceeding. If it is the case of a
3 R pensioner,

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

pensioner, you inform the Admiralty of his keeping a brothel, or anything of that sort. Is that in consequence of any order?—Yes.

11741. An order to whom?—It is an order from the Admiralty to the Commissioner of Police.

11742. To you?—It comes on to me.

11743. And to your officers?—Yes.

11744. Who sends it to you?—I get it from the superintendent.

11745. Have you such an order?—Yes.

11746. Give it to me?—I have not got it with me.

11747. Tell me the terms of it?—It is to this effect, that any person receiving a pension from Her Majesty's service who is found keeping a brothel is to be reported.

11748. If you think that a man is keeping a brothel, you tell him that you will report him?—If I know he is keeping a brothel.

11749. If you are of opinion, if you believe he is?—If I know he is.

11750. Then your word is sent up to the Admiralty, and they take the pension away?—If the man gives up this traffic, the pension is not interfered with, but if he persist in keeping a brothel, his pension is suspended, as it has been in many cases.

11751. Is there any inquiry by the Admiralty, except through you, as to whether the man is or is not keeping a brothel?—I presume there would be by those who pay the pension.

11752. Do you know whether there is?—I do not.

11753. Do you mean to say you do not know?—I do not.

11754. Did you ever hear of such an inquiry?—No, I think not.

11755. It is a little dangerous, is it not, to trust that power in the hands of anybody to threaten people in that way?—No.

11756. You think it may be safely trusted to you to use your own discretion?—Yes.

11757. Does that order apply equally to the local police?—No.

11758. Do you mean to say the local police are not to report if people keep brothels?—The Government have their own police, and we have to do the work, whatever it may be.

11759. You say the local police, I want you to be clear about that, have not that order as well as yourself?—I think not; I never heard they had.

11760. Will you say that they have not?—I never heard of it.

11761. Do you know that Captain Brutton reported Turner's case?—No.

11762. Will you say that he did not?—No; I know I did.

11763. You do not say that Captain Brutton did not, but you say you did?—Yes.

11764. Have you also a power to go in search of deserters?—I have an order to search for deserters.

11765. And did you use that upon these public-houses, or these brothels?—We go wherever they would be likely to be found.

11766. Then if you want to investigate a brothel, or to ascertain whether it is a brothel, you get admission to the place in search of deserters?—If deserters are believed to be there.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11767. Did you try that on in Turner's case?—We went there many times for deserters and prostitutes.

11768. Do you remember a warrant being produced in court partly filled up, as a justification for entering Turner's house?—No.

11769. You never saw it or heard of it?—Not before now.

11770. A warrant partly filled up?—I never heard of it before.

11771. By one of your officers?—I never heard of it.

11772. And you did not know that the justification before the magistrates was that the officer went there in search of a fugitive or a deserter?—I know that officers have been there for deserters.

11773. You remember the complaint against Turner for obstructing the police in the execution of their duty, do you not?—Yes.

11774. You conducted that, did you?—I was present.

11775. It was done under your inspection and direction?—I was present.

11776. You were present?—Yes.

11777. You remember that Turner denied that you had a right to enter his house?—Yes.

11778. Did your officer set up, and was there produced before the magistrates, a warrant partly filled up for a deserter?—No.

11779. Do you know that that is set out on the face of the case by the magistrates?—No.

11780. You never heard of that?—No.

11781. You were in court and never heard of it?—I was in court and never heard of it.

11782. That such a warrant was produced partly filled up?—I never heard of it; I know the serjeant went there.

11783. Who?—Serjeant Ford, to look for a diseased prostitute; he also had a warrant for the apprehension of stragglers at the time; I have no doubt that warrant was properly filled up; at the time Ford went to this house he was in search of a diseased prostitute who should have gone to the hospital, and also of a straggler.

11784. Was it decided that you had no right to enter the house under the Act of Parliament?—The conviction was quashed.

11785. If there had been power to enter it under a warrant in search of a deserter, it would not have been quashed?—I presume not.

11786. Then there was no warrant?—The warrant was for the apprehension of a straggler; there was a warrant.

11787. You say there was a warrant?—I have no doubt about it; not a search warrant.

11788. I call your attention to the fact that there was a warrant, an imperfect one, under which you sought to justify; I ask you whether you do not remember anything about it?—I remember well that Serjeant Ford was in search of a deserter.

11789. I ask you distinctly, do you know that your officer attempted to justify under a warrant which did not exist?—No.

11790. And that the warrant, such as it was, was set out on the case stated by the magistrates for the Court of Queen's Bench?—I do not know that.

11791. And

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11791. And you never heard it before?—No.

11792. And you were in court all the time before the magistrates?—I was in court before the magistrates.

11793. Was there any warrant produced in court?—I am not sure; I presume a warrant was produced in court.

11794. Was there a warrant in the case?—There was a warrant for the apprehension of a straggler or stragglers; that the serjeant would have with him at the time.

11795. Why?—They take it with them when they are searching for those men. It is a warrant made out by the commanding officer of a ship.

11796. I will now take you to Mertons. You have referred to a Mr. William Littleton, and you have said, speaking of him, "All this I had some difficulty in tracing, and I have not the slightest hesitation in saying that it was a conspiracy, and not a case of personation in any way." On whom do you charge conspiracy?—I do not charge it on anyone. I made inquiry, and that was the conclusion I came to.

11797. Do you wish to withdraw the charge of conspiracy?—I have nothing to withdraw.

Chairman.

11798. A conspiracy must be by some people?—There were several persons.

11799. Who were the persons you think were in the conspiracy?—I considered there were five or six persons engaged at that time.

Mr. Hopwood.

11800. Please to name them?—That was an opinion.

11801. You have put it pretty roundly?—The man you have mentioned was the prime mover.

11802. The man I have mentioned; whom do you mean?—Mr. Littleton.

11803. Do you know him to have been a respectable tradesman in the place?—I knew him very well many years.

11804. He carried on business as a tailor and draper for many years?—Yes.

11805. Then, by this "man," you mean Mr. Littleton?—Yes. I found that the letters sent to the Home Secretary as William Glasson's letters, were written and signed in his name by William Littleton.

11806. In his name?—Yes; it was signed as William Glasson by Mr. William Littleton.

11807. Do you say that it was written and signed by Mr. Littleton without Glasson's authority?—I do not.

11808. Did you mean to convey that to the Committee?—I did not.

11809. Then it comes to this; Mr. Littleton may have written the letters for Mr. Glasson; is that what you mean to say?—Yes.

11810. Is that what you say is a conspiracy?—I believed these two men, with this young woman, put their heads together to write this letter.

Chairman.

11811. That is what you mean by "conspiracy"?—Yes.

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood.

11812. Is Mr. Littleton dead?—Yes.

11813. Did you say it was proved in court by Mr. Littleton himself?—Yes.

11814. You said it was?—Yes.

11815. Was Mr. Littleton ever called as a witness?—Yes.

11816. Who called him?—I think he was called by the prosecution; I am not sure, but he was called.

11817. Do you know that you subpoenaed him yourself?—I think he was subpoenaed.

11818. For the defence?—I think he was subpoenaed for the prosecution; to make sure of getting him.

11819. You said it was proved in court; are you ready to say that affirmatively to the Committee, or are you merely in doubt about it?—I am not in doubt, because I requested the counsel to call him; he was about to be left out, and I requested the counsel to call him, and put him in the box. I am quite sure.

11820. What do you say he admitted?—That the letters that were in court had been written by him.

11821. Written for Glasson?—They were signed as William Glasson.

11822. Do you mean still to impute conspiracy?—That was the conclusion I came to.

11823. I have a full report of the trial before me, and I am assured that there is no notice of his being called at all; I only want to be certain about it: do you say, on reflection, that Mr. Littleton was called?—Yes.

Mr. Bentinck.

11824. How many years ago is it?—Six years ago; in September 1876.

Mr. Hopwood.

11825. I think you said that it was not a case of personation in any way?—I have said that was my opinion.

11826. You have no hesitation in saying that?—I have not.

11827. Therefore, it was the wilful invention of this girl and Glasson, and Littleton connived at it; do you mean that?—That is what occurred to me at the time. I have given the facts in evidence, and I am content to leave them to the Committee.

11828. Did you ever take any proceedings against any of these alleged conspirators?—No.

11829. Mr. Littleton was a responsible tradesman in the town; did you bring an action against him?—No.

11830. Or indict him for the conspiracy?—No. As inspector of police I have to move by orders.

11831. Let me call your attention to the answer to Question 10749: "A young man named Glasson was employed in the country, and a man who lived in the district, named Littleton." Did you mean the respectable tradesman we have been speaking of?—I meant the Mr. Littleton I have been speaking of.

11832. That is what you meant to convey to the Committee when you were examined last week?—Yes.

11833. You say, "He was in this place at Roborough, five miles from Plymouth, in lodgings;"

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

ings; this young girl who brought this charge had been in the habit of visiting this man Littleton's house." What did you mean by that?—I mean that this girl had been in the habit of going to his house in Devonport, and also to the house at Roborough, before this case was brought on.

11834. You say he was living in lodgings, and that the girl had been in the habit of visiting this man at Littleton's house; what did you mean the Committee to understand by that?—That she had been going both to the house at Devonport and to the lodgings at Roborough.

11835. And quite innocently?—I meant exactly what I said.

11836. Did you mean improperly?—I drew my conclusions in consequence of what happened afterwards.

11837. You say that this young girl who brought this charge had been in the habit of visiting this man Littleton's house, and of seeing him at his lodgings in the country; do you mean to suggest that there was any impropriety?—I told the Committee the whole case, and I have nothing to add to it.

11838. Did you ever suggest that in public to Mr. Littleton, or to anybody, before the last time you were examined here?—I never spoke to Mr. Littleton after this case.

11839. Have you ever stated this to anybody before you appeared before the Committee?—I spoke to the Admiralty law agent and to other gentlemen, magistrates in the town, about it.

11840. About visiting him in lodgings?—Yes.

11841. Will you name one?—My memory will not serve me. It was well known.

11842. Tell me anybody who knew it at the time?—It was in evidence.

11843. That she was in the habit of visiting him under suspicious circumstances?—I did not say that.

11844. You do not suggest that there was anything improper?—Not morally.

11845. Then when you mentioned this to the Committee, you did not mean to convey that there was any impropriety?—Not of the girl.

11846. On behalf of Littleton?—I meant to give the facts as I found them.

11847. You say, "On this given night she walked from Plymouth with this young man, her sweetheart, as she called him, Glasson." Have you any reason to doubt that she was his sweetheart?—That was in his evidence; I quoted it.

11848. You also say, "Instead of going to her lodgings, which she could have done had she been back at the time she said, she goes to a strange house and sleeps there that night." What is the strange house that you suggest she stopped at?—It is in Old Town-street, Plymouth; and where she should have slept, that is, where she was living, was in East-street, some distance from where she slept.

11849. Was this after she had been accosted, as she said, by the man, whether you or anybody else?—It was not me.

11850. I do not say it was you; but it was after she had been accosted that she went to this house?—Yes.

11851. Was she described to be in trouble at

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

being accosted, and much distressed?—She gave evidence to that effect.

11852. Was this house that you speak of somewhere where she took refuge for the night?—It was a respectable house.

11853. Then did you mean to convey to the Committee that it was a respectable place where she found refuge when you said, "She goes to a strange house and sleeps there that night"?—I endeavoured to show the Committee that she did not return to her lodgings, as she might have done.

11854. Then you did not mean to suggest anything improper?—I simply showed the Committee that she did not return to her lodgings.

11855. You still mean to say that there was nothing improper; you add, "All this I had some difficulty in tracing, and I have no hesitation in saying that it was a conspiracy, and not a case of personation in any way." I ask you again, did you mean to convey to the Committee the other day that there was any impropriety in the strange house she went to, or any impropriety against her?—Not morally.

11856. I asked you about this case of Merton's, and whether Mr. Littleton was not subpoenaed on your side, and I think you said you did not remember?—I know he was called, and believe he was subpoenaed.

11857. You think he was?—Yes.

11858. Mr. Carter appeared as counsel, I think, on your side?—Yes.

11859. Do you remember his saying this, "We have subpoenaed the aged, grey-haired man who wrote the letters, and who was lodging in the house of Glasson"?—I do not remember. No doubt he did say it.

11860. You will not say he was not subpoenaed for you?—I have no doubt he was.

11861. Do you remember a man named Toope, a chapel-keeper, being called?—Yes.

11862. Do you remember some reference being made to somebody who came to the chapel?—Yes.

11863. I believe Mr. Douglas Straight was counsel for the other side, was he not?—Yes.

11864. Do you remember his saying, "Where is Mr. Littleton? Let him come into court?—I do not remember that."

11865. It is said, "Mr. Littleton here came into court, and stood in front of the witness." Do you remember that?—I know he was in court.

11866. Do you remember his being called to identify him?—I know he was in court.

11867. Was he sworn then?—As far as my memory goes, I believe he was.

11868. I want you to tell us?—I am not sure.

11869. I want to suggest to you, it is for you to say whether it is so or not, that Mr. Littleton was not called and was not sworn on that trial?—I know he was called at my suggestion.

11870. Was he called in any sense except that he came into court to be identified by a witness who was speaking of him?—My impression is that he was called to prove the letters.

11871. Are you certain?—No; that is my impression.

11872. You remember the occasion when
Soden

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

Soden, Mack, Roberts, and Eddy were before the magistrates, or there was an inquiry about them; Soden had been discharged previously, I think?—Yes.

11873. Agnes Soden?—Yes.

11874. Do I understand that you mean to say that Mr. Ryder, the magistrate, did not say, "It is strange that the woman should have got suddenly well in two days, and it proves the necessity of protecting these women"?—I said I never heard it.

11875. Did you afterwards hear that he said so from anybody?—No.

11876. Do you mean to suggest that he did did not?—No.

11877. It is a fact that she had got well in two days after being in the hospital?—No, that is not the fact; she had been in the hospital, I think, nearly a month.

11878. The magistrate said she had got suddenly well in two days?—That is not correct.

11879. Do you mean to say that she was there for more than two days on that occasion?—Yes; I think it was a month; it was about that.

11880. What does he mean by her having got well suddenly in two days?—I do not know.

11881. Surely?—I do not.

11882. Do you mean to say that it is not the fact that she did get well in two days?—She was in the hospital a month, within a day or two.

11883. Mr. Woolcombe was as strong an advocate of the Acts as any of the people you have referred to are against them?—Yes. Mr. Woolcombe was a strong advocate of the Acts.

11884. He is dead, is he not?—Yes.

11885. You have brought a letter of his here giving his version of the reflection upon Superintendent Wreford?—It was a letter written at the time; that is why I brought it.

11886. It does reflect upon Superintendent Wreford?—It was produced in court at the time of the inquiry; Mr. Wreford saw it and had no answer.

11887. It says, "I must say I think it would have been more to the credit of Superintendent Wreford;" is not that a reflection upon Superintendent Wreford?—Yes.

11888. Was not that the object with which you brought the letter?—I brought it as a matter of fact.

11889. What do you know about Mr. Wreford signing a memorial?—Nothing, except seeing his name there.

11890. That shows that it was in favour of the Acts, does it not?—It would appear so.

11891. Do I understand you to challenge the returns laid before this Committee by Mr. Wreford and Capain Brutton?—Yes, and I have given the facts as I found them.

11892. I want a little more particularity; you have seen all those returns?—Yes.

11893. Take this one handed in by Mr. Wreford; will you point specifically to anything in those returns that you say is incorrect?—In one of the returns there are cases mentioned as brought before the court by the borough police.

11894. Which return are you speaking of?—The return of the cases of indictment.

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11895. Which is the return you are speaking of; is this the one, a return of the number of persons convicted for keeping bawdy houses?—Yes.

11896. Which of the items do you challenge in that return?—It was not the return; it was the evidence that I spoke of, where he remarked, on the return.

11897. You do not say that the return is incorrect?—I said the prosecutions had been brought about by the metropolitan police and not by the Plymouth police.

11898. Brought about or done by them, which do you mean?—Both.

11899. Tell me one that was prosecuted by the metropolitan police?—All but one, Mr. Wreford was only the nominal prosecutor.

11900. Tell me one in which you had the conduct of the matter independently of Mr. Wreford?—I said Mr. Wreford was the nominal prosecutor.

11901. Who got up the evidence?—I got up the evidence and produced it in court.

11902. Will you name the case?—The first case in the return would be in 1876; in that year there are two cases, both got up by me.

11903. This begins in 1860 and 1861; but you can go to 1876 if you like?—In 1876 there were two cases. One was the case of a person named Best.

11904. Are you speaking of 1876?—Yes.

11905. You observe that he says: "Ditto, metropolitan police." He gives you so much credit there?—Yes.

11906. Who managed that?—The cases were got up entirely by myself, assisted in the prosecution by the board of guardians, watched by their solicitor.

11907. Before whom; by the Quarter Sessions?—They were committed to the Quarter Sessions.

11908. Did two inhabitants come forward?—Two relieving officers.

11909. Give us the name of this one?—One was Best; two persons.

11910. What year was it?—1876.

11911. What was the name of the street?—One was Raleigh-street; the other Union-street.

11912. What was the name in Union-street?—I do not remember the name for the minute, if I heard it, I should.

11913. Was it Jane Wadden?—Yes.

11914. Do you admit that that case you conducted by yourself?—Assisted by the Plymouth Board of Guardians, the clerk to the board of guardians conducted the case.

11915. That is one case; what is the other?—There were eight cases, I think, in one year.

11916. There were six in 1880-1?—Yes.

11917. How many did you do of those?—All but one.

11918. You say you had charge of all but one?—Yes. There were two persons in each of those cases.

11919. Whom did you instruct?—I did not instruct any one.

11920. Who was the solicitor having the charge of it?—Mr. Wm. Adams.

11921. Is he clerk to the guardians?—Yes.

3 R 3

11922. May

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11922. May I ask what is your rule as regards brothels: do you prosecute all brothels?—No.

11923. What do you draw the line at?—Where they are found harbouring young girls; children, as it were; and making them prostitutes, or where they are found persisting in harbouring diseased prostitutes; secreting them for prostitution.

11924. Or if they do not submit to the police?—Or if they have a family of children that they are training up to prostitution.

11925. I will ask you for any one case in which you gave evidence of that sort?—In every one.

11926. Are you clear about that?—Quite clear. In the case of Waddens there were four sisters, all in one house.

11927. If Mr. Wreford says that the metropolitan police certainly had nothing whatever to do in but six cases, he is incorrect?—Yes.

11928. Out of those six houses do you remember these: two in Summerlane-place, Westlake, and Hingston; do you remember those names?—Yes.

11929. And Soper, in Central-street?—Yes.

11930. They were immediately re-opened, and are brothels now: is that true?—That is not true.

11931. They were not immediately re-opened?—No.

11932. But they are brothels now?—Two of them.

11933. Two out of three?—Yes.

11934. Is the man Westlake now keeping a brothel in an adjoining street?—Yes; after 12 months, being bound over for that time.

11935. That was one of the men you took credit for having suppressed?—Yes.

11936. Is he carrying on a house in Henry-street that was not formerly used as a brothel?—It was a brothel before he went there.

11937. Then there are Roberts and much more?—They are not keeping brothels.

11938. Had you anything to do with prosecuting or proceeding against them?—Yes.

11939. That you say?—Certainly; in consequence of the woman having trained her own daughter to be a prostitute; that was the primary cause. I sent the daughter first to a home and then communicated with the authorities.

11940. Did you ever interfere with a house in consequence of its being disorderly?—I call it disorderly if they train young children to be prostitutes.

11941. I mean disorderly in the policeman sense of the word, that is, noisy?—No.

11942. Troublesome to the neighbourhood?—Yes.

11943. Troublesome by noise?—Yes; many of these houses have been that.

11944. Do you mean to say you do interfere with them when they are troublesome by noise?—Not unless as it were they are making prostitutes, or harbouring diseased prostitutes.

11945. As to harbouring disease; pray how do you ascertain that?—Finding a woman has been kept in the house two or three days when she ought to have been in the hospital, perhaps cohabiting with men.

11946. How do you know that she is diseased?

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

—In many ways, there is the medical man for instance.

11947. That is after she has been in the hospital; but how do you know beforehand?—I know before she has been in hospital.

11948. Then how can you interfere with a house because there is a diseased woman in it?—We have many ways of finding that out.

11949. But if you do not know?—We do know.

11950. When do you know?—We find out from circumstances.

11951. Afterwards?—Yes, at various points.

11952. What enables you to judge whether a woman is diseased before you have surgical confirmation of it?—That would be a matter to be guided by circumstances which are various.

Chairman.

11953. What is asked you is this, whether you have any means, and if so, what, of forming your opinion that a woman is diseased that lives in a particular house before surgical examination?—We have information from the men who have contracted disease and are in hospital.

Mr. Hopwood.

11954. Why did not you say that before; information from the men who are where?—In the naval and military hospitals, and sometimes from civilians.

11955. Then upon the word of a man who says he is diseased by a woman, you proceed against the woman for diseasing him?—Not unless the woman is found diseased afterwards.

11956. But you must proceed against her to get her in, must you not?—No, not necessarily.

11957. You insist upon her coming upon the register or going to the hospital?—We cause her to be examined.

11958. Then you do proceed against her?—She is brought up for examination.

11959. I want to know about these voluntary submissions; where is the voluntary submission signed?—Sometimes at the brothel, sometimes at the waiting rooms.

11960. You know it is in the waiting room, do you not, at the station?—Sometimes.

11961. You said the waiting room; I say the station?—We call it the waiting room.

11962. You know it is the station, do you not?—It is a station known as the waiting room.

11963. They are warned to come to the station?—Yes.

11964. And they are there asked to sign this?—Yes; in some cases.

11965. You said there was no book?—Yes.

11966. Are they now bound together?—No.

11967. All detached and loose?—Always before they are signed.

11968. You have none in your possession in a book?—Not in use.

11969. Have you any not in use in a book?—They come printed, in fours, as a sheet.

11970. In a book?—They are not in a book.

11971. Do they come printed all fastened up together?—Yes; they are not detached when received.

11972. Show

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11972. Show us how they first come?—Four of these (*producing the same*) would be in a square, forming a sheet of paper; they are broken through before they are signed.

11973. Have you a book of them?—No.

11974. Do they come to you in books?—They come in sheets of paper printed on foolscap.

Chairman.

11975. Each containing four?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

11976. Are they together like that?—Yes.

11977. Do you call that a book or not?—In that sense.

11978. I understood you on a former occasion to say that there never was a book with voluntary submissions?—Yes.

11979. Do you mean you never said so?—I said there was not a book.

11980. Now there is a book?—It is not a book.

11981. There is a book sometimes?—The papers come, as I have said, in sheets of foolscap, and they are broken off before they are put before the women.

11982. Are they like this; do you call it a book or not?—I never called it a book.

11983. Is it a book?—I do not call it a book.

11984. If you said so just now, do you wish to retract it?—I did not know that I said it.

Chairman.

11985. When these things are presented to the women, are they presented in these masses of four, or separate?—They are presented separately; there is never more than one paper before the woman which she has to sign.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

11986. Each is a separate sheet?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

11987. I was asking you about Wreford's, Lynn's, and Brutton's returns, and you pointed to this one of Wreford's as one that you say is incorrect. Now, let me refer you to Question 10870: "About the number of brothels of all kinds in Stonehouse, in what respect is it incorrect?—A. In the first place it is incorrect with respect to numbers; the number in 1865 was 52, I find. Q. How do you find that?—A. I took the number myself, and that was the number of brothels in 1865 in the township of East Stonehouse; they were situated in 13 different streets." Now, what return were you referring to there?—I was referring to Captain Brutton's return; it was stated that there were only 31 brothels.

11988. "Q. So that there were only 31, which would give the large number of 13 prostitutes to each brothel?—A. Yes, it would be nearly 13 prostitutes to each brothel. Then I would like to call the attention of the Committee to the return supplied by the superintendent of the Stonehouse police, which gave the number of prostitutes in Stonehouse at 393 in 1865." Where is that return?—It was a return furnished to the Home Department in 1865.

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

11989. Can you stamp it no more than that; would you like to say there is such a return?—It was produced before the Royal Commission. The numbers of prostitutes in the three towns were shown.

11990. Whose return do you say it was?—The return of the then superintendent of Stonehouse, now deputy chief constable of Devon.

11991. You say in 1865 there were 52 brothels?—Yes.

11992. Have you a list of them?—They are before the Committee.

11993. You have laid them before the Committee here?—Yes.

11994. When you were here last?—Yes.

11995. Does the list give the names?—It does not; it gives the number.

11996. I want the list?—I have no list.

11997. Where do you say these are situated?—In different streets; I cannot tell from memory.

11998. Have you merely put down the comprehensive number 52?—You can trace them on the map in black ink, the streets the brothels were then in.

11999. Do not give me something that I am not asking for. I want to know where is the list?—I have not a nominal return.

12000. Have you a return by the places?—Only on that map; they are there shown in different streets.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12001. Could you make out a return from the map?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

12002. Can you give me anything like a nominal return?—I have not got a nominal return.

12003. How are you going to make out a return from the map; where do the indications of the map come from?—They are stamped on the map.

12004. By whom?—By me.

12005. From what?—As they are taken.

12006. Have you no note?—No.

12007. No memorandum?—No.

12008. They are stamped upon the map?—At the end of the year the returns are compiled and the waste paper is thrown away; we do not keep those things 17 years.

12009. Where do you keep them afterwards?—We have the returns in a book showing the number every year.

12010. You have a book, and you can give me the names?—The number of brothels.

12011. Can you give me the number of the houses and their places?—No.

12012. You cannot?—No.

12013. Do you mean to say that you destroy all your memoranda after a certain time?—We could not well keep these things year after year.

Chairman.

12014. You are asked whether you destroy all your memoranda?—Not all.

3 R 4

12015. What

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood.

12015. What selection do you make?—At the end of every year a return is made to the Commissioner, and a copy of that return is kept.

12016. I think we have virtually had it before; but can you tell me any power that you have which the local police has not in respect to these matters?—Yes; we have a power of carrying out the Contagious Diseases Acts, which the local police have not.

12017. I will ask you again; is there any power given to you by the Act of Parliament which they have not in regard to disorderly public-houses, brothel keeping, and the like?—Except carrying out the Contagious Diseases Acts, there are none.

12018. In carrying out the Contagious Diseases Act, what power have you enabling you to shut up public-houses, or anything of that sort?—It is the fact of visiting those houses daily.

12019. Then you do visit all the brothels?—Daily.

12020. Then as long as they behave well and obedient, you let them sleep?—No, we do not let them sleep; we visit them every day.

12021. But you do not prosecute them?—Not unless they commit some offence.

12022. With regard to women who are on the register, I understood you to say that you take them off of your own authority frequently?—Yes, in many cases.

12023. Do you communicate that to your superiors?—I communicate with the visiting surgeons.

12024. And I suppose you are doing all you can to make these Acts as little obnoxious as you can, are you not?—Yes.

12025. Have you got recently, within the last year or two, modified instructions?—No.

12026. You have got new instructions, have you not?—No.

12027. Not in 1881, new instructions to the police?—I do not remember any.

12028. Not in 1881?—No, probably it would be in 1882; there is a new order in 1882.

12029. Why did you not remember whether you had new orders or not; have you a new order?—We have a new order recently issued.

12030. Look at this order (*handing same to the Witness*)?—These are the general orders.

12031. Had you not received orders to carry out these Acts with considerable caution?—

Chairman.

12032. Have you had any such order?—It was always in existence, and was reprinted last year.

Mr. Hopwood.

12033. Do you mean that this is not a modification of the previous order?—There are some alterations, but very few.

12034. In the direction I speak of, enjoining caution?—No, we had to use due caution before.

12035. Was it the practice to take the women straight from the waiting room in custody of a policeman?—Not for the last 10 or 12 years.

12036. You say that?—Yes.

12037. Do you know that that is especially suggested?—That is a reprint of the old order.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

12038. Have you the old order here?—No. There are a number of circulars all put together in the shape of an order and printed for this Committee, as I understand. It is only a reprint; there is a little alteration, but very little.

Chairman.

12039. Have you read them all?—I have read them all, but I have not them with me.

Mr. Hopwood.

12040. There is an order that they are not to subject any woman in either of the above cases to annoyance by giving them occasion to feel that they are being kept under observation; is that a new order?—That was in practice; I am not sure whether there was an order to that effect.

12041. Then there is an order that they are not, unless compelled to do so, to speak to any prostitutes in the public streets, but to make any such communication as may be necessary to them at their lodgings or in the houses to which they resort?—I do not think that was in print as an order before.

12042. Then no constable is to obtain proof of prostitution by himself making assignations, or causing assignations to be made?—There was an order to that effect years ago, but I do not know what the date would be.

12043. That was in the old ones?—Yes.

12044. Then there is an order, No. 14, that when prostitutes have been examined, and found diseased, and a certificate of the visiting surgeon has been handed in, they are to be allowed, if they think fit, to proceed themselves to the certified hospital named in the certificate?—That is a reprint of the old order.

12045. Do you mean to say that that is a reprint?—Yes.

12046. Do you know that in many places that was not allowed; that they were taken by the police?—I do not know that; the order was that they were allowed to go by themselves, and I think the order is dated in 1871.

12047. Then it is said that proper time should be given to enable them to put their rooms in order, or for any reasonable purpose; was not that a new one?—No, that is an old order, a reprint; and I think the date of the order would be 1870 or 1871.

Chairman.

12048. Here is an order, dated May 1870, stating that in all future cases when common women have been examined, they are to be allowed, if they think fit to proceed themselves to the certified hospital named in the certificate; was a similar order sent to you?—Yes.

12049. Then, if after the certificate has been delivered to them they neglect to proceed, they are apprehended and conveyed with all practicable speed to the hospital named; was that order sent to you also?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

12050. Is not this an alteration, that proper time should be given to enable them to put their rooms in order or for any other reason?—The old

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

old order was, that they were allowed until six o'clock. I do not know whether it is in the circular of 1870 or 1871.

12051. Was this addition made to your instructions: "The whole of the police employed on these duties are to act with the utmost propriety and circumspection; the greatest consideration is to be shown to the unfortunate women under the Acts, and the feeling of the public in this matter generally considered?"—I am not sure there was a circular, but it was thoroughly understood by the police.

12052. At the station the voluntary submission is placed before the women with such explanations as you think right to give; is anybody else present at these times?—Always; either a sergeant or a constable.

12053. No one else?—There would be some of the women frequently, generally.

12054. Nobody in authority but a sergeant or a constable?—Not until lately; now, if practicable, the visiting surgeon is present; that is a new order.

12055. When was that?—About a month since.

Chairman.

12056. Are you aware that that order is not enforced at all the protected stations?—I only know my own district. I got the circular about a month since.

12057. You did not hear the evidence of the witness who said that the order is not enforced in Ireland?—No.

Mr. Hopwood.

12058. Are there any other new orders since July 1881?—I do not remember any.

12059. Will you say that there are not?—There is one in 1882, that respecting the visiting surgeon being present.

12060. Is there any other?—I do not remember; there may be; I cannot speak from memory.

12061. Can you say whether there is one or not; I do not say you can remember the exact date, but surely you can tell us whether there are any fresh orders?—I do not know of one.

12062. With regard to the difficulty the women have in getting off the register or leaving their life, this Question was put to you (No. 10941): "It is not true that often the door is closed against them?—(A.) It is positively untrue; it is a falsehood." Now do you say that there is no obstacle to a woman getting off the register?—There is not the slightest obstacle.

12063. She has only the Act of Parliament to consult and to follow?—The Act of Parliament is really not enforced in many cases.

12064. Do you mean to say that you are setting aside an Act of Parliament?—I have given exceptions. If a woman is married, she is allowed to go off without going through the form, &c.

12065. You do that upon your own judgment?—Yes.

12066. If a woman is not married and wants to leave the life?—She makes application to the visiting surgeon.

12067. You call that no obstacle?—There is no obstacle.

12068. She has only to make application to

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

the visiting surgeon and satisfying him; does he inquire of you?—Yes.

12069. And you have to be satisfied?—Yes.

12070. That is no obstacle?—Not the slightest.

12071. It is deliberately untrue that there is any obstacle?—Yes; there is not the slightest.

12072. That is your explanation of it?—Yes.

12073. You think it is no difficulty in the way of a woman exercising her natural freedom, that she has to consult a doctor and a police inspector?—I meant to convey that there is no obstacle thrown in the way by those who carry out the Act; we do every thing we can to facilitate their getting off the books.

12074. You were asked on a former occasion, (Question 10922), "It is your impression that men prefer women who are supposed to be free from disease, and not clandestine prostitutes"?—Yes.

12075. That is your impression?—That is my impression after considerable experience.

12076. The Acts have a tendency to convince men that these women are free from disease, and therefore they may prefer them with safety?—It is generally known that the women are more free from disease where the Acts are in operation.

Dr. Farquharson.

12077. In speaking of Mrs. King as "a female," did you mean to imply any discourtesy?—Not the slightest.

12078. Did you mean it as a term of reproach to her?—Not the slightest.

12079. You did not know who she was at the time?—I did not before to-day.

Chairman.

12080. Am I to understand that this was the first time, as far as you can recollect, that you know she was a lady, socially?—It is so; it is quite new to me.

Dr. Farquharson.

12081. You might not have known at the time from her appearance whether she was a lady or not?—No.

12082. Her appearance did not especially indicate her position in society?—It did not.

12083. In mentioning a certain part of the town as a low one, to which these petitions were taken, you did not mean to imply anything against the character of the persons who signed the petition?—Not the slightest.

12084. Did you mean that the lower you go down in society the less is the probability that these people understand what they are signing?—That was the impression; that those people know nothing as to the propriety of making Acts of Parliament.

12085. It is presumable that those people, though highly respectable, have not had much education?—No, they would not have.

12086. Perhaps some of them could not read or write?—I do not know, but I presume a large proportion could not.

12087. Is it probable that some of these people to whom these petitions were presented never

3 S

of

23 June 1882.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

of these Acts before?—I think it very likely a large number never heard of them. A large proportion of the people, even in our district, know nothing about the Acts of Parliament.

12088. It is reasonable to suppose that some of these people never even heard of such a thing as the Contagious Diseases Acts?—A large number of people, even in our subjected districts, have never heard of them.

12089. Therefore all the information they had, or ever have had, was the statement at the top of the petition?—Yes.

12090. Which was, of course, a very one-sided statement?—I have never seen those petitions; but I presume so.

12091. This strong statement on one side and the other side was not put before them in any way?—No.

12092. Therefore they signed on a very insufficient examination of the the case and the evidence?—Yes; and, as I have said, on misrepresentation. We have had proof of it; and I gave it to this Committee.

12093. The petition was signed from a one-sided statement of the case?—It was.

12094. Even presuming that they had been in a condition of education, it would have enabled them to understand the case?—No.

12095. You have been asked about the difficulty of getting off the register. Suppose a girl had signed a voluntary submission for a year, and at the end of six months she wished to go off the register, and had taken a place in decent service, would you follow her up, and persecute her, and compel her to continue her fortnightly examinations?—She would be removed from the register the same day that she signed her submission, without let or hindrance, if she went into service.

12096. Suppose she wanted to give up and go into service before the period had elapsed?—If she went into service her name would be removed that day without any hindrance whatever. I will give you an instance; it occurred on the 7th January last. A young girl of 15 signed her sub-

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

mission. I think for six months; at any rate, she was found free from disease, and she went direct to the Refuge, and is now in the Hampton House.

12097. She signed her submission for six months?—Yes.

12098. Had she gone into service before the period of submission had expired?—As soon as the visiting surgeon had examined her and informed me that she was free from disease, she expressed a wish to go to the Home, and she was sent direct from the waiting-room to the Home, and never attended afterwards; there are hundreds of such cases.

12099. Supposing the girl had signed a voluntary submission for six months, and before the time had expired, she wanted to give up her evil course and go into service, and went into service, you would not follow her and persecute her, and say, "You must come out of service and attend the fortnightly examination as before"?—Certainly not.

12100. The matter would be dropped?—She would be told that she would not be molested in any way.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12101. You were asked by the honourable Member what powers the Contagious Diseases Acts gave you of suppressing brothels and public-houses where prostitution was carried on; is it not the fact that the Contagious Diseases Acts bring you necessarily into contact with those brothels, and so give you that knowledge which unless you were employed in such duty you would not have, and which enables you to find them out and prosecute them?—It gives a direct knowledge, and enables action to be taken.

12102. It is your duty, is it not, to visit these places?—It is my duty to know every prostitute, and particularly to know when they are diseased, and to make every possible inquiry.

12103. Is that your duty under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—It is.

Tuesday, 27th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Bulwer.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

MR. FREDERICK WALTER LOWNDES, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12104. I BELIEVE you are and have been since May 1875, Surgeon of the Liverpool Lock Hospital?—Yes; I have been Surgeon of the Liverpool Lock Hospital for the last seven years.

12105. I suppose you had on several occasions, while you were a student at the Liverpool School of Medicine, attended the practice of that hospital before you were appointed surgeon?—Yes; that was 20 years ago.

12106. Did you act as superintendent of the hospital?—I acted as the superintendent of the hospital for some time.

12107. I believe also you are surgeon to the Liverpool Seamen's Dispensary?—Yes, for venereal diseases.

12108. When was that dispensary opened?—In the year 1877.

12109. Have you also been surgeon to the Liverpool police since 1877?—Yes.

12110. Some time ago, I believe, you were one of the parochial medical officers of the parish of Liverpool?—I was, for nine and a-half years.

12111. Did you, during that time, have charge of any particular district?—Of what was known as No. 5 District, and in that district were a great number of very low brothels.

12112. I presume you have also some private practice?—I have a large venereal practice.

12113. The Liverpool Lock Hospital, I believe, is under the management of a committee of the Royal Infirmary?—It is.

12114. It is a branch of the hospital, is it not?—It is a branch of the hospital; there were formerly venereal wards in the infirmary, containing 50 beds, 25 for each sex, and then it was found necessary to enlarge the infirmary, and the trustees decided to do so by creating a new hospital altogether for venereal cases; that gave them an addition of 50 beds, and thus the Lock Hospital was established.

12115. Would you kindly tell me when the Lock Hospital was opened?—In the year 1834.

12116. I suppose, from what you have stated, it was opened to accommodate patients who were formerly received into the venereal wards of the Royal Infirmary?—It was.

075.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

12117. The Royal Infirmary is the principal hospital in Liverpool, is it not?—It is the principal; the oldest medical charity.

12118. I believe you put in the last report of the Liverpool Lock Hospital?—I do. (*The same was handed in.*)

12119. I gather that this Lock Hospital is supported entirely by voluntary contributions?—Entirely, but indirectly.

12120. Will you explain what you mean by "indirectly"?—There are a great many people whose names are down as subscribers to the Royal Infirmary, but they are not aware that they are subscribing to the Lock Hospital; everyone who subscribes to the Royal Infirmary subscribes to the Lock Hospital; there is no separate subscription list.

12121. I suppose the subscription is to the Royal Infirmary generally, and then part of the subscription is allocated to the Lock branch?—It is a branch of the Infirmary, though in a separate building.

12122. Can you tell me how many female wards the Lock Hospital contains?—Two, opening one into the other.

12123. How many beds are there?—There are 25 beds; 13 in one ward and 12 in the other.

12124. Is there an examination room?—There is an examination room besides. We examine the females separately in a separate examination room.

12125. You have male wards also, have you not?—We have male wards also, containing the same number of males, and upon the same principle, opening one into the other.

12126. I suppose your patients are admitted upon recommendations, are they not?—Yes, upon the recommendation of a subscriber; that is the form (*handing the form to the Committee*); we do not insist upon it, but it is easily obtained; but if a proper case came, even without a recommendation form, it would be admitted.

12127. I presume that as a general rule the patient must obtain a recommendation?—As a rule that is so, but it is a rule that is not strictly enforced.

3 s 2

12128. Would

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

12128. Would you go so far as to say that, practically, admission is free?—Admission is perfectly free in the sense that no payment is required, and it is perfectly easy, because, as I say, the recommendation is not insisted upon.

12129. You would exclude persons suffering from infectious diseases not venereal, would you not?—We are obliged to exclude women far advanced in pregnancy, except in very extreme cases, and anyone suffering from itch or small-pox, and anyone in a dying state; but practically we have very few rules for exclusion that we insist upon.

Chairman.

12130. Would you take in persons suffering from gonorrhœa as well as syphilis?—Yes, we do, and a large proportion of our patients are afflicted with that disease, but as a rule we only include gonorrhœa if it is in a complicated form; gonorrhœa is a venereal disease, and the hospital is for venereal disease.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12131. Can you give me the number of the patients admitted into your Lock Hospital up to the last year?—I can. (*The return was handed in.*)

12132. As between the two sexes, could you tell me shortly are the majority male or female?—The preponderance of male over female patients is very remarkable. With the exception of one year, 1841, I think it is, every year shows a preponderance of male patients, and a very remarkable preponderance; sometimes almost double; that is the principal point I desire to bring forward.

12133. Do you draw any inference from the fact of the males being very much more numerous than the females?—It shows that the males are much more willing to come in; we have no difficulty in keeping the male wards constantly filled, and very severe cases will stay there a very long time. But with regard to the female ward, there has been a decided improvement in the last few years; prior to that time it had not been unusual to have a whole ward empty for many months together.

12134. Can you tell me how many patients have been refused from want of room since you first opened; I presume if you had to choose between patients you would naturally select the more severe cases?—We should only refuse patients for want of room, that is supposing all the other rules had been complied with; but we have been obliged to exclude only one female this year for want of room; there were altogether 23 males and one female excluded for want of room.

Mr. Hopwood.

12135. Within what time was that?—Within the present year.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12136. Do I understand you to say that in the year 1882, 24 persons altogether were excluded from want of room, and that of those 23 were males and one was a female?—Yes.

12137. That bears out your statement that

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the proportion of males who applied was considerably in excess of the proportion of females?—Quite so; it has happened that we have sent away from 15 to 20 males in one week for want of room.

12138. You were appointed surgeon in 1875; at that time were the male wards so much fuller than the female wards?—They were much fuller, and the female wards were much more empty than they were when I was a student.

12139. Did you take any steps to make the wards more attractive than they were?—I did. With the assistance of some friends I obtained engravings and pictures for the walls, which made the place more attractive than it had hitherto been. Then further, it had been suggested to us that the presence of students had a prejudicial effect, the number of students attending the school of medicine had increased very largely; there were, I think, 20 students attending the Lock Hospital, and they used to go to the examination room with the surgeon; that the women objected to, and we made a rule which has been in force since January 1877, that they should not be permitted to go on the female side of the hospital; and we also made a rule, with the sanction of the committee, that the female patients should not be compelled to scrub the floors as they had been before, that work being done thenceforth by hired labour. To those two alterations I attribute the remarkable increase in the number of female patients which then began to take place.

Chairman.

12140. But has there been a remarkable increase?—I think so.

12141. In 1876 there were 336 male and 150 female patients; in 1877, there were 326 male and 141 female patients; in 1878, there were 391 male and 183 female patients?—The increase came from that year.

12142. And in 1879, there were 319 males and 215 females; in 1880, there were 333 males and 291 females?—Yes, showing a considerable increase.

Mr. Hopwood.

12143. The rule you had established would take some time to be known?—It would.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12144. Take 1880 and 1881, during which years the female inmates had increased very much, do you not find that in those years there have been vacant beds?—There has been a whole ward empty sometimes.

12145. And upon the male side what was the state of the ward?—Upon the male side wards have been pretty well filled up all round.

12146. Do you attribute that to the males staying a longer time in the hospital?—The males are usually much more severe cases than the females, and they stay a longer time, hence we ought to get at least as many females as males if they were willing to come in.

12147. If the female ward were fully utilised, you would be able to accommodate a good many more, would you not?—From 400 to 500 females could

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

could be admitted then if we only had the room fully utilised.

12148. I take it that the number admitted in five years is not more than one half the number that could be admitted if all the beds had been fully utilised?—That is so; the highest number of females admitted in any year was 291 in 1880. I am perfectly satisfied that if the wards were fully availed of, we should be able to take in from 400 to 500, and for this reason, that many of the female patients are very soon cured; they are bad cases when they come in, but they are very soon cured, still they are not so bad as the male patients.

12149. May I ask you what you mean by beds being fully availed of?—I mean every bed being fully utilised; we very often have even now three or four beds empty; we had three beds empty last Saturday.

12150. In other words, if all those beds had been filled, you might have accommodated from 400 to 500 a-year?—Yes, certainly.

12151. Could you point to any specific time in this year at which there were many of the beds on the female side empty?—Upon the 11th of March 1882 there were 11 beds empty upon the female side, and upon the 30th, every bed was occupied.

12152. Is yours the only voluntary Lock hospital in Liverpool?—Yes, it is the only voluntary Lock hospital.

12153. It is the only Lock hospital of any kind, is it not?—There is only one other Lock hospital in the county and that is at Manchester; ours is the only Lock hospital in Liverpool, and we there receive patients from distant parishes.

12154. What class of women are those whom you receive into the Lock hospital?—They are nearly all prostitutes; we have also about 10 to 12 married women every year in the hospital; we should probably have more if we had more room for them.

12155. You know that it is not by any means a remarkable occurrence for a married woman to contract disease from a dissolute husband?—It is not; I may say that I have here a return of the detail of cases admitted to the hospital from 1875 to 1877, and also 1879 and 1880; they show a preponderance of syphilis over gonorrhoea. (*The same were handed in.*)

12156. Now, proceeding to another subject, I would ask you if you can give me the number of prostitutes proceeded against under the Vagrant Act, and the number of prostitutes convicted for being disorderly in the streets from 1864 to 1881?—I can; these are the returns, and these are the reports from which I have taken them, and that is a table of the Vagrant Act prosecutions. (*The same were handed in.*)

12157. The number of cases of prostitutes summarily proceeded against under the Vagrant Act; those are cases, not individuals?—They are cases, not individuals.

12158. The number was 2,568 in 1881. I am speaking quite generally. I may say that in 1871 there seems to have been an enormous rise as against 1870?—I should be very happy to explain that.

12159. How have you obtained those statistics?
0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

—The books are here containing the head constable's annual reports.

Chairman.

12160. Have you extracted those manuscript tables of figures from Major Greg's reports?—I have, and the reports themselves are here.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12161. I see that in the year 1869 there were only 67 cases, and then in 1870 they rose to 301, and in 1871 they rose to the enormous number of 3,388; they have fluctuated somewhat since then, and in the last three or four years the number has gone down; would you kindly explain the cause of those fluctuations?—I will, as far as I am able. In the year 1870 there was a very great deal of attention drawn to the state of the streets in Liverpool; the number of prostitutes plying their trade and accosting and annoying passers by, was something worse than had ever been seen before, and one of the local magistrates, Mr. Clarke Aspinall, if I may use the expression, disinterred the Vagrant Act, which had been almost a dead letter, and the result was the remarkable rise which is fully explained by that circumstance. You will see by that report, that from that day there were 6,000 females imprisoned within 12 months.

12162. Since that time I presume the police have, with more or less vigilance, conducted prosecutions under the Vagrant Act?—That Act is still in force.

Mr. Hopwood.

12163. It is the ordinary Act against soliciting?—It is the ordinary Act.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12164. Of course, the return only gives you cases, and not individuals?—Yes, the return only gives the cases.

12165. But you can form some opinion from that as to the number of women who ply the trade of prostitution?—I would rather refer you to the other return, which is more exact; that is a return of prostitutes for being disorderly in the streets, and this gives the total number of persons, as well as the total number of convictions.

Chairman.

12166. Where have you obtained this return?—That is also compiled from the same report, Return No. 12.

12167. I see in this return that the numbers are very large, but they seem to have risen about the year 1871, and then they have declined slightly since 1877; is that so?—That is so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12168. From this return the number of persons actually taken into custody last year is no less than 1852; those we may assume are prostitutes?—They are all distinctly stated to be prostitutes. The return is of "prostitutes taken into custody."

12169. Therefore, we may take judicial notice of the fact that in the year 1881 there were at
3 s 3 least

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

least 1,852 disorderly prostitutes in Liverpool?—That is so.

12170. One thousand eight hundred and fifty-two different women have been proceeded against?—That is so; the return also gives you the number of times they were convicted.

12171. In fact, last year there were 1,852 individual prostitutes taken into custody, and there were 4,586 total apprehensions?—I have taken great care to ascertain the facts, because I have seen the clerk who prepared these returns, and he tells me that I am right in my inferences.

12172. I assume, of course, that every prostitute is not necessarily a disorderly prostitute?—No.

12173. Could you draw any inference from that as to the number of prostitutes now plying their trade in Liverpool?—I think I should be within the mark in stating that there are at present from 2,500 to 3,000 prostitutes now in Liverpool.

12174. Before you leave the question of hospital treatment, do you know whether any persons suffering from venereal disease are admitted into the workhouse?—They are; there are Lock wards in the workhouse infirmary. The number of people in the workhouse at Liverpool at any time, I believe, is over 2,500, and there is a very well-managed Lock ward in the workhouse under Dr. Alexander. I have prepared a return of the number admitted to it from the year 1865 to the year 1881. From that you will see that the preponderance of males over females is not so striking as in the Lock Hospital return; in fact, there are more females than males in some of the years, especially recently. (*The same was handed in.*)

12175. Can you give me any idea of the number of brothels in Liverpool?—I have a map, on which I have marked with red lines the streets which contain the principal number of brothels (*handing in a plan to the Committee*).

12176. Is that taken from your own knowledge?—It is taken partly from personal knowledge and partly from information given me by the police, and I have worked that plan from addresses given by our female patients; they give their addresses on admission. I showed that to a police officer who is very well acquainted with the subject, Inspector Rogerson, and he pointed out to me three streets which I had not marked from which we do not get patients, but in which brothels are situated.

12177. You have spoken of a police inspector; and I gather he was charged with this kind of work?—Yes; his duty was to visit all the brothels.

12178. Is he in plain clothes?—He does not visit them now; our stipendiary magistrate has a very strong opinion that the police have no right to go to brothels at all. You will see that the head constable, in that report before you, complains that the police have no power to visit brothels except under the ordinary law and with a warrant.

12179. May I ask whether the police with whom you have had communication agree in your estimate as to the number of prostitutes in Liverpool?—They think that my estimate is too low;

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

they think that the number of prostitutes is from 4,000 to 5,000 at least.

12180. You could give the Committee the name of the policeman who stated that to you, or from whom you derived that information?—The person who told me that was the clerk who prepared these returns, Mr. Caldwell.

Mr. Hopwood.

12181. Is he a policeman?—No, he is a clerk now; he has been a policeman.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12182. You stated that the police were not allowed to visit those brothels; have you visited them yourself?—Yes, accompanied by an inspector and a superintendent and an officer in plain clothes, I have inspected many of the houses, and conversed with the occupiers of them. I did so as a favour, and not as a right, accompanied by the police to safeguard my personal character. I told the inmates who I was, and that my object was to ascertain if they knew of the Lock Hospital, and how to obtain admission. I found, as a rule, that they did know it perfectly well, and they also knew how to obtain admission. Those who had been under treatment there stated that they had no objection to the treatment in the hospital; that the superintendent and matron and nurses were most kind, but there was a general reluctance to admit that they were ever diseased. I asked, "What do you do when you have the bad disorder, and where do you go," and upon that they denied that they had ever had the bad disorder.

12183. That is what you call reluctance to admit. I need hardly ask you whether they could be admitted into the hospital unless they were prepared to admit that they had the disease?—They could hardly be admitted unless they were diseased.

12184. It would be a condition precedent to admission to the hospital that they were diseased; nobody would be admitted to hospital treatment unless he or she were diseased?—Certainly not.

12185. From the information which you have derived or acquired in that way, should you say that there were or were not a number of prostitutes in Liverpool plying their trade in a state of disease who are not admitted into any hospital?—In my opinion there are very large numbers plying their trade in a state of disease.

12186. Supposing you take the number of prostitutes we will say at 1,500?—Fifteen hundred is too low an average to take.

12187. There must be more than that, in your opinion?—There must be more than that, because there are more than that taken into custody.

12188. What would you take to be the percentage diseased?—Twenty-five per cent. would be a low per-centage to take as diseased at any given time.

12189. Taking the total as 1,500, that would be 375 women diseased, plying their trade?—The whole number of women in our infirmary, and in the workhouse Lock Hospital, would never exceed 75 at any one time; supposing our beds were filled, and the beds in the Lock wards
of

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of the parish infirmary were filled, there would be from 50 to 75.

12190. That would be very much below the proportion of 25 per cent., who, taking the very low estimate of 1,500 prostitutes in Liverpool, would be diseased, would it not?—That would be very much below the 25 per cent. I was going on to say that if we had to accommodate all the prostitutes who are diseased, we should want, probably, 400 or 500 beds.

Chairman.

12191. Then you think there is about an average of from 400 to 500 prostitutes diseased at any given time?—At any given time, I should say, that there would be at least that number.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12192. Have you any data to go upon in expressing that opinion?—I am as sure of that as I can be of anything that is not a fact within my own knowledge; but I have had an opportunity of judging of these things in other ways; in some towns 25 per cent. has been found a low average; in fact, in many towns 50 per cent. has been found to be the proportion diseased.

12193. Could you support that by any return of the number of deaths from syphilis?—I have a return of the number of deaths from syphilis, but the actual number is very much greater, no doubt, than the number returned as deaths from syphilis, because people are frequently not returned as dying from syphilis when they actually do die of it.

12194. Because there is a natural reluctance upon the part of medical practitioners to certify deaths as arising from that disease?—There is a natural reluctance upon the part of medical practitioners to do so, because people are well acquainted with the nature of the disease, and even of the contraction for it, "syp."

Mr. Hopwood.

12195. Does that return apply to all ages?—Yes, it applies to all ages; to men, women, and children.

12196. Where are those taken from?—From the medical officer of health's annual report. (*The return was handed in.*)

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12197. There is a natural reluctance upon the part of the friends of a deceased person to have the death registered as caused by syphilis?—Yes, I attended in 1880 the death of a woman through syphilis, who was diseased by her husband, and the friends were very anxious that the death should not be registered as from syphilis, because they were afraid they should lose their club money. I pointed out to them that they would not be affected in their claim for the club money, but that I was bound under a penalty to give a true certificate. In another case that I am aware of, a child died of syphilis, being the child of a gentleman who had contracted that disease, and in that case the death was not certified as occurring from syphilis, but from another cause.

12198. Do I understand you to say that the last case was the child of a gentleman?—The

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

last was the case of the child of a gentleman who contracted syphilis and infected his wife and child.

12199. May I take it that there are many cases in which syphilis, although not the immediate cause of death, is the remote cause?—The primary cause we call it; in giving a certificate of death we are supposed to put the primary and the secondary cause of death; syphilis would be the primary cause in a great many cases, and convulsions in the case of children, or bronchitis or paralysis would be the secondary cause; but it is very common to put in the secondary cause only, and omit any mention of the syphilis.

12200. So that in those cases in which syphilis may have been the primary cause of death, and something else was the secondary cause, the primary cause would not be entered?—That is so.

12201. When was the Seaman's Dispensary opened?—The Seaman's Dispensary was opened in February 1877.

12202. By whom was it opened?—It was opened by the Committee of the Sailors' Home, at my suggestion.

12203. What is the object of that institution?—To enable the seamen to obtain medical advice and assistance at a moderate cost, and so to protect them from the numerous quacks and practitioners of that sort who flourish around the Sailors' Home. That is a return of all the cases from the opening of the dispensary up to the end of last year (*handing in the same*).

12204. Have you evidence bearing upon the condition of men proceeding to sea in a state of disease?—I have a return here of extracts from our register (*handing in the same*); I will point out what I mean by it. The first case is of a man suffering from gonorrhoea, and to sail the next day. There is another case of phimosis, ulcers of prepuce and indurated glands, most probably a case of syphilis; and to sail the next day.

Mr. Hopwood.

12205. It is not necessarily a case of syphilis, is it?—Very probably so. The table gives a number of other cases; sailors suffer very much from bubo, which I need hardly say is a very invaliding thing.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12206. Do you mean to say that all these men are sent out to sea suffering from these terrible diseases?—Those were cases which came under the notice of myself and colleague, and are so described in our book.

12207. You would assume that those diseases were contracted from prostitutes in Liverpool?—Yes, there are some cases contracted from prostitutes in Liverpool beyond a doubt.

12208. When was your attention first drawn to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—It was strongly drawn to them in the year 1874; I had signed the memorial, which has been made a Parliamentary Paper, and so had some other medical men in Liverpool.

12209. My object was to ask you, what was the opinion of the medical men in Liverpool, as to the maintenance of the Acts?—It had been stated at a public meeting at Bradford that not

3 s 4

more

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

more than 26 medical men could be induced to sign this memorial in favour of the Acts. This is the memorial which has been made a Parliamentary Paper and laid before Parliament (*handing in a copy*); I think you will find that 26 or 28 names are signed to that memorial, and it was stated that not more than that number could be persuaded to sign that memorial. That is not strictly correct. That memorial was laid upon the table of the library in the Medical Institution, and left to anybody who went in haphazard to sign it, and many never saw it. Now, on the other hand, the memorial against the Acts was carried round by a gentleman who took a great interest in the matter, and so he was able to procure a large number of signatures. In consequence of that statement to which I have referred, I drew up another memorial, which was signed by 174 medical men, and forwarded to Mr. Secretary Cross. (*The same was handed in.*)

12210. What is the date of that memorial?—The date of it is 1875.

12211. The signatures to the memorials are all signatures of medical practitioners in Liverpool, are they not?—They are all signatures of medical practitioners in Liverpool.

12212. How many medical practitioners are there in Liverpool?—From 250 to 300; I could have got more signatures, but I had not time.

Mr. Hopwood.

12213. You have two memorials in favour of the Acts, one of them signed by 26 and the other by 174?—That is so.

12214. Then you said one memorial had been presented against the Acts, signed by how many?—By about 100 signatures.

12215. By medical men residing in Liverpool?—Yes, that was the 1870 memorial.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12216. Could you tell me at all what the preponderance of professional opinion as to the Acts in Liverpool is?—My opinion is, that the majority of the medical men in Liverpool are in favour of the Acts.

12217. Have you visited any of the towns which are under the Acts?—I have. I have visited Chatham, Aldershot, Windsor, Plymouth, and Devonport, for the purpose of seeing the Government hospital and learning all about the working of the Acts.

12218. When was that?—About September 1875.

12219. I suppose you were allowed to see the hospitals?—I obtained permission of Mr. Sloggett to do so first.

12220. Whom did you see there?—The resident surgeons, the visiting surgeons, the lady superintendents, and Inspector Annis, of Plymouth.

12221. What impression, speaking generally, did those hospitals make upon you, and did such impression lead you to take any particular steps in favour of an extension of the Acts?—I was enabled to publish this pamphlet, which I beg to hand in. (*The same was handed in.*)

12222. In consequence of that visit you published a pamphlet, dated 1876, entitled "The

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Extension of the Contagious Diseases Acts to Liverpool and other Seaports, practically considered?"—Yes.

12223. We may take it that you gave reasons for extending the Contagious Diseases Acts to other seaport towns?—That is so.

12224. I do not know whether there is anything you would like to refer to in this pamphlet?—There was an appendix I put at the end of the pamphlet giving the number of voluntary Lock hospitals throughout the kingdom. I have prepared a more accurate return up to date, which I would like to hand in. This is a return of all the beds set apart for females with venereal disease in the London hospitals, the Lock Hospital excepted. (*The return was handed in.*)

Chairman.

12225. You made the number out to 57, did you not?—Yes.

12226. Did you visit the hospitals yourself?—Yes.

12227. And you have got the information up to date?—Yes, I have got the information up to date from the resident surgeons or the secretaries by letter. I can produce all the letters.

Mr. Hopwood.] The number set apart is one thing, but the potentiality of receiving patients is quite another.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12228. Have you read the evidence given before the Royal Commission?—I have.

12229. Do you remember Mr. Acton's evidence?—I do.

12230. He gave the number of beds available for females in 1870; comparing the number now with the number then available, has there been a decrease or an increase?—There has been a very decided decrease; there are nearly 100 beds less.

Chairman.

12231. I see at the end of this statement of beds set apart for females, you bring in the London Lock Hospital "Kinnaird ward 27, and ordinary 60, making a total of 87, of which only 63 are available, as the balance cannot be kept up for want of funds." Of Government beds there are 81, of which only 38 are required for Greenwich and Woolwich patients; that is to say, a ward is empty for want of patients?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12232. Now I will go to another point; do you know anything about the hospital accommodation in Yorkshire?—There is no Lock Hospital at all in Yorkshire, and there are no venereal wards in any of the general hospitals.

12233. What hospital treatment do venereal patients receive in that county?—In the Hull general infirmary they take in the bad cases, and they isolate them as much as possible; they are only able to do that.

12234. Do you suppose that these Lock Hospitals are in favour with the public; judging from your experience, do you find it easy to get subscriptions for them?—I should say they are not at all so; I should say the public are very unfavourable to them.

12235. Do

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

12235. Do you think that the public do not like to encourage them?—The public are not fully aware of the importance of them.

12236. Might not there be a kind of feeling upon the part of some persons, at any rate, that they would not like to subscribe even to the hospital treatment of women who were suffering from disease produced by their own sinful life?—Precisely so; there is that feeling.

12237. I gather from what you have said about your hospital being entirely supported by voluntary subscriptions, that the subscriptions were, so to speak, furtively applied to the maintenance of the Lock Hospital?—That is so.

12238. The subscribers subscribe generally to the hospital, and then a portion of the fund subscribed, not necessarily with the knowledge of the subscribers, is applied to the purposes of the Lock ward?—That is so.

Mr. Hopwood.

12239. Does not the Royal Infirmary Report show upon the face of the account, first, the expense of conducting the general infirmary, and, secondly, the expense of conducting the Lock Hospital part of it?—That is so; but will you allow me to explain my reasons for saying what I did about the subscribers. When I was canvassing for the appointment of surgeon to the Lock Hospital, and asked the subscribers for their interest, several of the subscribers said, "I do subscribe to the Lock Hospital;" and I then pointed out to them that they were both parts of the same general hospital. My present colleague, who was also a candidate, as the result of his interviews with the subscribers, gave me the same information, that a number of people were not aware that they were subscribers to the Lock Hospital, though they really had been for so many years.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12240. If all Lock Hospitals had to be supported by voluntary contributions, it is your opinion that the public would not come forward to a sufficient extent to support them?—It is my fear that they would cease; if our Lock Hospital had an independent existence, I very much fear that that would be so.

12241. Assuming your statistics to be correct, how many beds would be required in Liverpool to admit all the female venereal patients who ought to take advantage of them?—I should say from 300 to 400 at least.

12242. Do you know anything about Stafford or Chester?—I have a return of 15 cities and towns which have no Lock Hospital; I have also the returns of the Lock wards, and also some details of those towns which have neither Lock wards nor Lock Hospitals. (*The same were handed in.*)

Chairman.

12243. How have you obtained them?—From the resident or the honorary surgeons, but mostly from the honorary surgeons. I would like to read a letter from Dr. Taylor, of Chester, bearing upon that point, which seems to me very important; it is this, "We have a Magdalen ward in our infirmary, and many years ago it was found that the women did not take much
0.75.

Chairman—continued.

advantage of it, and to make it more useful, it was decided to admit such cases as urgent ones; that is on application without recommendation, and at any time, but the alteration has had but little, if any, effect. We sometimes have two patients, often one, very rarely three, and often none; for male patients we have no accommodation."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12244. I would refer you to the evidence given by Dr. Patterson, of Glasgow; you have read that evidence, I presume?—I have read that evidence.

12245. Will you look at the first page of the evidence; he considers, speaking generally, that the stringency of the police action has promoted better order and decency in the streets; that is the general purport of his evidence; have you any observation to make upon that?—So far as Liverpool is concerned under the Vagrant Act, certainly there has been some improvement, and there is not the same amount of shameful solicitation as there used to be; but still there is plenty of room for improvement, and you will see that the number of women proceeded against shows no very important diminution. Of course I know nothing personally of the circumstances of Glasgow.

12246. You are speaking of Liverpool?—I am speaking of Liverpool only.

12247. You think there is still room for improvement, do you not?—There is plenty of room for improvement; there is a great deal of solicitation in the streets. I should like to mention a case which occurred two or three years ago. My late residence was near the corner of a dark street, and the friends who used to come to see me complained of the prostitutes who assembled at the corner of the street and annoyed them by their filthy language. I complained to the police about it, and they told me they were powerless in the matter, that the prostitutes could see their shining helmets in the distance and they got away. Two officers in plain clothes were then put on, and the women were convicted.

12248. Dr. Patterson at Question 2862, I think, draws a conclusion, from the reduced number of admissions to the hospital at Glasgow, that there has been a reduction in the amount of disease, and then at Question 2865 he compares the number of patients which is stationary or decreasing with the increase of the population. Applying that to Liverpool, would you be able to draw any such deduction as that?—It would be very unfair to draw any such deduction from Liverpool; at the end of one of my returns I have drawn up some figures, headed "Population of Liverpool and Female Patients in Lock Hospitals." It would be very erroneous and misleading to deduce any comparisons between the population of Liverpool and the admission of females into the Lock Hospital; I am satisfied that this increase does not mean an increase of disease, but that the hospital is better appreciated by the women for whom it is intended. (*The Table was handed in.*)

12249. Then your view is that any comparison between the number of patients and the amount of the population must necessarily be misleading?—It must be decidedly misleading, and of course
3 T the

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the number of male patients must be taken into account.

12250. That is to say, you cannot gather from the fact of the admissions to the hospital and their increase or decrease, that there is an increase or decrease in the amount of disease, is that so?—Necessarily; I could not help observing that Dr. Patterson did not give the number of males admitted in Glasgow.

12251. Then Dr. Patterson, I think, expressed the opinion at Question 2909 that the older prostitutes are willing to remain until they are cured. What do you say in regard to that?—My experience is exactly the reverse of that; I find that the old prostitutes are much the most difficult to induce to remain; we always have the greatest difficulty in inducing them to remain till they are quite cured, and it is just those who are nearly well who would be likely to do the most mischief.

12252. I presume they go out to ply their trade again?—I have only too much reason to fear so. I am especially led to believe so from the fact that on Bank holidays and on general holidays they take up their discharge, and go out at once. Only last Whit Monday three left in spite of all our remonstrances, and uncured.

12253. The inference you draw is, that they take advantage of those occasions to go out at once to ply their trade?—And to participate in the festivities.

12254. Then Dr. Patterson goes on to say, in answer to Question 2933, that the sense of shame is never obliterated, and he thinks that the examinations tends to remove this sense of shame; have you any observation to make upon that?—My experience is, that a great many women have learnt modesty, and decency too, for the first time in our examination-room. They come in sometimes in a jaunty manner, smiling, and they are told, "You must not behave in that manner;" and they also come in a very filthy state, with their private parts unwashed, and I say to them quietly, "Are you not ashamed to let me see you in this filthy state?" and they do not let it happen again.

12255. Your only experience is with regard to voluntary examinations, but my question applies to compulsory examinations also; will you tell me whether, in your opinion, taking into consideration the fact that those women are mostly professional prostitutes, plying a regular trade, this examination really does tend to obliterate any remaining sense of modesty in them?—As I understand it, the examination is conducted in the presence of a nurse, and by the visiting surgeon only, and with every decency, and I do not see that any such examination has a tendency to destroy their sense of shame.

12256. Then that is your opinion, as a medical man, founded upon a considerable medical experience; now, have you any soldiers in Liverpool?—Very few; we have never more than two companies.

12257. There are barracks, are there not?—There are barracks at Rupert's-lane, and when there are a number of soldiers there the police receive many complaints from the inhabitants of the number of women who crowd about the barracks, evidently prostitutes or loose women of some kind or other.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

12258. Now, Dr. Patterson has given some evidence as to the decrease of the virulence of syphilis in Glasgow; would that, in your opinion, apply to Liverpool; I think you have already stated that it would not?—Syphilis is very prevalent in Liverpool. I do not think it is any less severe than it was when I was a youth walking the hospitals. Within my knowledge, a woman died from syphilis contracted from her husband; a Liverpool surgeon died from syphilis contracted in the performance of his duties, after eight years' intense suffering. I have also known two nurses infected from the disease contracted in the same manner; that is, by inoculating their fingers.

12259. And married women you say suffer severely?—Yes; they suffer severely in consequence of the disease not being recognised at the time; it comes upon them in a very insidious manner, and they fail to obtain treatment when it would be most valuable.

12260. I presume it is possible for a married woman to have the primary disease without knowing it, and only to become aware of the fact that her constitution is affected when the secondary symptoms arise?—Either that or by some very aggravated form of primary disease.

12261. Now, to come to another point which is mentioned in answer to Question 2963 of Dr. Patterson's evidence, can you give me any further information (I think you have already given me some information) as to the women who go out uncured; have you any statistics upon that subject?—We have the re-admission of the same women, those cured of the primary disease may reappear with the secondary symptoms; but if a woman comes in with the primary disease and she is cured, it is perfectly fair to assume that she is cured.

12262. I suppose many of those women may be *bonâ fide* ignorant of the fact that they have got the disease?—Precisely so. I have had very often as patients women coming to me and saying they had been accused by men of having given them the disease, and they are very sorry to have done so, and on examining them I have found they had the disease, but they have been quite unaware that they had it.

Mr. Bulwer.

12263. What disease are you speaking of?—I am speaking of private patients coming to me.

12264. In cases of syphilis?—From syphilis or from gonorrhœa, but syphilis particularly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12265. I will refer you to a statement of Dr. Patterson; he says, "I do not believe that the Contagious Diseases Act does any good, and I do not know why you should institute such a system; it has not lessened syphilis." Speaking from your general experience, should you be prepared to admit that statement?—No, I would quite differ from Dr. Patterson; I am of opinion that the Contagious Diseases Acts would lessen syphilis most materially were they extended. Syphilis can be detected at a very early stage, and is most amenable to treatment at that time; but the present partial application of the voluntary system, while it may cure a very few,

does,

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

does, in fact, nothing more than scratch the surface of a great evil.

12266. That is your opinion, given as a gentleman who has a very large experience of a voluntary Lock hospital?—Of a voluntary Lock hospital.

12267. I need hardly ask you whether, in your opinion, you would be in favour of extending the Acts and applying them to Liverpool?—My opinion is that, if the disease is to be reduced, it will never be done until the Acts are extended to Liverpool, or some similar legislation applied to it.

12268. May I put it, referring again to this voluntary system of which you have had so large an experience, that your objections to it are, that the women do not come in soon enough, and do not remain long enough?—They do not come in until they are so very much diseased that they cannot possibly continue their calling; they are either suffering from a violent form of the disease, or they are suffering from sores situated so as to give them pain in intercourse; in that case the disease may be slight, but they would suffer pain. In a large proportion of the cases, though we are able to keep a large proportion of the women till they are cured, yet a proportion, and by no means a small proportion, will leave before they are cured. I have a return here bearing upon that point, showing the number cured in this year, those restored to friends, and those female patients going out uncured (*handing in the same*).

Chairman.

12269. The return for 1826 shows, cured 127, restored to friends 9, discharged for irregularity or at their own request (in both cases uncured), 14?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

12270. Is there any separation between those numbers?—

Chairman.

12271. For irregularity, 4; and at their own request, 10; in 1877, out of 141 patients, seven were discharged, uncured, for irregularity, and six left, uncured, at their own request; in 1878, out of 183 patients, five were discharged for irregularity, uncured, and six at their own request, uncured; in 1879, out of 215, 15 were discharged for irregularity, uncured, and 25 at their own request, uncured; in 1880, 10 out of 291 were discharged for irregularity, uncured, and 27 at their own request, uncured?—Those are the figures.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12272. I gather from the figures you have given, that you are of opinion that compulsory detention is essential to the successful combating of this disease?—I look upon it as absolutely necessary.

12273. Can you give me any cases within your own knowledge which would bear upon that?—Yes, I could. One case to which I would allude is the case of a young girl; she came into the hospital some years ago, and had been recently seduced under very shocking circumstances; she was not only diseased, but was much torn, and she was a mere child. I said to

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the superintendent, "Had we not better send for her father?" I said so in an undertone, but in her presence, and I found to my disappointment the next day she had left the hospital; she had been frightened, whereas if we had been able to detain her we might have been able to rescue her.

Mr. Bulwer.

12274. Have you any knowledge of what became of the girl?—No; we had no means of tracing her.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12275. They may leave when they please, and you would be unable to follow them?—We have no means of tracing those who go out; and they are in many instances uncured. I wish to mention another case. Emma G., a remarkably fine prepossessing girl of 18, called at my house for an order of admission to the Lock Hospital; she informed me that some days previously she had been violated upon the roadside by three or four men, and there was every appearance of truth about the statement; she had an ulcer upon her person which healed in about five weeks. Our matron had arranged for her admission into a Home, and she was willing to go, but one of the women in the hospital, seeing what a prize she would be to a brothel, persuaded her to go with her; she, that is the other woman, took her own discharge, and they both went to a brothel; had we compulsory power to detain an uncured woman we might have saved that girl.

Chairman.

12276. Was that girl quite cured?—Yes, she was cured and was willing to go into a Home for fallen women, but was over-persuaded by an uncured woman.

Mr. Hopwood.

12277. How would you be able to detain her under any process of law?—I refer to the uncured woman; but for her leaving, humanly speaking, we could have saved the girl.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12278. The uncured woman went out?—The uncured woman took her discharge and went and took the girl who was cured with her to the brothel.

12279. Is there any other case which you would like to mention to the Committee?—I would like to mention this case as showing the necessity of police supervision over brothels. Gertrude T., aged 19, was admitted on the 15th of April 1880, suffering from ulcers on the privates and a papular eruption (syphilitic) all over the body. She came from a low street, full of brothels, situated in the centre of the town, within half a mile of the hospital. She told us that she had been ill two months previously, and that her mistress had compelled her to go on receiving men though she knew her condition. She could not get leave to go out, and eventually ran away to the hospital. She stated that three women in the same house were all diseased and all going on as if nothing ailed them. Procuring the police officer at the neighbouring bridewell, I requested him to remain outside while I called.

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

I saw the mistress, told her what Gertrude T. had said, and added that I would give her orders for all the other women if they would go to the hospital. She and all the women denied the whole of the story, and of course I could do no more. It was a very low house, frequented by a very low class of men, and it is only too probable that the inmates were all diseased.

12280. Could you give me any further case bearing upon the necessity of detaining women in the hospital until they are cured?—There is the case of Emily H. She was a remarkably fine, attractive woman, who applied to me some years ago as a private patient for advice and treatment. She was living in a quiet street; it was not a street with brothels; there was only one other woman in the house, both of them receiving men and acting as prostitutes. I found her so very much diseased that I advised her to go to the Lock Hospital. She did so, but left uncured, and after a while came back to me in as bad a state as before. She informed me that she had been going on receiving men the whole time. It was next to impossible for any man to have had connexion with her without becoming infected; and the number of men probably infected by this one woman is incalculable. A few weeks' stay in hospital would have sufficed to cure her, at the same time preventing her from spreading disease.

Chairman.

12281. What was she suffering from?—From syphilis.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12282. A good deal has been said about the better behaviour of the prostitutes who enter those voluntary hospitals as compared with those in the Government Lock hospitals; can you give me any evidence about that; have you had to turn out any patients for disorderly behaviour?—That is a very unfortunate occurrence, which does sometimes happen. In our hospital, having only the same ward for the married women, the young girls, and the old prostitutes, when we have quarrels or disorder among the patients, our only means of suppressing it is by threats of dismissal, and if those are not attended to we must carry them out. The small isolated wards in the Government Lock hospitals are a very good means of meeting this difficulty.

12283. The small wards generally are the means of classifying patients?—Yes; that is a thing we greatly need.

Mr. Hopwood.

12284. Do I understand you to say that that is impossible in a voluntary Lock hospital?—It is impossible in our hospital, because we have only two wards.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12285. Now, to come to your own views, I gather from what you have stated that you strongly insist upon the necessity of detaining women diseased in the hospitals until they are cured?—Certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

12286. What do you say with regard to the periodical examination of women?—I am perfectly satisfied that nothing short of a periodical examination of all known prostitutes, with the compulsory detention in hospital, of all such as may be found diseased until cured, will have any effect in checking disease.

12287. Do you know what Mr. Macnamara said upon the subject?—Yes; he talked about a trap well baited; I am afraid that the public would be very unwilling to pay for the baiting of the trap, and I am afraid further that the women would not take the bait.

Chairman.

12288. Then you would go further than that, and say, that women having taken the bait, and gone in, would not remain till cured?—Certainly.

12289. Now I will read you a paragraph from the Report of the Board of Superintendence of Dublin hospitals, in which they say, "This institution," viz., the Westmorland Lock Hospital, "appears to realise nearly all the conditions required for the successful treatment of the class of patients for whose use it is designed, but we believe that the spread of disease would be greatly checked if patients could be induced to enter the hospital, or could be removed to it for treatment in the early stages of disease"?—Yes, that is so.

12290. Then there is another paragraph at the end which I would like to call your attention to, showing the increase of disease in the last few years. We append some statistical Tables, carefully compiled from the hospital books for the last four years (1877 to 1881), which in addition to other information discloses the fact that the number of patients admitted has largely increased during the last three years. This might probably be attributed to the augmentation of the military forces in this country during the above period?—No doubt.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12291. Now I will read you a passage from a question which Mr. Stansfeld asked Mr. Macnamara at Question 6597: "You would prefer to such legislation as the Contagious Diseases Act a sufficiency of well-appointed Lock hospitals, capable of classifying the patients; the trap, as you have said, well baited with every comfort and necessary appliance, and by kindness of treatment the sole power you would ask for would be to retain them till cured? (A.) I would be perfectly satisfied with that." Now I would ask you, having had experience also, and a large experience, of voluntary Lock hospitals, do you agree with that opinion?—I cannot agree with that statement. I am perfectly satisfied that periodical medical examination at short intervals of all known prostitutes, and the compulsory detention of all persons found diseased until cured, are the only means by which you can check the disease.

12292. I want to get your views as to future legislation; I gather from what you have stated that you are in favour of a stricter supervision of brothels?—I am.

12293. What

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

12293. What do you propose?—I propose that brothels should be placed under the Lodging House Act by a modified clause, and that they should be open to the police at all hours, day and night. If it should be objected that such would be a recognition of brothels, my answer to that would be that they are distinctly recognised already by the Prevention of Crimes Act, which recognises both the brothel and its keeper.

Chairman.

12294. In what sense does the Prevention of Crimes Act recognise the brothel and the keeper of the brothel?—The clause is that the keeper or the person occupying a brothel shall not permit so and so. I say that distinctly recognises both the brothel and the keeper.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12295. Your suggestion, as I understand it, is that brothels should be open to the ordinary police for inspection at all hours of the day or night?—I am in favour of a special police; the Lodging House Act provides for the visits of police, but it is a special class of police told off to look after those houses; and, in the same way, if brothels were put under that regulation it should be by a special police.

12296. You would have them open to inspection?—Yes, I would.

12297. Then I am afraid it would be necessary that you should register brothels, otherwise nobody could ascertain what was a brothel; you would have to ascertain, first of all, what was a brothel and what was not?—I do not think there would be much difficulty about that.

12298. Is there any other suggestion which you would like to make in connection with the subject?—I think the laws for preventing disorderly conduct in the streets should be strictly enforced; that the solicitation either of men or women should be deemed disorderly behaviour, and should be punished. In Liverpool you have noticed the reduction of such offences; that arises from the unwillingness upon the part of the magistrates to deal with cases of solicitation upon the evidence of a constable alone; they usually require some other evidence.

12299. They think there would be a danger of interference with the liberty of the subject if those cases were unsupported by other evidence?—Yes, they think there is a desirability for the evidence of some person besides the police constable.

12300. You have already made some very valuable suggestions; are there any other suggestions which you would like to make to the Committee either with regard to seduction or any other point in connection with the subject?—I do not think there is any other suggestion that I have to make, but there are some letters I wish to put in; those are letters from the clergy and ministers of other denominations respecting the moral effects of the Contagious Diseases Acts (*handing in the same*). This is the last Report of the Manchester and Salford Lock Hospital, and this is the Report of the Bristol Lock Hospital.

12301. You mentioned some horrible cases of young girls being seduced; is there any suggestion?

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

tion that you could make as to the enticing of young girls into brothels by brothel keepers; I suppose that is a very common thing, is it not?—It is a very common thing indeed. The case I have already mentioned of that girl being detained seems to me rather to point to what Inspector Anniss has said about girls being concealed in cupboards; that only confirms my opinion that brothels should be under the strictest supervision, and that they should be open to inspection several times during the day.

12302. And that the laws against persons enticing young girls into, or keeping them in those brothels, should be more strictly enforced?—Certainly.

12303. Especially young persons; I suppose this girl, whose case you mentioned, was almost a child?—Certainly.

12304. You handed in a letter, I think, from the Rev. Mr. Puckle, of Dover, as regards the working of the Acts in that town?—Yes, he gave evidence before the Royal Commission.

Dr. Farquharson.

12305. I think you stated that men generally remain in the hospital until they are well?—They stay in the hospital till they are well; they do not trouble to go out uncured.

12306. Have you out-patients at the hospital?—No, we have no out-patients; that was one reason why I suggested the Seamen's Dispensary, that it would enable the sailors to obtain out-relief.

12307. With reference to the opinions of the medical men of Liverpool, I think in all you have got 174 signatures to one, and how many to another memorial?—The memorial that was handed in to Parliament contained about 26 or 28 signatures; but, as I mentioned, that was left lying on the library table, and was only signed by those who came in promiscuously; there were no pains taken to procure a large number of signatures.

12308. I think I understood that there were two separate memorials signed by medical men in favour of the Acts?—Yes, but one was a duplicate of the other.

12309. From looking over this memorial I can see that you have the greater number of what I would call the leading practitioners?—I think that my memorial has the greater number of leading practitioners' names to it; I ought to have stated that there have been a great many deaths since that took place, but still the feeling of Liverpool is in favour of the Acts; I do not say in favour of extending the Acts, but in favour of retaining them as they are.

Chairman.

12310. You mean rather the feeling of medical men?—Yes, I refer to the feeling of medical men.

Dr. Farquharson.

12311. As I see in this memorial, you have nearly all the medical men connected with public institutions, who, I presume, are the leading consulting practitioners?—Yes.

12312. And men of the highest professional standing in Liverpool?—Yes.

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

12313. Now, with regard to the other memorial, namely, that against the Acts, do you know whether many of the leading practitioners of the town have signed that?—I believe not: I cannot say much about it, because I never saw it myself, but it was publicly stated that upwards of 100 medical practitioners did sign the memorial against the Acts.

12314. Then, with regard to the difficulty of getting up funds for a Lock hospital upon a large scale, are the large general hospitals in Liverpool in a very flourishing state of funds, because if they are, they would be exceptions to other hospitals?—No, the infirmary is very much hampered with debt; there was a debt last year of upwards of 3,000 *l.*, and it is with the greatest difficulty that they carry on their work.

12315. Then you do not think it probable that if there were to be a further large call upon the charity of Liverpool in the shape of a large Lock hospital with 300 or 400 beds, there would be no difficulty in keeping that up?—It would be perfectly hopeless to imagine that they would ever think of establishing the hospital, to begin with, and after that they would ever be able to maintain it. In the case of general hospitals you can resort to bazaars and concerts and public entertainments, but it would be perfectly hopeless to expect people to do so for the purpose of a Lock hospital. It would be thought a perfect outrage on public feeling to do any such thing; you could not ask ladies to work for a bazaar, or get up a theatrical performance for a Lock hospital; you could only raise funds by sheer hard begging, and I do not know anything more hopeless than that in Liverpool as elsewhere.

12316. I think I understand you to deny very strongly, from your own opinion and experience, the degradation of the women by the examination?—I am very strongly of opinion that the examination does not degrade them; there is no difference of practice between our examination and the examination of the visiting surgeon under the Act, as I understand; the only difference being that the women voluntarily come to our hospital, alleging themselves to be in a state of disease, and we, of course, examine them, and find them to be in a state of disease; but the examination, as I understand it is carried out under the Act, would not, in my opinion, tend to degrade the women.

12317. There is no difference between the examination conducted in the hospitals under your charge, and in the hospitals under the Acts, and that carried on in general hospitals, in the case of quite pure women, to see what is the matter with them?—Certainly not; we examine them when we admit them, and we examine them twice a week to see how they are going on. Of course, there is a certain difference between examining a woman who is diseased, and a woman who is not diseased; and under the Acts a great number of women are examined who are not diseased at all, and when they are found not to be diseased at all, they are dealt with accordingly.

12318. The examination is conducted in the same way to find out whether they are diseased or not?—Yes, I do not think the examination degrades them in any way.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

12319. In the general hospitals the examination is made for the purpose of medical diagnosis?—Yes.

12320. It is so in both cases?—It is so.

12321. The examination is conducted, as you understand, in precisely the same way?—It is conducted with perfect decorum, and in the same way; the only persons present at our examination are the surgeon, the superintendent, and the nurse; there are no pupils, and I do not encourage practitioners to come. I should be happy to show them the hospital, and if they wished to see the examination I might admit them, but I do not encourage it, as the women do not like it.

12322. I think I understood you to say that women were very frequently diseased unknown to themselves?—They undoubtedly do suffer unknown to themselves, in consequence of the configuration of the parts; a woman may have an ulcer at the mouth of the womb: the *os uteri*, in technical language, and be wholly unaware that she has it, and in that state she may infect a great many men.

12323. The most dangerous form of the disease being comparatively painless would be more likely to escape her observation?—It would.

12324. You consider that a strong argument in favour of examination?—I do consider it a strong argument in favour of examination.

12325. You do not know of any other means by which the same result could be obtained?—I do not; I have thought over the subject a great deal, but I cannot suggest any other means. The arrangements under the Act appear to be so perfect and so incapable of improvement, that I cannot suggest anything.

12326. With regard to your voluntary hospitals, do you find occasionally women create disturbances there?—They get quarrelsome, and create disturbances, particularly after they have been in some time.

12327. I suppose the seven or eight women whom you put down in your return as discharged for misconduct, had misconducted themselves in various ways?—Those marked “irregular,” mean discharged for conducting themselves in a riotous way; those “at their own request,” mean those who have left without being discharged.

12328. Do they break the windows, and conduct other riotous practices?—Yes, our hospital is unfortunately not entirely detached; there is a house at the end of it, and these rows, I am sorry to say, generally take place on Sunday evenings.

12329. Do those rows in the compulsory hospitals take place from the desire of the women to discharge themselves?—I cannot speak as to the management of those myself. I can only go upon the reports of the resident and visiting surgeons.

Mr. Buher.

12330. I understand your main reason for being in favour of the compulsory examination of known prostitutes is, that from your experience you find that they will not come to a voluntary Lock hospital immediately they are diseased, not until it interferes to some extent with

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

with their practices?—Just so, with a complaint which gives them physical suffering.

12331. Therefore you think that compulsory examination is the only way to deal with a woman who is notoriously carrying on that trade of prostitution, to insure cure or absence of disease?—Just so.

12332. I understand you to be equally strong in favour of a compulsory detention till cured, for the very obvious reason that a woman who goes out into the streets before she is cured might just as well not have come into a hospital at all as far as curing the disease goes?—Yes; of course a woman nearly well, and suffering only slightly, is more dangerous than a woman badly diseased.

12333. You have mentioned the fact that persons have objected to their names appearing in connection with Lock hospitals, and you have further enlarged upon that in the answer you have just given with regard to the impossibility of raising funds for a Lock hospital by means of bazaars or theatrical entertainments, does that arise, in your experience, from delicacy simply (whether it is a well-founded delicacy or not), or from any moral feeling that by supporting a Lock hospital they are or may be encouraging the continuance of vice?—I think it is sometimes one way and sometimes the other. There are a large number of people in Liverpool who have the feeling that a Lock hospital does encourage vice, and that they are ministering to people who are suffering from a disease the result of their own misconduct; and that by taking in these women and curing them we are encouraging immorality.

12334. Have you ever, in course of conversation with persons of that kind, ascertained from them what they would do; whether they would desire that a woman should be allowed to rot with her disease, or be left to her own desire to be cured?—I have never been able to get such persons to reason it out. What I have endeavoured to point out is, that such an argument begs the whole question of humanity. You cannot take a woman and cure her, either in a voluntary or compulsory hospital, without making her “clean for vicious indulgence” in the language of those who use that line of argument. If you cure her you render her clean for vicious indulgence, and if you do not cure her you are begging the whole question of humanity.

12335. Assuming that the objection to Lock hospitals arises from the moral view, it would, in your opinion, be equally strong, would it not, against any measure such as you have suggested for the inspection of brothels, or the regulation of prostitutes?—I am afraid it would be equally against that. I may mention that institutions for fallen women are very well supported in Liverpool, but that people do not like the idea of a Lock hospital.

12336. And it would be equally strong of course against the support by the state of hospitals for the treatment of venereal disease?—Quite so.

12337. You mentioned an Act of Parliament which I have before me, namely, the Prevention of Crimes Act, and I understood you to found some argument upon the fact that the

Mr. Bulwer—continued.

Legislature in that Act had, as I think you said, recognised brothels. I looked at the Act of Parliament, and I do not find that the Legislature recognises brothels in any other sense than they recognise thieves and prostitutes, and receiving houses?—I did not mean to imply it beyond that.

12338. I thought you meant that it recognised them as subjects for legislation?—I did not mean that; I meant that it was to my mind erroneous to argue that it would be recognising brothels afresh, because it seems to me, looking at that Act of Parliament, that brothels are already recognised, not with the view to their encouragement, but with the view to their regulation.

12339. I find that the Act of Parliament you have referred to is merely directed against brothel keepers who harbour thieves or receive stolen goods?—Yes, and I regret that it is not carried further, and that they are not prevented from harbouring diseased women.

Mr. Hopwood.

12340. You have been asked about the petition presented in favour of the Acts, and also one against them; now, I do not understand you to say that the standing of those who signed against them is not as high, relatively, as the others?—I think that our memorial comprises more of the leading physicians and surgeons than the other.

12341. That is all you say?—I do not say more than that.

12342. It may be one or two more, or some more?—Our memorial comprised all the leading physicians and surgeons, with very few exceptions.

12343. Were they mostly connected with the infirmary?—I believe we had the signatures of all the medical staff of the infirmary.

12344. Then you would expect, would you not, that they would be more in favour of the State treatment of the disease than of the other hospital treatment?—I think they signed the memorial as it was. I did not ask any questions; I simply asked if they would sign it, and they looked it over and signed it.

12345. You have yourself taken a very active part in the question of extending the Acts?—I have.

12346. Your labour of to-day show us that?—No doubt.

12347. You are an advocate for the extension of these Acts?—I am.

12348. To the civil population generally?—I would not go quite so far as to say that; I would say to all large towns where there are a large number of prostitutes, and particularly where there are large bodies of men.

12349. Small towns you would not extend your care to by these Acts?—I would not say; if there were any prostitutes in those small towns, I would certainly extend it to them.

12350. Do you know any small towns that have not prostitutes?—I cannot say that I do.

12351. Then it would follow that you would extend the Acts to all towns?—I would extend them to all towns where they were required.

12352. You said you would not go quite so far as that; what is your doubt?—I think it is

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

desirable to carry public opinion with you; and I think in process of time the public will be got to see the desirability of extending them first to large towns, and then to all towns generally.

12353. You think this disease is to be treated mainly by the aid of the police?—I do not say that; it is to be treated by the aid of surgeons, who are to be assisted to a certain extent by the police. I am strongly of opinion that the police should be very strongly subordinated, and that their duties should be very strictly defined, and performed under very strict supervision.

12354. You think there is a danger in using the police too much for such a purpose as this?—I think that their powers should be guarded.

12355. How would you get the women to the surgeon unless the police brought them there?—I am of opinion that the police must be employed; but I mean not the ordinary police, but special police told off for those duties.

12356. You would require them to assist you in bringing up women for this cure?—To a certain extent.

12357. Liverpool is a peculiar place in certain respects; do you know any other town of its size equal to it in population?—I believe the population of Glasgow is equal to the population of Liverpool, but I do not know the relative size of the two towns.

12358. Do you know, also, the influx of seamen from abroad; that is to say, the relative proportions of population?—I think that is equal in Glasgow and in Liverpool; that is only a general idea, because I know nothing of Glasgow, except generally.

12359. With regard to the number of troops, do you know that Glasgow has many more troops than Liverpool?—I do not know that.

12360. But I understood you to give the Committee some view about Glasgow; you have followed Dr. Patterson's evidence, have you not?—I have followed Dr. Patterson's evidence.

12361. Would it not be important to know whether the number of troops would be about the same before you could give a very competent opinion in opposition to his?—The number of troops would affect the question, to a certain extent.

12362. Do I understand you to say that this disease is not mitigated in type of late years?—No, it is not mitigated; it is just as severe as ever it was.

12363. As severe as it was, say, in John Hunter's day?—I do not say that.

12364. In what term do you think it has not changed; has there been no improvement in the last 20 years?—There has been an improvement in the treatment of disease, and we do not see quite so many bad cases of tertiary syphilis as we used to do; men with large sinuses, or a great portion of the bone gone, and so on.

12365. May we, without detriment to the medical practitioner of that day, say that a good deal of what we saw was owing to the treatment, and not to the disease?—I think the improved treatment has a good deal to do with the disappearance of the severer form of disease.

12366. Would you kindly answer the question; may we take it as fair to say, that what we have

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

observed in the outward marks and signs might be due to the bad treatment they received formerly?—I could not say that, because it might be, to a large extent, due to the neglect of the patients themselves.

12367. But the treatment has improved, at any rate, of late years?—It has improved of late years.

12368. That treatment has been attended with good results in the diminution of the severity of the disease and the consequences upon the person suffering from it?—Certainly.

12369. When you spoke of the amount of Lock hospital accommodation throughout the kingdom, I suppose you were quite aware that in all cases of paupers or persons who cannot pay for medical treatment, they are entitled to be received into the workhouse?—Yes, I am aware of that, and I handed in a return from our workhouse Lock hospital.

12370. I will come to that presently; when you speak of these places, such as Yorkshire, as not having proper Lock hospital accommodation, it must be admitted that in every one of those unions there is a workhouse where this aid can be given?—Certainly, but it does not follow because persons apply to a workhouse with venereal disease that necessarily they are taken in.

12371. I did not say that, I spoke of paupers; if they are not destitute, I presume they can pay for medical treatment?—Certainly.

12372. Your figures do not deal with those who can pay for medical treatment?—Certainly, I grant that.

12373. A Lock hospital is not intended for those who can pay for medical treatment?—It is not.

12374. Then I am right in confining it to those who are destitute?—It does not follow that the persons who are destitute having venereal disease are admitted into the workhouses.

12375. Do you mean to say they would not have the right to be admitted into the workhouses?—I admit the right, but the right is not always granted.

12376. You would say that an official might offer some obstruction to a woman coming?—The officials might offer some obstacle to her coming in.

12377. I understand you to admit that it is a woman's legal right to be admitted?—It is her legal right, certainly.

12378. Would you let me have the figures as to the Lock ward of the Liverpool workhouse; I think you say that you have got them from Mr. Hagger, the vestry clerk?—Yes.

12379. Perhaps you can tell me as to the earlier figure there; was there not some mistake pointed out to you by Dr. Alexander respecting some of the figures?—I do not remember him pointing any figures out to me; I got the figures from the vestry clerk, and I got them from him.

12380. I must ask you this, and I think I can bring it back to your memory; Dr. Alexander is the medical officer, is he not?—He is the medical officer.

12381. Would it not have been safer to get the

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

the figures from him?—No, I think not; he would have referred me to the vestry clerk.

12382. He would have done so?—Yes.

12383. But he has furnished you with some figures himself, has he not?—I do not remember any.

12384. At no time?—I do not remember any.

12385. Do you remember writing a paper some 26 years ago about the accommodation for Lock cases in Liverpool?—Not with that title.

12386. Will you give me the title of the work?—It was on prostitution and syphilis in Liverpool.

12387. And the failure of the voluntary system?—I do not say that. I must ask you not to put words into my mouth that I did not use.

12388. I did not put the words into your mouth; I asked you, whether you wrote a paper upon the failure of the voluntary system?—No, I did not do so.

12389. Therefore, I have not put words into your mouth. Now just bear with me a little and I will ask you another question or two; did you in that document or that book, which is called "The Working of the Contagious Diseases Acts," quote figures as to the numbers treated in the Lock ward of the Liverpool Workhouse?—Yes, of the Liverpool parish infirmary.

12390. Were those figures considerably below the actual number of venereal cases treated in the workhouse?—What I wrote was this: "The cases of venereal disease treated in the Liverpool parish infirmary venereal ward, during the two years preceding 15th July 1875, were, males 671, females 659, total, 1330." Dr. Alexander, visiting surgeon of the above infirmary, says "Those numbers include those only about which there can be no doubt." I had forgotten that Dr. Alexander had said that, and that is all that I know about the matter.

12391. Did he point out to you that a considerable number of venereal cases besides those were treated in that workhouse, in the surgical wards of the workhouse as apart from the Lock ward part?—I recollect that he said there were some, but I do not recollect that he said there were a considerable number.

12392. Did he offer this to you as a correction of the figures in your pamphlet?—No, he did not; if he had given me any figures in correction of those in the pamphlet, I should have been only too glad to have adopted them.

12393. You said he made this communication to you, and that you had forgotten the qualification which he mentioned; does that qualification affect the figures to some extent?—It affects them to this extent, that there would be some patients in the medical and surgical wards in the workhouse suffering from syphilis, as well as from other diseases, but all the cases of primary syphilis would undoubtedly be relegated to the Lock wards.

12394. I must ask you would not the difference of figures reduce the actual number down to an apparent diminution of 20 per cent.?—No, I cannot say that.

12395. To what extent can you say?—I have no idea at all what the figures are.

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

12396. You cannot say one way or the other?—No.

12397. Did Dr. Alexander point out this to you (which I speak of particularly) in some letter or communication, and did you answer him that you had obtained the information from Mr. Hagger, the clerk to the workhouse?—My impression is that I wrote to Dr. Alexander first, and enclosed him the return which I had obtained from the vestry clerk; that then I asked him if those were all the cases, and that he told me in reply, as I have stated here, that this number included only those cases about which there could be no doubt. The return is a return of paupers admitted with venereal disease for the year 1865, &c., both inclusive.

12398. From whom is that return?—From the vestry clerk.

12399. I want particularly to see if I cannot bring it back to your recollection that Dr. Alexander wrote to you upon the subject of this pamphlet of yours, and pointed out to you that those figures were incorrect?—No, he did not point that out to me.

12400. He never did?—No, he did not.

12401. Have you, at all events, since that period applied to Dr. Alexander from time to time for correct numbers?—No, I have not.

12402. Have you never applied to him for correct information?—No, I have not.

12403. Have you yourself commented upon the increase of the number admitted into the workhouse in the last four or five years; have you done that in public anywhere either by writing or discussing this subject?—I do not remember having done so; I may have done so.

12404. I will ask you whether that increase, if it be so, is only apparent, and arises from its being compared with the erroneous figures which you had for the former years?—The increase in those figures here is simply due to the increased number of paupers admitted into the Lock wards; there cannot be any falsity about that; there is nothing apparent about it; it is actual.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12405. Are there more paupers than there were in the previous year?—In 1881 there were 611 admitted there, which is a larger number than in any previous year.

Mr. Hopwood.

12406. I am speaking of the general paupers; not of the venereal patients; have you any general return?—No, I cannot answer whether the venereal patients are in proportion to the number of paupers, but there has been a decided increase in the number of patients admitted into the Lock wards, and it has been explained to me that it is due to the badness of trade; when there is plenty of trade and plenty of money going about, these women are not so ready to go into the workhouse as under ordinary circumstances.

12407. Does that convey to your mind anything like a satisfactory way of accounting for it?—Certainly; in bad times the women are much more ready to go into hospital than they are in good times.

12408. How far do you extend the bad times; during the two or three years of the late depression

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

sion, or the whole number?—I could not go into that, but it is undoubtedly the fact that in bad times our wards are much more filled than they are at times which are not so bad.

12409. Is that something that has occurred to you since you made that statement?—It has occurred to me in consequence of something that you said; you said that they appeared to be apparent figures and not real; I submit, on the contrary, that they are actual, and not apparent.

12410. You referred to some returns, headed, "Deaths from Syphilis," do you say that those are upon the increase?—No; I offered no remarks upon them.

12411. But I am asking you, if you please; I want to know whether you say there is an increase or not?—No; there is a decrease of late years.

12412. Is that reckoned per thousand?—No; it is a decrease in the actual number.

12413. But there has been all the while an increase in the population, has there not?—Yes.

12414. Do those deaths occur very largely, or mostly, among infants under one year old?—Very largely indeed.

12415. I suppose the births are more as the population increases?—Yes.

12416. And yet the actual number dying from syphilis is much reduced, is it not?—Apparently so; but I have already explained that a great many deaths occur from syphilis which are not registered as such.

12417. But you produced that paper to show us a return of the number of deaths from syphilis, and I want to know what you found upon it?—I found nothing upon it.

12418. Then is it useless, is it?—No, I have put it in for what it is worth.

12419. I understood you to say that you put it in with the view of showing to the Committee the extraordinary degree to which syphilis was rife in the population?—I did not put it in with that view; I hand it in for what it is worth, not to show that there had been any reduction or any increase.

12420. What has been the increase of the population in the years over which that return extends; would that give us a notion of the proportion of the deaths from syphilis in Liverpool from the year 1860 to the year 1880?—In 1861 the population was 462,749, and in 1881 the population was 552,425.

12421. It has increased from 460,000 to 552,000?—Yes.

12422. Now, as regards that feeling which people have of not liking the club to be made aware of a death from an apparently disgraceful cause, would that not apply equally to all the years from 1860 down to the present time?—It would.

12423. Then the inference is that there has been a very important improvement in the official returns of the number of deaths from syphilis?—An apparent improvement, not a real one.

12424. Have you anything officially that you can give as evidence against these returns?—No, I have not.

12425. When you say "apparent," do you

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

mean it is only your opinion that the improvement is not real?—Certainly, it is not real.

12426. That is only your opinion?—That is my conviction.

12427. As regards Lock Hospital accommodation in Liverpool, I suppose the workhouse is practically unlimited?—It is practically unlimited.

12428. Then they have wards there which are not full, have they not?—I am not sure; I cannot say that; but, as a rule, they have from 30 to 35 beds occupied in the female Lock wards.

12429. As I understand you, you have made a very judicious change in the management of the hospital over which you have control in the last few years?—I hope so.

12430. As I understand, you have made it more attractive to the patients?—We have.

12431. You mentioned the fact that you found these women did not like being inspected by medical students as well as by the surgeon?—Just so.

12432. And you acted upon that feeling, if I may be allowed to say so, as we should all recognise most properly; you abolished that practice?—We abolished that.

12433. That would be some evidence, to your mind, that these women, though prostitutes, had some sense of shame left?—Certainly, I do admit that.

12434. You have been asked questions as to whether you thought a compulsory examination would have any tendency to degrade; did I understand you to say that you thought not?—I do not think it would have any tendency to degrade them.

12435. May I ask what is your experience of compulsory examination?—I have no experience of it.

12436. All the women who come to you come either diseased, or believing themselves to be so, to ask your care and aid?—Just so.

12437. You find them rather late in coming, do you not?—They are very late in coming, except, as I told you, in cases where their sore is so situated as to give them pain in intercourse.

12438. You think the only way to meet that is by compelling them to come?—By the machinery of the Act generally.

12439. And that is compulsion?—It is not only the compulsion that I look at, but the getting at them.

12440. If you take away the compulsion, would there be any means of getting them there?—I cannot see any myself.

12441. With reference to people coming late to the hospital, do you not find that to be so with all disease, more or less; are not people rather slow to find out that they are ill?—Upon the male side of the hospital we find that they are very willing to come in at once when they find that they are diseased.

12442. I will ask you whether it is not the result of your general experience as a medical man, that people are slow to have recourse to aid, until it is rather later than it should be?—It depends upon the nature of the disease; for instance, women suffering from any affection about

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

about the privates, other than venereal, as from piles, are very unwilling to apply, until rather late. That would apply to many, but not, of course, to all.

12443. I quite understand that some people are physically and mentally stronger, and have more courage than others?—That is so.

12444. Then I understand you to say that you have a larger number of males attending the hospital than females?—The number of males is much larger.

12445. Let me ask you whether that would be at all accounted for by the fact of the number of seafaring men who come on shore who have been for some time suffering before they come?—A large proportion of our patients are seafaring men under the circumstances which you have mentioned, but a very large proportion are dock labourers, or carters, or general labourers.

12446. As I understand you, the accommodation, as far as the men are concerned, has been greatly increased of late years by the opening of the dispensary at the Seamen's Home?—No, I cannot say that, because the dispensary at the Seamen's Home only admits out-patients; it does not admit any in-patients.

12447. But it affords accommodation for those suffering from this disease?—Such cases are treated there.

12448. And it has provided for a large number?—It has provided for a large number; we see between 800 and 900 patients every year at the dispensary.

12449. I am afraid I did not ask you the distinct question, but I think it was inferred that students were admitted to see the women patients up to the time of your making the alteration?—Yes, up to 1877.

12450. You laid stress, if I may say so, upon the case of a woman being diseased, and going out before she was cured, and coming back to you diseased; you say that woman no doubt diseased many men?—I am afraid so, a great many.

12451. But I suppose that woman must have been diseased by a man to begin with?—Yes; and he of course must have been diseased by a woman to begin with.

12452. And so it would go back to the beginning of time?—Yes.

12453. In your idea, I see you go as far as suggesting that solicitation, either by men or women, should be put down in the streets, as a public indecorum?—Yes.

12454. In your view in extending the Acts do you go as far as to say that you would examine the men?—I do not say that.

12455. One man might disease many women, and one woman might disease many men, but you do not propose to examine the men?—I should be very glad to see them examined by some system before they went to sea, either compulsorily or voluntarily; it would require to be compulsorily to be of any use.

Chairman.

12456. Do you not consider it would be more useful to have them examined when they come back, with a view to the safety of the population
0.75.

Chairman—continued.

at home?—No doubt that would be very useful, but the probability is that you would arrest more disease by examining before shipping those who were diseased, because many of them coming back would be cured.

Mr. Hopwood.

12457. But it is not every ship that has a competent medical officer on board?—Very few, indeed, leaving Liverpool.

12458. A man might contract this disease by touching at Gibraltar or Malta, or Hong Kong, and it would be pretty well intensified before arriving here under your charge?—It would, indeed.

Mr. Bulwer.

12459. He would hardly, in that event, be in a condition to propagate the disease, would he?—No, hardly so.

Mr. Hopwood.

12460. Just to return for a moment to these statistics, which show a great reduction in mortality from syphilis in Liverpool; you think that is more apparent than real?—I have no doubt about it.

12461. But if it be real, and that has occurred in Liverpool without the Acts, do you not draw the inference that the Acts are not necessary?—Certainly not; I would not draw such an inference as that.

12462. With regard to the suggestion of men being examined, what resistance do you anticipate; is it that the man would refuse to be examined before going to sea?—I do not suppose they would agree to it unless there were a very strong inducement to do so. Some time ago a suggestion was made that shipowners should require a man to produce his certificate, and give an extra sum per month, say half-a-crown a month to those who produce a certificate of freedom from disease; but unfortunately that suggestion was never carried out.

12463. Do you know why it was not carried out?—No.

12464. Do you know that it was very unfavourably received by the men?—I do not know that; I know that it was a suggestion and nothing more.

12465. Do not you find that people are not altogether disposed to yield to these ideas, and submit to be examined; there is a great unwillingness, is there not?—Yes, I believe there is a great unwillingness to be examined.

12466. Would you overcome that by Act of Parliament?—I think you might overcome it if you pointed out clearly to the men the advantages of such a system. You can conceive what it would be if you had a crowded fore-castle with three or four men suffering from this disease and making themselves extremely objectionable and dangerous to the rest of the crew; if it could be shown to the men that that might be avoided, it would probably be received with great approval.

12467. But you are speaking simply about sailors; I was asking you about all the civil population; you would extend it to many others besides sailors, would you not?—I would not.

3 U 2

12468. You

27 June 1882.]

MR. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

12468. You would not carry it through a department of the Post Office, for example?—I would not; no doubt a great deal of good in the way of examining the sailors might be done, but after all, there is no analogy between a man and a common prostitute.

12469. As to its being an indulgence in the one case, and a trade in the other?—Yes, not only so, but there is no limit to the number of men that a woman may infect, but a man could only infect, at the most, two or three women.

12470. But those two or three women might infect any number of men?—No doubt.

12471. You consider that there is no comparison between the two?—No.

12472. Do you mean in misconduct?—I do not say anything as to the moral point of view.

Mr. Bulwer.

12473. You mean there is no comparison between the two from physical causes?—Purely from physical causes. I would also like to point out that a woman may disease a man before she knows she has the disease, but in the case of a man it is very different.

Mr. Hopwood.

12474. But men have diseased women without knowing it; would you not say that it is more difficult, but that it is not impossible?—A woman may infect a man without knowing that she has the disease, and may infect a great many, but a man very soon knows if he has got the disease.

12475. He is always so good that he will not convey it to a woman?—I do not say that, but he is prevented by physical suffering from infecting more than a very few, whereas a woman without physical suffering may infect a great many men.

12476. In some instances?—In some instances.

12477. I just want to take one instance that you gave us amongst your facts; you mentioned the case of a girl in a hospital who was cured, and that an uncured woman tempted her out when you had hopes of getting her to go to some home?—Yes.

12478. How do you know she was tempted out?—The matron and the superintendent informed me of the circumstance.

12479. She was taken you say to a brothel; did they follow her?—No, they heard afterwards that she had gone there.

12480. They did not watch her or follow her themselves?—They had no power to do so.

12481. You have spoken of the tendency upon the part of a certain number (and you have given us the number) to discharge themselves prematurely; I suppose there may be some other motive than merely going away to practise prostitution, which might influence a per-centage of those you have referred to?—There might be some other motive.

12482. For example, do you think that some of these might not have been married women?—I do not include those.

12483. But your returns do not separate them, do they?—Married women, as a rule, always wait till they are cured before they go home. I

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

have every reason to believe that those returns included only prostitutes, and not married women.

12484. Then if a married woman has gone out uncured, she is not mentioned at all?—She has not gone out uncured; the married women are all too glad to stay until they are cured.

12485. I suppose even some of the prostitutes may have a house, or a child, or something to look after?—Certainly, I grant that.

12486. I understand you to say that you are quite certain of the absolute accuracy of those figures, and that those mentioned as having gone out uncured went out to resume prostitution?—I do not say that; I say it is only too probable that they did so.

12487. If you do not say that, and if there might be some instances in which they might reasonably go away uncured, why should they not do so?—It seems very unwise; I cannot understand you justifying them going out uncured; they come to be cured and they ought to stay till they are cured; if they stated that they were going home and going to place themselves under care, that would be a different thing.

12488. Do I understand you to give any information derived from other sources; that is to say, from medical gentlemen who have testified as to the women insisting upon going out uncured?—I only give you the experience of myself and of my colleague.

12489. From Liverpool?—From Liverpool.

12490. You spoke, or were asked, about the case of wives suffering from the conduct of dissolute husbands; I suppose you would not say that does not occur even in selected places; that is to say, places under the Act?—I am not in a position to answer that question.

12491. But from your knowledge of the medical profession probably you would rather not give an answer?—I would rather not give an answer; it might probably occur.

12492. I see, in Return D., you seem to make a distinction between primary syphilitic sores as one denomination, and primary and secondary syphilis?—The expression primary syphilitic sores would include primary syphilitic sores only, whereas primary and secondary syphilis includes patients having both of them at the same time.

12493. Has not the primary reached the secondary stage?—It had reached the secondary stage, but the primary sore was still there.

12494. Then would it not be that you had kept them from the time you found them with the primary sores until the secondary symptoms arrived?—No; they sometimes come in with the primary syphilitic sores and eruptions all over the body.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12495. The primary and secondary symptoms may co-exist?—The evidence of the primary syphilis is there.

Mr. Hopwood.

12496. In the shape of the original sore, but the stage which the disease has reached is the secondary stage?—That is so.

12497. You

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson.

12497. You can have primary and secondary symptoms at the same time?—Yes, and it shows neglect that they should have arisen.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12498. Is it a fact that secondary symptoms sometimes appear before the primary sores have healed?—That is what I mean.

Mr. Hopwood.

12499. The primary and secondary syphilis occurring in the same person is evidence, to your mind, of the great neglect which that person has exhibited before he came to your care?—It is evidence either of neglect or want of proper treatment.

12500. I observe, under the head of primary and secondary syphilis, that for the males the number is 49 and for the females 26?—Yes.

12501. Then the inference would rather be that the females come earlier for treatment than the males?—No; but because the larger number of patients being males, you would have a larger number of primary and secondary cases.

12502. Then when we come to "secondary syphilis;" we find the numbers are identical, 30 in each; how is that explained to your mind?—When this return was prepared we had to prepare it from the hospital register, and this we found was the best way of doing it, classifying it like this; in the next return we have simplified it more, but I have no doubt that these returns are perfectly correct.

12503. I see that both those classes of primary syphilis and primary and secondary syphilis you include under constitutional syphilis?—Yes.

12504. I will just ask you one or two questions about this supposed unwillingness of subscribers to the Liverpool Infirmary to allow any portion of the subscriptions to be applied to a Lock Hospital; did those gentlemen that you spoke of, who were not aware that they were subscribing to a Lock Hospital, cease to subscribe after that?—No, I have never said that any of them were unwilling to subscribe; what I have said is that they were not aware that they were subscribing.

12505. Is that the fact upon which you rest what you have told us at first that it was indirectly, or as the question was put to you furtively, that those funds were applied to the Lock Hospital?—I think it is a fair way of putting it, that our hospital is supported indirectly out of the funds of the Royal Infirmary; I cannot put it in any fairer way than that.

12506. Is it not directly supported out of them. I see here, "Report of the Royal Infirmary, the Lunatic Asylum, and Lock Hospital;" now is not that "Lock Hospital" indeed rather more apparent than the other headings to the eyes of the general public?—Perfectly so.

12507. Is that sent round to every subscriber?—It is.

12508. Then there can be no doubt that they are subscribing to it?—I can only answer that by giving the fact that I have stated, that a number of subscribers have said to me that they were not aware they were subscribing to the Lock Hospital.

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12509. Many people do not know what a Lock Hospital is?—I believe they do not. I was going to say that my colleague was asked by a lady what a Lock Hospital was, and his answer was a small-pox hospital.

Mr. Hopwood.

12510. He was well assured and rather facetious, was he not?—I think he was.

12511. Now, with regard to this society of yours for the extension of the Acts?—It is not mine.

12512. I mean the society to which you belong for the extension of the Acts; you feel it an honour to belong to that society, do you not?—Yes, I do.

12513. I presume it is just as much your right as the right of those who are against these Acts to maintain a society?—Yes.

12514. And I suppose your society is kept up by funds?—It has not been done so very much lately.

12515. It has lost support, has it?—I do not say that.

12516. It is not flourishing as a society, is it?—No, it is not.

12517. I do not know whether the honourable Members of the Committee would think it inquisitive of me to ask the question, is a distinguished Member of the Committee a member of the society; the Right honourable Member for Whitehaven?—I think he is not a member of the committee.

12518. But he is a vice-president, is he not?—I do not know; there has been no report published of the association of late years.

12519. But he was once?—I believe he was once.

12520. And some four or five members of this Committee were members, were they not?—I cannot say.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12521. Were any members of this Committee vice-presidents of the society, or connected with the society; connected with its action?—I do not know anything about that.

Mr. Hopwood.

12522. I understand you to answer me that the last time you were in working order the Right honourable Member for Whitehaven was vice-president, although not a member of the committee?—I believe he was.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck. I was a member of the Society for the extension of the Acts some years ago.

Mr. William Fowler.

12523. Something was said about Glasgow; did I understand you to say that you had read the evidence before this Committee with reference to Glasgow; have you read the police superintendent's evidence?—Yes, I have read his evidence.

12524. You observe, do you not, there the great improvement which has taken place in Glasgow?—There is a great apparent improvement.

12525. How do you mean "apparent," because

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

cause I understood there was a great improvement in the condition of the women as well as the men?—I find it very hard to believe that the reduction of the brothels and prostitutes in Glasgow has taken place to such an extent as the reports would show, more especially as it does not seem to me to harmonise with the numbers in the Lock Hospital.

12526. Of course you are aware that the evidence is very strong upon the face of it?—There is no doubt that they have very great powers in Glasgow in dealing with brothels and prostitutes, and matters of public order, and that they have succeeded to a certain extent.

12527. The law has been applied in this case for the purpose of prohibition, and not for the purpose of regulation?—Exactly, for the purpose of prohibition.

12528. And to that extent you sympathise with it?—Yes.

12529. You approve of prohibition?—Yes.

12530. And you also approve of regulation?—I approve of prohibition and regulation combined; there is nothing antagonistic between the one and the other.

12531. You have no intimate knowledge of Glasgow?—No, I have none.

12532. Then all that you said about apparent results, and so on, is hypothetical?—To a certain extent it is hypothetical.

12533. Whereas the evidence of the police was a fact, under their own knowledge?—No doubt it was.

12534. You said something about women having disease and not knowing it; now many years ago a very distinguished physician told me that he believed women were very often passed after this examination, when they were in a very unsafe condition; do you agree with that view?—I cannot believe that a competent physician, a man competent to examine women—

12535. You do not agree with that view, as a matter of mere science?—As a matter of fact.

12536. These doctors differ as in many other cases?—They do, undoubtedly, differ.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12537. One doctor went so far as to say that he might make a mistake in 50 per cent. of those he examined?—Then I think he would be very unfit to be a visiting surgeon.

Dr. Farquharson.

12538. Your experience might be greater in respect to this particular examination?—I have patients constantly coming to me in private, and if the disease is there, I say it can be detected.

Mr. William Fowler.

12539. I have a question to ask you about the recognition by law of prostitution. It seems to me that there are two modes of recognition; one for the purpose of prohibition, as we recognised stealing for the purpose of prohibiting it, but not for the purpose of treating it as a necessary evil?—Just so.

12540. Is not there a great difference between that and recognising it as a necessary evil?—No doubt; I admit the difference.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

12541. Is not there a great danger of treating an evil of this kind as something to be regulated, and not as something to be prohibited?—To my mind there is a very great danger in leaving brothels year after year to take care of themselves, and never doing anything in the way of either regulating or suppressing them. Brothels are, in my opinion, virtually recognised already in Liverpool and in all large towns, though the present system is to do nothing with them but leave them alone; that, in my opinion, is recognition of the very worst form.

12542. There we should agree; but I put the question to you with regard to Glasgow, whether they had gone much further and recognised them for the purpose of prohibition?—I think it would do a great deal more good to take those women and have them properly examined and isolated, so long as they were diseased.

12543. Would not that be recognition for the purpose of regulation?—Not necessarily. When a woman is discharged from a hospital she is perfectly at liberty to pursue her trade of prostitution, or not, as she pleases, but she is not compelled to resume the trade.

12544. If you take her and put her into a hospital, and make her fit to go on with her business, do you not consider that is virtually refitting her for the purpose of continuing a vicious life?—I do not think so any more than in our Lock hospital; women come to our hospital and are cured, and they go out, as a matter of fact, fit for a vicious life; but I have no control in the way of sending them out fitted for it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12545. I have one further question to put to you arising out of Mr. William Fowler's question; Dr. Routh, at Question 167, is asked this by me: "What I wanted to know is this, and I want to put it clearly, in order that there may be no mistake about it, given 10 diseased women, women really diseased, coming to you, or coming to any other competent medical man, in how many of these women should you say the examination would be purely abortive, that is to say, that the medical man would not be able to ascertain the traces of disease, and would pass her as a healthy woman; can you give me any idea?" and his reply was: "I should say about one-half." Now, having heard that question, let me ask you whether you would agree with that answer given by Dr. Routh?—Certainly not.

12546. You think yourself that you could detect disease in a very much larger proportion of diseased women than he professes to be able to do?—Most decidedly.

Chairman.

12547. You have spoken about a combination of prohibitive and curative measures as against prostitution; do you believe that prohibitive measures can ever completely suppress prostitution in a large city like Liverpool?—I do not.

12548. I want to ask you why it is that notwithstanding the figures you produce you consider the reduction of deaths from syphilis in Liverpool more apparent than real?—I will explain that in this way: most of these deaths are certified

27 June 1882.]

Mr. LOWNDES.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

certified to by the resident surgeon at the workhouse, and by the surgeons of the children's infirmary, and therefore they are registered correctly, but the majority of the deaths from syphilis (of which I believe there are a great many) in private practice are not certified correctly, out of consideration for people's feelings.

12549. I want to ask you one more question; you think that women going out partially cured of syphilis, or venereal disease, are generally more dangerous than women in the full flow of the disease; what is your reason for that opinion?—The reason for that is this, that there is not the same amount of suffering on intercourse; but that when they come in that very bad state of health they are glad to stay in and are less dangerous than when they are beginning to feel better.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12550. They are more capable of doing mischief when partially cured, because they suffer less from committing mischief?—That is so.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

12551. I wish to know this; the subject of Lock Hospitals is one in which I am greatly interested, and always have been; I think I understand you to say that your wards are not full?—No; the female wards are filling better, but they are still not so full as they might be.

12552. You have now accommodation at your disposal which women will not avail themselves of?—Of which they will not avail themselves.

12553. Supposing the Acts were applied to Liverpool, have you any doubt in your mind that those wards would be full?—They would not only be filled, but we could multiply them 10 times over.

12554. Does not it follow from that that there is a vast deal of disease amongst the prostitute class which is not attended to?—Undoubtedly.

Mr. Hopwood.

12555. How do you mean that you could multiply them 10 times over?—I mean that if, instead of 25 beds we had 250, we should probably fill them all.

12556. I understand you to say that you thought the number of prostitutes diseased in Liverpool would be about 500; are there not ample beds for that, both at your hospital and at the Lock wards of the workhouse?—There is not sufficient accommodation at our hospital.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12557. And of course a person can only go into the Lock Hospital of the workhouse as a pauper?—Only in *forma pauperis*.

12558. That is a very different thing from coming in as an in-patient at a voluntary hospital?—Quite so.

Mr. Hopwood.

12559. You do not take anybody in who can afford to pay; they must be paupers to come to you?—The Lock Hospital is a purely voluntary hospital.

12560. But they must be paupers before you admit them?—No, not in our hospital.

12561. If you knew that anybody could afford to pay, would you take him into the hospital?—Certainly; we do not ask any questions at all, if women come to us, we take them in.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12562. Is there not all the difference in the world between a patient going into a workhouse ward, and a patient going into one of the London hospitals?—There is all the difference; and the difference is this, that a person goes into the workhouse because he or she is destitute.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

12563. They would go into your hospital just as they would go into St. George's, or any other hospital, upon my recommendation?—Certainly.

Friday, 30th June 1882.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

MR. O'SHAUGHNESSY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. WALTER SCOTT SETON-KARR, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12564. I BELIEVE you are Deputy Chairman of the London Lock Hospital?—I am.

12565. That is the hospital of which the Rev. Flavel Cook is chaplain?—He is.

12566. Have you read his evidence given before this Committee?—I have.

12567. May I refer you to Question 2684, in answer to which he says, in distinguishing what are called the Government patients and the ordinary patients, "that the Government patients are horribly alike, at one dull dead level. The ordinary patients are very mixed, some of more and some of less education, some of more and some of less refinement of appearance, but the Government patients are brutalised beyond description in appearance and manner. As I speak to them it is painful;" have you any remark to make upon that statement?—Yes; I should say this, that the Government patients who have been in more than once, two, three, four, or five times, do certainly get brutalised, but with ordinary patients who come in, say at 18, or 19, or 20 years of age, there is really no difference observable; that is the opinion of our lady superintendent and of our house surgeon, and, I think, of most of the members of our board, but I lay most stress upon the opinion of the lady superintendent and of the house surgeon.

12568. Should you say she was more capable of giving an opinion upon the point than Dr. Cook?—I should say so, certainly, because she sees all these persons; in her hands lies all the administration of the hospital; she admits them into the asylum; she looks after them when they are there, and she looks after them when they have left the asylum.

12569. Whereas Dr. Cook's knowledge of them is not so intimate?—Dr. Cook goes into the Home once a week, and delivers a short and suitable address to the patients there; but these are patients who have been put into the asylum, or the Home, as we call it, because we have some hope of reclaiming them. The work of the Government ward is done by the assistant chaplain; Dr. Cook only goes into this ward when the assistant chaplain happens to be away, but of course he would have an opportunity of seeing them occasionally.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

12570. I gather from your statement that it is not the mere fact of their being put upon the register which makes these women degraded, but the fact of their remaining prostitutes for a long time?—I should say so, certainly.

12571. Of course, a woman who is for many years carrying on that wretched profession must more or less become hardened?—She must become so.

12572. Quite independently of her being upon upon the register or not?—I should say so, without doubt.

12573. Let me refer you to Question 2698 in Dr. Cook's evidence, as to following the career of these women after they have left you; is it possible or difficult to follow the career of these women?—It is perfectly possible. Here is a statement drawn up by the lady superintendent showing the number of women admitted into the asylum, both from the subsidised wards and from the voluntary wards, showing what became of them, and what means were taken to follow their career.

Mr. Hopwood.

12574. Does Dr. Cook say it is impossible to trace them in that answer; what he says is that "they gradually recede from our observation, and shade away from us."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12575. Is it true that they "gradually recede from your observation, and shade away from you"?—No doubt in some cases they do; but here is, besides the statement, the matron's book, showing a long list of persons admitted to the asylum, and the subsequent history of each.

12576. Dr. Cook's statement is an unqualified statement; would you qualify it?—I would qualify it, certainly.

Mr. Hopwood.] I submit that it can hardly be described as an "unqualified statement."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12577. Taking the statement as it stands, do you make any observation upon it?—I should say that it is not the regular business of the chaplain

30 June 1882.]

MR. SETON-KARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

chaplain to make any inquiries or to follow their career; that is entirely done by the lady superintendent after the women have left. She writes to them, and the matron of the Home writes to them, and they receive letters in answer to letters sent by her, and if they are thrown out of employment again after leaving the asylum, or are stranded in any way, there are free homes, separate from the asylum, in which they can be received for a short time.

12578. So that, in point of fact, to come back to this answer of Dr. Cook's, it is not the fact that these women gradually recede from your observation and shade away from you?—No, it is not; I think that should be taken with a little qualification. I have here a statement made at my request by the matron, showing all those who were admitted into the asylum during the year 1880, and what became of them. (*The same was handed in.*)

12579. I think you have the report of 1881, which would show what becomes of the inmates of your hospital asylum, have you not?—The report for the year 1880 is, I think, the best one to go by, because some of the girls admitted in 1881 are still there, and we have not finally disposed of them. I thought 1880 was the best year to take, as it shows the final disposal of all those who have been in.

12580. But I am afraid that the printed report does not distinguish between the subsidised and the unsubsidised patients?—The printed report does not distinguish them, but the return I have handed in does.

12581. This return shows the total number of women admitted into the London Lock Hospital Asylum during the year 1880 as 136; those from the voluntary wards being 92, and from the subsidised wards 44. Then it appears that of those admitted from the ordinary wards, namely, 92, 38 were sent to service, 10 restored to their friends, 10 sent to other homes, 14 left at their own request, and 13 were dismissed; what was that for, for misconduct?—For being troublesome; not exactly for misconduct.

12582. Sent to the union, 2; died, 1; remaining in asylum, 4; that makes up the number, 92. Now, of the 38 sent to service, 27 were doing well, and 11 were doing badly?—Yes, not doing quite satisfactorily.

12583. Then, out of the subsidised wards, 20 were sent to service; of those, 16 are doing well, and only four badly?—Those are the figures.

12584. Have you anything to add to that?—I should like to say that when you go into the asylum, as I do sometimes and see the inmates there admitted, equally from the subsidised and the voluntary wards, I think it would be impossible for anyone to distinguish between the Government patients and the voluntary patients.

12585. Would that remark apply when they come in first?—I could not say that; but when they have been there some time, and have been subjected to the influences of the Home, they are equally amenable to reform; if there is any distinction originally, it certainly loses itself in the asylum.

12586. I see that Dr. Cook is asked at Question 2706: "I am afraid you find that the subscriptions to your hospital suffer rather from the 0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

opposition felt by some of the subscribers to the Contagious Diseases Acts?" to which he replied, "I have no knowledge; it is only a matter of opinion whether that is so or not;" and then he is asked, "It is probable that that is so, is it not?" to which he replies, "It is probable. My own private opinion is that it is so, but I could not prove it;" have you anything to say upon that point?—My experience is this. We issue a great number of appeals in the year signed by our chairman, and in answer to those appeals we of course get subscriptions and donations; sometimes, but very rarely, we get angry letters in reply, stating that we have no business to interfere with the natural course of vice at all, whether in the case of voluntary patients or subsidised patients; those letters are very rare. But occasionally, though not very often, we do get very angry letters from ladies or gentlemen who think that we ought not to have anything to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts; but, on the other hand, we do get, and much oftener, letters rejoicing that we have an asylum or hospital where those poor women may be reclaimed, and sending us substantial pecuniary support.

12587. Opinions are divided upon the matter?—Yes; but we have more in our favour, I think, than against us.

Mr. Hopwood.

12588. That is in favour of the hospital; in these letters they merely approve of the hospital; they do not express an opinion one way or the other as to the Acts?—They approve of our reclaiming the poor women; we have had many letters approving of our care, spiritual and physical too.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12589. Will you turn to Question 2719 of Dr. Cook's evidence; he has just given an analysis of the reclamations, and then he is asked, "Do you consider these as permanent reclamations?" to which he replies, "I could not say that; I could only at the best say that we hope as regards some of them. Q. You spoke of three as having gone to other houses, I think; I suppose they may be regarded as reclaimed?—A. We do not know; we," he is speaking of the whole staff of the hospital, "have no knowledge of them after that;" is that the case?—The lady superintendent has a very considerable knowledge of them. I have a book of those who have left the asylum who have gone to homes separate and distinct from the asylum (*producing a book*). The dates are carefully entered when they return to the separate home, not the asylum, because I wish the Committee to understand that there is a great distinction between the asylum and the Home unconnected with the hospital where they are received back if they are ever stranded, or left without any place to go to. When they have left the asylum they sometimes come back to these homes, and here is a book showing the date of their appearance at these homes, the date when they left, and the date when they are written to and when heard from. The lady superintendent is in constant correspondence with a considerable number of those girls until she has reason to suppose they get settled down in life; some few get married, some go to their homes, and some

30 June 1882.]

Mr. SETON-KARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

go to their friends, and then she loses sight, no doubt, of them; but she does all she can as long as possible to keep up a correspondence with them.

12590. There is one which was an important case, as Dr Cook says, of reformation: is it the fact that there is only one case of reclamation known to you?—It is not; there are many that are known to our lady superintendent; in fact, the ministrations of the chaplain cease when they leave the asylum; he has no regular means of tracing them after that.

12591. It is not part of his duty to ascertain what becomes of them?—It is not part of his duty; it rather falls within the province of the lady superintendent, who has peculiar gifts in this way. Without the slightest reflection upon Dr. Cook, whatever his attainments may be, we think this work is better done by a person of the female sex.

12592. In Question 2734, Dr. Cook is asked by Dr. Cameron: "Does that act as a great barrier in the way of their getting employment?" to which he says: "No; it is rather remarkable that we have no difficulty in getting them out." What do you say to that?—Miss Sandars's experience is that we have a difficulty in getting them out; of course we always let the family in which they are placed know the facts.

12593. Now I will refer you to Question 2741, in which the Rev. Flavel Cook was asked, "Does not another reason for this selection of patients on the voluntary side," he is there speaking of the selection of patients, "consist in the fact that the applications are far more numerous than can be complied with;" and to that he answered: "We never reject a woman; we receive all who come;" is that the fact?—It is not the fact, because at this moment we have an entire ward vacant upon the voluntary side. We have two voluntary wards, one of which is entirely vacant, because we have not the funds to maintain it; it means having a nurse and possibly having an assistant surgeon, and at this moment, as I say, we have a voluntary ward quite empty.

12594. If you had more money you could receive those people whom you now refuse, and could open the other ward?—Yes.

12595. Therefore that ward is empty simply because of a deficiency of funds?—Yes.

12596. What number have you?—We have one voluntary ward entirely vacant, and we could receive 81 subsidised or Government patients, but the average in the past year was only 27; we could receive 87 voluntary patients, but the average last year was 54.

12597. In fact, you have more room than you have patients?—Yes, we have more room than patients this year.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

12598. Is that the daily average of beds?—Yes, that is the daily average of beds.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12599. Do you attribute that entirely to the want of funds, or to the indisposition of the public to subscribe?—We have not money enough, and we have no endowment; we live from hand to mouth. The female Lock Hospital is freehold,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

and covers seven acres, and is no doubt a very valuable property, but we have no endowment.

12600. It is your own property?—It is our own freehold, and has been so for the last 40 years.

12601. Then Dr. Cook is asked at Question 2804, "Is it not the case that if you had further funds, you would be able to keep a larger number of beds going in the Lock Hospital?"—A. I am not able to say that we have more applicants than we can receive for lack of funds, my impression being that we receive all who come; is that so?—It is not so; at the same time I do not know why Dr. Cook should be expected to know these facts; he does not attend at the board, and he has nothing to do with the administrative duty of the hospital.

12602. Has he anything to do with the selection of the patients?—Not at all.

12603. Then, in fact, he has gone beyond his means of knowledge?—Certainly; he has nothing to do with the administration of the hospital, though as a preacher and an adviser he is very valuable.

12604. I presume you make a selection?—Yes, we take what we think to be the worst cases.

12605. Then when Dr. Cook says: "I have been always under the impression that no case has been rejected," that is not correct?—It is not correct; we are obliged sometimes to reject.

12606. Then Dr. Cook is asked at Question 2810: "Is it not the case that the payments for the patients by the War Office, and by the parishes, form a very large proportion of the total receipts." To which he replies, "Yes, they form a large proportion?"—That is so, they form a fair proportion; out of 9,300 *l.*, we got 2,200 *l.* for the hospital and asylum.

12607. I would ask you generally as to the means of knowledge of Dr. Cook; would you say he had the same opportunities of judging as to the relative condition and character of the Government patients and the other patients as, say, the lady superintendent has or yourself?—I should say that Dr. Flavel Cook is a man of great attainments, a very eloquent preacher, and a very earnest man; but I cannot put his knowledge for a moment on a par with that of Miss Sandars, our lady superintendent.

12608. I will take you for a moment to the evidence of Mr. Daniel Cooper; have you read his evidence?—I have read it.

12609. At Question No. 3817, in answer to Mr. Stansfeld's question, "You would say that there is all the difference in the world between restoring a fallen girl to her friends after an educational period in one of your homes, and sending her to her friends direct from a Lock Hospital?" he says, "I do distinctly;" do you admit that there is that distinction?—I cannot see it myself. Where we have a separate asylum where only promising cases are admitted, where every attention is paid to them, and where they are first physically cured, and then morally or kindly treated, and the folly and vice of their former course are as kindly shown to them as is consistent with the state of things, I cannot see that there is any such distinction.

12610. Are

30 June 1882.]

Mr. SETON-KARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

12610. Are those girls decent, as a general rule?—I think that we occasionally have what is called a break out; and sometimes in the Government wards they are a little impatient of control, for the simple reason that we have no means of controlling them; if we have a very bad case of an unruly girl in the voluntary ward, we can dismiss her or tell her to go about her business, but if we have an unruly case in the subsidised wards we cannot do anything with her; we cannot even by law put her in a room by herself for an hour.

12611. You would have to go to a magistrate in order to punish her at all, would you not?—We should have to go to a magistrate in order to punish her at all, and we should, in very rare cases, go to a magistrate, but for obvious reasons we do not wish to do so.

12612. You have not even the power of the master of a workhouse?—Certainly not.

12613. You, for obvious reasons, do not exercise the powers which you have under the Act?—We do, sometimes. Only the other day we had to take an extreme case to a magistrate, and I think the woman was punished by about seven days' imprisonment.

12614. Could you give the Committee an idea what the offence was?—I think it was outrageous language or assault; the women use bad language sometimes to the cook and break things. I think this was an assault and a bad case generally; as a rule we should not go to a magistrate except in very extreme and urgent cases.

12615. Do you find that, as a rule, they misconduct themselves; do you see any difference in their conduct as between Government patients and those upon the voluntary side; is the one more difficult to manage than the other?—I think the Government patients are more difficult to manage than the others, because we cannot control or dismiss them; on the other side we can control and dismiss them, and that makes a great difference; but I should remark that before admitting them into the asylum we put them into the Kinnaid Ward, which is set apart for the promising patients, and we take them in indiscriminately from the voluntary wards and the subsidised wards; that acts as a sort of sieve or filter before they go into the asylum.

12616. Then those who go into the asylum are the better class, who have gone through the period of probation?—Yes.

12617. As a rule, do you find those in the asylum decent?—They are most decent; their behaviour is admirable.

12618. And that remark would apply equally to the subsidised and unsubsidised?—Certainly.

12619. To the same degree?—To the same degree.

12620. I suppose these girls are healthy when they are turned out?—Their look, after they have been in the asylum two or three months, is quite surprising; you would not know in many cases that they had ever been upon the streets at all.

12621. And that applies to the Government patients equally with the voluntary patients?—Certainly it does; it has struck me more than once in going into the asylum.

12622. Mr. Daniel Cooper, at Question 3917, 0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

was asked by me, "You will agree that most of those women are not very reliable in the accounts they will give of themselves? A. I quite feel, after 30 years' experience, that the information we elicit from those women is the truth; after checking it, and being with our matrons, and in constant communication with them, and going through all their family affairs, we believe that they do tell the truth in this matter, with exceptions, and especially in those matters in which there is no necessity for disguise;" should you agree with that as to the general reliability of these women?—I am afraid I could not go so far as Mr. Cooper; we are in the habit at the board of seeing these women one by one, and the chairman, or myself, generally put some questions to them as to their mode of life; how long they have been at it, and how they came to lapse; and very often when the assistant chaplain is there we hear the girls' statements, and we will say, "This is a very promising case, and we hope you will pay every attention to it." Then she goes to the hospital, and after a time comes out with a very different story; we find sometimes they do tell the truth, but very frequently they tell a story which is entirely made up.

12623. Now, at Question 3954, and the following questions, Mr. Cooper speaks of its being necessary to use compulsion in order to get work out of the women in the hospital; as a matter of fact, is that your experience?—In the first place, many of them are not in a condition to do any work at all; we get no regular work out of them until they are put in the asylum; we then put them to laundry work, as we have a steam laundry, and when they are in the probation ward, the Kinnaid Ward, the lady superintendent does occasionally give them a little needle-work to do, but it is very little; they do very little work until they come to be strong and healthy, when they are put into the asylum.

12624. It is not heavy work, I suppose, that they have to do?—It is not work beyond their strength, and they have a large garden into which they can go.

12625. Is this remunerative work?—The asylum is remunerative; it is the only remunerative part of the institution we have.

12626. It is light work, is it not?—It is suitable work, such as any healthy woman can do, and such as thousands of women are doing.

12627. Such work as a woman would do if she were not in the asylum?—Yes, just what she would do if she were not in the asylum.

12628. And they are all the happier for doing that work, I may presume?—Certainly.

12629. That work, so far as is remunerative, of course goes to reduce the cost of their maintenance?—It does.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

12630. Does the work which the women do reduce the expense to any extent?—Yes, no doubt; we have the washing of one or two institutions, performed by the labour which would otherwise have to be paid for.

12631. The washing you take in is washing which would be paid for?—It is remunerative.

3 x 2

12632. You

30 June 1882.]

Mr. SETON-KARR.

[*Continued.**Mr. Osborne Morgan.*

12632. You are aware (though I will not give you the reference to the question unless Mr. Hopwood wishes it that Mr. Cooper stated broadly that the average time during which a woman was on the streets was at the longest 12 months; now does your experience bear that out?—I have not gone into those statistics very minutely; but I must say that that statement staggered me very considerably. I do not believe it to be the experience of policemen and others who look after these women, but I have no facts upon which I could say that it is so or otherwise. I have known of cases, however, in which a woman has been a longer period than that plying her trade.

12633. He spoke of the period of 12 months as being a long average, and he attributed their inability to continue a life of that kind for more than 12 months to the pangs of conscience; would you say that is so?—My experience of human nature is certainly not to that effect; you do not find in other lines of life that the pangs of conscience become more severe after a continuance in any practice.

Mr. Hopwood.] Dr. Flavel Cook attributed it only in part to the working of conscience.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12634. Of course it must be more or less a matter of speculation?—Entirely.

12635. Will you now turn to Question No. 3988, where Mr. Daniel Cooper is asked, "Supposing that you wished to extend it," that is the accommodation, "and that you found that the needs of the populace were so great that you wanted to add 50 more beds, do you think that the public would respond?"—(A.) I think so. In giving that answer, I admit that there is a reluctance on the part of the public to respond to appeals for Lock Hospitals generally; have you anything to say upon that?—We find great difficulty in getting subscriptions; as I have already explained to the Committee, we have one ward entirely vacant; if it were not for the name and position of our chairman and our constant appeals to the public, I doubt if we should not have to shut up still more.

12636. Who is your chairman?—Lord Kinaird.

12637. Do you think, in reference to Question 3993, that the public would be likely to respond liberally to any general appeal for subscriptions to Lock Hospitals throughout the kingdom?—It is not my experience, and I should not like to build any extensive hopes upon any such thing.

12638. At Question 4008 Mr. Cooper is asked: "That is only, of course, your own opinion, that the compulsory detention prevents their going into the hospital; you have no statistics to support that?" to which he replies, "I thought that it was so clear upon the face of it that I need not bring any argument forward. At all events, from conversation with the women, I know it to be the fact that in workhouses where there is such restraint they will not enter; in so far as the workhouses are known to confine the women, the women will not enter;" do you agree with that,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

as far as your experience goes?—A member of our board told me only yesterday (he has been a member of our board for two years; he also attends all meetings at Westminster and London where the Contagious Diseases Acts are not in force) that he had some difficulty in getting five cases into the hospital, because having been there already they could not be received again. Those girls voluntarily went down to Woolwich, brought themselves under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and got admitted to the hospital. This is within his own knowledge and experience.

12639. At Question 4020 Mr. Cooper is asked by Dr. Farquharson: "But who is most likely to judge whether she is in a state of disease or not, the medical man or the woman herself?" And he says: "I think, probably, the medical man; but there are instances in which a woman would know that she was diseased; and, besides, she would know by the amount of care and attention that she received. Many women have complained to me that they have ceased to be medically treated, and that they are employed in the work of the hospital, and kept there just at the convenience of the authorities; and many of them, because they are rebellious, and will not go into the home which the matron wishes them to enter;" do you deny that?—As far as our Lock hospital is concerned (I do not know to which hospital Mr. Cooper was referring) I am in a position to give it the most unqualified denial.

12640. Is it possible that a healthy woman could be detained in hospital?—It would be utterly impossible; the contrary is the case, that the voluntary patients very often leave before they are cured, sometimes remaining as out-patients.

12641. Is there any possible motive which could induce a medical man to keep a woman in after she had been cured?—There is no possible motive I could conceive entering into the mind of our house surgeon or assistant surgeon, and even if that were the case the patient would only have to appeal to the lady superintendent or the secretary to be released at once.

12642. She would only have to mention it to the lady superintendent, and say, "I am healthy?"—Quite so. Instead of being detained, the contrary, as I say, frequently happens, that women will go out before they are cured.

12643. You cannot point to any case in which a healthy woman has been detained in your Lock hospital?—I should not believe it unless I had the strongest evidence of it.

12644. You never heard of such a case?—I never heard of such a case as far as our Lock hospital is concerned.

12645. And you say there is no sort of reason why she should be detained?—There is no object whatever in keeping her; our object is to cure our patients, and to get rid of them to make way for others; there could be no possible object in detaining a woman.

12646. Mr. Cooper states, in answer to a question put by Dr. Farquharson, No. 4035, "I cannot conscientiously say that I regard it as an error of judgment in the face of all that those women have told me. Believing, as I do, the statements, and seeing, as I have seen, that a profit has been made out of the women admitted to these hospitals, I cannot say, conscientiously,

30 June 1882.

Mr. SETON-KARR.

Continued.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

conscientiously, that I look upon it as an error of judgment." And then, at Question 4036, he is asked by the honourable Chairman, "Do you mean pecuniary profit made out of it by the officials?" To which he replies, "I mean a pecuniary profit made, not by the officials, but by the hospitals; by the subscribers, if it may be so put, to shelter anyone from responsibility;" now let me ask, is there any pecuniary profit made out of those women which should induce the officials to keep them?—Not the slightest; on the contrary, there can be no foundation for his evidence, in fact, since the female Lock Hospital has been a Lock hospital.

12647. As I understand, the voluntary patients are seen by the members of the board of governors every Thursday, and when they are seen, they have the opportunity of saying anything they might wish?—Every Thursday they are seen by us; they are admitted one by one, and we say a word or two to them.

12648. I do not know whether you know anything about the circumstances of the examination?—Do you mean under the Acts?

12649. Yes?—I can only speak of it second-hand; I have no knowledge upon the subject, and should not be able to give any opinion worth having.

12650. I see that Mr. Cooper, at Question 4100, is asked, "But can the police arrest a prostitute?—(A.) When she is known to be a prostitute, she can be arrested;" surely that is not so?—Certainly not to my knowledge; she could not be arrested under any Act whatever.

12651. I believe you have been a member of the board of the Middlesex Hospital?—I was a member of that board for some years.

12652. Then the honourable Chairman asked Mr. Cooper, "What other accommodation is there in London" (for venereal diseases) "besides the Lock Hospital?—(A.) There is accommodation, more or less, in all the hospitals in London, because, although they do not professedly receive women afflicted with venereal diseases alone, I find, by constant inquiry, that patients are admitted, it may be ostensibly with some other disease, but who are venereally affected." Now as regards the Middlesex Hospital, is that true?—When I was a member of it, we used to have occasionally a little difficulty in admitting such patients; the other patients did not like it; we had not very great accommodation, and the patients did not like to be next the bed of a prostitute suffering under those diseases. I am now informed that the Middlesex Hospital have a small separate ward in which they can accommodate seven of these patients.

12653. But there is no classification in that ward?—No, there is no classification; the bad and the good must be together.

12654. There is no moral influence brought to bear upon the patients, is there?—I believe the ladies go occasionally to read to them, but that is a more casual agency.

12655. Now, with regard to persons received in workhouses, Mr. Cooper says that any woman is received in a workhouse?—If she goes in as a pauper.

12656. It is suggested that a woman can go in

0.75.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

there to be cured?—Quite so, but she must go in as a pauper.

12657. At Question 4164, Mr. Cooper is asked, "How is it that so well-established an hospital as the London Lock Hospital cannot get these funds?—(A.) They do get a large amount of funds. I was looking through their report the other day, and I see that they received 18,000 £., including the money received from the Government?"—That is including all sources whatever, including legacies, the money from Government, and money from parishes, and so on; but our subscriptions are certainly nothing like 18,000 £.

12658. At Question 4178 he is asked this question: "What is the feeling amongst the military profession, or the legal profession, or the medical profession, you are not able to say?—(A.) I cannot pick out the professions;" do you know anything about the opinion of medical men?—I know the opinion of some is that since the Acts a larger number of women are got hold of at an earlier period, before they are hardened or brutalised, and when there is a better chance of reclaiming them.

Mr. Hopwood.

12659. Do you speak for the whole medical profession?—I only speak of those whom I know.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12660. You have some communication with them, have you not?—There are several medical men whom I know, and we have one on our board, and we have also two resident officers.

Chairman.

12661. At Question 4181, Mr. Cooper was asked, "But you have just told me that they could not find other hospitals because they were so few?—(A.) Other hospitals would be established. It did not take us many hours to establish our little Lock Hospital;" do you, speaking of your hospital, think that it could be knocked up in a few hours?—I know what pains it took Lord Kinnard to get the money for the female hospital; 40 years ago he was refused a site by the then Marquis of Westminster, and by the exercise of all his influence he got the money required.

12662. Do you believe that if these Acts were repealed, the money could be got for sufficient voluntary Lock Hospitals by voluntary subscription?—My experience would not lead me to believe so.

12663. At Question 4342, Mr. Stansfeld asked Mr. Cooper: "One of your statements in your report, is one which has been much animadverted upon to the effect that there have been hundreds of cases in which young women have been detained in hospital without really being diseased during that detention; whether that be true or not, or whatever amount of truth there may be in it, the general remark in your report was founded, was it not, upon the notes in your books of statements made to you by the women who have come to your hospital and homes," to which he replied in the affirmative; do you say, being in a better position to answer than Mr. Cooper, that that is the fact?—I say in the Lock Hospital, certainly not; I say it is impossible in any hospital

3 x 3

30 June 1882.]

Mr. SETON-KARR

[Continued.]

Chairmen—continued.

pital which is properly visited: we have a lady superintendent and a secretary, and we all take a great interest in the matter; and I say it is a moral impossibility in our hospital for any such thing to arise.

12664. At Question 4372, referring to the evidence of Mr. Lane, Mr. Stansfeld asked him whether he would not understand that evidence "to show that the proportion of women leaving the Lock Hospital uncured in those 10 years, had fallen from 25 per cent. to 20 per cent.;" have you any remarks to make about women leaving the hospital when not cured; of course, that would only apply to the voluntary patients?—Yes, that would apply to some women, but I should not be disposed to give an opinion upon the actual per-centage. In the case of men, it would apply to many who leave, because they want to get back to their work; they leave the hospital and attend as out-patients.

12665. You do not refuse to give them relief?—No.

Mr. Hopwood.

12666. Would you consider that the figures of your own hospital as produced by Mr. Lane, would be accurate?—Certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12667. You state that a good many male patients leave the hospital before they are entirely cured, because they wish to get back to their work, and they come back to you as out-patients?—That is so.

12668. At Question 4389, Mr. Cooper was asked, "Do you think that there would be any difficulty whatever, if that were the object of the Legislature, in devising deterrent influences much more potent than this system can ever pretend to be?" To which he replied, "I do not think that there would be any difficulty." Of course, you would admit that the present system has to a certain extent a deterring influence; could you specify any other influence that would be equally deterrent?—Mr. Cooper does not specify what influence he refers to, and it does not occur to me to mention any.

12669. It has been suggested that the Acts do, in the case of young and not hardened women, operate in a deterrent sense to prevent them from going into the commission of vice?—I am aware that in general that is thought to be the effect of them.

12670. At Question 4394 Mr. Cooper is asked, "Would you say that solicitation had somewhat changed its form of late years, and had become less violent and less coarse in its manifestation?" And he answers, "Yes, it used to consist of laying hold of men in a half-drunken state, and making them go almost at their bidding; now both in London and elsewhere that has been greatly modified." I do not know whether you have any observation to make upon that point?—I should say that perhaps vice is not quite so open as it was in my young days.

12671. At Question 4408 he is speaking of the possibility of putting down sexual vice; that I presume is a very large and difficult subject?—It is a very large subject.

12672. Do you think it would be possible

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

altogether to abolish prostitution?—I am afraid it would be impossible, speaking from my experience in this and other countries, amongst them eastern countries. I am afraid it is a vice we must try and deal with as best we can.

Chairman

12673. I will call your attention to this: at Question 4410, the witness is asked by Mr. Stansfeld; you would say, "that the functions of law ought to be exercised in the direction of suppressing, as far as may be practicable, or at any rate of discouraging, the practice of vice." Do you believe it possible to suppress vice by legislation?—With the experience that I have had, I should say it is utterly impossible.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

12674. You would say it would be possible to discourage it; you would go that length?—You might discourage it, certainly.

12675. But you think that it would be impossible to suppress prostitution?—I fear it would be impossible as long as human nature remains what it is.

12676. In curing disease you have to think of other things besides the suppression of vice?—That is opening the general question; but I should say that at the Lock Hospital we think of this disease spreading amongst women and children; we think of the unborn children, and we think of the married women also, of whom we have had several cases; women irreproachable in every way appearing before us. There may be a very small per-centage of married women not beyond reproach; but when we have some other women coming to us and saying, "Our husbands have diseased us," we are glad to have a place where they can be cured without exposure.

12677. You think that what you have said just now is an ample justification for the existence of both sides of your Lock Hospital?—We think it is so.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

12678. You are aware, I think, that I have been a subscriber to the Lock Hospital for many years?—I am aware of that.

12679. Did I understand you to say that there was a falling off in the subscriptions?—I cannot say that there is a falling off, but there is always a difficulty in keeping up our funds; we are living from hand to mouth.

12680. Do you attribute the difficulty to any prejudice in the minds of people who are likely to subscribe to such institutions as hospitals?—I think occasionally we have manifestations of prejudice.

12681. Or it may be due to apathy?—Partly it may be apathy and it may be dislike, but practically we have no endowment, and have always had to appeal for money. The administration of a large hospital costs a good deal, and unless we are left legacies, as we occasionally are, we are living from hand to mouth, but it is not an insuperable difficulty, for we manage to go on, and here we still are.

12682. Supposing Mr. Cooper in his evidence has

30 June 1882.]

Mr. SETON-KARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

has stated that if the Government subsidy which is now employed in the relief of women who are suffering from this disease, were withdrawn, he believes himself that that withdrawal will be amply compensated for by subscriptions by private individuals; would you agree with that?—I should not say that the withdrawal of the Government subsidy would be made up to us by a large influx of private subscriptions. I do not think that would be very likely. We might have some more, but I do not think it would make a very material addition to our income from subscriptions.

12683. Have you considered that it would be a great public disadvantage if the contributions of the Government, for the relief of women suffering from this disease, were withdrawn?—Yes, we should be sorry for it; we should lament the withdrawal of the Government support.

12684. You think there would be no means of supplying that deficiency immediately?—Not immediately, certainly.

Mr. Hopwood.

12685. I understand you to say, "we should lament it, I think;" there was a little hesitation, was there not, in your answer?—I mean we are glad to get a certain sum of money to enable us to keep on the hospital; as long as we have a certain contribution from the Government to rely on, we can carry on what we think is a useful and beneficial work.

12686. Perhaps I was wrong in attributing that to you as your answer; you said, "we should lament it, I think"?—Only in the sense that it would render us unable to carry on the same administration.

12687. How long have you been connected, in your kindly capacity, with this hospital?—For 12 years.

12688. For all that time have you been engaged in administering it?—For eight or nine months in the year; that is through the year, except in the autumn, I go regularly to the weekly board.

12689. Does that board meet in the day or the night?—In the day, at the male hospital.

12690. At what time in the day?—At one o'clock in the day, in Dean-street.

12691. How often do you go to the women's hospital?—I go only occasionally, but one of our members goes every week.

12692. Then, as regards the female hospital, the bulk of your evidence is founded upon what you believe to be true reports of others to you?—Yes, it is founded partly upon what I see; a good deal upon what I hear from the lady superintendent, and a good deal from the reports of one of our members who goes through the hospital.

12693. I understand you to say "from what you see;" but you do not go there very often?—I always see the women who are admitted when I attend the weekly meetings.

12694. Have you as much experience as Dr. Cook in the matter?—Dr. Cook has been there, not so long as I have; he has a good deal of experience there, but we do not entrust the reform of the women to him, except as a preacher and adviser; we look much more to the lady

0.75.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

superintendent to take an interest in and watch over their after career.

12695. I suppose it would be no part of your purpose to contradict Dr. Cook here, except so far as it is a matter of opinion; whatever he has told the Committee you would not doubt that he honestly believes?—Certainly not.

12696. But it is his opinion, and put against yours; it is one opinion against another?—Yes, certainly; but I think he speaks of facts of which he cannot have an accurate knowledge.

12697. We are all apt to think others' knowledge less than our own, when we differ from them?—All I meant was that it is not his duty to trace the career of these poor women when they leave the asylum, and go to their friends, or go back to their homes.

12698. Now, the expression he used, "that they recede from our observation, and shade off" has been commented upon, and some question has been put upon that observation; I understand you to say that a number of those cases gradually recede from your view?—Eventually, when they are placed out in society; but at first the lady superintendent, with the matron, keeps up a constant communication with these young women.

12699. But Dr. Cook does not say that they at once recede; he says they gradually recede?—I do not take exception to the phrase, "gradually recede," but I do not think Dr. Cook is the person who follows their career after they leave the asylum.

12700. But I think he gave some instances; I will refer you to a question, No. 2725; I am sure you would be loth to do him an injustice, so will you kindly listen to this: Dr. Cook was asked, "Do you ever contract such an interest in a case as to induce you to inquire as to what becomes of the woman?" to which he replied: "So soon as they go out to service they are followed by the matron of the Servants' Home; my visits there may sometimes post me up as regards a case"?—I see he does not say how often he has gone there, but we do not look upon it as part of his regular duty to communicate with these women.

12701. But you see that there is no attempt on his part to exaggerate his opportunities of learning the details?—I do not think there is. I do not accuse him for a moment of exaggerating.

12702. I am sure you do not, only that you are called to do so in effect; now the next question is, "Have you never contracted such an interest in a case which appeared to have benefited by your ministrations as to induce you to make special inquiries about it?"—(A.) From time to time I have asked about this one or that one, and sometimes the news has been good, and sometimes it has been a disappointment. (Q.) And on the whole, not very encouraging, I suppose?—(A.) Very mixed; and then I say, they recede from our sight; they go away further; they change their places, and we cannot follow them." Now, I understand you to bring a book, kept by the lady superintendent, which gives a history of a large number of cases, does it not?—Yes.

12703. I suppose you find there that in a number of those cases she cannot learn anything more

3 x 4

30 June 1882.]

Mr. SETON-KARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

more about them?—After a time they seem to get settled.

12704. But when you say “settled,” is it always when they get settled that the lady superintendent does not hear about them; those would be the easiest to hear of, would they not?—If they get married or remain a long time in service, it is not our interest to go on inquiring about them.

12705. Would she not have a memorandum that they were married?—Yes, she would have a memorandum of that.

12706. Then it would not be those who receded?—What I meant with regard to Dr. Flavel Cook was this: it is very right that he should take an active interest in these cases, but still it is not to him that the board looks for accurate information as to these women; we look to the lady superintendent to follow up and take an interest in their career.

12707. But I am upon Dr. Cook’s own view of things, and I would just ask you some questions with regard to that, if I think it is necessary; you never resided in any of these subjected districts I suppose; I do not understand you to give any general opinion upon the Acts?—I have not resided in such districts, but I heard something about them when I was at Rochester.

12708. Excuse me, I will not ask you anything that you have not known yourself, or had opportunities yourself of observing; now let me understand what your process is when the women first come in; you have, as I understand, two wards in which you put the voluntary and the Government patients respectively?—We have two separate wards for those two classes of patients.

12709. And then if any in either of those wards show signs of improvement, and being amenable to teaching, you may put them into the other ward, which you call your “home;” is that so?—We should put them first in what we call the Kinnaird ward, a probationary ward.

12710. And then from the Kinnaird ward into which they have been filtered as it were, you move them to the asylum or home?—Yes, the best of them.

12711. So that there are two stages of what I may call filtering?—Yes, exactly.

12712. Now when Mr. Cooper was asked about the undesirability of sending them out directly from an hospital, I understand your answer not to be in direct opposition to that, because you do not send them away directly from the hospital, but you send them from those intermediate stages, at each movement improving them?—The reformed cases, but not all the cases.

12713. He is speaking of the Government Lock Hospitals, and of Government patients; he is asked about it, and he says that there is very little chance of improvement in sending them out direct from the hospital; you say you do not agree to that, but then you give your own particular case, your management of your hospital?—Which is the only one I am competent to speak of.

12714. But then you observe that it might agree with his opinion?—It might, subject to that explanation.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

12715. You, I understand, are greatly impressed with the importance of these further stages of improvement?—Certainly.

12716. Supposing a woman coming to the voluntary side; there is a certain per-centage, I suppose, who never do go into the other wards?—Yes, there is.

12717. All the time they require treatment they remain in the first ward?—Yes.

12718. Could you give me any idea of the per-centage of those?—I think I have put in a statement which will give you a very fair idea of the per-centage.

12719. And the same thing applies on the Government side; a certain number come in upon the Government side, and remain until they are cured, and they are so unpromising that you do not put them on the better class ward?—If they do not show any signs of improvement there is no use in attempting it.

12720. At that stage, is it, that they first come practically under the lady superintendent’s observation?—The lady superintendent has the entire management of the various wards; we look upon her as the head administrative person. I should say that when she hears, as she has various means of hearing, that a girl shows signs of improvement, she induces her to enter the probationary ward.

12721. Taking, then, the Government side; if she hears that a young woman shows some signs of penitence and of desire to get to something more respectable, she would go to her, and after satisfying herself upon the point, I suppose she would have her removed to the intermediate ward?—Yes, that would be so.

12722. Then, if she is still so desirous, she would be further removed to the home?—Yes, she would be so.

12723. By that process the best of the Government women would be those who come to those wards?—I think that is a fair deduction.

12724. And if those who come there are the best, it is evident that they cannot be the most hardened?—Certainly not.

12725. But it is a selection from the Government ward?—It is so, certainly; it is a selection from both wards, as you say, taking the most favourable cases in each.

12726. Now with regard to the question of doing work; I suppose the work which they do (leaving out of the question the propriety of their doing it or not) in the London Lock Hospital, is of some value to the institution?—I admit this.

12727. Have you any note of the figures?—I have not, but we wash for two clubs.

12728. Does not it appear in your report?—We have not had those clubs very long, but I find in the report, at page 5, “Work done by inmates, 923 l.” during the year; I have no doubt of the accuracy of those figures.

12729. That is very nearly half the amount of your subscription?—No doubt it is a good deal; it is half the amount of the subscription to the Asylum.

12730. There is, in fact, a broad distinction between the Asylum and the Lock Hospital?—I think so; it is in the same building, but it is a separate part of the building, and we look upon the

30 June 1882.]

Mr. SETON-KARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

the Asylum as one of the most important parts of our work.

12731. Mr. Cooper, I think, speaking of his own institution, says, "We reckon that 12 *l.* comes back to us in useful labour from these women;" and then he says that the total cost of a woman being 24 *l.*, the cost is thereby reduced to 11 *l.* or 12 *l.*; that is at the asylum, is it not, that the work is done by the inmates?—Yes, entirely at the asylum.

12732. Then with regard to the hospital, have you any work done there?—We have no work at all done at the hospital.

12733. Except the mere cleaning up?—Except the mere cleaning up, and a little needlework which the patients occasionally do, which really brings in nothing; in fact, they are not in a condition to do it.

12734. You say you have some difficulty in getting means; I suppose that applies to all hospitals, does it not, especially in hard times?—It applies to all hospitals, except such as are endowed or have large sums in the funds.

12735. I understood you to say that the proportion of those who objected to subscribe because of its ministering to vice, was very small?—Very small indeed.

12736. Therefore, we may assume that your hospital stands upon a level with most of the other hospitals in its claim upon public benevolence?—In one sense I think it stands upon a higher level, but owing to the nature of the diseases which we treat, we cannot issue public advertisements and hold public dinners and so on, and have not those means of replenishing our exchequer which lie at the disposal of other administrations.

12737. What is it prevents you; is it the delicacy of the subject?—It is not that we are afraid of it, but it is one of those subjects you cannot be always propounding; people would take offence at it.

12738. But you are aware that a number of people are engaged in reclaiming fallen women; is that a more delicate subject to lay before the public?—No; but I think the mere fact of advertising in the newspapers and having a dinner for the Lock Hospital, brings into prominence a subject which ought to be treated, as we think, in another way.

12739. If that feeling interferes with your obtaining subscriptions, it might be worth while to reconsider that, might it not?—It is a matter of opinion.

12740. Those who on the other side say that it is possible to raise considerable funds, if they did not share your opinion, might very possibly get very large sums?—They might, but I do not think that is the opinion of our board who have been considering the subject for some time.

12741. I am not attempting to dictate to you what course your board should pursue, but you will admit that it is a matter of controversy?—To a certain extent.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

12742. Are you prepared to say that the result of a more general and more urgent appeal to the community would not be to bring in a much larger amount of subscription?—I am not prepared to say positively, but I should doubt it.

12743. That is your opinion?—That is my opinion.

12744. To some extent, I think, you say that you have some answers beyond those which I have alluded to, from people who object to your being assisted by the Government?—Yes.

12745. Then the bulk of the others you say respond in favour of the hospital?—We issue a quarter of a million appeals in the course of a year, and to a good many of those we get no answer at all; of course we get answers from some sending subscriptions, and answers from others approving of our work and desiring to see it prosper.

12746. That shows that the idea of a Lock Hospital is not unfavourably viewed by the community at large?—By a considerable proportion.

12747. When you speak of sending out 250,000 appeals, is not that a very advanced stage towards publicity?—There is a difference, I think, between a letter you get on your own private table, and seeing "Lock Hospital" paraded in the columns of a journal, and invitations for a subscription to a Lock hospital. A person might put the letter in the rubbish basket of course, but it is a matter of opinion.

Dr. Farquharson.

12748. Is not the difficulty in London of supporting hospitals, not a difficulty of supporting Lock hospitals but of supporting all hospitals?—My experience arises out of the Middlesex Hospital. I can speak about that. We had a considerable sum invested in securities of different kinds, and we constantly found when I was there that we had to sell out to meet the year's expenses; we had no rents in land; we had some very small amounts near London, but we had a considerable amount of Brazilian and other securities bequeathed to the hospital, and we were now and then obliged to sell them out to make ends meet.

12749. Therefore, there is no reason why the tide of popular benevolence should run so much more in favour of the other general hospitals?—I think not.

12750. The earnings of the hospital are purely from the Asylum?—Entirely.

12751. You make nothing from the hospital itself?—No.

12752. Therefore, the insinuation of Mr. Cooper, that patients are detained for the profit of the hospital, is entirely unfounded as far as your hospital is concerned?—Entirely; we keep them until they are cured as far as possible, but when they are increasing in strength and health, and are out of the hospital itself, we give them a little useful employment, which is necessary almost to their well-being.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Papers handed in by Mr. Frederick Wreford, 10 March 1882:	PAGE
Return of the Number of Persons Convicted under Local Act for allowing Prostitution on their Premises, with Amount of Fines, from 1865-66 to 1880-81, exclusive of Convictions under Licensing Acts	545
Number of Persons Convicted, and Amount of Fines under Licensing Act, for Harboursing Prostitutes, and allowing Prostitution, from 1862 to 1871	545
Convictions against Brothel Keepers at Plymouth, from 1872 to 1880, for illegally Selling Liquor	546
Number of Licensed Houses, and Number Convicted, from 1863 to 1880	546
Number of Persons Convicted for keeping Bawdy Houses, from 1860 to 1881	547
Number of Prostitutes charged before the Plymouth Magistrates by Borough Police, from 1863 to 1881, for all Offences, except against the Contagious Diseases Acts	547

Appendix, No. 2.

Papers handed in by Mr. John Lynn, 10 March 1882 :	
Number of Brothels of all kinds in the Borough of Devonport, in each Year from 1862 to 1881	548
Number of Convictions under Licensing Acts obtained against Public and Beer House Keepers in Devonport for Harboursing Prostitutes, from 1863 to 1872	548
Number of Public Houses and Beershops in Devonport which were closed in consequence of the Action of the Local Police in Prosecutions, and also in opposing Licenses, on the ground that the Houses were the Resort of Prostitutes, from 1863 to 1881	549
Number of Public Houses and Beerhouses in the Borough of Devonport, with the Number of each Convicted on Prosecutions by the Local Police for all Offences against Licensing Acts, and the Amount of Fine inflicted	549
Convictions under Bye-law 44 of Borough Bye-laws for permitting Prostitution, for the Years 1863 to 1881	550
Number of Prostitutes Convicted in the Borough of Devonport for Disorderly Conduct in the Streets, and all other Offences, except against the Contagious Diseases Acts	550

Appendix, No. 3.

Papers handed in by Mr. A. W. Cosser, 17 March 1882 :	
Return No. 1.—Total Numbers of Public Houses and Beerhouses, and the Numbers of Convictions for all Offences against the Licensing Acts, from 1863 to 1881	551
Return No. 2.—Convictions against Brothel Keepers, from 1872 to 1881, for illegally selling Liquor	551
Return No. 3.—Strength of Police Force in the Borough of Portsmouth, and the Number of Convictions of Prostitutes under the Vagrant Act for disorderly Conduct, &c., in Streets, from 1859 to 1881	552

Appendix, No. 4.

Papers handed in by Captain Brutton, 17 March 1882 :	
Return No. 1.—Number of Brothels of all kinds in Stonehouse (including Beerhouses, Coffee-houses, and Private Houses), with the Number Proceeded against, from 1865 to 1882	553
Return No. 2.—Number of Persons in Stonehouse Convicted, and Amount of Fines imposed under Licensing Act for harbouring Prostitutes and allowing Prostitution, &c., from 1865 to 1881	553

Appendix, No. 4—*continued*.

Papers handed in by Captain Bruton, 17 March 1882— <i>continued</i> .	PAGE.
Return No. 3.—Number of Persons Convicted, with amount of Fines, at Stonehouse, for all Offences under Licensing Act, from 1865 to 1881 - - - - -	554
Return No. 4.—Number of Charges against Prostitutes before the County Magistrates at Stonehouse by the County Police, from 1865 to 1881 - - - - -	554
Return No. 5.—Number of Persons proceeded against by Inspector Anniss under the Contagious Diseases Acts, from 1872 to 1882 - - - - -	555
Return No. 7.—Number of Public Houses opposed on the Annual Licensing-day, 1881, by Superintendent E. Bruton, on the ground of they having attached to their Houses Singing-rooms, the habitual Resort of Young Girls between the Ages of 16 and 18 Years with Men - - - - -	555

Appendix, No. 5.

Papers handed in by Mr. F. Wheeler, 21 March 1882:

Letter from Mr. Shaen to the Right Hon. R. A. Cross, M.P., dated 31 January 1876 - - - - -	556
Letter from the Hon. A. F. O. Liddell to Mr. Shaen, dated 5 January 1876 - - - - -	556
Declaration of Rachel Wybrow - - - - -	556
Declaration of Caroline Wybrow - - - - -	558
Letter from the Hon. A. F. O. Liddell, to Mr. Shaen, dated 22 February 1876 - - - - -	558
Letter from Mr. W. C. Harris, to the Hon. A. F. O. Liddell, dated 15 February 1876 - - - - -	560
Report from Inspector Capon - - - - -	560
Report from Police Constables H. Chapman and J. Armstrong - - - - -	560
Report from Police Constable E. Green - - - - -	560
Report from Police Constable C. Clark - - - - -	561
Letter from Surgeon Major W. W. Weld to Mr. Superintendent Smith, Chatham Dockyard, dated 12 February 1876 - - - - -	561
Letter from Mr. J. B. Jardine to the Superintendent of Police, Chatham Dockyard, dated 12 February 1876 - - - - -	561
Letter from Mr. Shaen to the Right Hon. R. A. Cross, M.P., dated 20 April 1876 - - - - -	562
Caroline Wybrow's Case.—Observations of the Committee of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, upon the Copies of Reports from the Police employed under the Acts, and of Statements from Drs. Weld and Jardine relative to this Case - - - - -	562

Appendix, No. 6.

Papers handed in by the Under Secretary of State for War:

Letter from the Hon. A. F. O. Liddell, to the Under Secretary of State for War, dated 1 June 1876 - - - - -	564
Letter from the Hon. A. O. F. Liddell to the Commissioners of Police, dated 17 May 1876 - - - - -	564
Letter from Mr. W. Weld to the Secretary of State for War, dated 15 June 1876 - - - - -	565
Letter from Mr. J. B. Jardine, M.D., to the Secretary of State for War, dated 14 June 1876 - - - - -	565
Statement made by Miss Webb, Lady Superintendent of the Lock Hospital, Chatham, with regard to Caroline Wybrow - - - - -	566
Report by Mr. Sloggett to Secretary of State for War - - - - -	567
Letter from Mr. R. Thompson to the Medical Officer in Charge, Lock Hospital, Chatham, dated 5 July 1876 - - - - -	568

Appendix, No. 7.

Papers handed in by the Rev. H. R. Baker, 28 March 1882:

Female Lock Hospital and Asylum.—Report for Year ending 31 December 1881 - - - - -	569
Memorandum of the Number of Young Girls under 20 admitted into the Refuge, 10, Wood-street, Woolwich - - - - -	570

Appendix, No. 8.

Paper handed in by the Rev. F. Cook, D.D., 31 March 1882 :	PAGE.
Female Lock Hospital and Asylum.—Report for Year ending 31 December 1881 -	571
Patients admitted to Hospital under Contagious Diseases Acts, 1881 -	572

Appendix, No. 9.

Papers handed in by Mr. Alexander Patterson, M.D., 4 April 1882 :	
Abstract of Statistics of the Glasgow Lock Hospital, from its Foundation, 7 August 1805 to 31 December 1881 -	573
Glasgow Lock Hospital.—Table showing the Number and Occupation of the Patients admitted during the Ten Years beginning 1 January 1870 and ending 1 January 1880 -	574
Table of "Various Employments" -	574

Appendix, No. 10.

Paper handed in by the Rev. S. F. Rimbault, 18 April 1882 :	
Petition of certain Ministers of Religion, and others, in the Neighbourhood of Maidstone -	575

Appendix, No. 11.

Papers handed in by Mr. Cooper, 21 April 1882 :	
Return 1.—Total Number of Women and Girls received into the Rescue Society's Houses, and the Number rejected, from 1853 to 1881 -	576
Return 2.—Total Numbers of Fallen and Unfallen Women and Girls received by the Rescue Society from Districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, from 1870 to 1881 inclusive -	576
Return 3.—The Numbers of Fallen Women and Girls received into the Homes of the Rescue Society from the several Districts subject to the Contagious Diseases Acts, distinguishing the Registered and the Unregistered, and showing the Numbers of the Unregistered who were Diseased when received by the Society, from 1870 to 1881, inclusive -	577
Return 4.—Giving the Ages of the Fallen Women and Girls received from the Districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, and shown in Returns 2 and 3 -	578
Return 5.—Giving the Ages of Fallen Women and Girls received from the several Districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, during the Period 1870 to 1881, as shown in Returns 2, 3, and 4 -	579
Return 6.—Number of Women and Girls not known to have Fallen, but who were in Dangerous Circumstances, received by the Rescue Society from the several Districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, from 1870 to 1881 inclusive -	580
Return 7.—Giving the Ages of Women and Girls shown in Return 6 -	581
Return 8.—Number of Fallen and Unfallen Women and Girls received by the Rescue Society during the Period, 1853 to 1881 inclusive, and how they were disposed of -	582
Return 9.—Showing the Destination of the Individual Cases in the Rescue Society's Lock Hospital during the entire Period, 1876—1881 -	582

Appendix, No. 12.

Paper handed in by the Rev. J. P. Gledstone, 28 April 1882 : ^a	
The Contagious Diseases Acts.—Important Memorial presented by Samuel Morley, Esq., M.P., to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, from 885 Ministers of the Congregational Denomination in the United Kingdom -	583

Appendix, No. 13.

Paper handed in by the Rev. Professor Calderwood, 28 April 1882 :	
Epitome of the Deeds of the Synod of the United Presbyterian Church -	584

Appendix, No. 14.

Paper handed in by the Rev. G. Osborn, D.D., 2 May 1882 :	PAGE.
Contagious Diseases Acts.—Copies of Resolutions of the Wesleyan Methodist Conference - - - - -	586
Memorial to the First Lord of the Treasury on the Contagious Diseases Acts - - -	586

Appendix, No. 15.

Paper handed in by Mr. Gillett, 2 May 1882 :	
Yearly Meeting (1870) of the Society of Friends.—Minute received from the Committee of Representatives, &c., in relation to the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts -	589

Appendix, No. 16.

Paper handed in by the Rev. Dr. Stevenson, 2 May 1882 :	
Petition of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts - - - - -	589

Appendix, No. 17.

Paper handed in by the Rev. Dr. Trestrail, 2 May 1882 :	
Baptist Union of Great Britain and Ireland.—Resolutions urging the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts - - - - -	590

Appendix, No. 18.

Paper handed in by the Rev. R. Chew, 2 May 1882 :	
United Methodist Free Churches.—Resolutions recommending the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts - - - - -	591

Appendix, No. 19.

Paper handed in by the Rev. W. B. Lark, 2 May 1882 :	
Bible Christian Conference held at Portsmouth, July 1878.—Resolution urging the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts - - - - -	591

Appendix, No. 20.

Paper handed in by the Rev. R. Cheeseman, 2 May 1882 :	
Primitive Methodist Connexion.—Resolution passed, 11th June 1881, at Annual Conference at Hull, recommending the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts - - -	592
Statement showing the Number of Petitions and Signatures attached, presented to Parliament against the Contagious Diseases Acts in 1875, 1876, and 1878 - - - -	592

Appendix, No. 21.

Papers handed in by Mr. Ferguson, 9 May 1882 :	
Free Church of Scotland.—Number of Petitions presented to Parliament in each Year from 1870 to 1877 - - - - -	593
Extract from the Records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland, 24 May 1879 - - - - -	593
Extract from the Records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland, 29 May 1880 - - - - -	593
Extract from the Records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland, 28 May 1881 - - - - -	594

Appendix, No. 22.

Paper handed in by the Rev. C. Ward, M.A., 9 May 1882 :	PAGE.
Resolutions passed by the Methodist New Connexion Annual Conference, in the Years 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, and 1880	594

Appendix, No. 23.

Papers handed in by Mr. P. W. Bunting, 26 May 1882 :	
No. 1.—Return of the Numbers of Petitions and of the Signatures to Petitions in favour of the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and of Repeal Bills, presented to Parliament during the Years 1870 to 1881 inclusive, as reported to the House of Commons by the Select Committee on Petitions, Year by Year	595
No. 2.—Return of Petitions in favour of the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts (including Petitions in favour of Repeal Bills), and showing the Numbers of Signatures to such Petitions, during the Period 1870 to 1881 inclusive; classified from the Parliamentary Reports	596
No. 3.—Return of the Number of Petitions to Parliament and of the Signatures thereto, against the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, presented to Parliament during the Years 1870—1881 inclusive, as reported to the House of Commons by the Select Committee on Petitions, Year by Year	597
No. 4.—Return of Petitions to Parliament against the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, showing the Numbers of Signatures to such Petitions during the Period 1871 to 1881 inclusive	598
No. 5.—Return of Petitions to Parliament both against the Repeal, and for the Repeal, of the Contagious Diseases Acts, from the subjected Districts, in the Year 1872, when special Efforts were made by Supporters of these Acts in favour of their continuance, but when no extra Efforts were put forward by those seeking their Abolition	599

Appendix, No. 24.

Paper handed in by Mr. Baxendale, 2 June 1882 :	
Summary of Women admitted to the Greenwich Refuge for Women	600

Appendix, No. 25.

Paper handed in by Miss Webb, 9 June 1882 :	
Number of Admissions of Patients, Reforms, &c., at the Lock Hospital, Chatham, from 1st January 1871 to the 31st December 1880	600

Appendix, No. 26.

Papers handed in by Inspector S. R. Anniss, 16 June 1882 :	
Copy of Letter from Mr. Woolcombe to the Mayor of Plymouth, relative to Superintendent Wreford's Return of the Number of Prostitutes in that Borough	601
Report of the Increase and Decrease of the Number of Brothels and Common Women in the Plymouth and Devonport District, from 1863 to 1881 inclusive; with separate Lists for the Boroughs of Plymouth and Devonport and the Township of East Stonehouse : showing the Increase or Decrease in each Year	603
Diagram showing the Number of Prostitutes and Brothels in the Borough of Plymouth, from 31 December 1863 to 31 December 1881	604
Diagram showing the Number of Prostitutes and Brothels in the Borough of Devonport, from 31 December 1863 to 31 December 1881	
Diagram showing the Number of Prostitutes and Brothels in the Township of East Stonehouse, from 31 December 1863 to 31 December 1881	
Letter from the Clerk to the Guardians of Plymouth to Inspector S. R. Anniss, dated 15 June 1882	605
Plymouth and Devonport District.—A few Instances which have occurred during the present Year, and fully illustrate how Women, who become Prostitutes in the Subjected Districts, are Aided by the Operations of the Contagious Diseases Acts in regaining their lost Characters; and further, that these Acts have the same effect on every Age, on every Class, and under all Circumstances, with regard to these Women	606

Appendix, No. 26—*continued.*

Papers handed in by Inspector S. R. Anniss, 16 June 1882— <i>continued.</i>	PAGE.
A few Instances prior to 1882 - - - - -	607
Return showing the Number of Women sent from the Royal Albert Hospital, Devonport, to certain Homes and Penitentiaries, the Average Residence in each Home, and the Total Residence in Days, from 1 October to 30 September in the Years from 1869-70 to 1880-81 - - - - -	608
Plymouth and Devonport District.—Return showing the Number of Cases in which Brothel Keepers have been Reported to the Naval and Military Authorities by the Contagious Diseases Acts Police, with the Cause of such Reports - - - - -	610
Return showing the Number of Cases in which Brothel Keepers have been prosecuted before the Magistrates, at the instance of Inspector Anniss, and Convicted on the Evidence of the Contagious Diseases Acts Police, with Cause of such Prosecution - - - - -	610
Return showing the Number of Females prevented from adopting an Immoral Life by the Operations of the Contagious Diseases Acts; the Number who, at once, Discontinued to lead Immoral Lives on being cautioned by the Contagious Diseases Acts Police; the Number of Common Women who have been sent to the Lock Wards Diseased, and who Ceased Prostitution on their Discharge from the Hospital Cured; as also the Number of Cases in which Common Women, found Diseased, have been temporarily Removed from the Brothels and the evil Surroundings of such, by being placed in the Hospital, under the Contagious Diseases Acts - - - - -	611

Appendix, No. 27.

Paper handed in by Dr. Curtis, 20 June 1882:

Her Majesty's Prison at Cork for Females.—Return of Women committed to Cork Female Prison under the Contagious Diseases Acts, from June 1869 to 13 May 1882, for neglecting to attend for Periodical Examination - - - - -	612
--	-----

Appendix, No. 28.

Paper handed in by Dr. Curtis, 20 June 1882:

Petty Sessions—District of Cork.—Police Office, Borough of Cork:	
Declaration of Patrick Doyle, Constable and Superintendent, Royal Irish Constabulary - - - - -	613
Declaration of John Dooly, Sub-constable, Royal Irish Constabulary - - - - -	613
Declaration of Timothy Louney, Sub-constable, Royal Irish Constabulary - - - - -	614

Appendix, No. 29.

Paper handed in by Mr. F. W. Lowndes, 27 June 1882:

Liverpool Lock Hospital:	
Returns of Patients, from 1844 to 1880, both inclusive - - - - -	615
Returns of Cases for the Two Years commencing 1 June 1875 and ending 31 May 1877 - - - - -	616
Return of Patients admitted during the Year 1879 - - - - -	616
Cases Admitted in 1880 - - - - -	617
Liverpool Police Returns:	
Numbers of Cases of Prostitutes Proceeded against Summarily, under the Vagrant Act, with the Result - - - - -	617
Number of Prostitutes taken into Custody and Summarily Convicted for being Disorderly in the Streets, for the Years 1864 to 1881, both inclusive - - - - -	618
Liverpool Parish Infirmary.—Lock Wards.—Return of Paupers admitted for Years 1865 to 1881 - - - - -	618
Deaths from Syphilis in Liverpool.—Years 1860 to 1881 inclusive - - - - -	619
Liverpool Seamen's Dispensary.—Cases Treated during the Years 1878 to 1881 inclusive - - - - -	619
Extracts from Register of Liverpool Seamen's Dispensary - - - - -	620

PAGE

Paper handed in by Mr. F. W. Lowndes, 27 June 1882—*continued*.

[illegible]

Towns and Cities which have no Lock Hospitals - - - - - 621

Towns and Cities in which there are Lock Wards - - - - - 621

Population of Liverpool, and Female Patients in Lock Hospital - - - - 622

Return of Females discharged from the Liverpool Lock Hospital, from 1876 to 1881 - 622

Appendix, No. 30.

Paper handed in by Mr. W. S. Seton-Karr, 30 June 1880:

Return of the Number of Women admitted into the London Lock Hospital Asylum in the Year 1880 - - - - - 623

A P P E N D I X.

Appendix, No. 1.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. *Frederick Wreford*, 10 March 1882.

RETURN of the Number of PERSONS CONVICTED under LOCAL ACT for allowing PROSTITUTION on their Premises, with Amount of FINES, from 1865-66 to 1880-81, exclusive of Convictions under Licensing Acts.

DATE.	Number Convicted.	Amount of Fines.	REMARKS.
		£. s. d.	
1865-66 - - -	2	3 - -	
1866-67 - - -	13	38 10 -	
1867-68 - - -	11	32 10 -	
1868-69 - - -	16	51 - -	
1869-70 - - -	10	40 - -	
1870-71 - - -	15	50 - -	
1871-72 - - -	13	48 10 -	
1872-73 - - -	3	12 10 -	
1873-74 - - -	21	78 10 -	
1874-75 - - -	12	45 - -	
1875-76 - - -	6	30 - -	
1876-77 - - -	5	25 - -	
1877-78 - - -	10	37 10 -	
1878-79 - - -	5	25 - -	
1879-80 - - -	3	15 - -	
1880-81 - - -	6	28 - -	
TOTAL - - -	151	560 - -	

NUMBER of PERSONS Convicted, and Amount of FINES under Licensing Act, for Harboursing Prostitutes, and allowing Prostitution, from 1862 to 1871.

DATE.	Number.	Amount of Fine.	REMARKS.
		£. s. d.	
1862-63 - - -	9	13 10 -	
1863-64 - - -	27	41 - -	
1864-65 - - -	12	20 - -	
1865-66 - - -	17	25 5 -	
1866-67 - - -	31	51 15 -	
1867-68 - - -	18	35 10 -	
1868-69 - - -	2	2 - -	
1869-70 - - -	3	11 - -	
1870-71 - - -	2	4 - -	
TOTAL - - -	121	204 - -	

CONVICTIONS against BROTHEL-KEEPERS at *Plymouth*, from 1872 to 1880, for illegally
Selling Liquor.

DATE.	Number of Convictions.	Amount of Fines.	REMARKS.
		£. s. d.	
1872 - - - -	10	310 - -	
1873 - - - -	14	635 - -	
1874 - - - -	3	65 - -	
1876 - - - -	1	50 - -	
1877 - - - -	1	20 - -	
1878 - - - -	4	70 - -	
1880 - - - -	1	20 - -	
TOTAL - - -	34	1,170 - -	

NUMBER of LICENSED HOUSES, and Number Convicted, from 1863 to 1880

DATE.	Number of Public Houses.	Number Convicted.	Number of Beerhouses with Wine Licenses.	Number Convicted.	REMARKS.
1863 - -	177	20	198	68	
1864 - -	174	19	277	79	
1865 - -	173	13	273	66	
1866 - -	176	16	310	44	
1867 - -	176	32	296	99	
1868 - -	174	17	320	68	
1869 - -	169	15	276	44	On licensing day, 1869, licenses were refused to 31 public and beerhouses used as brothels, and the houses were closed, and in the three ensuing years (1870-72) 22 more such houses were closed in like manner.
1870 - -	168	17	244	39	
1871 - -	167	17	223	38	
1872 - -	163	14	211	24	
1873 - -	160	8	207	9	
1874 - -	158	4	203	19	
1875 - -	156	5	186	8	
1876 - -	157	3	186	6	
1877 - -	155	5	174	5	
1878 - -	155	5	176	12	
1879 - -	154	5	176	6	
1880 - -	154	2	176	9	
1881 - -	155	4	176	5	

MEMO.—King-street had 36 licensed houses, now 13.
Adelaide-street with 11 licensed houses, now none.
Castle-street " 10 " " "
Love-street " 10 " " " now two.

NUMBER of Persons Convicted for keeping BAWDY HOUSES, from 1860 to 1881.

DATE.	Number of Houses.	Number of Persons.	REMARKS.
1860-61 - - -	1	2	Prosecuted by local police; house shut.
1864-65 - - -	4	4	- ditto - - ditto - - ditto.
1865-66 - - -	2	4	- ditto - - ditto - - ditto.
1867-68 - - -	1	2	- ditto - - ditto - - ditto.
1875-76 - - -	1	1	- ditto, and Metropolitan Police. No prostitute living in house; house shut.
1880-81 - - -	6	11	- ditto - - ditto. Houses closed; four since re-opened.
October 1881 - -	1	2	House closed.

NUMBER of PROSTITUTES charged before the PLYMOUTH MAGISTRATES by BOROUGH POLICE, from 1863 to 1881, for all Offences, except against the Contagious Diseases Acts.

DATE.	Drunk, and Drunk and Disorderly.	Police Acts.	Vagrant Act.	Larceny.	Other Offences except against Contagious Diseases Acts.	TOTAL.
1863 - - -	42	20	40	14	2	118
1864 - - -	44	24	44	16	4	132
1865 - - -	53	16	60	12	1	141
1866 - - -	27	21	41	5	4	98
1867 - - -	31	17	52	16	8	124
1868 - - -	30	27	49	8	2	116
1869 - - -	32	40	49	12	3	136
1870 - - -	25	37	36	12	2	112
1871 - - -	26	51	32	9	8	126
1872 - - -	29	41	29	10	3	112
1873 - - -	18	48	23	2	4	95
1874 - - -	25	28	17	7	6	83
1875 - - -	41	17	21	2	8	89
1875 - - -	24	17	14	3	1	59
1877 - - -	35	13	19	2	3	72
1875 - - -	33	15	19	4	6	77
1879 - - -	28	14	16	3	5	66
1880 - - -	43	15	6	2	2	68
1881 - - -	20	14	14	4	2	54
30th September to 31st December 1881 - -	12	6	5	1	2	26

Average 123 per annum.

Average 77 per annum.

Appendix, No. 2.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. John Lynn, 10 March 1882.

NUMBER of BROTHELS of all kinds in the Borough of *Devonport*, in each Year from 1862 to 1881.

		BROTHELS.				REMARKS.
		Public-houses.	Beer-houses.	Private Houses.	TOTAL.	
1862	-	8	12	29	49	
1863	-	10	10	39	59	
1864	-	7	8	33	48	
1865	-	4	6	42	52	
1866	-	7	7	46	60	
1867	-	5	9	38	52	
1868	-	9	11	30	50	
1869	-	5	9	32	46	
1870	-	6	2	39	47	
1871	-	10	2	32	44	
1872	-	4	2	35	41	
1873	-	-	-	-	-	The records of private brothels were only kept by witness for the purpose of making the Returns to the Home Office for the Judicial Statistics, which were discontinued as to such matters after 1872.
1874	-	-	-	-	-	
1875	-	-	-	-	-	
1876	-	-	-	-	-	
1877	-	-	-	-	-	
1878	-	1	-	-	1	These figures are from special inquiries made by witness in July 1881 and February 1882.
1879	-	-	-	-	-	
1880	-	-	-	17	17	
1881	-	-	-	11	11	

NUMBER of CONVICTIONS under Licensing Acts obtained against PUBLIC and BEER HOUSE KEEPERS in *Devonport* for Harboursing Prostitutes, from 1863 to 1872.

YEAR.	Convictions.		TOTAL.	REMARKS.
	Public-houses.	Beerhouses.		
1863	-	13	10	23
1864	-	9	2	11
1865	-	4	3	7
1866	-	1	1	2
1867	-	-	1	1
1868	-	-	-	-
1869	-	2	1	3
1870	-	-	-	-
1871	-	1	-	1
1872	-	1	-	1
TOTAL	-	31	18	49

Note.—There have been no prosecutions of this kind in *Devonport* since 1872.

All the convictions comprised in the above Return were obtained without any assistance whatever by the Contagious Diseases Acts Police; indeed, in one case, those officers did not even know that the house was in fact a brothel.

NUMBER of PUBLIC HOUSES and BEERSHOPS in *Devonport* which were closed in consequence of the Action of the Local Police in Prosecutions, and also in opposing LICENSES, on the ground that the Houses were the Resort of Prostitutes, from 1863 to 1881.

YEARS.	Public-houses.	Beerhouses.	Remarks.
1863 - - - - -	1	2	Up to the year 1869 the beer-shops were licensed by the Excise.
1864 - - - - -	5	2	
1865 - - - - -	8	2	
1866 - - - - -	2	3	
1867 - - - - -	2	7	
1868 - - - - -	—	—	
1869 - - - - -	2	8	
1870 - - - - -	4	1	
1871 - - - - -	1	2	
1872 - - - - -	2	—	
1873 - - - - -	—	6	
1874 - - - - -	1	1	
1875 - - - - -	—	—	
1876 - - - - -	—	—	
1877 - - - - -	—	—	
1878 - - - - -	1	—	
1879 - - - - -	—	—	
1880 - - - - -	—	—	
1881 - - - - -	—	—	
	29	34	
TOTAL - - - 63			

NUMBER of PUBLIC HOUSES and BEERHOUSES in the Borough of *Devonport*, with the Number of each Convicted on Prosecutions by the Local Police for all Offences against Licensing Acts, and the Amount of Fine inflicted.

YEARS.	Total Number of Public-houses.	Number Convicted.	Total Number of Beer-houses.	Number Convicted.	Total Number Convicted.	Total Amount of Fines inflicted.
						£. s. d.
1863 - - -	150	25	124	17	42	67 15 -
1864 - - -	149	10	122	14	24	34 17 -
1865 - - -	146	20	120	17	37	21 2 -
1866 - - -	138	4	134	17	21	14 3 6
1867 - - -	135	6	137	21	27	15 5 -
1868 - - -	135	7	140	9	16	4 12 -
1869 - - -	135	8	137	7	15	11 7 6
1870 - - -	134	9	125	10	19	21 5 -
1871 - - -	129	4	118	7	11	13 12 -
1872 - - -	126	6	115	7	13	14 12 6
1873 - - -	124	8	113	9	17	17 10 -
1874 - - -	125	3	119	1	4	2 15 -
1875 - - -	125	2	114	4	6	10 10 -
1876 - - -	125	3	113	3	6	5 5 -
1877 - - -	125	5	106	5	10	6 - -
1878 - - -	122	4	106	10	14	12 10 -
1879 - - -	122	3	106	3	6	3 2 6
1880 - - -	122	4	105	6	10	3 - -
1881 - - -	122	4	105	3	7	3 10 -

CONVICTIONS under Bye-law 44 of Borough Bye-laws for permitting Prostitution,
for the Years 1863 to 1881.

Year.	Number.		Description of House.
		£. s. d.	
1863	1	2 - -	A public-house.
1864	2	4 - -	Both public-houses.
1865	1	1 - -	Public-houses.
1866	1	- 10 -	- ditto.
1867	2	3 - -	- ditto.
1868	1	- 10 -	- ditto.
1869	2	2 10 -	One a public-house, other private brothel.
1870	7	10 10 -	One a public-house, the others pri- vate brothels.
1871	3	4 - -	Private brothels.
1872	3	3 - -	One a public-house, the others pri- vate brothels.
1873	1	1 - -	Private brothel.
1874	2	7 - -	- ditto.
1875	-	-	-
1876	3	15 - -	- ditto.
1877	5	25 - -	- ditto.
1878	1	2 - -	- ditto.
1879	3	15 - -	- ditto.
1880	1	5 - -	- ditto.
1881	1	2 10 -	-
TOTAL	40	103 10 -	

NUMBER of PROSTITUTES Convicted in the Borough of *Devonport* for Disorderly
Conduct in the Streets, and all other Offences, except against the Contagious Diseases
Acts.

YEARS.	Prostitutes Convicted for Disorderly and Indecent Conduct in Public Streets.	Total Number of Prostitutes proceeded against by the Local Police, and Con- victed for all Offences (except against Con- tagious Diseases Acts).	YEARS.	Prostitutes Convicted for Disorderly and Indecent Conduct in Public Streets.	Total Number of Prostitutes proceeded against by the Local Police, and Con- victed for all Offences (except against Con- tagious Diseases Acts).
1862	7	21	1872	22	40
1863	34	62	1873	12	35
1864	39	59	1874	11	30
1865	33	39	1875	14	37
1866	23	42	1876	7	28
1867	21	33	1877	21	43
1868	23	44	1878	22	45
1869	29	41	1879	21	36
1870	40	67	1880	30	46
1871	31	52	1881	25	45

Appendix. No. 3.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. A. W. Cosser, 17 March 1882.

RETURN No. 1.—TOTAL Numbers of PUBLIC HOUSES and BEERHOUSES, and the Numbers of Convictions for all Offences against the Licensing Acts, from 1863 to 1881.

Dates	Number of Public Houses.	Number Convicted.	Number of Beerhouses.	Number Convicted.	TOTALS.	
					Licensed Houses.	Convictions.
1863	- 260	7	524	98	784	75
1864	- No record	12	No record	59	No record	71
1865	- 278	10	630	52	908	62
1866	- 311	9	595	61	906	70
1867	- 325	20	567	86	892	106
1868	- 332	26	565	68	897	94
1869	- 332	13	617	45	949	58
1870	- 332	17	567	31	899	48
1871	- 331	12	559	33	890	45
1872	- 329	9	559	14	888	23
1873	- 331	7	562	12	893	19
1874	- 331	7	582	14	913	21
1875	- 332	7	574	16	906	23
1876	- 333	6	576	9	909	15
1877	- 332	6	576	31	908	37
1878	- 333	6	585	18	918	24
1879	- 333	7	599	10	932	17
1880	- 332	6	606	18	938	24
1881	- 332	7	625	23	957	30

RETURN No. 2.—CONVICTIONS against BROTHEL KEEPERS, from 1872 to 1881, for illegally selling Liquor.

Dates.				Number of Convictions.	Amount of Fine.	Remarks.
					£. s. d.	
1872	-	-	-	10	50 13 -	
1873	-	-	-	3	45 - -	
1874	-	-	-	2	20 - -	
1875	-	-	-	1	100 - -	
1876	-	-	-	2	25 - -	
1877	-	-	-	3	30 - -	
1878	-	-	-	1	20 - -	
1879	-	-	-	1	5 - -	
1880	-	-	-	3	67 9 -	
1881	-	-	-	1	50 13 -	
Total				27	413 15 -	

RETURN No. 3.—STRENGTH of POLICE FORCE in the Borough of *Portsmouth*, and the Number of Convictions of PROSTITUTES under the Vagrant Act for Disorderly Conduct, &c., in Streets, from 1859 to 1881.

Dates. (The Years end 29th Sept.)	Strength of Police Force.	Convictions.	Dates. (The Years end 29th Sept.)	Strength of Police Force.	Convictions.
1859 - - -	71	55	1871 - - -	95	85
1860 - - -	71	45	1872 - - -	113	77
1861 - - -	71	43	1873 - - -	113	103
1862 - - -	71	57	1874 - - -	113	85
1863 - - -	95	73	1875 - - -	115	62
1864 - - -	95	108	1876 - - -	121	87
1865 - - -	95	105	1877 - - -	121	89
1866 - - -	95	80	1878 - - -	130	62
1867 - - -	95	85	1879 - - -	130	78
1868 - - -	95	78	1880 - - -	130	74
1869 - - -	95	51	1881 - - -	130	81
1870 - - -	95	90		(Now 132 men.)	

Appendix, No. 4.

PAPERS handed in by Captain *Brutton*, 17 March 1882.

RETURN No. 1.—NUMBER of BROTHELS of all kinds in *Stonehouse* (including Beer-houses, Coffee-houses, and Private houses), with the Number Proceeded against, from 1865 to 1882.

YEAR.	Number of Brothels.	Number Closed.	EXPLANATORY REMARKS.
1865 - -	31	- -	24 beerhouses, 3 coffee-houses, and 4 private hoases.
1866 - -	31	- -	- ditto - - - ditto.
1867 - -	31	- -	- ditto - - - ditto.
1868 - -	31	- -	24 beerhouses, 2 coffee-houses, and 5 private houses.
1869 - -	31	10	24 licenses taken away, 10 houses closed; remainder kept open as private brothels.
1870 - -	21	- -	1 formerly licensed opened as a coffee-house, 18 private brothels, and 3 coffee-houses.
1871 - -	22	1	1 opened (private), 1 closed, "White Horse."
1872 - -	21	1	1 closed, "Sportsman's Arms."
1873 - -	21	1	1 close (private).
1874 - -	20	2	2 closed, "Newcastle" and "Crown and Anchor."
1875 - -	18	—	
1876 - -	20	- -	2 opened, "White Lion" and "Freemason's Arms"—licensed houses.
1877 - -	20	1	"Freemason's Arms." License taken away.
1878 - -	19	2	2 ("Globe" and "White Lion") licenses taken away.
1879 - -	17	—	
1880 - -	18	- -	1 coffee-house made a brothel.
1881 - -	17	3	"Daring Brig," "Rose of England," and private house.
1882 - -	14	1	1 coffee-house closed.

Still open—11 private houses and 3 brothels.

RETURN No 2.—NUMBER of Persons in *Stonehouse* Convicted, and Amount of FINES imposed under LICENSING ACT for Harboursing Prostitutes and allowing Prostitution, &c., from 1865 to 1881.

(This Return includes nine Prosecutions against private brothel keepers for Selling Liquor without a License.)

YEAR.	Number Convicted.	Amount of Fines.	REMARKS.
1865 - - - -	5	£. s. d. 5 - -	Number of licensed houses, 127.
1866 - - - -	12	10 6 6	
1867 - - - -	13	15 10 -	
1868 - - - -	1	2 - -	
1869 - - - -	1	- 10 -	Number of licensed houses, 97.
1870 - - - -	6	15 - -	
1871 - - - -	1	2 - -	
1872 - - - -	5	220 - -	
1873 - - - -	1	5 - -	
1874 - - - -	nil -	—	
1875 - - - -	2	5 - -	
1876 - - - -	1	1 - -	
1877 - - - -	nil -	—	
1878 - - - -	3	9 - -	
1879 - - - -	nil -	—	
1880 - - - -	8	205 - -	
1881 - - - -	1	1 - -	Number of licensed houses, 94.
TOTAL - - -	60	496 6 6	

RETURN NO. 3.—NUMBER of Persons Convicted, with Amount of FINES, at *Stonehouse*, for all Offences under LICENSING ACT, from 1865 to 1881.

YEAR.	Number Convicted.	Amount of Fines.	REMARKS.
		£. s. d.	
1865 - - - -	16	8 5 -	Number of licensed houses, 127.
1866 - - - -	24	12 19 6	
1867 - - - -	20	15 7 -	
1868 - - - -	10	5 2 -	
1869 - - - -	12	8 17 6	Number of licensed houses, 97.
1870 - - - -	15	16 10 -	
1871 - - - -	8	12 - -	
1872 - - - -	16	233 - -	
1873 - - - -	4	10 - -	
1874 - - - -	1	1 - -	
1875 - - - -	10	12 10 -	
1876 - - - -	6	38 10 -	
1877 - - - -	5	5 - -	
1878 - - - -	12	28 - -	
1879 - - - -	8	19 - -	
1880 - - - -	11	109 10 -	
1881 - - - -	7	9 - -	Number of licensed houses, 94.
TOTAL - - -	185	544 11 -	

RETURN NO. 4.—NUMBER of Charges against Prostitutes before the County Magistrates at *Stonehouse* by the County Police, from 1865 to 1881.

YEAR.	Disorderly Conduct.	Police Acts (Solicita- tion, &c.)	Vagrant Act.	Larceny.	Other Offences, except against Contagious Diseases Acts.	TOTAL.	REMARKS.
1865 -	41	8	- -	6	3	58	Inspector Anniss states number of prostitutes in Stonehouse in this year to be 280.
1866 -	34	1	1 -	2	1	39	
1867 -	75	1	- -	1	3	80	
1868 -	39	8	2 -	6	- -	53	
1869 -	41	44	- -	7	5	97	No. of Prostitutes ac- cording to Inspector Annis, 158.
1870 -	48	23	3 -	8	1	83	
1871 -	67	10	7 -	5	5	94	
1872 -	24	16	2 -	3	8	53	
1873 -	75	22	1 -	2	4	104	
1874 -	67	23	7 -	1	1	99	
1875 -	66	18	- -	2	- -	86	
1876 -	66	13	5 -	7	2	93	
1877 -	65	6	- -	5	2	78	
1878 -	72	21	1 -	2	2	98	
1879 -	54	10	1 -	7	- -	72	
1880 -	79	15	1 -	11	4	110	
1881 -	43	17	- -	4	2	66	Number of Prostitutes according to Inspector Annis, 106.
956	254	31	79	43	1,363		

RETURN No. 5.—NUMBER of Persons proceeded against by Inspector *Annis* under the Contagious Diseases Acts, from 1872 to 1882.

No.	Defendant.	Complainant.	Nature of Offence.	How disposed of.	REMARKS.
1	Ann White (Brothel-keeper).	Inspector Annis -	Harbouring diseased prostitute; Contagious Diseases Act, 1866.	Fined 10 l. and costs, 7th June 1872.	
2	Samuel Morris (Publican).	- ditto - -	- - ditto - -	Dismissed, 29th November 1872.	
3	Susan Morris (Publican)	- ditto - -	- - ditto - -	- ditto.	
4	Mary Warne (Brothel-keeper)	- ditto - -	- - ditto - -	2 months' hard labour, 20th November 1874.	
5	Elizabeth Manning (Brothel-keeper).	- ditto - -	- - ditto - -	4 months' hard labour, 17th December 1875.	
6	Charles Turner (Publican).	- ditto - -	Resisting Metropolitan police.	Fined 1 l. and costs, 13th December 1876.	Conviction quashed on application to Court of Queen's Bench.
7	Ditto - - -	- ditto - -	Harbouring diseased prostitute; Contagious Diseases Act, 1866.	Fined 15 l. and costs, 13th August 1878.	Prosecution assisted by police constable Osborne, county police.
8	Ditto - - -	- ditto - -	- - ditto - -	Withdrawn, 13th August 1878.	
9	Elizabeth Geach (Brothel-keeper).	- ditto - -	- - ditto - -	2 months' hard labour, 7th February 1879.	

RETURN No. 7.—NUMBER of PUBLIC-HOUSES opposed on the Annual Licensing-day, 1881, by Superintendent *E. Brutton*, on the ground of they having attached to their Houses Singing-rooms, the habitual Resort of Young Girls between the Ages of 16 and 18 Years with Men.

No.	Sign.	Where situate.	Name of Landlord.	Result, &c.
1	"Edinburgh Arms"	High-street - -	Jno. James Lintern -	Magistrates refused to renew these licenses on the grounds of opposition; they appealed to Quarter Sessions; granted on the condition of singing-rooms being given up.
2	"Fountain Inn" -	Phoenix-street -	Thomas H. Sherwill -	
3	"Lord H. Admiral"	Mary-street - -	Frederick Willmott -	
4	"Hospital Inn" -	High-street - -	Thomas Earl - -	Singing-room given up.
5	"Madeira" - -	Union-street - -	Joseph Hutchings -	- - ditto.
6	"Carlton Inn"	Eldad-hill - -	George Rogers - -	- - ditto.
7	"Bakers' Arms"	George-street - -	Jno. Matthews -	This license was opposed, there being an internal communication; Magistrates refused to grant the license.
8	"Bay Horse" -	George-street - -	Wm. H. B. Serridge	This license was opposed on the ground, he not being a fit and proper person to hold a license. Appealed to Quarter Sessions. Decision of Magistrates confirmed (license not granted).

Appendix, No. 5.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. F. Wheeler, 21 March 1882.

Mr. Shaen to the Right Hon. R. A. Cross, M.P.

8, Bedford-row, London, W.C.,
31 January 1876.

Sir,
As Chairman of the Executive Committee of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, I have been requested to ask your attention to the following facts:—

In connection with the work of our local committee in the borough of Chatham, we heard a report that a young girl, named Caroline Wybrow, had been illegally imprisoned in the Lock Hospital at Chatham, and had been subjected to personal examination by the local surgeon, although she had never been guilty of any kind of immorality. We have made very careful inquiries into the facts of the case, and now enclose, for your consideration, copies of Statutory Declarations by the girl and her mother, from which it would appear that a very gross outrage has been committed, and that the girl has suffered a grievous wrong, the responsibility of which seems to rest jointly upon the inspector of police and the examining surgeons. We have not, of course, had the opportunity of bringing the accusers and accused face to face, but we have tested the evidence of the girl and her mother as carefully as we could do *ex parte*, and a member of the committee, Mr. Frederick Wheeler, who is a member of the Society of Friends, has seen both the doctors upon the subject, and understood from them that, at all events, the main facts of the case could not and would not be disputed.

As the execution of the Acts is under the direction of the Home Office, the committee presume that they are taking the right course in submitting this case to you that it may be duly investigated, and such steps taken upon it as you may think right. They will only venture to observe that, in a case like this, as, on the one hand, they are sure you would not think it right to assume the accuracy of the evidence in its present condition, so on the other, that no investigation can be satisfactory which does not include an open examination of every witness in the presence of both parties, and before an impartial tribunal.

I have, &c.
(signed) Wm. Shaen.

The Hon. A. F. O. Liddell to Mr. Shaen.

Sir,
I AM directed by the Secretary of State for the Home Department to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 31st ultimo, and I am to acquaint you that the subject to which it relates will be fully considered.

I am, &c.
(signed) Adolphus F. O. Liddell.

DECLARATION of Rachel Wybrow.

I, RACHEL WYBROW, of Seaton's-court, Chatham, in the County of Kent, widow, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

1. My daughter Caroline was 18 years of age on the 27th of last March, and in February last was living with me at Seaton's-court aforesaid. I get my living by making toys, and by needlework, and going out nursing, and my daughter has worked in the fields for the farmers, and sometimes goes out scrubbing and cleaning.

2. Sometime in the month of February last the police came to my house and ordered my said daughter Caroline to go to the Lock Hospital for examination. I did not see them the first time, but I saw the constable who came on the second occasion, and he said she had been seen with soldiers and girls, and would be sent to Maidstone Gaol if she did not go. I thought from what he said that she would be sent to prison if she did not go, though

though I felt quite sure she had not been guilty of any immoral conduct, and I accordingly accompanied her to the Lock Hospital as directed by the police. We there saw Mr. Capon, who asked her name and address, and then filled up a printed paper, and told her to sign it. He did not read it or explain it, and I did not understand the meaning of it; but she put her mark to it, and I afterwards learned that it was a promise to attend to be examined every 14 days for 12 months. I told Mr. Capon she was not in a fit state to be examined. He said she must go in. I asked to be allowed to go in with her, but this was refused. She then went into the examining room, and I waited for her about ten minutes, when she came out, and Mr. Capon told her to come again on the following Friday.

3. On the following Friday a police constable called again at my house to remind her to go, and she went away about the middle of the day. She did not return, and a girl who lives in the same court told me she was detained at the hospital.

4. I allowed her to go, because from what the policeman said I still thought she would be sent to prison if she did not go.

5. On the following Wednesday I got a letter from her written by some one at the hospital, asking me to go to see about her, as she was being kept there without having anything the matter with her.

6. On the following morning, Thursday, I went to the hospital, and there saw Dr. Weld, and spoke to him about my daughter. I asked him why he was keeping her there. He said because she would not let him examine her. The girl then came down, and he said if she did not let him examine her he would send her straight away to Maidstone Gaol. He also said she was deceiving me, and had been with all the soldiers in the barracks, and had got the disease fearfully. He then ordered her back to the ward, and asked me to write her a note to persuade her to be examined.

7. The next day, in the afternoon, I heard that she was to be set at liberty, and I went to the hospital, but I was told she could not come out till the next day as some of her clothes were wet.

8. On Saturday morning I went again and saw Dr. Weld, and he said, "I am happy to tell you that I found your daughter to be perfectly what she professed, and anything I can do for her I will do with pleasure." He also said that if I had not come for her he should have sent a nurse home with her, and he told me to come again at two o'clock, and she would be ready to go. I went back at two, and she was then allowed to leave, and went home with me, and since that time she has not been further interfered with by the police.

9. The day I fetched her away one of the nurses at the hospital told me that if I registered my daughter's name at Mrs. Carr's Register Office, and she got a place, the matron would supply her with a box of clothes to go to service with. In consequence of this she did register her name, and got a place, and I went to the hospital to ask for the clothes. I saw Miss Webb and Mr. Capon, and Miss Webb gave me 5 s., and said if my daughter stayed in her place three months they would do something more for her.

10. To the best of my knowledge, information, and belief, my daughter has not been guilty of any misconduct to justify the suspicion that she has been leading an immoral life.

And I make this solemn Declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the provisions of an Act made and passed in the sixth year of the reign of His late Majesty King William the Fourth, intituled, "An Act to repeal an Act of the present Session of Parliament, intituled, 'An Act for the more effectual Abolition of Oaths and Affirmations taken and made in various Departments of the State, and to substitute Declarations in lieu thereof, and for the more entire Suppression of voluntary and extra-judicial Oaths and Affidavits, and to make other provisions for the Abolition of unnecessary Oaths.'"

Declared at Chatham, in the County of Kent, the 30th day of November
One thousand eight hundred and seventy-five.

Rachel Wybrow.

Before me,

E. R. Coles,
One of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace
for the County of Kent.

DECLARATION of *Caroline Wybrow*.

I, CAROLINE WYBROW, of Seaton's-court, Chatham, in the County of Kent, Spinster, do solemnly and sincerely declare :—

1. I am 18 years of age, and in February 1875 I was living with my mother, Rachel Wybrow, at Seaton's-court, Chatham, in the County of Kent.

2. On Wednesday, in February 1875, a police constable came to me at the house where I live, and said I must go on Friday to the Lock Hospital. I asked why, and he said Mr. Capon had ordered me to go ; I said I had done nothing wrong and would not go. He said if I did not go I should be sent to Maidstone ; I supposed he meant to Maidstone Gaol.

3. On the following Friday morning the constable came again and said that I was to go to Mr. Capon's office, and that if I went there Mr. Capon would not send me before the doctor. In consequence of what he said I went to Mr. Capon's office at the Lock Hospital, accompanied by my mother. I went, because I thought I should be sent to prison if I did not go. I saw Mr. Capon there and the constable who had ordered me to go there. Mr. Capon asked me my name, and where I lived, and then filled up a printed paper and told me to sign it. He did not read it or explain its meaning. I did not know what it meant, but I put my mark to it as he told me. I afterwards learned from other girls who were there that it meant that I was to go there for examination every 14 days for 12 months. My mother told Mr. Capon I was not in a fit state for examination. I was suffering from my monthly illness ; Mr. Capon said I must see the nurse. I was then sent into another room and saw the nurse. She examined me, and then spoke to the doctor, and he gave me a blue paper and told me to take it to Mr. Capon. I took it to Mr. Capon, and he told me to come again on the following Friday. I then went home with my mother, and on the following Friday the police constable who had been to me before called again at the house where I live, and reminded me that it was the day on which I was to go again to the Lock Hospital. I went again to Mr. Capon's office, and he gave me the blue paper, and told me to take it to the doctor. I went because I still believed that I should be sent to prison if I did not go.

4. I took the paper to Dr. Jardine, one of the surgeons who examines the women, and he told me to "get up," meaning that I was to get upon the "Donkey" upon which the examination is made ; I refused to do so ; Dr. Jardine repeatedly urged me to submit to the examination, but I still refused. He said he should have to keep me in the hospital if I do not do so. I said, "then you can do so, Sir." He then called one of the police and told him not to let me go out. The policeman then called a nurse and she took me into the hospital ; she told me to take my clothes off and go into a bath, and I did so, and when I came out of the bath she had taken my clothes away and gave me the hospital clothes to put on. She then told me to go to the chapel, and I went with the other girls. After this I had tea, and then went to bed in the ward with the other girls. The girl who slept in the next bed to mine was all over sores.

5. On the following day, Saturday, I was taken by the nurse before another surgeon, Dr. Weld, and he told me to "get up," and urged me to submit to the examination, but I still refused and said I would rather have my throat cut. He said we don't kill people, we cure them. I still refused to be examined, and he said then you must go back to the ward again. I went back, and Dr. Weld afterwards came into the ward and told the nurse to take away my clothes and make me go to bed and put me on tea diet. I was then told to take off my clothes, and I did so, and the nurse took them away, and I went to bed. I was then kept in bed for several days, and allowed no food but cold tea, cold water, and dry bread. On the Sunday I had to help to scrub the ward and afterwards went to chapel. In the evening Miss Webb (the matron) read prayers, and said aloud that I was a bad or naughty girl for not doing as the doctor wished. On the Monday the nurse took me down to Dr. Weld again, and he again tried to persuade me to submit to examination, but I still refused. He said I should have to be examined, or else he would get six strong women to hold me down. I still refused, and he sent me back to the ward.

6. At this time there was a paper call the diet sheet over my bed, and some of the girls told me that "not known" was written upon it, but on Wednesday Serjeant Winney said to Dr. Weld in my presence that something must be put on the diet sheet, and Dr. Weld then wrote something upon it, which one of the girls said was "gonorrhœa."

7. On this day (Wednesday) Dr. Weld again tried to persuade me to be examined, and said he would give me six months if I did not let him examine me, but I still refused, and he sent me back to the ward.

8. While I was so detained I got one of the girls in the hospital to send a note to my mother asking her "to come and see about me, as I was being kept in for nothing," and on the Thursday when I had been so detained for six days my mother came to the hospital and saw Dr. Weld in my presence. She spoke to him about me, and he said, "She has been with all the soldiers in the barracks, and has the disease fearfully ;" I said there is nothing the matter with me. At this time I had not been examined by either of the doctors. I have never had connexion with any soldier or any other man, and I had no disease about me.

9. On

9. On the following day (Friday) I was again taken before the surgeons, Dr. Jardine and Dr. Weld, both being present. They both persuaded me to submit to the examination, and said it was the only way to clear my character and get my liberty. In consequence of these persuasions, and fearing that I should still be kept a prisoner, I said I would be examined if they did not use the instrument. I had heard about the instrument from the other girls in the hospital, and had seen it, when I was sent down stairs to clean the place. Dr. Jardine promised he would not use it, and I then got upon the "Donkey" with my feet in the stirrups, and Dr. Weld held me down while Dr. Jardine examined me. He hurt me with his finger, and I struggled and fell off the "Donkey" on to the floor and hurt my arm. Dr. Weld picked me up and said, I had a nice fat arm; Dr. Jardine said "That will do; we'll send for you presently." I went up into the ward but was sent for again directly, and Dr. Jardine then said, "We find you are not guilty, and you'll be discharged; why did you not be examined before?"

10. I then went back to the ward, and Miss Webb said she was very glad I was found to be innocent, and two of the nurses gave me 6 *d.* each, and Miss Webb gave me a meat pudding, which I shared with some of the other girls. I said to Miss Webb that I should be ashamed to go home after all this, and asked her if she could not send me to one of the Homes I had heard the girls talk of. She said "No, I could not send you to one of them because you have not done anything naughty."

11. On the following day, at two o'clock, I was discharged from the hospital, and went home with my mother.

12. Since that time, during a period of more than eight months, I have often seen the police constable who came to me in February, both in the street and in the court where I live, but he has never directed me to attend again to be examined, or interfered with me in any way; but I have been taunted by other females with having been at the hospital.

13. I distinctly say that I have never had connexion with any man, or suffered from any venereal disease, or been guilty of any misconduct, to lead the police to suppose that I was leading an immoral life.

And I make this solemn Declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the provisions of an Act made and passed in the sixth year of the reign of His late Majesty King William the Fourth, intituled, "An Act to repeal an Act of the present Session of Parliament, intituled, 'An Act for the more effectual Abolition of Oaths and Affirmations taken and made in various Departments of the State, and to substitute Declarations in lieu thereof, and for the more entire Suppression of voluntary and extra-judicial Oaths and Affidavits, and to make other provisions for the Abolition of unnecessary Oaths.'"

Declared at Chatham, in the County of Kent, the 30th day of November One thousand eight hundred and seventy-five.

Caroline (her x mark) Wybrow.

Before me,

E. R. Coles,

One of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace
for the County of Kent.

And I do hereby certify that the above declaration was first read over by me to the above-named Caroline Wybrow, and that she seemed perfectly to understand the same, and made her mark thereto in my presence.

E. R. Coles,

One of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace
for the County of Kent.

The Hon. A. F. O. Liddell to Mr. Shaen.

Sir,

Whitehall, 22 February 1876.

IN reply to your letter of the 31st January last calling attention to the case of Caroline Wybrow, who was desired by the police to attend a medical examination at Chatham under the Contagious Diseases Acts, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Cross to transmit to you copies of reports showing the action taken by the police in the matter.

I am, &c.

(signed) *A. F. O. Liddell.*

Mr. *W. C. Harris* to the Hon. *A. F. O. Liddell*.

Metropolitan Police Office, 4, Whitehall place,
15 February 1876.

Sir,

WITH reference to Mr. Shaen's letter of the 31st ultimo, and the enclosed affidavits from Rachel and Caroline Wybrow, I have to transmit, for the information of Mr. Secretary Cross, copies of reports from the police employed under the Contagious Diseases Acts at Chatham, which I called for at the time the case first came to my knowledge; together with statements now received from Drs. Weld and Jardine relative to the case in question.

Prior to the police warning her to attend the Lock Hospital for medical examination, it is alleged that she was the constant companion and associate of prostitutes and soldiers a frequenter of brothels, and in every respect conducted herself in such a way as to warrant the police in bringing her under the operation of the Acts.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Willm. C. Harris*,
Assistant Commissioner.

REPORT from Inspector *Capon*.

Metropolitan Police, 16 June 1875.

WITH reference to Caroline Wybrow, aged 18, of Denton-court, Brook-street, Chatham, I respectfully beg to report that from information I received with respect to this woman's conduct, I directed the police constables employed in this district under the Contagious Diseases Act to keep observation on her, and from the result of which I called on her and directed her to attend for medical examination (at that time I found her in a brothel with two prostitutes). She accordingly attended at the Chatham Lock Hospital with her mother, on the 22nd January 1875, when she signed the submission Form (K) after it had been thoroughly explained to her in the presence of her mother, and police constable 80, Charles Clark. She then went before the assistant visiting surgeon, Dr. Jardine, who certified her unfit for examination. She was directed to attend again on the 29th, and was then admitted to hospital by the same surgeon on the Form "L." On the 30th she was seen by the visiting surgeon, Dr. Weld, who certified her to be diseased, and admitted her to hospital on Form "K," from which she was discharged on the 6th February and restored to her friends.

(signed) *William Capon*, Inspector.

REPORT from Police Constables *H. Chapman* and *J. Armstrong*.

Metropolitan Police, 16 June 1875.

WE beg to report that we have on several occasions when patrolling together seen Caroline Wybrow nightly in company with different soldiers and prostitutes, also having seen her in brothels with prostitutes, and on the 20th of January last at 7 p.m. she was in company with two soldiers and a prostitute in the High-street, Chatham, and went into the Golden Cross beerhouse, a house frequented by soldiers and prostitutes.

She remained there till 8.45 p.m., when they all came out together, and immediately they saw us the prostitute covered Caroline Wybrow's face over with her handkerchief to hide her face from us, she being the worse for drink at the time.

We told her that we should report her conduct to Inspector Capon, when she made no reply, and then went home.

She had been spoken to before by us about her conduct when in the company of prostitutes.

(signed) *Henry Chapman*, P.C. 76.
John Armstrong, P.C. 39.

REPORT from Police Constable *E. Green*.

Metropolitan Police, 16 June 1875.

WITH reference to Caroline Wybrow of Denton-court, Brook-street, Chatham, I beg to report that I have known her for about three years, during which time I have frequently seen her in company with different soldiers, and she is the constant associate of prostitutes and a frequenter of brothels.

I reported this woman's conduct to late Inspector Langstone, and he went to her residence to speak to her, but I am not certain whether he saw her or not.

(signed) *Edward Green*, P.C. 110.

REPORT from Police Constable *C. Clark*.

Metropolitan Police, 16 June 1875.

WITH reference to the woman Caroline Wybrow, of Denton-court, Brook-street, Chatham. I beg to state that, previous to the 22nd of January 1875, I have very frequently seen this woman in company with soldiers and prostitutes, sometimes in the Chatham Barracks, and on the Chatham Lines, also in other parts of the district.

(signed) *Charles Clark*, P.C. 80.Surgeon Major *W. W. Weld* to Mr. Superintendent *Smith*, Chatham Dockyard.

Sir,

Lock Hospital, Chatham, 12 February 1876.

HAVING been called upon to give a statement of the case of Caroline Wybrow, who was admitted into the above hospital on the 29th of January 1875, I beg to furnish you with all particulars (as far as I can recollect) of what took place while she was an inmate of the above establishment. Dr. Jardine's report fully states what took place prior to her admission. When examined by me on Monday, 1st February (only indifferently), I found she was suffering from a copious thick discharge, which to all appearance had the character of a gonorrhœal one. Accordingly I was anxious, without using any instrument, to satisfy myself still further about the case, which after a time I accomplished. The statement made by her that she fell off the examination table and was picked up by me is false. No such thing occurred. Again, that she was badly fed in hospital is another lie.

Further, that I said I would give her six months in gaol if she refused to be examined is an untrue statement; also that I stated to her mother that she had been with all the soldiers in the garrison is a downright falsehood, and that I held her down while Dr. Jardine examined her is equally untrue.

Caroline Wybrow remained in hospital nine days, and was discharged on the 6th February 1875; rest and discipline of the hospital, with other measures, having deprived her of her malady.

I have, &c.

(signed) *William W. Weld*, Surgeon Major,
Chief Medical Officer.Mr. *J. B. Jardine* to the Superintendent of Police, Chatham Dockyard.

Sir,

Camden House, Chatham, 12 February 1876.

IN accordance with your request I send a statement of what I had to do with, and what, as examining surgeon under the "Contagious Diseases Acts," I know of the case of Caroline Wybrow. On 22nd January last year, she was brought to me for examination at the Lock Hospital for the first time; I asked her, as I always do, when first brought by the police, if she had signed the proper paper, and if she understood it; she said she had, and understood it; she then said she could not be examined on that day because she was unwell; I then gave her a paper for her to appear again on that day week; she came again on the 29th of the month, but refused to be examined. I spoke to Inspector Capon, who informed me there was no doubt that she was a prostitute; so I told her, as she would not be examined, she must be taken into hospital on suspicion of her being diseased on the "L" Form, until it was found whether or not that was the case; she was not placed in my ward, consequently I heard or saw nothing of her until 6th February, when I was asked by Surgeon Major Weld to examine her in his presence, as she had consented that I should do so, if no instrument was used; I did then examine her, and came to the conclusion that she was not diseased, and advised that she should be discharged, which was accordingly done. In making the examination no force whatever was employed, and nothing was done to give her the slightest pain, nor did I see Mr. Weld take hold of her arm, or hear him make the observation the girl has stated.

I am, &c.

(signed) *J. B. Jardine*, M.D.

Mr. *Shoen* to the Right Honourable *R. A. Cross*, M.P.

CASE OF CAROLINE WYBROW.

8, Bedford-row, London, W.C.,

20 April 1876.

Sir,

WHEN forwarding the declarations of the complainants in this case, on the 31st of January last, I was instructed by the Committee of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts respectfully to remark that no investigation could be accepted as satisfactory which did not include an examination of every witness in the presence of both parties, and before an impartial tribunal. The committee, in perusing the reports forwarded to you by Captain Harris, and copies of which you have been good enough to furnish to me, observe with regret that, so far as appears, all that has been done is to call on the parties implicated in the alleged illegalities to make their own report upon the case. It is, however, on that account all the more remarkable that the chief allegations of illegal treatment are in fact all admitted in those reports. The committee, therefore, hoped to learn that the case had been deemed sufficient to call for some words of grave reproof, addressed to the officials concerned in it, and as, apparently, no such reproof has been given, they venture to submit to you the accompanying remarks upon the so-called explanations of the medical men and the police, and will only add further, that the whole case seems to them to be terribly significant of the dangers, amidst which all poor girls must live, in the districts to which the Contagious Diseases Acts are applied, and that it illustrates how entirely illusory is the supposition that the discretion and moderation of the police concerned is the slightest guarantee that the innocent girls shall not be placed upon the police register of common prostitutes, and treated accordingly.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Wm. Shoen*,

Chairman of the Executive Committee of the
National Association
for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

CAROLINE WYBROW'S CASE.

OBSERVATIONS of the Committee of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, upon the Copies of Reports from the Police employed under the Acts, and of Statements from Drs. Weld and Jardine relative to this Case.

THE main allegations of illegal and improper treatment are the following :—

1. That Caroline Wybrow was ordered to attend for examination by Inspector Capon without having either signed the voluntary submission, or been before the magistrate.
2. That she was imprisoned on her refusing to be examined, without being summoned before a magistrate, and on the mere authority of the doctor.
3. That as a further punishment she was put upon "tea diet" for six days.
4. That to cover her illegal detention, an untrue statement was put on the diet sheet over her bed.
5. That when having at length submitted to the examination, and being found "not guilty," she was still imprisoned until the next day.

There are various subsidiary allegations in the declarations of Caroline Wybrow and Rachel Wybrow her mother, of incidental improprieties, both by the police and the doctors.

The declarations having been placed before the police and medical authorities, have been elaborately replied to, and the replies are forwarded by Captain Harris, without any observation upon their nature, to the Secretary of State.

In examining these reports and statements, it is important to bear in mind that they are not the result of anything like a judicial investigation, but that they are the prepared *ex parte* pleas of the persons charged with an abuse of official authority, that no precaution seems to have been taken to prevent the police and doctors presenting a concerted story, and that the explanation now tendered to the Home Office does not appear to have been ever subjected to any cross-examination or any other test. Nevertheless the general result of an examination of these replies is found to be, that they confirm every one of the alleged illegalities, that they contradict a number of incidental complaints made by Caroline Wybrow, and that, so far as the police reports are concerned, they abound with vague imputations upon her character.

The different reports seem to call for the following additional observations.

Captain Harris forwards these reports, which are in effect a confession of a series of illegalities committed by the officers in the department under his special superintendence, without a single remark intimating his disapproval of such illegalities, but calling the attention of the Secretary of State to the "alleged light character of the complainant."

Inspector

Inspector Capon states that he called on the girl, and directed her to attend for medical examination. He had no right to do anything of the kind. The only mode pointed out by the Acts, of bringing a woman within the jurisdiction of the surgeon, is by either the voluntary submission, or an order of the magistrates; and in either of these cases, the first step of the policeman ought to be to give to the women the printed Form "F."

It has long been a complaint wherever these Acts are in force that this step is habitually disregarded by the police.

Inspector Capon states that she signed the submission form, after it had been thoroughly explained to her, in the presence of her mother, and police constable No. 80, Charles Clark. It is very remarkable that the mother distinctly denies the allegation, and that Charles Clark, although he makes a report, abstains from confirming it. Inspector Capon confirms the allegation that, on the 29th of January, the day she was confined in the hospital, she was so confined by order of Dr. Jardine upon Form "L." The history of the case shows that the use of this form was a mere pretext, that the circumstances to which it is applicable were not present, although they had been in the previous week. Dr. Jardine's own report shows that he had on that day no ground whatever for believing the girl to be diseased. Inspector Capon says further that on the 30th Dr. Weld certified her to be diseased on Form K. Dr. Weld's own statement shows that he made no examination of the girl whatever until two days later, Monday the 1st of February. He gives no date for the complete examination, which he says he after a time accomplished. It may therefore be assumed that the girl is correct in saying that that examination did not take place until the day, or the day before, she was discharged.

The reports of the police may be passed over, because they are worth nothing, except to show that if Inspector Capon had proceeded legally, instead of illegally, as he did, he would have had sufficient grounds of suspicion to justify him in so doing. No report is appended from the matron or any other officer of the hospital, and on the whole, therefore, it remains uncontradicted that this poor girl of 17 years of age was, upon the mere vague suspicion of the Metropolitan Police employed under the Acts, entrapped into signing with her mark the voluntary submission, which she did not understand, and was then illegally imprisoned for nine days, and illegally put upon "tea diet" as a punishment for refusing to submit to the surgical outrage threatened.

It is perhaps characteristic of this whole system that these various illegalities should first occur; that when reported to Captain Harris he seems to consider them perfectly according to rule, and when the report is forwarded by him to the Home Office, it is apparently received as a satisfactory explanation of all the circumstances of the case.

Appendix No. 6.

PAPERS handed in by the Under Secretary of State for War.

The Hon. *A. F. O. Liddell* to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Whitehall, 1 June 1876.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Cross to transmit to you, to be laid before the Secretary of State for War, copies of the enclosed correspondence which has taken place in regard to a case which has arisen at Chatham, under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

I am, &c.
(signed) *A. F. O. Liddell.*

The Hon. *A. F. O. Liddell* to the Commissioners of Police.

Sir,

Whitehall, 17 May 1876.

WITH reference to Captain Harris's letter of the 15th of February last, forwarding copies of reports from the police employed at Chatham, under the Contagious Diseases Acts, together with statements from Dr. Weld and Dr. Jardine, respecting the case of Caroline Wybrow, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Cross to call your attention to the following irregularities :—

As to the particular charges of illegality,

No. 1. What the law requires is, that before compulsory examination be made, there should either have been a voluntary submission on the part of the woman, or an order of justice.

The Secretary of State presumes that it is thought advisable that these voluntary submissions, which must be made in the presence of, and attested by, the Superintendent of Police (29 Vict. c. 35, s. 17), should be made at the hospital, and that all that the constable meant to say in this particular case was, in effect, Are you willing to sign a voluntary submission? If so, attend at the hospital and sign it, otherwise I shall proceed to apply for a justice's order."

This easily slips into an order from a constable to attend and be examined. Even if such an order was given, it would not be illegal, only of no legal validity, but it would be an irregularity liable to be misconstrued.

2. It appears to the Secretary of State also to be irregular, that when the girl refused to be examined, Dr. Jardine should have sent her to the hospital under Form L., which, Mr. Cross is advised, only applies to cases where the bodily condition of the woman makes a proper examination impossible.

Nor does there appear to have been any reasonable ground for a belief that the girl was affected with disease.

The proper course would have been to have taken criminal proceedings against the girl under section 28 of the Act of 1866.

The Secretary of State presumes that the other was thought the more lenient course, but it was irregular.

3. The Secretary of State is advised that there is no power to a surgeon to impose any punishment. Dr. Weld's reply to this charge appears to the Secretary of State to be somewhat vague.

The Secretary of State desires especially to impress that instructions should be given to the constable employed, under the Contagious Diseases Acts, to abstain from directing any woman to attend at the hospital, unless she has either signed a voluntary submission, or expressed herself willing to do so.

I am, &c.
(signed) *A. F. O. Liddell.*

Mr. *W. Weld* to the Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Lock Hospital, Chatham, 15 June 1876.

IN compliance with your instructions, contained in letter dated 12th inst. (No. 12,237—1722), I beg to forward Dr. Jardine's, with my own report and Miss Webb's, relative to the case of Caroline Wybrow, who was admitted into the above hospital on the 29th of January, and discharged on the 6th of February 1875. As regards the diet of the above-named patient during her stay in hospital, I beg to furnish you with a daily return, showing how she was treated:—

29th January	-	-	-	Admitted after dinner hour. Tea, 1½ lb. bread for supper.
30th	„	-	-	Low diet, consisting of beef tea, rice pudding, milk, and bread 12 oz.
31st	„	-	-	Entire diet.
1st February	-	-	-	Ditto, and half a pint of beer.
2nd	„	-	-	Ditto.
3rd	„	-	-	Ditto, and half a pint of beer.
4th	„	-	-	Tea diet.
5th	„	-	-	Entire diet, and half a pint of beer.
6th	„	-	-	Tea diet.

I must mention that this patient was to have been discharged on the 5th of February, but as she wished to acquaint her mother that she was returning to her home, she remained till the following day, so that her parent could fetch her. She being ordered tea diet for the following morning could not be helped, as it was too late in the afternoon of the 5th inst. to furnish her with a more substantial meal. Nevertheless, this was quite sufficient for one meal in the morning. As will be observed, there is but one day (4th Feb.) on “tea diet,” which requires explanation, and that was ordered on account of her unruly and defiant conduct towards me, which, in my opinion, necessitated some slight punishment.

This measure I considerably adopted, instead of handing her over to the police authorities. It was with the best intention on my part that I ordered her this treatment to preserve order and discipline, without which it would have been impossible for me to carry out my duties as chief medical officer.

As regards my not having furnished a report of the case for your information, my reason for not doing so was that I considered, when the police authorities had been instructed by the Home Office to forward the required statements about this case from Dr. Jardine and myself, the latter would, if they deemed it necessary, transmit our joint communications for your perusal.

I certainly mentioned the circumstance to Dr. Sloggett, and, hearing nothing more of the matter, presumed it was not worthy of your notice.

In conclusion, I have to regret if I have unintentionally committed any error in the management of this trying case.

My sole object since holding the position of chief medical officer of this hospital has been, as far as possible, to carry out the duties in a quiet but straightforward manner; to check insubordination and infringement of rules, and avoid public punishment as far as possible.

I am, &c.

(signed) *William W. Weld*, Surgeon Major,
Chief Medical Officer.

Mr. *J. B. Jardine*, M.D., to the Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Lock Hospital, Chatham, 14 June 1876.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, that the girl, C. Wybrow, was first brought to me for examination on 22nd January 1875. I asked her, as I always do on their first being brought by the police, if she had signed the paper submitting herself to the periodical examinations, and if she understood the purport of it; she said she had signed or put her mark to the paper, and that she understood its meaning. She then said that she could not be seen that day; the expression invariably used by the women when they mean they are prevented being examined by natural causes; she had then a paper given to her, requiring her to come again in a week; she appeared again on 29th January, when I understood her to say that still she could not, and that she would not under any circumstances be examined. I then went and consulted with the inspector of police on the matter, having heard from him that there was no doubt whatever about her being a common prostitute. From the information I had from the inspector, and her having come twice without being seen, and moreover, saying that she would not be examined, I thought I had reasonable grounds for believing that she was infected with contagious

disease, and thought it my duty to send her into hospital, on the L. Form. I have since been informed that she really was not unwell. I, however, took her in on the belief that she said she was so, as it is well known I had no right to take her in if that was not the case.

I am, &c.
(signed) J. B. Jardine, M.D.

STATEMENT made by Miss Webb, Lady Superintendent of the Lock Hospital, Chatham, with regard to *Caroline Wybrow*.

Lock Hospital, Chatham, 16 June 1876.

CAROLINE WYBROW was brought to me by the nurse, Mrs. Adamson, of No. 3 Ward, attending on Dr. Jardine, on the morning of Friday, 29th January 1875, as admitted to the hospital, which fact is omitted in the girl's statement. As I had not seen her before, I spoke to her very earnestly about the sinful life she was leading; when she affirmed so solemnly she was a virtuous girl, that I took her to the examination room to Dr. Jardine, and told him what she asserted. He then sent for Inspector Capon, and I withdrew. The result of their interview was, that the girl was again brought to me, and was admitted. I tried *several times* to impress upon her the necessity of submitting to what, I considered, she had brought upon herself. She asked to be sent to a "Home," but as she had *not* been examined, and refused to be, at the same time maintaining her tale of innocence, my answer was, "I cannot send you to a Home, *if* you have not been naughty." No mention was made of a "Home," *after* she had been examined, by her or by me, as I thought I would try sending her to service. I saw her mother while the girl was in the hospital, which I see is not mentioned. Her conversation was mostly upon the kindness she and her daughter had received from some lady who had sent the girl to school in former days, and she agreed with me in hoping this would be a warning to her daughter as to what company she kept in future, &c., and certainly she did not say then she thought the girl had not fallen. Nor do I see how she could, as they live in a "common lodging-house" with the prostitutes, and she and the girl worked for them, and the girl has been their constant companion. The mother *I have seen* bringing notes for the girls in the hospital within the last few months. Mrs. Adamson, the nurse of No. 3 Ward, saw the mother and daughter together in the waiting-room one day during the girl's stay in hospital, during which interview the mother said to her daughter words to the following effect: "I have *often* told you, Carry, if you *will* make companions of those girls (meaning the prostitutes) you would get into trouble, as, *of course*, they would think you one of them."

During the last few days of Caroline Wybrow's stay in hospital I was indisposed, and not able to be up. I was told one day during this time that the girl had been put on "tea diet" for not consenting to be examined. Dr. Weld had left for the day, and I was in "sole charge." My own dinner was at that minute on the table, and I sent her some, telling the nurse to be careful that the girl should not be under the impression that I acted *contrary* to the doctor, intending to mention, as I did, the matter to him the following day.

On the Friday morning, 5th February, before she was examined by both the doctors I had her in my bed-room, in their presence and that of the head nurse, and I promised her, *if* she was proved innocent, her character should not suffer, and I would get her a place of service, and give her a box of clothes. She was discharged as simply "not diseased," and I was *not* told she was innocent, and I utterly deny telling the girl "I was very glad she was innocent," as asserted by her in Clause 10 of her statement.

When I offered to take this work, in September 1870, it was with the view of reforming the patients. I was therefore anxious to save the girl, if possible, from further mischief, and when the mother came up with Caroline, a few days after her discharge to see me, though I did not feel justified in giving her the fit-out I promised *if* she proved virtuous, I gave her, in the presence of Dr. Weld, Inspector Capon, and Mrs. Curran, the head nurse, 5s., saying to her, "I do not give you this because you *are* a good girl, but that *I hope* you *will be* a good girl, and if you keep your place three months, you may come to me for another 5s., and if a twelvemonth, 10s. more. I had allowed her to go to Mrs. Carr, at the servants' registry office, in accordance with an arrangement made with that person by permission of the War Office Letter (11th Dec. 1874; 12,237—1226). I think it right to add she was sent away by her mistress two or three days after she had entered her service, and the mistress went to Mrs. Carr and scolded her so much for sending her an improper character, that Mrs. Carr thought it would damage her business if she ventured again to get places for girls of that description, and the arrangement with her was discontinued in consequence.

There were *two* reasons why she was not discharged on the Friday she was examined: first, her own clothing was so infected with vermin that it had, in the first place, to be exposed on the grass for a few days, and then put into disinfecting fluid, in which it was on that morning, and had, therefore, to be dried.

Secondly,

Secondly, her mother had expressed a wish to come and fetch her when discharged, and we had to let her know.

One day, while her mother was in the waiting-room, Mrs. Adamson, nurse of No. 3 Ward, had occasion to go into the room, and seeing a very poor woman, who told her she had come to see her daughter, and said also, how *very* poor she was, the nurse, not then even knowing what girl she had come to see, gave her 6*d.* out of charity, and condoled with her for having so bad a daughter, and it is worthy of remark the woman did not attempt to deny it or say a word then of her daughter's innocence.

On the morning she left a scarf was missing from her clothes, which she said was a new one, and she had given 5½*d.* for it just before coming in. The nurse, therefore, who was responsible for the safety of her clothes, gave her 6*d.* to cover the expense.

(signed) *Mary Anne Webb,*
Lady Superintendent.

REPORT from Mr. Sloggett to Secretary of State for War.

THE facts of the case of "Caroline Wybrow" appear to be as follows:—For a considerable period of time she has been known to the metropolitan police employed in carrying out the Contagious Diseases Acts at Chatham as an habitual nightly associate of registered prostitutes and private soldiers in brothels and on the lines at Chatham. The inspector of police requested that she would appear for examination, and in compliance with his request she presented herself, accompanied by her mother, at the police office in the Lock Hospital on 22nd January 1875. Having been first duly informed of the nature of the declaration, she signed the Voluntary Submission Form, and went thence to the examination room, where she saw Dr. Jardine, the assistant visiting surgeon.

This officer states that, having ascertained that she had signed and duly understood the Voluntary Submission Form (H), and also that from natural causes she could not be examined, he gave her the usual notice (J), requesting her to attend again in a week. On 29th January she appeared again, but stated that she could not, and further, that she "would not," be examined. Dr. Jardine seems to have considered this as reasonable grounds for believing her to be infected with venereal disease, and ordered her to be admitted into the Lock Hospital, under the Form L.

Surgeon Major Weld, the principal medical officer of the Hospital, and Visiting Surgeon for Chatham, states that after admission she was examined "indifferently" by him (I suppose he means by this, external inspection only) on 1st February, and that he found her suffering from symptoms which would, in my opinion, certainly justify her detention for treatment. She was placed, and not improperly, on low diet, with extras, beef tea, rice pudding, &c., for one day only, the 30th January. On the 31st January she had entire diet, and on the following day had an allowance of beer. On the 4th February, Mr. Weld, as a punishment for her unruly and defiant conduct towards himself in the wards, placed her on tea diet for the day; but on the following day gave her full diet, with a half-pint of beer.

It is evident that the girl's statement of having been "allowed no food for several days, but cold tea, cold water, and dry bread," is untrue, and on the day when she was put on tea diet for punishment by the surgeon, the Lady Superintendent says she sent her some of her own dinner.

The girl was discharged on the 6th February, after having been examined, without using the speculum, by Dr. Jardine, who then found no evidence of disease externally.

A few days afterwards the girl, Caroline Wybrow, accompanied by her mother, applied to Miss Webb, at the Lock Hospital, for assistance to get into domestic service, when Miss Webb gave her 5*s.*, in the hope that it might be the means of her doing so, and of thus retrieving her character, and promised her, further, 5*s.* at the end of three months, provided she continued in the service she was then seeking.

The letter from Mr. W. Shaen, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Association for Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, of 20th April 1876, states,—

1. That she was ordered to attend for examination without having signed the voluntary submission or appeared before the magistrates.

It is possible, as stated in the letter from the Home Office, of 17th May 1876, that the inspector may have used the words "attend for examination," instead of attend to sign the voluntary submission; but it is clear that she did not appear before the visiting surgeon, nor did she go to the examining room, until she had signed, and duly understood, the voluntary submission.

2. Dr. Jardine was clearly in error in ordering the woman to be admitted into the Lock Hospital under Form L., because she could not, or would not, be examined. Clause 6 of the Act of 1869, and Clause 28 of the Act of 1866, provide for such cases, and she ought to have been summoned before the magistrates.

3. The diet-sheets, as reported by Mr. Weld, show that she was not put on tea diet for six days; but, on the contrary, that she had full diet five days, beer on three days, low diet, with rice pudding, one day, and tea diet one day, this being ordered by Mr. Weld as a punishment.

In this Mr. Weld committed an error, as the Acts give the medical officer no power of punishment, but he may have acted in the honest intention of doing the best for the girl without using the alternative and legal measure of getting her sent to gaol.

4. If Mr. Weld's statement be correct, that the girl had external evidences of a copious thick discharge, he was justified in assuming her to be infected with gonorrhœa.

5. Her detention, until the day following that on which she had been found free from disease, was clearly necessary in order that the girl's clothes might be returned to her properly cleaned from vermin, and neither the girl nor the mother appear to have made any complaint on that score. When they visited the lady superintendent a few days subsequently, and the girl Wybrow received 5 s. to help her in getting a place in domestic service, the mother also had expressed a wish to come and fetch her when discharged, and it was necessary to let her know.

6. Mr. Weld states that he mentioned the circumstances to me; I have no doubt he intended doing so, and that he thinks he did; but I certainly never heard anything at all in reference to the case of Caroline Wybrow, until I saw it mentioned in the "Shield," many months afterwards, and then only as referring to the allegation that the girl had had 5 s. given her as hush money, which I inquired into. I would suggest that instructions may be sent to the visiting surgeons under the Acts, requiring them to send all official communications in reference to their duties to the Secretary of State for War, and also that a letter may be written Mr. Weld and Dr. Jardine pointing out the errors committed in the case of Caroline Wybrow.

(signed) *W. H. Sloggett*,
Inspector of Certified Hospitals.

21 June 1876.

Mr. R. Thompson to the Medical Officer in Charge, Lock Hospital, Chatham.

Sir,

War Office, 5 July 1876.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of the reports of yourself, the assistant visiting surgeon, and the lady superintendent, relative to the proceedings in the case of Caroline Wybrow, a patient in the hospital, under your charge, from the 29th January to the 6th February 1875.

Mr. Hardy has given these reports his careful consideration, and, whilst allowing for the difficulties of the case, he cannot but arrive at the conclusion that on the following points the proper course was not pursued:—

1st. This person, on attending on the 29th January 1875, at the examination room, refused to submit herself for examination, but was, nevertheless, sent into hospital under Form L. This form is, however, to be only used when a proper examination cannot be made, but when there is reasonable ground of suspecting disease. Mr. Hardy cannot accept the view of the assistant visiting surgeon, that the mere facts of this woman being a common prostitute, and refusing to be examined, were sufficient grounds for detaining her on suspicion of disease, and he considers that as she refused to submit to any examination, the only legal mode of dealing with the case was to cause her to be brought before the justices under the provisions of Sect. 28, Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866, and Sect. 6, Act of 1869.

2nd. It appears from your report that on one day you ordered this girl to be placed on tea diet on account of her unruly and defiant conduct towards you. Although, as explained by you, this may have been a lenient form of punishment, I am to point out that the Contagious Diseases Acts give medical officers no power of punishment for offences in hospital, and that your action was therefore irregular. The only mode of dealing with offences against the hospital regulations is that laid down in the 28th section of the Act of 1866, under which the offender is liable to be brought before the justices for sentence.

You will be guided by these observations in future, and you are to inform Dr. Jardine of the same. You should also, in future, report to this office any cases, in connection with your duties, which are at all exceptional, or likely to give rise to complaints.

(signed) *Ralph Thompson*.

Appendix, No. 7.

PAPERS handed in by Rev. H. R. Baker, 28 March 1882.

FEMALE LOCK HOSPITAL AND ASYLUM.

REPORT for Year ending 31st December 1881.

		Government.	Ordinary.	Total.
HOSPITAL PATIENTS -	Number remaining on 31st December 1880.	30	58	88
	Since Admitted - - - - -	485	514	999
		515	572	
	„ Re-admitted from asylum - -	—	—	—
	„ Discharged cured to former stations	474	—	474
	„ Discharged cured to former address	—	94	94
	„ Ditto - sent to service - -	*2	—	2
	„ Ditto - restored to friends - -	4	107	111
	„ Ditto - sent to asylum - -	14	115	129
	„ Ditto - sent to other homes -	3	83	86
	„ Ditto - to unions - -	—	17	17
	„			
	„ Ditto - uncured, pregnant -	1	6	7
	„ Ditto - sent to prison - -	—	—	—
	„ Ditto - left at own request -	—	64	64
	„ Ditto - misconduct - -	—	25	25
	„ Ditto - nine months in hospital	—	—	—
	„ Ditto - to friends - -	—	—	—
	„ Returned to asylum - - -	—	—	—
	„ Died - - - - -	—	1	1
	„			
	„			
Now remaining - - - - -		17	60	= 77
Number on two months' book - - -		—	—	
ASYLUM INMATES -	Number remaining on 31st December 1880.	22	70	92
	Since Admitted - - - - -	14	115	129
		36	185	
	„ Re-admitted from hospital - -	—	—	—
	„ Sent to other homes - - -	1	9	10
	„ Sent to service - - - -	13	45	58
	„ Restored to friends - - -	1	11	12
	„ Left at own request - - -	7	29	36
	„ Dismissed - - - - -	4	13	17
	„ Returned to parish - - -	1	3	4
	„ Died - - - - -	—	1	1
	„			
	„			
Now remaining - - - - -		9	74	= 83

Total Number in the Institution - - - - - { Hospital, 77 } = 160.
 { Asylum, 83 } =

MEMORANDUM of the Number of Young Girls under 20 admitted into the Refuge,*
10, Wood Street, Woolwich.

YEAR.	A G E S.									
	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	Total.	Out of	
1869 - - -	-	3	8	7	3	8	4	33	47	
1870 - - -	1	-	2	1	-	3	5	12	37	
1871 - - -	-	-	5	5	5	5	9	29	41	
1872 - - -	-	1	1	6	8	6	4	26	37	
1873 - - -	1	1	1	9	6	5	11	34	55	
1874 - - -	-	-	2	2	4	7	2	17	43	
1875 - - -	-	-	-	-	7	4	9	20	53	
1876 - - -	2	2	2	6	4	5	6	27	59	
1877 - - -	-	2	1	6	4	8	12	33	61	
1878 - - -	2	2	1	2	7	10	-	24	52	
1879 - - -	1	-	2	4	5	5	4	21	51	
1880 - - -	-	1	3	4	6	7	6	27	45	
1881 - - -	-	2	1	2	7	6	3	21	42	
TOTAL - - -	7	14	20	54	66	79	75	324	623	

* Has only seven beds.

Under 20 years, 21 out of 42 in 1881.

324 under 20 years, out of 623 in 12 years.

Quite half of these have been registered : and out of those not more than three or four reclaimed. We find about 30 or more per cent. of the others. We cannot always follow them up.

Appendix, No. 8.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. *F. Cook*, D.D., 31 March 1882.

FEMALE LOCK HOSPITAL and ASYLUM.

REPORT for Year ending 31st December 1881.

		Patients Admitted under Contagious Diseases Acts, and who are all Registered Prostitutes.		Voluntary Patients.	TOTALS.	
		Number of Cases.	Number of Individual Women.			
HOSPITAL PATIENTS	Number remaining on 31st December 1880	30	-	58	-	1,087
	Since admitted	485	* 224	514	502	
	„ re-admitted from asylum	-	-	-	-	1,010
	„ discharged cured to former stations	474	-	-	-	
	„ „ „ address	-	-	-	94	
	„ „ „ sent to service	-	2	-	-	
	„ „ „ restored to friends	-	4	-	107	
	„ „ „ sent to asylum	-	14	-	115	
	„ „ „ sent to other homes	-	3	-	83	
	„ „ „ to unions	-	-	-	17	
	„ „ „ uncured, pregnant	-	1	-	6	
	„ „ „ to prison	-	-	-	-	
	„ „ „ left at own request	-	-	-	64	
	„ „ „ misconduct	-	-	-	25	
	„ „ „ nine months in hospital	-	-	-	-	
	„ „ „ to friends	-	-	-	-	
	„ returned to asylum	-	-	-	-	
	„ died	-	-	-	1	
	Now remaining	17	-	60	-	77
	Number on two months' book	-	-	-	-	-
ASYLUM INMATES	Number remaining on 31st December 1880	-	22	-	70	221
	Since admitted	-	14	-	115	
	„ re-admitted from hospital	-	-	-	-	138
	„ sent to other homes	-	1	-	9	
	„ sent to service	-	13	-	45	
	„ restored to friends	-	1	-	11	
	„ left at own request	-	7	-	29	
	„ dismissed	-	4	-	13	
	„ returned to parish	-	1	-	3	
	„ died	-	-	-	1	
	Now remaining	-	9	-	74	83

TOTAL Number in the Institution - - - {Hospital, 77 } = 160.
 {Asylum, 83 }

* Of this number, 121 only were admitted for the first time, and these only can be fairly compared with the voluntary patients, who are only received once by the rules of the hospital.

PATIENTS admitted to Hospital under Contagious Diseases Acts, 1881.

				Times in Hospital.								
				1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
Number of patients	-	-	224	121	42	27	9	7	6	6	4	2
Number of cases	-	-	485	121	84	81	36	35	36	42	32	18

Of this number 80 have never been in hospital before; 121 is the first time during year, but 41 have been in in previous years. This, then, really places them on an equality with the ordinary patients, and raises the per-centage of admission to asylum to 17·5.

17·5 is, then, the per-centage of women admitted under Contagious Diseases Acts who have never been in hospital before, and are therefore on the same standing as a voluntary patient, being placed under similar conditions.

G. Houlton Bishop.

The 502 Voluntary Patients are composed of—

Prostitutes	-	-	-	-	-	270	Factory hands	-	-	-	-	-	5
Domestic servants	-	-	-	-	-	120	Teacher of swimming	-	-	-	-	-	1
Married women living with their husbands	-	-	-	-	-	24	Telegraphist	-	-	-	-	-	1
Laundresses	-	-	-	-	-	16	No occupation	-	-	-	-	-	-
Barmaids	-	-	-	-	-	3	Living with parents	-	-	-	-	-	7
Shopwomen	-	-	-	-	-	4	Living with men	-	-	-	-	-	16
Governesses	-	-	-	-	-	3	Not ascertained	-	-	-	-	-	10
Flower and ballet girls	-	-	-	-	-	5							
Sempstresses	-	-	-	-	-	17							
												TOTAL	502

Out of this number of voluntary patients 108 were admitted from other homes, and 77 were sent from unions.

The Actual Per-centages of Admissions into the Asylum are—

1881	Patients under Contagious Diseases Acts	6·25	Voluntary patients	-	-	-	-	22·90
	Patients under Contagious Diseases Acts who have not been in before	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1880	Patients under Contagious Diseases Acts	31	Voluntary patients	-	-	-	-	105
	Total number of women	-	-	-	-	-	-	447
	Per-centage	-	-	-	-	-	-	23·40
1879	Patients under Contagious Diseases Acts	19	Voluntary patients	-	-	-	-	88
	Number of women	-	-	-	-	-	-	330
	Per-centage	-	-	-	-	-	-	25·95
1878	Patients under Contagious Diseases Acts	32	Voluntary patients	-	-	-	-	96
	Number of women	-	-	-	-	-	-	439
	Per-centage	-	-	-	-	-	-	21·9
1877	Patients under Contagious Diseases Acts	27	Voluntary patients	-	-	-	-	86
	Number of women	-	-	-	-	-	-	325
	Per-centage	-	-	-	-	-	-	26·46
1876	Patients under Contagious Diseases Acts	20	Voluntary patients	-	-	-	-	58
	Number of women	-	-	-	-	-	-	308
	Per-centage	-	-	-	-	-	-	18·83

AVERAGE Admissions into Asylum for the last Six Years:—

Patients under Contagious Diseases Acts - 20·5. Voluntary patients - - - 23·25.

Kinnaird, Chairman.

G. Houlton Bishop, Chief Medical Officer.

D. Harvie, Secretary.

Appendix, No. 9.

PAPERS handed in by Dr. *Alexander Patterson*, M.D., 4 April 1882.ABSTRACT of STATISTICS of the GLASGOW LOCK HOSPITAL, from its Foundation,
7th August 1805 to 31st December 1881.

Number of Admissions for 75 Years.		Number of Patients Dismissed Irregularly.	Number of Deaths from all Causes.	Popula- tion of the City (and Suburbs).	Average Sojourn (Days).	Average of Deaths.	Comparison of the Admissions with the Population.
1801	- - - - -	-	-	77,385	-	-	-
From 1805 to 1810	- 380	9	4	-	-	-	-
1811	- - - - -	107	1	100,749	68	0·935	1 in 941
From 1811 to 1820	- 1,754	2	9	-	-	-	-
1821	- - - - -	364	10	147,043	44	-	1 in 404
From 1821 to 1830	- 2,950	83	22	-	-	-	-
1831	- - - - -	334	9	202,426	32½	-	1 in 606
From 1831 to 1840	- 3,012	79	36	-	-	-	-
1841	- - - - -	412	3	255,650	29½	1·214	1 in 621
From 1841 to 1850	- 2,983	15	15	-	-	-	-
1851	- - - - -	232	-	329,096	29½	0·862	1 in 1,419
From 1851 to 1860	- 3,344	32	16	-	-	-	-
1861	- - - - -	407	6	395,503	26¾	0·246	1 in 972
From 1861 to 1865	- 1,736	10	2	-	-	-	-
1866	- - - - -	493	2	-	26½	0·406	-
1867	- - - - -	482	5	-	27	-	-
1868	- - - - -	593	19	-	22	0·169	-
1869	- - - - -	598	16	-	23	-	-
1870	- - - - -	534	14	-	23	-	-
1871	- - - - -	394	-	593,554	29½	-	1 in 1,506
1872	- - - - -	369	-	-	30	0·271	-
1873	- - - - -	405	-	-	42	0·247	-
1874	- - - - -	436	-	-	33	0·229	-
1875	- - - - -	402	-	-	32	-	-
1876	- - - - -	424	-	-	28	-	-
1877	- - - - -	422	-	-	28	-	-
1878	- - - - -	426	-	-	26	-	-
1879	- - - - -	343	-	-	29	-	-
1880	- - - - -	385	-	-	26	-	-
1881	- - - - -	349	3	704,436	27	0·860	1 in 2,018
TOTAL for 75 Years		25,070	318	122			

N.B.—The population of the city in the year 1821 was 147,043, and there were 364 patients admitted in that year. In 1881 the population was 704,436, and at the same rate as 1821 there would have been 1,744 patients admitted for that year, whereas only 349 were admitted.

GLASGOW LOCK HOSPITAL.

TABLE showing the NUMBER and OCCUPATION of the PATIENTS admitted during the Ten Years beginning 1st January 1870 and ending 1st January 1880.

Mill girls - - - -	1,381	Milliners - - - -	20
Domestic servants - -	1,057	Shop girls - - - -	19
Avowed prostitutes - -	496	Ragstore workers - -	18
Machinists - - - -	152	French polishers - -	18
Washerwomen - - - -	122	Barmaids - - - -	12
Bleachfield workers - -	92	Shirtmakers - - - -	12
Needlewomen - - - -	85	Rope workers - - - -	11
Housewives - - - -	79	Brick workers - - - -	11
Hawkers - - - -	75	Fancy box makers - -	11
Charwomen - - - -	66	Tobacco spinners - -	10
Farm servants - - - -	51	Staymakers - - - -	10
Dressmakers - - - -	48	Hair workers - - - -	9
Warehouse girls - - -	48	School girls - - - -	9
Book folders - - - -	44	Calenderers - - - -	9
Pottery workers - - -	36	"From home" * - - -	15
Tailoresses - - - -	28	"Various employments" - -	66
Confectioners - - - -	27	(See separate Table below.)	
		TOTAL - - -	4,147

* Those marked "From home" include children with hereditary disease, and those who had just left home for the hospital.

TABLE of "Various Employments."

Ballet girls - - - -	5	Match makers - - - -	2
Japanner - - - -	1	Bead workers - - - -	2
Fishmongers - - - -	6	Biscuit bakers - - - -	3
Rope workers - - - -	4	Knitters - - - -	2
Picture colourer - - -	1	Candle makers - - - -	3
Cigar maker - - - -	1	Painter - - - -	1
Boot finishers - - - -	7	Brass cutter - - - -	1
Fringers - - - -	2	Lead worker - - - -	2
Pit workers - - - -	3	Store girls - - - -	5
Messuge girls - - - -	2	Stewardess - - - -	1
Telegraph clerk - - -	1	Sailmaker - - - -	1
Bottler - - - -	1	Furrier - - - -	1
Dairymaid - - - -	1	Glass worker - - - -	2
Riveter - - - -	1		
Printers (calico) - - -	4	TOTAL - - -	66

Appendix, No. 10.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. S. F. Rimbault, 18 April 1882.

To the Honourable the Commons of Great Britain and Ireland, in Parliament assembled :

The humble PETITION of the undersigned Ministers of Religion, and others, in the Neighbourhood of *Maidstone*.

Showeth,—

THAT your Petitioners reside in the town and neighbourhood of Maidstone, which is subjected to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts relating to women, and are well acquainted with the district.

That your Petitioners have had their attention called to the yearly report of the Contagious Diseases Acts Police, and amongst other things to the following figures: that in Maidstone, which for the purposes of the Acts (*see* First Schedule, Act of 1899) includes Barming, East Farleigh, Loose Boughton, Mouchelsea, Allington, and the hamlet of Tovil, there were in the year ending 31st December 1876 only one, and in 1877 only two known common women under 21 years of age, and that in 1877 the gross total of women of all ages, under and over 31 years, was only 19. Your Petitioners believe that these statements are untrue, and regret that they have been placed before Parliament, year by year, in an official return on the operation of the Acts, bearing the signature of Captain Harris. If it had been stated to your Honourable House in the aforesaid return, that for humane and prudential reasons the police refrained from putting juvenile prostitutes on the register and submitting them to the demoralizing effects of the Acts, your Petitioners would have no reason to complain; but they observe that the object of the figures referred to is to lead your Honourable House and the country at large to believe that juvenile vice is being stamped out by these Acts.

Your Petitioners desire to point out that any diminution of public-houses, beer-houses, and brothels, is due rather to the powers granted under the Licensing Acts, Local Police Acts, and Local Bye-laws, which are entirely independent of the Contagious Diseases Acts, than to the Contagious Diseases Acts, which give no power whatever to the authorities or the special police to deal in any way with such houses, unless the tenants thereof harbour diseased women for the purposes of vice, and in this case the only penalty is fine or imprisonment of the offending parties (*see* section 36, Act of 1866).

Your Petitioners therefore pray your Honourable House to reject the aforesaid return as unworthy of credit, and calculated to mislead Her Majesty's Government and the country at large, by giving results which are not due solely to the Acts, and which results can be maintained by other laws and regulations, even after your Honourable House has consented to the entire repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

And your Petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Thomas Harvey, vicar of St. Faith's, Maidstone.
Edward R. Grant, Unitarian minister, Rocky Hill.
D. T. Watt, M.A., Congregational minister, 8, Brewer-street.
George Walker, Baptist minister, 35, Marsham-street.
Stephen F. Rimbault, Town missionary, Vinters-road.
Wm. Woods Smyth, physician and surgeon, and Evangelist, Church-street.
Charles Harrison, Primitive Methodist minister, Church-street.
Henry Bridge, builder and town councillor, Wheeler-street.
George Somerton, chemist, Week-street.
William Fish, Ashford Road, Maidstone.
James Croudwell, plumber, Knightrider-street.
Thomas Wellband, boot and shoemaker, 43, Week-street.
Wm. John Hoffenden, grocer, 75, Union-street.
William Bond, Wesleyan minister, 18, Brewer-street.
Hannah Busby, Dover, (?) Place.
J. W. Johnson, 60, Earl-street.
Charles Knight, town councillor, 21, Stone-street.
Humphrey Morrison, Wesleyan minister, 51, Bower-street.
Elizabeth A. Morrison, 51, Bower-street.
Robert Laver, Congregational minister, Westborough, Maidstone.
Charles Stevens, President, Trades Council, Maidstone.
R. J. Fremlin, brewer and member of School Board, Maidstone.
William Apps French, watchmaker and toy dealer, 5 and 12, King-street, Maidstone.
John Potter, paper maker, member of School Board, 103, Kingsley-road.

Appendix, No. 11.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. Cooper, 21 April 1882.

RETURN 1.—Total Number of Women and Girls received into the Rescue Society's Homes, and the Number Rejected, from 1853 to 1881.

YEARS.	Numbers Received.		Total Numbers Received.	Numbers recorded as Rejected.	Total Numbers of Applications recorded.
	Fallen.	Unfallen.			
1853 - - - -	33	10	43	} Records not kept.	
1854 - - - -	97	95	192		
1855 - - - -	124	132	256		
1856 - - - -	173	150	323		
1857 - - - -	255	147	402		
1858 - - - -	284	146	430	385	815
1859 - - - -	331	175	506	623	1,129
1860 - - - -	381	126	507	980	1,487
1861 - - - -	282	106	388	718	1,106
1862 - - - -	303	97	400	582	982
1863 - - - -	379	116	495	470	965
1864 - - - -	412	102	514	388	902
1865 - - - -	381	107	488	540	1,028
1866 - - - -	377	99	476	714	1,190
1867 - - - -	318	82	400	729	1,129
1868 - - - -	336	93	429	578	1,007
1869 - - - -	387	86	473	650	1,123
1870 - - - -	389	73	462	416	878
1871 (nine months) -	365	111	476	245	721
1872 - - - -	327	77	404	193	597
1873 - - - -	358	100	458	235	693
1874 - - - -	273	113	386	316	702
1875 - - - -	209	114	323	219	542
1876 - - - -	285	136	421	290	711
1877 - - - -	262	155	417	328	745
1878 - - - -	224	158	382	300	682
1879 - - - -	196	187	383	291	674
1880 - - - -	178	183	361	357	718
1881 - - - -	152	191	343	371	714
TOTALS - - -	8,071	3,467	11,538	—	—

Note.—Up to 1872 the Society's "year" ended on the 31st March; in and after 1872 it terminated on the 31st December.

RETURN 2.—Total Numbers of Fallen and Unfallen Women and Girls received by the Rescue Society from Districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, from 1870 to 1881, inclusive.

Years.	Fallen.	Unfallen.	Totals.	Years.	Fallen.	Unfallen.	Totals.
1870 { (from 6 April to 31 Dec.) }	78	5	83	1877 - - -	64	28	92
1871 - - -	90	20	110	1878 - - -	33	32	65
1872 - - -	89	18	107	1879 - - -	47	17	64
1873 - - -	82	13	95	1880 - - -	43	25	68
1874 - - -	54	18	72	1881 - - -	17	22	39
1875 - - -	43	17	60				
1876 - - -	45	21	66	TOTALS - -	685	236	921

RETURN 3.—The Numbers of Fallen Women and Girls received into the Homes of the Rescue Society, from the several Districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, distinguishing the Registered and the Unregistered, and showing the Numbers of the Unregistered who were Diseased when received by the Society, from 1870 to 1881 inclusive.

[illegible]

RETURN 4.—Giving the Ages of the Fallen Women and Girls received from the Districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, and shown in Returns 2 and 3.

YEARS.	Under 11.		11 and under 12.		12 and under 13.		13 and under 14.		14 and under 15.		15 and under 16.		16 and under 17.		17 and under 18.		18 and under 19.		19 and under 20.		20 and under 21.		21 and under 26.		26 and under 31.		31 and over.		TOTALS.												
	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.	Registered.	Unregistered.													
1870 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	5	-	-	1	6	2	1	10	-	8	3	1	5	1	-	18	3	4	-	60	18	3									
1871 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	2	-	2	4	1	6	6	1	7	9	2	7	7	1	9	1	-	17	4	-	3	1	-	52	38	5						
1872 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	1	-	5	1	6	4	1	10	3	-	5	3	-	10	1	1	8	2	1	1	1	-	58	31	5					
1873 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	1	-	1	5	1	5	6	3	4	1	5	12	2	6	7	2	14	8	3	1	-	1	1	36	46	13					
1874 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	3	2	1	8	-	5	6	1	2	3	3	-	-	2	-	8	4	1	1	1	1	-	21	33	7							
1875 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	3	-	2	4	-	2	4	1	4	1	-	4	2	-	3	2	-	1	2	1	1	1	-	19	24	2						
1876 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	5	1	2	4	-	2	2	1	1	3	1	3	5	1	4	4	1	2	2	-	-	-	14	31	5							
1877 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	1	4	-	1	6	2	3	4	1	2	4	-	6	8	3	3	3	2	7	5	1	-	1	1	24	40	10						
1878 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	2	1	-	2	1	2	5	1	-	2	1	2	4	-	-	6	-	1	1	1	8	25	5						
1879 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	3	-	3	-	1	5	1	3	4	-	2	6	1	2	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	14	33	3							
1880 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	6	-	3	7	1	1	4	-	2	3	1	2	3	1	3	-	-	2	2	1	-	1	-	16	28	4						
1881 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	2	3	2	-	2	-	3	1	1	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	6	11	3							
TOTALS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	1	19	1	9	37	4	16	54	10	41	46	11	46	44	10	46	51	10	47	26	5	91	51	9	23	9	3	7	8	1	327	358	65
																												Numbers above 21 Years			121	68	13								
																												Numbers under 21 Years			205	290	52								

RETURN 5.—Giving the Ages of Fullen Women and Girls received from the several Districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, during the Period 1870 to 1881, as shown in Returns 2, 3, and 4.

[illegible]

RETURN 6.—Number of Women and Girls not known to have Fallen, but who were in Dangerous Circumstances, received by the Rescue Society from the several Districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, from 1870 to 1881 inclusive.

Districts.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	TOTALS.
Portsmouth	-	3	-	2	1	2	3	1	2	-	3	1	18
Devonport	-	3	1	3	5	2	-	2	3	2	4	3	28
Sheerness	-	-	9	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
Chatham	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	-	-	3	11
Woolwich	-	3	1	-	2	3	6	5	3	-	7	3	33
Aldershot	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	1	3
Windsor	-	-	-	-	2	1	1	1	1	1	-	3	10
Shorncliffe	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Colchester	2	5	2	2	4	2	-	1	-	1	-	-	19
Greenwich	2	1	-	1	-	3	2	5	2	-	1	2	19
Winchester	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Dover	-	1	-	-	1	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	6
Canterbury	-	3	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	1	1	-	9
Deal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Maidstone	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	4	5	5	4	5	23
Gravesend	-	1	-	1	2	2	4	4	12	5	5	3	39
Southampton	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	3
TOTALS	4	20	18	13	18	17	21	28	32	16	25	22	234

RETURN 7.—Giving the Ages of Women and Girls shown in Return 6.

Districts.	9 and under 10.	10 11.	11 12.	12 13.	13 14.	14 15.	15 16.	16 17.	17 18.	18 19.	19 20.	20 21.	21 26.	26 31.	31 and over.	TOTALS.
Portsmouth	-	-	-	-	1	3	3	4	4	-	3	1	-	-	-	19
Devonport	-	-	-	-	-	3	5	2	8	3	-	1	3	2	-	27
Sheerness	-	-	-	-	-	2	4	2	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	12
Chatham	-	1	-	-	1	4	1	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	11
Woolwich	-	-	-	1	3	6	7	6	5	2	3	-	-	-	1	34
Aldershot	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	3
Windsor	-	-	-	-	1	5	2	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	10
Shorncliffe	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Colchester	-	-	-	1	2	3	4	2	3	2	-	-	-	-	2	19
Greenwich	-	-	1	-	-	2	3	2	2	5	1	1	-	1	-	18
Winchester	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Dover	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	6
Canterbury	1	-	-	-	-	3	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
Deal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Maidstone	-	-	-	3	4	7	3	2	2	-	1	-	-	1	-	23
Gravesend	-	-	1	4	4	9	6	6	4	1	-	-	1	2	1	39
Southampton	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
TOTALS	1	1	2	9	17	47	45	33	31	16	10	4	6	8	4	234

RETURN 8.—Number of Fallen and Unfallen Women and Girls received by the Rescue Society during the Period, 1853 to 1881 inclusive, and how they were disposed of.

1853 to 1861.*	1861 to 1881.		TOTALS.	How disposed of.
Both Fallen and Unfallen.*	Fallen.	Unfallen.		
1,201	2,883	1,599	5,683	Placed in situations.
427	1,111	495	2,033	Restored to friends.
179	272	87	538	Placed in other institutions.
116	614	42	772	Placed in hospitals and unions.
413	1,363	197	1,973	Left of their own accord, for the most part to seek employment.
108	182	36	326	Dismissed.
12	23	19	54	Died.
—	63	96	159	Remaining on 31 December 1881.
2,456	6,511	2,571	11,538	TOTALS.

* During these years the books of the society do not furnish the materials for the classification given in the subsequent period.

RETURN 9.—Showing the Destination of the Individual Cases in the Rescue Society's Lock Hospital during the entire Period, 1876—1881.

Sent to Service - - - - -	88	} Reclaimed, 152.
„ Friends - - - - -	42	
„ Other Institutions, Homes, &c. - - -	22	
„ Other Hospitals and Unions - - -	10	
Left voluntarily—Cured - - - - -	26	
Ditto - - - Uncured - - - - -	29	
	217	
Remaining, 31 December 1881 - - -	11	
TOTAL - - -	228	

Appendix, No. 12.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. *J. P. Gledstone*, 28 April 1882.

THE CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

Important MEMORIAL presented by *Samuel Morley*, Esq., M.P., to the Right Hon. *W. E. Gladstone*, from 885 Ministers of the Congregational Denomination in the United Kingdom.

April 1873.

To the Right Hon. *W. E. Gladstone*, M.P., First Lord of the Treasury.

The Memorial of the undersigned, Ministers of the Congregational denomination,

Sheweth,

That your memorialists pray that you will introduce into Parliament, without delay, a Bill for the Total and Unconditional Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and that your Government will not sanction any new measure which contains the principle of the regulation of prostitution by Government.

The Royal Commission appointed by your Government to investigate into the nature and operation of these Acts, has reported, on evidence submitted to it, that the women subject to the regulations of these Acts regard themselves as a privileged class, some even claiming a certain distinction as "The Queen's women," and your memorialists submit that this is a necessary consequence of their inspection and control by Government.

Your memorialists submit that if our social system thus recognises prostitution as something which must exist, but of which the physical evils are to be prevented by careful departmental regulation, the sense of individual obligation to chastity is weakened by the direct influences of legislation in every member of society. If the State, at vast public cost, prepares a great highway, provides a special department to keep it in repair, and assures men that it is safe, it is idle at the same time to try to prove that frequenting it is an act of trespass.

Your memorialists further submit that there are two sorts of recognition of any existing evil by the State. The law recognises other evils by punishment, or by attempting to put an end to them. The law in these Acts recognises prostitution by regulation, and by affording assistance to continue it with impunity, which your memorialists submit gives a direct sanction to profligacy, and threatens disastrously to confuse the moral sense of the nation.

Your memorialists further submit that these Acts offend against justice by inflicting all the penalty of wrong-doing upon one only of two equal offenders; and while intended to stamp out disease in both sexes, they vainly provide for its detection in one sex only.

In conclusion, your memorialists submit that it is not only alien to the moral habitude and free spirit of the English people, but is a most grave offence against the personal liberty and the honour of the female sex, that an Englishwoman should, on mere suspicion, or on the word of an informer, who may be hostile to her, be compelled to meet a charge which as it need not be substantiated by positive evidence, treats the accused in a manner contrary to the principles and practice of English jurisprudence, by throwing the onus of proof on the accused, instead of on the accuser. Should the accused fail to rebut an unproved charge, she may, though innocent, be compelled to endure an indignity which, to an honest woman, would be the most hateful of all punishments.

Believing that separate legislation, conducted in a manner not only consonant with, but protective of personal liberty and female honour, is required in order to defend young females, especially in their minority, against the art of seduction and the tyranny of brothel-keepers; and, further, that local police regulations, applying equally to both sexes, ought effectually to maintain decency in our streets, your memorialists protest against such legislation and such regulations being associated with the Contagious Diseases Acts,

and are assured that these Acts, whilst they cannot protect a community from the physical consequences of a sinful course, will, on the grounds stated above, act perniciously on the moral, social, and political life of the people.

Among other well-known and influential names attached to the above are the following:—

A. Morton Brown, LL.D.	S. Hebditch.	E. R. Conder, M.A.
Alex. Raleigh, D.D.	Henry Simon.	Enoch Mellor, A.M., D.D.
James Parsons.	James Smith, M.A.	W. Guest, F.G.S.
John Kelly.	David Thomas, B.A.	Robt. Balmagne.
T. Aveling.	Alex. Thomson, M.A.	John Calvert.
F. J. Falding, D.D.	J. P. Gledstone.	Robt. Bruce, M.A.
John M. Charlton, M.A.	C. B. Johnson.	E. S. Prout, M.A.
Thomas Rees, D.D.	Josiah Viney.	C. Clemance, B.A.
W. Kingsland.	W. A. Wrigley.	Newman Hall, LL.B.
Richard Parry.	Richard Skinner.	J. B. Paton, M.A.
T. G. Horton.	I. Morley Wright.	

Appendix, No. 13.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. Professor *Calderwood*, 28 April 1882.

SYNOD OF THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Synod Hall, Castle-terrace, Edinburgh,
26 April 1882.

THE following is an epitome of the deeds of the Synod of the United Presbyterian Church anent the Contagious Diseases Acts:—

1871.—On 23rd May 1871, it was agreed, “That the Synod, having had its attention “turned to the Contagious Diseases Acts about to be brought under the consideration of “Parliament, expresses its condemnation of these Acts as injurious to public morals, as “affording facilities, and appearing to give legislative sanction to crime; as exposing one “sex, which is not alone chargeable with the spreading of contagious diseases, to the “arbitrary inspection of the police, and as tending to bring many innocent persons under “suspicion of guilt; and resolves to petition Parliament for the total and immediate repeal “of these Acts.” A petition to the House of Commons was accordingly prepared, submitted to the Synod, and unanimously approved, and was duly transmitted and presented to Parliament. The tenor of the petition was as here follows:—“That your “petitioners, deeply concerned for the interests of morality, regard with strong disappro- “bation the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869, inasmuch as those Acts “involve a legislative recognition of prostitution as a profession or trade; as they provide “for its regulation and suspension; as they tend to facilitate and promote licentiousness; “as they invade the liberty of the subject in the summary power given to a magistrate, on “the suspicion or imputation of a police officer, to subject women to a revolting inspection; “as their operation has been conducted with gross cruelty in the treatment of many women “so subjected; and as the moral effect of such treatment has been of a hardening and “debasing nature on the persons subjected to it. May it therefore please your Honourable “House to take steps for the total and immediate repeal of the Contagious Diseases “Acts,” &c., &c.

1872.—A similar resolution and a similar petition to Parliament were unanimously adopted by the Synod at its meeting on 21st May 1872.

1873.—A similar resolution was again adopted by the Synod on 16th May 1873, and a petition was transmitted to the House of Commons, of which the tenor was as follows:— “That the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869 have repeatedly been brought “under the consideration of the Synod, and have received its unanimous and emphatic “condemnation; firstly, because they are opposed to morality as involving the national “sanction to prostitution, inasmuch as they provide for the Government superintendence “of profligate women in their immoral course of life, that they may be enabled to prose- “cute it with impunity to their guilty associates; secondly, because they invade the “personal liberty of the subject, as they summarily deprive these unhappy women of “power over their own persons, subject them to degrading and infamous treatment; and “further, as they expose women who are not of that class to imprisonment and revolting “indignities on the suspicions of a policeman, which may have no other ground than “mistake or malice; thirdly, because they brutalise and harden the depraved women “who

"who are subjected to them, and induce in them the idea that, being certificated to follow their evil course, they occupy a privileged position of Government *protégés*; while, by the manner in which these Acts are carried out, other women are drawn into submission to them without knowing its real and full import, to their irreparable injury and the furtherance of immorality; fourthly, because similar Acts have long been in operation in France and other countries, and their effects have not been to abate disease but to foster vice, to the lamentable increase of licentiousness and physical degeneracy of the race in these countries." For these reasons the Synod prayed for the total and immediate repeal of these Acts. On the same day, namely, 16th May 1873, the Synod agreed "that it be remitted to the committee on Temperance and Public Morals to co-operate with the committees of other churches or associations for obtaining the repeal of these Acts, with power to draw up an address on the subject to be issued to the churches."

1874.—On 18th May 1874, "The Synod renewed its unqualified condemnation of the Contagious Diseases Acts as immoral in their nature, promotive of vice, and in some of their provisions subversive of the liberty of the subject; Acts, therefore, of which it is the duty of the Church to seek the immediate and total repeal. The Synod recommended to office-bearers and members throughout the Church to use all constitutional means for this end, and remitted to the committee to prosecute it by memorial to Government, by petition to Parliament, by deputation, and by such other means or co-operation with committees of other churches and associations as they judge necessary."

1875.—On 18th May 1875, the Synod renewed its unqualified condemnation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, re-instructed the committee as on the previous year, and petitioned Parliament for the total and immediate repeal of the Acts.

1876.—On 22nd May 1876, the Synod instructed the committee to watch over the great interests involved in the Contagious Diseases Acts, and to take such action in regard to both as duty may require. The Synod also petitioned the House of Commons for the repeal of the Acts, the petition showing that the Synod regarded with extreme regret the continuance of these Acts on the Statute Book; that the Synod considered the objections to these Acts, urged in previous petitions, as altogether overwhelming; and further, that the reasons for opposition to these Acts were greatly strengthened by statistics.

1877.—On 17th May 1877, the Synod petitioned both Houses of Parliament for the immediate repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and recommended presbyteries and sessions to avail themselves of favourable opportunities to petition for the same objects. In the petition to the House of Commons the Synod expressed its deep concern "to observe the persistency with which these offensive Acts are upheld."

1878.—On 22nd May 1878, the Synod took identical action with that on the previous year.

1880.—On 7th May 1880, the committee reported to the Synod that in May 1879 an attempt was made to introduce the Contagious Diseases Acts into the district of Maryhill; that a meeting of the inhabitants was held; that a member of the Synod's committee took part in the proceedings; that resolutions were carried unanimously, and enthusiastically declaring "that any attempt to introduce the Acts into Scotland is in the highest degree insulting to the Scottish people;" that a vigilance committee was formed "to watch against any such stealthy measures as those which the promoters of the Acts find necessary for the introduction of these degrading Acts elsewhere"; that in these circumstances a special meeting of the Synod's committee was called; and as no petition against the Contagious Diseases Acts had been adopted at last (1879) meeting of Synod, and in view of this (Maryhill) insidious attempt to introduce them into Scotland, it was unanimously agreed to petition Parliament in favour of their total and immediate repeal. The Synod petitioned Parliament in favour of the total and immediate abolition of the Contagious Diseases Acts, on the ground that these Acts are in themselves immoral and utterly opposed to the law and will of God, seeing they make provision for safe indulgence in vice; that they are in operation cruel, unjust, and partial, and that their whole principle is in violation of the constitution. Further, the Synod appointed a separate standing committee to deal with the matters embraced under public morals.

1881.—On 6th May 1881, the Synod adopted a memorial to Government strongly condemnatory of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and recommended individual members of Synod to correspond with the representatives of their city or county, urging their assistance in bringing about the repeal of said Acts. The memorial bore, "That your memorialists unanimously regard with strong disapproval the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1866-69, as tending to facilitate, and appearing to many to sanction, the commission of sin, and exposing those who are the immediate subjects of their operation to tyrannical, cruel, and degrading treatment," and prayed the Government to "introduce or encourage legislative measures for the early and entire repeal of those Acts."

The above epitome of the deeds of the Synod of the United Presbyterian Church has been made, and is certified to be faithful and accurate by

Thomas Kennedy, D.D.,
Clerk of Synod.

Appendix, No. 14.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. G. Osborn, D.D., 2 May 1882.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

COPIES of RESOLUTIONS of the WESLEYAN METHODIST CONFERENCE.

(1871.—Minutes, p. 212.)

THE Conference presented a memorial to the First Lord of the Treasury expressing its solemn conviction that the requirements of Christian morality imperatively demand the entire repeal of these Acts, and that no amount of supposed sanitary or other advantages derived from their working can outweigh the evils involved in their original enactment, their continuance on the Statute Book, and their practical administration.

The receipt of this memorial was courteously acknowledged, and the Prime Minister engaged to bring it under the consideration of his colleagues.

(1872.—Minutes, p. 219.)

The Conference presented a memorial to the First Lord of the Treasury on the subject of these Acts, a copy of which is given on pp. 291, 292. To this memorial a courteous reply was received.

The Conference also referred the subject to the attention of the Committee of Exigency, empowering them to take such action during the year as they might consider most likely to promote the repeal of these Acts. The Conference further authorised that Committee to add to their number for the consideration of this subject, if they should deem it expedient.

(1872.—Minutes, p. 291.)

MEMORIAL to the First Lord of the Treasury on the Contagious Diseases Acts.

The MEMORIAL of the Ministers of the Gospel in the Connexion established by the late Rev. John Wesley, M.A., now assembled in their Annual Conference.

To the Right Hon. William Ewart Gladstone, M.P., First Lord of the Treasury.

Humbly Sheweth,

THAT your memorialists find with sincere regret that another year has passed away without any effectual measures having been taken for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

That the failure of the measure brought forward, and the consequent continuance of those Acts on the Statute Book after the Commission had reported unfavourably to their continuance, are most deeply to be deplored in the interests of religion and morality. In the judgment of your memorialists, a measure so vitally affecting the moral condition of the country was entitled to precedence over some others of a merely political or economical character which have passed, or are now passing, through Parliament, and should have been actively pressed forward by the administration by whom it had been introduced.

That, founding their view upon the plain dictates of New Testament morality, your memorialists hold that no argument drawn from supposed expediency can avail to justify measures which, by offering comparative if not entire impunity to offenders against the Divine law, smooth the path to ruin.

Your memorialists are not unaware of the various considerations based on social, economical, and sanitary grounds by which it is sought to justify the continuance and even the extension to the civil population of these most objectionable Acts, but they are convinced that all considerations of advantage are more than counterbalanced by the immoral tendencies of these Acts. The saving of expense, even if actually effected, bears no proportion to the injury inflicted on society at large by encouraging the formation of dissolute habits, and poisoning the fountains of family life.

The invincible repugnance with which your memorialists regard the Acts in question, is enhanced when they contemplate the possibility that by the recent changes in the organization

organisation of the army their operation may be extended to various places hitherto free from their demoralizing influence. Your memorialists earnestly request that some method may be found of preventing such extension, even though Parliament may not be sitting.

Your memorialists further assure you that the sentiments and convictions here expressed are shared by great multitudes with whom they are associated, and although, as yet, but little public action has been taken on the subject, they humbly trust that, by timely effort on the part of the Government next Session, the necessity for extensive and prolonged agitation may be averted. Most earnestly, therefore, do they implore you to use all the influence of your high station to wipe out this blot from our national legislation.

(signed) *Luke H. Wiseman, President.*
George T. Perks, Secretary.
 And Seven Hundred other Ministers.

(1873.—Minutes, p. 257.)

The Conference repeats the expression of its utter disapproval of these Acts, as iniquitous in principle and demoralising in their tendency, and its determination to use all legitimate means to seek their repeal. The Conference commends this subject to the careful attention of the Committee of Exigency, especially in anticipation of the approach of a general election.

(1874.—Minutes, p. 214.)

The Conference hears, with much satisfaction, that a society has been formed with a view to diffuse information, and to call forth the combined efforts of our people in opposition to these Acts, in harmony with any measures which may be taken by the Committee of Exigency in relation to the subject; and it commends this society to the support of our friends throughout the country.

The Conference repeats the expression of its utter disapproval of these Acts, as iniquitous in principle, and demoralising in their tendency, and its determination to use all legitimate means to seek their repeal.

(1875.—Minutes, p. 219.)

The Conference re-affirms its profound and religious disapproval of the Contagious Diseases Acts, declaring them to be iniquitous in principle and demoralising in tendency. The Conference approves of all lawful and prudent efforts to secure their repeal, and prays that such efforts may be speedily successful.

(1876.—Minutes, p. 210.)

The Conference records its hearty approbation of the services rendered by the Wesleyan Association for the repeal of these immoral Acts, and repeats its solemn testimony against them, and its recommendation to our people to unite and persevere in still more vigorous efforts to procure their repeal.

(1877.—Minutes, p. 237.)

The Conference records its hearty approval of the course pursued by the Wesleyan Association for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts in disseminating information respecting the character and operation of these immoral Acts by means of public meetings through the medium of the *Methodist Protest*, and otherwise through the public press, and repeats its solemn testimony against these Acts, and its recommendation to our people to unite and persevere in more vigorous efforts to procure their repeal.

(1878.—Minutes, p. 252.)

The Conference renews its solemn protest against these Acts as being iniquitous in principle and demoralizing in tendency, and it heartily consents to the request of the Wesleyan Association for Abolishing the Regulation of Vice by the State, that it should receive in future a report from the Association.

(1879.—Minutes, p. 276.)

(1.) The Conference renews its solemn protest against the Contagious Diseases Acts as being iniquitous in principle and demoralizing in tendency.

(2.) The Conference approves the action of the Wesleyan Society for Abolishing the Regulation of Vice by the State in the prudent dissemination of information respecting the character and operation of these immoral Acts through the medium of the *Protest* and otherwise, and repeats its recommendation to our people to unite and persevere in vigorous effort to procure their repeal.

(3.) The Conference request the society to communicate with the Conferences in the British Colonies and the United States, informing them of the action taken by the Connexion in this matter, and urging their attention to similar legislation which may exist or be threatened in several countries.

(1880.—Minutes, p. 251.)

(1.) The Conference receives the report of the Wesleyan Society for Abolishing the Regulation of Vice by the State, and renews its solemn protest against the Contagious Diseases Acts as being iniquitous in principle, and demoralizing in tendency.

(2.) The Conference approves the action of the society in the prudent dissemination of information respecting the character and operation of these immoral Acts, and repeats its recommendation to our people to unite and persevere in vigorous efforts to procure their repeal.

(1881.—Minutes, p. 290.)

(1.) The Conference receives the report of the Wesleyan Society for the Abolishing the Regulation of Vice by the State, and renews its solemn protest against the Contagious Diseases Acts as being iniquitous in principle, and demoralizing in tendency.

(2.) The Conference approves the action of the society in the prudent dissemination of information respecting the character and operation of these immoral Acts, and repeats its recommendation to our people to unite and persevere in vigorous efforts to procure their repeal.

Appendix, No. 15.

PAPER handed in by Mr. *Gillett*, 2 May 1882.

YEARLY MEETING (1870) of the SOCIETY of FRIENDS.

THE following minute has been received from the Committee of Representatives, &c., in relation to the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

“ This Committee has had under its consideration the subject of the present position in Parliament of the question of the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts. In view of the debate thereon, which has taken place during the present week, having been adjourned for a month, and believing that the operation of these Acts involves evils of a very grave character, the Committee concludes to submit to the yearly meeting, even at this advanced stage of its proceedings, the desirability of urging upon Friends in their various localities to use their influence, without loss of time, with their representatives in the House of Commons to endeavour to obtain the repeal of these Acts, as well as to take such other steps as may seem advisable for the same end.

“ And that in the event of the yearly meeting adopting this proposal it should commit the subject to the immediate action of the meeting for sufferings, requesting them to communicate with the correspondents as well as the clerks of our quarterly and monthly meetings, so as to ensure a timely representation of the matter as indicated above.

(signed) “ *W. D. Sims*, Clerk.”

This meeting having carefully considered the subject, concurs with the views expressed in the minute, and directs the meeting for sufferings to take steps to procure the repeal of the Acts referred to, as recommended by the Committee of Representatives.

Appendix, No. 16.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. Dr. *Stevenson*, 2 May 1882.

PETITION of the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH in IRELAND,

Humbly sheweth,—

THAT your Petitioners feel called upon to record their solemn protest against the existence in the Statute Book of England of the Acts commonly known as the “ Contagious Diseases (Women’s) Acts,” as being, in their judgment, opposed to religion, morality, and justice.

That your Petitioners have reason to believe that the operation of these Acts, so far from lessening the evil of licentiousness, has greatly lowered the tone of public morals within the sphere in which such Acts are applicable; and that their general influence is to deaden the conscience, and, by at least a seeming legislative sanction, to countenance deeds of vileness and depravity.

That your Petitioners have viewed with the greatest apprehension the efforts being made to extend the area of operations of these most objectionable Acts, and are determined to resist to the uttermost all such attempts.

Your Petitioners therefore pray your Honourable House to take steps for the total and immediate repeal of the above-named Acts.

And your Petitioners will ever pray.

Signed in the name and by the authority of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland,

Robert Watts, D.D., Moderator.
John H. Orr, Clerk.

A similar Petition was adopted in 1880, and again in 1881.

Appendix, No. 17.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. Dr. *Trestrail*, 2 May 1882.

BAPTIST UNION OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

The following Resolution was passed at *Northampton* in December 1871 :—

“ THAT this Session of the Baptist Union is of opinion that the Contagious Diseases Acts relating to women are in principle unjust and criminal, an offence to the religious sentiment of the country, ineffectual to the arrest of the evil to which they are professedly opposed, and present a direct infraction of the first principles of British law. This Union, on these and other grounds, feels bound to call upon Her Majesty's Government to initiate and carry forward, at the earliest possible period, a measure for total repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts; and earnestly recommends that the Churches of Christ throughout the country will send petitions to Parliament for this object at the commencement of the Session.”

At *London*, October 1875. Moved by Rev. C. M. Birrell, and seconded by Rev. F. Trestrail.

Resolved, “ That a petition, signed by the President in behalf of the Assembly, be presented to Parliament, praying for the repeal of these Acts, as compromising the dignity of the State, degrading the persons subjected to their provisions, violating the spirit of English law, and tending to encourage immoral practices amongst the people.”

At *Birmingham*, October 1876. Moved by Rev. F. Trestrail, and seconded by Rev. J. Lewitt, of Worcester.

Resolved, “ That in the judgment of this Assembly the Contagious Diseases Acts are highly immoral, unconstitutional and unjust, and ought to be repealed.

“ And therefore this Assembly is of opinion that it behoves pastors, deacons, and members of churches heartily to co-operate in every constitutional effort to remove these laws from the Statute Book of the Realm.”

At *London*, May 1879. Moved by Rev. J. Lewitt, and seconded by Rev. F. Trestrail.

Resolved, “ That this Assembly has heard with satisfaction of the promise of Her Majesty's Government to appoint a Committee of Inquiry into the operations of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and trusts, in the interests of national morality, that the investigation will be impartial, searching and complete.”

This Resolution was afterwards expunged from the official record of the annual session of the Baptist Union, on the ground that it was not passed until the business of the session had closed.

Samuel Harris Booth,

Acting Secretary to Baptist Union of
Great Britain and Ireland.

1 May 1882.

Appendix, No. 18.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. *R. Chew*, 2 May 1882.

UNITED METHODIST FREE CHURCHES.

THE Conference passed the following resolution at its meetings held in London in July and August 1871, and on several other occasions, in 1872, 1873, 1874, it has passed resolutions of a similar character :—

Resolved, “That in the judgment of this Assembly the Contagious Diseases Acts are immoral in their tendency, contrary to the law of God, dangerous to the liberties of the subject, and do not secure the sanitary and restraining effect for which they were professedly enacted, and therefore recommends all our ministers and members to seek their repeal by every proper and Christian method.”

ANNUAL Assembly at *Sunderland*, 1879.

Resolved, “That former annual assemblies having recorded their condemnation of these immoral and infamous Acts, this Assembly desires to express its deep and deepening conviction that these Acts are opposed to the principles of religion, constitutional liberty and justice, and urges all the officials and private members of our churches to use all constitutional means to obtain their early repeal.”

Appendix, No. 19.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. *W. B. Lark*, 2 May 1882.

BIBLE CHRISTIAN CONFERENCE held at *Portsmouth*, July 1878.

Resolved, “That this Conference considers that the Contagious Diseases Acts tend to perpetuate immorality, and are repugnant to the best feelings of every good citizen; and we heartily approve of the use of all legitimate means for the abolition of the said Acts.”

W. B. Lark, Secretary.

Appendix, No. 20.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. R. Cheeseman,⁵ 2 May 1882.

PRIMITIVE METHODIST CONNEXION.

RESOLUTION passed, 11th June 1881, at Annual Conference at *Hull*.

"THAT this Conference records once more, and in the most emphatic manner, its condemnation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, as a violation of moral principle, as an encouragement to vice, as an injustice to women, as a danger to constitutional liberty, and as a useless sanitary measure, and hopes that a Bill for their repeal may soon be passed by the House of Commons, and the country freed from the guilt it has incurred."

Copied from the Conference Journal.

Robinson Cheeseman,
Connexional Secretary.

STATEMENT showing the Number of PETITIONS and SIGNATURES attached,
PRESENTED to PARLIAMENT against the CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

YEAR.	Number of Petitions.	Number of Signatures.
1875 - - - -	635	24,801
1876 - - - -	493	18,691
1878 - - - -	197	3,489

Sixty-three of the petitions in 1878, from some cause or other, were not returned, owing I think to the addresses of the petitioners not being inserted.

Appendix, No. 21.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. *Ferguson*, 9 May 1882.

FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.

A careful examination of the official Returns of Petitions presented to Parliament shows as follows :—

In 1870.—22 petitions from presbyteries, sessions, and congregations, with 267 signatures, 18 of which petitions were signed officially.

In 1871.—14 petitions with 137 signatures, nine of which were signed officially.

In 1872.—75 petitions with 628 signatures, 44 of which were signed officially.

In 1873.—84 petitions with 1,118 signatures, 53 of which were signed officially.

In 1874.—22 petitions with 534 signatures, 19 of which were signed officially.

In 1875.—112 petitions with 1,505 signatures, 67 of which were signed officially.

In 1876.—71 petitions with 510 signatures, 32 of which were signed officially.

In 1877, and subsequently, little effort has been made in this direction.

This shows a total of 400 petitions, of which 242 were signed officially for the years 1870 to 1876.

EXTRACT from the Records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland.

At Edinburgh, the 24th day of May, in the year 1879, which day the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland being met and duly constituted, *inter alia*, the Assembly called for the Report of the Committee on the Contagious Diseases Acts, which, being printed and in the hands of the members, was referred to by Mr. Ferguson, the Convener, who addressed the Assembly thereanent.

The Assembly approve of the Report, and record their thanks to the Committee, and especially to the Convener; renew their condemnation of the Contagious Diseases (Women) Acts; resolve to petition against them, and authorise the Moderator to subscribe such a petition in their name; re-appoint the Committee, Mr. Ferguson, Convener; renew their recommendation to ministers and sessions to fully inform themselves, and, as far as practicable, inform their people regarding these Acts, so that a right public opinion may be formed, and all lawful and constitutional steps taken for their speedy and complete repeal; and authorise the Committee to appeal to the Church for funds to carry out these recommendations.

Extracted from the Records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland by—

R. K. Simpson,
Dep. Cl. Eccl. Scot. Lib.

EXTRACT from the Records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland.

At Edinburgh, the 29th day of May, in the year 1880, which day the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland being met and duly constituted, *inter alia*, the Assembly called for the Report of the Committee on the Contagious Diseases Acts, which, being printed and in the hands of the members, was referred to by Mr. Ferguson, the Convener, who addressed the Assembly thereanent.

The Assembly receive the Report; thank the Committee, and especially the Convener; renew their condemnation of the Contagious Diseases (Women) Acts; resolve to petition against them, and authorise the Moderator to subscribe such a petition in their name; re-appoint the Committee, Mr. Ferguson, Convener; renew their recommendation to ministers and sessions to fully inform themselves, and, as far as practicable, inform their people regarding these Acts, so that a right public opinion may be formed, and all lawful and constitutional steps taken for their speedy and complete repeal; and authorise the Committee to appeal to the Church for funds to carry out these recommendations.

Extracted from the Records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland by—

R. K. Simpson,
Dep. Cl. Eccl. Scot. Lib.

EXTRACT from the Records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland.

At Edinburgh, the 28th day of May, in the year 1881, which day the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland being met and duly constituted, *inter alia*, the Assembly called for the Report of the Committee on Contagious Diseases Acts, and took up an overture anent the Abduction of Young Girls.

There was no printed Report, and the Assembly suspended the Standing Order; and, on behalf of the Committee, it was stated that the Committee had carried out the instructions of the Assembly of 1880, and had petitioned in their name against the continuance of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and had forwarded a copy of such Petition to all the ministers of the Church.

The Assembly receive the above verbal Report; thank the Committee, and especially the Convener; renew the condemnation of the Contagious Diseases (Women) Acts; resolve to petition against them, and authorise the Moderator to sign such a petition in their name; re-appoint the Committee, adding the name of John Gordon Cumming Skene, Esquire, of Parkhill; Mr. Ferguson, Convener; renew their recommendation to ministers and sessions to fully inform themselves, and, as far as practicable, to inform their people regarding these Acts, so that a right public opinion may be formed, and all lawful and constitutional steps taken for their speedy and complete repeal; and authorise the Committee to appeal to the Church for funds to carry out these recommendations.

Extracted from the Records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland by—

R. K. Simpson,
Dep. Cl. Eccl. Scot. Lib.

Appendix, No. 22.

PAPER handed in by the Rev. C. D. Ward, D.D., 9th May 1882.

RESOLUTIONS passed by the Methodist New Connexion Annual Conference, in the Years 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, and 1880.

1873.—THAT, in view of the continuance and threatened extension of the Contagious Diseases Acts, notwithstanding earnest and multiplied protests from all parts of the country, this Conference feels bound to declare its deep conviction of the immoral and injurious character of these Acts, and directs the Annual Committee, as representing this Assembly, to petition both Houses of Parliament on the subject, and to adopt any other measures they may deem expedient to promote the repeal of these pernicious regulations.

1874.—That the Conference earnestly repeats the 92nd Resolution, recorded in the printed Minutes of the last Conference, as to the immoral and injurious tendency of the laws known as the Contagious Diseases Acts, and instructs the Annual Committee to petition both Houses of Parliament in favour of their repeal, and to adopt any other means it deems wise to promote the same end.

1875.—The Conference records its deep abhorrence of the immoral nature and tendency of the laws known as the Contagious Diseases Acts. It believes that such laws are an attempt to legalise vice and to make it possible for sin to be perpetrated without the penalties thereof being incurred, and that such legislation cannot but be injurious and corrupting. It therefore directs that a memorial be prepared embodying these views, to be signed by the President and presented to the House of Commons, praying for the total and immediate repeal of these Acts.

1876.—That the Conference emphatically repeats its deep abhorrence of the nature and tendency of the laws known as the Contagious Diseases Acts. It believes that such laws are an attempt to violate the Divine laws concerning the commission of sin, and therefore directs that a petition be prepared expressing these views, to be signed by the President, and forwarded to the House of Commons for presentation.

1880.—That this Conference renews its protest against the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1866-69, as immoral and unjust, and instructs the Annual Committee to send a petition to both Houses of Parliament in favour of their speedy and total repeal.

Appendix, No. 23.

PAPERS handed in by *Mr. P. W. Bunting*, 26 May 1882.

No. 1.—RETURN of the Numbers of Petitions and of the Signatures to Petitions in favour of the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and of Repeal Bills, presented to Parliament during the Years 1870 to 1881 inclusive, as reported to the House of Commons by the Select Committee on Petitions, Year by Year.

YEARS.	Total Number of Petitions and Signatures.				Reference to Reports.
	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Total Number of Petitions.	Signatures.	
1870	151	671	822	*590,577	Page 1155 of House of Commons Reports.
1871	62	393	455	496,156	„ 1126 „ „
1872	122	498	620	300,509	„ 1455 „ „
1873	255	1,582	1,837	218,410	„ 1135 „ „
1874	50	89	139	22,418	„ 992 „ „
1875	46	2,575	2,621	209,341	„ 1131 „ „
1876	4	1,653	1,657	112,099	„ 1151 „ „
1877	4	152	156	20,580	„ 846 „ „
1878	187	730	917	144,432	„ 1019 „ „
1879	91	363	454	39,681	„ 790 „ „
1880	100	197	297	18,774	Pp. 127 and 677 „ „
1881	70	270	340	32,226	Page 768 „ „
	1,142	9,173	10,315	2,205,503	

* In the Parliamentary Official Report, on page 1110, there is an error of 100,000 too many in the addition, the total shown being 590,577. The correct number is 490,577.

No. 2.—RETURN of Petitions in favour of the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts (including Petitions in favour of Repeal Bills), and showing the Numbers of Signatures to such Petitions, during the Period 1870 to 1881 inclusive; classified, from the Parliamentary Reports.

DESCRIPTION OF PETITIONS CLASSIFIED.	ENGLAND AND WALES.			SCOTLAND.			IRELAND.			GROSS TOTALS.		
	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Signatures.	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Signatures.	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Signatures.	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Signatures.
Religious Denominations and Societies:												
Subjected places - - - - -	26	108	3,155	-	-	-	10	19	702	56	127	3,917
Unsubjected places - - - - -	304	3,497	146,544	492	309	9,338	39	202	11,498	835	4,066	167,380
Inhabitants of:												
1st. Subjected places - - - - -	-	149	62,962	-	-	-	-	31	6,941	-	170	63,903
2nd. Unsubjected places - - - - -	2	2,372	976,566	2	597	318,024	-	236	57,381	4	3,205	1,351,971
3rd. Places not specified - - - - -	-	315	38,858	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	317	38,850
Meetings:												
Public subjected places - - - - -	50	1	108	-	-	-	-	-	-	50	1	108
Private subjected places - - - - -	14	6	24	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	6	124
Public unsubjected places - - - - -	386	1	934	115	-	123	13	-	19	514	1	1,076
Private unsubjected places - - - - -	73	121	3,582	19	3	132	11	2	86	103	125	4,200
Repeal Associations:												
Subjected places - - - - -	19	11	251	-	-	-	0	1	20	25	12	271
Unsubjected places - - - - -	74	51	6,820	16	26	251	4	5	63	94	52	6,134
Societies, Philanthropic, Social, and Political:												
Subjected places - - - - -	4	10	179	-	-	-	-	3	132	4	13	311
Unsubjected places - - - - -	42	142	4,630	59	28	917	5	4	77	106	174	5,683
Corporations and Poor Law Boards	5	-	8	16	1	28	-	1	10	21	2	46
Women:												
1st. Subjected places - - - - -	-	17	11,742	-	-	-	-	1	381	-	18	12,123
2nd. Unsubjected places - - - - -	-	164	70,956	-	67	28,385	-	8	8,389	-	239	107,730
3rd. Women of Great Britain and Ireland (General Petitions).	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	350,537
TOTALS	939	6,965	1,326,868	719	1,033	357,290	88	503	85,750	1,806	8,565	2,120,354
												10,311

• Of these four Petitions, one was presented in March 1871 with 248,090 signatures of women only (*see* Petition, No. 4,473), and another in May 1878, with 59,234 signatures of women only (*see* Petition, No. 13,105).

† The House of Commons total is 1,142 Official Petitions, and 9,173 General Petitions.

Total Number of Petitions, 10,315, containing 2,205,503 signatures.

No. 3.—RETURN of the Number of Petitions to Parliament and of the Signatures thereto, against the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, presented to Parliament during the Years 1870–1881 inclusive, as reported to the House of Commons by the Select Committee on Petitions, Year by Year.

YEARS.	Total Number of Petitions and Signatures.				Reference to Reports.
	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Total Number of Petitions.	Total Number of Signatures.	
1870 - - -	1	2*	3	187*	Page 1155 of House of Commons Report.
1871 - - -	5	1	6	21	" 1126 " "
1872 - - -	2	32	34†	3,366†	" 1455 " "
1873 - - -	-	1	1	4	" 1135 " "
1874 - - -	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil.	
1875 - - -	"	"	"	"	
1876 - - -	"	"	"	"	
1877 - - -	"	"	"	"	
1878 - - -	"	"	"	"	
1879 - - -	"	"	"	"	
1880 - - -	"	"	"	"	
1881 - - -	"	"	"	"	
	8	36	44	3,578	
1873† - - -	1	-	1	1	
GROSS TOTALS -	9	36	45	3,579	

* One of these two Petitions was signed by 177 women at Portsmouth, who describe themselves as "Fallen Women." *Vide* Appendix to Report on Public Petitions, No. 930, and Petition No. 19,368.

† Of these 34 Petitions with 2,366 signatures, 28 Petitions with 2,983 signatures were from places subjected to the Acts; and of the 2,983 signatures, 1,112 were those of women "brought under the provisions of the Contagious Diseases Acts." *Vide* Note to Return 5.

† See House of Commons Report, Petition No. 1,230. This was a Petition at a public meeting at Gravesend in favour of the Acts, and has been entered in error in the House of Commons Report as a repeal meeting.

No. 4.—Return of Petitions to Parliament against the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, showing the Numbers of Signatures to such Petitions during the Period 1871 to 1881 inclusive.

DESCRIPTION OF PETITIONS CLASSIFIED.	ENGLAND AND WALES.			SCOTLAND.			IRELAND.			GROSS TOTALS.		
	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Signatures.	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Signatures.	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Signatures.	Official Petitions.	General Petitions.	Signatures.
Religious Denominations and Societies:												
Subjected Places - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Unsubjected Places - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
General Inhabitants:												
Subjected Places - - - - -	-	10	1,856	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	1,987
Unsubjected Places - - - - -	-	5	288	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	5	288
Meetings:												
Public, Subjected Places - - - - -	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2
Private, Subjected Places - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Public, Unsubjected Places - - - - -	1	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	4
Private, Unsubjected Places - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Societies, Philanthropic, Social, and Political:												
Subjected Places - - - - -	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Unsubjected Places - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Corporations and Poor Law Boards:												
Subjected Places - - - - -	3	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	4
Unsubjected Places - - - - -	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Women:												
Subjected Places - - - - -	-	* 11	* 1,233	-	-	-	-	* 1	* 57	-	* 12	* 1,290
Unsubjected Places - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Public Meeting, at Gravesend, in favour of the Acts, in 1873, entered in error in the House of Commons Report, as a Repeal Meeting. (No. of Petition, 1,230).	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
TOTALS - - - - -	9	32	3,301	-	-	-	-	4	188	9	36	3,579

* Of these, 12 Petitions with 1,289 signatures, 11 Petitions with 1,289 signatures, were from women who describe themselves as "Fallen Women," or as "Women brought under the provisions of the Contagious Diseases Acts." *Vide* Report on Public Petitions, 1870, App. add. No. 930, and Petition, No. 19,208; also Appendix to Report on Public Petitions, 1872, Nos. 356, 598, 745, and 861, and Petitions Nos. 7,216, 14,067, 23,929, 27,133, 27,134, 27,135, 27,136, 27,138, 27,139, and 27,140. The remaining Petition, with one signature, is from the Matron of the Government Lock Hospital at Chatham for Registered Prostitutes. *Vide* Petition, No. 27,137, in 1872.

No. 5.—RETURN of Petitions to Parliament both against the Repeal, and for the Repeal, of the Contagious Diseases Acts, from the Subjected Districts in the Year 1872, when special efforts were made by Supporters of these Acts in favour of their continuance, but when no extra efforts were put forward by those seeking their abolition.

DISTRICTS.	Against Repeal.		For Repeal.	
	Numbers of Petitions.	Numbers of Signatures.	Numbers of Petitions.	Numbers of Signatures.
Aldershot - - - - -	2	150	—	—
Canterbury - - - - -	-	-	1	56
Chatham - - - - -	2	170	4	853
Colchester - - - - -	1	48	1	99
Deal - - - - -	-	-	1	181
Devonport - - - - -	5	571	11	8,773
Dover - - - - -	1	153	5	1,148
Maidstone - - - - -	1	11	—	—
Portsmouth - - - - -	3	434	1	387
Sheerness - - - - -	1	378	—	—
Shorncliffe - - - - -	3	163	—	—
Southampton - - - - -	2	30	4	889
Windsor - - - - -	3	687	1	75
Woolwich - - - - -	-	-	5	1,416
Cork - - - - -	3	131	9	663
Curragh - - - - -	1	57	—	—
TOTALS - -	28	2,983	43	14,540

Note.—Of the 2,983 signatures to Petitions against Repeal, 1,112 were those of women who describe themselves as having been “brought under the provisions of the Contagious Diseases Acts as at present existing,” vide Appendices to Reports on Public Petitions, 1872, Nos. 356, 523, 745, and 861; also Petitions, Nos. 7,516, 14,067, 23,959, 27,133, 27,134, 27,135, 27,136, 27,138, 27,139, and 27,140.

Appendix, No. 24.

PAPER handed in by Mr. *Bazendale*, 2 June 1882.

SUMMARY of WOMEN admitted to the GREENWICH REFUGE for WOMEN.

Place where sent from.	With Friends.	In Service.	Institutions.	Married.	Emigrated.	Dead.	Gone back to Evil.	Unknown.	Drunkards.	TOTAL.	
Aldershot - - -	17	21	5	23	1	5	15	21	6	114	Two restored to husbands.
Windsor - - -											
Winchester - - -											
Woolwich - - -	13	35	10	24	6	6	21	25	5	147	
Greenwich - - -											
TOTAL . - -	30	56	15	47	7	11	36	46	11	261	

Appendix, No. 25.

PAPER handed in by Miss *Webb*, 9 June 1882.NUMBER of Admissions of Patients, Reforms, &c., at the LOCK HOSPITAL, *Chatham*, from
1st January 1871 to the 31st December 1880.

	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Number of Cases admitted - -	570	710	663	594	498	436	572	483	476	526
Number of Individuals - -	351	362	374	345	300	279	347	285	269	298
Number of Reforms, viz:										
To Homes - - - -	39	11	21	17	16	15	10	16	17	30
To Friends - - - -	27	38	55	39	20	30	27	35	56	47

M. A. Webb, Lady Superintendent,
Lock Hospital, Chatham.

Appendix, No. 26.

PAPERS handed in by Inspector *S. R. Anniss*, 16 June 1882.COPY of Letter from Mr. *Woolcombe* to the Mayor of *Plymouth*, relative to Superintendent *Wreford's* Return of the Number of Prostitutes in that Borough.

Sir,

Devonport, 28 April 1871.

REFERRING to the interview I had with you on the 12th instant, when Superintendent Wreford produced a list purporting to contain the names and addresses of all the prostitutes in the borough of Plymouth, on which occasion the list was gone through in the presence of Inspector Anniss of the Metropolitan Police, and was subsequently given to me in order that the same might be examined and checked by Inspector Anniss, I beg now to return the list, with red-ink notes in the margin, the effect of which is classified as follows :—

Total number of prostitutes alleged by Superintendent Wreford to be residing within the borough of Plymouth, between the 15th and 29th March 1871 - - - - -	439
Of this number there were no more actually resident than - - - - -	217
Making the general error - - - - -	222

Besides which, there were 81 known prostitutes whose names are wholly omitted from Superintendent Wreford's list.

The general error of 222 is thus accounted for :—

A.—Number entered twice - - - - -	15
B.— " " three times - - - - -	3
C.—Entered as prostitutes who had been previously reclaimed - - - - -	25
D.—Not residing at the addresses given - - - - -	85
E.—Number of kept women - - - - -	4
F.— " known to be living with one man - - - - -	6
G.— " known as clandestine prostitutes, but not yet registered for want of legal proof - - - - -	24
H.—Number believed, from inquiry, to be respectable - - - - -	57
I.—Number of houses said to contain prostitutes, but found, on inquiry, to be empty - - - - -	3
	222

C.—The following remarks and illustrations are given in reference to the last-mentioned list :—

K. F., the first name on Superintendent Wreford's list, has ceased prostitution and left Plymouth nearly two years, having been married and gone to reside at Stonehouse.

E. B., said to reside at *W*— street, has ceased prostitution and left Plymouth over three months ; sent away by the Vicar of St. Andrew's, who obtained a situation for her at Torquay, where she was when last heard of, and has never been in Plymouth since she first left.

J. N., said to reside at *A*— street, was sent to a house in London about the latter part of February last.

D.—Most of these names are entirely fictitious, others are women who have not lived at the addresses given, for various periods, from a year to two months.

The following are instances :—

H. D., said to reside at *A*— street, a prostitute of Stonehouse, never lived at this house. Slept there one night by herself about three months ago.

M. J. R., said to reside at *B*— street ; no such person ever lived at this house. No person of the name is known or can be heard of.

F.—These six women are well known as having once been common prostitutes, and as having relinquished the life at various periods, from five years to four or five months ago. They now keep entirely to the men with whom they live, never being out at night or frequenting the resorts of prostitutes.

S. B., one of the six, *A*— street, ceased prostitution over three years ; has lived ever since with a stonemason, whose name she bears, and conducts herself as a respectable married woman.

G.—The whole of these 24 women are well known to Inspector Annis. They deny common prostitution, and as yet sufficient proofs have not been obtained to bring them under the Act. Close observation is kept on their movements.

H.—The 57 women in this class are fully believed (notwithstanding the allegations to the contrary) to be respectable persons, and it is a matter for deep regret that their names should have been brought in question. The officers of the Metropolitan Force have had to be most cautious and circumspect in following out Superintendent Wreford's List, so as to avoid the very serious consequences which might otherwise have occurred.

The following are some of these cases :—

E. and M. C., H— street. These girls are 13 and 15 years of age, living with their parents. The father was a builder, but is in reduced circumstances; the family is respectable, and the girls, one of whom is a mere child, and small of her age, are perfectly well conducted.

— *J., N.,* — street, is a tailorress, residing with her widowed mother at the above address. The mother is supported by her son, a coal merchant in Plymouth; the daughter works at home for a drapery establishment. The family is respectable, and the charge against the daughter believed to be utterly unfounded.

M. S., M— street, is a child six years old.

E., J., and M. A. S., V— street. The parents are respectable persons living at this address. Father a cutter in an outfitter's establishment at Morice Town. Neither of the daughters live at home, but are all in respectable service, one at Penzance, and two at Plymouth.

I.—Three houses, said to be residences of prostitutes, are :—

2, *Moon-street*, vacant about five months.

16, *Looe-street* - ditto - ditto.

6, *Teir-street* - ditto - two years.

I venture to think that you will concur with me in considering that Superintendent Wreford has not exercised a sound discretion in committing himself to statements which have unquestionably been found wanting in precision and accuracy, and this the more so because, by the signature which he affixed to the memorial recently sent to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, he has avowed himself to be a decided supporter of the Contagious Diseases Acts, notwithstanding that, owing to his incautious statements, his name has been freely quoted as amongst the opponents.

The first instance of this arose from a letter written by Superintendent Wreford to a Mr. Stace, of Southampton, in which he decidedly questioned the accuracy of the returns made by the metropolitan police as to the number of prostitutes in these towns. This letter was garbled by Mr. Stace, and has gone all over England, and different members of Parliament have quoted to me Superintendent Wreford's letter as being utterly destructive of the evidence given by the metropolitan police.

The second instance is in reference to the evidence given by Superintendent Wreford before the Royal Commission, in which it was represented to me that the number given were again contradictory of the returns made by the metropolitan police. The return on which this evidence was founded was produced at our first interview, when one or two of the sheets named showed a material variance with the return of Inspector Annis, and led you to direct the inquiry which has resulted in the return on which I have above commented.

Generally speaking, I may say that, in a variety of quarters, Superintendent Wreford has been considered as a decided and reliable opponent of the Acts, and it is a matter of satisfaction to find that he has taken the best opportunity of neutralising this impression by signing the memorial above referred to, which I have reason to believe will be, if it has not already been, submitted to the Royal Commission, and will disabuse the minds of those who have arrived at an erroneous conclusion with reference to his views.

I am not the least surprised that the mistakes I have pointed out should have occurred. It is the most natural thing in the world that a police officer, however intelligent and careful, should be misled by an inquiry amongst a class of persons who are notoriously unreliable, and would be disinclined to give correct information to the local police, whilst they know that their conduct is a matter of scrutiny by another police body.

Again, the information of the metropolitan police has been acquired, not by an insulated inquiry extending over a limited time, but from the daily observation of several years, and I must say that I think it would have been more to the credit of Superintendent Wreford if he had abstained from committing himself to categorical statements, until he had confirmed their accuracy by previous communication with the only persons who, from the nature of the case, had alone the means, from daily inquiry, of arriving at the truth.

The Right Worshipful the Mayor
of Plymouth.

I remain, &c.
(signed) Thomas Woolcombe.

Referring to the 85 women not residing at the addresses given, and whose names are fictitious, it is not improbable that many of them may really be amongst the 81 names altogether omitted from Superintendent Wreford's list; but if this is so, it offers another proof of the risk attending a partial inquiry, the results of which are set up in antagonism to the evidence acquired from a continuous and daily inquiry extending over a long period.

(signed) T. W.

(Circular No. 30.)

4, Whitehall-place, 14 May 1874.

I HAVE to direct you to instruct the inspectors in charge of each district attached to your division under the Contagious Diseases Acts, to caution the keepers of brothels in the receipt of pensions from Her Majesty's Service, residing within their respective districts, that unless they give up this disgusting and degrading occupation, a report will be made to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, or the Secretary of State for War, as the case may be, of their disgraceful conduct, with a view to their pension being stopped.

Superintendents are to report in three months the number of pensioners who still continue to carry on this occupation, and from time to time any pensioner coming into the district and gaining his living in this way.

(signed) *William C. Harris,*
Assistant Commissioner.

Metropolitan Police, 7 May 1882.

REPORT of the Increase and Decrease of the Number of Brothels and Common Women in the PLYMOUTH and DEVONPORT DISTRICT, from 1863 to 1881 inclusive; with separate Lists for the Boroughs of *Plymouth* and *Devonport* and the Township of *East Stonehouse*; showing the Increase or Decrease in each Year.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT.

RETURN showing the Number of BROTHELS and COMMON WOMEN in the Borough of *Plymouth*, from 1863 to 1881, inclusive.

Years ending 31st December.	Brothels.		Total Number on the 31st December.	Common Women.		Total Number on the 31st December.	REMARKS.
	Opened during the Year.	Closed during the Year.		Increase during the Year.	Decrease during the Year.		
1863 - - -	- -	- -	250	- -	- -	1,200	During the years 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, and 1869, brothels in Plymouth stood in rows, and the prostitutes reported as being diseased, and who could not be admitted into the Lock wards during the first three years for want of room, were turned out of the brothels by the brothel-keepers to avoid prosecutions. This was particularly the case with the public-houses and beer-houses brothel-keepers, and such brothel-keepers were starved out by the score by the operations of the Contagious Diseases Acts.
1864 - - -	12	- -	262	12	- -	1,212	
1865 - - -	- -	32	230	- -	62	1,150	
1866 - - -	- -	40	190	- -	390	820	
1867 - - -	- -	70	120	- -	200	620	
1868 - - -	- -	25	95	- -	161	459	
1869 - - -	- -	23	72	- -	103	356	
1870 - - -	4	5	71	- -	58	298	
1871 - - -	14	6	79	- -	35	263	
1872 - - -	7	16	70	- -	- -	263	
1873 - - -	8	5	73	- -	12	251	
1874 - - -	9	12	70	1	- -	252	
1875 - - -	11	15	66	- -	10	242	
1876 - - -	12	15	63	- -	12	230	
1877 - - -	9	11	61	- -	- -	230	
1878 - - -	8	9	60	- -	- -	230	
1879 - - -	8	8	60	10	- -	240	
1880 - - -	9	11	58	- -	19	221	
1881 - - -	4	14	48	12	- -	233	
TOTAL - -	115	317	48	35	1,002	233	

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—*continued.*RETURN showing the Number of BROTHELS and COMMON WOMEN in the Borough of
Devonport, from 1863 to 1881, inclusive.

Years ending 31st December.	Brothels.		Total Number on the 31st December.	Common Women.		Total Number on the 31st December.	REMARKS.
	Opened during the Year.	Closed during the Year.		Increase during the Year.	Decrease during the Year.		
1863	-	-	86	-	-	440	
1864	2	-	88	20	-	460	
1865	-	14	74	-	120	340	From 1865 to 1868-9 brothels in Cornwall-street, Queen-street, James-street, Pembroke-street, and Quarry-street, Devonport, were, house after house, full of prostitutes, but such houses were emptied of their lodgers (the prostitutes), one by one, solely by the operations of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and ceased to be brothels.
1866	2	26	50	-	132	208	
1867	8	12	46	-	8	200	
1868	8	15	39	10	-	210	
1869	2	8	33	-	50	156	
1870	9	13	29	-	14	142	
1871	10	8	31	-	22	120	
1872	8	16	23	-	12	108	
1873	9	12	20	-	12	96	
1874	8	10	18	2	-	98	
1875	4	8	14	-	6	92	
1876	6	8	12	-	4	88	
1877	6	6	12	-	8	80	
1878	7	7	12	-	3	77	
1879	5	5	12	-	1	76	
1880	7	8	11	21	-	97	
1881	4	6	9	-	25	72	
TOTAL	105	182	9	53	421	72	

S. R. Anniss, Inspector.

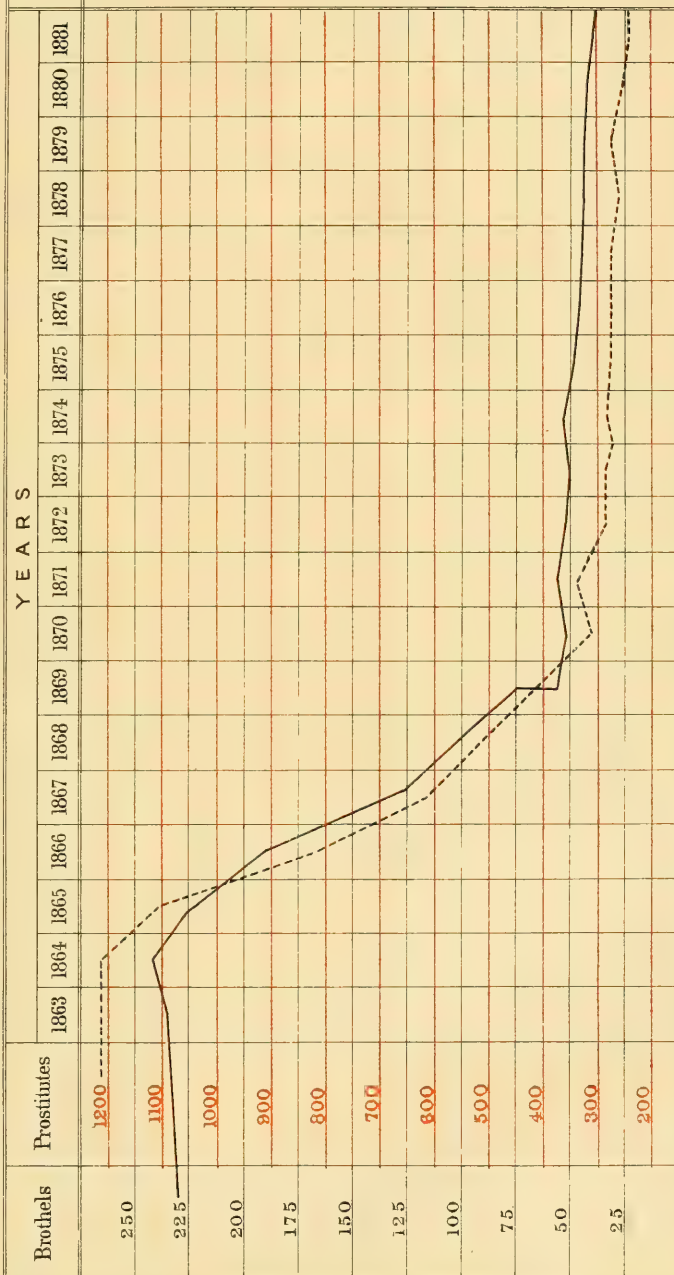
RETURN showing the Number of BROTHELS and COMMON WOMEN in the Township of
East Stonehouse, from 1863 to 1881, inclusive.

Years ending 31st December.	Brothels.		Total Number on the 31st December.	Common Women.		Total Number on the 31st December.	REMARKS.
	Opened during the Year.	Closed during the Year.		Increase during the Year.	Decrease during the Year.		
1863	-	-	50	-	-	320	
1864	3	-	53	28	-	340	
1865	-	1	52	-	68	280	From 1865 to 1870 brothels in George-street, Fore-street, High-street, Chapel-street, and Market-street, Stonehouse, were, house after house, emptied of all their lodgers (the prostitutes), and shut up, entirely by the operations of the Contagious Diseases Acts. Very many of these brothels being beer and public-houses, the prostitutes, being supposed to be diseased, the brothel-keepers were afraid to keep them in their houses.
1866	-	12	40	-	70	210	
1867	2	2	40	-	20	190	
1868	2	6	36	-	30	160	
1869	-	10	26	-	10	150	
1870	3	10	19	-	44	106	
1871	5	5	19	10	-	116	
1872	2	7	14	-	26	90	
1873	1	6	12	-	2	88	
1874	4	6	10	-	-	88	
1875	6	4	12	11	-	99	
1876	5	5	12	-	-	99	
1877	4	3	13	-	11	88	
1878	4	5	12	8	-	96	
1879	4	4	12	10	-	106	
1880	3	3	12	-	-	106	
1881	1	4	12	-	2	104	
TOTAL	55	93	12	67	283	104	

S. R. Anniss, Inspector.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT.

Diagram showing the Number of Prostitutes and Brothels, in the Borough of Plymouth from 31st December 1863, to 31st December 1881.



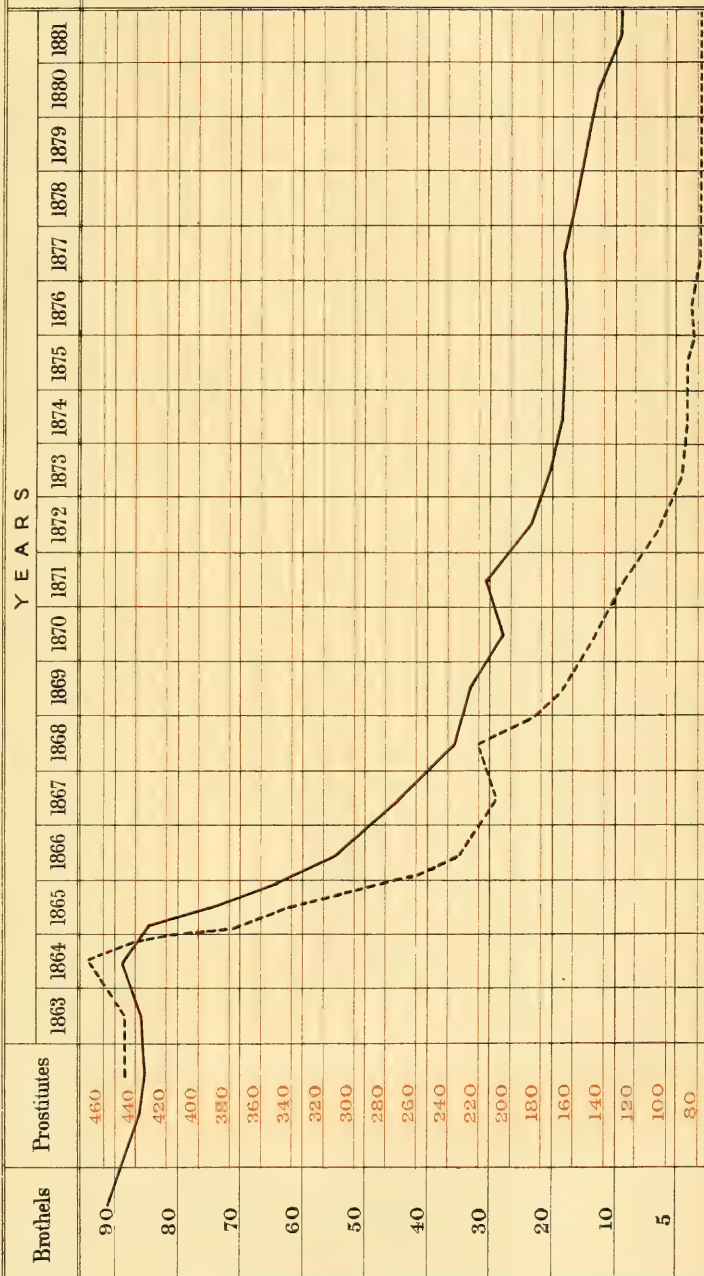
R e m a r k s.

*Acts came into
operation
1st April 1865.*

*S. R. Anniss,
Inspector.*

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT.

Diagram showing the Number of Prostitutes and Brothels, in the Borough of Devonport from 31st December 1863, to 31st December 1881.

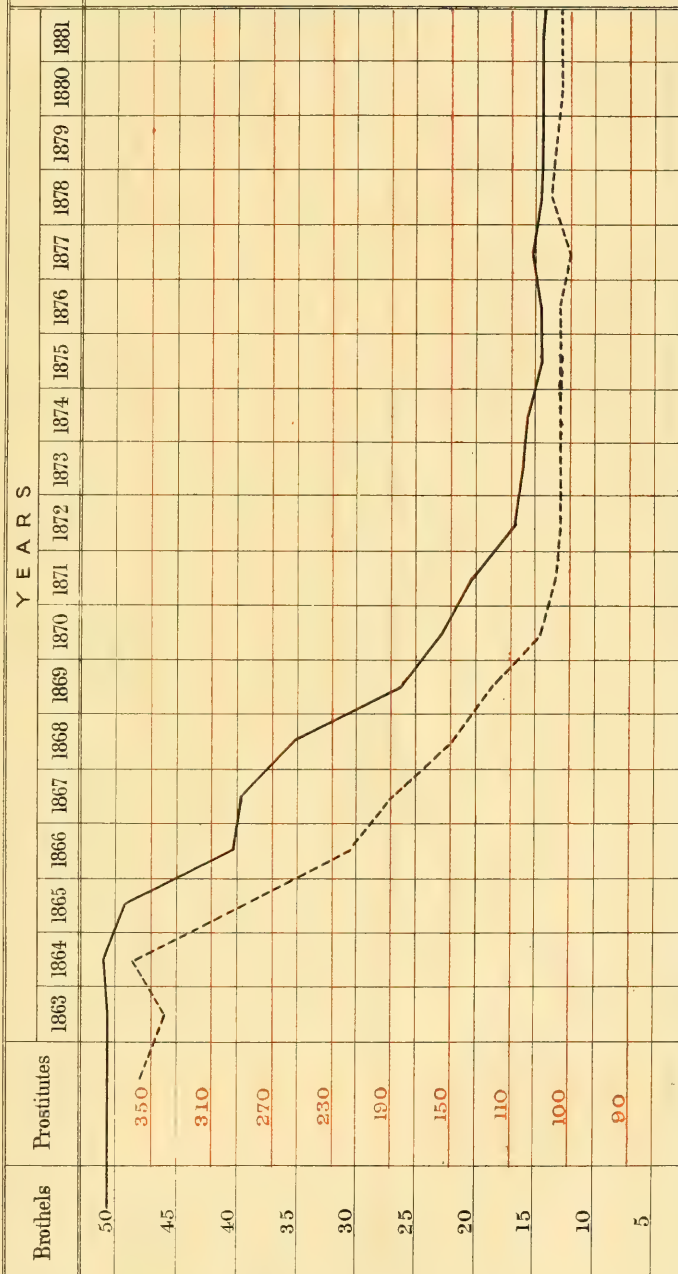


R e m a r k s.

S. R. Anniss,
Inspector.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT.

Diagram showing the Number of Prostitutes and Brothels, in the Township of East Stonehouse from 31st December 1863, to 31st December 1881.



*Acts came into
operation
1st April 1865.*

*S. R. Anniss,
Inspector.*

The Clerk to the Guardians of *Plymouth* to Inspector S. R. Anniss.

Offices of the Incorporation of Guardians,
Plymouth, 15 June 1882.

Sir,

As you think it may be of use, I am happy to accede to your request, that I should write a letter as to my opinion of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts. In the year 1870, when the opponents of the Acts were carrying on an agitation here, I conducted some cases for them before the magistrates, mostly cases in which women at the hospital were not thought ill enough to be detained, but I took no part in the movement. During the last three years I have, in consequence of holding the office of clerk to the guardians and overseers of this town, conducted seven cases against brothels, which were all suppressed, besides having had to consider complaints against others. If a formal complaint is made against a house to the chief constable, it must, of course, be prosecuted by the overseers or constable, but if I receive informal complaints I lay them before a committee of the guardians, who are, according to our Local Acts of Parliament, overseers for many purposes, and if the information has disclosed aggravating circumstances, such as the seduction or encouragement of very young girls, disorderly conduct, disturbing respectable neighbours, or the bringing up of children in the house, I have been directed to get a formal information laid and a prosecution instituted. The first information of the worst of the cases prosecuted was given me by you, and you supplied me with almost the whole of the evidence in all the cases except the last, in which two ratepayers, who were neighbours, complained direct to the superintendent of the borough police, Mr. Wreford, and he supplied the evidence. As it seems generally agreed that it is impossible to suppress houses of the kind entirely, I think it is very important that they should be watched by police carefully selected for the purpose, in order that the conduct of the inmates may be kept within certain bounds, and regulated so as to produce as little evil as possible to the community. To speak of such regulations as in any way a license or sanction of the evil seems to me absurd. Considering the character of average human nature at present, I do not think it would be well to entrust such duties to the local police, who, though efficient for their general work, might or might not be qualified for this, and stand in uncertain relations to watch committees and magistrates who exercise various degrees of control over them in different localities. I believe that such an arrangement would inevitably cause local influence to interfere with the work. I have never heard any of the women complain of having to attend for examination, although I have known cases of their being incited to opposition by others. I consider their detention at the hospital, in addition to the principal reason for it, must have a beneficial and humanising effect, and give them encouragement, if they have any desire to abandon their evil lives by making them familiar with the means of help at hand. There is one great evil connected with brothels for the suppression of which I don't think the present laws give us sufficient facilities, namely, the extensive sale of intoxicating liquor carried on at them; it is supplied to the keepers of the houses frequently by firms bearing very respectable names, and sent sometimes daily, that a large stock may not be necessary. If information comes to hand the Revenue authorities take up the matter, but this very seldom happens, and they have no means of procuring evidence. In the case of prosecutions of the brothels for other reasons, the women can never be induced to tell the truth as to this unless their evidence has been taken at the hospital or workhouse. I think, if proper powers of inspecting such houses were given to the police, the matter might be dealt with effectually, with great benefit.

In conclusion, I thank you for the unvarying courtesy and ready assistance I have received from you, and desire to mention, that when you appeared before the borough recorder in some of the cases I have mentioned, he publicly expressed his high appreciation of the ability and discretion with which you have carried out your duties, and thanked you particularly for the course you had adopted in preventing a bright young girl from being inveigled into a life of infamy.

Mr. S. R. Anniss.

Yours truly,
(signed) Wm. Adams.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT.

The following are a few Instances which have Occurred during the present Year, and fully illustrate how Women, who become Prostitutes in the Subjected Districts, are Aided by the Operations of the Acts in regaining their lost Characters; and further, that these Acts have the same effect on every Age, on every Class, and under all Circumstances, with regard to these Women.

Register Number.	NAME.	Age.	Voluntary Submissions.		Dates Removed from Register.	Cause of Removal.	REMARKS.
			Date of Signing.	Periods for which Signed.			
405	E. M.	15	7 Jan. 1882	6 months	7 Jan. 1882	Entered a Home	These three women were sent by the police to the Rest at 2, Octagon-street, Plymouth. M—, an orphan, was sent from there to the Hampton Home, where she is still; G— was, after two months, sent to her husband, in Wales; and H— has been placed in service.
409	S. A. H.	40	20 April "	12 ditto	21 April "	- ditto	
410	S. G.	19	10 Jan. "	3 ditto	16 Feb. "	- ditto	
419	E. G.	25	9 Jan. 1882	months	16 Jan. 1882	Ceased prostitution	Both these women are married.
474	E. T.	28	28 April "	1 month	28 April "	- ditto	
397	S. G.	19	12 Dec. 1881	2 months	14 Jan. 1882	Ceased prostitution	Both these women, on leaving the hospital, went to their friends, who are respectable, and came to Inspector Anniss and informed him at once.
415	J. A. W.	24	6 Feb. 1882	12 ditto	18 May "	- ditto	
53	E. P.	29	13 Feb. 1882	12 months	4 April 1882	Married	These women came to Inspector the day after they married, and brought with them their marriage certificates.
91	M. A. C.	34	14 " "	12 ditto	16 " "	- ditto	
109	A. B.	32	17 " "	12 ditto	18 " "	- ditto	
218	S. C.	22	9 Feb. 1882	12 months	9 Feb. 1882	Entered a Home	These women were all old prostitutes; each came to the police and asked to be sent to Homes; and were sent at once.
117	A. B.	31	10 " "	12 ditto	4 April "	- ditto	
139	A. T.	25	8 " "	12 ditto	19 " "	- ditto	
456	A. S.	23	5 April 1882	12 months	17 May 1882	Entered a Home	This woman had been kept, had been leading the life of a prostitute only five weeks; sent to Rest by police.
440	R. S.	19	6 Mar. 1882	12 months	15 Mar. 1882	Entered a Home	These women were all sent to Homes from the Hospital.
430	E. E.	20	21 Feb. "	3 ditto	1 May "	- ditto	
280	E. M.	21	4 Jan. "	12 ditto	1 Feb. "	- ditto	
465	E. L.	18	17 April "	2 ditto	10 May "	- ditto	Friends, who are respectable, were informed by police where she was, and fetched her from the brothel at once.
454	A. W.	18	31 Mar. 1882	6 months	31 Mar. 1882	Returned to friends	
385	E. S.	19	25 Oct. 1881	6 months	25 Feb. 1882	Entered a Home	Came from Torquay badly diseased: sent to a Home when cured.

S. R. Anniss, Inspector.

A few Instances prior to 1882.

Register Number.	Name.	Age.	Residence.	Where Born.	Date of Voluntary Submission or of Order, subjecting to Examination.	Date of Examination.	Admitted into Hospital.	Discharged from Hospital.	REMARKS.
539	E. S.	17	King-street, Plymouth	Plymouth	4 July 1878	4 July	4 July	25 Aug.	Entered a Home; had been trained up to prostitution.
641	J. C.	17	Dartmouth	Kingsbridge	5 Oct. "	5 Oct.	5 Oct.	24 Dec.	Sent to friends.
626	E. J. W.	17	Monument-street, Devonport.	Devonport	17 Oct. "	17 Oct.	17 Oct.	19 Nov.	Entered a Home.
482	M. E.	32	No fixed.	Portsmouth	18 April 1879	18 April	-	-	Entered a Home, 21st April 1879.
495	E. L.	28	High-street, Stonehouse.	Stonehouse	2 May "	2 May	-	-	Restored to friends, 5th May 1879.
500	M. S.	25	Cattedown	Cattedown	9 May "	9 May	-	-	Restored to friends, 20th May 1879.
562	F. H.	16	Chapel-street, Devonport.	Devonport	24 July "	24 July	24 July	18 Aug.	Entered a Home; no mother; father respectable.
571	A. C.	19	Finewall-street, Plymouth.	Plymouth	6 Aug. "	6 Aug.	-	-	Restored to friends.
541	E. B.	16	Clovanee-street, Devonport.	Devonport	17 May 1880	17 May	17 May	27 July	Entered a Home; parents respectable.
614	L. P.	18	Dockwall, Devonport	ditto	4 Aug. "	4 Aug.	4 Aug.	9 Sept.	An orphan; entered a Home.
523	S. W.	18	No fixed	Plymouth	10 June 1881	10 June	21 June	8 Aug.	Entered a Home; an orphan.
589	S. L.	18	ditto	Liskard	5 Sept. "	5 Sept.	-	-	Entered a Home; an orphan.

RETURN showing the Number of WOMEN sent from the ROYAL ALBERT HOSPITAL, *Devonport*, to the Undermentioned HOME and

	1869-70.				1870-71.				1871-72.				1872-73.				1873-74.				1874-75.			
	Number sent during the Year.		Total Number Resident.		Total Days' Residence.		Average Number of Days Resident during the Year.		Number sent during the Year.		Total Number Resident.		Total Days' Residence.		Average Number of Days Resident during the Year.		Number sent during the Year.		Total Number Resident.		Total Days' Residence.		Average Number of Days Resident during the Year.	
Devon and Exeter Penitentiary.	7	12	2,125	177-08	12	19	2,044	155-	9	15	2,507	107-13	5	9	2,450	273-22	1	7	1,094	156-28	1	2	178	89-
House of Mercy, Bovey Tracey.	1	5	1,502	312-4	2	7	1,741	248-71	5	10	1,731	173-1	10	17	3,001	181-82	12	25	5,206	211-84	11	25	4,516	180-64
Female Home, Plymouth	12	13	408	38-3	6	11	750	68-18	15	17	1,540	91-13	13	23	7,290	143-05	7	14	2,217	168-33	5	10	1,247	124-7
House of Mercy, Lostwithiel.	-	2	635	317-5	2	3	858	286-	6	11	1,350	168-75	5	10	2,205	220-5	3	8	1,475	184-37	2	11	1,554	250-
Hampton House, Plymouth	4	4	790	180-	3	5	924	184-8	3	4	608	174-5	7	10	1,060	160-	3	9	1,967	217-44	2	7	1,125	160-71
House of Peace, North-road, Plymouth.	-	2	472	230-	4	6	917	152-83	11	12	890	74-92	11	14	2,030	145-	4	11	1,614	140-72	8	15	2,655	187-
Convent of Good Shepherd, Bristol.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	078	103-5	-	3	875	291-66
St. Thomas's Home, Basingstoke.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Diocesan Home, Salisbury	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
The Mission House, Wyndham-square, Plymouth.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
House of Mercy, Bussage	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
House of Mercy, Oxford	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
TOTAL	24	38	6,048	-	20	51	8,104	-	49	60	8,734	-	51	83	14,744	-	34	78	14,331	-	20	68	12,159	-

The following Numbers were sent to their Friends during each Year, as stated below:—

1870-71.	1871-72.	1872-73.	1873-74.	1874-75.	1875-76.	1876-77.	1877-78.	1878-79.	1879-80.	1880-81.
20	17	35	35	27	43	44	40	53	43	48

Royal Albert Hospital, Devonport,
11 May 1882.

PENITENTIARIES, the Average Residence in each Home, and the Total Residence in Days, from 1st October to 30th September in each Year.

	1875-76.				1876-77.				1877-78.				1878-79.				1879-80.				1880-81.				Total Number of Women sent to each Home.
	Number sent during the Year.	Total Number Resident.	Total Days' Residence.	Average Number of Days Resident during the Year.	Number sent during the Year.	Total Number Resident.	Total Days' Residence.	Average Number of Days Resident during the Year.	Number sent during the Year.	Total Number Resident.	Total Days' Residence.	Average Number of Days Resident during the Year.	Number sent during the Year.	Total Number Resident.	Total Days' Residence.	Average Number of Days Resident during the Year.	Number sent during the Year.	Total Number Resident.	Total Days' Residence.	Average Number of Days Resident during the Year.	Number sent during the Year.	Total Number Resident.	Total Days' Residence.	Average Number of Days Resident during the Year.	
1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	338	65.6	3	6	857	142.83	43
2	6	17	3,813	224.20	10	10	3,080	104.0	11	25	5,657	220.28	22	37	7,910	214.0	10	39	9,177	235.3	14	30	8,628	221.23	114
3	5	6	367	79.4	1	1	6	6.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	61
4	3	7	1,458	208.28	5	10	1,700	179.0	3	7	1,601	228.71	4	10	2,028	202.8	1	8	2,637	329.12	-	6	1,009	318.10	34
5	3	3	200	66.66	4	6	1,078	170.00	10	13	1,896	145.84	-	0	1,909	318.10	2	0	876	146.0	-	2	730	365.0	41
6	4	7	1,481	204.42	2	4	1,111	277.75	3	7	1,231	175.85	6	11	1,631	148.27	-	1	297	297.0	0	2	191	65.5	55
7	-	2	408	240.0	1	2	294	147.0	1	1	6	6.0	-	-	-	-	1	1	68	68.0	-	1	305	305.0	7
8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	120	120.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	123	123.0	3	3	437	145.66	-	2	135	67.5	4
10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	88	88.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	60	60.0	-	1	305	305.0	1
12	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	214	214.0	1
13	18	41	7,808	-	23	42	7,074	-	20	64	10,511	-	34	66	14,598	-	23	64	19,900	-	20	60	13,334	-	363

Edward St. Aubyn.
Chairman of the Managing Committee.

Mary Farrow, Matron,
Royal Albert Hospital.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT.

RETURN showing the Number of Cases in which Brothel Keepers have been Reported to the Naval and Military Authorities, by the Contagious Diseases Acts' Police, with the Cause of such Reports.

A. Being Pensioners from Her Majesty's Service.	B. Being Marines in Her Majesty's Service.	C. Being Labourers or Artizans in Her Majesty's Service.	D. Permitting Infectious Diseases to exist in their Brothels.	E. TOTAL.	REMARKS.
13	5	7	42	67	—

A.—Ten of these pensioners gave up their disreputable traffic of brothel-keeping, and were allowed to retain their pensions, whilst three have selected to continue to keep brothels, and in each of their cases they have forfeited their pensions.

B.—In each of these cases the brothels were closed.

C.—Five of these men were discharged; two gave up their traffic in brothels at once, and were not discharged; only one of the seven continues to keep brothels.

D.—In 29 of these cases the brothels ceased to exist in consequence of the steps taken, viz., "placing them out of bounds," that is, prohibiting men of the Service from entering them.

E.—Thus it will be seen that 50 of these 67 brothels have ceased to exist.

S. R. Anniss, Inspector.

RETURN showing the Number of Cases in which Brothel Keepers have been Prosecuted before the Magistrates, at the instance of Inspector Anniss, and Convicted on the Evidence of the Contagious Diseases Acts' Police, with Cause of such Prosecution.

A. For Decoying a Girl Aged 15 Years into her Brothel for Immoral Purposes.	B. Harbouring Juvenile Prostitutes after repeated Cautions by Contagious Diseases Acts' Police.	C. Keeping Brothels being Pensioners.	D. Harbouring Diseased Prostitutes after due Caution by Contagious Diseases Acts' Police.	E. TOTAL.	REMARKS.
1	23	2	16	42	—

A.—Twelve months' imprisonment inflicted, and the girl placed in a Home. Witnesses, Inspector Anniss and the girl.

B.—The amount of fines inflicted, besides imprisonment, was 192 *l.* 10 *s.*, and 14 of the brothels were permanently closed.

C.—In both these cases their pensions were stopped, after the proceedings before the magistrates; one, who has since given up keeping a brothel, has had his pension renewed.

D.—The total amount of fines in these cases was 125 *l.* 10 *s.*: in one case the keeper was sent to prison for two months, without the option of a fine; and in a second case for four months. In the cases of eight of these brothels they were closed.

E.—The number of these brothels which ceased to exist (in consequence of these prosecutions) is 24.

S. R. Anniss, Inspector.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—*continued.*

RETURN showing the Number of Females prevented from adopting an Immoral Life by the Operations of the above Acts; the Number who, at once, Discontinued to lead Immoral Lives on being cautioned by the Contagious Diseases Acts' Police; the Number of Common Women who have been sent to the Lock Wards, Diseased, and who Ceased Prostitution on their Discharge from the Hospital, Cured; as also the Number of Cases in which Common Women, found Diseased, have been temporarily Removed from the Brothels and the evil surroundings of such, by being placed in the Hospital, under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

A. Number of Females prevented from adopting an Immoral Life.	B. Number who Discontinued their Immoral Practices on being Cautioned.	C. Number who Discontinued Prostitution on their Discharge from Lock Wards.	D. Total Number who Ceased Prostitution, or were Prevented from adopting such a Life.	E. Total Number of Cases removed from Brothels into Hospital when Diseased.	REMARKS.
1,011	898	1,546	3,455	11,183	—

A.—For a period of nine years, ending 31st December 1881.

B.—Ditto - - - - ditto.

C.—For a period of 16 years and nine months, the whole time the Acts have been in operation.

E.—Ditto - - - - ditto - - - - ditto.

S. R. Annis, Inspector.

Appendix, No. 27.

PAPER handed in by Dr. *Curtis*, 20 June 1882.

HER MAJESTY'S PRISON at CORK for FEMALES.

RETURN of WOMEN Committed to CORK FEMALE PRISON under the CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, from June 1869 to 13 May 1882, for Neglecting to Attend for Periodical Examination.

Number.	NAME.	Age.	Number of Times Committed.	Number.	NAME.	Age.	Number of Times Committed.
1	E. C. - -	36	Once.	10	S. T. - -	34	Once.
2	F. F. - -	34	„	11	K. S. - -	22	„
3	M. C. - -	24	„	12	S. B. - -	22	Three times.
4	M. S. - -	43	„	13	M. R. - -	26	Once.
4	M. M. - -	26	„	14	M. D. - -	29	„
6	H. C. - -	26	„	15	M. K. - -	20	„
7	M. I. - -	33	„	16	M. M'C. -	36	„
8	H. V. - -	20	„	17	M. M. - -	28	„
9	E. R. - -	24	„	18	B. B. - -	24	„

I certify that the foregoing return is correct, to the best of my knowledge and belief.

13 May 1882.

Jno. Enright, for Governor.

Appendix, No. 28.

PAPER handed in by Dr. *Curtis*, 20 June 1882.

PETTY SESSIONS—DISTRICT OF CORK.

POLICE OFFICE, BOROUGH OF CORK.

DECLARATION.

BOROUGH OF CORK, } I, PATRICK DOYLE, Constable and Superintendent, Royal Irish
to wit. } Constabulary, do solemnly and sincerely declare that I am and
and 1869, that I have read Minutes of Evidence taken before the Select Committee on
Contagious Diseases Acts, and more particularly the following questions put to Mr.
Kingston, of Cork, viz:—

Questions 2561, 2562, 2563, and 2565.—I solemnly and sincerely declare that I never, directly or indirectly, gave my opinion or spoke to Mr. Kingston, or any one else, with regard to the great increase of clandestine prostitution in Cork, nor do I admit that there is that increase of prostitution referred to.

Question 2596.—I solemnly and sincerely declare that everything in respect to this question is false as regards myself; and, moreover, that I never, either directly or indirectly, placed my hands on any female for the purpose of conveying or compelling her to go to the Lock Hospital, nor do I ever approach a female until long after I have known her to be living a bad life, and then first try and persuade her to leave the streets and return to her home, rather than, by continuing as a prostitute, to be compelled to submit to the regulations of the Acts which should then be enforced.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the provisions of an Act made and passed in the sixth year of the reign of his late Majesty William the Fourth (5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 62), intituled, An Act to Repeal an Act of the present Session of Parliament, intituled, An Act for the more Effectual Abolition of Oaths and Affirmations taken and made in various Departments of the State, and to substitute Declarations in lieu thereof, and for the more entire Suppression of Voluntary and Extra-judicial Oaths and Affidavits, and to make other Provisions for the Abolition of unnecessary Oaths.

Patrick Doyle, Constable and Superintendent.

Made and subscribed before me, at and in the borough of Cork, this 15th day of May 1882.

H. B. Mitchell,
One of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace
for borough of Cork.

PETTY SESSIONS—DISTRICT OF CORK.

POLICE OFFICE, BOROUGH OF CORK.

DECLARATION.

BOROUGH OF CORK, } I, JOHN DOOLY, Sub-constable, Royal Irish Constabulary, do
to wit. } solemnly and sincerely declare that I am and have been em-
ployed under The Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866 and 1869,
that I have read Minutes of Evidence taken before the Select Committee on Contagious
Diseases Acts, and more particularly the following questions, put to Mr. Kingston, of
Cork, viz:—

Questions 2561, 2562, 2563, and 2565 —I solemnly and sincerely declare that I never, directly or indirectly, gave my opinion or spoke to Mr. Kingston, or anyone else, with
0.75. regard

regard to the great increase of clandestine prostitution in Cork, nor do I admit that there is that increase of prostitution referred to.

Question 2596.—I solemnly and sincerely declare that everything in respect to this question is false as regards myself; and, moreover, that I never, either directly or indirectly, placed my hands on any woman for the purpose of conveying or compelling her to go to the Lock Hospital, nor do I ever approach a female until long after I have known her to be living a bad life, and then first try and persuade her to leave the streets and return to her home, rather than, by continuing as a prostitute, to be compelled to submit to the regulations of the Acts which should then be enforced.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the provisions of an Act made and passed in the sixth year of the reign of his late Majesty William the Fourth (5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 62), intituled, An Act to Repeal an Act of the present Session of Parliament, intituled, An Act for the more effectual Abolition of Oaths and Affirmations taken and made in various Departments of the State, and to substitute Declarations in lieu thereof, and for the more entire Suppression of Voluntary and Extra-judicial Oaths and Affidavits, and to make other Provisions for the Abolition of unnecessary Oaths.

John Dooly.

Made and subscribed before me, at and in the borough of Cork, this 15th day of May 1882.

H. B. Mitchell,
One of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace
for borough of Cork.

PETTY SESSIONS—DISTRICT OF CORK.

POLICE OFFICE, BOROUGH OF CORK.

DECLARATION.

BOROUGH OF CORK, { I, TIMOTHY LOUNEY, Sub-constable, Royal Irish Constabulary, do solemnly and sincerely declare that I am and have been to wit. { employed under The Contagious Diseases Acts 1866 and 1869, that I have read Minutes of Evidence taken before the Select Committee on Contagious Diseases Acts, and more particularly the following questions put to Mr. Kingston, of Cork, viz. :—

Questions 2561, 2562, 2563, and 2565.—I solemnly and sincerely declare that I never, directly or indirectly, gave my opinion or spoke to Mr. Kingston, or anyone else, with regard to the great increase of clandestine prostitution in Cork, nor do I admit that there is that increase of prostitution referred to.

Question 2596.—I solemnly and sincerely declare that everything in respect to this question is false as regards myself, and, moreover, that I never, either directly or indirectly, placed my hands on any female for the purpose of conveying or compelling her to go to the Lock Hospital, nor do I ever approach a female until long after I have known her to be living a bad life, and then first try and persuade her to leave the streets, and return to her home, rather than, by continuing as a prostitute, to be compelled to submit to the regulations of the Acts which should then be enforced.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the provisions of an Act made and passed in the sixth year of the reign of his late Majesty William the Fourth (5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 62), intituled, An Act to Repeal an Act of the present Session of Parliament, intituled, An Act for the more Effectual Abolition of Oaths and Affirmations taken and made in various Departments of the State, and to substitute Declarations in lieu thereof, and for the more entire Suppression of Voluntary and Extra-judicial Oaths and Affidavits, and to make other Provisions for the Abolition of unnecessary Oaths.

Timothy Louney.

Made and subscribed before me, at and in the borough of Cork, this 15th day of May 1882.

H. B. Mitchell.
One of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace
for borough of Cork.

Appendix, No. 29.

PAPER handed in by Mr. *F. W. Lowndes*, 27 June 1882.

Liverpool Lock Hospital.

RETURNS of Patients from 1834 to 1880, both inclusive.

YEAR.	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.	YEAR.	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.
1834 - - -	218	196	414	1858 - - -	223	116	339
1835 - - -	254	236	490	1859 - - -	213	115	328
1836 - - -	254	239	493	1860 - - -	238	153	391
1837 - - -	392	146	538	1861 - - -	251	225	476
1838 - - -	261	212	473	1862 - - -	284	198	482
1839 - - -	291	235	526	1863 - - -	284	216	500
1840 - - -	270	247	517	1864 - - -	294	222	516
1841 - - -	215	238	453	1865 - - -	227	158	385
1842 - - -	252	192	444	1866 - - -	279	158	437
1843 - - -	227	184	411	1867 - - -	255	177	432
1844 - - -	255	187	442	1868 - - -	248	164	412
1845 - - -	268	170	438	1869 - - -	309	206	515
1846 - - -	279	181	460	1870 - - -	355	207	562
1847 - - -	For these years the respective numbers of males and females cannot be ascertained.		450	1871 - - -	316	153	469
1848 - - -			520	1872 - - -	281	150	431
1849 - - -			512	1873 - - -	298	185	483
1850 - - -			531	1874 - - -	312	144	456
1851 - - -			502	1875 - - -	295	172	467
1852 - - -			356	1876 - - -	336	150	486
1853 - - -			405	1877 - - -	326	141	467
1854 - - -	263	152	415	1878 - - -	391	183	574
1855 - - -	249	223	472	1879 - - -	319	215	534
1856 - - -	230	209	439	1880 - - -	333	291	624
1857 - - -	248	181	429	1881 - - -	362	280	642

The above were obtained by me from the reports and registers of the Lock Hospital.

(signed) *Fred. W. Lowndes.*

Liverpool Lock Hospital.

RETURNS of Cases for the Two Years commencing 1st June 1875 and ending
31st May 1877.

Total Number of Patients admitted during the above Period :—

Males	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	669
Females	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	276
TOTAL									945

These suffered from the following :—

Primary Syphilis	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	331	Total Cases of Constitutional Syphilis.
Secondary „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	252	
Tertiary „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	44	
									627
Venereal sores (simple)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	169	
Gonorrhœa (with or without complications)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	139	
Vaginal discharge (only)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	
Urethral „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	
Bubo -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	114	
TOTAL								1,066	

The difference in the numbers is due to the circumstance that many patients suffered both from primary and secondary syphilis simultaneously, and also from gonorrhœa with complications.

(signed) *Fred. W. Lowndes.*

Liverpool Lock Hospital.

RETURN of Patients admitted during the Year 1879.

Total Number of Patients :—

Males	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	319
Females	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	215
TOTAL									534

DETAILS of Cases.

	Males.	Females.	Constitutional Syphilis.
Gonorrhœa - - - - -	10	—	—
Gonorrhœa and Epididymitis - - - - -	28	—	—
Abscess of perineum - - - - -	6	—	—
Vaginal discharge - - - - -	—	15	—
Buboes and simple sores - - - - -	86	56	—
Primary Syphilitic sores - - - - -	106	84	190
Primary and Secondary Syphilis - - - - -	49	26	75 *
Secondary Syphilis (only) - - - - -	30	30	60
Tertiary Syphilis - - - - -	4	2	6
TOTAL - - -	319	213	331

It will be seen that there is a discrepancy of two in the totals of females. This, however, does not vitiate the general classification.

(signed) *Fred. W. Lowndes.*

Liverpool Lock Hospital.

CASES Admitted in 1880.

Males	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	333
Females	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	291
TOTAL										624

	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.
Constitutional Syphilis, Primary, Secondary, and Tertiary -	218	166	384
Simple sores - - - - -	104	105	209
Gonorrhœa - - - - -	11	-	11
Vaginal discharge - - - - -	-	20	20
TOTAL - - -	333	291	624

(signed) *Fred. W. Lowndes.*

Liverpool Police Returns.

NUMBERS of Cases of Prostitutes Proceeded against Summarily, under the Vagrant Act, with the Result.

YEAR.	Number of Cases.	Convicted.	Discharged.
1864 - - - - -	351	261	90
1865 - - - - -	308	205	103
1866 - - - - -	162	102	60
1867 - - - - -	335	247	88
1868 - - - - -	72	37	35
1869 - - - - -	67	45	22
1870 - - - - -	301	271	30
1871 - - - - -	3,388	1,902	1,486
1872 - - - - -	3,970	2,836	1,134
1873 - - - - -	3,961	2,187	1,774
1874 - - - - -	3,555	1,869	1,686
1875 - - - - -	3,865	2,309	1,556
1876 - - - - -	3,828	2,425	1,403
1877 - - - - -	3,751	2,474	1,277
1878 - - - - -	2,800	1,592	1,208
1879 - - - - -	2,387	1,388	999
1880 - - - - -	2,783	1,779	1,004
1881 - - - - -	2,568	1,850	718

The above were obtained by me from the annual reports of the head constable.

(signed) *Fred. W. Lowndes.*

Liverpool Police Returns.

NUMBER of Prostitutes taken into Custody and Summarily Convicted for being Disorderly in the Streets, for the Years 1864 to 1881, both inclusive.

Taken into Custody.			Summarily Convicted.	
YEAR.	Total Persons.	Total Apprehensions.	Total Persons.	Total Convictions.
1864 - - - - -	1,479	2,905	1,180	2,471
1865 - - - - -	1,502	2,891	1,166	2,357
1866 - - - - -	1,391	2,753	1,147	2,350
1867 - - - - -	1,415	2,928	1,237	2,619
1868 - - - - -	1,527	3,298	1,335	3,002
1869 - - - - -	1,867	4,405	1,593	3,852
1870 - - - - -	1,960	4,104	1,875	3,979
1871 - - - - -	2,509	5,828	1,964	4,458
1872 - - - - -	2,296	5,921	2,036	5,227
1873 - - - - -	2,412	5,941	2,276	5,625
1874 - - - - -	2,379	6,033	1,776	4,345
1875 - - - - -	2,297	6,319	1,789	4,805
1876 - - - - -	2,272	6,109	1,907	4,820
1877 - - - - -	2,134	5,436	1,733	4,108
1878 - - - - -	1,961	4,851	1,503	3,349
1879 - - - - -	1,877	4,430	1,446	2,893
1880 - - - - -	1,981	5,084	1,600	3,657
1881 - - - - -	1,852	4,586	1,562	3,538

The above were extracted by me from the Annual Reports of the Head Constable.

(signed) *Fred. W. Lowndes.*

Liverpool Parish Infirmary.

LOCK WARDS.—RETURN of Paupers admitted for Years 1865 to 1881.

YEAR.	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.
1865 - - - - -	240	190	430
1866 - - - - -	253	198	451
1867 - - - - -	288	204	492
1868 - - - - -	209	175	384
1869 - - - - -	208	257	465
1870 - - - - -	241	213	454
1871 - - - - -	191	167	358
1872 - - - - -	157	142	299
1873 - - - - -	202	196	398
1874 - - - - -	182	213	395
1875 - - - - -	123	186	309
1876 - - - - -	149	175	324
1877 - - - - -	100	136	236
1878 - - - - -	98	234	332
1879 - - - - -	106	229	335
1880 - - - - -	165	288	453
1881 - - - - -	289	322	611

The above were forwarded to me by Mr. H. J. Hagger, Vestry Clerk of Liverpool.

(signed) *Fred. W. Lowndes.*

Deaths from Syphilis in Liverpool.

YEARS 1860 to 1881 inclusive.

YEAR.	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.	Infants under One Year.
1860 - - - - -	37	31	68	51
1861 - - - - -	33	30	63	48
1862 - - - - -	36	43	79	64
1863 - - - - -	42	34	76	64
1864 - - - - -	38	42	80	70
1865 - - - - -	47	41	88	75
1866 - - - - -	49	45	94	79
1867 - - - - -	43	38	81	72
1868 - - - - -	55	49	104	91
1869 - - - - -	29	37	66	51
1870 - - - - -	62	45	107	92
1871 - - - - -	50	47	97	89
1872 - - - - -	50	36	86	71
1873 - - - - -	39	39	78	63
1874 - - - - -	50	42	92	77
1875 - - - - -	42	28	70	60
1876 - - - - -	47	33	80	66
1877 - - - - -	40	31	71	65
1878 - - - - -	33	34	67	61
1879 - - - - -	37	38	75	62
1880 - - - - -	43	46	89	67
1881 - - - - -	32	29	61	40

The above were furnished me by the Medical Officer of Health, Dr. Taylor.

(signed) *Fred. W. Lowndes.*

Liverpool Seamen's Dispensary.

CASES Treated during the Years 1878 to 1881 inclusive.

	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	TOTAL.
Simple sores - - - - -	226	173	229	205	833
Gonorrhoea - - - - -	364	321	330	294	1,309
Gleet - - - - -	200	169	184	136	689
Primary syphilis - - - - -	112	101	115	107	435
Secondary syphilis - - - - -	95	83	79	96	353
Tertiary syphilis - - - - -	5	6	7	10	28
TOTAL - - - - -	1,002	853	944	848	3,647

Of the total of 3,647 cases, 816 were cases of syphilis, or 22·374 per cent.

The above were extracted by me from the Register kept at the Dispensary by Dr. Bernard and myself.

(signed) *Fred. W. Lowndes.*

Liverpool Seamen's Dispensary.

EXTRACTS from Register.

No.	Registered Number.	Date.	Patient's Initials.	DISEASE.	REMARKS.
1878:					
1	174	4 March	T. C.	Gonorrhœa (acute) - - - -	To sail next day.
2	206	15 "	T. D.	Phymosis; ulcers of prepuce; indurated glands.	To sail next day.
3	306	17 April	C. P.	Gonorrhœa (acute) - - - -	Going to sea on 20th.
4	307	18 "	H. B.	Gonorrhœa - - - -	Going to sea on 21st.
5	318	23 "	C. W.	Indurated ulcers of corona; indurated glands.	A very severe case; going to sea next morning.
6	320	25 "	C. W. L.	Ulcers of corona - - - -	Going to sea on 27th.
7	328	27 "	C. W.	Indurated sore of corona; indurated glands; and secondary eruptions.	Sails on the 4th May.
8	367	10 May -	J. V.	Gonorrhœa - - - -	Going to sea in the morning.
9	368	10 "	J. P.	Indurated sore of corona (large); indurated glands.	A severe case; going to sea in the morning.
10	370	10 "	A. J. W.	Gonorrhœa - - - -	Going to sea in the morning.
11	382	14 "	J. H.	Papular eruption on back, loins, arms, forehead, and legs.	This man is saturated with syphilis; going to sea to-morrow.
12	429	30 "	G. G.	Ulcer of prepuce; gonorrhœa; suppurating bubo.	Arrived to-day; unable to work last five days; sent to hospital.
13	662	24 Aug.	T. E.	Ulcer of corona - - - -	Going to sea in the morning.
14	779	4 Oct. -	G. W. K.	Indurated ulcer of frenum - - - -	Came 27th December, covered with syphilitic eruption; sailed next day.
15	869	6 Nov.	J. C.	Tertiary syphilis; disease of testicle - - - -	Going to sea next day.
16	878	11 Nov.	J. E.	Gonorrhœa - - - -	Came 20th December with indurated ulcer; going to sea next day.
17	882	12 Nov.	W. K.	Gonorrhœa (acute), and paraphimosis - - - -	Going to sea on 14th.
18	930	4 Dec.	J. J.	Orchitis and gonorrhœa - - - -	Going to sea next day.
19	969	18 "	J. Q.	Suppurating bubo; ulcers of prepuce - - - -	Just come from sea; opened bubo.
20	972	19 "	J. F.	Indurated sore of prepuce; indurated glands; and secondary eruptions.	Disease of three months' standing; going to sea 21st.
1879:					
21	32	13 Jan. -	T. L.	Phimosis; ulcers; suppurating bubo - - - -	Going to sea; seen on 20th March; a very bad case of syphilis.
22	53	20 "	J. A.	Ulcers of penis; indurated glands - - - -	Had signed articles, but not received advance; went to hospital.
23	135	22 Feb. -	M. H.	Gonorrhœa (acute) - - - -	Going to sea on Tuesday (six days after).
24	164	3 Mar.	E. P.	Ulcers of corona - - - -	Going to sea on the 5th.
25	346	7 May.	J. R.	Ulcer of prepuce (indurated); indurated glands.	Going to sea next day.
26	428	21 June	J. T.	Gonorrhœa (acute), and ulcers of frenum; indurated glands.	Going to sea, 8th July, uncured.
27	631	19 Sept.	J. D.	Paraphimosis and ulcers - - - -	Was proceeding to sea; sent to Lock Hospital.
1880:					
28	31	13 Jan. -	S. C.	Indurated sore of corona; indurated glands.	Going to sea 21st.
29	67	31 "	T. G.	Ulcer of corona, and indurated glands - - - -	Going to sea 4th February; is a steward.
30	74	3 Feb.	G. H. B.	Secondary syphilitic eruption - - - -	Laid up 10 days at sea with primary syphilis.
31	95	11 "	R. W.	Suppurating bubo - - - -	Did intend going to sea next morning, but was dissuaded.
32	107	12 "	W. C. J.	Ulcer of prepuce (indurated); indurated glands.	Going to sea, 6th March, against advice.
33	471	6 July	J. B.	Paraphimosis; ulcers of prepuce; indurated glands.	"Refused admission to workhouse;" "compelled to go to sea."
34	615	28 Aug.	J. C.	Ulcer of prepuce (indurated); indurated glands. Very severe case.	Went to sea uncured on 4th October.
35	837	22 Nov.	F. B.	Ulcers of corona and prepuce (three); indurated glands.	Sailing on the 27th.
36	860	30 "	L. J.	Indurated sore of corona; indurated glands (secondary symptoms). Bad case.	Going to sea on 17th December.
1881:					
37	172	17 Mar.	J. H.	Indurated sore of prepuce; indurated glands.	Was going to sea, but induced to go to hospital.
38	671	11 Oct. -	H. K.	Ulcer of corona, and bubo - - - -	Going to sea on 29th October, quite unfit.
39	701	26 "	J. K.	Ulcers of corona (indurated); indurated glands.	Going to sea on 28th instant.
40	729	8 Nov.	H. B.	Gonorrhœa (copious discharge) - - - -	Going to sea on the 10th instant.

NUMBER OF BEDS set apart for FEMALES with VENEREAL DISEASE in the
LONDON HOSPITALS, the Lock Hospital excepted.

Name of Hospital.	Number of Beds.	Formerly.
Charing Cross - - - - -	None.	—
Guy's - - - - -	None - -	30
King's College - - - - -	None - -	6
London - - - - -	8	—
Middlesex - - - - -	7	8
Royal Free - - - - -	None - -	30
St. Bartholomews - - - - -	14	50
St. George's - - - - -	None.	—
St. Mary's - - - - -	—	—
St. Thomas' - - - - -	28	30
University College - - - - -	—	—
Westminster - - - - -	None.	—
TOTAL - - -	57	154

The following TOWNS and CITIES have no LOCK HOSPITALS :

Aberdeen.	Chester.	Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Belfast.	Edinburgh.	Sheffield.
Birmingham.	Exeter.	Stafford.
Brighton.	Hull.	Wolverhampton.
Cardiff.	Leeds.	York.

There are Lock Wards in the following :

Town or City.	Name of Hospital or Infirmary.	Number of Beds.		
		Male.	Female.	Total.
Aberdeen - - -	Royal Infirmary - - -	5	8	13
Birmingham - - -	Queen's Hospital - - -	8	7	15
Edinburgh - - -	Royal Infirmary - - -	None -	16	16
Exeter - - -	Exeter and Devon Hospital - -	6	6	12
Newcastle-on-Tyne -	Infirmary - - -	14	12	26
Stafford - - -	General Infirmary - - -	2	2	4
TOTAL - - -		35	51	86

Belfast.—In the Royal Hospital, patients of either sex with venereal disease can only be admitted on payment of 14 s. per week. No special beds.

Brighton.—In the Sussex County Hospital, the only accommodation for venereal cases is two small rooms, each containing one bed.

Cardiff.—There is no accommodation in the Cardiff Infirmary for venereal cases, which are excluded by the rules.

Chester.—In the General Infirmary there is a Magdalen Ward into which females are freely admitted. There are seldom more than one or two in at any time; frequently none.

Hull.—In the General Infirmary only very exceptional cases of venereal disease are admitted, and isolated so far as is possible.

Leeds.—In the General Infirmary only married persons of good character, and children, are admitted with venereal disease.

Sheffield.—In the General Infirmary venereal cases are by rule excluded; but very severe cases are admitted notwithstanding this.

Wolverhampton.—In the General Hospital only very exceptional cases are admitted, and there are no special beds.

York.—In the County Hospital cases of venereal disease are not admitted.

POPULATION of *Liverpool*, and FEMALE PATIENTS in LOCK HOSPITAL.

RETURNS.		FEMALES IN HOSPITAL.	
YEAR.	Number.	YEAR.	Number.
1831 - - - - -	165,221	1834 - - - - -	196
1841 - - - - -	293,963	1841 - - - - -	238
1851 - - - - -	376,065	1851 - - - - -	Not known.
1861 - - - - -	462,749	1861 - - - - -	225
1871 - - - - -	493,346	1871 - - - - -	153
1881 - - - - -	552,425	1881 - - - - -	280

It would have been absurd to deduce from the above that disease had been reduced in 1871 nearly to half of what it was in 1841, or to maintain that it is now double what it was in 1871. The real truth is that there has always been a sufficient amount of disease to fill the 25 beds; this is shown by the numbers of male patients:—

1834 - - - - -	218
1841 - - - - -	215
1851 - - - - -	Unknown.
1861 - - - - -	251
1871 - - - - -	316
1881 - - - - -	362

RETURN of FEMALES discharged from the LIVERPOOL LOCK HOSPITAL, from 1876 to 1881.

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Cured - - - - -	127	121	164	163	246
Restored to friends - - -	9	7	8	12	8
Discharged uncured:					
For irregularity - - -	4	7	5	15	10
At own request - - -	10	6	6	25	27
TOTAL - - -	150	141	183	215	291

(signed) *Thos. W. Sergeant*,
Resident Superintendent.

Appendix, No. 30.

PAPER handed in by Mr. *W. S. Seton-Karr*, 30 June 1880.

1880.

Total number of women admitted into the London Lock Hospital Asylum				-	-	-	136
" " " from the ordinary or voluntary wards				-	92		
" " " subsidised wards				-	-	-	44
Ninety-two ordinary patients:				From Voluntary Wards:			
Sent to service (b)	-	-	38	(b) Sent to service	- 38	Doing well	- 27
Restored to friends	-	-	10			„ badly	- 11
Sent to other Homes	-	-	10				
Left at own request	-	-	14				
Dismissed (a)	-	-	13				
Sent to union	-	-	2				
Died	-	-	1				
Remaining in asylum	-	-	4				
			92				
Forty-four patients from the Subsidised Wards, called Government Wards, all of whom were admitted to hospital under the provisions of the Contagious Diseases Acts:				From the Subsidised Wards:			
(b) Sent to service	-	-	20	(b) Sent to service	- 20	Doing well	- 16
Restored to friends	-	-	4			„ badly	- 4
Sent to other Homes	-	-	1				
Left at own request	-	-	12				
Dismissed (a)	-	-	7				
			44				
			136				

(a) These cases, although dismissed for unsuitable conduct in the asylum, were mostly sent to other Homes. Two out of the seven in the subsidised wards could not be kept for illness, one having epileptic fits, the other being weak in intellect.

(b) All admitted into the asylum in 1880 were sent to service in 1881, and the subsequent history of each traced up to May 1882.

I N D E X

TO THE

R E P O R T

FROM THE

S E L E C T C O M M I T T E E

O N

C O N T A G I O U S D I S E A S E S A C T S.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
7 August 1882.*

I N D E X.

ANALYSIS OF INDEX.

LIST of the PRINCIPAL HEADINGS in the following INDEX, with the Pages at which they may be found.

	PAGE		PAGE
<i>Acts of 1864, 1866, AND 1869 :</i>		<i>Civil Population</i> - - - - -	647
1. <i>Concurrence of Evidence adverse to the Acts on Moral, Religious, and other Grounds</i> - - - -	627	<i>Clandestine Prostitution</i> - - - -	648
2. <i>Memorials, Petitions, and Resolutions in Condemnation of the Acts, and in favour of their Repeal</i> -	629	<i>Condition and Habits of Prostitutes</i> - - -	649
3. <i>Evidence in general approval of the Acts; Extension suggested</i> -	629	<i>CORK :</i>	
4. <i>Petitions against the Repeal of the Acts</i> - - - -	630	1. <i>Evidence adverse to the Operation of the Acts in Cork; Complaint as to the Action of the Police employed under the Acts</i> - - - -	655
5. <i>Conclusions and Recommendations of the Committee</i> - - - -	630	2. <i>Concurrence of Testimony as to the beneficial Operation of the Acts</i> -	655
<i>AGE OF PROSTITUTES</i> - - - -	630	3. <i>Approval of the action of the Special Police; Declarations in refutation of certain charges</i> - - -	656
<i>Aldershot</i> - - - -	631	4. <i>Brothels</i> - - - -	656
<i>AMOUNT OF DISEASE</i> - - - -	632	5. <i>Clandestine Prostitution</i> - - -	656
<i>BROTHELS :</i>		6. <i>Details generally on various Points</i> !	657
1. <i>Powers and Action of the Police, and Effect thereof</i> - - - -	640	<i>Deaths (Syphilis)</i> - - - -	659
2. <i>Prohibition of Pensioners from keeping Brothels</i> - - - -	640	<i>DEGRADATION AND DEMORALISATION</i> - - -	659
3. <i>Complaint as to the Relations between the Police under the Contagious Diseases Acts and the Brothel keepers</i> - - - -	640	<i>Detection of Disease</i> - - - -	660
4. <i>Suggestions for more stringent Regulation and Supervision of Brothels</i> - - - -	641	<i>Deterrent Effect of Acts</i> - - - -	660
5. <i>Conclusions and Recommendations of the Committee</i> - - - -	641	<i>Dissenters (Clergy)</i> - - - -	661
<i>CHATHAM :</i>		<i>DOVER</i> - - - -	661
1. <i>Number of Prostitutes and Amount of Prostitution before and since the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts</i> - - - -	645	<i>Efficiency of the Army</i> - - - -	662
2. <i>Clandestine Prostitution, and Juvenile Prostitutes</i> - - - -	645	<i>EXAMINATIONS :</i>	
3. <i>Brothels, and Public-houses used as Brothels</i> - - - -	645	1. <i>Evidence adverse to the System of Medical Examination of Prostitutes; Degrading Effects produced</i> -	663
4. <i>Amount of Venereal Disease</i> - - -	645	2. <i>Evidence in defence of the System of Compulsory Periodical Examination</i> - - - -	664
5. <i>Behaviour of the Women on their way to and from the Medical Examination; way in which the Examination is conducted</i> - -	646	3. <i>Compulsory Examination of Soldiers</i> -	664
6. <i>Operation of the Lock Hospital</i> -	646	4. <i>Civil Population</i> - - - -	665
7. <i>Practice as to Admission of Visitors to the Hospital</i> - - - -	646	5. <i>Conclusions of the Committee</i> - - -	665
8. <i>Improved appearance of the Women, and improved Behaviour in the Streets</i> - - - -	647	<i>GLASGOW :</i>	
9. <i>Local feeling on the subject of the Contagious Diseases Acts</i> - -	647	1. <i>Local Powers under the Police Acts for the Suppression of Brothels and Prostitutes; Successful operation thereof in the absence of the Contagious Diseases Acts</i> - - -	668
10. <i>Reformatory agencies at work, respectively of the Acts</i> - - -	647	2. <i>Lock Hospital</i> - - - -	668
		3. <i>Amount of Disease</i> - - - -	669
		<i>Gonorrhœa</i> - - - -	671
		<i>GREENWICH</i> - - - -	672

	PAGE		PAGE
HOSPITALS :		PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT :	
1. Evidence in Approval of Government Lock Hospitals, and of Compulsory Detention of Diseased Women till they are cured - - -	675	1. Evidence purporting to show that Reductions in the Number of Prostitutes and Brothels in Plymouth, and of Beerhouses and Licensed Houses where Prostitutes are harboured, are due mainly to Proceedings taken by the Local Police, and not to the Operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; Returns and Statistics in detail to this Effect - - -	702
2. Evidence in disapproval of State Hospitals for the Cure of Venereal Disease; unsatisfactory Operation of existing Hospitals - - -	675	2. Similar Evidence and Returns as regards Devonport - - -	703
3. Employment of the Patients - - -	676	3. Similar Evidence and Returns as regards Stonehouse - - -	703
4. Religious Instruction - - -	676	4. Evidence of Mr. Luscombe, Magistrate at Plymouth, in explanation of the Decrease in the Number of Brothels and Prostitutes in the Town, and in support of the Conclusion that this is due to the Contagious Diseases Acts - - -	704
5. Hospital Accommodation generally for Venereal Cases - - -	676	5. Explanations in detail by Inspector Anniss relative to the Proceedings of the Police under the Acts, and the reduction effected by the application of the Acts in the Number of Brothels and the Amount of Prostitution, &c. - - -	704
6. Conclusion of the Committee in favour of Compulsory Detention - - -	677	6. Returns and Diagrams in illustration of the Evidence of Mr. Anniss - - -	705
Inequality of the Law (Partial Operation of the Acts) - - -	677	7. Letter from Mr. Woolcombe in correction of some Figures submitted by Mr. Wreford - - -	705
JUVENILE PROSTITUTION - - -	679	8. Improved Conduct of Prostitutes in the Streets, and decrease of Offences; Conflicting evidence as to the Extent to which, owing to the action of the Magistrates and Local Police, or to the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts - - -	706
LIVERPOOL :		9. Reclamation of Prostitutes - - -	706
1. Lock Hospital; Details in connection therewith - - -	681	10. Practice as to the Registration of the Women, and as to their being brought up for Examination - - -	707
2. Number of Prostitutes, and conduct in the Streets; Proceedings against Prostitutes, and Convictions in different Years - - -	682	11. Prohibition of the keeping of Brothels by Pensmen and Dockyard Employés - - -	707
3. Deaths from Syphilis - - -	682	12. Clandestine Prostitution - - -	707
4. Seamen's Dispensary - - -	682	13. Juvenile Prostitutes - - -	707
5. Lock Wards of Workhouse - - -	682	14. Royal Albert Lock Hospital - - -	707
6. Question of extending the Contagious Diseases Acts to Liverpool - - -	682	15. Case of some Girls alleged to have been unjustly detained in Hospital - - -	708
London Hospitals (Generally) - - -	683	16. Charge against Mr. Anniss on the part of a Girl named Murton; refutation thereof - - -	708
LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL :		17. Generally as to the Conduct of the Police under the Acts, and in approval thereof - - -	708
1. Particulars relative to the Registered or Government Patients, and the Voluntary Patients, respectively, and the proportion of Reclamations in each case - - -	683	18. Proceedings of Mr. Cooper (of the Rescue Society), and of Mrs. King, as opponents of the Acts; obstructive action of the former - - -	709
2. Practice as to the Admission of Government and Voluntary Patients respectively - - -	684	19. Failure of the Voluntary System at Devonport - - -	709
3. Employment of the Women in the Hospital and in the Asylum - - -	684	20. Homes at Devonport for Soldiers and Sailors - - -	710
4. Cases of Patients who leave uncured - - -	684	21. Congregation of Young Girls in Commercial Establishments - - -	710
5. Financial Particulars - - -	684	22. Local Feeling on the Subject of the Acts - - -	710
MAIDSTONE :			
1. Exceptions taken to the Official Returns of the Number of Prostitutes as any indication of the real amount of Prostitution - - -	690		
2. Action of the Police as to putting Women on the Register - - -	690		
3. Clandestine Prostitution - - -	690		
4. Juvenile Depravity - - -	690		
5. Beneficial Operation of Voluntary Agencies - - -	691		
6. Demoralising Effect of the Acts as regards Young Men - - -	691		
7. Public Behaviour of the Women since the Acts - - -	691		
8. Local Feeling on the subject of the Acts - - -	691		
Marriage of Soldiers - - -	691		
Marshall, John (Plymouth and Devonport District) - - -	692		
Medical Profession - - -	693		
PETITIONS AND MEMORIALS - - -	700		

	PAGE		PAGE
POLICE - - - - -	711	Sailors - - - - -	726
PORTSMOUTH :		Scotland - - - - -	726
1. Evidence in support of the Con-		SECONDARY SYPHILIS - - - - -	727
clusion that reductions in the		SEXUAL INTERCOURSE - - - - -	728
number of Brothels and Prost-		Soldiers - - - - -	729
itutes, and other Improvements have		Solicitation in the Streets - - - - -	730
been effected under different Acts			
by the Magistrates and Local		SOUTHEY, ELIZABETH JANE :	
Police, irrespectively of the Con-		1. Statement in Detail by Inspector	
tagious Diseases Acts - - - - -	712	Whitney as to the Circumstances	
2. Returns of Convictions, &c., through		under which Proceedings were taken	
the Action of the Local Police - - -	712	by the Metropolitan Police at Dover	
3. Evidence relative to the diminution		under the Contagious Diseases Act	
of Brothels and Prostitutes, and		against the Girl Southey; Grounds	
the introduction of other Improve-		for Justifying the Action of the	
ments, as due mainly to the Con-		Police in the Matter - - - - -	730
tagious Diseases Acts, and not to		2. Corroborative Evidence in detail on	
the Agency of the Local Police - - -	713	the part of Constables Mathews,	
4. Improved Condition and Conduct of		Fenn, and Cogger - - - - -	731
the Women - - - - -	713	3. Statement by Sergeant Bendell in re-	
5. Improvements on the Score of		ference to Southey's presence in the	
Disease - - - - -	714	Barracks on a certain occasion - - -	733
6. Clandestine Prostitutes - - - - -	714	4. Evidence of the Girl Southey in ex-	
7. Reclamation of Prostitutes - - -	714	planation of her mode of living, in	
8. Stop put to the Keeping of Brothels		denial of Statements by the Police,	
by Pensioners - - - - -	714	and in Complaint of the Treatment	
9. Operation of Homes and Voluntary		to which she was subjected under	
Institutions - - - - -	714	the Acts - - - - -	733
10. Conduct of the Women in reference		5. Details supplied by other Witnesses by	
to the Examinations - - - - -	714	way of Confirmation of the fore-	
11. Satisfactory Behaviour of the Police		going Statement - - - - -	734
under the Acts - - - - -	715	6. Explanations on the part of Mr.	
12. Local Feeling on the subject of the		Rees, as having taken up the Case	
Acts - - - - -	715	of Southey against the Police - - -	734
Primary Sores - - - - -	715	7. Conclusion of the Committee in ex-	
PROSTITUTES :		operation of the Police - - - - -	734
1. Question as the Expediency of Legis-		Treatment and Cure of Disease - - -	735
lation for the suppression or regu-		Vokes, Eliza - - - - -	736
lation of Prostitution; repudiation		VOLUNTARY SUBMISSION - - - - -	737
of State recognition of Prostitu-			
tion as a necessary evil - - - - -	715	VOLUNTARY SYSTEM (LOCK HOSPITALS) :	
2. Number or Supply of Prostitutes ;		1. Evidence in favour of the Voluntary	
operation of the Contagious Dis-		System as regards Prostitution and	
eases Acts in this respect - - - - -	716	Disease - - - - -	738
3. Spread of Prostitution through the		2. Evidence as to the Inadequacy of	
Temptations held out by Women		Voluntary Efforts and Voluntary	
already fallen - - - - -	717	Hospitals - - - - -	739
PROTECTED STATIONS - - - - -	717	3. Conclusions and Recommendations of	
Public Opinion - - - - -	718	the Committee - - - - -	739
"Queen's Women," or "Government Women" -	718	WOOLWICH - - - - -	746
RECLAMATION OF PROSTITUTES :		WYBROW, CAROLINE :	
1. Evidence adverse to the Acts on the		1. Representations in detail by Mr.	
Score of Reclamation ; advantage		Wheeler as to the improper conduct	
rather of Voluntary Agencies - - -	719	of the Police under the Contagious	
2. Difficulty especially in the Case of		Diseases Acts at Chatham, and of	
the Registered and Older Women		the Surgeons of the Lock Hospital,	
3. Benefits claimed for the Acts on the		in the Case of Caroline Wybrow - - -	748
Score of Reclamation - - - - -	720	2. Explanations on the part of the Hos-	
4. Conclusions of the Committee - - -	721	pital Authorities - - - - -	749
REGISTRATION OF PROSTITUTES - - - - -	722	3. Documentary Evidence, including	
RESCUE SOCIETY :		Letters from Mr. Shaen, Reports	
1. Generally as to the Operations of the		by the Police, and by the Surgeons	
Society, the Number of Women and		and Matron of the Lock Hospital,	
Girls received into Homes, the Dis-		&c. - - - - -	750
tricts whence received, &c. - - -	723	4. Report by Mr. Sloggett to the War	
2. Lock Hospital of the Society - - -	723	Office ; also Letter from the Secre-	
3. Reclamations - - - - -	724	tary of State of War referring to	
4. Public Subscriptions, and Amount of		certain Irregularities on the part of	
Accommodation - - - - -	724	the Medical Officers - - - - -	750
		5. Conclusion arrived at by the Com-	
		mittee - - - - -	750

I N D E X.

[*N.B.*—In this Index the Figures following the Names of the Witnesses, and those in the Analysis of Evidence of each Witness, refer to the Questions in the Evidence; the Figures following *App.* refer to the Pages in the Appendix; and the Numerals following *Rep.* to the Pages in the Report.]

A.

ACTS OF 1864, 1866, AND 1869 :

1. *Concurrence of Evidence adverse to the Acts on Moral, Religious, and other Grounds.*
2. *Memorials, Petitions, and Resolutions in condemnation of the Acts, and in favour of their Repeal.*
3. *Evidence in general approval of the Acts.*
4. *Petitions against the Repeal of the Acts; Extension suggested.*
5. *Conclusions and Recommendations of the Committee.*

1. *Concurrence of Evidence adverse to the Acts on Moral, Religious, and other Grounds :*

Strong denunciation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, as in operation in the Chatham district; improvement in the moral condition of the town owing to causes entirely irrespective of the Acts, *Wheeler* 1094 *et seq.*—Admission that some good may have resulted from the Acts (good often comes out of evil), though the evil effects are infinitely greater, *ib.* 1521-1523. 1562. 1566-1568. 1736-1739. 1830-1836.

Details in support of witness' objections to the application of the Acts to Woolwich, *Baker* 2018 *et seq.*—Condemnation of the Acts on moral and religious grounds, more especially as providing for the commission with impunity of a sin forbidden by God, *ib.* 2098-2100. 2128-2132. 2223-2251—Argument that the law should not regulate vice but should abolish it; condemnation of the Acts as regulating and recognising prostitution rather than as tolerating it, *ib.* 2151. 2223-2238. 2287-2294.

Explanation that witness, though preferring that women should perish from disease rather than continue in prostitution, fully approves of hospital treatment of venereal patients on the voluntary principle, but not of compulsory examination and treatment under Act of Parliament, *Baker* 2159-2162. 2220-2222. 2239-2251. 2295-2298. 2332-2335—Heavy balance of evil influence against the Acts, though in incidental cases good influence may have been exercised by the persons who administer the system, *Wheeler* 2382-2389—Mischievous results from the publicity and general notoriety of the Acts, and of the machinery by which they are carried into operation, *Rimbault* 3545-3552.

Strong denunciation of the Acts generally, witness not seeing a single characteristic in their favour, *Cooper* 3937-3940—Belief that philanthropic and religious people everywhere are totally opposed to the Acts, *ib.* 4173. 4191.

As a Congregational minister witness submits strong objections to the Acts on moral grounds, and forcibly condemns the principle on which they are founded, as well as their vicious operation, *Gledstone* 4416 *et seq.*—Even with a highly satisfactory hygienic result the Acts are so essentially bad that such result would not influence witness' mind in their favour, *ib.* 4587-4591. 4621—Reference to the views expressed by Mr. Galbraith that the Acts were an attempt upon the part of man to abrogate a penalty which God had inflicted upon vice; strong objection to the Government giving guarantees beforehand that men should be safe from the penalties of vice, *ib.* 5514-5519. 5592.

ACTS OF 1864, 1866, AND 1869—continued.

1. *Concurrence of Evidence adverse to the Acts, &c.*—continued.

General concurrence of witness in the evidence of Mr. Gledstone as to the moral bearing of the Contagious Diseases Acts; immoral effect of the Acts not only upon the women, but also upon the medical men and the police officers, *Calderwood* 4673, 4674, 4699-4701.

Grounds for the opinion that the Acts are in a moral sense extremely objectionable, *Osborn* 4803-4805, 4810-4813, 5015-5017—Bad policy for the State to step in between a man and the consequences of his conduct, as under the Acts, *ib.* 4808, 4809 — Opinion that the Acts do not answer the purpose for which they were passed; admission hereon by witness that he argues this question from his general knowledge of human nature and not from personal experience, *ib.* 4829-4836—Argument that the more effective the Acts from a sanitary point of view the more objectionable they are from a moral aspect; in order to make them effective they must be universal, which would necessitate the establishment of Lock hospitals throughout the country, *ib.* 4864-4867, 4892-4903.

Statement that though witness gives to many supporters of the Acts credit for the kindest and most humane intentions, he entirely distrusts their judgment as regards the expediency of sacrificing morality to the giving of relief to unfortunate women, *Osborn* 4929-4932—Decided opinion that it is no part of the duty of the State to minimise in any way the evils which arise from disease consequent upon prostitution; efforts to mitigate the evil tend to propagate and foster the vice, *ib.* 5004-5013.

Sole and entire opposition to the Acts upon moral grounds; contention that they are a compact between the State and prostitution, and for that reason prejudicial in every sense to the interests of the country, *Gillett* 5033, 5034, 5043-5046, 5056, 5068-5071—General concurrence of witness, on the part of Presbyterians in Ireland, in the evidence given by Mr. Gledstone with reference to the moral and religious aspect of the Acts, *Stevenson* 5091-5093—Assertion that the Acts inflict a large amount of moral suffering upon a class which is powerless to help itself, *ib.* 5108-5113.

Thorough agreement of witness, as a Baptist minister in Ireland, with the evidence given on the subject of the moral aspect of Acts by Mr. Gledstone, *Trestail* 5178-5180—General agreement of witness, who is President of the United Methodist Church Conference, with the evidence given by Mr. Gledstone on the subject of the Acts, and in strong disapproval of their operation, *Chew* 5211-5213, 5229-5231.

Witness, as Secretary of the Bible Christian Conference, concurs in the evidence of Mr. Gledstone in condemnation of the Acts, *Lark* 5237-5240—Entire concurrence of witness, on the part of the Primitive Methodist Connexion, in the evidence of Mr. Gledstone, *Cheeseman* 5248-5251.

Strong objection to the Acts upon constitutional grounds; reference hereon to a work by witness called "The Constitution Violated," *Mrs. Butler* 5327-5332—Strong denunciation of the Acts on the ground of the degradation and demoralisation involved in their operation, *ib.* 5330 *et seq.*—Examination as to the knowledge possessed by witness relative to the subjected districts; contention that as negro slavery was denounced and abolished by persons in England who had never seen a negro, in the same way the State regulation of prostitution can be opposed upon principle alone, *ib.* 5384-5400, 5431-5435, 5438-5442—Greater importance of the moral and constitutional points involved in the Acts than of the considerations of bodily health for which they are supposed to legislate, *ib.* 5433-5435.

Argument that the Acts practically recognise the fact of prostitution by each individual woman, and their continuance therein for some definite period not exceeding twelve months, *Ferguson* 5605, 5610—Grounds for the conclusion that the avowed purpose of the Acts is to make the indulgence of lust safe to certain classes of men; qualification of the statement that this result is the "avowed" purpose of the Acts, *ib.* 5629-5637, 5696-5701—Belief that if Parliament had known what the Acts really were they would not have been passed so hurriedly; grounds for this opinion, *ib.* 5637, 5783-5791.

Approval of every means being taken to mitigate the evil and the danger of venereal disease, but not in the direction in which the Acts operate, which is not only to mitigate the danger, but also to perpetuate the provision for satisfying the desire, *Ferguson* 5743-5745—Expediency of repealing the Acts absolutely, whilst Government should support the Lock hospitals on the same footing as the other general hospitals and infirmaries throughout the country, *ib.* 5805-5813.

Entire concurrence of witness in the evidence given by Mr. Ferguson in regard to the religious and moral aspect of the question, *Ward* 5897-5901, 5935-5938—The objections of witness to the Acts in regard to religious and moral principle lie so deep that any evidence as to their practical good consequences would bear no weight whatever, *ib.* 5935-5938.

Decided opinion that a general demoralisation of the soldiers is brought about by the operation of the Acts, as tending to demoralise the men by making vicious indulgence easy, and,

Report, 1882—continued.

ACTS OF 1864, 1866, AND 1869—continued.

1. *Concurrence of Evidence adverse to the Acts, &c.—continued.*

and, as they think, safe, *Hanson* 5991-6006. 6041-6046. 6112-6114—Concurrence with the evidence given by Dr. Osborn, and the objections raised by him on moral and religious grounds; belief that these objections are shared generally by the religious and moral men in the army, *ib.* 6036-6045—Influences which have tended to counteract the evils brought about in the army by the Acts; improved moral tone of the service at the present time owing to other means, irrespectively of the Acts, *ib.* 6067, 6068.

Individual opinion of witness that the legislation in question is immoral in its practical effect, *Allen* 6213-6216. 6220-6231—Statement as to the opinion of witness adverse to the Acts being shared by the other religious communities in the subjected districts where he has been stationed, *ib.* 6213, 6214—Agreement with the evidence given by Dr. Osborn in condemnation of the Acts, *ib.* 6217-6219—Conclusion that the Acts have diverted and checked the beneficial influence of other agencies affecting the *morale* of the Army; decided belief that but for the Acts the Army would present a much better condition of things than it does at the present time, *ib.* 6234-6237. 6276-6278—Condemnation of the principle of the Acts both in its religious and ethical aspects; moral objection to the organised system by which the cure of disease is advertised, so as to lead persons to suppose that they may sin with impunity, *Bunting* 8457-8466—Righteously indignant view taken by witness with regard to the Acts, *Rees* 8682.

2. *Memorials, Petitions, and Resolutions in condemnation of the Acts, and in favour of their Repeal:*

Memorial in April 1873, from 885 ministers of the Congregational denomination, to the Prime Minister urging several reasons for the introduction of a Bill for the total and unconditional repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *App.* 583, 584.

Paper handed in by the Rev. Professor Calderwood, showing the action of the Synod of the United Presbyterian Church, and the petitions, memorials, &c., in the years 1871-1881, in favour of the unconditional repeal of the Acts, *App.* 584, 585.

Copies of the resolutions of the Wesleyan Methodist Conference, in the several years 1871 to 1881, in condemnation of the Acts, and in favour of their repeal, *App.* 586-588.

Petition of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland strongly urging the repeal of the Acts as opposed to religion, morality, and justice, *App.* 589.

Resolutions adopted in different years by the Baptist Union of Great Britain and Ireland in favour of the repeal of the Acts on account of their immoral tendency, *App.* 590.

Resolutions on the part of the United Methodist Free Churches in strong condemnation of the Acts, and in support of movements for their early repeal, *App.* 591.

Papers containing particulars generally on the subject of petitions against the Acts in different years, *App.* 592. 595. 596. 599.

Resolution of the Primitive Methodist Connexion, passed at the annual conference at Hull, in June 1881, in strong condemnation of the Acts, and in strong approval of a measure for their early repeal, *App.* 592.

Resolutions passed by the Methodist New Connexion Annual Conference in the years 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, and 1880, in strong condemnation of the Acts, and in support of petitions for their speedy and total repeal, *App.* 594.

3. *Evidence in general approval of the Acts:*

Witness fully admits that the Contagious Diseases Acts have a deterrent effect upon prostitution, besides checking the spread of venereal disease; he is, in fact, in favour of their continuance, *Brutton* 674-684. 765-770.

Evidence in detail as to the very beneficial operation of the Acts in Portsmouth, *Miller* 9228 *et seq.*—Opinion that the subject of prostitution and disease must be dealt with in some way by the State, even if the Contagious Diseases Act had never been passed, *ib.* 9384. 9548-9550—Witness would like to see the Acts extended, so as to embrace country districts, *ib.* 9631.

Defence of the Acts, as applied to Plymouth; great benefits consequent upon their operation, *Luscombe* 10229 *et seq.*—Opinion that the operation of the Acts should be extended rather than restricted, *ib.* 10289—The Acts should first be extended to all seaport towns, and subsequently to inland districts, *ib.* 10516-10523.

Several letters submitted to the Committee, as received by witness from persons well competent to judge as to the operation of the Acts in the Plymouth and Devonport district; strong testimony borne in these letters to the value of the Acts, *Annis* 10966-10970.

Concurrence of evidence as to the exceedingly beneficial effects produced by the Acts in Cork, *Hegarty* 10983 *et seq.*; *Curtis* 11192 *et seq.*; *O'Reilly* 11333 *et seq.*

Report, 1882—continued.

ACTS OF 1864, 1866, AND 1869—continued.

3. *Evidence in general approval of the Acts—continued.*

Visits paid by witness to many of the subjected districts with the object of making himself acquainted with the working of the Acts, *Lowndes* 12217-12221—Pamphlet on the subject of the extension of the Acts published by witness in 1876, after his visit to the subjected districts; appendix to this pamphlet giving the number of voluntary Lock hospitals throughout the kingdom, *ib.* 12221-12231—Active part taken by witness in advocating the extension of the Acts; approval of extending them to all large towns where there are numerous prostitutes and large bodies of men, *ib.* 12345-12352.

4. *Petitions against the Repeal of the Acts; Extension suggested:*

Returns of the number of petitions, and of signatures thereto, against the repeal of the Acts, presented to Parliament in the years 1870 to 1881; *App.* 597-599.

5. *Conclusions and Recommendations of the Committee:*

Summary by the Committee of the main provisions of the Acts of 1866, 1868, and 1869, with reference more especially to those which deal with the periodical medical examinations of common prostitutes, and their detention, if diseased, in a hospital, *Rep.* iv-vi—Explanations in connection with the first Contagious Diseases Act, which was passed in 1864 and repealed in 1866; system of penalties under this Act, *ib.* iv.

Grounds upon which the Committee conclude that the Acts have successfully served the two objects to which they were directed, the diminution of venereal disease, and the increased efficiency of the Army, *Rep.* ix-xviii—Statement as to the Acts having had but an inadequate trial, the benefit conferred since 1866, though great, being but an earnest of what the Acts may be expected to do hereafter for the health and efficiency of the Army, *ib.* xviii.

Consideration of the Committee of the objections raised against the Acts on constitutional, moral, and social grounds, *Rep.* xviii-xxiii—Evidence before the Committee in support of the view that the Acts regulate prostitution, and offer it, in return for obedience to the regulations of the State, a definite toleration; explanations in reply to objections to the Acts on the foregoing grounds, *ib.* xix.

Conclusions of the Committee in reply to the allegation that the Acts involve in principle the encouragement of vice by offering safety to its indulgence, *Rep.* xix, xx—Grounds upon which the Committee reject the proposition that the Acts violate constitutional rights by the authority they confer over the person of the prostitute, *ib.* xx.

Concurrence of the Committee in the opinion expressed by the Royal Commission that if certain good results have been attained, either wholly or partially, through the operation of the Acts, those who demand their repeal are bound to show that they have produced evils to counterbalance the good which may be fairly attributed to them, *Rep.* xxvii.

Several and strong objections urged by the Committee against the proposed repeal of the Acts, *Rep.* xxvii, xxviii—Conclusion that if the Acts were extended to the United Kingdom generally they would become still more effective for the diminution of venereal disease, and for other beneficial purposes, *ib.* xxviii.

Weight to be attached to the feeling against the Acts in unsubjected districts; reference especially to the hostile views of the different Nonconformist bodies, *Rep.* xxviii—The Committee having regard to the character, rather than to the extent, of opinion hostile to the Acts, cannot recommend their extension, *ib.*

Explanation in support of the continued maintenance of the Acts where they are now in operation, whilst at the same time their extended operation is not proposed, *Rep.* xxviii.

See also the Headings generally throughout the Index.

Adams, Mr. (Plymouth). Explanations in connection with a recent letter to witness from Mr. William Adams, a solicitor in large practice at Plymouth, and now clerk to the guardians, testifying in strong terms to the efficient manner in which witness has discharged his duties, *Annis* 10810-10822; *App.* 605.

AGE OF PROSTITUTES:

Result of witness' experience at Woolwich that the young of both sexes commence immorality at an earlier age than in former years, *Baker* 2080-2082—Reference to Captain Harris' returns as clearly showing that since the Acts have been in operation there has been a great increase in the period for which prostitutes continue in their career, *Wheeler* 2366-2372—Increased average age of the women since the Acts, the older women being all the more difficult of reclamation, *Rimbault* 3606-3613.

Reference to a return showing the comparative ages of the registered and unregistered prostitutes received by the Rescue Society from all the subjected districts; greater age of the former, *Cooper* 3742-3749—Large proportion of the women received by the
society

AGE OF PROSTITUTES—continued.

society who have been under twenty-one years of age, *Cooper* 3745-3747. 3753-3760. 3774-3776—Belief that the Acts have decidedly increased the ages of the women on the register, *ib.* 3801—Conclusion as to the younger age of professional prostitutes in the unsubjected than in the subjected districts; question hereon as to what constitutes a professional prostitute, *ib.* 4064-4069.

Argument, based on Captain Harris' Tables, that there is a tendency to an increase in the ages of prostitutes who are on the register, and consequently that the effect of the Acts is to retain women in that life longer than they would otherwise remain, *Gledstone* 4446-4449. 4518-4520. 4579-4586. 4648, 4649.

Grounds for the opinion that the returns made by Captain Harris with regard to the ages of the women are not trustworthy, *Webb* 10150-10152—Examination as to the tendency to an increase in the ages of the registered women; argument that if the medical aid causes them to live longer, they have more opportunities of repentance by being obliged to go to the hospital, *ib.* 10195-10203. 10212-10220.

Returns showing the ages of the fallen women and girls received into the homes of the Rescue Society from the districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts; instance of a girl only seven years of age, and of one only ten years old, *App.* 578, 579. 581.

Conclusion of the Committee that the advanced age of some of the women on the register is attributable, not to the so-called hardening effect of the Acts, but to the improved health of the women and their freedom from neglected disease, which in former times cut short not only the career, but the life of the prostitute at an early age, *Rep.* xxv.

See also *Juvenile Prostitutes.* *Reclamation of Prostitutes.*

Albert Hospital (Devonport). See *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 9. 14. 15.

Aldershot. Admission as to the extremely degraded and diseased condition of women at Aldershot before the Acts came into operation, witness submitting that these should have been arrested by the police, *Cooper* 4094-4107—Expression of doubt as to the correctness of Captain Harris' statistics with reference to the amount of prostitution at Aldershot; opinion that the number of brothels given in Captain Harris' Return for the year 1880 should have been three times as great, *Hanson* 6028-6035.

Statement that since January 1872 there have been 114 women received at the Greenwich Refuge from the Aldershot Lock Hospital; belief that these women had been upon an average four years on the streets, *Bazendale* 8710-8712. 8794-8806. 8809—Summary showing the subsequent career of the women received from Aldershot; numerous cases of women being married to men at Aldershot who had promised them marriage if they would behave themselves properly for a given time, *ib.* 8713-8722.

Large decrease of clandestine prostitution at Aldershot since the operation of the Acts, *Rep.* xxii.

See also *Vokes, Ellen.*

Allen, The Rev. Richard Watson. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a Wesleyan Minister, and has acted as officiating minister for nearly three years to the Wesleyan troops stationed at Woolwich; has also officiated at the military stations of Aldershot and Chatham, 6195-6198. 6203, 6204.

Explanation of the circumstances under which witness was unable to furnish Dr. Osborn with statistics relative to the effect of the Acts in the subjected districts; the facts known to witness have already been placed before the Committee by Mr. Krause, 6199-6202. 6205—Grounds for believing that the practical effects of the Acts is to depreciate the morale of the soldiers, 6206—Assertion that the feeling of the men is, that the Acts were passed to enable them to commit with safety the sin of fornication; typical case which came to witness' notice in illustration of this view, 6207-6212—Statement as to the opinion of witness being shared by the other religious communities in the subjected districts where he has been stationed, 6213, 6214—Individual opinion of witness that the legislation in question is immoral in its practical effect, 6215, 6216.

Agreement of witness with the evidence given by Dr. Osborn on the subject of the Acts, 6217-6219—Belief that in subjected districts the soldiers are more demoralised than elsewhere, on account of the temptations which are held out to them, 6220-6231. 6259-6263—Favourable opinion of witness as to the general morale of the army as a whole; contention that the improved state of things is due, not to the Acts, but to other influences, 6234-6237. 6267-6275—Belief that the fear of disease does act as a deterrent on the minds of soldiers generally, 6246-6257.

Conclusion that if the Acts were repealed private benevolence would provide for the hospital treatment of the women, 6264-6266—Further assertion that the Acts have diverted and checked the beneficial influence of other agencies affecting the morale of the army; decided belief that but for the Acts the army would present a much better condition of things than it does at the present time, 6276-6278.

AMOUNT OF DISEASE:

Inference from one of Captain Harris' returns as to the Acts not having permanently reduced the proportion of disease among the women, *Wheeler* 2300, 2331—Mistaken view of young men as to immunity from disease in the case of registered women subject to medical examination: fallacy in this respect under which they are in favour of the Acts, *Rimbault* 3429-3441, 3492-3495, 3504-3510, 3591-3573—Large per-centage of disease among the unregistered women received by the Rescue Society, *Cooper* 3718, 3733-3736.

Tendency of opinion among medical men in Scotland to the effect that there must be a serious increase of disease if by means of the Acts the number of prostitutes is diminished; strong objection to the Acts on this ground alone, *Calderwood* 469c-469d, 4756-4761—Doubt as to the extent to which the Acts may have helped to mitigate the diseased condition of the prostitutes as it existed at the time the Acts were passed, *Ferguson* 5792-5796—Contention that the question of the sanitary benefits of the Acts is open to dispute; large numbers of competent judges and scientific men who do not admit the beneficial sanitary results to be proved, *ib.* 5872-5876.

Examination as to the statistics of disease prepared by the Army and Navy Medical Departments; opinion that these figures are not entirely accurate as regards the diminution of the disease in Portsmouth, *Miller* 9642-9652—Statement that venereal and other diseases go in waves, one year showing an increase and another year a diminution, *Jardine* 9957.

Conclusion that the effect of the Acts as regards female suffering is decidedly beneficial, *Miss Webb* 10221—Dissent from the view that the Acts are not the main cause of the decrease of venereal disease among soldiers and sailors, *Luscombe* 10596-10600—Strong opinion that the Acts would have the effect of materially lessening the venereal disease if they were extended, *Lowndes* 12265, 12266.

Reference to the evidence before the Committee as fully bearing out the presumption that the effect of secluding, while in a diseased condition, a class of persons instrumental in propagating a contagious disease, must tend in some degree to diminish the disease, *Rep. x et seq.*—Explanations in connection with the plan of comparisons of stations and periods instituted for the purposes of the inquiry by the Committee, *ib.* x, xi.

Value attached by the Committee to the diagram prepared by Mr. Lawson, showing the alterations in the amount of disease in the subjected and the unsubjected districts, respectively, from 1860 to 1878, *Rep.* xii.

Consideration by the Committee of the question of importation of syphilis from subjected to unsubjected stations, and *vice versa*; conclusion as to the beneficial operation of the Acts respectively of such importation, *Rep.* xii, xiii.

Diminution in the actual number of women in subjected districts who contract and propagate the disease, *Rep.* xvii—Beneficial operation of the Acts as shown by comparisons between fourteen subjected and fourteen unsubjected stations as to primary venereal sores and gonorrhœa up to 1873; *ib.* xiii—Diminution of venereal disease among soldiers concurrently with a reduction in the number of women who contract the disease, *ib.* xvii, xviii.

Conclusion generally that the hygienic utility of the Acts is established by the extent to which they have diminished primary and secondary syphilis in the subjected districts, *Rep.* xviii.

See also Chatham, 4.	Civil Population.	Deaths (Syphilis).	Efficiency of
the Army.	Examinations.	Glasgow, 3.	Hospitals.
Liverpool.	Plymouth and	Devonport District, 1-6.	Portsmouth, 5.
Primary Sores.	Prostitutes.	Protected Districts.	Sailors.
Syphilis.	Temperance.	Treatment and Cure of Disease.	Voluntary System.

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Total of 502 brothels closed in the Plymouth and Devonport district since the first Act came into operation in 1865; 10608-10611—Reduction in the number of houses through the reduction in the number of women since the operation of the Acts, 10612-10614.

Inaccuracy as regards witness' district of a statement by Mr. Shaen that the system of espionage adopted by the police under the Acts was calculated to bring disgrace and ruin upon a well-conducted house, 10615-10621—Justification of the action taken as regards Charles Turner, and the stoppage of his pension, he having been repeatedly cautioned as a brothel-keeper, 10615-10623.

Denial that witness has even taken credit for cases of reformation to which he was not entitled, 10624-10626—Particulars relative to the case of Harriet Hicks, and the circumstances under which she was placed on the register in 1869; entire inaccuracy of Mr. Shaen's version of this case, and of the action of witness in the matter, 10627-10635.

Particulars in reference to a statement by Mr. John Marshall, an agent of the Rescue Society, as to the police having forced an entry into his house, and as to his having applied to the magistrates for protection; denial that there was any forcible entry, 10636-

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

10656-10671—Shelter given by Marshall to a diseased prostitute whom he wanted to prevent from going to the hospital; justification of the action of the police in the matter, 10658-10665.

Details relative to the proceedings on 3rd August 1870, when three prostitutes were summoned before the magistrates by the police; contradiction given to certain statements by Mr. Cooper, who was present in court on this occasion, 10672-10686, 10689-10691—Circumstance of these women having refused, on the advice of Mr. Cooper, to sign the voluntary submission, 10674-10677—Statement as to the court having been a closed one, at the request of the women, and as to Mr. Cooper having been excluded, 10678-10686.

Explanations in detail in connection with the case of Catherine Pickles in August 1870, and the action of the police in the matter; inaccuracy of certain statements by Mr. Shaen in this case, 10692-10713—Practice of prostitution by the girl Pickles before she was put on the register, it being quite untrue that she was driven to prostitution by the Acts, 10692-10706.

Extent to which witness challenges the accuracy of Mr. Shaen's statements with reference to six girls who applied, on 24th October 1870, to the Devonport bench of magistrates for discharge from hospital on the ground that they were unjustly detained, 10714-10747—Explanation relative especially to the case of Agnes Soden, in October 1870, who was discharged from hospital on the day set down for her application to the magistrates for discharge, 10719-10723, 10730-10732—Conclusion as to the six women who applied to the magistrates, on 24th October 1870, having been all diseased when detained in hospital, 10724-10747—Readiness of the hospital surgeons to discharge women when cured, 10745-10747.

Grounds for the statement that the charge brought against witness by a girl named Murton was a conspiracy to injure him and to bring discredit on the Acts; belief that this case was not one of personation in any way, 10748-10750—Comment upon the part taken by a person named William Littleton in the foregoing case, he having written some letters on the subject under the name of William Glasson, who afterwards married the girl Murton, 10750-10756.

Statement as to Mr. Wreford having admitted that certain figures submitted by him to the Royal Commission of 1871 were incorrect, and that witness' figures were correct; reference hereon to a letter from Mr. Woolcombe in April 1871; 10758-10770—Circumstance of Mr. Wreford having signed a memorial in favour of the retention of the Acts, 10761-10770.

Explanation, as regards prosecution of brothel keepers and others by the local police, from 1865 to 1881, in which convictions were obtained, that the evidence in many of these cases was brought before the magistrates by witness; particular cases cited in illustration, 10771-10808—Valuable check upon pensioners as brothel keepers, witness being under orders from the Admiralty to report these cases, after warnings have been given by the police; very few pensioners who now keep brothels, 10779-10789, 10801—Suppression of several large brothels in Adelaide-street through the prostitutes having been taken away from them by the operation of the Acts; this applies to the district generally, 10790-10793, 10802-10808.

Removal of more than 7,000 cases of diseased women from brothels in Plymouth to the hospital, 10802-10804—Numerous instances of young girls having been rescued from brothels by witness, and of the diminution of prostitution thereby, 10804-10807—Stop put, through witness, to the practice of dockyard employes keeping brothels, 10808, 10809.

Explanations in connection with a recent letter to witness from Mr. William Adams, a solicitor in large practice at Plymouth, and now clerk to the guardians, testifying in strong terms to the efficient manner in which witness has discharged his duties, 10810-10822—Statement in Mr. Adams' letter as to witness having supplied the evidence in the prosecution of some of the worst cases of brothel-keeping, 10814-10819.

Statistics as regards brothels in Devonport in different years, witness showing that there has been a steady and continuous decrease since the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 10823-10835—Absence of decrease between 1860 and 1865, the diminution commencing from the latter year, 10823, 10834, 10835, 10840.

Explanation, in reply to Mr. Lynn's evidence, as to convictions of public-house keepers and beerhouse keepers in Devonport for harbouring prostitutes having been effected under the Licensing Acts, entirely irrespective of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 10836-10847—Great falling off in the convictions under the Licensing Acts since the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation in 1865; since 1872 they have disappeared altogether, 10836-10844.

Important power of witness over people who harbour prostitutes, by reason of his right to take proceedings in cases where the latter are diseased, 10841-10845—Circumstance of Mr. Lynn having admitted that he may not have permanently closed any brothel, 10846, 10847—Particulars relative to the ages of the women on the register for Devon-

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

port in different years; inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Lynn on this point, 10848-10854—Reference to returns and diagrams showing the number of prostitutes in Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse, in each year since the Acts came into operation, 10855, 10856.

Inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Lynn that there never were any brothels in certain streets in Devonport, 10857, 10858—Total of 2,050 prostitutes taken from brothels in Devonport in the last seventeen years, and sent into the hospitals, 10859—Restoration to their friends of nearly 800 girls in Devonport since 1865, who were about to enter brothels, or had just done so, 10859, 10860—Immense reduction in the number of brothels in the town through the women having been withdrawn from them since the Acts came into operation, 10861-10865, 10878-10892.

Area of the Stonehouse district under Captain Brutton's jurisdiction; about 100 prostitutes live in this area, being about one-fourth of the number in the whole district, 10866, 10867—Existence of fifty-two brothels in Stonehouse in 1865, instead of only thirty-one, as stated by Captain Brutton; the number is now only twelve, 10868-10875—Inaccuracy of a statement by Captain Brutton as to some beerhouses, when no longer licensed after 1869, having ceased to be brothels, 10876, 10877.

Conclusion as to the closing of brothels and the diminution of prostitutes in Stonehouse, as well as in Plymouth and Devonport, being due to the action of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts; instances in illustration, 10878-10892—Large number of prostitutes withdrawn from the brothels in Stonehouse since 1865; considerable number who have not returned to prostitution, 10891-10893.

Entire inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Cooper that half the common women in witness' district are not registered; limited knowledge and experience of Mr. Cooper on this point, 10893-10895, 10924, 10925—Obstruction of witness and his staff in the discharge of their duties by Mr. Cooper in 1870, for which he was summoned and punished, 10896-10898, 10925—Comment upon the removal of several women by Mr. Cooper to the rescue homes in London, these having been an especially hardened class, 10899-10904.

Circumstance of Mr. Cooper having sided with and defended some brothel-keepers at Plymouth summoned under the Acts, 10905, 10911—Use by Mr. Cooper of a brothel for the purpose of obtaining signatures there to a memorial against the Acts, 10905-10911—Denial of Mr. Cooper's statement, that the women are "made" to sign the voluntary submission form; entirely voluntary action of the women in the matter, 10912-10916.

Utter inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Cooper, that women not diseased are sent to the hospital and are kept there on hospital work, 10917-10921—Opinion that men prefer to consort with women known to be free from disease rather than with clandestine prostitutes, 10922—Necessarily limited number of clandestine prostitutes in the Plymouth district, as they must soon come to the knowledge of witness, 10923.

Correction of a statement by Mr. Cooper, that women if imprisoned for disorderly conduct are forced to submit to medical treatment, or are detained for that purpose, if diseased, 10926-10929—List of twenty cases of reclamations during the present year under the operation of the Acts in the Plymouth and Devonport district, 10931-10934—Various periods, from one to twelve months, for which women sign the voluntary submission, 10935.

Explanation that women who bring marriage certificates, or who go into service, are at once discharged from the register, provided they are free from disease, 10936-10940—Several respects in which ready facilities are given to the women to give up their immoral life, it being positively untrue that the door of escape from prostitution is closed against them, 10939-10945, 10948-10950—Decided opinion as to the necessity of the cure of syphilis before prostitutes can be morally reclaimed; crime in allowing women thus diseased to go into domestic service, 10946, 10947.

Exceptional circumstances under which women on the register are required to make a written application to be discharged; facility by means of a printed form in these cases, 10948-10950—Frequent instances of registered women applying to leave the brothels where they live, 10951, 10952—Instance of a girl only fourteen and a half years old rescued through witness' instrumentality from a life of prostitution, 10952, 10953.

Considerable difficulty in prostitutes obtaining honest employment; this applying alike to registered and unregistered women, 10954-10957—Entire inaccuracy of a statement by Mrs. Butler as to the utterly hard and hopelessly irreclaimable character of the registered women, and as to these women not being morally influenced by the officials under the Acts, 10958-10962—Further statement as to the agitation against the Acts having died out in the Plymouth district, 10963-10965.

Letter from Mrs. Frances Marshall, founder of a refuge in Plymouth, in strong eulogy of the conduct of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and in warm approval of the operation of the Acts, 10966, 10967—Letter also from Mrs. M. B. Sudston, testifying

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

testifying to the very beneficial operation of the Acts, and the excellent moral results in the Plymouth district, 10968, 10969—Letter also from Mrs. C. M. Huish, in strong approval of the services of witness in the work of reclamation, 10969, 10970.

Sundry returns laid before the Committee by witness in elucidation of his evidence as to the operation of the Acts on various points, 10971-10974.

[Second Examination.]—Considerable opposition to the Acts which formerly existed in Devonport; nature of this opposition, 11554-11589—Statement that the principal opposition arose from the brothel-keepers, who were stimulated by persons who came into the district; communications held by Mr. Cooper and Mrs. King with these persons, 11556-11569—Instance in which Mr. Cooper tried to prevent a policeman from conveying a woman to the hospital; mob collected upon this occasion, 11562-11575.

Information respecting the petitions which were got up against the Acts in Devonport and Plymouth; numerous signatories to the petitions live in low localities, scattered over with brothels, 11578. 11616-11632. 11688-11737. 12083-12094—Strong expression of feeling on the part of the inhabitants of Devonport, that they have been misinformed by those who are in opposition to the Acts; belief that the subscriptions in aid of the opposition have for this reason fallen off very considerably, 11585-11588.

Letters received from Protestant and Roman Catholic clergymen expressing approval of the Acts, and of the judicious action of the police; mistaken idea that all religious and philanthropic persons in the district are opposed to the Acts, 11589-11596—Entire denial that the women are unnecessarily exposed to the public gaze when being brought to the examination room in Plymouth; absolute contradiction that women are driven or in any way improperly treated by the police upon these occasions, 11597-11608.

Degraded condition of the women of the prostitute class in Plymouth in earlier days when they lived by theft as well as by prostitution; the effect of the Acts has been to materially diminish the number of this class of women, 11609-11612—Statement that the feeling of the working classes is at the present time entirely in favour of the Acts; in former times there was a considerable opposition to the Acts on the part of the lower classes, 11613-11615—Assertion that when the petitions against the Acts were taken to respectable localities, the agents were turned out of many of the houses; instances in support of this statement, 11632. 11707-11737.

Belief that if any serious effort was made to repeal the Acts the intelligent and thinking part of the Plymouth people would be very much opposed to such repeal, 11633—Memorial to the Lords of the Admiralty, got up in favour of the Acts, signed by magistrates and other leading persons in Plymouth and the neighbourhood, in the year 1871; 11634-11639.

Disavowal by witness of any intention to slight Mrs. King, 11640-11647. 12077-12081—Circumstances which led witness to think that Mrs. King could not, from her conduct when defending the brothel-keepers and prostitutes, be a lady; occasion upon which Mrs. King appeared at the waiting-room, surrounded by a crowd of prostitutes, 11641. 11644-11687.

Power possessed by witness to remove any woman from the register upon certain conditions, notwithstanding that the Act does not provide for it, 12022, 12023—Course adopted by the police in reporting Admiralty pensioners who are known to be keeping brothels; orders to this effect received by witness from the Superintendent, 11740-11754—Suspension of a pension if the individual continues to keep the brothel, 11750-11754—Equal power not given to the local police with regard to reporting pensioners, 11757-11763.

Authority possessed by the police serving under the Acts, to enter public-houses and brothels in search of deserters; entrance into these places obtained generally with the object of ascertaining whether they were used as brothels, 11764-11766—Examination with reference to a warrant partly filled up and produced by the police in Turner's case, as a justification for entering his house; denial that any imperfect warrant of the kind was produced on the occasion, 11767-11795—Circumstance of the conviction obtained by the police in this case having been quashed, 11784, 11785—Warrants for apprehending stragglers made out by the commanding officer of the ship to which they belong, 11793-11795.

Further statement that the case brought forward by Littleton was a conspiracy, and not a case of personation in any way; grounds for this assertion, 11796-11830. 11856-11870—Suspicious fact that the letters sent to the Home Secretary as William Glasson's letters were written and signed in his name by William Littleton; admission by Littleton in court that this was the case, 11805-11822—Statement as to Littleton having been called upon the trial to prove the letters which were written, 11813-11824. 11856-11870.

Examination with reference to former evidence given by witness in regard to the apparent intimacy between the girl and Glasson when the letter was at Littleton's house; denial that there was any intention to convey an insinuation of impropriety against the

Report, 1882—continued.

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

girl, 11831-11847—Explanation that though it was stated that the girl did not upon the occasion return to her own lodgings, but slept at a strange house, there was no insinuation that the circumstances were other than respectable, 11848-11855.

Contradiction of a statement by Mr. Ryder, in the case of Agnes Soden, that the woman had been discharged from hospital after only two days' detention; she remained in the hospital for nearly a month, 11872-11882.

Examination with reference to the returns presented to the Committee by Superintendent Wieford; inaccuracy of certain of the statements and statistics included in these returns, 11883-11898. 11987-12015—Powers of the metropolitan police to prosecute under the Acts in Plymouth not possessed by the borough police; detailed explanation in support of this statement, 11897-11921. 11927-11939. 12016, 12017.

Circumstances under which the metropolitan police undertake prosecutions as regards brothels and other disorderly houses; all brothel-keepers not prosecuted, but only those who harbour young girls, or diseased prostitutes, 11922-11926. 12101-12103—Instances in which brothel-keepers have been prosecuted by the police for having their own children trained up as prostitutes, 11924-11926. 11939, 11940. 11944.

Prosecutions instituted by the metropolitan police against keepers of disorderly houses which have become troublesome to the neighbourhood, 11949-11944—Explanation of the means taken by the police to arrive at the fact that diseased prostitutes are harboured in brothels; information upon this point generally obtained from the men who are in the military and naval hospitals, 11945-11955—Pressure brought to bear upon the diseased prostitutes by the police, to induce them to go upon the register or attend at the hospital for examination, 11955-11958.

Information relative to the course pursued with regard to women who sign the voluntary submission; this document is placed before the woman for signature in the presence, when practicable, of the visiting surgeon, 11959-11986. 12052-12057—Explanation with reference to the individual documents which represent the voluntary submission, 11965-11986.

Daily visits paid by the police under the Acts to all the brothels in Plymouth, 12018-12021—Endeavours of the police to carry out their duties as to make the Acts as little obnoxious as possible; denial that any new orders have been lately issued directing that the Acts were to be carried out with greater caution than before, 12024-12051. 12058-12061.

Further examination with reference to the difficulty or otherwise for the women to get off the register upon their desiring to leave their vicious life; assertion that there is not the slightest obstacle placed by the Acts in the women's way, 12062-12073. 12095-12100—Every possible facility given by the police in the case of women who are desirous of getting off the register, 12073.

Belief further expressed that men prefer to go with women who are supposed to be free from disease rather than with clandestine prostitutes; opinion that it is generally known that women are more free from the disease where the Acts are in operation, 12074-12076—Instance of a young girl who had signed the voluntary submission for six months, and being found free from disease and willing to enter a home was allowed to withdraw herself from examination long before the period had expired, 12096-12093.

Annis, Mr. Sundry papers and returns submitted by Mr. Annis in elucidation of his evidence on various points, and in explanation of the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts in Plymouth and Devonport District, *App.* 601-611.

Anthony, Rev. Professor. Strong testimony borne by the Rev. Professor Anthony, Non-conformist clergyman, to the great and beneficial reduction in the amount of prostitution in Plymouth, *Luscombe* 10326.

Arrest of Prostitutes. Absence of power under any Act of Parliament to arrest a woman because she is a prostitute, *Seton-Kar* 12650.—See also *Voluntary System*.

B.

Baker, The Rev. Hugh Ryves. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Experience of witness for seventeen years in the parish of St. Michael and All Angels, Woolwich, which comprises some of the worst parts of the town, the houses being largely frequented by prostitutes, 2006-2014—Population of more than 5,000 in witness' parish; he is also tolerably well acquainted with the town generally, 2015-2017.

Reduction in the number of brothels in Woolwich, some having been closed, and some in Martyr's Passage having been pulled down; this has caused no diminution whatever in the number of prostitutes, who have removed to other houses, 2018-2030. 2151—Strong disapproval of the Acts by Father Cotter, the priest of the Roman Catholic church at Woolwich; letter from him on the subject, 2030. 2136-2140.

Dissent

Report, 1882—*continued*.

Baker, The Rev. Hugh Ryves. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued*.

Dissent from certain evidence of Mr. Tuffield as to the improved condition of the town; instances of extremely indecent and unseemly conduct of the women in the streets, 2031-2049, 2146-2150—Change for the worse in there being a number of young girls in the streets who, if not prostitutes, conduct themselves very badly, and are on the high road to prostitution, 2042-2049—Conviction that a larger number of girls are leading immoral lives than in former years, 2050, 2051.

Reclamation of several young girls in witness' parish by sending them into houses; instances of girls as young as fifteen, fourteen, and thirteen years of age, thus reclaimed by witness and his assistants, 2052-2062—Limited aid received by witness from the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, or from the local police, in the work of reclamation, 2057, 2273-2283—Inaccuracy of Captain Harris' returns as to the number of young girls who practise prostitution; much larger number than are on the register, 2063-2071—Much greater difficulty in the reclamation of the registered than of the unregistered women in the voluntary home or refuge, 2072-2079, 2087, 2088, 2104.

Result of witness' experience at Woolwich that the young of both sexes commence immorality at an earlier age than in former years, 2080-2082—Confirmation of the evidence of Mr. Krause as to the disreputable conduct of the women on their way to and from the examination room, 2083, 2086—Conclusion as to the women remaining longer in the career of prostitution than before the Acts came into operation; strong disapproval of the Acts on this score, 2089-2094, 2098-2100.

Exceptions taken to certain evidence of Mr. Tuffield as to the value of the Acts in facilitating the work of reclamation, 2095, 2096—Opinion that it is better for fallen girls to die at an early age, rather than go on for years and years in their wretched career, under the provisions of the Acts, 2096, 2159, 2160—Condemnation of the Acts on moral and religious grounds, more especially as providing for the commission with impunity of a sin forbidden by God, 2098-2100, 2128-2132, 2223-2251—Decided preference for voluntary, as compared with compulsory, hospitals in respect of permanent reclamation, 2101-2104.

Explanations in connection with the operation of the London Lock Hospital, and with the reclamation, relatively, of Government, or registered prostitutes, and of ordinary prostitutes, or diseased women generally; much greater success in the latter class of cases, 2105-2122, 2163-2168, 2178-2183, 2319-2323—Official character of the foregoing information, which will be published in the Hospital Report for 1881; 2107-2112, 2118-2122.

Direct recognition of prostitution by the Acts, the women being allowed to return unquestioned to their career, if found on examination not to be diseased; nor is there any provision in the Acts for putting down immorality, 2123-2132—Comment on the practice of paying the women's expenses when they return to their homes, 2128, 2192, 2193.

Divided feeling among the clergy at Woolwich as to the value of the Acts; except Mr. Tuffield, all the Nonconformist ministers are in favour of their repeal, 2133-2136, 2200, 2201—Strong and general feeling against the Acts on the part of heads of families in witness' parish, and of the working classes, 2141, 2142—Advantage of the voluntary efforts of ladies in the work of reclamation, 2143-2145.

Argument that the law should not regulate vice, but should abolish it; grounds for condemnation of the Acts as regulating and recognising prostitution rather than as tolerating it, 2151, 2223-2238, 2287, 2294—Personal experience upon which witness states that there is a fearful amount of immorality among young men and lads at Woolwich; tendency of the Acts to encourage this evil as proposing to give immunity from disease, 2152-2156—Instances of women under the influence of liquor when they go to the examination room, 2157, 2158.

Explanation that witness, though preferring that women should perish from disease rather than continue in prostitution, fully approves of hospital treatment of venereal patients on the voluntary principle, but not of compulsory examination and treatment under Act of Parliament, 2159-2162, 2220-2222, 2239-2251, 2295-2298—Further statement as to the less difficulty and greater amount of reclamation in the case of voluntary patients than of registered women, 2169-2173, 2178-2184—Belief that the Rescue Home in Woolwich was in operation before the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 2174-2177.

Expected willingness of the women to go to voluntary hospitals if the compulsory system were abolished, 2184, 2221, 2222, 2297, 2298—Probable reclamation in a small number of cases through women being compelled to enter the hospitals, 2185, 2186—Circumstance of provision being made in the Government lock hospitals for the moral and religious instruction of the women; doubt as to the value of the religious ministrations, 2187-2191, 2218, 2219, 2324-2327.

Information relative to the support given to, and withheld from, the petition from Woolwich against the Acts; it was signed by about 8,000 persons, 2195-2205—

Baker, The Rev. Hugh Ryves. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Reliance placed by witness on the statement of the women as to their not being on the register; conclusion on other grounds as well that many of the prostitutes at Woolwich are unregistered, 2206-2217.—Belief that virtuous women have not been interfered with by the police with a view to their registration, 2210, 2211, 2277-2279.

Complaint against the Acts as tending to harden the women, and to keep them in prostitution, although if this were not so a fresh supply might be forthcoming, 2252-2263.—General tendency of the Acts at Woolwich to increase the number of prostitutes; much larger number than are on the register, 2254-2259, 2311-2313.

Repudiation of the doctrine that prostitution is a necessary evil or a necessary condition of society, 2263-2268.—Means of warning young girls against prostitution, irrespectively of special police for the purpose, 2269-2273.—Bad moral effect of the examination not only upon the women themselves, but upon young girls and children, 2284-2286.

Evil of the system as being one for cleaning up women at the expense of the State, for the use of profligate men, 2307.—One-sided operation of the Acts, the men, though sinning quite as much as the women, going scot free, 2307.—Expediency of the interference of the police in the closing of brothels, as at Glasgow, 2308-2310.

Further opinion as to the women being likely to enter voluntary hospitals for the cure of disease, 2314, 2315.—Circumstance of the police not being required by the Acts, nor by the latest instructions under them, to aid in the work of prevention or reclamation, 2316-2318, 2342.—Support given by the Prime Minister, when Member for Greenwich, to the Bill for the repeal of the Acts, 2328-2331.

Reiteration of the opinion that there should be provision for the treatment of venereal disease, but not in compulsory Government hospitals, 2332-2335.—Tendency of the Acts whilst producing a hardened class of prostitutes to increase rather than diminish the supply generally; evil by the creation of the former class, 2336-2341.—Majority of the girls in the Rescue Home at Woolwich who have been on the streets, but have been rescued before they came under the notice of the Contagious Diseases Acts' police, 2343-2351.

Baptists. Witness, who has been for a great many years in the Baptist ministry, and has held the office of secretary to the Irish and other missions in the Baptist Church, submits evidence in detail in strong condemnation of the Acts, *Trestrail* 5166 *et seq.*—Statement that the Baptist Union shares the views regarding the Acts held by Mr. Gledstone; information as to the action taken by this body with reference to the legislation in question, *ib.* 5182-5186.

Bates, Stephen. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a Gunner of the Royal Artillery, stationed at Dover; has been in the service about three years, 8096-8099.—Has been keeping company with Eliza Southey for some time, and believes her to be a respectable girl; has spoken to her of marriage, 8100-8116, 8119-8121.—States that women are permitted to come into the barracks to see their friends, particularly at Christmas, between the hours of two and six o'clock, 8117, 8118.

Bazendale, James. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Experience of witness as manager of the Greenwich Refuge for Women, 8697, 8698.—Information generally as to the accommodation and arrangements of the refuge; means taken to obtain situations for the women immediately after being received into the refuge, 8699-8734, 8790, 8794-8806.—Women who have been discharged from prison for theft, or who are given to drink, are not received into the refuge, but are sent to the union, 8700, 8707.—Constant applications made at the refuge by employers requiring servants; employers invariably informed as to the antecedents of the women, 8703, 8709.

Statement that since January 1872 there have been 114 women received at the refuge from the Aldershot Lock Hospital; belief that these women had been upon an average four years on the streets, 8710-8712, 8794-8806, 8809.—Summary showing the subsequent career of the women received from Aldershot; numerous cases of women being married to men at Aldershot who have promised them marriage if they would behave themselves properly for a given time, 8713-8722.

Statement that since the year 1856, 3,361 fallen women have passed through the Greenwich Refuge; belief that not less than one-third of those women have been on the register, and under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 8723-8734, 8837.—Great improvement in the moral state of the neighbourhood of Greenwich since the year 1860; dreadful condition of women at that time when they were diseased, and lived in Shooter's Hill Wood like wild beasts, 8737, 8738, 8961-8972.

Remarkable change which has taken place since the passing of the Acts in diminishing the number of women in the streets of Greenwich and Woolwich; decided opinion that this improvement is entirely owing to the operation of the Acts, 8739-8744, 8868-8881.—Corroboration of the statement as to the improved state of the streets by

Baxendale, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

two cabmen who have been in Greenwich for many years, and by four missionaries; unwillingness of the latter to give evidence before the Committee, 8739-8744. 8877-8885. 8894-8897.

Numerous instances of women who have been on the register and have been reclaimed; admission that the longer a woman remains a prostitute the more difficult it is to reclaim her, 8745-8749—Grounds for the opinion that the fact of a woman being upon the register places no difficulty in the way of her reformation, and that whenever she desires to leave the profession of prostitution she can do so without any delay or difficulty whatever, 8750-8763. 8767-8774. 8813-8823. 8833-8836. 8927-8940. 8993-9003. 9012, 9013.

Strong belief that in no sense do the Acts tend to demoralise the women to a greater extent than the life they are leading, 8757—Change for the worse in the women in the unregistered districts from what they were twenty years ago; grounds for this difference, 8759-8763. 8852-8865.

Entire absence of complaints from the women in Greenwich with regard to the conduct of the police in carrying out the provisions of the Acts; efforts, on the contrary, made by the police to induce the women to enter the refuge or other homes, 8764-8766. 8777. 8791-8793. 8895-8898. 8991, 8992. 9014, 9015—Instances in which girls who were in danger, but had not fallen, were recovered by means of the police and restored to their homes, 8768-8782. 8886-8896. 9016-9018—Decided opinion that the existence of the Acts does not influence young men to the more frequent commission of sin, and that a man, if sexually inclined, is in no way deterred by fear of the woman not being safe, 8783-8787. 8907-8913. 8923.

Opinion that the average time during which women are upon the streets is three years, 8786, 8787—Support of the Greenwich Refuge by voluntary contributions; annual grant of 25 *l.* made by the Metropolitan Police Fund on account of the Government patients, 8788-8790. 8946-8951. 9019, 9020. 9023, 9024—Non-registered women who come to the refuge are principally from London, 8824-8827.

Exaggeration involved in the opinion expressed by Dr. Cook that the Government patients are brutalised in appearance and manner, 8828-8832—Dissent from the opinion expressed by Dr. Cook that the chances of reclamation are greater with ordinary prostitutes than with the registered women; absence of difference between the two classes of women, as far as witness' experience goes, 8833-8851—Statement that the experience of witness in regard to these women is much greater than that of Dr. Cook, 8841-8851.

Disinclination of the women to go into homes on account of the rule that they must remain for twelve months; bad reports of these homes brought by girls who have been in them to those outside, 8854-8863—Admission by witness that he is not familiar with the details of the provisions of the Acts, 8871-8876. 8933. 8938-8940—Attendance of witness at a meeting at Greenwich where he was abused and insulted for taking a part in opposing the repeal of the Acts; the result of this meeting was a petition in favour of the repeal of the Acts, 8878. 9004-9011.

Argument that the metropolitan police employed locally under the Acts have greater means of saving girls from harm than the ordinary local police; grounds for this belief, 8891-8904. 8941-8945. 8987-8992—Contention that the Acts in diminishing disease do not thereby stimulate the demand for prostitutes; in the districts where the Acts are in force there are less prostitutes, 8907-8916.

Fewer brothels in beerhouses and public-houses in Greenwich and Woolwich than there used to be, 8957-8960—Decided opinion that it was the passing of the Acts which put an end to the terrible state of the women living in Shooter's Hill Wood, 8971, 8972—Great benefit of the Acts in so far as women who are upon the register have immediate access to the lock hospital without fear of refusal; difficulty in non-registered districts for women to get admission to an ordinary hospital, 8973-8986.

General reduction in the London Hospitals of beds for venereal patients, there not being so many applicants as formerly, 8981-8986—Statement that the annual payment by the Government of 25 *l.* is not sufficient to pay for the registered women who pass through the Greenwich Refuge, 9019, 9020.

Bendell, Serjeant John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness is a Serjeant of the East Kent Regiment, stationed at Dover, 7489-7490.

Circumstances under which Eliza Southey and another woman were seen by witness in Dover Barracks at Christmas last in the company of soldiers; it is contrary to the rules of the service that women should enter the barrack-rooms, 7491-7561—Direction given by witness that the women should leave the barracks, 7512-7516. 7561—Southey seen occasionally by witness in the streets of Dover with different soldiers, 7517-7522—Permission granted by the adjutant of the regiment for soldiers to introduce their own relatives

Bendell, Serjeant John. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

relatives into the barrack-rooms; in the case of Southey and the other woman, at Christmas, passes had not been granted, 7551-7556.

Bible Christian Conference. Resolution of the Bible Christian Conference held at Portsmouth in July 1878 in condemnation of the Contagious Diseases Acts as tending to perpetuate immorality, and in favour of their abolition, *App.* 591.

Bompas, Mr., Q.C. Recent speech in favour of the Acts by Mr. Bompas, who is a member of the Baptist body, *Trestrail* 5206, 5207—Reckless character of the evidence given by Mr. Bompas on the subject of the Acts when before the Congregational Union, *Gledstone* 5555-5560.

Bristol. Satisfactory operation of the voluntary Lock Hospital at Bristol, *Cooper* 3842-3844.

BROTHELS :

1. *Powers and Action of the Police, and Effect thereof.*
2. *Prohibition of Pensioners from keeping Brothels.*
3. *Complaint as to the Relations between the Police under the Contagious Diseases Acts and the Brothel-keepers.*
4. *Suggestions for more stringent Regulation and Supervision of Brothels.*
5. *Conclusions and Recommendations of the Committee.*

1. *Powers and Action of the Police, and Effect thereof :*

Non-interference of the local police (as at Plymouth) with brothels if not disorderly; interference when liquor is sold without a license, *Wreford* 290-294. 316-322—Power under the Contagious Diseases Acts to prosecute and fine brothel-keepers for harbouring diseased prostitutes, but not to close the houses; more effectual power under the Licensing Acts, *Brutton* 636-641. 648-653. 706-709. 803-805—Opportunities of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts for supplying information relative to brothels, *Cosser* 1034-1037—Expediency of the interference of the police in the closing of brothels, as at Glasgow, *Baker* 2308-2310.

Circumstance of the police under the Acts never taking the initiative in the closing of brothels, nor is there any power in the Acts to that effect, *Cooper* 3886-3888—Constant opportunities of witness for ascertaining that the brothel-keepers and the older prostitutes thoroughly approve of the Acts, *ib.* 3889-3896—Complaint that the Acts make no provision for the suppression of brothels, but only for the examination of women; argument therefrom that the brothel-keeper becomes an instrument in carrying out the policy of the Acts, *Gledstone* 4499-4512.

Definition of a brothel, as explained by witness, different to that laid down in Captain Harris' Report, *Miller* 9615-9617—Impossibility for the police to take any action against brothel-keepers unless upon the information of two inhabitants, when they are bound to prosecute, *ib.* 9690-9706—Advantage of the reduced employment of young servants in brothels in Plymouth and Devonport through the reduced number of the latter, *Luscombe* 10285, 10286. 10511, 10512—Admission that brothels may be suppressed irrespectively of the Acts, and that the Acts have nothing directly to do with their suppression; as a matter of fact, however, the reduction in Plymouth dates from the application of the Acts, *ib.* 10475-10487.

Important power of witness over people who harbour prostitutes, by reason of his right to take proceedings in cases where the latter are diseased, *Annis* 10841-10845—Authority possessed by the police serving under the Acts to enter public-houses and brothels in search of deserters; entrance into these places obtained generally with the object of ascertaining whether they are used as brothels, *ib.* 11764-11766.

2. *Prohibition of Pensioners from keeping Brothels :*

Course adopted by the police at Plymouth in reporting Admiralty pensioners who are known to be keeping brothels; orders to this effect received by witness from the superintendent, *Annis* 11740-11754—Suspension of a pension if the individual continues to keep the brothel, *ib.* 11750-11754—Equal power not given to the local police with regard to reporting pensioners, *ib.* 11757-11763.

Circular instruction in May 1874 in prohibition of the keeping of brothels by persons in receipt of pensions from Her Majesty's service, *App.* 603.

3. *Complaint as to the Relations between the Police under the Contagious Diseases Acts and the Brothel-keepers :*

Personal inquiry by witness showing that brothel-keepers at Chatham are recognised, and not interfered with, by the police under the Acts, whose visits are made entirely for the sake of obtaining information as to the women who may be on the premises; strong
comment

Report, 1882—continued.

BROTHELS—continued.3. *Complaints as to the Relations between the Police, &c.*—continued.

comment upon this relationship between the police and the brothel-keepers, *Wheeler* 1230-1239.—Respect in which the foregoing relationship is directly at variance with the Queen's Proclamation of June 1860, which is read at the opening of every quarter sessions and assizes, *ib.* 1237-1239.

Main objection to the Acts on the ground of the co-operation between the police and the brothel-keepers; good grounds for this conclusion, *Wheeler* 1771-1782.—Object of the existing law, except the Contagious Diseases Acts, to put down brothels and prostitution; strong objection to regulation instead of prohibition, *ib.* 1895-1901.

Additional evidence in condemnation of the relations between the police under the Acts and the brothel-keepers; apparent duty of the former not to remonstrate against the illegal and immoral trade of the latter, *Wheeler* 1911-1923.—Co-operation and friendliness which must necessarily exist between the police and the brothel-keepers for the purpose of carrying out the objects of the Acts, *Gledstone* 4503-4512. 4636.

Explanation as to the provisions of the Acts in relation to brothels and brothel-keeping; inference that the almost entire absence of penal provision in regard to these places induces a belief that brothels are sanctioned by law and by Government supervision, *Ferguson* 5654-5660.—Mischievous influence which the Acts possess in seeming to recognise the legality of brothels; circumstances under which this legal toleration seems to be implied, *ib.* 5700-5703. 5851-5853. 5861-5871.

4. *Suggestions for more stringent Regulation and Supervision of Brothels:*

Expediency of instituting a stricter supervision of brothels; suggestion that they should be placed under the Lodging House Act by a modified clause, and that they should be open to the police both night and day, *Lowndes* 12279. 12292-12297. 12301-12303. 12337-12339. 12541.—Approval of prohibition, and also of regulation, in dealing with brothels and prostitutes; contention that there is nothing antagonistic between the one and the other, *ib.* 12526-12530. 12539-12541. 12547.

5. *Conclusions and Recommendations of the Committee:*

Great importance attached by the Committee to the supervision exercised by the police under the Acts over brothels and brothel-keepers, *Rep.* xxv.—Several ways in which the police are enabled to use the machinery of the law and other agencies for the purpose of suppressing brothels in the subjected districts, *ib.*

Additional and more absolute power proposed to be given to the police to enter houses of ill-fame, so as to take steps for diminishing prostitution, *Rep.* xxx.—Recommendation that powers analogous to that given by the Act, 25 Geo. 2, c. 36, s. 5, to householders, to institute proceedings for the prosecution of brothel-keepers, should be given to the police, *ib.*

See also *Chatham*, 3. *Cork*, 2. 4. *Glasgow*, 1. *Plymouth and Devonport*, 1-6. *Police.* *Portsmouth*, 1-3.

Brutton, Captain Edward. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Experience of witness for ten years as Superintendent of the Devon County Police; his district comprises Stonehouse and all the rural places in the Devonport district of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 571-577.

Entire inaccuracy, as regards the district of Stonehouse, of certain statements by Inspector Annis to the effect that the reduction of brothels since 1865 was due to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 578 *et seq.*—Sundry details relative to the reduction in question, witness submitting that such reduction has been effected by the local police, and through prosecutions under the Beerhouse and Licensing Acts, 583 *et seq.*

Particulars relative to the case of the "White Lion" public-house, and the proceedings taken against the landlord by Inspector Annis and by the local police, respectively; new tenant in this case, the house being no longer used as a brothel, 631-647.—Power under the Contagious Diseases Acts to prosecute and fine brothel-keepers for harbouring diseased prostitutes, but not to close the houses; more effectual power under the Licensing Acts, 636-641. 648-653. 706-709. 803-805.

Explanations in connection with the yearly convictions since 1865, under the Licensing Acts, for harbouring prostitutes and allowing prostitution; conclusion as to the consequential reduction of prostitutes and of prostitution, 654-665. 706, 707.—Belief that besides the women in the Stonehouse district who are on the register as prostitutes, there is a considerable amount of clandestine prostitution not allowed for by Inspector Annis, 666-673.

Several causes, other than the Contagious Diseases Acts, to which the improved condition of the streets, and the more orderly conduct of the women are attributable; admission, however, as to the beneficial deterrent effect of the Acts, 674-684.—Reference

Brutton, Captain Edward. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

ference to a return showing the total number of charges brought against prostitutes by the county police at Stonehouse in the years 1865-1881; 685-689—Proceedings against prostitutes by the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts; only where there is refusal to submit to compulsory examination, 687.

Variation in the number of cases of disorderly conduct and of convictions of prostitutes in different years; large reduction in 1881 through the closing of singing-rooms or "free-and-easies" at public-houses, this having been effected under the Licensing Acts, 690-694. 710-729. 774-776. 809-813—Total of nine persons proceeded against in witness' district under the Contagious Diseases Acts from 1872 to 1882; particulars as to the case of Charles Turner and other cases, 695-705. 763. 764. 803-805—Very immoral operation of "free-and-easies" and of "balls" at public-houses; suppression of these by witness under the licensing system, 710-729.

Statement as to witness and the men under him at Stonehouse being quite as independent of local influences as Inspector Annis, 730-732. 758-762. 793-802—Larger powers of the county police than of Mr. Annis as regards entry to public-houses, 733-735. 748-751—Improved means provided of late years for the recreation of soldiers and sailors, in the form of homes, and other institutions, the result being a diminution of drunkenness and of sexual vice, 736-740.

Instance at Stonehouse of a case of personation of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, the men being dressed in private clothes, 741-744—Witness is not aware of any well-founded complaint against the metropolitan police at Stonehouse in working the Acts, 745-747—Explanation as to fourteen brothels being still allowed to go on, three of these being coffee-houses and eleven private houses, 752-757.

Witness further explains that the Contagious Diseases Acts have a deterrent effect upon prostitution, besides checking the spread of venereal disease; he is, in fact, in favour of their continuance, 765-770—He has heard that girls have been reclaimed whilst in the Albert Lock Hospital, 771-773—He repeats that he is not aware of any misconduct on the part of the police who administer the Acts at Stonehouse, 777-781.

Consideration of a statement by Mr. John Marshall as to his having rescued some hundreds of women from the tyranny of the Acts, 782-785. 818-826—Further statement as to the large amount of clandestine prostitution under the operation of the Acts, 786-792—Opinion as to the necessity of compulsory examination of women in order to check the spread of venereal disease, 806-808.

Bull, Miss (Albert Hospital). Resignation by Miss Bull of her position at the Albert Hospital through disapproval of the Acts, *Cooper* 3948, 3949.

Bunting, Percy William. (Analysis of his Evidence.) Witness, who is a barrister, is a Member of the Executive Committee of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts; is also honorary secretary to the Wesleyan Association for the Abolition of the State Regulation of Vice, 8236-8239. 8392-8401.

Information respecting the petitions which have been presented to Parliament between the years 1870 and 1881, for and against the repeal of the Acts; errors which have been discovered in the Parliamentary Returns of these petitions, 8240-8318. 8336-8370—Petition from Gravesend in favour of the Acts, which was included in the Official Return as a petition against the Acts, 8255-8259—Explanation of the difference between the total of the petitions as reported by the Select Committee on Petitions and the Return made by the association of which witness is a member, 8260-8264.

Special reasons for the diminution, of late years, in the number of petitions presented to Parliament; great numbers of people who would have petitioned preferred to deal with the question separately and by private memorials, 8265-8269—Statement that, since the year 1873, there have been no petitions in favour of the Acts; the whole of such petitioning was practically in the year 1872; 8270-8276—Presentation of 360 petitions against the Acts by the Wesleyan body in England and Wales in the year 1875; seventeen of those petitions against the Acts prepared in towns subjected to the Acts, 8280-8287—Petitions against the Acts also presented by the Wesleyan body in Ireland and Scotland, 8288-8293—The total number of petitions against the Acts from religious societies in subjected places, from 1870 to 1881, was 163, containing 3,917 signatures, 8294, 8295.

Character of the public meetings at which the petitions were originated, these meetings having been, as a general rule, free and open to all comers; instances in which resolutions were put and carried in opposition to persons who got up the meetings in favour of the repeal of the Acts, 8301-8305—Statement that no religious society or denomination in the United Kingdom has petitioned either in favour of the Acts or against their repeal, 8306—Particulars of the petitions which have been presented by women in the subjected districts against the repeal of the Acts; assertion that the whole of those petitioners have been fallen women or women who have come under the Acts, with one exception, that of the matron of a Government lock-hospital, 8309-8320.

Bunting, Percy William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Argument that the voluntary submission which is signed by the women is not really voluntary in its character; in the minds of the justices and of the police the refusal of women to sign these documents is considered to be an offence against the law, 8322-8326—Information with reference to the number of women who, for various offences, have been sent to gaol from the Government lock hospitals, 8327-8335.

One petition only for the specific amendment of the Acts sent up from Colchester, 8340, 8341—Belief that the petitions have been, on the whole, signed by a very respectable class of persons, 8345-8349—Admission that of the two million signatures to petitions in the last eleven or twelve years, many have been repeated more than once; it would be impossible to petition upon any subject for a series of years without repetition of signatures to a considerable extent, 8355-8358.

Information as to the income and general working of the National Association for the repeal of the Acts; several members of Parliament among the vice-presidents of the society, 8371-8382, 8412, 8413, 8467-8477, 8486-8497—Explanation as to the method adopted by the National Association in getting the petitions signed; numerous separate petitions presented by medical men, 8383-8391.

Further evidence respecting the petitions presented to Parliament both for and against the Acts; information as to the process by which petitions are first got up, 8402-8411, 8417-8456, 8478-8485—Rare occasions upon which any persons receive remuneration for obtaining signatures to petitions, 8409-8411, 8427, 8428.

Opinion that the one way of dealing with venereal disease at a military station is by a general improvement of the morals and habits of the soldiers, and also of the town; approval under such circumstances of voluntary hospital accommodation, 8414-8416, 8457-8466—*Bonâ fide* endeavour made by the National Association to obtain, by means of petition, a legitimate expression of opinion of the people against the Acts, 8454-8456.

Consideration of the principle of the Acts both in its religious and ethical aspects; moral objection to the organised system by which the cure of disease is advertised so as to lead persons to suppose that they may sin with impunity, 8457-8466—Difficulty in getting up petitions unless the public mind is greatly moved in the question at issue, 8478, 8479—Information with reference to the publication of the "Shield," in the interests of the repeal of the Acts, this paper being published under the auspices of the National Association, 8498-8506.

Butler, Mrs. Josephine. (Analysis of her Evidence).—Is wife of the Rev. George Butler, Principal of the Liverpool College; has been engaged since the year 1851 in endeavouring to reclaim unfortunate women, 5268-5276.

Formation in the year 1869 of the Ladies' National Association, with the object of the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts; motives which induced witness and the other ladies connected with this movement to take up this subject, 5272-5279—Particulars respecting the action taken by the Ladies' Association in endeavouring to obtain the repeal of the Acts; exceptional difficulty experienced by the Association in spreading information upon the subject, owing to its painful nature, 5278-5287, 5299-5311, 5403-5407, 5421-5425.

Large and world-wide federation for the repeal of these Acts in connection with the Ladies' Association; eminent foreigners who have come to England with a view to warning the people against a system which has proved so destructive to morality abroad, 5286, 5287, 5297, 5298—Opposition at Liverpool, Glasgow and Bristol to suggestions made in 1874 by the Secretary of the Marine Department of the Board of Trade, that the system proposed at Vienna should be extended to all the seaports in the world in the interests of English sailors, 5288-5297.

Extensively signed petitions presented by English women to the House of Commons in favour of the repeal of the Acts; important petitions also presented by beneficed clergy of the Church of England to the same effect, 5299-5326, 5403-5407—Strong objection to the Acts upon constitutional grounds; work upon this subject written by witness, called "The Constitution Violated," 5327-5332—Argument that under the Acts the voluntary submission is a self-crimination, and in that sense is a violation of the first principle of jurisprudence; the fact that the woman is held to be guilty until she has proved her own innocence is also opposed to constitutional law, 5330-5332.

Strong feeling entertained by the women of England generally upon the legal view of the question, 5332—Manifest injustice of the Acts in legislating for women and not for men; strong feeling on the part of the working men of the country in regard to this inequality and injustice of the Acts, 5333-5349—Remarkable influence which this feeling on the part of the electors exercised upon the elections at various places; defeat of Mr. Lewis at Oxford on account of his advocacy of the Acts, 5336-5349.

Reiteration of objections to the Acts from a moral aspect; conclusion that the degradation inflicted upon women in their being placed on the register is a practical hindrance

Butler, Mrs. Josephine. (Analysis of her Evidence.)—continued.

hindrance to any hope or reclamation, 5350-5365—Impossibility for the women to obtain any honest labour on account of their liability to be locked up by the police; the very fact of their having been on the register is a great difficulty in the way of employment, 5355-5408-5410. 5445-5447—Evil of the Acts in creating a distinct class of prostitutes who call themselves "Queen's" or "Government Women;" difficulty, from this cause, in reclaiming them, 5359-5361. 5426-5430.

Demoralisation of the poorer class of working women in towns which results from the debasement of the "Government Women," 5364, 5365.—Grounds for believing that the Acts have the effect, upon soldiers, of stimulating them to immorality; in support of this view witness refers to a visit paid by her to a dancing saloon and brothel in Chatham, 5368-5377. 5384-5387—Efforts made by witness to reclaim men as well as women; complaints by the former that they have no suitable and respectable amusements, 5368-5377.

Argument in support of the assertion that the Acts and their machinery are the deepest insult to womanhood; whilst the Acts remain the association of women throughout England will not relax their agitation on the subject, 5378, 5379—Statement of the reasons for not having taken steps against the Acts in their earlier stages; opinion that before the Act of 1869 the public were in entire ignorance of them, 5380-5383. 5436, 5437.

Examination as to the amount of knowledge possessed by witness with reference to the subjected districts; contention that, as negro slavery was abolished by persons in England who had never seen a negro, in the same way the State regulation of prostitution can be opposed upon principle alone, 5384-5400. 5431-5435. 5438-5442—Strong protest that religious instruction should be allied with the State regulation of vice; decided opinion that there should be no religious instruction provided for these women in the hospital, as it is a mockery against God, 5411-5416.

Argument that the more efficient the Acts are in a sanitary point of view the more they would increase immorality, and the more they would be objectionable from a moral point of view, 5417-5420—Greater importance of the moral and constitutional points involved in the Acts, than of the considerations of bodily health which they are supposed to legislate for, 5433-5435.

Additional statement as to the inexpediency of administering religious instruction to the women when in hospital, 5448-5453—Circumstances under which witness was refused admittance in the year 1870 when she desired to visit the Government Lock Hospital at Chatham, 5454-5459.

C.

Calderwood, The Rev. Professor. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness is ex-moderator to the Presbyterian Church of Scotland; he has also held the appointment of Professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh for thirteen years, 4669-4672.

General agreement of witness with the evidence given by Mr. Gledstone in regard to the moral bearing of the Contagious Diseases Acts; immoral effect of the Acts not only upon the women but also upon the medical men, and the police officers, 4673, 4674. 4699-4701—Strong objection from a moral point of view to the voluntary submission signed by the women; expediency of doing away with this system and of summoning the women, who are reasonably suspected of being prostitutes, in the ordinary way before a magistrate, 4676-4678. 4734-4755. 4796, 4797.

Contention that the system as carried out by the Acts is that of practically licensing the women to exercise the trade of prostitution, 4679-4684—Opinion that the personal examination of the women morally degrades them even more than the life of prostitution does, 4685, 4686—Tendency of opinion amongst medical men in Scotland to the effect that there must be a serious increase of disease if by means of the Acts the number of prostitutes is diminished; strong objection to the Acts on this ground alone, 4690-4694. 4756-4761.

Argument that self-regulation and self-restraint in regard to the vice in question are more likely to follow where there is no State regulation in force to secure the health of the women, but where disease is dealt with purely as disease, 4695-4698—Demoralising effect of the Acts upon the morals of young men, as evidenced by their conduct at public meetings held to consider this subject, 4702-4708—Explanation of the action taken with reference to this matter by the United Presbyterian Church; petitions addressed annually to Parliament by this body condemnatory of the Acts, 4709-4718. 4725-4729. 4780-4782.

Great indignation produced in Scotland by a proposal to extend the Acts to Maryhill, a suburb of Glasgow; belief that in Scotland the vast majority of public opinion would be against any legislation of this kind, 4712, 4713. 4719-4724. 4783-4791—Stress laid by the Presbyterian Church on the inequality and injustice of dealing with one sex only, 4714, 4715—Petitions and memorials for the repeal of the Acts sent up to Parliament from the principal towns and corporations in Scotland, 4733. 4777.

Explanation

Report, 1882—continued.

Calderwood, The Rev. Professor. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Explanation of the causes for the large amount of seduction and immorality in the rural districts of Scotland; distinct opinion that the morality of the country is gradually improving, 4762-4775. 4778. 4792-4795—Gradual decrease in the percentage of illegitimate births in Glasgow owing to the influence of the police administration, 4792-4795.

CHATHAM :

1. *Number of Prostitutes and Amount of Prostitution before and since the Application of the Contagious Diseases Acts.*
2. *Clandestine Prostitution, and Juvenile Prostitutes.*
3. *Brothels, and Public-houses used as Brothels.*
4. *Amount of Venereal Disease.*
5. *Behaviour of the Women on their way to and from the Medical Examination; way in which the Examination is conducted.*
6. *Operation of the Lock Hospital.*
7. *Practice as to Admission of Visitors to the Hospital.*
8. *Improved Appearance of the Women, and improved Behaviour in the Streets.*
9. *Local Feeling on the Subject of the Contagious Diseases Acts.*
10. *Reformatory Agencies at Work, irrespectively of the Acts.*

1. *Number of Prostitutes and Amount of Prostitution before and since the Application of the Contagious Diseases Acts :*

Belief that there has been no decrease in the amount of prostitution in Chatham, though the number of registered women has been reduced, *Wheeler* 1117-1121—Considerable increase in the number of brothels concurrently with a large decrease in the number of troops; conclusion as to the increased demand for prostitution among the civil population, *ib.* 1204 1211—Increase in the number of prostitutes in the last few years as well as in the number of brothels, *ib.* 1407-1410—The trade is more flourishing and profitable than before the Acts came into operation, *ib.* 1762, 1763. 1770. 1854.

Result of the information received by witness, and of his personal observation, that Captain Harris' Return, showing a great diminution in the number of prostitutes in Chatham, is exceedingly inaccurate; large amount of clandestine prostitution not dealt with by his Return, *Wheeler* 2352-2357.

Number of troops, marines, and sailors at present stationed at Chatham, *Jardine* 9885, 9886—Remarkable diminution in the number of prostitutes in Chatham since the Acts came into operation, *Miss Webb* 10127-10129.

2. *Clandestine Prostitution, and Juvenile Prostitutes :*

Result of careful inquiries by witness that he is convinced of the existence of a large amount of clandestine prostitution in the town, *Wheeler* 1122-1128—Opinion that there is an increase rather than a decrease in the number of juvenile prostitutes, *ib.* 1129-1131—Evidence submitted in proof of the entire inaccuracy of a statement in Captain Harris' Return for 1877, that there was only one prostitute in Chatham under the age of eighteen, *ib.* 1132-1147—Explanation in connection with a letter from the chaplain to the Chatham Lock Hospital, stating that girls of fifteen or sixteen years of age are constantly decoyed into houses of ill-fame, *ib.* 1142-1146.

Consideration of certain difficulties in the way of proving that clandestine prostitution has increased largely in Chatham; belief as to the reliable character of the testimony upon which witness concludes that there is a large amount of this evil, *Wheeler* 1395-1402—Difficulty also in connection with witness' data for concluding that there has been an increase of juvenile prostitution in the town, *ib.* 1403-1406.

Further statement as to witness' data for concluding that there is a large number of unregistered women or clandestine prostitutes in Chatham, *Wheeler* 1573-1586. 1837, 1838—Testimony of residents upon which witness concludes that there is an increase of juvenile prostitution; reference also to a letter on the subject from the chaplain of the lock hospital, *ib.* 1587-1593.

3. *Brothels, and Public-houses used as Brothels :*

Statement as to the brothels having largely increased in number, *Wheeler* 1204-1209—Explanation in connection with the number of public-houses used as brothels, in different years, and the number of convictions in these cases by the local police for harbouring prostitutes, *ib.* 1212-1220—Reference to some public-houses, with accommodation huts attached, at a place called the "Brook"; difficulty in bringing the law to bear on these cases, *ib.* 1221-1230.

4. *Amount of Venereal Disease :*

Treatment of venereal patients in St. Bartholomew's Hospital at Chatham, from 1864 to 1881; this partly accounting for the decreased number of diseased inmates in Chatham Union, *Wheeler* 1241-1250—Belief that venereal disease still largely prevails among

CHATHAM—continued.

4. Amount of Venereal Disease—continued.

the civil population of the town; considerable practice of doctors and chemists in connection with these cases, *Wheeler* 1251-1256.

Remarkable diminution of venereal disease in Chatham since the introduction of the Acts; corroboration of this fact by nearly all the local surgeons and chemists who have had large practice in the treatment of the disease, *Jardine* 9829-9839. 9855-9864. 9888-9893. 9931-9939. 10005—Diminution of venereal disease of late years amongst the civil as well as the military population, *ib.* 9931—Amount of the disease in the Army brought from out the district, while in the case of the civil population the disease is contracted within the district; argument from this fact that there has been a reduction of disease among the women, *ib.* 9931-9934.

5. Behaviour of the Women on their way to and from the Medical Examination; way in which the Examination is conducted:

Particulars as to the exceedingly offensive conduct of the registered women on their way to and from the examination room, the public scandal thereby, and the demoralising influence to which respectable young girls may be exposed under this system, *Wheeler* 1167-1198—Instances of complaints that the examinations are not conducted with decency and privacy, *ib.* 1443-1445—Disgraceful and indecent scenes on the way to and from the examination room at Chatham; improvement of late, *ib.* 1498-1504.

Further statement as to the great indecency of some of the women on their way to and from the examination room, *Wheeler* 1748-1761—Means of abating the public scandal in connection with the medical examinations by altering the time and place, *ib.* 1878, 1879.

Explanation as to witness not having called in the aid of the police upon the occasion of some very indecent conduct on the part of a woman after leaving the examination room, *Wheeler* 1933, 1934.

Photographs and plans handed in by witness, in order to show that the lock hospital is an entirely isolated building, surrounded by a high wall; impossibility for anything to be seen of the examination room from the road, *Jardine* 9801-9824. 9922-9924—Entire absence of complaints of indecency and disorderly conduct in the neighbourhood of the lock hospital, as described by Mr. Wheeler; if such scenes occurred witness must both have seen them or heard of them, *ib.* 9803, 9804. 9808-9828. 9911-9921. 9925-9930. 9984-9987. 9999-10003. 10006-10010—Decided assertion that it is impossible from any position to see the locality of the examination room at the hospital, *ib.* 9823, 9824.

Occasional instances of women presenting themselves for examination in a state of intoxication; course adopted at the hospital under such circumstances, *Jardine* 9826-9828—Description of the chair or table upon which the women are placed for medical examination, and which is called by the women the "Donkey"; this table is similar to those used in ordinary hospitals for the examination of innocent and virtuous women, *ib.* 9897-9902. 9962-9966.

Prohibition upon the soldiers in Chatham going inside the boundary of the Lock hospital, *Jardine* 9925—Standing garrison order which prohibits soldiers from entering the field in which the Lock hospital stands, *Miss Webb* 10171-10173.

6. Operation of the Lock Hospital:

Successful efforts for the reclamation of the women made by witness since she has been connected with the Chatham Lock Hospital; numerous letters received from the women and others in support of this statement, *Miss Webb* 10103-10108. 10113, 10114. 10117-10120. 10174-10176. 10191-10194. 10217—Official returns handed in by witness showing the number of women who have been reclaimed at the hospital in ten years, *ib.* 10116. 10157, 10158.

Advantages to the women on account of the many domestic duties which are taught to them when in hospital; considerable amount of education in various matters which they receive from the nurses, *Miss Webb* 10132. 10137-10146—Explanation that girls are not kept in the hospital after they are cured, except at their own request, to give time to their friends to be written to, *ib.* 10162-10164—Occasional instances of women getting refractory in the hospital; separate ward provided for the younger girls so as to keep them from the evil influence of the older women, *ib.* 10189, 10190. 10204-10211.

Return of the number of admissions of patients, the number of reforms, &c., at the Chatham Lock Hospital in each of the years 1871-80; *App.* 600.

7. Practice as to Admission of Visitors to the Hospital:

Statement as to witness having been only twice in the Chatham Lock Hospital; refusal of admission when he last applied, *Wheeler* 1554-1557. 1563-1565. 1827-1829—Circumstances

CHATHAM—continued.

7. *Practice as to Admission of Visitors to the Hospital—continued.*

—Circumstances under which witness was refused admittance in the year 1870 as a visitor to the hospital, *Mrs. Butler* 5454-5459.

Information as to the rules under which visitors are admitted to the hospital; ministers of all denominations admitted without any leave, whilst it is necessary for all other persons to get permission from the Secretary of State for War, *Jardine* 10016-10026—Ministers other than chaplains are always admitted to the hospital; letter from a Roman Catholic clergyman expressing approval of the regulations and the general system of the hospital, *Miss Webb* 10121, 10122. 10133-10136.

8. *Improved Appearance of the Women, and improved Behaviour in the Streets :*

Decided improvement in the appearance and behaviour of prostitutes in the Chatham district in recent years, this not being due in any way to the Acts, but to the measures of the local police and to the operation of different moral religious agencies, *Wheeler* 1106-1116. 1158-1166—Information relative to the disgraceful behaviour of prostitutes in the streets, and the numerous prosecutions by the local police for the suppression of this evil, *ib.* 1148-1166—Admission as to the effect of the Acts and of the medical examinations in improving the dress and general demeanour of the women, *ib.* 1411-1427—Improved state of the streets owing to the local police rather than to the Acts, *ib.* 1566, 1567.

Further statement as to the less disorderly and indecent character of the streets at Chatham, Rochester and Strood being due to the action mainly of the local police, and not to the operation of the Acts, *Wheeler* 1902-1910.

9. *Local Feeling on the subject of the Contagious Diseases Acts :*

Influential petitions from Chatham for several years past in favour of a repeal of the Acts, *Wheeler* 1292-1305—Numerously signed memorial from the Chatham district to local Members of Parliament in support of the repeal of the Acts, *ib.* 1309-1314.

Admission, as regards the petitions against the Acts, that the majority of the public in Rochester and Chatham are opposed to their repeal; the latter view is taken by all the Members for the two boroughs, *Wheeler* 1623-1625—Small proportion probably of the local clergy, magistrates, and town councillors who have signed the petitions; increased support expected from these and others in favour of the movement for repeal, *ib.* 1630-1647. 1839-1845.

10. *Reformatory Agencies at Work, irrespectively of the Acts :*

Numerous moral influences and reformatory agencies at work among soldiers at Chatham during the last twenty years; these, and not the Acts, having a most beneficial and deterrent effect as regards indulgence in fornication, *Wheeler* 1271-1291.

See also *Wybrow, Caroline*.

Cheeseman, the Rev. Robinson. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been secretary of the Primitive Methodist Connection for the past three years, 5246, 5247.

Entire concurrence of witness in the evidence given on the subject of the Contagious Diseases Acts by Mr. Gledstone, 5248-5251—Statement in regard to the action taken by the Primitive Methodist body with reference to this legislation; petitions prepared and presented to Parliament for the repeal of the Acts, 5252-5267.

Chew, the Rev. Richard. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been in the Methodist Ministry for thirty-five years, and is the president of the United Methodist Free Church Conference, 5208-5210.

General agreement of witness with the evidence given by Mr. Gledstone on the subject of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 5211. 5213. 5229-5231—Information respecting the action taken by the Methodist body in regard to the Acts since the year 1871; unanimous resolutions in favour of their repeal passed by the Methodist General Assembly in the years 1871 and 1879; 5214-5226.

Civil Population. Belief as to the extensive prevalence of venereal disease amongst the civil population of Chatham, *Wheeler* 1251-1256—Grounds for the conclusion that disease has greatly diminished as regards the civil population of the Chatham district, *Jardine* 9929-9934.

Evidence before the Committee tending to show that the Acts have diminished venereal disease in the civil population in those parts of Great Britain where they have been in operation, *Rep.* xvii—Considerable reduction in the number of cases of venereal disease presented for treatment from the civil population to practitioners in subjected districts, *ib.*—Decreased mortality from syphilis among the civil population where the Acts are in operation, *ib.*

Clandestine Prostitution. Way in which the Acts and the dread of examination operate in causing an increase of clandestine prostitution, *Wheeler* 1884, 1885—Probability of increased neglect of the disease where there is an increase of clandestine prostitution, on account of the reluctance to consult a doctor, *ib.* 1886-1890—Belief further expressed in the increase of clandestine prostitution, though this cannot be proved by statistics, *ib.* 1891-1894—Grounds for not relying upon the statements of the special police under the Acts as to the amount of clandestine prostitution or the total number of prostitutes in subjected districts, *ib.* 2373-2381.

Deterrent influence of the Acts as regards the younger girls; tendency, however, to clandestine prostitution in these cases, *Rimbault* 3183-3189, 3357-3366, 3414, 3415—Evidence in support of the conclusion that there is a large amount of clandestine or unregistered prostitution in the subjected districts, *Cooper* 3704-3726—Further statement as to the extensive amount of clandestine prostitution in the subjected districts, although there is no guarantee against disease, as in the case of the registered women, *ib.* 4089-4091.

Grounds for the opinion that men prefer to consort with women known to be free from disease rather than with clandestine prostitutes, *Annis* 10922, 12074-12076.

Consideration by the Committee of the allegation that the Acts have increased clandestine prostitution in the subjected districts; several grounds for concluding that decrease rather than increase has been the result, *Rep.* xxii, xxiii—Satisfactory evidence in proof of a diminution of clandestine prostitution at Aldershot, Plymouth, Woolwich, Cork, and other places, since the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* xxii, xxiii.

Tendency of the supervision and action of the police to deter women from clandestine prostitution, *Rep.* xxiii—Opinion that clandestine prostitution is not resorted to to any great extent by women in subjected districts in order to avoid registration, *ib.*

See also *Chatham*, 2. *Cork*, 5. *Deterrent Effect of Acts.* *Maidstone*, 3. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 12. *Portsmouth*, 6. *Prostitutes*.

Classification (Army Returns). Reference by the Committee to the division, for statistical purposes, into primary venereal sores and secondary syphilis, *Rep.* ix.—Consideration of the question of classification of primary sores in connection with the theory that the same sore may, under different circumstances, remain merely local, or develop into constitutional syphilis, *ib.* xv.

Necessity of the Army Medical Department classing all primary sores as they arise under one head for statistical purposes, *Rep.* xv.—Conclusion of the Committee that the practice of classing all primary sores as they arise under one head does not interfere with the value of the departmental statistics as to the disease, *ib.*

Cleanliness (Prostitutes). See *Condition and Habits of Prostitutes*.

Clergy. See *Dissenters*.

Cogger, Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness has been a constable in the metropolitan police force for upwards of twenty-one years; has been stationed in Dover for the past twelve months, 7562-7565.

Information as to the manner in which witness came to a knowledge of the girl Eliza Southey; notes made in his memorandum book from time to time with reference to the conduct of this girl, 7566-7630. 7682-7699—Circumstances under which witness observed Southey in the company of soldiers in Dover upon various occasions; absence of any doubt that this girl was in the company of different soldiers upon all occasions that she was observed, 7582-7639. 7682-7699.

Statement that Southey was seen by witness with soldiers long before her name was known to him; 7594-7602—Witness saw Southey frequently during four or five months with different people, sometimes with soldiers, sometimes with civilians, and sometimes with sailors, 7624-7627, 7702-7704—Thirty-two women on the register at Dover at the present time; belief that there are not many more common women in the town than are upon the register, 7633-7639.

Examination with reference to the number of different women that witness has watched in Dover with reference to the Contagious Diseases Acts; numerous instances in which observations were made about girls who were for other reasons missing from their homes, 7640-7681, 7700, 7701—Employment of witness under these Acts in Woolwich before coming to Dover, 7641-7643—Statement that in Dover girls who are not prostitutes are continually seen walking with soldiers in the daytime; it is the fact of being seen with different soldiers, and at night, which makes it the duty of the police to watch them, 7705-7708.

Colchester. Petition from Colchester for the specific amendment of the Acts, *Bunting* 8340, 8341.

Report, 1882—continued.

Compulsory Detention in Hospitals. See *Hospitals*.

Compulsory Examination. See *Examinations.* *Registration of Prostitutes.* *Voluntary Submission.*

Concealment of Disease. Less inducement to the concealment of disease since the cancelling of Lord Cardwell's order for the stoppage of pay in hospital, *Rep.* xxi.

Condition and Habits of Prostitutes. Value of the Acts in leading to the better health and cleanliness of the women, as at Devonport, *Lynn* 540-543. 548. 568-570—Greater cleanliness of the women at Portsmouth since the Acts, *Cosser* 956. 1076-1078—Better condition and better profits generally of the women than in former years; improved health of those who are registered, as at Chatham, *Wheeler* 1762-1767. 1770. 1854—Great improvement in the dress and general behaviour of the women in Glasgow, *Patterson* 2853-2855.

Larger earnings and improved dress of the women through the operation of the Acts; instances, reported by Dr. Barr, of women receiving as many as twenty or twenty-five men in one day, *Cooper* 4085-4093—Concurrence with Mr. Krause as to the registered women approving of the Acts, as bringing them more money, *ib.* 4368, 4369.

Contention that the improvement in the demeanour, dress, and general condition, which is, according to the Reports of the Royal Commission, the result of the periodical examination of the registered prostitutes, leads to an increase in the sin of fornication, *Gledstone* 4467-4473—Strong desire of witness to improve the condition of the unfortunate prostitutes, notwithstanding that he is of opinion that the Acts should be repealed; belief that in the event of such repeal the former miserable state of things would not now reappear, *Hanson* 6079-6090. 6107-6110. 6135-6140. 6183, 6184.

Immense improvement through the Acts in the condition of the women in Greenwich, *Bazendale* 8737, 8738. 8861-8872. 8971, 8972—Great value of the Acts and of the system of examinations in leading to the improved health and condition of the women, as at Portsmouth, *Miller* 9628-9641.

Beneficial operation of the Acts in improving the condition of the streets, and in repressing public disorder and indecency among fallen women, *Rep.* xxvi—Comment upon the debased condition of prostitutes before the passing of the Acts, *ib.*—Great improvement since and through the Acts in the physical condition of the women, *ib.*

Objection to a repeal of the Acts as resulting in the relegation of numbers of women to the state of hopeless misery, squalor, and disease in which they lived before the present system was introduced, *Rep.* xxvii.

See also *Age of Prostitutes.* *Aldershot.* *Chatham*, 8. *Cork*, 2. *Degradation and Demoralisation.* *Examinations.* *Maidstone*, 7. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 8. *Portsmouth*, 4. *Queenstown.* *Reclamation of Prostitutes.* *Solicitation in the Streets.* *Woolwich.*

Congregational Union. See *Dissenters*.

Cook, The Rev. Flavel, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness has been chaplain of the Lock Hospital since September 1876; 2668, 2669—He submits explanations in connection with certain evidence of Mr. Baker as to the relative proportion of reclamations of Government patients and of ordinary patients in the hospital in 1881; misapprehension of Mr. Baker as to the number of individual cases of Government patients, 2670-2681—Reception of the same Government patients over and over again, this not applying to voluntary patients, 2675. 2681. 2753—Much larger per-centage of reclamation of Government patients than was inferred by Mr. Baker from the hospital figures, 2675-2681.

Manifest difference as regards the chances of reclamation between the Government patients and the ordinary or voluntary patients; hardened character of the former, who are horribly alike, at one dull, dead level, 2682-2691. 2753-2764—Various classes comprised in the voluntary patients; much better prospect of reclamation in these cases, 2686-2691. 2700-2702. 2728-2730. 2748-2752—Particulars relative to the actual, or hoped for, reclamation of Government patients, and the opportunities for arriving at a conclusion on this point, 2692-2699. 2718-2727. 2731-2734.

Probability that the professional prostitutes would be just as hardened and irreclaimable irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 2694, 2699—Difficulty in following up the women when placed in situations from the office; facility in placing them out, 2698. 2725-2727. 2731-2734—Impression as to the subscriptions to the hospital suffering through the opposition of subscribers and the public to the Acts, 2705-2707.

Explanation that witness has not yet formed any decided opinion in approval or disapproval of the Acts, his position still being one of observation; he has some fear of their moral tendency, 2709. 2775. 2779-2785—Mischievous of a repeal of the Acts in so far as the worst class of prostitutes would hardly go voluntarily to hospitals, nor would they remain long enough to be properly cured, 2709-2716.

Cook, The Rev. Flavel, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Further statement as to the voluntary patients being, as a rule, admitted only once, whilst patients paid for under the Acts are received over and over again, 2735-2740. 2753—Belief that all voluntary patients who apply are admitted; reference hereon to the evidence of Mr. Lane, that there are more applications than can be complied with, 2741-2747. 2804-2807—Duty and practice of witness to continue his reclamatory efforts with the Government patients; though the work is depressing and success is small, he cannot admit that reclamation is impossible in any case, 2754-2757. 2772-2774.

Increased difficulty of reclamation in the case of the older women under the Acts who come back repeatedly for medical treatment, 2763-2767—Further expression of the opinion that if the Acts were repealed the hardened and irreclaimable class of prostitutes would continue as at present, 2768-2775—Grounds for concluding that patients are difficult of retention till cure is effected, 2776-2778.

Reputation of the doctrine that prostitution is one of the necessities of social life, and should therefore be recognised and regulated by the State, 2780-2784—Degraded and hardened character of the professional prostitutes further adverted to, witness repeating that their reclamation is extremely difficult, 2785-2791—Doubt as to the periodical medical examinations having of themselves a hardening effect, 2788, 2789.

Object of the voluntary patients in the London Lock Hospital simply to get cured; offer of a home in numerous cases without its being accepted, 2792—Probability that some of those who do not return to friends abandon their former career; practice of sending discharged women to their homes at the expense of the hospital, 2795-2799—Belief that the voluntary patients frequently do not come to the hospital till the disease is in an advanced state, and that they often leave before they are cured, 2800-2803.

Considerable space available for an increased number of beds if the funds were forthcoming, 2804-2806—Great fluctuation in the proportion of Government and ordinary patients, 2808, 2809. 2815—Consideration of the amount of the payments received from Government and from the parishes in proportion to the number of Government and pauper patients, 2810-2817.

Modified sense in which it is necessary to speak of the "reclamation" of Government patients on discharge from the hospital, 2818-2821—Small number of these patients who return a good many times, 2822-2824—Difficulty in tracing with any certainty the relative proportion of permanent reclamations among the two classes of patients, 2825-2827.

Cooper, Daniel. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness has been Secretary to the Society for the Rescue of Women and Children since its formation in 1853; 3614-3618—The general object of the association comprises the rescue and restoration to society of young women and young girls, fallen and unfallen, for which purpose several homes are maintained, 3619-3627.

General rule of the society not to receive fallen women above a certain age, as being difficult of reclamation, 3621, 3622—Separate provision made for very young fallen girls, there being a home for those under twelve years of age, 3623-3625—Total of eleven homes, including the Ramsgate home and the voluntary Lock hospital at Hampstead, 3627-3632.

Large proportion of domestic servants of the lower class in the rescue homes for the fallen, 3633, 3637—Extent to which the cases of those in danger of being led astray, as well of those already fallen, are inquired into by the society, 3634-3636—Accommodation for about 100 in the rescue homes and an equal number in the preventive homes; difficulty at times in meeting all the applications through want of funds, 3638-3642. 3652—Non-receipt of any aid from Government, though such aid is given to kindred societies, 3643-3646.

Frequent applications to the Rescue Society to receive women from the Government Lock hospitals; refusal of such applications, though in some instances registered prostitutes, not known as such, have been received, 3647-3651—Different classes of benevolent persons by whom cases have been introduced to the society; increase of philanthropy in this direction, 3652-3655—Large number of very young girls received, more than half going astray before the age of eighteen, 3656-3660—Impression that there are about fourteen children in the home for fallen girls under twelve years of age, 3661, 3662.

Total of 11,538 females received by the society since its establishment; much larger proportion of fallen than of unfallen, 3663, 3664—Great diminution since 1860 in the number of applications, this being attributed mainly to the decrease of prostitution, 3665-3680—Reference to the judicial statistics as showing the large decrease during the last twenty years in the number of prostitutes and of brothels in England and in London, 3679. 3681-3698—Conclusion as to the decrease of prostitution being largely owing to the operation of rescue societies, and the increased efforts made by benevolent persons in
the

Cooper, Daniel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

the way of reclamation and prevention, 3699-3703—Very mischievous action of fallen girls in inducing others to go astray, 3701-3703. 3737.

Grounds for the conclusion that there is a less proportionate decrease of prostitution in the subjected districts (under the Contagious Diseases Acts) than in the unsubjected districts, and that in the former case there is a large amount of clandestine or unregistered prostitution, 3704-3726—Reference to a certain return as tending to prove the existence of a larger amount of unregistered than registered prostitution in the subjected districts, 3714-3726—Large per-centage of disease among the unregistered women received by the Rescue Society, 3718. 3733-3736.

Comment upon the incomplete and fallacious character of the registers, witness submitting that a large number of prostitutes practice their vocation in the subjected districts without being brought on the register, 3723-3732—Reluctance of the Rescue Society in recent years to receive registered women on account of their demoralising influence with other girls, as well as their hardened character, 3737-3741. 3790-3796.

Reference to a return showing the comparative ages of the registered and unregistered prostitutes received by the Rescue Society from all the subjected districts; greater age of the former, 3742-3749—Several districts from which the women have been received, Devonport and Plymouth being the first on the list in point of numbers, 3742, 3743. 3750-3752—Large proportion of the women received by the society who have been under twenty-one years of age, 3745-3747. 3753-3760. 3774-3776.

Particulars relative to the number and ages of the women received into the homes of the society from Plymouth and Devonport; inference as to the incompleteness and inaccuracy of the police statistics, 3753-3767—Diminution in the number of cases sent to the society from Plymouth and Devonport, the efforts of Mr. Marshall, who acted for the society, having been completely frustrated, 3767-3769—Entire reliance placed by the society upon Mr. Marshall, without having at any time the slightest cause to doubt his entire honesty and integrity, 3768-3773.

Statistics purporting to prove the inaccuracy of the police returns as to the number and age of prostitutes at Woolwich, 3774-3780—Inaccuracy of Captain Harris' returns as to the number of prostitutes under sixteen years of age in the subjected districts generally, 3781-3784—Explanation in connection with returns of the number and ages of unfallen women received by the Rescue Society from subjected districts, 3785-3789.

Further evidence relative to the mischievous influence of registered women, and their hardened and irreclaimable character, witness submitting that this is partly due to the system of examination, and to the operation generally of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 3790-3807—Reference to letters from Miss Webb, matron of the Chatham Lock Hospital, showing the depraved character of women who have been for many years on the streets, 3795. 3797-3800.

Refusal of other societies, as well as the Rescue Society, to receive registered women into their homes on account of the corrupting influence exercised by them, 3796—Belief that the Acts have decidedly increased the ages of the women on the register, 3801—Quotation of statements by Mr. Christien as to the vicious effects of the Acts at Plymouth and Devonport, and as to the women being publicly driven by the police to the place of examination, 3802-3807.

Explanations in connection with a return showing the numbers of fallen and unfallen women respectively admitted into the homes of the Rescue Society from 1853 to 1881, the number of each class placed in situations, the number restored to their friends, &c.; large per-centage of reclamations, 3808-3826—Total of 6,511 fallen women rescued between 1861 and 1881, of whom 2,883 were placed in situations, chiefly in domestic service, 3809-3812—Data upon which the reclamations are calculated; reference especially to the number of women restored to their friends, and the grounds for concluding that these are for the most part permanently reclaimed, 3814-3823.

Aggregate of about 70 per cent. as the total number reclaimed in the homes of the Rescue Society, this proportion contrasting very favourably with the reclamations in Government institutions, 3824-3829—Particulars relative to the operation of the Lock hospital of the society; favourable result as compared with the Government Lock hospitals, 3829-3847—Small per-centage of patients who leave before they are cured, 3833-3838—Satisfactory operation also of the Voluntary Lock Hospital at Bristol, 3842-3844.

Much smaller cost per patient in the Lock Hospital of the Rescue Society than in the State Lock Hospitals, as at Devonport; very beneficial employment of the women in useful labour in the former case, 3851-3856—Good grounds for the much better results as to reclamation in the Lock Hospital and in the homes of the Society than in the Government hospitals, 3856-3864. 3878-3881. 3885.

Special and careful study devoted by witness to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; visits of inquiry made by him to most of the subjected districts, 3865-340.

Cooper, Daniel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

3869—Result of witness' observation, that the highest average period of a woman's career on the street is twelve months, whereas where the Acts are in force, and as a direct consequence of the Acts, the period is very much longer, 3870-3873.

Respects in which the returns of Captain Harris as to the disposal and reclamation of the women are not so valuable as the returns of the Rescue Society, 3874-3877. 3885—Very imperfect opportunities for reclamation in the Government hospitals as compared with the opportunities in the homes and hospitals of the society, 3878-3881—Grounds for the conclusion that the Acts have no deterrent effect upon prostitution, 3882-3884.

Fallacy in crediting the Acts with the diminution in the number of prostitutes and of brothels, 3886—Circumstance of the police under the Acts never taking the initiative in the closing of brothels; nor is there any power in the Acts to that effect, 3886-3888.

Constant opportunities of witness for ascertaining that the brothel-keepers and the older prostitutes thoroughly approve of the Acts, 3889-3896—Grounds for the statement that the women are frequently induced by the police to sign the voluntary submission under the threat of being brought before a magistrate, which, in their minds, means punishment if not imprisonment, 3895-3904.

Difference doubtless between a "fallen woman" and a prostitute, in so far as many of the former do not get a living by prostitution; no distinction is made in the returns of the Rescue Society between the two classes, 3905-3909. 3922, 3923—Explanation that the returns submitted by witness have been carefully checked by his assistants, and have been compiled from actual experience, 3910-3912—Belief as to the reliable character of the statements by women when questioned whether they have been on the register, 3913-3918.

Probability that some of the unregistered women received by the Rescue Society have come from subjected districts in order to escape registration, 3919, 3920—Examination with further reference to the statement, that the registered women are not more hardened and more difficult of reclamation than the unregistered; circumstance of the professed prostitutes in London not remaining long upon the streets, 3922-3936—Immense increase of the difficulty of reclamation through the operation of the Acts, 3934.

Strong denunciation of the Acts generally, witness not seeing a single characteristic in their favour, 3937-3940—Efforts of some of the police under the Acts to rescue unfortunate women, but without any good result owing to the difficulties to be overcome, 3937, 3938—Explanation as to the Rescue Society refusing, as a rule, to receive women directly from the officials of the Government Lock Hospitals, 3941, 3942.

Belief as to the sincere efforts of the matron of the Chatham Lock Hospital in the work of reclamation, 3943-3946—Visit of witness on one occasion to the Albert Lock Hospital, where he saw underground cells in which women were kept as a punishment, their cries being stifled by padded doors, 3948. 3950—Resignation by Miss Bull of her position at the Albert Hospital through disapproval of the Acts, 3948, 3949—Obstacles to the employment in useful work of the women detained in the Government hospitals, 3951-3955.

Support of the homes of the Rescue Society by voluntary subscriptions, and by the industrial labour of the inmates; objection to apply for Government aid in respect of the women received from subjected districts, 3956-3961—Fairly liberal support received on the whole from the public; difficulty if witness had a large increase of work, though some increase of funds would be acceptable, 3961.

Increasing consciousness of wrong as women continue their career upon the streets, to which is mainly due their abandonment of the life after an average period of not more than twelve months; deterrent effect also of the exceeding miseries of the life, 3962-3971—Room for twenty-five inmates in the Lock Hospital of the Rescue Society, there being now about twelve under treatment, but all the beds being occupied, 3972.

[Second Examination.]—Explanation that the Lock Hospital of the society comprises not only those under treatment but those who are convalescent, and are waiting till situations are found for them, 3973-3976—Discriminating observation of the matron of the Home by means of which the diseased state of some of the women is ascertained; the large majority of the inmates of the hospital voluntarily admit that they are diseased, 3979-3984—There is no medical or other examination before admission, 3982. 4000, 4001.

Statement as regards the society's funds, that any deficiency does not apply to the hospital; the homes, moreover, are, on the whole, well supported, though more funds would be acceptable, 3985-3987. 3994-3996—Grounds for the conclusion that voluntary Lock Hospitals, established with a view primarily to reclamation, would be well supported by the public, whilst hospitals under the Contagious Diseases Acts are but little likely to receive much support, 3985-3996—Farther statement as to the inability

Report, 1882—continued.

Cooper, Daniel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

of witness physically to undertake more work in addition to the homes, &c., now under his charge; that is, even if the funds were forthcoming, 3994, 3995.

Destitute condition of the women who come voluntarily to the Lock Hospital of the Rescue Society: conclusion as to their coming sufficiently early for the cure of the disease, 3997-4002—Further statement upon the subject of the small proportion of the women who leave the hospital uncured (only 13 per cent.), though there is no compulsory detention, 4003-4014—Refusal of diseased women to enter the workhouses, on account of the restraint to which subjected, 4008, 4009.

Grounds for the statement as to women having become riotous whilst in the Government hospitals, through being sent there when not diseased, and through being detained upon work for the hospitals, 4015-4048—Large number of women admitted some years ago to the Royal Albert Hospital at Devonport, and detained there ten days or so, though found not to be diseased: examination hereon to the effect that this was positively contradicted before the Royal Commission by the visiting surgeon of the hospital, 4015, 4016, 4027-4034.

Reliance placed by witness upon the statements of the women themselves, that they have been sent to the Government hospitals when not diseased, or have been detained after they are cured, on account of their work being profitable, 4015-4027, 4035-4048, 4053, 4054—Explanation that witness makes no imputation against the medical men on the forepoint point; their motive may be a benevolent one in order to get the women into houses, 4024-4054.

Further statement relative to the character of the cells or lock-ups seen by witness at the Albert Hospital, this having been eleven or twelve years ago; belief that these were not "segregation wards," of which Sir Sydney Dacres spoke highly before the Royal Commission, 4055-4062—Doubt as to any specially increased efforts having been made in the way of reclamation since the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 4063.

Conclusion as to the younger age of professional prostitutes in the unsubjected than in the subjected districts: question hereon as to what constitutes a professional prostitute, 4064-4069—Several grounds upon which witness submits that the system of compulsory examination, with all its surroundings and concomitants, is excessively degrading to the registered women, 4070-4083—Frequent instances of young girls being induced to go on the streets by women already hardened and degraded by the examinations, 4082, 4084.

Larger earnings and improved dress of the women through the operation of the Acts; instances, reported by Dr. Barr, of women receiving as many as twenty or twenty-five men in one day, 4085-4093—Extensive amount of clandestine prostitution in the subjected districts, although there is no guarantee against disease as in the case of the registered women, 4089-4091.

Admission as to the extremely degraded and diseased condition of women at Aldershot before the Acts came into operation, witness submitting that these should have been arrested by the police, 4094-4107—Power and duty of the police with regard to the arrest of prostitutes as loiterers or vagrants, or on the score of solicitation, 4099*-4107.

Reliance placed by witness upon voluntary efforts, if the Acts were repealed, for the relief of women from the subjected districts; consideration of objections to the voluntary system as altogether inadequate, 4108 *et seq.*—Explanation in connection with the comparatively small accommodation available in the lock hospital of the Rescue Society, 4111-4132—Considerable amount of accommodation in London for venereal patients, by including not only the London Lock Hospital, but the venereal wards in the hospitals generally, 4133-4144.

Facility of providing for venereal patients throughout the country in the infirmary wards of the workhouses, 4145-4151—Anticipated increase in the provision of voluntary hospital accommodation if Government hospitals were no longer available: belief that funds for the purpose would be readily obtained if the object were the reformation of the patients, 4152-4187—Expectation that a much larger amount of subscriptions would be forthcoming for the London Lock Hospital if it were not known that the hospital received relief under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 4164-4178.

Belief that philanthropic and religious people everywhere are totally opposed to the Acts, 4173-4191—Rare instances, if any, of women wishing to leave hospital in such a state of disease as to result in their perishing; bad policy in any case in their being compulsorily detained, 4188-4190—Testimony of the women themselves, upon which witness concludes there is a great aversion to the medical examination; that is, except in the case of those already hardened and degraded by the system, 4192-4213.

Examination as to the grounds for a statement in the 28th Annual Report of the Rescue Society, that prostitutes admitted into general hospitals in London are visited by keepers of disreputable houses, or their agents, and thus enticed back to their evil ways, 4214-4225, 4341—Examination also as to the data for a statement in the report that

Cooper, Daniel (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

there have been hundreds of cases in which young women, not diseased, have been sent to, and detained in, hospitals through the ignorance or caprice of the attendants; frequent complaints to this effect by women who have come to the homes of the Rescue Society, 4226-4270. 4341-4344—Particulars relative to the case of a young woman at Chatham who alleged that she was detained in hospital for three months without having been diseased at all, 4233-4257.

Grounds for the statement in the 28th Report of the Rescue Society, as to the disturbances and disorder in the Government hospitals; that is, in former years more especially, 4271-4286. 4347-4349—Belief as to Mr. Marshall, who has acted on behalf of the society, being a working man, 4287-4293—Reference to a statement by Mr. Marshall as to the very brutal conduct of the police under the Acts; view of witness as to the brutality of the system generally, 4294-4301.

Instances formerly of women who lived with only one man having been interfered with by the police; witness is not aware whether this is still the practice, 4302, 4303. 4207-4311—Opinion that if women of the upper class were brought under the surveillance of the police, the law under review would not be tolerated, 4304-4306.

Dissent from the view that the lower class of prostitutes in London, such as soldiers' women at Chelsea, and sailors' women in the East-end, stay upon the streets, on an average, for more than a year, 4312-4323—Approval of prostitutes being arrested by the police for loitering, &c., and put into prison, rather than of their being registered and medically examined under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 4324-4331—Understanding as to women if imprisoned being subjected to medical treatment, 4327.

Reliance placed by witness upon the statement of women that they had been detained in hospital, though not diseased, without his obtaining any medical evidence in such cases, 4332-4335—Nor has witness applied any test to statements by women that they had been kept in hospital for the purpose of doing hospital work, &c., 4336-4340.

Further evidence as to the much better facilities and prospect of reclamation in voluntary homes and hospitals than in the Government hospitals; dissatisfaction and discontent of the inmates under the compulsory system, 4345-4354—Increase in the number of beds for venereal patients in Glasgow hospital from twenty-five to sixty; excess of accommodation beyond the demand, 4355-4357—Concurrence generally in a certain statement by Mr. Lane as to the hospital accommodation in London for venereal patients, 4358, 4359—Non-objection to workhouse provision for venereal patients in conjunction with a system of voluntary hospitals, 4360-4367.

Concurrence with Mr. Krause as to the registered women approving of the Acts, as bringing them more money, 4368, 4369—Explanation in reference to statements by Mr. Lane relative to the decreased proportion of women who have left the London Lock Hospital uncured, 4370-4374—Fallacy involved in the so-called voluntary submission; readiness of the elder but not of the younger women to sign it, 4375-4381.

Denial that the Acts have any material deterrent influence, though to some extent the compulsory examinations may deter whilst leading also to clandestine prostitution, 4382-4389—Further statement as to young girls being led into prostitution by the elder women; temptation to the former when they see the latter flourishing and well dressed, 4390-4392—Belief that solicitation in the streets has increased rather than decreased, though it is more decently manifested than in former years, 4393-4395.

Strong and general approval given to the opposition of the Rescue Society to the Acts by the subscribers to the society, 4396, 4397—Temporary effect of the withdrawal of the paper or certificate formerly given to each registered woman after examination; view of the women that the examination made them "Queen's women," and that Government was responsible in the event of their spreading disease, 4398-4402.

Particulars in connection with various cases of unfallen women, or cases so considered, dealt with in the preventive homes of the Rescue Society, 4403, 4404—Tendency of the Acts to discourage rather than encourage the formation of rescue institutions and the work of reclamation, 4405, 4406.

Total dissent from, and strong disapproval of, the doctrine of the necessity of sexual vice; belief moreover that the existence of prostitution in no way saves the sanctity and purity of private homes, 4407-4412—Conclusion as to the discouragement of vice being the best means of preserving purity and virtue, 4408. 4413-4415.

[Third Examination.]—Statement in denial of the accuracy of Mr. Anniss' evidence as to the proceedings on 3rd August 1870, when three prostitutes were summoned before the magistrates at Plymouth by Mr. Anniss, 10687-10690.

Cooper, Mr. See *Plymouth and Devonshire District*, 18.

CORK:

1. *Evidence adverse to the Operation of the Acts in Cork; Complaint as to the action of the Police employed under the Acts.*
2. *Concurrence of Testimony as to the Beneficial Operation of the Acts.*
3. *Approval of the Action of the Special Police; Declarations in refutation of certain Charges.*
4. *Brothels.*
5. *Clandestine Prostitution.*
6. *Details generally on various Points.*

1. *Evidence adverse to the Operation of the Acts in Cork; Complaint as to the action of the Police employed under the Acts :*

Belief that the Contagious Diseases Acts have produced no improvement whatever in the moral condition of the women in Cork, *Kingston* 2522-2525—Statement as to the women having become much more hardened and more difficult of reclamation since their registration and compulsory examination; special instances of the degrading effects of the examinations, *ib.* 2526. 2530-2541. 2617-2624. 2628. 2667—Case of a woman forcibly examined against her will, *ib.* 2531. 2617-2619—Mischievous effects of the Acts as regards the Protestant Home, *ib.* 2538. 2661-2667.

Increase of juvenile prostitution as well as of clandestine prostitution, *Kingston* 2542-2565. 2579-2581—Effect of the Acts in deterring from registration, whilst the total number of prostitutes generally has greatly increased, *ib.* 2575-2578. 2625-2627.

Instances of improper interference with a young woman by one of the police under the Acts; statement hereon as to their conduct generally in enforcing the Acts, *Kingston* 2596-2603. 2643-2649—Statement by women that disease has been largely introduced since the Acts, *ib.* 2609-2611—Strong public feeling in Cork in favour of the repeal of the Acts, *ib.* 2612-2616. 2629-2641. 2650-2653.

2. *Concurrence of Testimony as to the Beneficial Operation of the Acts :*

Statement that since the year 1869 there has been the greatest possible improvement in the city of Cork as regards public morality and public decency; grounds for this opinion, *Hegarty* 10983-10987. 11026. 11027. 11029-11034. 11039-11048—Conclusion that the improvement is closely connected with the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts; great advantage also derived from the co-operation which the clergy have met with from the officers and others employed to carry out the Acts, *ib.* 10988-10993—Numerous cases in which women have been restored to a virtuous life by means of the religious influences brought to bear through the operation of the Acts, *ib.* 10997. 10998.

Description of the means taken by the Catholic clergy of Cork to reclaim the women brought under the Acts; knowledge possessed by the clergy of women who are on the brink of ruin and are saved from falling without any influence from the police at all, *Hegarty* 11011-11014—Belief that the inhabitants are not opposed to the Acts; pains taken by witness to arrive at the feeling of the people on the subject, *ib.* 11035-11038. 11124-11128—Marked reformation in the manners and morals of the fallen women since the introduction of the Acts; grounds for this opinion, *ib.* 11056-11058. 11185-11187—Abominable physical effects of disease upon men and young people in times past which has now entirely disappeared, *ib.* 11068. 11069.

Obstacle to reclaiming the women without some stringent legislative enactment, such as that which the Acts provide; mild and merciful means resorted to in Cork in previous times, but without effect, as compared with the threat of summoning the women for examination, *Hegarty* 11077-11095—Correction of a report in the "Cork Constitution," as to certain statements made by witness in regard to the immorality which was reappearing in the city in March 1881, *ib.* 11117-11123.

Extraordinary moral improvement in the streets of Cork within the last few years as regards the absence of prostitutes; conclusion that this change has been effected by the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts and by the great zeal of the Catholic clergy and the police, *Curtis* 11192-11196. 11253. 11276-11280—Grounds for the opinion that the Acts have been largely instrumental in the improvement of the city; importance of the advantage of compelling the women to go to hospitals and so bringing them among civilised persons and under religious influence, *ib.* 11194. 11255.

Entire contradiction of the evidence given by Mr. Kingston with reference to alleged irregularities when conducting the examinations of the women; assertion that these examinations are conducted in the same delicate manner as those which virtuous women are occasionally obliged to undergo, *Curtis* 11216-11225. 11319-11321—Decided opinion that the present system has less temptations for young men than before the Acts were in existence, *ib.* 11242. 11243. 11273. 11322—Preponderance of medical opinion in Cork in favour of the Acts, *ib.* 11274. 11275. 11323-11327.

Statement that previous to the year 1869 prostitution in Cork was very great and brothels very numerous; steady and continuous improvement in the moral state of the

CORK—continued.

2. *Concurrence as to the Testimony of the Beneficial Operation of the Acts*—continued.

city since that time up to the present, *O'Reilly* 11333-11347. 11385-11387—Decided opinion that the great improvement in the moral condition of the city in late years, is attributable in a great measure to the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts; grounds upon which this opinion has been formed, *ib.* 11346 *et seq.*

Assertion that before the introduction of the Acts it was practically impossible that any religious influence could be brought to bear upon women; under the present system they are brought directly and immediately under the influence of religion while in the lock hospital, *O'Reilly* 11347-11360. 11450-11454. 11465-11468. 11548-11553.—Permission given in the lock hospital for clergymen, other than the chaplain of the institution, to visit the patients, *ib.* 11357, 11358—Entire denial also of the statement by Mr. Kingston that the number of prostitutes has largely increased since the Acts; on the contrary there used to be nearly 500, while now there are only about 170, *ib.* 11412-11476.

3. *Approval of the action of the Special Police; Declarations in refutation of certain Charges:*

Statement that the police in Cork do not place women upon the register whose conduct is merely characterised by levity; absence of any complaint that women have been placed on the register who should not have been on it, *Hegarty* 10993-10996. 11010—Absence of complaints also as to the conduct generally of the police in carrying out the Acts; high opinion entertained by witness of the character of the constabulary told off for these special duties, *ib.* 10994-10996. 11006-11009. 11059-11063—The efforts of the police have been more with the object of keeping the women off the register than of putting them on, *ib.* 11008, 11009.

High character of the police charged with carrying out the Acts; denial that any force is used with women to compel them to come to the hospital, as stated by Mr. Kingston, *Curtis* 11244-11246—Strong approval of the conduct of the special police; opinion that their action with reference to the women has been quite judicious, *O'Reilly* 11375-11384. 11393, 11394.

Declaration made by Superintendent Patrick Doyle in denial of the accuracy of certain evidence of Mr. Kingston, *App.* 613—Similar declaration and similar denial on the part of Sub-constables John Dooley and Timothy Looney, *ib.* 613, 614.

4. *Brothels:*

Breaking up, through the action of the Roman Catholic clergy, of a considerable number of brothels in 1876, the women having been transferred to the Magdalen Asylum and other places, *Kingston* 2526-2529. 2545, 2546—Better order in the streets since the breaking up of the brothels; enormous increase however in vice and open air prostitution, *ib.* 2566-2575. 2657-2660—Existence of some brothels at the present time, though most of them were closed in 1876; considerable use of lodging-houses for purposes of prostitution, *ib.* 2582-2585. 2655, 2656.

Entire suppression of the recognised houses of ill-fame in Cork within the last few years; crusade made with this object by the local clergy strongly supported by the police, *Hegarty* 10999-11006. 11049-11055. 11097-11099—Entire absence of brothels at present in the city; in the year 1869 there were forty-eight, *Curtis* 11203, 11204—Forfeiture of two public-house licenses only in the last fourteen years for harbouring prostitutes, *ib.* 11234-11241.

Movement undertaken in the year 1876 by which the priests in Cork entirely suppressed some notorious brothels, *O'Reilly* 11344, 11345—Entire absence of brothels in the city at the present time, *ib.* 11346. 11385. 11477—Statement that the prostitutes who exist now bring men into the lodging-houses in the absence of brothels; action taken by the clergy when the character of these houses comes to their knowledge, *ib.* 11476-11518.

5. *Clandestine Prostitution:*

Evidence as to the operation of the Acts in increasing clandestine prostitution in Cork; grounds for the conclusion that the increase has been tenfold, *Kingston* 2542-2565. 2625-2627. 2642. 2660—Admission by the police under the Acts that there has been an increase of clandestine prostitution, *ib.* 2561-2565.

Total absence of any proof that clandestine prostitution exists in Cork; instance which came to witness' knowledge in support of this statement, *Hegarty* 11015-11025. 11028. 11105-11109—Fewer illegitimate children than in former times; all illegitimate children are registered most carefully by the clergy when brought for baptism, *ib.* 11019, 11020—Cases in which medical men were begged by girls who had got into trouble to procure abortion; inference that as this so infrequently occurs clandestine prostitution does not exist to any considerable extent, *ib.* 11024—Conclusion that whatever prostitution

exists

Report, 1882—continued.

CORK K—continued.

5. *Clandestine Prostitution*—continued.

exists at the present time takes place outside the city, and is made very expensive to the men who indulge in it; comparatively few instances in which prostitution is thus carried on, *Hegarty* 11026, 11100-11104.

Denial that any clandestine prostitution exists in Cork at the present time; explanation hereon that at night many respectable girls walk about the streets because they have no other time to do so, *Curtis* 11226, 11227, 11232, 11233—Conclusion that clandestine prostitution does not exist to any great extent; this opinion also held by the police employed under the Acts, *O'Reilly* 11395-11401, 11409-11411, 11519-11522.

Declarations made by members of the special police in denial that they ever told Mr. Kingston that clandestine prostitution had increased, *App.* 613, 614.

Satisfactory evidence before the Committee in disproof of the allegation that clandestine prostitution had increased at Cork, *Rep*, xxii, xxiii.

6. Details generally on various Points :

Witness has been instrumental in inducing nearly 300 women to abandon immoral habits and to enter homes, *Kingston* 2509—Practice of training women taken into the Protestant Refuge and of sending them to situations; positive knowledge of witness in each case as to reclamation being effected, *ib.* 2510-2521—Vigilance of the local police (irrespective of the Acts) in preventing the assembling of prostitutes in public-houses and beerhouses, *ib.* 2586-2591—Local accommodation available for venereal patients before the Lock or "Queen's" Hospital was opened, *ib.* 2605-2608, 2654.

Numerous cases in which girls get married to soldiers when a regiment arrives in Cork, *Hegarty* 11029, 11030, 11110-11113—Average period for which girls remain in the Magdalen Asylum; no compulsion is exercised, but they may remain in the asylum all their lives if they like, *ib.* 11114-11116.

Statement that the first step towards reclaiming prostitutes is to cure them when in a state of disease, duly utilising the opportunities thus afforded; very small amount of disease in Cork at the present time, *Cwtis* 11197-11202.—Information with reference to the hospital accommodation for venereal disease in former years and at the present time; patients suffering from this disease are not admitted into the general hospitals in Cork, *ib.* 11205-11207.—Improvement in the character of the women, who are now taken into the refuges for fallen women, *ib.* 11208-11213.

Information with respect to the good results which can be traced to the religious influence brought to bear upon the women who are received into the Cork Magdalen Asylum; about eighty per cent. of these women turn out well and lead exemplary and religious lives, *O'Reilly* 11361-11372, 11388-11391 — Impossibility of providing for the relief of venereal patients in the hospitals in the event of the Acts being repealed; under such circumstances the women would perish in the streets or in the fields, *ib.* 11416-11428.

Seventeen girls brought to the Good Shepherd Convent during the past year in consequence of information brought to witness in regard to the lodging-houses, *O'Reilly* 11509-11515.—Further information respecting the hospital accommodation for cases of venereal disease; belief that there is no general hospital that would admit such cases, *ib.* 11522-11542.

Return of women committed to Cork Female Prison under the Contagious Diseases Acts from June 1869 to 13th May 1882, for neglecting to attend periodical examination *App.* 612.

See also *Queen's Women.* *Queenstown.*

Cusser, Alfred William. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Witness is head constable of the borough of Portsmouth, and has been officially acquainted with Portsmouth since 1863; 827-834. 1020, 1030.

Very great improvement in the state of Portsmouth since 1863 as regards the number of brothels and of prostitutes, this having been effected irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 835 *et seq.*; 1014-1018. 1083-1087.—Information as to the successful action of the local police under the Wine and Beerhouse Act of 1869 in obtaining the withdrawal of licenses from beerhouses and public-houses used as brothels; entire elimination of this class of brothels, 836-888.—Large reduction also of the number of prostitutes, whilst their behaviour in the streets is much improved, 842, 843.

Several Licensing Acts under which the local police have acted in dealing with public-houses as distinct from beerhouses, 848-850. 859, 860—Prosecution of private brothels by the police under the Act of Geo. 3 upon the action of two informers; the initiative has not been taken in these cases by the Contagious Diseases Acts Police 851, 852. 905-912. 1010-1013—Removal of a large number of private brothels through

Cosser, Alfred William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

street improvements, whilst the demolition of the ramparts has greatly reduced the amount of prostitution as well as the number of private brothels, 853, 889-904.

More careful selection of tenants by the owners of public-houses and beerhouses since the operation of the Act of 1869; 873-875. 882—Change of tenancy and forfeiture of license in the event, respectively, of the harbouring of prostitutes or the practice of prostitution, 876-880—Explanations in connection with a return showing the number of public-houses and beerhouses, and the number of convictions in different years; important reduction of convictions since 1869, whilst there has been an increase of beerhouses, 881-888.

Particular instances of the closing of brothels, and the punishment of brothel-keepers, upon the action of the local police; exceptional instance of aid from the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 907-916. 923-927. 1034-1037—Reference to a return showing the convictions of brothel-keepers from 1872 to 1881, for illegally selling liquor, 917-919—Great difficulty of the police in detecting offences in brothels, especially since the fines have been increased; advantage if they had the right of entry without a search warrant, 919-924. 1031-1033.

Several causes to which the reduction in the number of prostitutes is attributable; important effect of the earlier closing of public-houses, 928-937. 1019-1028. 1070-1075—Vigilant action of the Portsmouth police in preventing improper behaviour or disorderly conduct of prostitutes in the streets; particulars hereon, 934-936. 954-962—Frequent action of the local police in warning and rescuing young girls from prostitution, and in taking them to homes; several instances to this effect, 938-953. 1052-1065.

Improvement in the class of prostitutes in Portsmouth, owing to several causes, 955, 956—Value of the Contagious Diseases Acts as regards the greater cleanliness of the women, 956. 1076-1078—Reference to a return showing the convictions of prostitutes under the Vagrant Act in different years, 959-962.

Particulars relative to the Royal Sailors' Home, the Soldiers' Institute, and other homes and institutes in Portsmouth, Portsea, and Landport; exceedingly beneficial operation of these places, 963-1001. 1027, 1028—Improvement as regards the practice of soldiers going away on furlough, 1002-1004—Disorderly scenes near the examination room in Portsmouth (under the Contagious Diseases Acts), so that a constable has been placed there to preserve order, 1006-1009.

Denial that in Portsmouth the suppression of private brothels has been brought about by the police under the Acts, 1010-1013—Great reduction of brothels between 1865 and 1869, after the application of the Acts; difficulty of witness in explaining the cause of this reduction, 1014-1018. 1083-1087—Difficulty in actually proving there is less prostitution or sexual vice, though there are several reasons pointing to this result, 1019-1028.

Opportunities of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts for supplying information relative to brothels, 1034-1037—Relative facilities of the local police and of the police under the Acts for warning and rescuing young girls, and for communicating with their friends, 1038. 1052-1065.

Admission that the Acts have had a beneficial influence in Portsmouth as regards prostitution and the condition and health of prostitutes, so that it is not desirable that they should be repealed, 1039-1045—Less virulent form of disease since the Acts have been in operation, 1040. 1079, 1080—Efficiency and discretion with which the Acts have been administered at Portsmouth by the metropolitan police; witness has heard no complaints, 1046-1051. 1066-1069. 1081, 1082.

Country Districts. Considerable number of the patients in the Glasgow Lock Hospital who come from outlying and rural districts; advanced stage of disease in the case of patients from country places, *Patterson* 2954-2956. 2982-2987.

Suggested extension of the Acts to country or inland districts, *Miller* 9631; *Luscombe* 10516-10523.

Crime. Reference to a certain police return as showing the diminution of general crime in Plymouth between 1863 and 1881, *Luscombe* 10327.

Cure of Venereal Disease. See *Treatment and Cure of Disease.*

Curtis, James, F.R.C.S.I. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness is Senior Surgeon to the county and city of Cork General Hospital and South Infirmary; numerous other medical appointments also held by him in Cork, where he has been in practice for twenty-three years, 11188-11191.

Extraordinary moral improvement in the streets of Cork within the last few years as regards the absence of prostitutes; conclusion that this change has been effected by the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and by the great zeal of the Catholic clergy and the police, 11192-11196. 11253. 11276-11280—Grounds for the opinion that the
Acts

Curtis, James, F.R.C.S.I. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Acts have been largely instrumental in the improvement of the city; importance of the advantage of compelling the women to go to hospitals, and so bringing them among civilised persons and under religious influence, 11194. 11255—Beneficial operation of the Acts in deterring young women just upon the verge of an immoral life, 11194-11196.

Statement that the first step towards reclaiming prostitutes is to cure them when in a state of disease, duly utilising the opportunities thus afforded; very small amount of disease in Cork at the present time, 11197-11202—Entire absence of brothels at present in the city; in the year 1869 there were forty-eight, 11203, 11204—Information with reference to the hospital accommodation for venereal disease in former years and at the present time; patients suffering from this disease are not admitted into the general hospitals in Cork, 11205-11207—Improvement in the character of the women, who are now taken into the refuges for fallen women in Cork, 11208-11213.

Great importance of the periodical examination of the women; decided opinion that these examinations act as a deterrent in many cases in which women would otherwise enter upon a life of vice, 11214-11225. 11228-11231. 11304-11311—Entire contradiction of the evidence given by Mr. Kingston with reference to alleged irregularities when conducting the examinations of women in Cork; assertion that these examinations are conducted in the same delicate manner as those which virtuous women are occasionally obliged to undergo, 11216-11225. 11319-11321.

Denial that any clandestine prostitution exists in Cork at the present time; explanation hereon that many respectable girls walk about at night in the streets because they have no other time to do so, 11226, 11227. 11232, 11233—Forfeiture of two public-house licenses only in the last fourteen years for harbouring prostitutes, 11234-11241.

Decided opinion that the present system has less temptations for young men than the system before the Acts were in existence, 11242, 11243. 11273. 11322—High character of the police charged with carrying out the Acts in Cork; denial that any force is used with women to compel them to come to the hospital, as stated by Mr. Kingston, 11244-11246—Statement that nothing is easier than for a woman who signs a voluntary submission to escape from a life of prostitution if she desires it; circumstances under which the submission is signed at first, and under which the women may be taken off the register, 11247-11253. 11282-11284.

Information with reference to the women who used to live like animals in the "Bush" at Queenstown in former years; entire removal of these women by the machinery of the Acts, 11256-11261. 11295-11303. 11315—Information with reference to the low state of public morality in Limerick, where the Acts are not in operation; decided opinion that the only method by which Limerick could be improved would be by the introduction of compulsory examination, 11262-11272. 11285-11293.

Preponderance of medical opinion in Cork in favour of the Acts, 11274, 11275. 11323-11327—Impossibility of treating venereal disease in voluntary hospitals, as the patients would not remain in them until they were cured; belief that in a voluntary hospital the reclamation of these women would be hopeless, 11312-11318.

D.

Deaths (Syphilis). Examination in support of the conclusion that the actual number of deaths from syphilis in Liverpool is much larger than the estimated number; that is, by reason of the reluctance of medical men to return the deaths as caused by this disease, *Lowndes* 12193-12200. 12410-12426. 12460, 12461. 12548—Numerous cases in which the primary cause of death is syphilis, whilst the secondary cause is usually entered in the certificate by the medical man, *ib.* 12199, 12200.

Return showing the number of deaths from syphilis in Liverpool, in the several years 1860-81, *App.* 619.

Increase in the mean rate of death from syphilis in England from 1873 to 1878, as compared with 1870-73; *Rep.* xiv—All the subjected stations, save two, are in the second and fifth divisions of the Registrar General, *ib.* xvii—Conclusion that the Acts have diminished mortality from syphilis among the civil population to a considerable extent where they are in force, *ib.*

DEGRADATION AND DEMORALISATION:

Degraded and hardened character of the professional prostitutes, their reclamation being exceedingly difficult, whilst the registered women are horribly alike at one dull, dead, level, *Cook* 2682-2699. 2754-2757. 2785-2791—The Government patients in the London Lock Hospital are brutalised beyond description in appearance and in manner, *ib.* 2684—Doubt as to the periodical medical examinations having of themselves a hardening effect, *ib.* 2788, 2789.

DEGRADATION AND DEMORALISATION—continued.

Entire concurrence in the views of the Rev. Flavel Cook as to the hardening and brutalising effect of the system of registration and compulsory medical examination, *Rimbault* 3613—Reluctance of the Rescue Society in recent years to receive registered women on account of their demoralising influence with other girls, as well as their hardened character; similar reluctance of other societies, *Cooper* 3737-3741. 3790-3796—Reference to letters from Miss Webb, matron of the Chatham Lock Hospital, showing the depraved character of women who have been for many years on the streets, *ib.* 3795-3797-3800—Opinion that the personal examination of the women morally degrades them even more than the life of prostitution does, *Calderwood* 4685, 4686—Demoralising effect of the Acts upon the morals of young men, as evidenced by their conduct at public meetings on the subject, *ib.* 4702-4703.

Conclusion that the Acts may be considered as having the effect of practically licensing prostitution; degradation of all parties concerned with the Acts by reason of their highly immoral tendency, *Osborn* 4804-4808—Reiteration of objections to the Acts from a moral aspect; conclusion that the degradation inflicted upon women in their being placed upon the register is a practical hindrance to any hope of reclamation, *Mrs. Butler* 5330-5332. 5350-5365—Demoralisation of the poorer class of working women in towns which result from the debasement of the "Government women," *ib.* 5364, 5365—Grounds for believing that the practical effect of the Acts is to depreciate the morale of the soldiers, *Allen* 606.

Strong belief that in no sense do the Acts tend to demoralise the women to a greater extent than the life they are leading, *Baxendale* 8757—Exaggeration involved in the opinion expressed by Dr. Cook that the Government patients are brutalised in appearance and manner, *ib.* 8828-8832.

Opinion that the Government patients are not brutalised as a class, as stated by Dr. Flavel Cook, *Miss Webb* 10109. 10111. 10123, 10124—General untruthfulness of fallen women when questioned as to their antecedents, *ib.* 10165—Contradiction of the assertion that the Government patients are brutalised more than other patients; the fact is the contrary, *O'Reilly* 11359, 11360.

See also *Condition and Habits of Prostitutes. Examinations, 1, 2. Prostitutes. Registration of Prostitutes.*

Detection of Disease. Question of women infecting men before the disease has manifested itself sufficiently to be detected upon examination; admission that in certain instances it is just possible for a woman to be infected, and that evidence of such disease will not show itself at the first examination, *Jardine* 9865-9876. 9958-9961—Explanation that notwithstanding the women are examined fortnightly, in the event of any woman being known to have infected a man, she is brought up at once by the police, *ib.* 9872-9874—Rare instance in which a medical man would not be able to tell very nearly how long a woman would be infected with venereal disease, *ib.* 9958-9961.

Frequent cases in which women have been diseased without their being aware of it, *Lowndes* 12262-12264. 12322-12324. 12534-12538—Decided disagreement with certain evidence of Dr. Routh, to the effect that one-half of the women examined would be passed as healthy who were not so, *ib.* 12545, 12546.

Consideration of the evidence of some of the medical opponents of the Acts as to the difficulty of ascertaining the presence of syphilis in women, *Rep.* xv—Conclusion of the Committee that whilst undoubtedly cases may occur in which the traces of disease escape notice, they are unusual, and that an experienced surgeon will rarely fail to detect venereal disease, *ib.*

See also *Examinations.*

Deterrent Effect of Acts. Deterrent effect of the Acts in the case of timid and semi-respectable women, *Cosser* 1041-1044—Deterrent effect, theoretically, of the Acts as regards young girls, whilst they operate at the same time in increasing clandestine prostitution, *Rimbault* 3183-3189. 3357-3366. 3414, 3415

Grounds for the conclusion that the Acts have no deterrent effect upon prostitution, *Cooper* 3882-3884—Further denial that the Acts have any material deterrent influence, though to some extent the compulsory examinations may deter whilst leading also to clandestine prostitution, *ib.* 4382-4389.

Doubt as to the deterrent effect of the Acts in case of the younger women; slight weight attached to any such advantage as compared with the evil of the existence of the Acts, *Gledstone* 4592-4594. 4621—Conclusion that the effect of the Acts in deterring the younger class of women from entering upon a career of prostitution is no argument in their favour; this advantage may be described as doing evil that good may come, *Osborn* 4843-4845.

Decided opinion that the Acts, and the powers given to the metropolitan police, operate in a large measure in deterring women from falling into a life of prostitution; grounds for this conclusion, *Miller* 9247, 9248. 9313-9316. 9323. 9371-9374. 9393-9398. 9486-9489

Report, 1882—continued.

Deterrent Effect of Acts—continued.

9489—Deterrent effect of the Acts in consequence of parents being afraid of the exposure that would arise from their daughters being sent to the hospital, so that they now look after them more carefully, *Miller* 9324-9326.

Beneficial operation of the Acts in deterring young women just upon the verge of an immoral life, *Curtis* 11194-11196—Decided belief that the Acts have a deterrent effect upon girls who have not actually gone wrong; instances in support of this opinion, *O'Reilly* 11373, 11374.

Tendency of the deterrent influence of the Acts to restrain persons who are not committed to a life of prostitution, public or clandestine, from entering on it and exposing themselves to the supervision of the police, *Rep.* xxiii—Concurrence of evidence as to the deterrent effect of the Acts, *ib.* xxiv.

See also *Clandestine Prostitutes. Examinations. Prostitutes.*

Detention in Hospital. See *Hospitals. Voluntary System.*

Devonport. See *Plymouth and Devonport District.*

Dirt Sores. See *Primary Sores.*

Dissenters (Clergy). Statement that the opinion expressed by witness against the Acts is also held by the great majority of Congregationalist ministers; direct expression of opinion on the subject invited by witness from 2,549 ministers, *Gledstone* 4536, 4537, 4550-4560—Reference to the action taken by the Congregationalists from time to time with regard to the question of the repeal of the Acts; memorial sent to Mr. Gladstone in 1873, signed by 885 Congregational ministers, *ib.* 4538-4545, 4561-4569, 4621-4628—Resolution passed condemnatory of the Acts at the annual meeting of the Congregational Union in May 1881; *ib.* 4542-4545.

Witness, who has been in the Methodist ministry for thirty-five years, and is the president of the United Methodist Church Conference, submits evidence in strong condemnation of the Acts, *Chew* 5208-5226—Information respecting the action taken by the Methodist body in regard to the Acts since the year 1871; unanimous resolutions in favour of the repeal passed by the Methodist General Assembly in the years 1871 and 1879; *ib.* 5214-5226.

Statement in regard to the action taken by the Primitive Methodist body with reference to the legislation in question; petitions prepared and presented to Parliament for the repeal of the Acts, *Cheeseman* 5252-5267.

Unanimous feeling of opposition in the Methodist New Connexion to the existing legislation, *Ward* 5902-5904, 5921-5923—Resolutions condemning the Acts passed at each annual conference since 1873; six petitions for the repeal of the Acts presented to Parliament by this body, *ib.* 5905-5908—Information with reference to the number of persons belonging to the Methodist New Connexion, *ib.* 5924-5932.

Numerous petitions against the Acts from the Wesleyan body in England, Ireland, and Scotland, *Bunting* 8280-8293.

Memorial in April 1873 from 885 ministers of the Congregational denomination to the Prime Minister, urging several reasons for the introduction of a Bill for the total and unconditional repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *App.* 583, 584.

Resolutions adopted in different years by the Baptist Union of Great Britain and Ireland, in favour of the repeal of the Acts on account of their immoral tendency, *App.* 590.

Resolution of the Primitive Methodist Connexion, passed at the annual Conference at Hull in June 1881, in strong condemnation of the Acts and in strong approval of a measure for their early repeal, *App.* 592.

See also *Baptists. Society of Friends. Wesleyans.*

Domestic Servants. Large proportion of domestic servants of the lower class in the rescue homes for the fallen, established by the Society for the Rescue of Women and Children, *Cooper* 3633, 3637.

DOVER:

Explanation with reference to the duties carried out under the Contagious Diseases Acts by the police in Dover; opportunities of witness for becoming conversant with the amount of prostitution, &c., *Whitney* 7216-7249—An important test (at Dover) as to whether a woman should come up for examination is her being seen at night with different soldiers, *ib.* 7225-7228—Non-interference with women who walk with soldiers and are known to be their sweethearts, *ib.* 7229-7233, 7238-7243—Women who are living with one man are not treated by the police as common prostitutes, *ib.* 7233-7237.

Registration of certain women in Dover who are known never to speak with soldiers, *Whitney* 7247, 7248—Explanation of the course adopted by the police when informing prostitutes of the necessity of appearing for examination; circular issued by the Com-

DOVER—continued.

missioner of Police giving them instructions as to their duties in this respect, *Whitney* 7248-7258—Denial that any offensive system of watching has been exercised in the case of respectable girls, *ib.* 7319-7328.

Thirty-two prostitutes on the register at Dover at the present time; belief that there are a great many more who practise clandestine prostitution, *Whitney* 7329-7338—Explanation as to the method of obtaining voluntary submission from the women in Dover, *ib.* 7358-7368—Opposition shown to the Acts by Mr. Rees, a magistrate of Dover; meeting held to oppose the Acts, when Mr. Rees was in the chair, *ib.* 7414-7441.

Entire absence of truth in any statement to the effect that multitudes of women have been imprisoned in Dover upon the mere suspicion of a spy, *Whitney* 7442—Statement that in a period of two and-a-half year's time there have been but nine women summoned before the magistrates under the Acts, whilst not more than three have been imprisoned, *ib.* 7486-7488.

Thirty-two women on the register at Dover at the present time; belief that there are not many more common women in the town than are upon the register, *Cosser* 7633-7639—Examination with reference to the numbers of different women that witness has watched with reference to the Contagious Diseases Acts; numerous instances in which observations were made about girls who were for other reasons missing from their homes, *ib.* 7640-7681. 7700, 7701—Girls who are not prostitutes are continually seen walking with soldiers in the day time; it is the fact of being seen with different soldiers and at night which makes it the duty of the police to watch them, *ib.* 7705-7708.

Explanation of the statement made by witness that multitudes of women have been imprisoned in Dover upon the mere suspicion of a spy; assertion that at first the evidence of the police was received without their being sworn, *Rees* 8531-8546. 8586-8601. 8667-8669—Belief that since the year 1870 there has been no case of taking evidence against women without the administration of the oath; admission that before this date the cases must have been few, because the Acts had been in operation only a few months, *ib.* 8597-8601—Instances in Dover in which some women were arrested by the police and imprisoned two or three times in succession; opinion that this fact is the most awful part of the whole of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 8667-8669.

See also *Southey, Elizabeth Jane*.

Doyle, Superintendent (Cork). Declaration made by Superintendent Patrick Doyle in denial of the accuracy of certain evidence of Mr. Kingston, *App.* 613.

Dress and Appearance of Prostitutes. See *Condition and Habits of Prostitutes*.

Dublin. Exceptions taken to statements in a letter from Colonel Tucker with reference to the large per-centage of disease in his regiment in Dublin, *Gledstone* 5481-5483. 5589, 5590.

Dyer, Mrs. Hannah. (Analysis of her Evidence.)—Witness, who lives at Dover, has known Eliza Southey all her life, and asserts that she has always been a respectably conducted girl, 8226-8235.

E.

Edinburgh (Royal Infirmary). Separate wards set apart for venereal patients in the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh, *Ferguson* 5814-5819.

Efficiency of the Army. Object of the Acts to provide improved health for soldiers and sailors, rather than to operate as a benevolence generally, *Rimbault* 3558-3560.

Conclusion of the Committee that the Acts have augmented the available strength of the Army to an extent proportioned to that which the statistics show they have diminished disease, *Rep.* xvi—Considerable difficulty, as regards the question of efficiency, of comparisons between subjected and unsubjected districts, *ib.*

Calculations as to the important benefit from the Acts in diminishing the loss of service through venereal disease, *Rep.* xvi—Gain to the service from the increased immunity of the men from the various debilitating and incapacitating disorders which, though not classed as venereal diseases, not unfrequently result therefrom, *ib.*—Instance in Dublin of more than 43 per cent. of a regiment having been incapacitated from duty by venereal disease in ten months, *ib.*

Objection to a repeal of the Acts as leading to a serious diminution in the effective strength of the Army and Navy, which would be especially felt in the event of their services being suddenly called into requisition, *Rep.* xxvii.

See also *Amount of Disease. Gonorrhæa. Secondary Syphilis.*

Employment

Employment (Reclaimed Prostitutes). Impossibility for the women to obtain any honest labour on account of their liability to be locked up by the police; the very fact of their having been on the register is a great difficulty in the way of employment, *Mrs. Butler* 5355. 5408-5410. 5445-5447.

Strong denial that the police would look up and harass women who obtain honest employment, and determine to lead respectable lives, *Miller* 9360-9362. 9388-9392. 9568, 9569—Considerable difficulty in prostitutes obtaining honest employment, this applying alike to registered and unregistered women, *Annis* 10954-10957—Difficulty in the way of getting women employment out of the asylum of the London Lock Hospital, as the families in which they are placed are always informed of the facts, *Selon-Karr* 12592.

Dissent of the Committee from the allegation that the fact of being on the register throws difficulties in the way of women who, being converted, seek employment, *Rep.* xxix.

See also *Hospitals*, 3. *London Lock Hospital*, 3.

Evidence. Summary by the Committee of the number and class of witnesses who have been called to give evidence for or against the Acts, *Rep.* iv—Comment by the Committee upon the imperfect acquaintance of many witnesses against the Acts with the subjected districts, *ib.* xxvi.

EXAMINATIONS:

1. *Evidence adverse to the System of Medical Examination of Prostitutes; Degrading Effects produced.*
2. *Evidence in defence of the System of Compulsory Periodical Examination.*
3. *Compulsory Examination of Soldiers.*
4. *Civil Population.*
5. *Conclusions of the Committee.*

1. *Evidence adverse to the System of Medical Examination of Prostitutes; Degrading Effects produced:*

Very hardening effect produced upon the women themselves by the system of medical examination; testimony of Lock Hospital nurses to this effect, *Wheeler* 1199-1203—Evidence in detail as to witness' data for the conclusion that the examinations have an increasingly hardening effect upon the women, *ib.* 1428-1482.

Broad distinction between the effect of the compulsory examination of prostitutes and the voluntary examination of women not prostitutes, *Wheeler* 1436-1442—Testimony as to the hardening effect of the examinations given by two nurses of Lock Hospitals, the name of one being Rose Wallis, formerly at Aldershot Hospital, and of the other, E. S. Dowsett, formerly at Chatham Hospital, *ib.* 1446-1475. 1596-1622—Effect of the examinations in impeding rather than increasing the facilities of escape from a life of prostitution, *ib.* 1483-1486.

Further statement as to the important distinction between the compulsory examination of prostitutes and the examination of women in private life; that is, as regards the moral effect in each case, *Wheeler* 1880-1883—Statement with further reference to the circumstances under which the nurses, Wallis and Dowsett, ceased to be employed in the Government hospitals, *ib.* 1924-1932—View of the matrons of rescue homes that the periodical examinations have a hardening effect upon prostitution, *ib.* 2363-2365.

Instances of women under the influence of liquor when they go to the examination room at Woolwich, *Baker* 2157, 2158—Bad moral effect of the examinations not only upon the women themselves but upon young girls and children, *ib.* 2284-2286.

Mischievous effect of the medical examination as regards the sense of shame and the feeling of modesty on the part of the women, *Patterson* 2931-2936—Similar character, physically, of the examination for venereal disease, whether under the voluntary or the compulsory system; considerable pain given by the use of the speculum in the case of the younger women, *ib.* 2974-2981. 3067-3070. 3129, 3130.

Strong comments upon the system of examination; hardening and depraving effect upon the women, *Rimbault* 3555-3557. 3612, 3613; *Cooper* 3794. 3802-3807; *Caldernood* 4685, 4686—Several grounds upon which witness submits that the system of compulsory examination, with all its surroundings and concomitants, is exceedingly degrading to the registered women, *Cooper* 4070-4083—Frequent instances of young girls being induced to go on the streets by women already hardened and degraded by the examinations, *ib.* 4082. 4084.

Testimony of the women themselves upon which witness concludes there is a great aversion to the medical examination; that is, except in the case of those already hardened and degraded by the system, *Cooper* 4192-4213—Temporary effect of the withdrawal of the paper certificate formerly given to each registered woman after examination; view of the women that the examination made them "Queen's women," and that Government was responsible in the event of their spreading disease, *ib.* 4398-4402.

Report, 1882—continued.

EXAMINATIONS—continued.

1. Evidence adverse to the System of Medical Examination, &c.—continued.

Grounds for the opinion that there is no parallel between the case of a prostitute undergoing a medical examination and a virtuous woman being examined in a similar manner, *Gleedstone* 4463-4467. 4650-4653—Argument that if the object of the Acts is to diminish disease, men as well as women should be subjected to examination; opinion that the real object is that the men may be made safe in their indulgence of vice, *ib.* 4474-4485. 4618-4620. 4654-4659.

Denial that any analogy exists between the periodical examination of a prostitute and the necessary medical examination of women in private practice, *Osborn* 4806-4808—Injustice of the Acts by confining the provisions for examination to women only; expediency, if the Acts be continued, of their being applied to men as well as women, *ib.* 4808. 4837-4839. 4961-4981.

Explanations in connection with the statistics prepared by Captain Harris; deduction from these figures that in nine cases out of ten the medical examinations are made for the sole and immoral purpose of ascertaining that the woman was physically fit for the exercise of her calling, *Ferguson* 5612-5623. 5666-5678. 5881-5883—Impracticable character of the provision in the Act of 1866 with regard to relieving a woman from examination, if she desires to leave off the trade of a prostitute, *ib.* 5694, 5695—Argument that the fact of the compulsory examination of the women recognises a necessity of the soldiers consorting with prostitutes, *Hanson* 5980-5984.

2. Evidence in defence of the System of Compulsory Periodical Examination:

Opinion as to the necessity of compulsory examination of women in order to check the spread of venereal disease, *Brutton* 806-808—Argument that to prostitutes, whose life is so shameless, there can be no possible degradation in being obliged to go to a hospital for examination, *Miller* 9551-9553.

Assertion that no lady or virtuous woman could be more delicately examined than the women in the Chatham Lock Hospital; to a lady the examination is more indelicate than it can possibly be to a prostitute, *Jardine* 9965, 9966. 10042-10052. 10062-10064—Entire dissent from the opinion that women (as at Chatham) who are subjected to the medical examinations at the Lock Hospital give up all hope of regaining their character, *ib.* 10031-10033—Opinion that the examination has in no way a hardening effect upon the women; moreover there is nothing of indelicacy in the mode of conducting the examination, *ib.* 10034-10052. 10062-10064.

Admission that the system of medical examination is not necessary in direct reference to the work of reclamation, *Luscombe* 10423-10427. 10524-10528—Question further considered whether the system of medical examination of women might not be dispensed with in connection with amended legislation on the score of reclamation; great value attached to the examinations in a moral as well as a physical sense, *ib.* 10563-10587.

Expediency of compulsory periodical examination of the women; belief that this system acts as a deterrent in very numerous instances, as at Cork, *Hegarty* 11070-11095. 11132-11137. 11165. 11177. 11178. 11184-11186—Great importance of the periodical examination of the women, as at Cork; decided opinion that these examinations act as a deterrent in many cases in which women would otherwise enter upon a life of vice, *Curtis* 11214-11225. 11228-11231. 11304-11311—Contention that too much is made of the tendency of the compulsory examinations to demoralise the women who are subjected to them, when virtuous women are found willing to submit to it when necessary, *O'Reilly* 11392.

Great importance of there being the power to examine compulsorily all known prostitutes, as well as to detain them in hospital when diseased, *Lowndes* 12286. 12291. 12324. 12325. 12330. 12331. 12435-12440—Statement that a woman nearly well and suffering slightly is more dangerous than a woman badly diseased, *ib.* 12332. 12549. 12550.

3. Compulsory Examination of Soldiers:

Evidence with reference to the compulsory examination of soldiers stationed in the subjected districts; opinion that this indiscriminate examination is demoralising to the young men of the army, *Hanson* 6014-6027. 6069-6073. 6127-6134. 6141-6149. 6174-6177—Approval of a periodical medical examination of soldiers, when conducted in a properly decent manner; explanation of the indignities now suffered by the respectable soldiers, *ib.* 6016-6027. 6069-6073. 6146-6149.

Inequality of the incidence of the Acts; a soldier going on furlough from an unsubjected district is not subjected to examination on his return, *Hanson* 6127-6129. 6166-6168—Absence of difficulty for the non-commissioned officers in the army to identify the men in a regiment who are diseased venereally; expediency of leaving to non-commissioned officers the duty of reporting men who are suffering from disease, *ib.* 6147-6150. 6175-6177.

EXAMINATIONS—continued.

4. *Civil Population :*

Inexpediency of extending compulsory examination of men to the civil population ; grounds for considering such a course unnecessary, *Lowndes* 12467-12476.

5. *Conclusions of the Committee :*

Argument that the prostitute cannot justly complain if she is compelled to submit to examination and treatment, which her own deliberate act has rendered necessary for the good of the community, *Rep.* xx—Expediency of the prostitute being compelled, in order to prevent the spread of a dangerous disease, to submit to measures which are not in themselves indecent, and which virtuous women often undergo voluntarily, *ib.*

Reference by the Committee to the evidence of several witnesses in disproof of the allegation that the examination hardens the prostitute in vice and shamelessness, *Rep.* xxiv, xxv—Conduct of the examination with scrupulous decency, *ib.* xxiv.

Reference to the periodical examination as the feature of the Acts that has caused most offence, and has been especially selected for attack, *Rep.* xxix—Opinion that if abandoned women could be induced by any method to submit themselves to medical supervision and care, it would be unjust and unwise to continue the system of compulsory periodical examination, *ib.*—No such means being shown to exist, the Committee recommend the maintenance of the existing system, *ib.*

Grounds for dissenting from the recommendation of the Royal Commission of 1870, that the main principles of the Act of 1864 should be substituted for the periodical examination required by the Act of 1866; *Rep.* xxx, xxx.

See also *Chatham*, 5. *Cork*, 1. *Degradation and Demoralisation. Detection of Disease. Gibraltar. Plymouth and Devonport District*, 10. *Reclamation of Prostitutes. Registration of Prostitutes. Sailors. Sexual Intercourse. Southey, Elizabeth Jane. Voluntary Submission. Wybrow, Caroline.*

Extension of Acts. See Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869.

F.

Fenn, Ebenezer. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a police constable at Dover, entirely unconnected with the metropolitan police force, 6992, 6993. 7028.

Intimate knowledge of witness with the appearance of Eliza Southey, 6994-6997—Communication made by witness, before the 17th April, to Mathews, an officer of the metropolitan police at Dover, respecting this woman, 6998-7032—Statement that Southey was seen by witness having connection with an artilleryman in Crundell's timber yard in Dover; absence of doubt that the girl Southey is the person whom witness saw in the timber yard, 7006-7021. 7199-7204. 7029-7032.

Examination with reference to the surroundings of Crundell's timber yard, and the possibility of witness having been mistaken on account of the distance he was away from the two persons; description of the dress Southey wore at the time, 7033-7088—Numerous instances in which witness has seen persons under similar circumstances before in Dover, and yet has not, as a police officer, interfered or reported; duty of witness in such cases, by order of the superintendent, to report to the officer under the Acts, 7089-7102. 7116-7134. 7164-7175. 7186-7190. 7205-7210.

Knowledge possessed by witness upon this occasion of Southey's appearance, but not her name, 7104-7115—Detailed explanation of the circumstances under which witness came to report the present case to the constable Mathews; the latter had not previously asked him any questions respecting the girl, 7134-7163. 7211-7215—Application made to witness by Mathews as to his recollection of the night he saw Southey in the timber yard; entire forgetfulness of witness as to the date of this application to him, 7177-7198—Southey had spoken to witness about half-an-hour before he saw her in the timber yard, 7200-7204.

[Second Examination.]—Explanation in correction of former evidence upon the question of reports by the local police to the police under the Acts being made through order of the superintendent, 9212-9220.

Ferguson, William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a Deputy Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace for Aberdeenshire; is also a member of the Free Church of Scotland, and convener of the Assembly's Committee on the subject of the present Acts, 5593-5596.

Decided opinion that the legislation under the Contagious Diseases Acts is absolutely and wholly immoral; assertion that this opinion is held by the great majority of the members of the Free Church of Scotland, 5597-5606—Argument that the Acts practically

Ferguson, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

practically recognise the fact of prostitution by each individual woman, and their continuance therein for some definite period not exceeding twelve months, 5605-5610.

Information with reference to the statistics on this subject prepared by Captain Harris; deduction from these figures that in nine cases out of ten the medical examinations are made for the sole and immoral purpose of ascertaining that the woman was physically fit for the exercise of her calling, 5612-5623. 5666-5678. 5881-5883.—Decided opinion that the so-called voluntary submission on the part of the woman is inconsistent with the law; argument that the moment the will changes the voluntary submission ends from a legal point of view, 5624-5628.

Grounds for the conclusion that the avowed purpose of the Acts is to make the indulgence of lust safe to certain classes of men; qualification of the statement that this result is the "avowed" purpose of the Acts, 5629-5637. 5696-5701.—Belief that if Parliament had known what the Acts really were they would not have been passed so hurriedly; grounds for this opinion, 5637. 5783-5791.

Contention that the moral effect of the legislation in question is to lead to increased sexual indulgence, and also to indulgence at an earlier age; State and legal sanction given to the practice of sexual vice by the present system, 5638-5641. 5646-5653. 5661, 5662. 5754-5759.—Strong opinion that it is both illogical and impracticable to apply the Contagious Acts to one sex only; argument, moreover, that to apply the Acts to one sex alone will not possibly eradicate the disease, 5642-5645. 5721-5725. 5746-5753.

Desire expressed by young men in Edinburgh that the Acts should be in force all over the country; that is, as giving an immunity from disease, 5647-5652.—Explanation as to the provisions of the Acts in relation to brothel-keepers; inference that the almost entire absence of penal provision in regard to these places induces a belief that brothels are sanctioned by law and by Government supervision, 5654-5660.—Opinion that the religious instruction afforded under the Acts would have greater influence in voluntary hospitals than in Government hospitals where the patients are compulsorily detained, 5662*-5665.

Contention that the compulsory system of registration has the effect of keeping women to a greater age in the practice of their immoral profession, 5671-5678.—Considerable difficulty which exists in the case of Government women with reference to reclamation; concurrence with the evidence at this point given by Dr. Cook, 5679-5683.

Information with respect to the action taken by the Free Church of Scotland in relation to the Acts; Committee appointed in the year 1871 with the object of obtaining their repeal, 5684-5689. 5770-5774. 5820.—Statement that no part of Scotland is at the present time under the jurisdiction of the Acts, 5693. 5844, 5845.

Impracticable character of the provision in the Act of 1866 with regard to relieving a woman from examination if she desires to leave off the trade of a prostitute, 5694, 5695.—Mischievous influence which the Acts possess in seeming to recognise the legality of brothels; explanation of the circumstances under which this legal toleration seems to be implied, 5700-5703. 5851-5853. 5866-5871.

Decided opinion that as regards the reclamation of prostitutes, voluntary Lock Hospitals have the greatest advantage over those hospitals which are supported by State aid; belief that in the former reclamation and the cure of the disease go hand in hand, 5707-5720. 5761-5769. 5854-5857.—Disapproval of any idea of maintaining venereal disease as a punishment for sin, notwithstanding the fact that it does act as a deterrent, 5726. 5740-5742.—Desirability of the State taking means to put down prostitution by legal means; entire disagreement with the doctrine that prostitution is an evil which must necessarily exist, 5727-5731. 5740. 5821-5829.

Argument in favour of the State enabling soldiers to marry at an earlier age than at present; the increased cost should not be allowed to interfere with the principle, 5731-5739. 5861, 5862.—Decided opinion that all the expenses and difficulties which would be entailed by permitting soldiers to marry should be faced, in view of the great moral and social benefit which would accrue to the country, 5736.—Small amount of prostitution existing in country places where men marry early, 5737. 5863.

Approval of every means being taken to mitigate the evil and the danger of venereal disease, but not in the direction in which these Acts operate, which is not only to mitigate the danger, but also to perpetuate the provision for satisfying the desire, 5743-5745.—Explanation that the only information which witness has obtained with regard to the evidence before the present Committee has been from papers which are in favour of the repeal of the Acts, 5775-5782.—Doubt as to the extent to which the Acts may have helped to mitigate the diseased condition of the prostitutes as it existed at the time the Acts were passed, 5792-5796.

Examination with reference to the relative accommodation afforded by voluntary and Government Lock Hospitals; approval of providing a sufficient amount of hospital accommodation by voluntary subscriptions or by Government subsidy, but to be entirely apart from

Ferguson, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

from the compulsory provisions of the Acts, 5797-5819. 5885, 5886—Expediency of repealing the Acts absolutely, whilst the Government should support the Lock hospitals on the same footing as the other general hospitals and infirmaries throughout the country, 5805-5813—Separate wards set apart for venereal patients in the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh, 5814-5819.

Further evidence with regard to the inconsistency of compulsory examination of one sex only; argument that unless both factors of the vice are treated, it will be impossible to stamp out the disease, 5830-5843. 5864, 5865. 5887-5892—Observations with further reference to the difficulty which women would experience in endeavouring to get off the register; opinion that practically it would be impossible for a woman to take advantage of the provision in the Acts for this purpose, 5846-5850—Assertion that by these Acts the entrance into prostitution and to the register is made as easy, and the exit from it as difficult, as possible, 5849, 5850.

Belief that with many women the profession of prostitution is a necessity, not a choice, on account of want of means and destitution, 5858-5860—Prevalence of seductions in country places where soldiers are stationed, 5863.

Contention that the question of the sanitary benefits of the Acts is open to dispute; large numbers of competent judges and scientific men who do not admit the beneficial sanitary results to be proved, 5872-5876—Belief that a great deal may be done by moral means to mitigate the evils of prostitution; expediency to this end of early marriage in the Army and the enforcement of the ordinary police regulations, 5877-5880.

Ford, Mrs. Sarah Ann. (Analysis of her Evidence).—Witness is a widow residing at 3, Adrien-street, Dover, and supports herself by taking in mangling, 8122-8124.

Detailed circumstances under which witness became acquainted with Eliza Southey; belief that she is a quiet and steady, as well as an industrious, hard-working, girl, 8125-8141—It was known to witness that Southey kept company with Bates the Artilleryman, 8140, 8141. 8186—Information respecting the visit paid to Southey at witness' house by the police; assertion that Southey did not admit on this occasion that she had been doing wrong, 8142-8183. 8200-8211.

Denial that soldiers or anyone else ever came to witness' lodgings for an improper purpose, 8181-8183—Explanation with reference to a statement by Southey that she would apply to some one to assist her; advice by witness that she should apply to Mr. Rees, 8192-8195. 8214-8220—Statement that respectable women do visit the barracks at Dover, and that it is a common occurrence, 8187, 8188. 8196-8199.

Foreign Countries. Large and world-wide federation in connection with the Ladies' National Association in this country for the repeal of the Acts; eminent foreigners who have come to England with the object of warning the people against a system which has proved so destructive to morality abroad, *Mrs. Butler* 5286, 5287. 5297, 5298.

Inability of the Committee to devote any time to the reception of evidence with reference to the system prevailing in foreign countries, *Rep.* iii.

Reference by the Committee to the contrast between the Acts and the notorious features of certain continental systems; conclusion that the former violate no principle of morality, *Rep.* xix, xx.

Fornication. See *Sexual Intercourse.*

Free Church of Scotland. Information with respect to the action taken by the Free Church of Scotland in relation to the Acts; committee appointed in the year 1871 with the object of obtaining their repeal, *Ferguson* 5684-5689. 5770-5774. 5820.

Papers submitted by Mr. Ferguson relative to the action of the Free Church of Scotland in condemnation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *App.* 593, 594—Total of 400 petitions in the years 1870 to 1876 in favour of the repeal of the Acts, *ib.* 593.

Extracts from the records of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland, under date 24th May 1879, 29th May 1880, and 28th May 1881; steps recommended with a view to the speedy and complete repeal of the Acts, *App.* 593, 594.

Friends' Association for the Abolition of the State Regulation of Vice. See *Society of Friends.*

Furlough (Soldiers and Sailors). Improvement as regards the practice of soldiers and sailors going away on furlough, *Cosser* 1002-1004.

G.

Gibraltar. Periodical compulsory inspection of women at Gibraltar in the years 1864 and 1865, *Hanson* 5958-5960. 6047, 6048.

Gillett, George. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a member of the Society of Friends and a banker in London; is also honorary secretary to the Friends' Association for the Abolition of the State Regulation of Vice, 5025-5027.

General concurrence of witness in the evidence given before the Committee by the Rev. Mr. Gladstone, 5030-5032. 5034—Sole and entire opposition to the Contagious Diseases Acts upon moral grounds; contention that they are a compact between the State and prostitution, and for that reason prejudicial in every sense to the interests of the country, 5033, 5034. 5043-5046. 5056. 5068-5071—Information respecting the action taken by the Society of Friends in opposition to the Acts; continual protests made by the representative body, grounded upon the contradiction of the Acts to the Divine law, 5035-5042. 5049-5053—Explanation of the origin of the term "meeting for sufferings," in connection with the government of the Society of Friends, 5037, 5038—Disapproval by the society of the existence of an Army or a Navy, 5053-5055.

Strong objection to the assistance given by the State in the establishment of Lock Hospitals; grounds for this view, 5059-5067—Conclusion that a woman should not be compulsorily detained in hospital until she is well, and that as she acts of her own choice in contracting disease, the State can have no interest in preventing it in any way, 5072-5082—Opinion that soldiers now enter the Army younger and leave it younger than formerly; another reason is afforded thereby against making special provision for the gratification of their lusts, 5082-5086.

Gladstone, Right Hon. W. E. Support given by the Prime Minister, when Member for Greenwich, to the Bill for the repeal of the Acts, *Baker* 2328-2331.

GLASGOW :

1. *Local Powers under the Police Acts for the Suppression of Brothels and Prostitutes; Successful operation thereof in the absence of the Contagious Diseases Acts.*
2. *Lock Hospital.*
3. *Amount of Disease.*

1. *Local Powers under the Police Acts for the Suppression of Brothels and Prostitutes; Successful operation thereof in the absence of the Contagious Diseases Acts :*

Statement as to the large number of brothels, and the large amount of open vice in Glasgow previously to 1870, and as to the beneficial diminution effected through the application of the local Police Act of that year, *Patterson* 2836 *et seq.*—Conclusion that since 1870 and the suppression of the brothels, the number of prostitutes has much decreased, these improvements having been effected without the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 2837 *et seq.*; 2988 *et seq.*

Concurrence of witness in the evidence of Captain McCall, in 1881, as to the beneficial results from the operation of Glasgow Police Act of 1870, *Patterson* 2840-2844—Reference to certain statistics submitted by Captain McCall in 1881 in confirmation of witness' conclusions as to the good moral effect of the police regulations, *ib.* 2855-2857—Small military establishment in Glasgow in proportion to the civil population as compared with Aldershot, Portsmouth, and other places where the Contagious Diseases Acts are in operation, *ib.* 2945-2953. 3110-3113.

Gradual decrease in the per-centage of illegitimate births in Glasgow owing to the influence of the police administration, *Calderwood* 4792-4795—Statement that in Glasgow there has been great apparent improvement as regards the prohibition of prostitution, *Lowndes* 12244, 12245. 12248-12250. 12533.

Main object of the police administration in Glasgow to repress public prostitution, *Rep.* xvii.

2. *Lock Hospital :*

Particulars relative to the operation of the lock hospital, and the number of patients before and since the Acts came into force; great reduction in 1881 as compared with 1869, whilst the population has largely increased, *Patterson* 2861-2871. 2895-2906—Much better conduct of the patients in the lock hospital since the police acts have been in operation, *ib.* 2872-2875—Large diminution in the number of deaths in the hospital since 1870; conclusion as to the disease having become less virulent, *ib.* 2876-2881. 2940-2944—Willingness of the patients, as a rule, to stay till really cured, *ib.* 2882. 2907-2913. 2963. 3099-3102.

GLASGOW—continued.

2. *Lock Hospital*—continued.

Information relative to the occupations in life of the patients (4,147 in number), admitted in the ten years from 1870 to 1880; unwillingness of the women to avow that they are professional prostitutes, *Patterson* 2883-2894—Increased number of beds provided in 1870, in order to meet the demand for admission; surplus supply since available, the demand having fallen off, *ib.* 2895-2906—Attempt made at one time to detain the patients by requiring them to sign an undertaking that they would remain till cured; failure of this plan, which moreover was found to be unnecessary, *ib.* 2914-2922—Provision of religious ministrations in the hospital, the patients being moreover classified as far as possible, *ib.* 2923-2929.

Difficulty in obtaining sufficient subscriptions; enhanced difficulty if the hospital were in receipt of State aid, *Patterson* 2957-2962. 3071-3075—Considerable number of the patients who have been under treatment more than once, *ib.* 2970-2973—Modified sense in which the women are cured before discharge, *ib.* 3049-3051—Very few women who discharge themselves; different experience apparently in the case of the London Lock Hospital, *ib.* 3052-3054. 3064-3066.

Further statement as to the power of compulsory detention not being found necessary in Glasgow, *Patterson* 3099-3103. 3116, 3117—Reclamation of many of the women through the agency of the Lock hospital, *ib.* 3108, 3109—Tendency of the women to come at an earlier age, and without any interference on the part of the police, *ib.* 3131-3136—Statement as to many of the patients being cases of first attack, whilst many come repeatedly, *ib.* 3120-3125.

Increase in the number of beds for venereal patients in Glasgow Hospital from twenty-five to sixty; excess of accommodation beyond the demand, *Cooper* 4355-4357.

Abstract of statistics of the Glasgow Lock Hospital from its foundation in August 1805 to 31st December 1881; great reduction of admission in proportion to the population, *App.* 573.

Table showing the number and occupations of the patients admitted during the ten years beginning 1st January 1870 and ending 1st January 1880, *App.* 574.

3. *Amount of Disease*:

Examination as to the total amount of disease in proportion to the population; grounds for the conclusion that there has been a great improvement since the Police Act has been in force in conjunction with the voluntary system, *Patterson* 2837 *et seq.*; 2988 *et seq.*—Witness submits that venereal disease in the town has in fact largely decreased in the absence of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 2837 *et seq.*—Consideration more especially of the amount of disease among the lower classes, and the probable number of diseased women over and above those treated in the Lock hospital, *ib.* 2988 *et seq.*; 3090, 3091.

Less virulence of syphilis and gonorrhœa in Glasgow than in Dublin, the sanitary surroundings being much better in the former town; improbability of the disease assuming a severe type in Glasgow, *Patterson* 3033-3048. 3092-3095. 3128—Long and extensive experience upon which witness concludes that venereal disease has much decreased in Glasgow, relatively to the population, and is much less virulent in type; there is, in fact, no good reason for the Contagious Diseases Acts being introduced, *ib.* 3076-3089. 3096-3107.

Belief that the Acts would not reduce disease in Glasgow; very satisfactory working on the other hand of the voluntary system and of the Local Police Act in the reduction of prostitution and disease, *Patterson* 3088, 3089. 3096-3107. 3110-3115—Opinion that gonorrhœa as well as syphilis has become less virulent, *ib.* 3118, 3119—Belief that clandestine prostitutes, when diseased, and diseased women generally, come to the hospital for treatment, *ib.* 3126, 3127. 3137-3143.

Impossibility of inferring from the returns of the Lock Hospital what the extent of disease may be among women who court privacy, and do not enter the institution, *Rep.* xvii—Absence of satisfactory evidence before the Committee as to the amount of disease among the male population, *ib.*

Gledstone, The Rev. James Puterson. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is Minister of the Congregational Church at Streatham Hill, and has been in the ministry for twenty years, 4416, 4417.

Statement of the chief provisions of the Contagious Diseases Acts as understood by witness, 4418-4423—Opinion that the Acts are immoral, inasmuch as they practically give a license to the woman in the vicious trade which she has chosen; application of the term license to the woman and not to the house in which she is, 4424. 4457-4461. 4510-4512. 4535. 4629-4636.

Contention that the voluntary submission by women to a periodical examination implies an intention to continue the practice of prostitution; objection that the Govern-

Gledstone, The Rev. James Paterson. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

ment, by these Acts, recognise this intention, 4425-4430. 4433-4437. 4440-4443. 4637-4647—Assertion that the impression of a legal and Government sanction to prostitution is one that is entertained both by the women themselves and by those who consort with them; belief that this impression is the inevitable result of the Acts, 4431, 4432.

Difficulties thrown by the Acts in the way of a woman who desires to leave the life of prostitution; explanation that the removal from the register is difficult and discouraging, whilst vicious habits are for that reason likely to be perpetuated, 4437-4448. 4526-4530. 4577, 4578. 4644-4647—Argument drawn from Captain Harris' Tables that there is a tendency to an increase in the age of prostitutes who are on the register, and consequently that the effect of the Acts is to retain women in that life longer than they would otherwise remain, 4446-4449. 4518-4520. 4579-4586. 4648, 4649.

Grounds for the opinion that there is no parallel between the case of a prostitute undergoing a medical examination and a virtuous woman being examined in a similar manner, 4463-4467. 4650-4653—Contention that the improvement in the demeanour, dress, and general condition, which is, according to the Report of the Royal Commission, the result of the periodical examination of the registered prostitutes, leads to an increase in the sin of fornication, 4467-4473—Argument that if the object of the Acts is to diminish disease, men as well as women should be subjected to examination; opinion that the real object of the Acts is, that the men may be made safe, if it be possible, in vicious indulgence, 4474-4485. 4618-4620. 4654-4659.

Demoralising influence which the Acts must necessarily have upon the minds of young men by presenting to them the hope of committing sin with impunity; sanction of law and Government practically given to the committal of fornication, 4486-4498. 4608-4617—Belief that the greatest incitement to guilt is the hope of sinning with impunity, 4494—Complaint that the Acts make no provision for the suppression of brothels, but only for the examination of women; argument therefrom that the brothel-keeper becomes an instrument in carrying out the policy of the Acts, 4499-4412—Co-operation and friendliness which must necessarily exist between the police and the brothel-keepers for the purpose of carrying out the objects of the Acts, 4503-4512. 4636.

Character of the religious instruction provided for the women when they are detained in hospitals; absence of facilities for any ministers to visit the patients, other than the hospital chaplains, 4513-4517. 4595-4607—Strong opinion as to the great difficulty of reclaiming women who are Government patients by means of religious instruction, when detained in hospitals, 4521-4524—Increased temptation to which young women are exposed by the system adopted under the Acts, which holds out attractions of more custom and better pay and careful watching of their health by State paid doctors, 4524, 4525.

Detailed statement of the proceedings which a woman must take before she can give up a life of prostitution and free herself from the periodical examination, 4526-4530—Increasing number of medical men who feel that the work entailed upon their profession by these Acts is degrading and demoralising; grounds for their objections to this special work, 4531-4534. 4660-4668.

Statement that the views expressed by witness against the Acts are also held by the great majority of the Congregationalist ministers; direct expression of opinion on this subject invited by witness from 2,549 ministers, 4536, 4537. 4550-4560—Reference to the action taken by the Congregationalists from time to time with regard to the question of the repeal of the Acts; memorial sent to Mr. Gladstone in 1873, signed by 885 Congregational ministers, 4538-4545. 4561-4569. 4621-4628—Resolution passed condemnatory of the Acts at the annual meeting of the Congregational Union in May 1881; 4542-4545.

Belief that there is a much larger number of private prostitutes than is included in Captain Harris' Return, 4546—Explanation of the circumstances under which witness is enabled to form an opinion regarding the districts under the Acts, 4570-4576—Even with a highly satisfactory hygienic result the Acts are so essentially bad that such result would not in any way influence the mind of witness in their favour, 4587-4591. 4621.

Expression of doubt as to the effect of the Acts in deterring younger women; slight weight attached to any such advantage as compared with the evil of the existence of the Acts at all, 4592-4594. 4621—Contention in regard to religious instruction when in hospital, that the legalisation of the women's calling more than neutralises any good which might be done by the chaplain, 4607.

Belief that in Southampton and other subjected districts the youthful male population are more vicious than in such towns as Birmingham or Bradford, which are unsubjected to the Acts, 4608-4617—Efforts made by the Congregational Union to influence public opinion and Members of Parliament against the Acts, 4628.

Gledstone, The Rev. James Paterson. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

[Second Examination.]—Explanation with further reference to the impression of legal and Government sanction entertained both by the prostitute class and by those who consort with them, 5460-5463—Reference on this subject to the evidence given before the Royal Commission that the women described themselves as Queen's women, or Government women, 5463. 5586-5588.

Further evidence relative to the difficulties interposed by the Acts in the case of women who desire to leave their vicious course of life; confidential instructions issued to visiting surgeons under the Acts with the object of assisting women to abandon prostitution, 5464-5477. 5550, 5551. 5576-5585—Inability of witness to suggest any alternative machinery to that adopted under the Acts for enabling women to leave the life of prostitution; opinion, however, that women should never be put on the register, so as to avoid any necessity for giving them facilities in the matter, 5465, 5466. 5471-5477.

Instances in which young Americans coming to Europe are led into vicious courses by the prospect of immunity from disease; belief as to soldiers in this country being also influenced by this consideration, 5478-5483—Exception taken to statements in a letter from Colonel Tacker with reference to the large per-centage of disease in his regiment, 5481-5483. 5589, 5590.

Belief that in the event of the repeal of the Acts, and the discharge of the patients from the Government hospitals, there would be sufficient voluntary contributions to supply the void thus left, 5484-5489. 5570. 5591—Disapproval of separating venereal cases from ordinary cases, as regards hospital accommodation; opinion that the statement as to the want of accommodation for these cases in the hospitals generally is very much exaggerated, 5490-5496. 5571-5575—Further statement that the doctors under the Acts are engaged in immoral work, witness contending that they must be injured morally by it, 5497, 5498.

Examination as to the action taken by witness with reference to the Acts at the Whitehaven contested election in 1876; statement made to him upon that occasion by Mr. Cavendish Bentinck, 5501-5513—Reference to the views expressed by Mr. Galbraith that the Acts were an attempt on the part of man to abrogate a penalty which God had inflicted upon vice; strong objection to the Government giving guarantees beforehand that men should be safe from the penalties of vice, 5514-5519. 5592.

Examination in regard to statements made by witness that the conduct of the police under the Acts was cowardly and brutal; explanation that the imputations against the police were meant to be charges against the Acts, 5520-5540. 5543-5545—Opinion that the doctors have under the Acts too much power over the women in regard to the time that they shall be confined in an hospital, 5541-5543—Admission by witness that he knows no instance of a Dissenting minister having been refused admittance to the hospitals where the women were under treatment; case in which undoubted difficulty was thrown in the way of a lady desiring to visit an hospital, 5546-5549. 5552, 5553.

Strong objection to the power in the hands of the police, who are entrusted with the discretion of retaining women upon the register for a considerable period, 5554—Reckless character of the evidence given by Mr. Bompas on the subject of the Acts, when before the Congregational Union, 5555-5560.

Explanation with reference to previous examination as to the relative amount of juvenile vice in Southampton, and in unsubjected towns; much greater immorality in the former town than in Hull, 5561-5564—Strong complaint from Southampton as to the gross inaccuracy of Captain Harris' statistics, so far as they relate to that town; influential petition on the subject, 5565-5569.

Gonorrhœa. Reference by the Committee to gonorrhœa as not being followed by the fatal consequences which result from constitutional syphilis, *Rep.* ix—Frequent interference of gonorrhœa, and its consequences, with the physical efficiency of the patient, *ib.*

Reference by the Committee to the comparison as to gonorrhœa between fourteen subjected and all unsubjected stations, in the periods, 1861-67, 1867-72, 1860-63, and 1870-73; excess of reduction to the extent of seven per cent. in the subjected districts, *Rep.* xiii.

Explanations in connection with certain returns for the period from 1873 to 1878, for subjected and unsubjected stations; conclusion as to the reduction consequent upon the Acts in the former case, *Rep.* xiv, xv.

Substantial diminution of gonorrhœa in the subjected districts, though to a less extent than when syphilis has been reduced, *Rep.* xviii.

Gravesend. Petition from Gravesend in favour of the Acts, which were included in the official Return as a petition against the Acts, *Bunting* 8255-8259.

GREENWICH:

Information generally as to the accommodation and arrangements in the Greenwich Refuge for Women; means taken to obtain situations for women immediately after being received into the refuge, *Baxendale* 8699-8734. 8790. 8794-8806—Women who have been discharged from prison for theft, or who are given to drink, are not received into the refuge but are sent to the union, *ib.* 8700. 8707—Constant applications made at the refuge by employers requiring servants; employers invariably informed as to the antecedents of the women, *ib.* 8708, 8709.

Statement that since the year 1856, 3,361 fallen women have passed through the Greenwich Refuge; belief that not less than one-third of the women have been on the register, and under the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Baxendale* 8723-8734. 8837.

Great improvement in the moral state of the neighbourhood of Greenwich since the year 1860; dreadful condition of women at that time, when they were diseased and lived in Shooter's-hill Wood like wild beasts, *Baxendale* 8737, 8738. 8861-8872—Remarkable change which has taken place since the passing of the Acts, in diminishing the number of women in the streets of Greenwich and Woolwich; decided opinion that this improvement is entirely owing to the operation of the Acts, *ib.* 8739-8744. 8868-8881—Corroboration of the statement as to the improved state of the streets by two cabmen who have been in Greenwich for many years, and by four missionaries; willingness of the latter to give evidence before the Committee, *ib.* 8739-8744. 8877-8885. 8894-8897.

Entire absence of complaints from the women with regard to the conduct of the police in carrying out the provisions of the Acts; efforts on the contrary made by the police to induce the women to enter the refuge or other homes, *Baxendale* 8764-8766. 8777. 8791-8793. 8895-8898. 8991, 8992. 9014, 9015—Instances in which girls who were in danger, but had not fallen, have been recovered by means of the police, and restored to their homes, *ib.* 8768-8782. 8886-8896. 9016-9018.

Support of the Greenwich Refuge by voluntary contributions; annual grant of 25 *l.* made by the Metropolitan Police Fund, on account of the Government patients, *Baxendale* 8788-8790. 8946-8951. 9019, 9020. 9023, 9024—Non-registered women who come to the refuge are principally from London, *ib.* 8824-8827.

Attendance of witness at a meeting at Greenwich, where he was abused and insulted for taking a part in opposing the repeal of the Acts; the result of this meeting was a petition in favour of the repeal of the Acts, *Baxendale* 8878. 9004-9011—Fewer brothels in beerhouses and public-houses in Greenwich and Woolwich than there used to be, *ib.* 8957-8960—Decided opinion that it was the passing of the Acts which put an end to the terrible state of the women living in Shooter's-hill Wood, *ib.* 8971, 8972.

Statement that the annual payment by the Government of 25 *l.* is not sufficient to pay for the registered women who pass through the Greenwich Refuge, *Baxendale* 9019, 9020.

Summary of women admitted to the Greenwich Refuge, showing the places where sent from, and the way in which disposed of, *App.* 600.

H.

Hanson, Richard. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been a pensioner from the army since 1880; is an army scripture reader in Woolwich, 5939-5946. 6104-6106—Submits particulars of his promotion in the army during his period of service, 5948-5952—Has had considerable and varied experience in regard to subjected districts under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 5953-5958. 5961.

Periodical compulsory inspection of women at Gibraltar in the years 1864 and 1865; 5958-5960. 6047, 6048—Assertion that the general body of the soldiers approve of the Acts, understanding that their object is to enable them to consort with prostitutes, without becoming diseased; grounds for this statement, 5961-5979—Belief that soldiers do now consort with prostitutes more generally and more openly than they used, and that they regard the present system as being a permission to consort with women whose health is supervised by the Government, 5968-5982. 5991. 6116-6126. 6151, 6161. 6163-6165.

Greater freedom permitted at the present time to soldiers in regard to consorting with prostitutes than was the case formerly; statement that in former times soldiers who were seen with known prostitutes would be arrested and placed in the guard-room, 5968. 5971. 5980. 5984. 6054-6056—Argument that the fact of the compulsory examination of the women recognises a necessity of the soldiers consorting with prostitutes, 5980-5984—Instances in which prostitutes have sent letters to men confined in hospital, 5985-5990. 6091-6095.

Decided opinion that a general demoralisation of the soldiers is brought about by the operation of the Acts, as tending to demoralise the men by making vicious indulgence

easy

Hanson, Richard. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

easy, and, as they think, safe, 5991-6006. 6041-6046. 6112-6114—Instance of a young recruit who became diseased through having been tempted by a promise of immunity from disease held out to him by his comrades, 6007-6013.

Evidence with reference to the compulsory examination of soldiers stationed in subjected districts; opinion that this indiscriminate examination is demoralising to the young men of the army, 6014-6027. 6069-6073. 6127-6134. 6141-6149. 6174-6177—Approval of a periodical medical examination of soldiers, when conducted in a properly decent manner; explanation of the indignities suffered by the respectable soldiers in the compulsory examination, 6016-6027. 6069-6073. 6146-6149—Married soldiers are exempt from compulsory examination, 6024-6027.

Expression of doubt as to the correctness of Captain Harris' statistics with reference to the amount of prostitution at Aldershot; opinion that the number of brothels given in Captain Harris' return for the year 1880 should have been three times as great, 6028-6035—Concurrence with the evidence given by Dr. Osborn, and the objections raised by him upon moral and religious grounds; belief that these objections are shared generally by the religious and moral men in the army, 6036-6046.

Contention that in former times before the existence of the Acts, soldiers were deterred from fornication by the fear of catching the disease; belief that in those days soldiers never contracted venereal disease when sober, as they did not then go with prostitutes, 6049-6052. 6182—Opinion that fornication is more frequently indulged in at the present time, and since the introduction of the Acts, than was the case formerly, 6057-6059. 6116-6126.

General knowledge only of the existence of the Acts possessed by soldiers; belief that no soldier at Woolwich would know half the women that were protected by the Acts, 6060-6063. 6096, 6097—Influences which have tended to counteract the evils brought about in the Army by the Acts; improved moral tone of the service at the present time owing to other means irrespectively of the Acts, 6067, 6068.

Expediency of permitting every soldier of good moral character to marry, if the woman also possessed a good character; opinion that such a system would not interfere with the efficiency of the Army, 6074-6078—Decided objection to a soldier being permitted to marry a prostitute, 6078—Strong desire of witness to improve the condition of the unfortunate prostitutes, notwithstanding that he is of opinion that the Acts should be repealed; belief that in the event of such repeal the former miserable state of things would not now reappear, 6079-6090. 6107-6110. 6135-6140. 6183, 6184.

Admission that if the voluntary effort of the people did not provide sufficient hospital accommodation for these women, it must of necessity be provided by the State, 6084-6088. 6188, 6189—Great importance of detaining compulsorily in Lock hospitals women who are suffering from venereal disease; argument that these women should be detained in the same manner as though they were small-pox patients, 6089, 6090—Witness has no knowledge of indecent conduct on the part of registered women when attending the examination rooms at Woolwich, 6098-6103.

Grounds for the opinion that there is no difference between the immorality practised by soldiers in subjected and in unsubjected districts, 6110-6115. 6193, 6194—Every regiment when on home service passes occasionally through a subjected district, 6115. 6162.

Inequality of the incidence of these Acts; a soldier going on furlough from an unsubjected district is not subjected to examination on his return, 6127-6129. 6166-6168—Prejudicial effect of the Acts as regards people who would otherwise be inclined to subscribe towards hospitals for the relief of prostitutes, 6139, 6140.

Absence of difficulty for the non-commissioned officers in the Army to identify the men in a regiment who are diseased venereally; expediency of leaving to the non-commissioned officers the duty of reporting men who were suffering from disease, 6147-6150. 6175-6177—Considerable number of soldiers who, notwithstanding all the temptations of a military life, have resisted all inclination to sexual vice, 6169-6173.

Improvement in the sanitary state of the soldier attributed to the measure taken for his amusement and for the employment of his time, 6184-6186—Belief that the great majority of the officers and the army are in favour of the Acts, under the impression that disease is lessened, 6190-6194.

Harris, Captain (Official Returns and Statistics). See *Amount of Disease*.

Health. See *Amount of Disease*. *Condition and Habits of Prostitutes.* *Efficiency of the Army.* *Treatment and Cure of Disease.*

Hegarty, The Rev. Canon James. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness has been for ten years Administrator under the Bishop of the parish of St. Peter and St. Paul, in the city of Cork; is also special director of two Roman Catholic confraternities in the same parish, 10975-10978. 10981, 10982.

Hegarty, The Rev. Canon James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Statement that since the year 1869 there has been the greatest possible improvement in the city of Cork as regards public morality and public decency; grounds for this opinion, 10983-10987. 11026, 11027. 11029-11034. 11039-11048—Conclusion that the improvement is closely connected with the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts; great advantage also derived from the co-operation which the clergy have met with from the officers and others employed to carry out the Acts, 10988-10993. 11064-11067.

Statement that the police in Cork do not place women upon the register whose conduct is merely characterised by levity; absence of any complaint that women have been placed on the register who should not have been on it, 10993-10996. 11010—Absence of complaints also as to the conduct of the police in carrying out the Acts; high opinion entertained by witness of the character of the constabulary told off for these special duties, 10994-10996. 11006-11009. 11059-11063—Numerous cases in which women have been restored to a virtuous life by means of the religious influences brought to bear through the operation of the Acts, 10997, 10998.

Entire suppression of the recognised houses of ill-fame in Cork within the last few years; crusade made with this object by the local clergy, strongly supported by the police, 10999-11006. 11049-11055. 11097-11099—Assertion that the efforts of the police have been more with the object of keeping the women off the register than of putting them on, 11008-11009—Description of the means taken by the Catholic clergy of Cork to reclaim the women who were brought under the Acts; knowledge possessed by the clergy of women who are on the brink of ruin and are saved from falling without any interference from the police at all, 11011-11014.

Total absence of any proof that clandestine prostitution exists in Cork; instance which came to witness' knowledge in support of this statement, 11015-11025. 11028. 11105-11109—Fewer illegitimate children than in former times; all illegitimate children are registered most carefully by the clergy when brought for baptism, 11019, 11020—Explanation that the evidence given by witness is the result of his experience as a parish priest and a citizen, and is not in any way derived from what he hears in the confessional, 11021, 11022.

Instances in which medical men were solicited by girls who had got into trouble to procure abortion; inference that as this so infrequently occurs clandestine prostitution does not exist to any considerable extent, 11024—Conclusion that whatever prostitution exists at the present time takes place outside the city, and is made very expensive to the men who indulge in it; comparatively few instances in which prostitution is thus carried on, 11026. 11100-11104—Numerous cases in which girls get married to soldiers when a regiment arrives in Cork, 11029, 11030. 11110-11113.

Belief that the inhabitants of Cork are not opposed to the Acts; pains taken by witness to arrive at the feeling of the people on the subject, 11035-11038. 11124-11128.—Marked reformation in the manners and morals of the fallen women since the introduction of the Acts; grounds for this opinion, 11056-11058. 11185-11187.

Abominable physical effects of disease upon men and young people in times past, which has now entirely disappeared, 11068, 11069—Evidence with reference to the expediency of compulsory periodical examinations of the women; belief that this system acts as a deterrent in very numerous instances, 11070-11095. 11132-11137. 11165. 11177, 11178. 11184-11186—Obstacle to reclaiming the women without some stringent legislative enactment, such as that which the Acts provide; mild and merciful means resorted to in Cork in previous times, but without effect as compared with the threat of summoning the women for examination, 11077-11095.

Average period which girls remain in the Cork Magdalen Asylum; no compulsion is exercised, but they may remain in the asylum all their lives if they like, 11114-11116—Correction of a report in the "Cork Constitution," as to certain statements made by witness in regard to the immorality which was reappearing in the town in March 1881; 11117-11123—Opinion that the principle of separating prostitutes as a class, and placing them under the surveillance of the police, has been of great advantage by lessening their evil influence in decoying others into the same path, 11129-11131.

Approval of the power to retain women in hospital for the reason that there they are amenable to religious influences and are in consequence frequently reclaimed; admission, notwithstanding, that the primary object of receiving them in hospital is to cure the disease, 11138-11164—Strong argument in favour of the compulsory detention in hospital, inasmuch as there is no chance of reformation outside; contention, also, that curing a woman is one of the first steps towards reclamation, 11166-11171.

Belief that no operation of human law can entirely prevent prostitution, and that in spite of all or any legislation, a certain number of women will unfortunately get on the streets, 11172-11176—Opinion also that in spite of all religious influence the complete

Report, 1882—continued.

Hegarty, The Rev. Canon James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

plete extinction of prostitution is practically impossible; contention, therefore, that the system of the Acts is about the very best which could be invented for the amelioration of the evil, 11174-11176—Great importance of the machinery of the Acts for getting girls into hospitals; belief that voluntary hospitals would not work so well for the reason that the girls would not go to them, nor would they remain long if they did, 11179-11183.

Hicks, Harriet. Particulars relative to the case of Harriet Hicks (in the Plymouth and Devonport district), and the circumstances under which she was placed on the register in 1869; entire inaccuracy of Mr. Shaen's version of this case and of the action of witness in the matter, *Annis* 10627-10655.

Homes and Refuges. Disinclination of the women to go into homes in London on account of the rule that they must remain for twelve months; bad reports of these places brought by girls who have been in them to those outside, *Baxendale* 8854-8863.

See also *Greenwich.* *Rescue Society.*

HOSPITALS:

1. *Evidence in Approval of Government Lock Hospitals, and of Compulsory Detention of Diseased Women till they are Cured.*
2. *Evidence in Disapproval of State Hospitals for the Cure of Venereal Disease; Unsatisfactory Operation of existing Hospitals.*
3. *Employment of the Patients.*
4. *Religious Instruction.*
5. *Hospital Accommodation generally for Venereal Cases.*
6. *Conclusion of the Committee in favour of Compulsory Detention.*

1. *Evidence in Approval of Government Lock Hospitals, and of Compulsory Detention of Diseased Women till they are Cured:*

Great importance of detaining compulsorily in Lock hospitals women who are suffering from venereal disease; argument that these cases should be detained in the same manner as though they were small-pox patients, *Hanson* 6089, 6090—Great benefit of the Acts in so far as women who are upon the register have immediate access to the Lock Hospital without fear of refusal; difficulty in non-registered districts for women to get admission to an ordinary hospital, *Baxendale* 8973-8986.

Strong argument in favour of the compulsory detention in hospital, inasmuch as there is no chance of reformation outside; contention also that curing a woman is one of the first steps towards reclamation, *Hegarty* 11166-11171—Great importance of the machinery of the Acts for getting girls into hospital; belief that voluntary hospitals would not work so well for the reason that the girls would not go to them nor would they remain long if they did, *Hegarty* 11179-11183; *Curtis* 11312-11318.

Argument in favour of compulsory detention in hospital in the cases of women suffering from disease; instances within the knowledge of witness in illustration of the value of this system, *Lovendes* 12272-12281. 12285-12289. 12291. 12324, 12325. 12332. 12450-12452. 12477-12480. 12542-12544—Instances in which London women have gone to Woolwich and placed themselves voluntarily under the Acts with the object of getting admitted into the hospitals, *Selon-Karr* 12638.

2. *Evidence in Disapproval of State Hospitals for the Cure of Venereal Disease; Unsatisfactory Operation of existing Hospitals:*

Riotous occurrences in the Government hospitals, this not applying to the voluntary hospitals, *Wheeler* 1493—Opinion as to the inexpediency of compulsory detention, even though women might otherwise leave before they are cured and might communicate disease, *Patterson* 3055-3059.

Examinations as to the grounds for a statement in the Twenty-eighth Annual Report of the Rescue Society, that prostitutes admitted into general hospitals in London are visited by keepers of disreputable houses or their agents, and thus enticed back to their evil ways, *Cooper* 4214-4225. 4341—Examination also as to the data for a statement in the Report that there have been hundreds of cases in which young women, not diseased, have been sent to and detained in hospitals through the ignorance or caprice of the medical attendants; frequent complaints to this effect by women who have come to the homes of the Rescue Society, *ib.* 4226-4270. 4341-4344—Particulars relative to the case of a young woman at Chatham who alleged that she was detained in hospital for three months without having been diseased at all, *ib.* 4233-4257.

Grounds for the statement in the Twenty-eighth Report of the Rescue Society as to the disturbances and disorder in the Government hospitals; that is, in former years more especially, *Cooper* 4271-4286. 4347-4349—Reliance placed by witness upon the statement of women that they had been detained in hospital, though not diseased, without his obtaining any medical evidence in such cases, *ib.* 4332-4335.

*HOSPITALS—continued.*2. *Evidence in Disapproval of State Hospitals, &c.—continued.*

Conclusion as to the inexpediency of the State supporting hospitals at which prostitutes may voluntarily present themselves for cure; belief that such hospitals minister to the continuance and increase of vice, *Osborn* 4996-5003. 5019-5024—Strong objection to the assistance given by State to establishment of Lock hospitals; grounds for this view, *Gillett* 5059-5067—Conclusion that a woman should not be compulsorily detained in hospital until she is well, and that as she acts of her own choice in contracting disease, the State can have no interest in preventing it, *ib.* 5072-5082.

Objection to the system of detaining women in hospital compulsorily; expediency of leaving the question of detention entirely to the physicians of the hospital, *Stevenson* 5134-5146. 5161-5165—Opinion that the doctors have, under the Acts, too much power over the women in regard to the time that they shall be detained in hospital, *Gledstone* 5541-5543—Information in reference to the number of women who for various offences have been sent to gaol from the Government lock hospitals, *Bunting* 8327-8335.

3. *Employment of the Patients:*

Obstacles to the employment in useful work of the women detained in the Government hospitals, *Cooper* 3951-3955—Grounds for the statement as to women having become riotous whilst in the Government hospitals through being sent there when not diseased, and through being detained upon work for the hospitals, *ib.* 4015-4048.

Reliance placed by witness upon the statements of the women themselves that they have been sent to the Government hospitals when not diseased, or have been detained after they are cured, on account of their work being profitable, *Cooper* 4015-4027. 4035-4048. 4053, 4054—Positive denial of the foregoing charge, so far as it relates to the London Lock Hospital, *Seton-Karr* 12639-12646. 12663—Explanation that witness makes no imputation against the medical men on the foregoing point; their motive may be a benevolent one in order to get the women into houses, *Cooper* 4024-4054—Nor has witness applied any test to statements by women, that they had been kept in hospital for the purpose of doing hospital work, &c., *ib.* 4336-4340.

4. *Religious Instruction:*

Circumstance of provision being made in the Government Lock hospitals for the moral and religious instruction of the women; doubts as to the value of the religious ministrations, *Baker* 2187-2191. 2218, 2219. 2324-2327—Character of the religious instructions provided for the women when in hospitals; absence of facilities for any ministers to visit the patients other than the hospital chaplains, *Gledstone* 4513-4517. 4595-4607—Contention in regard to religious instruction when in hospital that the legalisation of the women's calling more than neutralises any good which might be done by the chaplain, *ib.* 4607.

Decided opinion that it is an inconsistency to provide religious instruction side by side with a system which is designed to provide for a continuance of malpractices, *Osborn* 4846-4852. 4904, 4905. 4914-4918—Strong protest that religious instruction should be allied with the State regulation of vice; decided opinion that there should be no religious ministrations provided for these women in the hospitals as it is a mockery against God, *Mrs. Butler* 5411-5416—Further statement as to the inexpediency of administering religious instruction to the women when in hospital, *ib.* 5448-5453.

Explanation that witness knows no instance of a Dissenting minister having been refused admittance to the hospitals where the women were under treatment; case in which undoubtedly difficulty was thrown in the way of a lady desiring to visit an hospital, *Gledstone* 5546-5549. 5552, 5553—Opinion that the religious instruction afforded under the Acts would have greater influence in voluntary hospitals than in Government hospitals, where the patients are compulsorily detained, *Ferguson* 5662-5665.

Dissent from *Mrs. Butler's* evidence that the religious ministrations in the lock hospitals is a mockery; assertion that the registered women at Chatham show great gratitude and affection to the authorities for affording them religious instruction, *Miss Webb* 10097-10101. 10107, 10108. 10112-10114. 10130, 10131.

Approval of the power to retain women in hospital for the reason that there they are amenable to religious influences, and are in consequence frequently reclaimed; admission, notwithstanding, that the primary object of receiving them in hospital is to cure the disease, *Hegarty* 11138-11164.

5. *Hospital Accommodation generally for Venereal Cases:*

Information relative to the accommodation available in London, irrespectively of the Government Lock hospital, *Cooper* 4133-4144. 4358, 4359; *Osborn* 4933-4949. 4990-4995; *Baxendale* 8981-8986; *Lowndes* 12228-12231—Disapproval of separating venereal cases from ordinary cases as regards hospital accommodation; opinion that the
statement

HOSPITALS—continued.5. *Hospital Accommodation generally for Venereal Cases*—continued.

statement as to the want of accommodation for these cases in the hospitals generally is very much exaggerated, *Gledstone* 5490-5496. 5571-5575.

Examination respecting the amount of Lock hospital accommodation throughout the kingdom; explanation that it does not follow that destitute persons are always admitted into workhouses when suffering from venereal disease, *Lowndes* 12224-12243. 12369-12384. 12427, 12428.

List (submitted by Mr. Lowndes) of large towns and cities which have no Lock hospitals, *App.* 621—Number of beds set apart for females with venereal disease in the London hospitals generally, *ib.*—Lock wards in infirmaries, &c., in several towns; number of beds in each case, *ib.*

6. *Conclusion of the Committee in favour of Compulsory Detention:*

The Committee consider that compulsory detention in hospital is absolutely necessary for the effectual cure of disease, and they recommend its maintenance under the restrictions and regulations at present in force, *Rep.* xxx.

See also *Chatham*, 6, 7. *Examinations.* *Glasgow*, 2. *Liverpool*, 1. *London.*
London Lock Hospital. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 14, 15. *Reclama-*
tion of Prostitutes. *Rescue Society*, 2. *Treatment and Cure of Disease.*
Voluntary System. *Wybrow, Caroline.*

Huish, Mrs. C. M. Letter from Mrs. C. M. Huish in strong approval of the services of witnesses in the work of reclamation in the Plymouth and Devonport district, *Annis* 10969, 10970.

I.

Imprisonment of Prostitutes. Understanding as to women, if imprisoned for loitering, &c., being forced to submit to medical treatment, *Cooper* 4324-4327.

Correction of Mr. Cooper's statement that women, if imprisoned for disorderly conduct, are forced to submit to medical treatment, or are detained for that purpose if diseased, *Annis* 10926-10929.

See also *Voluntary Submission.*

Inequality of the Law (Partial Operation of the Acts). One-sided operation of the Acts, the men, though sinning quite as much as the women, going scot free, *Baker* 2307—Inequality and injustice in dealing with one sex only, *Calderwood* 4714, 4715—Evidence in support of the argument that the Acts, in order to be effective, should be applied, *mutatis mutandis*, to soldiers as well as women; expediency also of applying the Acts in subjected districts to civilians as well as to soldiers, *Osborn* 4808. 4837-4839. 4961-4981. 5014—Decided opinion that the Acts are entirely wrong in principle, and that men rather than women should be legislated for; as men are equally vicious with women, they should be placed on the same footing, *Trestrail* 5181. 5194-5197.

Manifest injustice of the Acts in legislating for women and not for men; strong feeling on the part of the working classes in regard to this inequality and injustice of the Acts, *Mrs. Butler* 5333-5349—Strong feeling entertained also by the women of England upon the legal view of the question, *ib.* 5332.

Decided opinion that it is both illogical and impracticable to apply the Contagious Diseases Acts to one sex only; argument, moreover, that to apply the Acts to one sex alone will not possibly eradicate the disease, *Ferguson* 5642-5645. 5721-5725. 5746-5753—Further evidence with regard to the inconsistency of compulsory examination of one sex only; argument that unless both factors of the vice are treated it will be impossible to stamp out the disease, *ib.* 5830-5843. 5864, 5865. 5887-5892.

Grounds upon which the Committee regard as altogether untenable the objection that the Acts affect unfairly the female sex, *Rep.* xxi.

See also *Examinations.*

Ireland. See *Cork.* *Dublin.* *Limerick.* *Presbyterians.*

J.

Jardine, James Bell, M.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness has been in practice in Chatham for thirty years and has been medical officer of health for nineteen years; is surgeon of the Lock hospital, 9739-9744. 9936-9939. 10004.

Information with reference to the case of Caroline Wybrow who attended at the examining room in the Chatham Lock Hospital in January 1875; explanation that when the girl refused to submit to examination witness (in error, as it afterwards appeared), detained her on the Form L. on suspicion of her being diseased, 9745-9798. 9895-9899. 9904-9910. 9971-9974. 9978-9983. 9988-9992. 10059, 10060—Assertion that it was entirely from kind motives that the girl was detained under Form L., 9754. 9782.

Jardine, James Bell, M.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

9909.—Statement that upon the third interview with Wybrow she consented to submit to an examination, which, when carried out, proved that she had no disease; entire absence of force or constraint upon this occasion, 9761-9766.

Positive denial that Wybrow was held down on the examination table by force, or that she struggled and fell off the table; assertion that she was perfectly willing to be examined, 9769-9778. 9785-9789. 9895. 9896. 9973. 9974.—Denial also that at any time witness affirmed that Wybrow was a virgin; possibility that the girl was a virgin as far as the examination by witness went, 9792-9794. 9894. 9977.

Contradiction of Mr. Wheeler's statement that witness said that the police should be more careful; the words used by witness were that the police should be "very careful," 9796-9798.—Photographs and plans handed in by witness in order to show that the Lock hospital is an entirely isolated building surrounded by a high wall; impossibility for anything to be seen of the examination room from the road, 9801-9824. 9922-9924.

Entire absence of complaints of indecency and disorderly conduct in the neighbourhood of the Lock hospital, as described by Mr. Wheeler; if such scenes occurred witness must have seen them or heard of them, 9803. 9804. 9808-9828. 9911-9921. 9925-9930. 9984-9987. 9999-10003. 1006-10010.—Decided assertion that it is impossible from any position to see the locality of the examination room at the hospital, 9823. 9824.—Occasional instances of women presenting themselves for examination in a state of intoxication; course adopted at the Lock hospital under such circumstances, 9826-9828.

Remarkable diminution of venereal disease in Chatham since the introduction of the Acts; corroboration of this fact by nearly all the local surgeons and chemists who have had large practices in the treatment of the disease, 9829-9839. 9855-9864. 9888-9893. 9931-9939. 10005.—Almost unanimous feeling of the medical men in Chatham and Rochester in favour of the continuance of the Acts; this feeling on the part of medical men is a proof of the disinterestedness of the profession, as it is clear that the prevention of disease must be a loss to themselves, 9840-9854. 9879-9884. 9942-9956.

Explanation with reference to the question of women infecting men before the disease has manifested itself sufficiently to be detected upon examination; admission that in certain instances it is just possible for a woman to be infected and that evidence of such disease will not show itself at the first examination, 9865-9876. 9958-9961.—Explanation that notwithstanding the women are examined fortnightly, in the event of any woman being known to have infected a man, she is brought up at once by the police, 9872-9874.

Number of troops, marines, and sailors at present stationed at Chatham, 9885. 9886.

Description of the chair or table upon which the women are placed for medical examination, and which is called by the women the "donkey;" this table is made similar to these used in ordinary hospitals for the examination of innocent and virtuous women, 9897-9902. 9962-9966.—Belief that Mr. Wheeler had no intention of telling an untruth with reference to disorderly scenes in the neighbourhood of the hospital; enthusiasm by which he has been led away in his conclusions, 9913-9920.—Prohibition upon the soldiers in Chatham going inside the boundary of the Lock hospital, 9925.

Diminution of venereal disease in Chatham of late years amongst the civil as well as the military population, 9931.—Large amount of the disease in the army brought from out the district, while in the case of the civil population the disease is contracted within the district; argument from this fact that there has been a reduction of disease among the women, 9931-9934.—Daily attendance of witness at the Lock hospital, 9940.—Belief that Mr. Stephens, of Chatham, has given his entire adhesion to the hygienic success of the Acts, 9942-9949.

Statement that the venereal and other diseases go in waves, one year showing an increase and another year a diminution, 9957.—Rare instance in which a medical man would not be able to tell very nearly how long a woman would be infected with venereal disease, 9958-9961.—Assertion that no lady or virtuous woman could be more delicately examined than the women in the Chatham Lock Hospital; to a lady the examination is more indelicate than it can possibly be to a prostitute, 9965. 9966. 10042-10052. 10062-10064.

Absence of any difference in the examination of Wybrow from any other person, except that in her case an instrument was not used, 9967.—Consideration of a statement published by Mr. Wheeler in reference to the examination of this girl; dissent from the statement that the scene at the examination could not be printed, witness submitting that there was nothing done but what might have been made public, 9967. 9968. 9996-9998. 10011.

Information respecting the mode in which the voluntary submission is signed by the women; late instructions from the War Office and from the Admiralty that these documents

Jardine, James Bell, M.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

ments are to be signed only in the presence of the visiting surgeon, 10011-10015. 10054-10050—Entire contradiction of the statement made by Mr. Wheeler that hundreds of terrified girls have been induced to sign the voluntary submission under fear of imprisonment, 10011-10015.

Information as to the rules under which visitors are admitted to the Lock hospital at Chatham; ministers of all denominations admitted without any leave, whilst it is necessary for all other persons to get permission from the Secretary of State for War, 10016-10026—Explanation of the circumstances under which a placard was placed over Wybrow's bed in the hospital stating that she was suffering from gonorrhœa, 10027-10030. 10057, 10058. 10061.

Entire dissent from Mr. Wheeler's opinion that women who are subjected to the medical examinations at the Lock hospital give up all hope of regaining their character, 10031-10033—Opinion that the examination has in no way a hardening effect upon the women; there is nothing of indelicacy in the mode of conducting the examination, 10034-10052. 10062-10064.

JUVENILE PROSTITUTION:

Reclamation of several young girls in witness' parish at Woolwich by sending them into homes; instances of girls as young at fifteen, fourteen, and thirteen years of age, thus reclaimed by witness and his assistants, *Baker* 2052-2062—Increase of juvenile prostitution in Cork; instances of solicitation by young girls, not more than twelve or thirteen years of age, *Kingston* 2579-2581.

Large number of very young girls rescued by witness' society, more than half going astray before the age of eighteen, *Cooper* 3656-3660—Impression that there are about fourteen children in the London home for fallen girls under twelve years of age, *ib.* 3661, 3662.

Inaccuracy of Captain Harris' returns as to the number of prostitutes under sixteen years of age in the subjected districts generally, *Cooper* 3781-3784—Belief that there is a much larger number of juvenile prostitutes than is included in Captain Harris' return, *Gledstone* 4546.

Belief that very young children are not debauched in a registered district such as Chatham; the youngest girl that has come to witness' notice was fourteen years of age, *Miss Webb* 10147-10149.

Memorandum of the number of young girls, under twenty years of age, admitted into the Refuge in Wood-street, Woolwich, in each of the years 1869-81; total of seven girls under thirteen, and of fourteen under fourteen, *App.* 570.

Continuous and great decrease in the number of juvenile prostitutes in the subjected districts since the operation of the Acts, *Rep.* xxv—Numerous instances of young persons being rescued from falling into evil ways by the police, *ib.*—Large and numerous class of cases in which the deterrent influence of the Acts frightens young girls from vice, *ib.*

Reference to the Report of a Select Committee of the House of Lords, and to the statement therein that "juvenile prostitution, from an almost incredible early age, exists to an appalling extent in England generally, and especially in London," *Rep.* xxv—Special causes to which the prevalence of juvenile prostitution in unsubjected districts is attributed; effective counteraction of these causes by the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* xxv, xxvi.

Recommendation by the Committee that it should be a misdemeanour for any person to receive into any house, or into or on any premises, occupied or possessed by him, or of which he has the management or control, any girl under the age of sixteen years; for the purpose of her having unlawful sexual intercourse with any person, whether such intercourse is intended with any particular man or generally, *Rep.* xxx.

Further recommendation that a police magistrate should have power, on application of a police inspector, and on his affidavit that he has reason to believe that some girl has been so received and is then in such house or premises, to grant a warrant to such inspector to search, and to bring before him any person offending as aforesaid, and also the girl; and if the magistrate shall commit any person for trial for such offence, he may also bind over the girl to appear as a witness on such trial, *Rep.* xxx.

See also *Chatham*, 3. *Maidstone*, 4. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 13.

K.

Kingston, John B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Experience of witness at Cork over a period of thirty years in the reclamation and rescue of young women; for more than twenty years he has been honorary secretary of the Cork Midnight Mission and Female Temporary Home, 2498-2508—He has been instrumental in inducing nearly 300 women to abandon immoral habits and to enter homes, 2509.

Report, 1882—continued.

Kingston, John B. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Practice of training the women taken into the Protestant Refuge, and of sending them to situations; positive knowledge of witness in each case as to reclamation being effected, 2510-2521—Belief that the Contagious Diseases Acts have produced no improvement whatever in the moral condition of the women, 2522-2525—Breaking up, through the action of the Roman Catholic clergy, of a considerable number of brothels in 1876, the women having been transferred to the Magdalen Asylum and other places, 2526-2529. 2545, 2546.

Statement as to the women having become much more hardened and more difficult of reclamation since their registration and compulsory examination; special instances of the degrading effect of the examinations, 2526. 2530-2541. 2617-2624. 2628. 2667—Case of a woman forcibly examined against her will, 2531. 2617-2619—Circumstance of the registered prostitutes calling themselves "Queen's women," 2533-2537—Mischievous effect of the Acts as regards the inmates in the Protestant Home, 2538. 2661-2667.

Evidence as to the operation of the Acts in increasing clandestine prostitution in Cork; grounds for the conclusion that the increase has been tenfold, 2542-2565. 2625-2627. 2642. 2660—Admission by the police under the Acts that clandestine prostitution has increased, 2561-2565.

Better order in the streets since the breaking-up of the brothels; enormous increase, however, in vice and in open air prostitution, 2566-2575. 2657-2660—Effect of the Acts in deterring from registration, whilst the total number of prostitutes generally has greatly increased, 2575-2578. 2625-2627—Increase of juvenile prostitution in the town; instances of solicitation by young girls, not more than twelve or thirteen years of age, 2579-2581.

Existence of some brothels at the present time, though most of them were closed in 1876; considerable use of lodging-houses for purposes of prostitution, 2582-2585. 2655. 2656—Vigilance of the local police (irrespective of the Acts), in preventing the assembling of prostitutes in public-houses and beerhouses, 2586-2591—Increased and earlier indulgence in vice on the part of young men and lads through the fancied immunity from disease, 2592-2595.

Instance of improper interference with a young woman by one of the police under the Acts; statement hereon as to their conduct generally in enforcing the Acts, 2596-2603. 2643-2649—Belief among the women that they may be compelled to go up for examination, or to go to prison in default, 2604—Local accommodation available for venereal patients before the Lock, or "Queen's," Hospital was opened, 2605-2608. 2654—Statement by women that disease has been largely introduced since the Acts, 2609-2611—Strong public feeling in Cork in favour of the repeal of the Acts, 2612-2616. 2629-2641. 2650-2653.

L.

Ladies' National Association. Formation, in 1869, of the Ladies' National Association with the object of the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts; motives which induced witness and the other ladies connected with the movement to take up the subject, *Mrs. Butler* 5272-5279—Information respecting the action taken by the Association with a view to the repeal of the Acts; exceptional difficulty owing to the painful nature of the subject, *ib.* 5278-5287. 5299-5311. 5403-5407. 5421-5425—Reasons for not having taken steps against the Acts in their earlier stages; opinion that previously to the Act of 1869 the public were in entire ignorance of their provisions, *ib.* 5380-5383. 5436, 5437.

Lark, The Rev. William Blake. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Is chairman of the Portsmouth District, and Secretary of the Bible Christian Conference; has been in the ministry of the Bible Christian body for twenty-three years, 5233-5236.

Entire agreement of witness with the evidence given by Mr. Gledstone on the subject of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 5237-5240—Action taken by the Bible Christian body respecting the proposed abolition of the Acts, 5241-5245.

Lawrence, Mrs. Sarah. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Witness lodges with the grandfather of Eliza Southey, at Dover, and attends to her aunt, who is an invalid, 8221, 8222—Southey has been religiously brought up, and has been a decent respectable girl as long as witness has known her, 8221-8225.

Legal Proceedings. Absence of any power of prosecution under the Contagious Diseases Acts as regards prostitution, *Wheeler* 1161-1163.

Circumstance of no case having been brought before the Committee in which any woman alleged to have been wrongfully brought under the operation of the Acts has brought an action or taken legal proceedings against the police authorities, *Rep.* xxi.

See also *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 16-18. *Portsmouth*, 1-3.

Report, 1882—continued.

Licensing Acts. Several Licensing Acts under which the police at Portsmouth have acted in dealing with public-houses, as distinct from beerhouses, *Cosser* 848-850, 859, 860. —See also *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 1-3, *Portsmouth*, 1-3.

Limerick. Evidence with reference to the low state of public morality in Limerick, where the Acts are not in operation; decided opinion that the only method by which Limerick can be improved would be by the introduction of compulsory examination, *Curtis* 11262-11272, 11285-11293.

Littleton, William. See *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 16.

LIVERPOOL:

1. *Lock Hospital; Details in connection therewith.*
2. *Number of Prostitutes, and Conduct in the Streets; Proceedings against Prostitutes, and Convictions, in different Years.*
3. *Deaths from Syphilis.*
4. *Seamen's Dispensary.*
5. *Lock Wards of Workhouse.*
6. *Question of extending the Contagious Diseases Acts to Liverpool.*

1. *Lock Hospitals; Details in connection therewith:*

Information in detail with reference to the Liverpool Lock Hospital, which is under the management of a committee of the Royal Infirmary; it is the only Lock hospital in the town, *Lowndes* 12113-12118, 12122-12125, 12152, 12153, 12241, 12427, 12428—Indirect support of the Lock hospital by means of voluntary contributions; explanation that the funds which are subscribed for the Royal Infirmary are applied to the maintenance of the hospital, *ib.* 12119-12121, 12237-12239, 12504-12510.

Rules for the admission of patients into the hospital; great facility which exists for obtaining admission, which, though by recommendation, is practically free, *Lowndes* 12126-12130, 12557-12563—Patients admitted to the hospital suffering both from syphilis and gonorrhoea, *ib.* 12130—Return showing the number and the sexes of the patients received into the hospital from the commencement up to last year; remarkable preponderance of male over female patients in this period, *ib.* 12131-12151.

Willingness on the part of the males to come into hospital when diseased; frequent instances of the female wards being entirely empty on account of the disinclination of females to come to the hospital, *Lowndes* 12133-12138, 12144, 12151, 12305, 12306, 12551-12556—Twenty-three males and one female refused admission during the past year on account of want of room, *ib.* 12134-12136—Efforts made by witness to render the female wards of the hospital more attractive than they had previously been; rule made that students should not be permitted on the female side, *ib.* 12139, 12429-12433, 12449—Remarkable increase in the number of female patients since the attractions in the female wards; statistics showing the amount of the increased numbers, *ib.* 12139-12143.

Argument that as the males are usually more severe cases than the females, and as they stay in hospital a longer time, there ought to be at least as many females as males if they were willing to come in; the number of females admitted in five years is not more than one-half of the number that could be admitted were all the beds fully utilized, *Lowndes* 12146-12150—The majority of the women received into the Lock hospital are prostitutes; ten or twelve married women treated annually, *ib.* 12154, 12155—Visits paid by witness to brothels with the object of informing the inmates of the existence of the Lock hospital; reluctance on the part of the prostitutes to admit that they were ever diseased, *ib.* 12182, 12183.

Tendency for the women to discharge themselves from the hospitals before they are completely cured; great difficulty with regard to the older prostitutes on this account, *Lowndes* 12251-12253, 12261-12264, 12268-12271, 12481-12489—Occasional disturbances in the hospital on account of the inability to classify the various women, *ib.* 12282-12284, 12326-12329—Impossibility of establishing in Liverpool a large Lock hospital on account of the difficulty of obtaining funds; different reasons given by the inhabitants for objecting to support such an institution, *ib.* 12314, 12315, 12333-12336—Pamphlet written by witness some twenty-six years ago upon the accommodation for Lock cases in Liverpool; in no instance did Dr. Alexander correct the figures which appeared in this pamphlet, *ib.* 12385-12403.

Further information with reference to the character of the disease as observed by witness in the Lock hospital; instances in which, owing to the neglect of the patients, primary and secondary symptoms have been observed in the same person, *Lowndes* 12492-12503.

Returns of the number of male and female patients in the Lock hospital in each year from 1834 to 1880, both inclusive, *App.* 615.

LIVERPOOL—continued.

1. *Lock Hospitals; Details in connection therewith*—continued.

Returns of cases in the hospital for the two years commencing 1st June 1875, *App.* 616.

Total number of male and female patients, respectively, admitted during the years 1879–80, *App.* 616.

Details of cases, showing the number of patients suffering from gonorrhœa, syphilis, &c., *App.* 616, 617.

Return showing the population of Liverpool, and the number of females in hospital in different years since 1834, *App.* 622.

Return of females discharged from the Lock Hospital in the several years 1876–80, showing the number cured, the number restored to friends, the number uncured, &c., *App.* 622.

2. *Number of Prostitutes, and Conduct in the Streets; Proceedings against Prostitutes, and Convictions, in different Years:*

Explanations in connection with returns showing the number of prostitutes proceeded against under the Vagrant Act, and those convicted for being disorderly in the streets of Liverpool; explanation of the great rise in the numbers in the year 1871 as compared with the year 1870, *Lowndes* 12156–12172—Estimate by witness that the number of prostitutes at present is from 2,500 to 3,000; opinion on the other hand of the local police that the number is from 4,000 to 5,000 at least, *ib.* 12173. 12179–12181—Map handed in by witness showing the streets marked thereon in red which contain the largest number of brothels, *ib.* 12175, 12176.

Large room for improvement in the Liverpool streets as regards solicitation, *Lowndes* 12246, 12247—Decided opinion that in Liverpool many of the women have learnt modesty and decency for the first time in the examination rooms; contention that even at the compulsory examinations under the Acts there is nothing which would tend to degrade the women or to destroy their sense of shame, *ib.* 12254, 12255. 12316–12321. 12434—Comparatively few soldiers stationed in the town, *ib.* 12256, 12257—Belief that Liverpool and Glasgow are equal in regard to the conditions as to population and as to the influx of seamen, *ib.* 12357–12361.

Return of the number of cases of prostitutes proceeded against summarily, under the Vagrant Act, with the result, in each of the years 1864–81, *App.* 617.

Statement of the number of prostitutes taken into custody and summarily convicted for being disorderly in the streets, for the year 1864 to 1881, inclusive, *App.* 618.

3. *Deaths from Syphilis:*

Evidence as to the estimated amount of deaths in Liverpool from syphilis; opinion that the actual number of deaths is much larger on account of the disinclination of medical men to return the deaths as caused by this disease, *Lowndes* 12193–12200. 12410–12426. 12460, 12461. 12548.

Number of deaths from syphilis in Liverpool in each of the years 1860–81, *App.* 619.

4. *Seamen's Dispensary:*

Cases treated in the Seamen's Dispensary for gonorrhœa, syphilis, &c., in each of the years 1878–81, *App.* 619.

Extracts from register containing sundry details in connection with the cases of disease in the Seamen's Dispensary, *App.* 620.

5. *Lock Wards of Workhouse:*

Increased number of paupers admitted into the Lock wards of the Liverpool workhouse in the year 1881; belief that this increase is mainly due to the badness of trade during that year, *Lowndes* 12404–12409.

Return of paupers admitted into the Lock wards or the parish infirmary in each of the years 1865–81, *App.* 618.

6. *Question of extending the Contagious Diseases Acts to Liverpool:*

Information with reference to the duties of the local police in Liverpool in regard to the supervision of brothels; expediency of employing special police for this purpose; and for bringing women up for medical examination under the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Lowndes* 12177–12182. 12295. 12353–12356—Belief that there is a very large percentage of prostitutes who ply their trade in a state of disease, *ib.* 12184–12192—Great importance of extending the operation of the Acts to Liverpool; belief that the disease will never be reduced until this is done, *ib.* 12267.

Information with reference to the present state of the Liverpool Society for the extension of the Acts; admission that it is not now in a flourishing condition on account of want of funds, *Lowndes* 12510–12522.

Lock Hospitals. See *Hospitals.* *London Lock Hospital.* *Voluntary System.*

London (Hospitals Generally). Considerable amount of accommodation in London for venereal patients by including not only the London Lock Hospital but the venereal wards in the hospitals generally, *Cooper* 4133-4144—Concurrence generally in a certain statement by Mr. Lane as to the hospital accommodation in London for venereal patients, *ib.* 4358, 4359.

Admission that the accommodation for patients suffering from venereal disease in the London hospitals is entirely inadequate; decided belief that if the present Acts were at once repealed it would be quite possible to raise sufficient money by voluntary contributions to replace the existing Government subsidy of 30,000 *l.* a year, *Osborn* 4933-4949, 4990-4995—General reduction in the London hospitals of beds for venereal patients, there not being so many applicants as formerly, *Bazendale* 8981-8986—Decided decrease in the number of beds in the London hospitals for female patients suffering from venereal disease since the year 1870, *Lowndes* 12228-12231.

Return of the number of beds set apart for females with venereal disease in the London hospitals, one Lock hospital excepted, *App.* 621.

LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL:

1. *Particulars relative to the Registered or Government Patients, and the Voluntary Patients, respectively, and the Proportion of Reclamations in each Case.*
2. *Practice as to the Admission of Government and Voluntary Patients, respectively.*
3. *Employment of the Women in the Hospital and in the Asylum.*
4. *Cases of Patients who leave Uncured.*
5. *Financial Particulars.*

1. *Particulars relative to the Registered or Government Patients, and the Voluntary Patients, respectively, and the Proportion of Reclamations in each Case:*

Explanations in connection with the operation of the London Lock Hospital, with the reclamation, relatively, of "Government" or registered prostitutes, and of ordinary prostitutes or diseased women generally; much greater success in the latter class of cases, *Baker* 2105-2122, 2163-2168, 2178-2183, 2319-2323—Official character of the foregoing information, which will be published in the Hospital Report for 1881, *ib.* 2107-2112, 2118-2122.

As chaplain of the London Lock Hospital, witness submits explanations in connection with certain evidence of Mr. Baker as to the relative proportion of reclamation of Government and of ordinary patients in the hospital in 1881; misapprehension of Mr. Baker as to the number of individual cases of Government patients, *Cook* 2670-2681—Much larger percentage of reclamation of Government patients that was inferred by Mr. Baker from the hospital figures, *ib.* 2675-2681—Various classes comprised in the voluntary patients; much better prospect of reclamation in these cases, *ib.* 2686-2691, 2700-2702, 2728-2730—Brutalised character and appearance of the registered or Government prostitutes in the hospital, *ib.* 2682-2699, 2754-2757, 2785-2791.

Particulars relative to the actual or hoped for reclamations of Government patients, and the opportunities for arriving at a conclusion on this point, *Cook* 2692-2699, 2718-2727, 2731-2734—Difficulty in following up the women when placed in situations from the office; facility in placing them out, *ib.* 2698, 2725-2727, 2731-2734—Explanation that witness has not yet formed any decided opinion in approval or disapproval of the Acts, his position still being one of observation; he has some fear of their moral tendency, *ib.* 2709, 2775, 2779-2785—Probability that some of those who do not return to friends abandon their former career; practice of sending discharged women to their homes at the expense of the hospital, *ib.* 2795-2799.

Admission that the Government patients who have been admitted into the London Lock Hospital upon several occasions do get brutalised; assertion that this is not so with ordinary patients of eighteen, nineteen, or twenty years of age, *Seton-Karr* 12566-12572, 12584, 12585, 12618-12621—Explanation that the knowledge possessed by Dr. Cook as to the character of the patients as to their eventual career, can in no way be compared with that of the lady superintendent of the hospital; grounds for this statement, *ib.* 12567-12578, 12589-12591, 12607, 12694-12706—Occasional visits to the Government ward only paid by Dr. Cook, in the absence of the assistant chaplain, *ib.* 12569.

Entire absence of difficulty in following, in most cases, the careers of the women who leave the Lock hospital; statement handed in, prepared by the matron, relative to the woman who were admitted in 1880, and showing what eventually became of them, *Seton-Karr* 12573-12578, 12589-12591—Information with reference to the numbers of the women received into the hospital asylum in the year 1880; of these women from the subsidised wards of the hospital, sixteen have turned out well, and only four badly, *ib.* 12579-12583—Impossibility in the asylum to distinguish between the Government and the voluntary patients, *ib.* 12584, 12585.

LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL—continued.

1. *Particulars relative to the Registered or Government Patients, &c.*—continued.

Beneficial influence exercised upon fallen girls by retaining them in the asylum after being physically cured, when the folly and vice of their former course is pointed out to them before sending them home to their friends, *Seton-Karr* 12608, 12609, 12712-12715—Occasional outbreaks in the Lock hospital on the part of the Government patients, over whom the authorities have no power of control; power of the committee to discharge the voluntary patients at any moment, *ib.* 12610-12615.

Better class of patients brought into the asylum after a period of probation in the Kinnaird Ward; general behaviour of the women in the asylum everything that could be desired, both on the part of the Government and of the voluntary patients, *Seton-Karr* 12615-12621, 12709-12712, 12716-12725—Frequent falsehoods told by girls upon their first appearance before the weekly Board, as regards their antecedents, *ib.* 12622, 12647, 12688-12693.

Paper submitted by Mr. Baker containing sundry particulars in connection with the hospital patients and the asylum inmates for the year 1881, *App.* 569.

Report of the Lock hospital and asylum for 1881, as submitted by the Rev. F. Cook; particulars relative to the patients admitted under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and the voluntary patients, and the proportion of each, *App.* 571, 572.

Paper handed in by Mr. Seton-Karr containing particulars in connection with the patients in the Lock hospital and asylum for the year 1880, *App.* 623.

2. *Practice as to the Admission of Government and Voluntary Patients, respectively:*

Statement as to the voluntary patients being, as a rule, admitted only once, whilst patients paid for under the Acts are received over and over again, *Cook* 2675, 2681, 2735-2740, 2753—Belief that all voluntary patients who apply are admitted; reference hereon to evidence of Mr. Lane that there are more applications than can be complied with, *ib.* 2741-2747, 2804-2807—Object of the voluntary patients in the hospital simply to get cured; offer of a home in numerous cases without its being accepted, *ib.* 2792.

Belief that the voluntary patients frequently do not come to the hospital till the disease is in an advanced state, and that they often leave before they are cured, *Cook* 2800-2803—Great fluctuation in the proportion of Government and ordinary patients, *ib.* 2808, 2809, 2815—Small number of those patients who return a good many times, *ib.* 2822-2824.

Statement that Dr. Cook, not being a member of the Board, possesses no means of knowledge as to the admission or rejection of patients, *Seton-Karr* 12601-12605.

3. *Employment of the Women in the Hospital and in the Asylum:*

Grounds for the statement that women are detained in the Government hospitals after they are cured, for the sake of their work and of the profit from their labour, *Cooper* 4015 *et seq.*; 4336-4340.

Information with reference to the character of the employment of the women in the Lock Hospital and in the asylum; no regular work obtained from the women until they get into the asylum, where the washing of some institutions is undertaken, *Seton-Karr* 12623-12631, 12726-12733, 12750-12752—Unqualified denial on the part of the London Lock Hospital to the charge made by Mr. Cooper that women, though they have ceased to be medically treated, have been kept at work in the hospitals for the convenience of the authorities, *ib.* 12639-12646, 12663.

4. *Cases of Patients who leave Uncured:*

Explanation in reference to statements by Mr. Lane relative to the decreased proportion of women who have left the London Lock Hospital uncured, *Cooper* 4370-4374.

Numerous cases of males leaving the Lock Hospital uncured and admitted afterwards as out-patients, *Seton-Karr* 12664-12667.

5. *Financial Particulars:*

Impression as to the subscriptions to the hospital suffering through the opposition of subscribers and the public to the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Cook* 2705-2707—Considerable space available for an increased number of beds if the funds were forthcoming, *ib.* 2804-2806—Consideration of the amount of the payments received from Government and from the parishes, in proportion to the number of Government and pauper patients, *ib.* 2810-2817.

Expectation that a much larger amount of subscriptions would be forthcoming for the London Lock Hospital if it were not known that the hospital received relief under the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Cooper* 4164-4178.

Statement as to the efforts made by the committee of the Lock Hospital to obtain subscriptions from the public; opinions divided on the subject of the advantages of the hospital, the balance being in its favour, *Seton-Karr* 12586-12588, 12635-12637, 12678-12686.

LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL—continued.

5. *Financial Particulars*—continued.

12686, 12734-12749—Impossibility of receiving into the hospital all the applicants who present themselves, on account of lack of funds; an entire ward on the voluntary side of the hospital now vacant from this cause, *Seton-Karr* 12593-12600, 12635.

Non-possession of any endowment by the London Lock Hospital, which lives at the present time from hand to mouth; the only property possessed by the committee is the very valuable freehold of seven acres upon which the female hospital is situated, *Seton-Karr* 12599, 12600, 12681—Fair proportion of the total receipts received from the Government and from the parishes; belief that it would be a great public disadvantage if the contribution of the Government was withdrawn, *ib.* 12606, 12682-12686—

Grounds for believing that there is ample justification for the existence of both sides of the hospital, *ib.* 12676, 12677.

London (Solicitation in the Streets). Exception taken to the view that in the absence of the Acts in London there has been no improvement in the condition of the town and the conduct of the women, *Wheeler* 1569-1572—Opinion that in the streets of London vice is not so flagrant as it used to be in former days, *Seton-Karr* 12670.

Lowndes, Frederick Walter. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness has been Surgeon of the Liverpool Lock Hospital for the last seven years; numerous medical appointments also held by him in Liverpool, 12104-12111—Large venereal practice possessed by witness, 12112.

Information in detail with reference to the Liverpool Lock Hospital, which is under the management of a committee of the Royal Infirmary; it is the only Lock hospital in Liverpool, 12113-12118, 12122-12125, 12152, 12153, 12241, 12427, 12428—Indirect support of the Lock hospital by means of voluntary contributions; explanation that the funds which are subscribed for by the Royal Infirmary are applied to the maintenance of this hospital, 12119-12121, 12237-12239, 12504-12510—Rules for the admission of patients into the hospital; great facility which exists for obtaining admission, which, though by recommendation, is practically free, 12126-12130, 12557-12563—Patients admitted to the hospital suffering both from syphilis and gonorrhœa, 12130.

Return showing the number and the sexes of the patients received into the Lock hospital from the commencement up to last year; remarkable preponderance of male over female patients in this period, 12131-12151—Willingness on the part of the males to come into hospital when diseased; frequent instances of the female wards being entirely empty on account of the disinclination of females to come to the hospital, 12133-12138, 12144, 12151, 12305, 12306, 12551-12556—Twenty-three males and one female refused during the past year on account of want of room, 12134-12136.

Efforts made by witness to render the female wards of the hospital more attractive than they had been previously; rule made that students should not be permitted on the female side, 12139, 12429-12433, 12440—Remarkable increase in the number of female patients since the alterations in the female wards; statistics showing the amount of the increased numbers, 12139-12143.

Argument that as the males are usually more severe cases than the females, and as they stay in hospital a longer time, there ought to be at least as many females as males if they were willing to come in; the number of females admitted in five years is not more than one-half of the number that could be admitted were all the beds fully utilised, 12146-12150—The majority of the women received into the Lock hospital are prostitutes; ten or twelve married women treated annually, 12154, 12155.

Returns showing the numbers of prostitutes proceeded against under the Vagrant Act, and those convicted for being disorderly in the streets of Liverpool; explanation of the great rise in the number in the year 1871 as compared with the year 1870; 12156-12172—Estimate by witness that the number of prostitutes at present in Liverpool is from 2,500 to 3,000; opinion, on the other hand, of the local police that the number is from 4,000 to 5,000 at least, 12173, 12179-12181—Map handed in by witness showing the streets marked thereon in red which contain the largest number of brothels, 12175, 12176.

Information with reference to the duties of the police in Liverpool in regard to the supervision of brothels; expediency of employing special police for this purpose, and for bringing women up for surgical examination, 12177-12182, 12295, 12353-12356—Visits paid by witness to brothels with the object of informing the inmates of the existence of the Lock hospital; reluctance on the part of the prostitutes to admit that they were ever diseased, 12182, 12183—Belief that there is a very large per-centage of prostitutes in Liverpool who ply their trade in a state of disease, 12184-12192.

Evidence as to the estimated amount of deaths in Liverpool from syphilis; opinion that the actual number of deaths is much larger on account of the disinclination of medical men to return the deaths as caused by this disease, 12193-12200, 12410-12426, 12460, 12461, 12548—Numerous cases in which the primary cause of death is syphilis, whilst the secondary cause is usually entered in the certificate by the medical

Lowndes, Frederick Walter. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

man, 12199, 12200—Valuable aid given to sailors by the institution of the Sailors' Dispensary in Liverpool; numerous instances of sailors proceeding to sea in a seriously diseased state, 12201-12207. 12446-12448.

Information respecting the opinion of the general body of the medical men of Liverpool with reference to the Contagious Diseases Acts; belief that the preponderance of medical opinion is in favour of the Acts, 12208-12216. 12307-12313. 12340-12344—Visits paid by witness to many of the subjected districts with the object of making himself acquainted with the working of the Acts, 12217-12221—Pamphlet on the subject of the extension of the Acts published by witness in 1876, after his visits to the subjected districts; appendix to this pamphlet giving the number of voluntary Lock hospitals throughout the kingdom, 12221-12231.

Decided decrease in the number of beds in the London hospitals for female patients suffering from venereal disease since the year 1870; 12228-12231—Entire absence of Lock hospitals and also of venereal wards in the general hospitals in Yorkshire; character of the hospital treatment given to venereal disease in that county, 12232, 12233—Decided opinion that the public are very unfavourable to Lock hospitals, and unwilling to encourage them by subscriptions; the public, in fact, are not fully aware of the importance of these hospitals, 12234-12236. 12240.

Returns handed in by witness with reference to cities and towns which have no Lock hospital, and containing particulars as to the accommodation generally for venereal cases, 12242, 12243; *App.* 621—Statement that in Glasgow there has been a great apparent improvement as regards the prohibition of prostitution, 12244, 12245. 12248-12250. 12523-12533—Large room for improvement in the Liverpool streets as regards solicitation, 12246, 12247.

Tendency in Liverpool for the women to discharge themselves from the hospitals before they are completely cured; great difficulty with regard to the older prostitutes on this account, 12251-12253. 12261-12264. 12268-12271. 12481-12489—Decided opinion that in Liverpool many of the women have learnt modesty and decency for the first time in the examination rooms; contention that even at the compulsory examinations under the Acts there is nothing which would tend to degrade the women or to destroy their sense of shame, 12254, 12255. 12316-12321. 12434—Comparatively few soldiers are stationed in the town, 12256, 12257—Frequent cases in which women have been diseased without their being aware of it, 12262-12264. 12322-12324. 12534-12538.

Strong opinion that the Acts would have the effect of materially lessening the venereal disease if they were extended, 12265, 12266—Great importance of extending the operation of the Acts to Liverpool; belief that the disease will never be reduced until this is done, 12267—Argument in favour of compulsory detention in hospital in the cases of women suffering from disease; instances within the knowledge of witness in support of this practice, 12272. 12281. 12285-12289. 12291. 12324, 12325. 12332. 12450-12452. 12477-12480. 12542-12544.

Occasional disturbances in the voluntary hospital in Liverpool on account of the inability to classify the various women, 12282-12284. 12326-12329—Great importance of there being the power to examine compulsorily all known prostitutes as well as to detain them in hospital when diseased, 12286. 12291. 12324. 12325. 12330, 12331. 12435-12440.

Expediency of instituting a stricter supervision of brothels; suggestion that they should be placed under the Lodging House Act by a modified clause, and that they should be open to the police both night and day, 12279. 12292-12297. 12301-12303. 12337-12339. 12541—Decided approval of enforcing strictly the laws prohibiting disorderly conduct in the streets; solicitation either of men or women should be deemed to be disorderly conduct and therefore punished, 12298, 12299. 12453—Letters from clergy and ministers of different denominations on the subject of the moral effects of the Acts; reports of the Manchester and Salford and of the Bristol Lock hospitals also handed in, 12300. 12304.

Impossibility of establishing in Liverpool a large Lock hospital on account of the difficulty of obtaining funds; different reasons given by the inhabitants for objecting to support such an institution, 12314, 12315. 12333-12336—Statement that a woman nearly well and suffering slightly is more dangerous than a woman badly diseased, 12332. 12549, 12550.

Active part taken by witness in advocating the extension of the Acts; approval of extending them to all large towns where there are numerous prostitutes and large bodies of men, 12345-12352—Belief that Liverpool and Glasgow are equal in regard to the conditions as to population and as to the influx of seamen, 12357-12361—Statement that the venereal disease is at the present time just as severe as it ever was; great improvement, however, in the character of the treatment of the disease of late years, 12362-12368.

Further

Lowndes, Frederick Walter. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Further examination respecting the amount of Lock hospital accommodation throughout the kingdom; explanation that it does not follow that destitute persons are always admitted into workhouses when suffering from venereal disease, 12369-12384, 12427, 12428—Pamphlet written by witness some twenty-six years ago upon the accommodation for Lock cases in Liverpool; in no instance did Dr. Alexander correct the figures which appeared in this pamphlet, 12385-12403.

Increased number of paupers admitted into the lock wards of the Liverpool workhouse in the year 1881; belief that this increase is mainly due to the badness of trade during that year, 12404-12409—Repetition of statement that males are more willing to come into the Lock hospitals than women, 12437, 12441-12445.

Strong approval of men being examined, either voluntarily or compulsorily, before going to sea; belief that more disease would be arrested by this means than by an examination when they arrived in port, 12454-12459, 12462-12476—Suggestion made some time ago, but not carried out, that shipowners should require from sailors a certificate of freedom from disease, and should pay them higher wages on the production of such certificate, 12462-12464.

Inexpediency of extending compulsory examination of men to the civil population; grounds for considering such a course unnecessary, 12467-12476—Further information with reference to the character of the disease as observed by witness in the Lock Hospital; instances in which, owing to the neglect of the patient, primary and secondary symptoms have been observed in the same person, 12492-12503.

Information with reference to the present state of the Liverpool Society for the extension of the Acts; admission that it is not now in a flourishing state on account of want of funds, 12520-12522—Approval of prohibition and also of regulation in dealing with brothels and prostitutes; contention that there is nothing antagonistic between the one and the other, 12526-12530, 12539-12541, 12547—Decided disagreement with the evidence given by Dr. Routh to the effect that one-half of the women examined would be passed as healthy who were not so, 12545, 12546.

Luscombe, William. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Witness is an Alderman of Plymouth, and was Mayor in 1860-61 and 1869-70; he is Senior Justice of the borough, has always resided there, and is well conversant with the local operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 10222-10228.

Opposition in the first instance on the part of the brothel-keepers in Plymouth to the application of the Acts, 10226, 10379-10381—Encouragement given at one period to prostitutes by Quakers and Nonconformists to resist the Acts by not submitting to the medical examinations, and by not complying with the magistrates' orders; consideration of witness' grounds for this statement, 10229-10233, 10382-10416—Gradual falling off since 1875 in the opposition to the Acts, which are now much better understood, 10229, 10234.

Better appreciation of the Acts by the women themselves as providing for their restoration to health, and their reclamation, by means of the Lock Hospital, 10234—Praiseworthy efforts of Inspector Anniss and his assistants to withdraw young women from a life of prostitution; instances to this effect, 10234-10237—Reckless and unfounded charges made against the police under the Acts; failure of every case brought against them before the borough magistrates, 10238-10244.

Statement, carefully prepared from police returns, showing a great decrease in the number of brothels and prostitutes in the Plymouth and Devonport district since the application of the Acts, 10245-10253—Increase of the average age of the women from nineteen years in 1865 to twenty-six years in 1881; 10254, 10255.

Action of the metropolitan police at Plymouth, through the board of guardians, in the suppression of brothels and prostitution; limited action in this respect of the borough police, 10256-10262—Disgraceful and disorderly state of the town before the application of the Acts; great improvement by the decrease of solicitation and in the general deportment of the women, 10262-10265, 10288.

Inaccuracy of statement by Mr. Cooper in a certain paper handed in by Mr. Shaen relative to the proceedings in the case of three women ordered in August 1870 to submit to examination; two of these women had a most able legal adviser to defend them, 10266-10270, 10491-10510—Circumstances under which Mr. Cooper and Mrs. King were convicted and fined for inciting to resist, or for resisting the police under the Acts; indignant repudiation by witness of a statement by Mr. Cooper that this conviction was due to partiality on the bench, 10267, 10268, 10270-10274.

Exceptions taken to the evidence of Mr. Wreford and the other superintendents of local police as to the amount of reduction effected in the number of brothels and of prostitutes in Plymouth and Devonport by the local police; admission as to their being instrumental in closing some brothels, 10275-10284, 10511, 10512—Advantage of the reduced employment of young servants in brothels through the reduced number
340.

Report, 1882—*continued.*

Luscombe, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

of the latter, 10285, 10286, 10511, 10512—Mischievous tendency of the congregation of large numbers of young girls in commercial establishments in the town, 10286, 10287.

Opinion that the operation of the Acts should be extended rather than restricted, 10289—Reference to a memorial signed by nearly all the magistrates of Plymouth and Devonport, and by other influential persons, in strong approval of the Acts, 10290-10295—Explanation in connection with letters received by witness from three firms who are very large employers of female labour, testifying to the value of the Acts, and to the excellent conduct of the police charged with their administration, 10296.

Information in correction of a statement quoted by Mr. Shaen as to the voluntary system when tried at Devonport some years ago having been starved in point of accommodation, 10297-10308—Explanation relative to public meetings at Plymouth and Devonport in different years upon the question of a repeal of the Acts; large majority adverse to repeal at meetings in February 1877; 10310-10315—Since 1877 no further meetings have been held; very little opposition at the present time, 10311, 10312.

General belief in Plymouth that the Acts are highly favourable to the cause of morality and to the safety of the women, 10316—Reference to the Sixteenth Annual Report of the Plymouth Female Home in 1877, and to a statement therein that the number of local prostitutes had diminished by 75 per cent., 10316-10322—Statement also by the Rev. J. Wood, a Presbyterian minister, as to 75 per cent. of the women having been removed from the streets, 10316, 10323-10325—Strong testimony borne by the Rev. Professor Anthony, a Nonconformist clergyman, to the great and beneficial reduction in the amount of prostitutes, 10326.

Reference to a certain police return as showing the diminution of general crime in Plymouth between 1863 and 1881; 10327—Belief that whilst the first opposition to the Acts emanated from the brothel-keepers, it has been followed by conscientious objections on the part of many worthy people on moral grounds, 10328-10331.

Instance of reckless charge against the metropolitan police in the case of a girl named Merton, who summoned Inspector Annis for improper interference with her, and who swore to that effect, whereas it was proved beyond all possible doubt that he had not spoken to the girl at all, 10331-10333—Consultation between this girl and Mr. Littleton, an opponent of the Acts, before she took out the summons against Mr. Annis, 10331, 10332, 10548-10552.

Beneficial operation of the Acts in Plymouth and Devonport, not only as regards the health of the women, but their general condition and their deportment in public, 10334-10339—Belief as to the entire inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Christien, quoted by Mr. Cooper, as to the women being driven by the police to the place of examination through the most public street in Plymouth during the busiest time of the day, and as to the hardening and demoralising effects produced, 10341-10347.

Conviction of witness that an overwhelming majority of the educated and intelligent classes in Plymouth are in favour of the maintenance of the Acts, 10351-10353, 10361-10365—Belief that the opposition to the Acts originated mainly from outside; the agitation has now entirely subsided, 10354-10360—Failure of attempts to make the Acts a test question at election times; conclusion that the present Members are opposed to their repeal, 10360-10365.

Deterrent effect of the Acts at Plymouth, the police being instrumental in saving many young girls from a career of prostitution; instances to this effect, 10366-10368—Kind treatment of the women in the hospital, great efforts being made on the part of the matron and officers in the way of reclamation, 10369-10374—Importance of first curing the disease as a step towards reclamation, 10375-10378.

Grounds for the statement that Mr. Marshall, who acted as agent for the Rescue Society at Plymouth, encouraged women to resist the Acts and to disobey the magistrates' order for attendance at the examinations, 10393-10416—Circumstance of Marshall having on one occasion been sent to prison for a month for his conduct in obstructing the administration of the Acts, 10399.

Further statement as to the better facilities for the rescue of young girls from brothels through Inspector Annis and his assistants than through the local police, 10417-10427—Admission that the system of medical examination is not necessary in direct reference to the work of reclamation, 10423-10427, 10524-10528—Examination with further reference to the unfounded and reckless charge brought by a young woman against Mr. Annis, though witness does not accuse her of wilful perjury in the matter, 10428-10457, 10539-10554.

Evidence in further support of the conclusion that the restriction in the number of brothels in Plymouth is due mainly to the action of the special police under the Acts, through the board of guardians, rather than to the local police, 10457-10475—Admission that brothels may be suppressed irrespectively of the Acts, and that the Acts have nothing directly to do with their suppression; as a matter of fact, however, the reduction in

Report, 1882—continued.

Luscombe, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

in Plymouth dates from the application of the Acts, 10475-10487—Power through the local police of preventing disorderly conduct and solicitation in the streets by prostitutes, 10488-10490.

Probable inaccuracy of both Mr. Annis and Mr. Wreford as to their estimates of clandestine prostitution; difficulty in ascertaining the amount of this evil, 10513-10515, 10578-10580—Opinion that the Acts should first be extended to all seaport towns, and subsequently to inland districts, 10516-10523—Further reference to Mr. Cooper's statement as to the women being driven *en masse* by the police to the place of examination, witness submitting that this is untrue, 10529-10538—Mode of procedure for the suppression of brothels further adverted to; great reluctance of householders to initiate proceedings, 10555-10562.

Question further considered whether the system of medical examination of women might not be dispensed with, in connection with amended legislation on the score of reclamation; great value attached to the examinations in a moral as well as a physical sense, 10563-10587—Further statement as to the large reduction effected in the number of brothels and of prostitutes in Plymouth and Devonport since the operation of the Acts, and through the action of the Metropolitan police, rather than of the local police, 10588-10595.

Dissent from the view that the Acts are not the main cause of the decrease of venereal disease among soldiers and sailors, 10596-10600—Failure at Devonport of the system of voluntary hospital treatment further adverted to; insufficiency of patients as well as of funds, 10601-10607.

Lynn, John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Long experience of witness in the police force; he has been head constable of Devonport since 1862; 323-325.

Denial that the reduction in the number of prostitutes and of brothels in Devonport is due to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; increased activity of the local police and other causes to which improvement is due, 326 *et seq.*—Total of only eleven brothels in 1881 as compared with sixty in 1866; 331-335—Large number of licensed houses of bad character in 1862, against which convictions have been obtained under the Licensing Acts, 336-348.

Reference to a Return showing that in Devonport twenty-nine public-houses and thirty-four beerhouses have been closed through the local police from 1863 to 1881 as being brothels or the resort of prostitutes; Inspector Annis had nothing to do with the closing of these houses, 349-354, 360, 361—Large number of convictions and of fines for harbouring prostitutes, and other offences, since 1863; that is, under the Licensing Acts and under certain bye-laws of the borough, 355-379—Practice of witness not to take action against brothels if they are well conducted; absence of any legal power to enter brothels, 370-378, 507-509.

Removal of several brothels from Devonport through the houses being taken down for street improvements, 380-383—Belief as to the inaccuracy of a certain statement by Mr. Annis that houses were set apart for the debauchery of boys and girls, 384-396—Explanation that witness does not claim to have permanently closed any brothels, 397.

Beneficial effect of certain institutions or homes at Devonport for improving the condition of sailors and soldiers; much less drunkenness in recent years, 398-401, 481-491, 534-539, 563-567—Evidence at variance with statements by Mr. Annis as to the number of juvenile prostitutes, under sixteen and under seventeen years of age, in 1865 and subsequent years, 402-435—Belief that there are a large number of clandestine prostitutes not included in the registered prostitutes, 436-445, 504-506.

Relative part taken by the local police and by Mr. Annis' staff in restoring young girls to their friends, and in searching brothels for the purpose, 446-451—Frequent instances of women going upon the streets after they have been in homes or refuges, 452, 453—More orderly conduct of the women in the streets, this being due to the action of the local police and to proceedings under the Vagrant Act, 454-465.

Reference to the staff at Devonport for working the Contagious Diseases Acts as consisting of very good and efficient men for the purpose; witness never hears any complaint against them, 457, 497-503, 510, 511, 544-546, 549, 550—Effectual steps taken for putting down solicitation in the streets, 463.

Examination in further support of the conclusion that the diminution in the number of prostitutes and of brothels is due to other causes than the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 466 *et seq.*—Value of the Acts in leading to the better health and cleanliness of the women, 540-543, 548, 568-570—Dissent from certain statements by Mr. John Marshall in forcible condemnation of the administration of the Acts, 544-547.

M.

MAIDSTONE :

1. *Exceptions taken to the Official Returns of the Number of Prostitutes as any indication of the Real Amount of Prostitution.*
2. *Action of the Police as to putting Women on the Register.*
3. *Clandestine Prostitution.*
4. *Juvenile Depravity.*
5. *Beneficial Operation of Voluntary Agencies.*
6. *Demoralising Effect of the Acts as regards Young Men.*
7. *Public Behaviour of the Women since the Acts.*
8. *Local Feeling on the subject of the Acts.*

1. *Exceptions taken to the Official Returns of the Number of Prostitutes as any indication of the Real Amount of Prostitution :*

Grounds for concluding that the returns of Captain Harris are altogether misleading as to the number of prostitutes in Maidstone, the number on the register being but a small proportion of the total number, on account of the increase of clandestine prostitution, *Rimbault* 3190-3236. 3245—Instances of three girls well known as prostitutes, though they dress as ladies, and go regularly to Church; difficulty alleged by the special police under the Acts in getting a case against these girls, so as to bring them on the register, *ib.* 3219. 3226-3229. 3377. 3523, 3524. 3533-3537. 3574-3590. 3601-3605.

Reference to a petition from Maidstone in 1879, impugning the accuracy of Captain Harris' returns, *Rimbault* 3220-3225—Instances of women cohabiting with men, and thereby escaping registration, *ib.* 3230. 3362-3366—Several instances of prostitutes who marry still leading a life of prostitution without being registered; cases also of married women, not previously prostitutes, resorting to the practice as a means of obtaining dress, *ib.* 3231-3236—Practice of the women to live separately, or with one or two other women, there being no longer any brothels where many live together, *ib.* 3255. 3273.

Entire inaccuracy and inadequacy of Captain Harris' return of the number of public houses and beerhouses in Maidstone in 1879 and 1880, where prostitution was carried on, *Rimbault* 3256-3272—Insufficiency also of Captain Harris' return of the number of private houses where women reside and practice prostitution, *ib.* 3273-3279—Reliance placed upon the statements of the women themselves as to their being upon the register, *ib.* 3408-3413—Entirely false impression conveyed by the official return of the number of prostitutes in the town, *ib.* 3529.

2. *Action of the Police as to putting Women on the Register :*

Difficulties and failure of the police in obtaining evidence of prostitution in certain cases, *Rimbault* 3219. 3226-3229. 3533-3537. 3574-3590. 3601-3605—Practice of the police in putting the lower class of prostitutes on the register without special evidence being considered necessary, *ib.* 3228—Careful inquiries upon which witness calculates a much larger number of prostitutes than are on the register, or are interfered with by the special police under the Acts; cautious action of the special police before putting women on the register, *ib.* 3367-3377. 3389-3396.

Further statement as to the action of the special police at Maidstone, and their failure to place on the register many women who practise prostitution, *Rimbault* 3447-3468—Careful proceedings of the inspector under the Acts, there being now no complaints of respectable women being molested, though there were such complaints in former years, *ib.* 3457-3471. 3519. 3525-3528—Registration as a rule of all the women who are known as soldiers' prostitutes, *ib.* 3600.

3. *Clandestine Prostitution :*

Doubt as to the population generally having become more immoral of late years, though there is good ground for concluding that clandestine prostitution has increased through the Acts, *Rimbault* 3343-3356—Explanation as to the non-registered and clandestine prostitutes being of a better class than the registered women, and as to their going, when diseased, to private practitioners instead of to Lock hospitals, *ib.* 3397-3407.

Care taken by the clandestine prostitutes to keep their conduct secret from the police, *Rimbault* 3511-3516. 3523, 3524—Existence of clandestine prostitution in Maidstone before the Acts; opportunities of witness for knowing that it was not then so prevalent as in recent years, *ib.* 3591-3599.

4. *Juvenile Depravity :*

Belief that the Acts have had no effect in Maidstone in preventing juvenile depravity, there being a great and growing amount of juvenile precocity in vice; shocking illustrations to this effect, *Rimbault* 3243-3254. 3293-3302. 3381, 3382—Much larger number of juvenile prostitutes than are returned by Captain Harris, *ib.* 3280-3293. Several

MAIDSTONE—continued.

4. *Juvenile Depravity*—continued.

Several instances of girls under seventeen and under sixteen years of age who practise prostitution; case of a girl only thirteen years old found by witness in a brothel, *Rimbault* 3285-3302, 3416-3427—Opportunities of witness for arriving at the age of the juvenile prostitutes in the town, *ib.* 3416-3427. 3520-3522—Increase of prostitution generally in the town, and of juvenile depravity, but not as a direct consequence of the Acts, *ib.* 3472-3476.

5. *Beneficial Operation of Voluntary Agencies :*

Belief that there is much less open prostitution in Maidstone than before the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation, this result being mainly due to various agencies respectively of the Acts, *Rimbault* 3152, 3153. 3167-3189—Considerable decrease since 1879 in the number of soldiers quartered in the town, this somewhat accounting for the diminution of prostitutes, *ib.* 3154-3166.

Beneficial influence of the Deaconess' Home and other institutions in the way of reclamation and prevention, *Rimbault* 3167-3182—Rescue of thirty-nine prostitutes since May 1880 through the Deaconess' Institution; in only three cases were girls introduced to the institution by the police under the Acts, *ib.* 3310-3316. 3324-3326.

Further statement as to the beneficial effect of voluntary efforts in Maidstone, more especially since the introduction of the Acts, *Rimbault* 3341-3344. 3517, 3518. 3530-3532.

6. *Demoralising Effect of the Acts as regards Young Men :*

Conclusion as to the demoralising effect of the Acts upon the young men by reason of the supposed immunity from disease; testimony of Mr. Henry Bridge, an employer of labour, to this effect, *Rimbault* 3328-3333. 3351-3356. 3348-3441.

7. *Public Behaviour of the Women since the Acts :*

Alteration effected by the Acts in the public behaviour of the women, vice being less flagrant than formerly, *Rimbault* 3541-3544—Absence of complaint as to the conduct of the women in going to and from the medical examination room; disreputable locality in which the room is situated, 3486-3491. 3553, 3554.

8. *Local Feeling on the subject of the Acts :*

Considerable numbers of respectable people in the town who seem not to understand the Acts; strong opposition on the part of religious bodies, *Rimbault* 3334-3340—Inability of witness to state the opinions of the local magistrates and others as to the operation of the Acts; there have been three or four petitions for their repeal, *ib.* 3442-3446.

Information relative to the several petitions against the Acts, one of these having been from ladies, whilst another had only twenty-four signatures, but of an influential character, *Rimbault* 3478-3484. 3496-3503—Gradual discontinuance of the strong objection at first held against the Act by the registered women, *ib.* 3485.

Petition from local ministers of religion and others, submitting that certain figures in Captain Harris' return of prostitutes in Maidstone in 1876 and 1877 are altogether inaccurate, and that any diminution of brothels, &c., is due to local police Acts and other means, entirely independent of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *App.* 575.

Marriage of Soldiers. Reference to the forced celibacy of soldiers as a great calamity, *Wheeler* 1506—Importance of encouraging soldiers to marry, with the object of discouraging fornication; duty of the State to provide the soldiers with sufficient means to marry rather than incur the loss of morality and of money involved by the Acts, *Osborn* 4813. 4853-4858. 4878-4883.

Strong opinion in favour of the marriage of soldiers being encouraged; belief that the increase of marriage in the army is the only right remedy for the present state of disease, *Stevenson* 5126-5133—Desirability of increasing the number of marriages of soldiers; belief that the increased expense from increased marriages would be compensated by increased efficiency, *Trestrail* 5187-5192. 5198-5204.

Argument in favour of the State enabling soldiers to marry at an earlier age than at present; increased cost should not be allowed to interfere with this improvement, *Ferguson* 5731-5739. 5861, 5862—Decided opinion that all the expenses and difficulties which would be entailed by permitting soldiers to marry, should be faced in view of the great moral and social benefit which would result to the country, *ib.* 5736—Small amount of prostitution existing in country places where men marry early, *ib.* 5737. 5863.

Married soldiers are exempt from compulsory examination, *Hanson* 6024-6027—Expediency of permitting every soldier of good moral character to marry, if the woman also possessed a good character; opinion that such a system would not interfere with
340. 4 x 2 the

Marriage of Soldiers—continued.

the efficiency of the army, *Hanson* 6074-6078—Decided objection to a soldier being permitted to marry a prostitute, *ib.* 6078.

Marshall, Mrs. Frances (Plymouth). Letter from Mrs. Frances Marshall, founder of a refuge in Plymouth, in strong eulogy of the conduct of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and in warm approval of the operation of the Acts, *Annis* 10966, 10967.

Marshall, John (Plymouth and Devonport District). Inaccuracy as regards Plymouth of a statement by Mr. John Marshall as to the cruel and tyrannical operation of the Acts, *Wreford* 397-314—Dissent from certain statements by Mr. John Marshall in forcible condemnation of the administration of the Acts, *Lynn* 544-547—Consideration of a statement by Mr. John Marshall as to his having rescued some hundreds of women from the tyranny of the Acts, *Brutton* 782-785, 818-826.

Diminution in the number of the cases sent to the Rescue Society from Plymouth and Devonport, the efforts of Mr. Marshall, who acted for the society, having been completely frustrated, *Cooper* 3767-3769—Entire reliance placed by the society upon Mr. Marshall, without having at any time the slightest cause to doubt his entire honesty and integrity, *ib.* 3768-3773—Belief as to Mr. Marshall, who has acted on behalf of the society, being a working man, *ib.* 4287-4293.

Grounds for the statement that Mr. Marshall, as agent for the Rescue Society at Plymouth, encouraged women to resist the Acts and disobey the magistrates' order for attendance at the examinations, *Luscombe* 10393-10416—Circumstance of Marshall having on one occasion been sent to prison for a month for his conduct in obstructing the administration of the Acts, 10399.

Particulars in reference to a statement by Marshall, as to the police having forced an entrance into his house and as to his having applied to the magistrates for protection; denial that there was any forcible entry, *Annis* 10656-10671—Shelter given by Marshall to a diseased prostitute whom he wanted to prevent going to the hospital; justification of the action of the police in the matter, *ib.* 10656-10665.

Massey, The Right Honourable W. N. (the late). Reference to the loss sustained by the Committee through the death of Mr. Massey, who acted as Chairman during the Sessions 1879-81, *Rep.* iii.

Mathews, William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a constable of the metropolitan police, and has been stationed at Dover for the past eleven months; was previously employed at Woolwich for about two years, 6388-6392, 6589-6593.

Examination with reference to the conduct of the girl Eliza Southey, as observed by witness in relation to her intimacy with different soldiers in Dover; assertion that this girl has for many months been frequently seen with soldiers until late at night, 6393-6502—Explanation that it was the fact of seeing this girl so frequently with different soldiers and at various hours in the evening that occasioned the necessity of a report being made about her; notes taken by witness of the occasions upon which she was seen with soldiers since the 9th February, 6400-6502, 6641, 6652, 6675, 6677-6740.

Description of the girl's features and dress taken in detail by witness upon more than one occasion, 6408, 6414—Entire absence of doubt with reference to the identity of the girl referred to, 6423, 6433, 6437, 6456, 6483—Several occasions upon which the girl was observed kissing soldiers, 6426, 6479, 6682-6697.

Decided opinion that it was not the same soldier whom Southey accompanied on each occasion; grounds for this conclusion, 6448-6453, 6458, 6463-6467, 6472-6478, 6729-6740—Assertion that upon each occasion Southey was observed with soldiers of different heights and complexions, 6454-6466, 6473-6478.

Reference to an occasion upon which witness observed Southey in the company of a soldier at 10.20 p.m. in the Maison Dieu Fields, where there are neither houses nor lights, 6479-6501, 6751-6804.

Circumstances under which witness accompanied Inspector Whitney to the lodgings of this girl on the 17th April; statement in detail of what passed at this interview, 6503-6531, 6546-6588, 6805-6827—Complaint by Southey that she was summoned when there were dozens others as bad as she was, and yet they were not interfered with, 6519, 6815-6822—Paper given by witness to Southey containing the address where she was to attend, 6522—Statement also by Southey at this interview that she knew a gentleman who would take this matter up for her, 6523.

Agreement by the girl at the foregoing interview to attend the examination upon condition that she would be permitted to come when there were no other women present; this request made privately after Inspector Whitney had left, 6524-6528, 6552-6556—Explanation as to witness not having brought this matter before the magistrates at the time of the hearing of the summons; absence of any professional man on behalf of the police on that occasion, 6532-6545.

Distinct

Mathews, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Distinct denial that witness made to Southey the first suggestion as to a private medical examination; denial also that she said, "I have done nothing and I shall not come," 6552-6571—Address where to attend given to Southey by witness; admission that an address given in this way is sometimes taken by the woman as an order to attend, 6572-6588. 6616-6618—The address is frequently asked for by women who do not know where the place of examination is, 6574, 6575, 6583, 6585-6588—Book kept by witness to make notes of occurrences at the time they take place, 6576, 6577, 6631-6639.

Explanatory statement as to the course adopted by witness in observing any woman who brings herself, by her conduct, under the Acts; definition of the term "common prostitute" as understood by witness, 6594-6614—Reasons for witness having used the third person in his reports about Southey instead of the first person; assertion that in each case the woman was seen by witness himself, 6619-6629, 6741-6743—Impossibility to make a mistake in regard to the identity of the girl on account of her height and general appearance, 6630, 6727.

Examination with reference to the dress worn by Southey upon the occasions that she was seen with soldiers, 6640-6663—Circumstances under which Southey was seen with soldiers on the 11th February, 6664-6681—Entries in witness' note-book amended occasionally after making the original notes; assertion that such amendments were made immediately after the original entries, 6704-6719—Explanation of the circumstances under which witness made a mis-entry in his book with reference to the month in which certain occurrences took place, 6744-6750.

Statement as to Southey having accosted a second soldier after leaving one on his way to the barracks on the 14th April; in this instance witness followed them up a dark lane near the Maison Dieu Fields, 6751-6804—Entire absence of doubt on witness' part in regard to the identity of Southey upon the occasions of seeing her with different soldiers, 6828, 6829—The rough notes made by witness have been embodied into a full and complete report to his superiors in the police service; absence of any difficulty in obtaining these reports at the present time, 6830-6832.

Examination with further reference to the movements of Southey and a soldier on the night of the 3rd March, 6833-6849—Explanation with regard to apparent discrepancies in witness' memorandum-book as to the identity of Southey upon different occasions when she was observed with soldiers; assertion that it was the same girl upon each occasion, 6850-6867—Admission that witness was told the name of the girl subsequently to the dates upon which he had observed her with soldiers; belief that the information was given by another constable, 6861-6867, 6927-6932—Information also obtained with regard to the movements of this girl from prostitutes who were upon the register; statements by these women that Southey and Martha Cook took men to both No. 1 and No. 3, Adrian-street, 6868-6926—Conclusion that these prostitutes considered that the girls, Southey and Cook, should have been treated in the same manner as themselves, 6885-6892.

Grounds for considering that there was no necessity for following up the case of Martha Cook in the same way as that of Southey; Cook was not seen in the streets so frequently as Southey, 6903-6915, 6982, 6983, 6986—Statement that there can be no difficulty in identifying Southey as the same person whom these registered women saw entering the house in Adrian-street, 6916-6923—Further details relative to the conduct of the girl Southey and her intimacy with soldiers in Dover; assertion that she was continually seen with men of different heights, 6936-6968—Entire absence of doubt that this girl has been leading the life of a prostitute, 6958.

Explanation with further reference to the document handed by witness to Southey with the address of the examination room; the only object of giving this paper to the girl was to let her know where the room was, 6969-6975, 6984, 6985—The notes upon which witness has been questioned in the foregoing examination were intended only by him to refresh his memory, 6976-6980, 6987-6991.

[Second Examination.]—Particulars respecting the information received by witness from the constable Fenn as to the conduct of the girl Southey; notes made in witness' book on the subject at the time of receiving the information, 7443-7465—Assertion, notwithstanding Fenn's evidence to the contrary, that, when communicating the information, Fenn mentioned the girl's name, 7458-7465—Explanation of the circumstances under which Fenn was induced to come forward as a witness on the present inquiry, 7466-7480, 7486-7488.

Medical Examinations. See Examinations.

Medical Profession. Increasing number of medical men who feel that the work entailed upon their profession by the Acts is degrading and demoralising; grounds for their objections to this special work, *Gledstone* 4531-4534, 4660-4668—Further statement that the doctors under the Acts are engaged in immoral work, witness contending that they must be injured morally by it, *ib.* 5497, 5498.

Medical Profession—continued.

Almost unanimous feeling of the medical men in Chatham and Rochester in favour of the continuance of the Acts; this feeling on the part of medical men is a proof of the disinterestedness of the profession, as it is clear that the prevention of disease must be a loss to themselves, *Jardine* 9840-9854. 9879-9884. 9942-9956—Information respecting the opinion of the general body of the medical men of Liverpool with reference to the Contagious Diseases Acts; belief that the preponderance of medical opinion is in favour of the Acts, *Lowndes* 12208-12216. 12307-12313. 12340-12344—Opinion of the medical profession that since the Acts came into operation a large number of women have been treated at an earlier period, when there is a better chance of reclaiming them, *Seton-Karr* 12658-12660.

Reference by the Committee to the general opinion of the medical profession, both in and out-side of the subjected districts, as being strongly in favour of the maintenance of the Acts, *Rep.* xviii.

Methodists. See *Dissenters*.

Middlesex Hospital. Small separate ward in the Middlesex Hospital for venereal cases, this ward being altogether without classification, *Seton-Karr* 12652-12654.

Miller, Barnard Charles. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness has been in business in Portsmouth as an undertaker for thirty-three years; has also for the last fourteen years been a member of the corporation and of the several committees connected therewith, 9221-9227. 9342. 9375. 9376. 9380.

Great improvement which has taken place in Portsmouth of late years with regard to the death-rate; this improvement attributable to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 9228-9231. 9602-9611—Beneficial effect of the Acts upon the town, especially in the amelioration of the degraded state of the common prostitutes; dreadful state of slavery in which these unfortunate women were kept by brothel-keepers in former days, 9232, 9233. 9249-9252. 9258-9260. 9377-9379. 9612-9627—Instances of brothel-keepers making large fortunes out of their infamous trade; this business no longer lucrative in Portsmouth, 9232-9234. 9618-9627.

Diminution in the number of brothels in Portsmouth brought about by the operation of the Acts; 200 houses which were formerly brothels now pulled down on account of there being no women to occupy them, 9236-9245. 9274. 9275. 9456-9460. 9653. 9654—Greatly diminished numbers of common prostitutes in the town since the passing of the Acts; causes which have led to the reduction in numbers, 9235, 9236. 9246-9248. 9302-9308. 9461-9468. 9562. 9667. 9668.

Brothels in Portsmouth frequently kept by pensioners, before the Acts came into operation; information given to the authorities by the police under the Acts which has led to the forfeiture of the pensions and to the discontinuance of the system, 9240-9245. 9275. 9276. 9655-9659—Not so many "Dolly Mops," or clandestine prostitutes, in Portsmouth as there used to be, in consequence of the girls' parents being warned by the police employed under the Acts, 9247. 9249. 9363-9370. 9538. 9560. 9561. 9662-9665.

Decided opinion that the Acts, and the powers given to the metropolitan police, operate in a large measure in deterring women from falling into a life of prostitution; grounds for this conclusion, 9247. 9248. 9312-9316. 9319. 9323. 9371-9374. 9393-9398. 9486-9489—Statement that sailors are of a much better class now than they used to be; great improvement also in the character of their wives, many of whom are living in a most respectable way in Portsmouth, 9248. 9539-9542.

Entire absence of difficulty for prostitutes to get off the register when they determine to lead respectable lives; considerable number of women in Portsmouth at the present time who have since the introduction of the Acts abandoned their vicious lives, and are now living respectably, 9253-9256. 9330-9334. 9360-9362. 9388-9392—Unsatisfactory arrangements under the old system of medical relief for the parish, when nearly every common woman in Portsmouth was diseased; one medical officer only for the whole of the parish of Portsmouth, with a population of 10,000; 9256. 9257. 9402-9417. 9570-9572—Large numbers of the prostitutes of Portsmouth who formerly died from venereal disease; belief that as many as 300 died from the disease in fifteen years, 9258-9260. 9328. 9418. 9455. 9574. 9575. 9581-9601.

Argument that the means taken under the Acts to cure the women, and to restore their health in the hospital, were the best method of reclaiming them; decided opinion that the first thing towards improving the women's morals is to cure them physically, 9261-9265. 9324. 9327. 9328. 9637-9641. 9710—Lamentable absence of any charitable system of befriending or aiding the prostitutes in Portsmouth; the only place of the kind (Mrs. Colebrook's Female Penitentiary) is languishing for want of funds, 9265. 9385-9387. 9683-9686.

Decided opinion that the prosecutions which have been instituted by the borough police against the brothels have been entirely inoperative; these prosecutions have, in fact,

Report, 1882—continued.

Miller, Barnard Charles. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

fact, only resulted in the change of tenants, or the removal of the same occupation to another part of town, 9266-9273. 9292-9301. 9348-9350. 9492-9495.

Explanation that the Portsmouth borough police have no duty whatever in connection with prostitutes or brothels; opinion that as they are mostly young men it would be inexpedient that they should have any such duty, 9276. 9317, 9318. 9343-9345. 9347. 9373. 9657. 9707-9711—Proposal made by the Home Secretary to the Portsmouth corporation that they should place the metropolitan police under the control of the Watch Committee; grounds which decided the corporation to reply that the course proposed was not considered desirable, 9276. 9341-9347.

Information respecting the taking away of numerous beershop licenses in the year 1869, upon the occasion of an alteration in the system of licensing; notwithstanding the loss of the licenses, the trade of brothel-keeping was in most cases still continued in the same houses, 9277-9290—Efforts made in the year 1860 by Alderman Hilliard to abate the nuisance of harbouring prostitutes in beerhouses; the remedy was worse than the disease, in consequence of the large number of women who were turned out to range about the town, 9291. 9513-9516.

Great improvement of late years in Portsmouth in regard to the decent appearance and conduct of the women in the streets; assertion that this decency is owing in a large measure to the periodical visits the women have to make at the hospital, 9291, 9292. 9506-9512—Dissent from the opinion expressed by Mr. Cosser that the diminution in the number of prostitutes is chiefly owing to the operation of the successive licensing Acts; admission that these Acts have had a good effect upon the quietude of the streets, 9303, 9304. 9497-9505.

Opinion that the reduction in the number of women is not to be attributed to the greater vigilance on the part of the local police; belief that of late years the women have, from their improved conduct in the streets, required much less vigilance on the part of the police, 9305-9308—The population of Portsmouth at the present time is 135,000, including the military; increase of the local police force from time to time in the proportion of one man to every 1,000 inhabitants, 9309-9312. 9351, 9352.

Prominent instances in which the police employed under the Acts have rescued girls from ruin when they had accidentally got into disreputable houses; the interference of the police in such cases does not come within their absolute line of duty, 9313-9323. 9372, 9373—Deterrent effect of the Acts in consequence of parents being afraid of the exposure which would arise from their daughters being sent to the hospital, so that they now look after them more carefully, 9324-9326.

Great improvement which has taken place of late years in the system of paying sailors, this conducing greatly to good order and sobriety; in former days the dockyard-gates used to be besieged by prostitutes when a ship's company was paid off, and a man has been known to spend as much as 200*l.* in a few days with women, 9328. 9532-9536—Gross indecency which used formerly to prevail in the streets after nightfall, 9329.

Entire absence of complaints as to the administration of the Acts by the police in Portsmouth; assertion that there have been no cases in which virtuous women have been molested or watched by the police, 9335-9340—Belief that the term "Queen's women" has never been applied to the registered women in Portsmouth, 9336-9338—Six men only of the metropolitan police employed in the town under the Acts; employment of these men also upon the duty of looking up stragglers, for which a reward is paid, 9346, 9347.

Information respecting the failure of meetings in Portsmouth called with a view to obtain the repeal of the Acts; assertion that these meetings have been got up by strangers, and not by any of the inhabitants of the town, 9353-9358. 9381-9384. 9719-9725—Decided feeling in the town in favour of the continuance of the Acts, 9357, 9358.

Strong denial that the police would look up and harass women who obtain honest employment and determine to lead respectable lives, 9360-9362. 9388-9392. 9568, 9569—Belief that in consequence of the women being in a better state of health and better conducted generally, there is not the same pursuit of virtuous girls by officers and others, as used to be the case, 9380. 9523-9531. 9564-9567.

Opinion that the subject of prosecution and disease must be dealt with in some way by the State, even if the Contagious Diseases Acts had never been passed, 9384. 9548-9550—Assertion that the statement by Miss Robinson as to the present bad character of Portsmouth is utterly untrue, 9399-9401—Admission that though there is great improvement a considerable amount of prostitution is still carried on at night in the town and on Southsea Common, 9463-9468.

Statement as to Portsmouth being governed by the Local Government Act, and its several amendments; other improvement Acts also in operation in the town, 9469-9471—Considerable interest taken by witness in the state of the town since

Miller, Barnard Charles. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

since he became a member of the corporation in 1868; he served on every committee of the town council last year, 9472-9480—Local Acts which enable the police to interfere with women for indecent conduct; impossibility at one time for the local police to grapple with the evil on account of the large numbers of women, 9481-9485, 9490, 9491.

Information with reference to the several superintendents of police in Portsmouth, and the periods of their employment; small experience of patrol duty possessed by the present superintendent (Mr. Cosser), who was formerly the chief clerk in the office, 9516-9522 —Opinion that the system of providing soldiers with opportunities for recreation and other advantages when in barracks has largely conduced to the improvement of the town, 9543-9547—Argument that to prostitutes, whose life is so shameless, there can be no possible degradation in being obliged to go to an hospital for examination, 9551-9553.

Further examination as to the influence possessed by the police employed under the Acts in deterring young girls from a life of prostitution; though there is nothing in the Acts to impose the duty upon the police of saving young women and restoring them to their parents, they carry out this work to a great extent, 9554-9559, 9636, 9637, 9660, 9661, 9707-9711—Conclusion that as solicitation in the streets is an offence, and punishable by the law, to that extent prostitution is recognised by the law, 9558-9560.

Statement that there has been but one occasion in sixteen years of a disorderly scene in the neighbourhood of the examination-room at Portsmouth, which is nearly a mile from the town; unless people knew they were prostitutes the women would be supposed to be persons going about their ordinary business, 9563, 9576-9580—Decided opinion that the disease is very much less severe than it used to be; there has not been one woman buried from the Lock hospital at the expense of the parish for more than two years, 9573.

Dissent from the statistics furnished in Captain Harris' annual return as to the deaths of prostitutes in Portsmouth; opinion that the knowledge on this subject possessed by witness is greater than that of Captain Harris, 9590-9601—Definition of a brothel as explained by witness, different to that laid down in Captain Harris' report, 9615-9617.

Additional argument as to the Contagious Diseases Acts having conduced to the improved condition of the women in Portsmouth; the Acts might, however, in many respects be usefully amended, especially with reference to their extension to country districts, 9628-9635—Examination as to the statistics of disease prepared by the Army and Navy Medical Departments; opinion that these figures are not entirely accurate as regards the diminution of the disease in Portsmouth, 9642-9652—Belief that since the improvement in the state of the registered women there has been a corresponding diminution in the amount of fornication, the general tone of morality having of late greatly improved, 9666-9678—Necessity for increasing largely the local police force if the Acts were to be repealed, 9679-9682.

Further examination with reference to the efforts made by the local police to shut up brothels in Portsmouth; conclusion that these efforts were futile and inoperative, inasmuch as though certain houses were closed the owners opened others in different localities, 9687-9706—Impossibility for the police to take any action against brothel keepers, unless upon the information of two inhabitants, when they are bound to prosecute, 9690-9706.

Statement to the effect that there are not now any public-houses in Portsmouth where prostitution is carried on, and that the practice takes place in houses adjacent to the public-houses, 9712-9718—Serious temptations to which young boys have been exposed by the solicitations of the women in former times; instance in which a large number of boys in a school at Portsmouth had been diseased by one woman, 9726-9738.

Moral Effect of Acts. See *Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869.* *Condition and Habits of Prostitutes.* *Degradation and Demoralisation.* *Hospitals.* 4. *Prostitutes.* *Reclamation of Prostitutes.*

N.

National Association for the Repeal of the Acts. Information as to the income and general working of the National Association for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts; several Members of Parliament among the vice-presidents of the society, *Bunting* 8371-8382, 8412, 8413, 8467-8477, 8486-8497.

Navy. Explanation as to the Committee having excluded from their hygienic inquiry any special investigation into the effects of the Acts on the navy, *Rep.* iv.

O.

Officers (Army and Navy). Unwillingness of officers in the army and navy to sign petitions against the Acts, on the ground that it would be inconsistent with their holding the Queen's Commission, *Wheeler* 1306-1308—Belief that the great majority of the officers of the army are in favour of the Acts, under the impression that disease is lessened, *Hanson* 6190-6194.

O'Reilly, the Rev. Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness is Roman Catholic chaplain to the Good Shepherd Magdalen Asylum at Sunday's Well, in Cork; is also visiting chaplain to the Female Prison and Fever Hospital, 11328-11330—Has had ample opportunities of forming an opinion upon the moral condition of the city of Cork as he has lived the whole of his life there, 11331, 11332.

Statement that previous to the year 1869 prostitution in Cork was very great and brothels very numerous; steady and continuous improvement in the moral state of the city since that time up to the present, 11333-11347, 11385-11387—Movement undertaken in the year 1876 by which the priests entirely suppressed some notorious brothels, 11344, 11345—Entire absence of brothels in the city at the present time, 11346, 11385, 11477.

Decided opinion that the great improvement in the moral condition of the city in late years is attributable to a great measure to the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts; grounds upon which this opinion has been formed, 11346 *et seq.*—Assertion that before the introduction of the Acts, it was practically impossible that any religious influence could be brought to bear upon the women; under the present system they are brought directly and immediately under the influence of religion while in the Lock hospitals, 11347-11360, 11450-11454, 11465-11468, 11548-11553—Pernicious given in the Cork Lock hospitals for clergymen, other than the chaplain of the institution, to visit the patients, 11357, 11358—Contradiction of the assertion that the Government patients are brutalised more than other patients; the fact is the contrary, 11359, 11360.

Information with respect to the good results which can be traced to the religious influence brought to bear upon the women who are received into the Cork Magdalen Asylum; about eighty per cent. of these women turn out well and lead exemplary and religious lives, 11361-11372, 11388-11391—Decided belief that the Acts have a deterrent effect upon girls who have not actually gone wrong; instances in support of this opinion, 11373, 11374—Strong approval of the conduct of the police in Cork who are charged with the duties of carrying out the Acts; opinion that their action with reference to the women has been quite judicious, 11375-11384, 11393, 11394.

Contention that too much is made of the tendency of the compulsory examinations to demoralise the women who are subjected to them, when virtuous women are found willing to submit to it when necessary, 11392—Conclusion that clandestine prosecution does not exist to any extent in Cork; this opinion also held by the police employed under the Acts, 11395-11401, 11409-11411, 11519-11522.

Contradiction of Mr. Kingston's evidence that the women in Cork are more hardened since the Acts have been in operation, and that they have described themselves as "Queen's" or "Government women;" impossibility, if this were true, for witness not to know it, 11402-11408—Entire denial also of the statement by Mr. Kingston that the number of prostitutes has largely increased since the Acts; on the contrary, there used to be nearly 500, while now there are only about 170; 11412, 11476.

Impossibility in Cork of providing for the relief of venereal patients in the hospitals in the event of the Acts being repealed; under such circumstances the women would perish in the streets or in the fields, 11416-11428—Examination as to the view which witness holds on the question of the Acts being the means of keeping women free from disease for the purpose of sinning again with men; object rather of the Acts to prevent the fearful spread of contagion among the people, 11433-11449, 11455-11464—Belief that if voluntary hospitals were to replace the present compulsory Lock hospitals, the women would not in many cases go into them, 11467-11475.

Statement that the prostitutes who exist now in Cork bring men into the lodging houses in the absence of brothels; action taken by the clergy when the character of those houses came to their knowledge, 11476-11518—Seventeen girls brought to the Good Shepherd Convent during the past year in consequence of information brought to witness in regard to the lodging-houses, 11509-11515.

Further information respecting the hospital accommodation in Cork for cases of venereal disease; belief that there is not a general hospital that would admit such cases 11523-11547—Objection to a hospital with a Government grant for respectable women; contention that it would be in a certain sense a Lock hospital, and for that reason would be offensive to their families, 11537, 11538.

Osborn, the Rev. George, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is president of the Wesleyan Methodist Conference and has held for fourteen years the appointment of Theological Tutor at the Richmond Institution; has been for fifty-four years in the Wesleyan ministry, and is the oldest minister not on the retired list, 4798-4802.

Strong opinion that the Contagious Diseases Acts are in the highest degree objectionable; grounds for this conclusion, 4803-4805, 4810-4813, 5015-5017—The Acts may be considered as having the effect of practically licensing prostitution; degradation of all parties concerned with the Acts by reason of their highly immoral tendency, 4804-4808—Denial that any analogy exists between the periodical examination of a prostitute and the necessary medical examination of women in private practice, 4806-4808.

Injustice of the Acts in confining the provisions for examination to women only; expediency, if the Acts are to be continued, of their being equally applied to men and women, 4808, 4837-4839—Bad policy for the State to step in between a man and the consequences of his conduct, as is the case under the Acts, 4808, 4809.

Objection to the Acts in a special degree on account of their being administered in the Queen's name; degrading effect of this legislation illustrated by the fact that the registered prostitutes call themselves "Queen's women," 4810-4812—Importance of encouraging soldiers to marry, with the object of discouraging this particular sin; duty of the State to provide the soldiers with sufficient means to marry rather than incur the loss of morality and of money which these Acts involve, 4813, 4853-4858, 4878-4883.

Action taken by the members of the Wesleyan body to obtain the repeal of the Acts; formation of a society within the Methodist body for the express purpose of carrying out this object, 4813-4828, 4859-4863, 4919-4928—Periodical called "The Protest," established by the Wesleyan Society for the purpose of diffusing knowledge on the subject of the Acts; endeavours made by this body to awaken attention to the question both in the colonies and in foreign countries, 4821-4827.

Grounds for the opinion that the Acts do not at the present time answer the purpose for which they were passed; admission by witness that he argues this question entirely from his general knowledge of human nature, and not from personal experience, 4829-4836—Disapproval of endeavours to get rid of prostitution by means of the law; importance, with this object, of trusting entirely to moral influences and moral teaching, 4840-4842, 4874-4877, 4884-4891, 4986-4989.

Conclusion that the effect of the Acts in deterring the younger class of women from entering upon a career of prostitution is no argument in their favour; this advantage may be described as doing evil that good may come, 4843-4845—Decided opinion that it is an inconsistency to provide religious instruction side by side with a system which is designed to provide for a continuance of malpractices, 4846-4852, 4904, 4995, 4914-4918.

Assertion that the voluntary submission of women to periodical examination is degrading, as every woman who so offers herself for examination virtually professes herself a prostitute, 4864, 4865—Argument that the more effective these Acts are from a sanitary point of view the more objectionable they are from a moral aspect; in order to make them effective they must be universal, which would necessitate the establishment of Lock hospitals throughout the country, 4864-4867, 4892-4903.

Fundamental idea of the Acts that prostitution is a necessary evil; contention that such an assumption is degrading and pernicious, 4906-4913, 4982-4985—Statement that though witness gives to many supporters of the Acts credit for the kindest and most humane intentions, he entirely distrusts their judgment as regards the expediency of sacrificing morality to the giving of relief to the unfortunate women, 4929-4932—Admission that the accommodation for patients suffering from venereal disease in the London hospitals is entirely inadequate; decided belief that if the present Acts were at once repealed it would be quite possible to raise sufficient money by voluntary contributions to replace the existing Government subsidy of 30,000 £ a year, 4933-4949, 4990-4995.

Further statement that the Acts decidedly encourage prostitution and smooth the way to fornication; that is, through the effect of the present system in rendering prostitution so harmless that those who practice fornication shall suffer as little as possible, 4950-4956, 4994, 4995—Admission that it is quite possible that soldiers when resorting to the practice of vice do not much consider the fact whether it is a subjected or an unsubjected district, 4957-4960—Further support of the argument that the Acts, in order to be effective should be applied, *mutatis mutandis*, to soldiers as well as to women; expediency also of applying the Acts in subjected districts to civilians as well as to soldiers, 4961-4981, 5014.

Additional statement as to the inexpediency of the State supporting hospitals at which prostitutes may voluntarily present themselves for cure; belief that such hospitals minister to the continuance and increase of vice, 4966-5003, 5019-5024—Decided opinion that it is no part of the duty of the State to minimise in any way the evils which
arise

Osborn, The Rev. George, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

arise from disease consequent upon prostitution; efforts to mitigate the evil tend to propagate and foster the vice, 5004-5013.

Positive and distinct objection to the legislation in question as recognising the trade of prostitution on the part of women; this fact alone is a strong argument against the continued enactment of the Statutes, 5015-5017.—Grounds for approving of the application of the poor rates to the cure of paupers who are suffering from venereal disease, 5022-5024.

P.

Partial Operation of Acts. See *Inequality of the Law.*

Patterson, Alexander, M.D. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Professional qualifications and appointments of witness; he has practised in Glasgow for twenty-seven years, and has been for eleven years surgeon to the Glasgow Lock Hospital, 2828-2835.

Statement as to the large number of brothels, and the large amount of open vice in Glasgow previously to 1870, and as to the beneficial diminution effected since that year through the application of the Local Police Act, 2836 *et seq.*—Conclusion that since 1870; and the suppression of the brothels, the number of prostitutes has much decreased, and also the amount of venereal disease; these improvements having been effected without the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 2837 *et seq.*—Concurrence of witness in the evidence of Captain McCall in 1881 as to the beneficial results from the operation of the Glasgow Police Act of 1870; 2840-2844.

Discontinuance of the former practice of solicitation in the streets, 2851, 2852.—Great improvement in the dress and general behaviour of the women, 2853-2855.—Reference to certain statistics submitted by Captain McCall in 1881, in confirmation of witness' conclusions as to the good moral effect of the police regulations, 2855-2857.—Particulars relative to the operation of the Lock hospital, and the number of patients before and since the Acts came into force; great reduction in 1881 as compared with 1869, whilst the population has largely increased, 2861-2871. 2895-2906.

Much better conduct of the patients in the Lock hospital since the Police Acts have been in operation, 2872-2875.—Large diminution in the number of deaths in the hospital since 1870; conclusion as to the disease having become less virulent, 2876-2881.—Willingness of the patients, as a rule, to stay till really cured, 2882. 2907-2913. 2963. 3099-3102.

Information relative to the occupations in life of the patients (4,147 in number) admitted in the ten years from 1870 to 1880; unwillingness of the women to avow that they are professional prostitutes, 2883-2894.—Increased number of beds provided in 1870 in order to meet the demand for admission; surplus supply since available, the demand having fallen off, 2895-2906.—Attempt made at one time to detain the patients, by requiring them to sign an undertaking that they would remain till cured; failure of this plan, which, moreover, was found to be unnecessary, 2914-2922.

Provision of religious ministrations in the hospital, the patients being, moreover, classified as far as possible, 2923-2929.—Much greater facility of reclamation in the case of the younger women, 2925-2927.—Mischievous effect of the medical examination as regards the sense of shame, and the feeling of modesty on the part of the women, 2931-2936.

Advantage of the voluntary system, as at Glasgow, over the compulsory system, not only as regards reclamation, but the diminution of prostitution and disease, 2937-2940. 3060-3063.—Much less virulence of the disease in the case not only of female patients in the Lock hospital, but of male patients in the Royal Infirmary, 2940-2944.

Small military establishment in Glasgow, in proportion to the civil population, as compared with Aldershot, Portsmouth, and other places where the Contagious Diseases Acts are in operation, 2945-2953. 3110-3113.—Considerable number of the patients in the Lock hospital, who come from outlying and rural districts; advanced stage of disease in the case of patients from country places, 2954-2956. 2982-2987.—Difficulty in obtaining sufficient subscriptions for the hospital; enhanced difficulty if the hospital were in receipt of State aid, 2957-2962. 3071-3075.—Greater readiness of the women in the town to enter the hospital than of women from the country; special importance of early treatment, 2964-2969.

Considerable number of the patients who have been under treatment more than once, 2970-2973.—Similar character, physically, of the examination for venereal disease, whether under the voluntary or the compulsory system; considerable pain given by the use of the speculum in the case of the younger women, 2974-2981. 3067-3070. 3129, 3130.

Examination as to the number of prostitutes in the town, and the total amount of disease, in proportion to the population; grounds for the conclusion that there has been a great improvement

Patterson, Alexander, M.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

improvement since the Police Act has been in force in conjunction with the voluntary system, 2988 *et seq.*—Consideration more especially of the amount of disease among the lower classes, and the probable number of diseased women over and above those treated in the Lock hospital, 2988 *et seq.* 3090, 3091.

Less virulence of syphilis and gonorrhœa in Glasgow than in Dublin, the sanitary surroundings being much better in the former town; improbability of the disease assuming a severe type in Glasgow, 3033-3048. 3092-3095. 3128—Modified sense in which the women are cured before discharge, 3049-3051—Very few women who discharge themselves; different experience apparently in the case of the London Lock Hospital, 3052-3054. 3064-3066—Opinion as to the inexpediency of compulsory detention, even though women might otherwise leave before they are cured, and might communicate disease, 3055-3059.

Long and extensive experience upon which witness concludes that venereal disease has much decreased in Glasgow, relatively to the population, and is much less virulent in type; there is in fact no good reason for the Contagious Diseases Acts being introduced, 3076-3089. 3096-3107—Belief that the Acts would not reduce disease in Glasgow; very satisfactory working, on the other hand, of the voluntary system, and of the Local Police Act in the reduction of prostitution and disease, 3088, 3089. 3096-3107. 3110-3115.

Further statement as to the power of compulsory detention not being found necessary in Glasgow, 3096-3103. 3116, 3117—Reclamation of many of the women through the agency of the Lock hospital, 3108, 3109—Opinion that gonorrhœa as well as syphilis has become less virulent, 3118, 3119.

Statement as to many of the patients being cases of first attack, whilst many come repeatedly, 3120-3125—Belief that clandestine prostitutes, when diseased, and diseased women generally, come to the hospital for treatment, 3126, 3127. 3137-3143—Tendency of the women to come at an earlier age, and without any interference on the part of the police, 3131-3136.

Pauper Patients. Grounds for approving of the application of the poor rates to the cure of paupers who are suffering from venereal disease, *Osborn* 5022-5024.

See also *Workhouse Infirmaries.*

Pensioners (Brothel-keepers). See *Brothels*, 2. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 11. *Portsmouth*, 8. *Turner, Charles.*

Periodical Examinations. See *Examinations.*

Personation of the Police. Instance at Stonehouse of a case of personation of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, the men being dressed in private clothes, *Brutton* 741-744.

PETITIONS AND MEMORIALS:

Explanation in connection with petitions annually to Parliament from the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland, in condemnation of the Acts, *Calderwood* 4709-4718. 4725-4729—Numerous petitions and memorials from Scotland for the repeal of the Acts; all the larger towns have petitioned, *ib.* 4733—Extensively signed petitions presented by Englishwomen to the House of Commons in favour of the repeal of the Acts; important petitions also presented by benefited clergy of the Church of England to the same effect, *Mrs. Butler* 5299-5326. 5403-5407.

Information respecting the petitions which have been presented to Parliament between the years 1870 and 1881, for and against the repeal of the Acts; errors which have been discovered in the Parliamentary returns of the petitions, *Bunting* 8240-8318. 8336-8370—Explanation of the difference between the total of the petitions as reported by the Select Committee, and the return made by the association of which witness is a member, *ib.* 8260-8264.

Special reasons for the diminution of late years in the number of petitions presented to Parliament; great numbers of people who would have petitioned preferred to deal with the question by private memorials, *Bunting* 8265-8269—Since the year 1873 there have been no petitions in favour of the Acts; the whole of such petitioning was practically in the year 1872, *ib.* 8273-8276—Numerous petitions from the Wesleyan body in England and in Ireland, *ib.* 8280-8293—The total number of petitions against the Acts from religious societies in subjected places from 1870 to 1881 was 163, containing 3,917 signatures, *ib.* 8294, 8295.

Statement that no religious society or denomination in the United Kingdom has petitioned in favour of the Acts, or against their repeal, *Bunting* 8306—Particulars of the petitions which have been presented by women in the subjected districts against the repeal of the Acts; assertion that the whole of these petitioners have been fallen women, or women who have come under the Acts, with one exception, that of the matron of a Government

PETITIONS AND MEMORIALS—continued.

Government Lock hospital, *Bunting* 8309-8320 — Belief that the petitions have been, on the whole, signed by a very respectable class of persons, *ib.* 8345-8349.

Admission that of the two million signatures to petitions in the last eleven or twelve years, many have been repeated more than once; it would be impossible to petition upon any subject for a series of years without repetition of signatures to a considerable extent, *Bunting* 8355-8358 — Explanation as to the method adopted by the National Association in getting the petitions signed; numerous separate petitions presented by medical men, *ib.* 8383-8391.

Further evidence respecting the petitions presented to Parliament both for and against the Acts; information as to the process by which petitions are first got up, *Bunting* 8402-8411. 8417-8456. 8478-8485 — Rare occasions upon which any persons receive remuneration for obtaining signatures to petitions, *ib.* 8409-8411. 8427, 8428 — Difficulty in getting up petitions unless the public mind is greatly moved in the question at issue, *ib.* 8478, 8479.

Memorials and petitions of different religious bodies in favour of the repeal of the Acts, *App.* 583-592. 594 — Statement showing the number of petitions, and signatures attached, presented to Parliament against the Acts in the years 1875, 1876, and 1878, *ib.* 592.

Return of the number of petitions, and of the signatures to petitions, in favour of the repeal of the Acts, and of Repeal Bills, presented to Parliament in each of the years 1870 to 1881, *App.* 595.

Return showing the number of signatures to petitions during the period 1870 to 1881, in favour of the repeal of the Acts, *App.* 596 — Classification of the petitions in question,

Return of the number of petitions, and of the signatures thereto, against the repeal of the Acts, presented to Parliament during the years 1870 to 1881, *App.* 597.

Statement showing the number of signatures to petitions in favour of the Acts, *App.* 598 — Classification of the foregoing petitions, *ib.*

Return of the number of petitions to Parliament, both against the repeal and for the repeal of the Acts, from the subjected districts, in the year 1872, when special efforts were made by supporters of the Acts in favour of their continuance, but when no special efforts were put forward by those seeking their abolition, *App.* 599.

See also *Chatham*, 6. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 22.

Pickles, Catherine. Explanations in detail in connection with the case of Catherine Pickles (in the Plymouth district) in August 1870, and the action of the police in the matter; inaccuracy of certain statements by Mr. Shaen in this case, *Annis* 10692-10713 — Practice of prostitution by the girl Pickles before she was put on the register, it being quite untrue that she was driven to prostitution by the Acts, *ib.* 10692-10706.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT:

1. Evidence purporting to show that Reductions in the Number of Prostitutes and Brothels in Plymouth, and of Beerhouses and Licensed Houses where Prostitutes are Harboured, are due mainly to Proceedings taken by the Local Police, and not to the Operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; Returns and Statistics in detail to this Effect.
2. Similar Evidence and Returns as regards Devonport.
3. Similar Evidence and Returns as regards Stonehouse.
4. Evidence of Mr. Luscombe, Magistrate at Plymouth, in explanation of the Decrease in the number of Brothels and Prostitutes in the Town, and in support of the Conclusion that this is due to the Contagious Diseases Acts.
5. Explanations in detail by Inspector Anniss relative to the Proceedings of the Police under the Acts, and the Reduction effected by the Application of the Acts in the Number of Brothels and the Amount of Prostitution, &c.
6. Returns and Diagrams in illustration of the Evidence of Mr. Anniss.
7. Letter from Mr. Woolcombe in correction of some Figures submitted by Mr. Wreford.
8. Improved Conduct of Prostitutes in the Streets, and Decrease of Offences; conflicting Evidence as to the Extent to which owing to the action of the Magistrates and Local Police, or to the Application of the Contagious Diseases Acts.
9. Reclamation of Prostitutes.
10. Practice as to the Registration of the Women, and as to their being brought up for Examination.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

11. Prohibition of the keeping of Brothels by Pensioners and Dockyard Employes.
 12. Clandestine Prostitution.
 13. Juvenile Prostitutes.
 14. Royal Albert Lock Hospital.
 15. Case of some Girls alleged to have been unjustly Detained in Hospital.
 16. Charge against Mr. Anniss on the part of a girl named Murton; refutation thereof.
 17. Generally as to the Conduct of the Police under the Acts, and in Approval thereof.
 18. Proceedings of Mr. Cooper (of the Rescue Society), and of Mrs. King, as Opponents of the Acts; obstructive action of the former.
 19. Failure of the Voluntary System at Devonport.
 20. Homes at Devonport for Soldiers and Sailors.
 21. Congregation of young Girls in Commercial Establishments.
 22. Local Feeling on the subject of the Acts.
1. Evidence purporting to show that Reductions in the Number of Prostitutes and Brothels in Plymouth, and of Beerhouses and Licensed Houses where Prostitutes are Harboured, are due mainly to Proceedings taken by the Local Police, and not to the Operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; Returns and Statistics in detail to this Effect:

Entire dissent of witness from the evidence of Mr. Anniss last year to the effect that certain reductions had taken place in the number of brothels and prostitutes in Plymouth, owing directly to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Wreford* 3 *et seq.*—Witness contends that whatever reduction has been effected is due to the local police and to the prosecution of brothel keepers; returns and statistics in support of this conclusion, *ib.* 7 *et seq.*

Prosecution and conviction of 151 persons in the years 1865–80, in the borough of Plymouth, for allowing prostitution on their premises, the fines amounting to 560*l.*; this was done irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts or the Licensing Acts, *Wreford* 13–21—Practical suppression of a large number of brothels by these proceedings, and by prosecutions and fines under the Licensing Acts, *ib.* 22–29—Statement as to the suppression of a considerable number of beerhouses or licensed houses since 1869, for harbouring prostitutes, witness denying certain evidence of Mr. Anniss attributing this improvement to the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 30–75.

Very limited extent to which the local police have been assisted by the Metropolitan police appointed under the Acts in the prosecution of beerhouse keepers or brothel keepers, *Wreford* 39–46. 76–81. 92–107. 211–226—Denial that the local police are in any way unduly influenced, or are less independent than the metropolitan police at Plymouth, in dealing with brothel keepers and prostitutes, *ib.* 82–92—Action taken by witness and not by Mr. Anniss in the prosecution of certain houses, although some evidence was supplied by Mr. Anniss; re-opening of some of these houses, *ib.* 92–107.

Inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Anniss that the number of night houses in the Plymouth and Devonport district was reduced to two, *Wreford* 108–111—Incorrect evidence of Mr. Anniss as to the number of prostitutes in 1871 according to the returns of the local police, *ib.* 112–127—Exception taken to a further statement implying that there were as many as from fifteen to twenty prostitutes living in the same house, *ib.* 154–160—Inaccuracy also of a statement that there were at one period more than 100 crimps in the district, *ib.* 161, 162.

Relative action of the local police and of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, witness further submitting that the diminution of brothels and of prostitution is mainly due to the former, and not to the operation of the Acts, *Wreford* 187. 189 *et seq.*—Witness is not aware of any law under which Mr. Anniss could summarily shut up brothels at Plymouth, *ib.* 187—Conclusion as to some women convicted for disorderly conduct not having abandoned prostitution, *ib.* 227–232.

Admission that the decrease in the number of brothels and the improved condition of the town since the introduction of the Acts may be partly due to their operation, *Wreford* 243. 252–259—Opportunities of the local police for ascertaining the number of prostitutes and of brothels, *ib.* 246–251. 260–268.

Return of the number of persons convicted under local Act in Plymouth for allowing prostitution on their premises, with amount of fines in each year, from 1865–66 to 1880–81, exclusive of conviction under Licensing Acts; total of 151 convictions, *App.* 545.

Number of persons convicted, and amount of fines under Licensing Act, for harbouring prostitutes and allowing prostitution, in each year from 1862 to 1871, *App.* 545.

Number of convictions against brothel keepers at Plymouth in each year from 1872 to 1880, for illegally selling liquor, together with the amount of fines, *App.* 546.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

1. *Evidence purporting to show that Reductions in the Number, &c.*—continued.

Annual convictions of public-houses and of beerhouses in Plymouth from 1863 to 1880, *App.* 546.

Number of persons convicted for keeping bawdy houses from 1860 to 1881, *App.* 547.

2. *Similar Evidence and Returns as regards Devonport :*

Denial by witness, as head constable of Devonport, that the reduction in the number of prostitutes and of brothels is due to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; increased activity of the local police and other causes to which this improvement is due, *Lynn* 326 *et seq.*—Total of only eleven brothels in 1881 as compared with sixty in 1866, *ib.* 331–335.—Large number of licensed houses of bad character in 1862 against which convictions have been obtained under the Licensing Acts, *ib.* 336–348.—In 1862 about sixty houses had dancing saloons attached, the latter having since been closed, *ib.* 339–343.

Reference to a return showing that in Devonport twenty-nine public-houses and thirty-four beerhouses have been closed through the local police from 1863 to 1881 as being brothels or the resort of prostitutes; Mr. Anniss had nothing to do with the closing of these houses, *Lynn* 349–354, 360, 361.—Large number of convictions and of fines for harbouring prostitutes, and other offences, since 1863; that is, under the Licensing Acts and under certain bye-laws of the borough, *ib.* 355–370.—Practice of witness not to take action against brothels if they are well conducted; absence of any legal power to enter brothels, *ib.* 370–378. 507–509.

Removal of several brothels from Devonport through the houses being taken down for street improvements, *Lynn* 380–383.—Explanation that witness does not claim to have permanently closed any brothels, *ib.* 397.

Examination in further support of the conclusion that the diminution in the number of prostitutes and of brothels is due to other causes than the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Lynn* 466 *et seq.*

Return relative to the number of brothels of all kinds in the borough of Devonport in each year from 1862 to 1881; *App.* 548.

Annual number of convictions under Licensing Acts obtained against public-house and beerhouse keepers in Devonport for harbouring prostitutes, from 1863 to 1872, *App.* 548.

Statement of the number of public-houses and beershops in Devonport which were closed in consequence of the action of the local police in prosecuting, and also in opposing licences, on the ground that the houses were the resort of prostitutes, in each year from 1863 to 1881, *App.* 549.

Number of public-houses and of beerhouses in the borough of Devonport in each of the years 1863–81, together with the number of each convicted on prosecution by the local police for all offences against Licensing Acts, and the amount of fines inflicted, *App.* 549.

Annual convictions under a certain bye-law, for permitting prostitution, in the several years 1863 to 1881, *App.* 550.

3. *Similar Evidence and Returns as regards Stonehouse :*

Entire inaccuracy, as regards the district of Stonehouse, of certain statements by Inspector Anniss to the effect that the reduction of brothels since 1865 was due to the operation of the Contagious Acts, *Brutton* 578 *et seq.*—Sundry details relative to the reduction in question, witness submitting that the improvement has been effected by the local police, and through prosecutions under the Beerhouse and Licensing Acts, *ib.* 583 *et seq.*

Particulars relative to the case of the “White Lion” public-house, and the proceedings taken against the landlord by Inspector Anniss and by the local police, respectively; new tenant in this case, the house being no longer used as a brothel, *Brutton* 631–647.—Explanations in connection with the yearly convictions in the Stonehouse district since 1865, under the Licensing Acts, for harbouring prostitutes and allowing prostitution; conclusion as to the consequential reduction of prostitutes and of prostitution, *ib.* 654–665. 706, 707.

Reference to a certain return showing the total number of charges brought by the county police at Stonehouse against prostitutes in the years 1865–81, *Brutton* 685–689.—Total of nine persons proceeded against in the Stonehouse district under the Contagious Diseases Acts from 1872 to 1882; particulars as to the case of Charles Turner, and other cases, *ib.* 695–705. 763, 764. 803–805.

Very immoral operation of “free-and-easies,” and of “balls” at public-houses; suppression of these at Stonehouse under the licensing system, *Brutton* 710–729.—Explanation as to fourteen brothels being still allowed to go on, three of these being coffee-houses, and eleven private houses, *ib.* 752–757.

Return showing the number of brothels of all kinds in Stonehouse (including beer-houses, coffee-houses, and private houses), with the number proceeded against in each year from 1865 to 1882, *App.* 553.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

3. *Similar Evidence and Returns as regards Stonehouse—continued.*

Return of the number of persons in Stonehouse convicted, and amount of fines imposed under Licensing Act for harbouring prostitutes and allowing prostitution, &c., in each year from 1865 to 1881, *App.* 553.

Number of persons convicted at Stonehouse, with amount of fines, for all offences under the Licensing Act, in each of the years 1865–81, *App.* 554.

Return relative to the number of charges against prostitutes before the county magistrates at Stonehouse by the county police in the several years from 1865 to 1881, *App.* 554.

Return of public-houses opposed on the annual licensing day, 1881, on the ground of their having attached to the houses singing rooms, the habitual resort of young girls between the ages of sixteen and eighteen, and men, *App.* 555.

Return containing particulars relative to the persons proceeded against by Inspector Anniss from 1872 to 1882, the offence charged in each case, &c., *App.* 555.

Return showing the total number of females prevented from adopting an immoral life by the operation of the Acts; also, the number who have discontinued prostitution *App.* 610.

4. *Evidence of Mr. Luscombe, Magistrate at Plymouth, in explanation of the Decrease in the Number of Brothels and Prostitutes in the Town, and in support of the Conclusion that this is due to the Contagious Diseases Acts :*

Statement, carefully prepared from police returns, showing a great decrease in the number of brothels and prostitutes in the Plymouth and Devonport district since the application of the Acts, *Luscombe* 10245–10253 — Increase of the average age of the women from nineteen years in 1865 to twenty-six years in 1881, *ib.* 10254, 10255 — Action of the metropolitan police at Plymouth, through the board of guardians, in the suppression of brothels and prostitution; limited action in this respect of the borough police, *ib.* 10256–10262.

Exceptions taken to the evidence of Mr. Wreford and the other superintendents of local police as to the amount of reduction effected in the number of brothels and of prostitutes in Plymouth and Devonport by the local police; admission as to their being instrumental in closing some brothels, *Luscombe* 10275–10284. 10511, 10512 — Reference to the Sixteenth Annual Report of the Plymouth Female Home in 1877, and to a statement therein that the number of local prostitutes had diminished by seventy-five per cent., *ib.* 10316–10322.

Evidence in further support of the conclusion that the reduction in the number of brothels in Plymouth is due mainly to the action of the special police under the Acts, through the board of guardians, rather than to the local police, *Luscombe* 10457–10475 — Mode of procedure for the suppression of brothels further adverted to; great reluctance of householders to initiate proceedings, *ib.* 10555–10562.

Further statement as to the large reduction effected in the number of brothels and of prostitutes in Plymouth and Devonport since the operation of the Acts, and through the action of the metropolitan police rather than of the local police, *Luscombe* 10588–10595.

5. *Explanations in detail by Inspector Anniss relative to the Proceedings of the Police under the Acts, and the Reduction effected by the Application of the Acts in the number of Brothels and the Amount of Prostitutes, &c. :*

Total of 592 brothels closed in the Plymouth and Devonport district since the first Act came into operation in 1865, *Annis* 10608–10611 — Reduction in the number of houses through the reduction in the number of women since the operation of the Acts, *ib.* 10612–10614.

Statement as to Mr. Wreford having admitted that certain figures submitted by him to the Royal Commission of 1871 were incorrect, and that witness' figures were correct; reference hereon to a letter from Mr. Woolcombe in April 1871, *Annis* 10758–10770 — Explanation as regards prosecutions of brothel keepers and others by the local police from 1865 to 1881 in which convictions were obtained, that the evidence in many of these cases was brought before the magistrates by witness; particular cases cited in illustration, *ib.* 10771–10808 — Suppression of several large brothels in Adelaide-street through the prostitutes having been taken away from them by the operation of the Acts; this applies to the district generally, *ib.* 10790–10793. 10802–10808.

Statement, in letter from Mr. Adams, as to witness having supplied the evidence in the prosecution of some of the worst cases of brothel keeping, and as to his efficient discharge of his duties generally, *Annis* 10810–10819 — Statistics as regards brothels in Devonport in different years, witness showing that there has been a steady and continuous decrease since the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 10823–

Report, 1882—continued.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

5. *Explanations in Detail by Inspector Anniss, &c.*—continued.

10835—Absence of decrease between 1860 and 1865, the diminution commencing from the latter year, *Annis* 10823. 10834, 10835. 10840.

Explanation in reply to Mr. Lynn's evidence as to convictions of public-house keepers and beerhouse keepers in Devonport for harbouring prostitutes having been effected under the Licensing Acts, entirely irrespective of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Annis* 10836-10847—Great falling off in the convictions under the Licensing Acts since the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation in 1865; since 1872 they have disappeared altogether, *ib.* 10836-10844—Circumstance of Mr. Lynn having admitted that he may not have permanently closed any brothel, *ib.* 10846, 10847—Particulars relative to the ages of women on the register for Devonport in different years, *ib.* 10848-10854.

Inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Lynn that there never were any brothels in certain streets in Devonport, *Annis* 10857, 10858—Immense reduction in the number of brothels in the town through the women having been withdrawn from them since the Acts came into operation, *ib.* 10861-10865. 10878-10892.

Area of the Stonehouse district under Captain Brutton's jurisdiction; about 100 prostitutes live in the area, being about one-fourth of the number in the whole district, *Annis* 10866, 10867—Existence of fifty-two brothels in Stonehouse in 1865, instead of only thirty-one as stated by Captain Brutton; the number is now only twelve, *ib.* 10868-10875—Inaccuracy of a statement by Captain Brutton as to some beerhouses when no longer licensed after 1869 having ceased to be brothels, *ib.* 10876, 10877.

Conclusion as to the closing of brothels and the diminution of prostitutes in Stonehouse, as well as in Plymouth and Devonport, being due to the action of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts; instances in illustration, *Annis* 10878-10892—Large number of prostitutes withdrawn from the brothels in Stonehouse since 1865; considerable number who have not returned to prostitution, *ib.* 10891-10893.

Examination with reference to the returns presented to the Committee by Superintendent Wreford; inaccuracy of certain of the statements and statistics included in these returns, *Annis* 11883-11898. 11987-12015—Circumstance under which the metropolitan police undertake prosecutions as regards brothels and other disorderly houses; all brothel-keepers not prosecuted, but only those who harbour young girls, or diseased prostitutes, *ib.* 11922-11926. 12101-12103—Instances in which brothel-keepers have been prosecuted by the police for having their own children trained up as prostitutes, *ib.* 11924-11926. 11939, 11940. 11944.

Prosecutions instituted by the metropolitan police against keepers of disorderly houses which have become troublesome to the neighbourhood, *Annis* 11940-11944—Explanation of the means taken by the police to arrive at the fact that diseased prostitutes are harboured in brothels; information upon this point generally obtained from the men who are in the military and venereal hospitals, *ib.* 11945-11955—Daily visits paid by the police under the Acts to all the brothels in Plymouth, *ib.* 12018-12021.

6. *Returns and Diagrams in illustration of the Evidence of Mr. Anniss:*

Reference to returns and diagrams showing the number of prostitutes in Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse in each year since the Acts came into operation, *Annis* 10855, 10856.

Report of the increase and decrease of the number of brothels and common women in the Plymouth and Devonport district from 1863 to 1871, inclusive, together with the increase or decrease in each year, *App.* 603, 604.

Returns showing the number of brothels and common women from 1863 to 1881 in Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse, respectively, *App.* 603, 604.

Diagrams, submitted by Mr. Anniss, relative to the number of prostitutes and brothels in the boroughs of Plymouth and Devonport, and the township of East Stonehouse, from 1863 to 1881, *App.* 604.

Return showing the number of cases in which brothel-keepers have been reported to the naval and military authorities by the Contagious Diseases Acts police, with the cause of such reports, *App.* 610.

Number of cases in which brothel-keepers have been prosecuted before the magistrates, at the instance of Inspector Anniss, and convicted on the evidence of the police under the Acts, with the cause of such prosecution, *App.* 610.

7. *Letter from Mr. Woolcombe in correction of some Figures submitted by Mr. Wreford:*

Letter from Mr. Woolcombe to the mayor of Plymouth, dated 28th April 1881, relative to Superintendent Wreford's return of the number of prostitutes in the borough and in correction of certain alleged inaccuracies therein, *App.* 601, 602.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

8. *Improved Conduct of Prostitutes in the Streets, and decrease of Offences; Conflicting Evidence as to the Extent to which owing to the action of the Magistrates and local Police, or to the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts:*

Better conduct of the prostitutes in the streets of Plymouth and decrease of offences by prostitutes since 1872, owing to the action of the magistrates and police, and independently of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Wreford* 180-186, 188, 239-242, 244, 245 — Improvement, doubtless, in the condition of the women since the date when the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation, *ib.* 295-301.

More orderly conduct of the women in the streets of Devonport, this being due to the action of the local police and to proceedings under the Vagrant Act, *Lynn* 454-465 — Effectual steps taken at Devonport for putting down solicitation in the streets, *ib.* 463.

Several causes other than the Acts to which the improved condition of the streets in Stonehouse, and the more orderly conduct of the women are attributable; admission, however, as to the beneficial deterrent effect of the Acts, *Brutton* 674-684 — Variation in the number of cases of disorderly conduct and of conviction of prostitutes in different years; large reduction in 1881 through the closing of singing rooms, or "free-and-easies" at public-houses, this having been effected under the Licensing Acts, *ib.* 690-694, 710-729, 774-776, 809-813.

Disgraceful and disorderly state of Plymouth before the application of the Acts; great improvement by the decrease of solicitation and in the general deportment of the women, *Luscombe* 10262-10265, 10288 — Beneficial operation of the Acts in Plymouth and Devonport not only as regards the health of the women but their general condition and their deportment in public, *ib.* 10334-10339.

Degraded condition of the women of the prostitute class in Plymouth in earlier days when they lived by theft as well as by prostitution; the effect of the Acts has been to materially diminish the number of this class of women, *Annis* 11609-11612.

Number of prostitutes charged before the Plymouth magistrates by the borough police, in each year from 1863 to 1881, for all offences against the Contagious Diseases Acts, *App.* 547.

Number of prostitutes convicted in the borough of Devonport for disorderly conduct in the streets, and all other offences, except against the Contagious Diseases Acts, in the years from 1862 to 1881, inclusive, *App.* 550.

9. *Reclamation of Prostitutes:*

Relative part taken by the local police and by Mr. Anniss' staff in restoring young girls to their friends, and in searching brothels for the purpose, *Lynn* 446-451 — Frequent instances of women going upon the streets after they have been in homes or refuges, *ib.* 452, 453 — Witness has heard that girls have been reclaimed whilst in the Albert Lock Hospital, *Brutton* 771-773.

Praiseworthy efforts of Inspector Anniss and his assistants to withdraw young women from a life of prostitution; instances to this effect, *Luscombe* 10234-10237 — Deterrent effect of the Acts at Plymouth, the police being instrumental in saving many young girls from a career of prostitution; instances to this effect, *ib.* 10366-10368 — Kind treatment of the women in the hospital, great efforts being made on the part of the matron and officers in the way of reclamation, *ib.* 10369-10374.

Further statement as to the better facilities for the rescue of young girls from brothel through Inspector Anniss and his assistants than through the local police, *Luscombe* 1 417-10427.

Denial that witness has ever taken credit for cases of reformation to which he was not entitled, *Annis* 10624-10626 — Numerous instances of young girls having been rescued from brothels by witness, and of the diminution of prostitution thereby, *ib.* 10804-10807 — Restoration to their friends of nearly 800 girls in Devonport since 1865, who were about to enter brothels or had just done so, *ib.* 10859, 10860.

List of twenty cases of reclamations during the present year under the operation of the Acts in the Plymouth and Devonport district, *Annis* 10931-10934 — Instance of a girl only fourteen and-a-half years old rescued through witness' instrumentality from a life of prostitution, *ib.* 10952, 10953.

Particulars relative to several instances as illustrating how women, who become prostitutes in the subjected districts, are aided by the operation of the Acts in regaining their lost characters; similar effect claimed for the Acts as regards every age and every class of women, and under different circumstances, *App.* 606, 607.

Return showing the number of women sent from the Royal Albert Hospital (Devonport) to various homes and penitentiaries, the average residence in each home, and the total days' residence, from 1st October to 30th September in each of the years 1869-70 to 1880-81, *App.* 608, 609.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

9. *Reclamation of Prostitutes*—continued.

Return showing the total number of females prevented from adopting an immoral life by the operation of the Acts in the Plymouth and Devonport district; also the number who have discontinued prostitution, *App.* 610.

10. *Practice as to the Registration of the Women, and as to their being brought up for Examination :*

Particulars relative to the number and ages of the women received into the homes of the Rescue Society from Plymouth and Devonport; inference as to the incompleteness and inaccuracy of the police statistics of registered women, *Cooper* 3753-3767.

Quotation of statements by Mr. Christien (who is at the head of the Midnight Meeting movement) as to the excessively vicious effects produced by the Acts and the system of examination; also as to the women being publicly driven by the police to the place of examination in the busiest hours of the day, *Cooper* 3802-3807.

Belief as to the entire inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Christien, quoted by Mr. Cooper, as to the women being driven by the police to the place of examination through the most public street in Plymouth during the busiest time of the day, and as to the hardening and demoralising effects produced, *Luscombe* 10341-10347.—Further reference to Mr. Cooper's statement as to the women being driven *en masse* by the police to the place of examination, witness submitting that this is untrue, *ib.* 10529-10538.

Entire inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Cooper that half the common women in witness' district are not registered; limited knowledge and experience of Mr. Cooper on this point, *Annis* 10893-10895, 10924, 10925.—Entire denial that women are unnecessarily exposed to the public gaze when being brought to the examination room in Plymouth; absolute contradiction that women are driven or in any way improperly treated by the police upon these occasions, *ib.* 11597-11608.—Pressure brought to bear upon the diseased prostitutes by the police to induce them to go upon the register or attend at the hospital for examination, *ib.* 11955-11958.

11. *Prohibition of the keeping of Brothels by Pensioners and Dockyard Employés :*

Valuable check upon pensioners as brothel-keepers, witness being under orders from the Admiralty to report these cases, after warnings have been given by the police; very few pensioners who now keep brothels, *Annis* 10779-10789, 10801.—The pensioners were the very worst class of brothel-keepers, *ib.* 10785.—Stop put, through witness, to the practice of dockyard employés keeping brothels, *ib.* 10808, 10809.

12. *Clandestine Prostitution :*

Grounds for entirely dissenting from a statement by Mr. Anniss that there were, in 1881, not more than forty clandestine prostitutes in the district; large amount of clandestine prostitution, *Wreford* 146-153, 233-238, 274-289.—Belief that there are a large number of clandestine prostitutes in Stonehouse not included in the registered prostitutes, *Lynn* 436-445, 504-506.

Belief that besides the women in the Stonehouse district who are on the register as prostitutes, there is a considerable amount of clandestine prostitution not allowed for by Inspector Anniss, *Brutton* 666-673.—Further statement as to the large amount of clandestine prostitution under the operation of the Acts, *ib.* 786-792.

Probable inaccuracy of both Mr. Anniss and Mr. Wreford as to their estimates of clandestine prostitution; difficulty in ascertaining the amount of this evil, *Luscombe* 10513-10515, 10578-10580.—Necessarily limited number of clandestine prostitutes in the Plymouth district, as they must soon come to the knowledge of witness, *Annis* 10923.

13. *Juvenile Prostitutes :*

Correction of certain statements by Mr. Anniss as to the number of juvenile prostitutes in Plymouth in 1865 and the great reduction effected, *Wreford* 128-145.—Belief as to the inaccuracy of a certain statement by Mr. Anniss that houses were set apart for the debauchery of boys and girls, *Lynn* 384-396.—Evidence at variance with statements by Mr. Anniss as to the number of juvenile prostitutes, under sixteen and under seventeen years of age, in Devonport, in 1865 and subsequent years, *ib.* 402-435.

14. *Royal Albert Lock Hospital :*

Visit of witness on one occasion to the Albert Lock Hospital where he saw underground cells in which women were kept as a punishment, their cries being stifled by padded doors, *Cooper* 3948, 3950.—Large number of women admitted some years ago to the hospital, and detained there ten days though found not to be diseased; examination hereon to the effect that this was positively contradicted before the Royal Commission by the visiting surgeon of the hospital, *ib.* 015, 4016, 4027-4034.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

14. *Royal Albert Lock Hospital*—continued.

Further statement relative to the character of the cells or lock-ups seen by witness at the Albert Hospital, this having been eleven or twelve years ago; belief that these were not "segregation wards," of which Sir Sydney Dacres spoke highly before the Royal Commission, *Cooper* 4055-4062.

Kind and reformatory treatment of the women in the hospital, *Luscombe* 10369-10374—Removal of more than 7,000 cases of diseased women from brothels in Plymouth to the hospital, *Annis* 10802-10804—Total of 2,950 prostitutes taken from brothels in Devonport in the last seventeen years and sent into the hospitals, *ib.* 10859—Utter inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Cooper that women not diseased are sent to the hospital and are kept there on hospital work, *ib.* 10917-10921.

Total of 11,183 females removed from brothels in the district into hospital when diseased, *App.* 611.

15. *Case of some Girls alleged to have been unjustly detained in Hospital* :

Extent to which witness challenged the accuracy of Mr. Shaen's statements with reference to six girls who applied on 24th October 1870 to the Devonport bench of magistrates for discharge from hospital on the ground that they were unjustly detained, *Annis* 10714-10747—Conclusion as to the six women who applied to the magistrates on 24th October 1870 having been all diseased when detained in hospital, *ib.* 10724-10747—Readiness of the hospital surgeon to discharge women when cured, *ib.* 10745-10747.

16. *Charge against Mr. Anniss on the part of a Girl named Murton; Refutation thereof* :

Instance of reckless charge against the metropolitan police in the case of a girl named Murton who summoned Inspector Anniss for improper interference with her, and who swore to that effect, whereas it was proved beyond all possible doubt that he had not spoken to the girl at all, *Luscombe* 10331-10333—Consultation between this girl and Mr. Littleton, an opponent of the Acts, before she took out the summons against Mr. Anniss, *ib.* 10331, 10332, 10548-10552.

Examination with further reference to the unfounded and reckless charge brought by a young woman against Mr. Anniss, though witness does not accuse her of wilful perjury in the matter, *Luscombe* 10428-10457, 10539-10554.

Grounds for the statement that the charge brought against witness by the girl Murton was a conspiracy to injure him and to bring discredit on the Acts; belief that this case was not one of personation in any way, *Annis* 10748-10750—Comment upon the taken by a person named William Littleton in the foregoing case, he having written some letters on the subject under the name of William Glasson, who afterwards married the girl Murton, *ib.* 10750-10756.

Further statement that the case brought forward by Littleton was a conspiracy, and not a case of personation in any way; grounds for this assertion, *Annis* 11796-11830, 11850-11870—Suspicious fact that the letters sent to the Home Secretary as William Glasson's letters were written and signed in his name by William Littleton; admission by Littleton in Court that this was the case, *ib.* 11805-11822—Statement as to Littleton having been called upon the trial to prove the letters which were written, *ib.* 11813-11824, 11850-11870.

Examination with reference to former evidence given by witness in regard to the apparent intimacy between the girl and Glasson when the latter was at Littleton's house; denial that there was any intention to convey an insinuation of impropriety against the girl, *Annis* 11831-11847—Explanation that though it was stated that the girl did not upon the occasion return to her own lodgings, but slept at a strange house, there was no insinuation that her conduct under the circumstances was other than respectable, *ib.* 11848-11855.

17. *Generally as to the Conduct of the Police under the Acts, and in approval thereof* :

Explanation that witness has heard no serious complaint against the police for their proceedings under the Acts; insufficiency of two men for enforcing the Acts in Plymouth, *Wreford* 224-226, 269-273, 279, 280, 302, 315—Reference to the staff at Devonport for working the Contagious Diseases Acts as consisting of very good and efficient men for the purpose; witness never hears any complaint against them, *Lynn* 457, 497-503, 510, 511, 544-546, 549, 550—Witness is not aware of any well-founded complaint against the metropolitan police at Stonehouse in working the Acts, *Brutton* 745-747, 777-781.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

17. *Generally as to the Conduct of the Police under the Acts—continued.*

Reckless and unfounded charges made against the police under the Acts; failure of every case brought against them before the borough magistrates, *Luscombe* 10238-10244 —Explanation in connection with letters received by witness from three firms, who are very large employers of female labour, testifying to the value of the Acts and to the excellent conduct of the police charged with their administration, *ib.* 10296 —The firms in question are Messrs. Spearman & Spearman, Messrs. Popham, Radford & Company, and Messrs. Spooner & Co., *ib.* —Employment of between 300 to 400 respectable young women by these firms, without any case of undue interference on the part of the police, *ib.*

Inaccuracy, as regards witness' district, of a statement by Mr. Shaen that the system of espionage adopted by the police under the Acts was calculated to bring disgrace and ruin upon a well-conducted house, *Annis* 10615-10621 —Explanations in connection with letter from Mr. W. Adams, clerk to the guardians of Plymouth, to witness dated 15th June 1882, relative to the efficient action of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts in the suppression of brothels, &c., *Annis* 10810-10822; *App.* 605.

Letters from Mrs. Frances Marshall, Mrs. M. B. Stidston, and Mrs. C. M. Huish, testifying to the beneficial operation of the Acts, and the efficient action of the special police, *Annis* 10966-10969 —Endeavours of the police so to carry out their duties as to make the Acts as little obnoxious as possible; denial that any new orders have been lately issued directing that the Acts were to be carried out with greater caution than before, *ib.* 12024-12051, 12058-12061.

18. *Proceedings of Mr. Cooper (of the Rescue Society), and of Mrs. King, as Opponents of the Acts; obstructive Action of the former :*

Inaccuracy of statements by Mr. Cooper, in a certain paper handed in by Mr. Shaen, relative to the proceedings in the case of three women ordered in August in 1870 to submit to examination; two of these women had a most able legal adviser to defend them, *Luscombe* 10266-10270, 10491-10510 —Denial of the statement that Mr. Cooper applied to be present in Court if the women consented, *ib.* 10266, 10267, 10492-10510.

Circumstances under which Mr. Cooper and Mrs. King were convicted and fined for inciting to resist, or for resisting the police under the Acts; indignant repudiation by witness of a statement by Mr. Cooper that this conviction was due to partiality in the bench, *Luscombe* 10267, 10268, 10270-10274 —Details relative to the proceedings on 3rd August 1870, when three prostitutes were summoned before the magistrates by the police; contradiction given to certain statements by Mr. Cooper, who was present in Court on this occasion, *ib.* 10672-10686, 10689, 10691 —Circumstance of these women having refused, on the advice of Mr. Cooper, to sign the voluntary submission, *ib.* 10674-10677 —Statement as to the court having been a closed one, at the request of the women, and as to Mr. Cooper having been excluded, *ib.* 10678-10686.

Denial of the accuracy of Mr. Annis' evidence as to the proceedings on 3rd April 1870, when three prostitutes were summoned before the magistrates at Plymouth by Mr. Annis, *Cooper* 10687-10690.

Obstruction of witness and his staff in the discharge of their duties at Plymouth and Devonport by Mr. Cooper in 1870, for which he was summoned and punished, *Annis* 10896-10898, 10925 —Comment upon the removal of several women by Mr. Cooper to the Rescue Homes in London, these having been an especially hardened class, *ib.* 10899-10904 —Circumstance of Mr. Cooper having sided with and defended some brothel keepers at Plymouth summoned under the Acts, *ib.* 10905, 10911 —Use by Mr. Cooper of a brothel for the purpose of obtaining signatures there to a memorial against the Acts, *ib.* 10905-10911.

Instance in which Mr. Cooper tried to prevent a policeman from conveying a woman to the hospital; mob collected upon this occasion, *Annis* 11562-11575 —Disavowal of any intention to slight Mrs. King, *ib.* 11640-11647, 12077-12081 —Circumstances which led witness to think that Mrs. King could not, from her conduct in defending the brothel-keepers and prostitutes, be a lady; occasion upon which she appeared at the waiting room surrounded by a crowd of prostitutes, *ib.* 11641, 11644-11687.

19. *Failure of the Voluntary System at Devonport :*

Information in correction of a statement quoted by Mr. Shaen as to the voluntary system, when tried at Devonport some years ago, having been starved in point of accommodation, *Luscombe* 10297-10308.

Failure at Devonport of the system of voluntary hospital treatment further adverted to; insufficiency of patients as well as of funds, *Luscombe* 10601-10607.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

20. *Homes at Devonport for Soldiers and Sailors:*

Beneficial effect of certain institutions or homes at Devonport for improving the condition of sailors and soldiers; much less drunkenness in recent years, *Lynn* 398-401, 481-491, 534-539, 563-567.

21. *Congregation of Young Girls in Commercial Establishments:*

Mischievous tendency of the congregation of large numbers of young girls in commercial establishments in the town, *Luscombe* 10286, 10287, 10296.

22. *Local Feeling on the subject of the Acts:*

Belief that the women are not hostile to the Acts; cessation of disorderly scenes at the examining rooms, *Wrexford* 303-306—Opposition in the first instance, on the part of the brothel-keepers in Plymouth, to the application of the Acts, *Luscombe* 10229, 10379-10381.

Encouragement given at one period to prostitutes by Quakers and Nonconformists to resist the Acts by not submitting to the medical examinations, and by not complying with the magistrates' orders; consideration of witness' grounds for this statement, *Luscombe* 10229-10233, 10382-10416—Gradual falling off since 1875 in the opposition to the Acts, which are now much better understood, *ib.* 10229, 10234—Better appreciation of the Acts by the women themselves, as providing for their restoration to health and their reclamation by means of the Lock hospital, *ib.* 10234.

Reference to a memorial signed by nearly all the magistrates of Plymouth and Devonport, and by other influential persons, in strong approval of the Acts, *Luscombe* 10290-10295—Explanation relative to public meetings at Plymouth and Devonport in different years upon the question of a repeal of the Acts; large majority adverse to repeal at meetings in February 1877, *ib.* 10310-10315—Since 1877 no further meetings have been held; very little opposition at the present time, *ib.* 10311, 10312.

General belief in Plymouth that the Acts are highly favourable to the cause of morality and to the safety of the women, *Luscombe* 10317—Belief that whilst the first opposition to the Acts emanated from the brothel-keepers, it has been followed by conscientious objections on the part of many worthy people on moral grounds, 10328-10331—Conviction of witness that an overwhelming majority of the educated and intelligent classes in Plymouth are in favour of the maintenance of the Acts, *ib.* 10351-10353, 10361-10365.

Belief that the opposition to the Acts originated mainly from outside; the agitation has now entirely subsided, *Luscombe* 10354-10360—Failure of attempts to make the Acts a test question at election times; conclusion that the present Members for the Borough are opposed to their repeal, *ib.* 10360-10365.

Statement as to the agitation against the Acts having died out in the Plymouth district, *Annis* 10962-10965—Considerable opposition to the Acts which formerly existed in Devonport; nature of this opposition, *ib.* 11554-11589—Statement that the principal opposition came from the brothel-keepers, who were stimulated by persons who came into the district; communications held by Mr. Cooper and Mrs. King with these persons, *ib.* 11556-11569.

Information respecting the petitions which were got up against the Acts in Devonport and Plymouth; numerous signatories to the petitions live in low localities scattered over with brothels, *Annis* 11578, 11616-11632, 11688-11737, 12083-12094—Strong expression of feeling on the part of the inhabitants of Devonport that they have been misinformed by those who are in opposition to the Acts; belief that the subscriptions in aid of the opposition have for this reason fallen off very considerably, *ib.* 11585-11588.

Letters received from Protestant and Roman Catholic clergymen expressing approval of the Acts, and of the judicious action of the police; mistaken idea that all religious and philanthropic persons in the district are opposed to the Acts, *Annis* 11589-11596—Feeling of the working classes in favour of the Acts; this was not always so, *ib.* 11613-11615.

Assertion that when the petitions against the Acts were taken to respectable localities the agents were turned out of many of the houses; instances in support of this statement, *Annis* 11632, 11707-11737—Belief that if any serious effort was made to repeal the Acts the intelligent and thinking part of the Plymouth people would be very much opposed to such repeal, *ib.* 11633—Memorial to the Lords of the Admiralty got up in favour of the Acts, signed by magistrates and other leading inhabitants in Plymouth and the neighbourhood in the year 1871; *ib.* 11634-11639.

See also *Hicks, Harriet.* *Marshall, John.* *Pickles, Catherine.* *Soden, Agnes.*
Turner, Charles. *Wood, Rev. J.*

Report, 1882—continued.

POLICE:

Proceedings against prostitutes by the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts only where there is refusal to submit to compulsory examination, *Brutton* 687—Statement as to witness and the county police under him at Stonehouse being quite as independent of local influences as Inspector Anniss, *ib.* 730-732. 758-762. 793-802—Larger powers of the county police than of Inspector Anniss as regards entry to public-houses, *ib.* 733-735. 748-751.

Relative facilities of the local police at Portsmouth, and of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, for warning and rescuing young girls, and for communicating with their friends, *Cosser* 1038. 1052-1065.

Doubt as to the amount of good which may be claimed for the action of the special police under the Acts in warning the parents of young girls, as well as the girls themselves, when entering on a career of prostitution, *Wheeler* 1737-1743—Circumstance of the police not being required by the Acts, nor by the latest instructions under them, to aid in the work of prevention or reclamation, *Barber* 2316-2318. 2342.

Instructions issued by the Home Secretary as to the action of the special police under the Acts in regard to the attendance of women for examination; question hereon whether this direction has not been departed from in certain cases, *Wheeler* 2404-2409—Remarkable immunity enjoyed by the officials under the Acts in respect of illegal conduct on their part, *ib.* 2464.

Reference to a statement by Mr. Marshall as to the very brutal conduct of the police under the Acts; view of witness as to the brutality of the system generally, *Cooper* 4294-4301—Instances formerly of women who lived only with one man having been interfered with by the police; witness is not aware whether this is still the practice, *ib.* 4302, 4303. 4307-4311.

Examination in regard to statements made by witness that the conduct of the police under the Acts was cowardly and brutal; explanation that the imputations against the police were meant to be charges against the Acts, *Gledstone* 5520-5540. 5543-5545.

Explanatory statement as to the course adopted by witness as a constable in observing a woman who brings herself by her conduct under the Acts; definition of the term "common prostitute," as understood by witness, *Matthews* 6594-6614.

Argument that the Metropolitan police employed locally under the Acts have greater means of saving girls from harm than the ordinary local police; grounds for this belief, *Baxendale* 8891-8904. 8941-8945. 8987-8992—Explanation that the borough police, as at Portsmouth, have no duty whatever in connection with prostitutes or brothels; opinion that as they are mostly young men it would be inexpedient that they should have any such duty, *Miller* 9276. 9317, 9318. 9343-9345. 9347. 9373. 9707-9711—Powers of the Metropolitan police to prosecute under the Acts in Plymouth not possessed by the borough police; detailed explanation in support of this statement, *Annis* 11897-11921. 11927-11939. 12016, 12017.

Very rare cases in which it has been alleged that an attempt had been made by the police charged with the administration of the Acts improperly to bring women under their administration, *Rep.* xxi—Inaccuracy of a statement as to the immunity of the police, even if they commit irregularities, *ib.*

Unsatisfactory character of the evidence in several cases in which it has been sought to inculcate the police, *Rep.* xxi—Opinion that the charges of misconduct brought against the police have broken down, and that in no single case have their actions been marked by the carelessness and misconduct somewhat recklessly attributed to them, *ib.* xxii.

Inconsistency in its being charged against the Acts that they are administered with laxity, whilst at the same time the police are charged with exceeding their duties, *Rep.* xxii—Concurrence of the Committee in the conclusion unanimously arrived at by the Royal Commission that the police are not chargeable with any abuse of their authority, and have hitherto discharged a novel and difficult duty with moderation and caution, *ib.*

Dissent of the Committee from the view that the benefits conferred by the Acts might be obtained by means of stringent police regulations vigorously enforced by the local authorities, *Rep.* xxvii.

Recommendation that additional and more absolute powers should be given to the police, within subjected districts and elsewhere, to enter houses of ill-fame for the purpose of taking steps to diminish prostitution, *Rep.* xxx.

See also *Brothels.* *Cork*, 1. 3. *Dover.* *Glasgow*, 1. *Greenwich.* *Maidstone*, 2. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 17. *Portsmouth*, 11. *Reclamation of Prostitutes.* *Registration of Prostitutes.* *Southey, Elizabeth Jane.* *Vokes, Ellen.* *Voluntary Submission.* *Wybrow, Caroline.*

PORTSMOUTH:

1. *Evidence in support of the Conclusion that Reductions in the Number of Brothels and Prostitutes, and other Improvements, have been effected under different Acts by the Magistrates and Local Police, irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts.*
 2. *Returns of Convictions, &c., through the Action of the Local Police.*
 3. *Evidence relative to the Diminution of Brothels and Prostitutes, and the Introduction of other Improvements, as due mainly to the Contagious Diseases Acts, and not to the Agency of the Local Police.*
 4. *Improved Condition and Conduct of the Women.*
 5. *Improvements on the Score of Disease.*
 6. *Clandestine Prostitutes.*
 7. *Reclamation of Prostitutes.*
 8. *Stop put to the Keeping of Brothels by Pensioners.*
 9. *Operation of Homes and Voluntary Institutions.*
 10. *Conduct of the Women in Reference to the Examinations.*
 11. *Satisfactory Behaviour of the Police under the Acts.*
 12. *Local Feeling on the Subject of the Acts.*
1. *Evidence in support of the Conclusion that Reductions in the Number of Brothels and Prostitutes, and other Improvements, have been effected under different Acts by the Magistrates and Local Police, irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts.*

Very great improvement in the state of the town since 1863 as regards the number of brothels and of prostitutes, this having been effected irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Cosser* 835 *et seq.*; 1014-1018. 1083-1087—Information as to the successful action of the local police under the Wine and Beerhouse Act of 1869 in obtaining the withdrawal of licenses from beerhouses and public-houses used as brothels; entire removal of this class of brothels, *ib.* 836-888—Large reduction also in the number of prostitutes, whilst their behaviour in the streets is much more decent, *ib.* 842, 843.

Prosecution of private brothels by the police under the Act of George III. upon the action of two informers; the initiative has not been taken in these cases by the Contagious Diseases Acts police, *Cosser* 851, 852. 905-912. 1010-1013—Removal of a large number of private brothels through street improvements, whilst the demolition of the ramparts has greatly reduced the amount of prostitution as well as the number of private brothels, *ib.* 853. 889-904.

More careful selection of tenants by the owners of public-houses and beer-houses since the operation of the Act of 1869, *Cosser* 873-875. 882—Change of tenancy and forfeiture of license in the event, respectively, of the harbouring of prostitutes or the practice of prostitution, *ib.* 876-880.

Particular instances of the closing of brothels and the punishment of brothel-keepers, upon the action of the local police; exceptional instances of aid from the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Cosser* 907-916. 925-927. 1034-1037—Great difficulty of the police in detecting offences in brothels, especially since the fines have been increased; advantage if they had the right of entry without a search warrant, *ib.* 919-924. 1031-1033.

Several causes to which the reduction in the number of prostitutes is attributable; important effect of the earlier closing of public-houses, *Cosser* 928-937. 1019-1028. 1070-1075—Vigilant action of the Portsmouth police in preventing improper behaviour or disorderly conduct of prostitutes in the streets; particulars hereon, *ib.* 933-936. 954-962—Reference to a return showing the convictions of prostitutes under the Vagrant Act in different years, *ib.* 959-962.

Denial that the suppression of private brothels has been brought about by the Metropolitan police, *Cosser* 1010-1013—Great reduction of brothels between 1865 and 1869, after the application of the Acts; difficulty of witness in explaining the cause of this reduction, *ib.* 1014-1018. 1083-1087—Difficulty in proving there is less prostitution or sexual vice, though there are several reasons pointing to this result, *ib.* 1019-1028.

2. *Returns of Convictions, &c., through the Action of the Local Police:*

Explanations in connection with a return showing the number of public-houses and beerhouses, and the number of convictions, in different years; important reduction of convictions since 1869, whilst there has been an increase of beerhouses, *Cosser* 881-888—Reference to a return showing the convictions of brothel-keepers from 1872 to 1881 for illegally selling liquor, *ib.* 917-919.

Return of the total number of public-houses and of beerhouses, and the number of convictions for all offences against the Licensing Acts, from 1863 to 1881, *App.* 551.

Number of convictions against brothel-keepers in each year from 1872 to 1881 for illegally selling liquor, *App.* 551.

PORTSMOUTH—continued.

2. *Returns of Convictions, &c.*—continued.

Return showing the strength of the police force in the borough, and the number of convictions of prostitutes under the Vagrant Act for disorderly conduct, &c., in the streets, in each year from 1859 to 1881, *App.* 552.

3. *Evidence relative to the Diminution of Brothels and Prostitutes, and the introduction of other Improvements, as due mainly to the Contagious Diseases Acts, and not to the Agency of the Local Police :*

Instances formerly of brothel keepers making large fortunes out of their infamous trade; this business no longer lucrative in Portsmouth, *Miller* 9232-9234. 9618-9627 — Diminution in the number of brothels in Portsmouth brought about by the operation of the Acts; 500 houses which were formerly brothels now pulled down on account of there being no women to occupy them, *ib.* 9236-9245. 9274, 9275. 9456-9460. 9553, 9654 — Greatly diminished number of common prostitutes since the passing of the Acts; causes which have led to the reduction in numbers, *ib.* 9235, 9236. 9246-9248. 9302-9308. 9461-9468. 9562. 9667, 9668.

Decided opinion that the prosecutions which have been instituted by the borough police against the brothels have been entirely inoperative; these prosecutions have in fact only resulted in the change of tenants or the removal of the same occupation to another part of the town, *Miller* 9266-9273. 9292-9301. 9348-9350. 9492-9495 — Proposal made by the Home Secretary to the Portsmouth Corporation that they should place the metropolitan police under the control of the watch committee; grounds which decided the corporation to reply that the course proposed was not considered desirable, *ib.* 9276. 9341-9347.

Information respecting the taking away of numerous beer-shop licenses in the year 1869, upon the occasion of an alteration in the system of licensing; notwithstanding the loss of the licenses the trade of brothel-keeping was in most cases still continued in the same houses, *Miller* 9277-9290 — Efforts made in the year 1860 by Alderman Hilliard to abate the nuisance of harbouring prostitutes in beerhouses; the remedy was worse than the disease, in consequence of the large number of women who were turned out to range about the town, *ib.* 9291. 9513-9516.

Dissent from the opinion expressed by Mr. Cosser that the diminution in the number of prostitutes is chiefly owing to the operation of the successive Licensing Acts; admission that these Acts have had a good effect upon the quietude of the streets, *Miller* 9303, 9304. 9497-9505 — Opinion that the reduction in the number of women is not to be attributed to the greater vigilance on the part of the local police; belief that of late years the women have, from their improved conduct in the streets, required much less vigilance on the part of the police, *ib.* 9305-9308 — The population of Portsmouth at the present time is 135,000, including the military; increase of the local police force from time to time in the proportion of one man to every 1,000 inhabitants, *ib.* 9309-9312. 9351, 9352.

Assertion that a certain statement by Miss Robinson as to the present bad character of Portsmouth is utterly untrue, *Miller* 9399-9401 — Admission that though there is great improvement a considerable amount of prostitution is still carried on at night in the town and on Southsea Common, *ib.* 9463-9468 — Statement as to Portsmouth being governed by the Local Government Act and its several amendments; other improvement Acts also in operation in the town, *ib.* 9469-9471.

Considerable interest taken by witness in the state of the town since he became a member of the corporation in 1868; he served on every committee of the town council last year, *Miller* 9472-9480 — Information with reference to the several superintendents of police in Portsmouth and the periods of their employment; small experience of patrol duty possessed by the present superintendent (Mr. Cosser), who was formerly the chief clerk in the office, *ib.* 9516-9522 — Conclusion as to the Contagious Diseases Acts having greatly conduced to the improved condition and better health of the women, *ib.* 9628-9641 — Necessity for increasing largely the local police force if the Acts were to be repealed, *ib.* 9679-9682.

Further examination with reference to the efforts made by the local police to shut up brothels in Portsmouth; conclusion that these efforts were futile and inoperative, inasmuch as though certain houses were closed, the owners opened others in different localities, *Miller* 9687-9706 — Statement to the effect that there are not now any public-houses in Portsmouth where prostitution is carried on, and that the practice takes place in houses adjacent to the public-houses, *ib.* 9712-9718.

4. *Improved Condition and Conduct of the Women :*

Improvement in the class of women, owing to several causes, *Cosser* 955, 956 — Admission that the Contagious Diseases Acts have had a beneficial influence as regards prostitution and the condition and health of prostitutes, so that it is not desirable the Acts should be repealed, *ib.* 1039-1045.

Beneficial effect of the Acts upon the town, especially in the amelioration of the degraded state of the common prostitutes; dreadful state of slavery in which these unfortunate

PORTSMOUTH—continued.

4. *Improved Condition and Conduct of the Women*—continued.

fortunate women were kept by brothel-keepers in former days, *Miller* 9232, 9233, 9249-9252, 9258-9260, 9377-9379, 9612-9635—Great improvement of late years in Portsmouth in regard to the decent appearance and conduct of the women in the streets; assertion that this decency is owing in a large measure to the periodical visits the women have to make at the hospital, *ib.* 9291, 9292, 9506-9512, 9628-9635—Gross indecency which used formerly to prevail in the streets after nightfall, *ib.* 9329.

Local Acts which enable the police to interfere with women for indecent conduct; impossibility at one time for the local police to grapple with the evil on account of the large numbers of women, *Miller* 9481-9485, 9490, 9491—Belief that since the improvement in the state of the registered women there has been a corresponding diminution in the amount of fornication, the general tone of morality having of late greatly improved, *ib.* 9666-9678—Serious temptations to which young boys have been exposed by the solicitations of the women in former times; instance in which a large number of boys in a school at Portsmouth had been diseased by one woman, *ib.* 9726-9738.

5. *Improvements on the Score of Disease :*

Less virulent form of disease since the Acts have been in operation, *Cosser* 1040, 1079, 1080—Unsatisfactory arrangements under the old system of medical relief for the parish, when nearly every common woman in Portsmouth was diseased; one medical officer only for the whole of the parish of Portsmouth with a population of 10,000, *Miller* 9256, 9257, 9402-9417, 9570-9572.

Great improvement which has taken place of late years with regard to the death rate; this improvement attributable to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Miller* 9228-9231, 9602-9611—Large numbers of the prostitutes who formerly died from venereal disease; belief that as many as 300 died from the disease in fifteen years, *ib.* 9258-9260, 9328, 9418-9455, 9574, 9575, 9581-9601—Dissent from the statistics furnished in Captain Harris' annual return as to the deaths of prostitutes in Portsmouth, *ib.* 9590-9601.

6. *Clandestine Prostitutes :*

Not so many "Dolly Mops," or clandestine prostitutes, in Portsmouth as there used to be, in consequence of the girls' parents being warned by the police employed under the Acts, *Miller* 9247, 9249, 9363-9370, 9538, 9560, 9561, 9662-9665.

7. *Reclamation of Prostitutes :*

Frequent action of the local police in warning and rescuing young girls from prostitution and in taking them to homes; several instances to this effect, *Cosser* 938-954, 1052-1065—Prominent instances in which the police employed under the Acts have rescued girls from ruin when they had accidentally got into disreputable houses; the interference of the police in such cases does not come within their absolute line of duty, *Miller* 9313-9323, 9372, 9373.

Further examination as to the influence possessed by the police employed under the Acts in deterring young girls from a life of prostitution; though there is nothing in the Acts to impose the duty upon the police of saving young women and restoring them to their parents, they carry out this work to a great extent, *Miller* 9554-9559, 9636, 9637, 9660, 9661, 9707-9711.

8. *Stop put to the keeping of Brothels by Pensioners :*

Brothels in Portsmouth frequently kept by pensioners before the Acts came into operation; information given to the authorities by the police under the Acts which has led to the forfeiture of the pensions and to the discontinuance of the system, *Miller* 9240-9245, 9275, 9276, 9655-9659.

9. *Operation of Homes and Voluntary Institutions :*

Particulars relative to the Royal Sailors' Home, the Soldiers' Institute, and other houses and institutes in Portsmouth, Portsea, and Landport; exceedingly beneficial operation of these places, *Cosser* 963-1001, 1027, 1028.

Lamentable absence of any charitable system of befriending or aiding the prostitutes in Portsmouth; the only place of the kind (Mrs. Colebrooke's Female Penitentiary) is languishing for want of funds, *Miller* 9265, 9385-9387, 9683-9686.

10. *Conduct of the Women in reference to the Examinations :*

Disorderly scenes near the examination room, so that a constable has been placed there to preserve order, *Cosser* 1006-1009.

Statement that there has been but one occasion in sixteen years of a disorderly scene in the neighbourhood of the examination room at Portsmouth, which is nearly a mile from the town; unless people knew they were prostitutes the women would be supposed to be persons going about their ordinary business, *Miller* 9563, 9576-9580.

11. *Satisfactory*

PORTSMOUTH—continued.11. *Satisfactory Behaviour of the Police under the Acts :*

Efficiency and discretion with which the Acts have been administered by the Metropolitan police; witness has heard no complaints, *Cosser* 1046-1051, 1066-1069, 1081, 1082.

Entire absence of complaints as to the administration of the Acts by the police in Portsmouth; assertion that there have been no cases in which virtuous women have been molested or watched by the police, *Miller* 9335-9340 — Six men only of the Metropolitan police employed at Portsmouth under the Acts; employment of these men also upon the duty of looking up stragglers, for which a reward is paid, *ib.* 9346, 9347.

12. *Local Feeling on the subject of the Acts :*

Action taken by the Bible Christian Body at Portsmouth respecting the proposed abolition of the Acts, *Lark* 5241-5245 — Information respecting the failure of meetings in Portsmouth called with a view to obtain the repeal of the Acts; assertion that these meetings have been got up by strangers and not by any of the inhabitants of the town, *Miller* 9353-9358, 9381-9384, 9719-9725 — Decided feeling in the town in favour of the continuance of the Acts, *ib.* 9357, 9358.

Presbyterians. Explanation of the action taken in Scotland with reference to the subject at issue by the United Presbyterian Church; petitions addressed annually to Parliament by this body condemnatory of the Acts, *Calderwood* 4709-4718, 4725-4729, 4780-4782 — Stress laid by the Presbyterian Church upon the inequality and injustice of dealing with one sex only, *ib.* 4714, 4715.

Explanations in detail as to the views and action of the Presbyterian body in Ireland in strong opposition to the Acts, *Stevenson* 5087 *et seq.* — Statement that in Ireland the Presbyterian Church represents nearly one-half of the Protestant population; explanations with reference to the action taken by this important body in endeavouring to obtain the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 5094-5107, 5152-5160.

Paper handed in by the Rev. Professor Calderwood, showing the action of the Synod of the United Presbyterian Church, and the petitions and memorials, in the years 1871-81, in favour of the unconditional repeal of the Acts, *App.* 584, 585.

Petition of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland strongly urging the repeal of the Acts, as opposed to religion, morality, and justice, *App.* 589.

Primary Sores. Data for the conclusion of the Committee that there has been a very large reduction of primary sores in the subjected districts owing to the application of the Acts, over and above the reduction in the unsubjected stations, *Rep.* xi, xii.

Considerations as to the fluctuations of primary venereal sores, from 1860 to 1878; gradual and considerable diminution in the subjected districts, *Rep.* xi, xii.

Great, but irregular, diminution in all the unsubjected stations between 1860 and 1866; sudden increase in 1867, whilst in 1869 there was a considerable increase, *Rep.* xii.

Considerable fall in the amount of primary sores in the subjected stations in 1869, when the Act of 1866 began to be effective, *Rep.* xii.

See also *Classification*.

PROSTITUTES :

1. *Question as to the Expediency of Legislation for the Suppression or Regulation of Prostitution; Repudiation of State Recognition of Prostitution as a necessary Evil.*
2. *Number or Supply of Prostitutes; Operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts in this respect.*
3. *Spread of Prostitution through the Temptations held out by Women already fallen.*

1. *Question as to the Expediency of Legislation for the Suppression or Regulation of Prostitution; Repudiation of State Recognition of Prostitution as a necessary Evil:*

Approval of prostitution being entirely stamped out, if it were possible; question hereon whether increased seductions would not ensue, *Wheeler* 1514-1520 — Dissent from the view that prostitution must always exist, though at present encouraged by the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 1514, 1768, 1769 — Expediency, in the interests of morality, of suppressing every house of prostitution now in operation in Chatham, *ib.* 1899-1901.

Direct recognition of prostitution by the Acts, the women being allowed to return unquestioned to their career, if found on examination not to be diseased; nor is there any provision in the Acts for putting down immorality, *Baker* 2123-2132 — Repudiation

Report, 1882—continued.

PROSTITUTES—continued.1. *Question as to the Expediency of Legislation, &c.*—continued.

tion of the doctrine that prostitution is a necessary evil or a necessary condition of society, *Baker* 2263-2268.

Strong dissent from the doctrine that prostitution is one of the necessities of social life, and should therefore be recognised and regulated by the State, *Cook* 2780-2784 — Repudiation of the theory that there should be a certain number of prostitutes in proportion to the population, *Rimbault* 3538-3540.

Approval of prostitutes being arrested by the police for loitering, &c., and put into prison, rather than of their being registered and medically examined under the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Cooper* 4324-4331 — Total dissent from, and strong disapproval of, the doctrine of the necessity of sexual vice; belief, moreover, that the existence of prostitution in no way saves the sanctity and purity of private homes, *ib.* 4407-4412 — Conclusion as to the discouragement of vice being the best means of preserving purity and virtue, *ib.* 4408, 4413-4415.

Assertion that the impression of a legal and Government sanction to prostitution is one that is entertained both by the women and by those who consort with them, *Gledstone* 4431, 4432 — Conclusion that the system as practically carried out under the Acts, is that of licensing the women to exercise the trade of prostitution, *Calderwood* 4679-4684.

Disapproval of endeavours to get rid of prostitution by means of the law; importance rather of trusting entirely to moral influences and moral teaching, *Osborn* 4840-4842, 4874-4877, 4884-4891, 4986-4989 — Fundamental idea of the Acts, that prostitution is a necessary evil; contention that such an assumption is degrading and pernicious, *ib.* 4906-4913, 4982-4985 — Positive and distinct objection to the legislation in question as recognising the trade of prostitution on the part of women; this fact alone is a strong argument against the continued enactment of the statutes, *ib.* 5015-5017.

Desirability of the State taking means to put down prostitution by legal means; entire disagreement with the doctrine that prostitution is an evil which must necessarily exist, *Ferguson* 5727-5731, 5740, 5821-5829 — Assertion that by the Acts the entrance into prostitution and to the register is made as easy, and the exit from it as difficult, as possible, *ib.* 5849, 5850 — Belief that with many women the profession of prostitution is a necessity not a choice, on account of want of means and destitution, *ib.* 5858-5860.

2. *Number or Supply of Prostitutes; Operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts in this respect:*

Conclusion as to the women remaining longer in the career of prostitution than before the Acts came into operation; strong disapproval of the Acts on this score, *Baker* 2089-2094, 2098-2100 — Opinion that it is better for fallen girls to die at an early age, rather than go on for years and years in their wretched career, under the provisions of the Acts, *ib.* 2096, 2159, 2160.

Complaint against the Acts as tending to harden the women and to keep them in prostitution, although if this were not so a fresh supply might be forthcoming, *Baker* 2252-2263 — Tendency of the Acts, whilst producing a hardened class of prostitutes, to increase rather than diminish the supply generally; evil by the creation of the former class, *ib.* 2336-2341.

Reference to the Judicial Statistics as showing the large decrease during the last twenty years in the number of prostitutes and of brothels in England and in London, *Cooper* 3679, 3681-3698 — Result of witness' observation that the highest average period of a woman's career on the streets is twelve months, whereas where the Acts are in force, and as a direct consequence of the Acts, the period is very much longer, *ib.* 3870-3873 — Fallacy in crediting the Acts with the diminution in the number of prostitutes and of brothels, *ib.* 3886.

Opinion that the provisions of the Acts are immoral inasmuch as they practically give a license to the woman in the vicious trade which she has chosen; application of the term license to the woman and not to the house in which she is, *Gledstone* 4424, 4457-4461, 4510-4512, 4535, 4629-4636 — Increased temptation to which young women are exposed by the system adopted under the Acts, which holds out attractions of more custom and better pay, and careful watching of their health by State-paid doctors, *ib.* 4524, 4525.

Belief that a great deal may be done by moral means to mitigate the evils of prostitution; expediency to this end of early marriage in the Army and the enforcement of ordinary police regulations, *Ferguson* 5877-5880 — Opinion that the average time during which women are upon the streets is three years, *Baxendale* 8786, 8787, 8707-8709 — Contention that the Acts in diminishing disease do not thereby stimulate the demand for prostitutes; in the districts where the Acts are in force there are less prostitutes, *ib.* 8907-8916.

Belief

PROSTITUTES—continued.2. *Number or Supply of Prostitutes, &c.*—continued.

Belief that no operation of human law can entirely prevent prostitution, but that in spite of all or any legislation a certain number of women will unfortunately get on the streets, *Hegarty* 11172-11176—Opinion also that in spite of all religious influence the complete extinction of prostitution is practically impossible; contention, therefore, that the system of the Acts is about the very best which could be invented for the amelioration of the evil, *ib.* 11174-11176—Conclusion that it is impossible altogether to abolish prostitution, and that it is a vice which must be grappled and dealt with as best may be, *Seton-Karr* 12671-12675.

Grounds for the conclusion of the Committee that the deterrent effect of the Acts, and their judicious administration by the police, have diminished the number of clandestine as well as public prostitutes, *Rep.* xxiii.

Large decrease since the Acts in the number of prostitutes and brothels in the subjected districts; evidence of different witnesses referred to in proof of such diminution, *Rep.* xxxiii.

Three different causes to which the opponents of the Acts attribute the diminution in the number of prostitutes, *Rep.* xxiii-xxv—Consideration of the benefits which have resulted from the causes or agencies in question; opinion that a main portion of the improvement is due to the Acts, *ib.*

3. *Spread of Prostitution through the Temptations held out by Women already fallen:*

Very mischievous action of fallen girls in inducing others to go astray, *Cooper* 3701-3703, 3737—Further statement as to young girls being led into prostitution by the elder women; temptation to the former when they see the latter flourishing and well dressed, *ib.* 4390-4392.

Opinion that the principle of separating prostitutes as a class, and placing them under the surveillance of the police, has been of great advantage by lessening their evil influence in decoying others into the same path, *Hegarty* 11129-11131.

See also *Age of Prostitutes. Brothels. Chatham. Clandestine Prostitution. Deterrent Effect of Acts. Examinations. Glasgow. Juvenile Prostitution. Maidstone. Plymouth and Devonport District. Portsmouth. Protected Districts. "Queen's Women," or "Government Women." Reclamation of Prostitutes. Registration of Prostitutes. Sexual Intercourse. Treatment and Cure of Disease. Voluntary Submission. Voluntary System.*

PROTECTED STATIONS:

Grounds for the conclusion that there is a less proportionate decrease of prostitution in the subjected or protected stations (under the Contagious Diseases Acts) than in the unsubjected districts, and that in the former case there is a large amount of clandestine or unregistered prostitution, *Cooper* 3704-3726—Reference to a certain return as tending to prove the existence of a larger amount of unregistered than registered prostitution in the subjected districts, *ib.* 3714-3726.

Explanation in connection with returns of the number and ages of unfallen women received by the Rescue Society from protected stations, *Cooper* 3785-3789—Probability that some of the unregistered women received by the Rescue Society have come from subjected districts in order to escape registration, *ib.* 3919, 3920.

Belief that in Southampton and other subjected districts the youthful male population are more vicious than they are in such towns as Birmingham, Bradford, and other unsubjected places, *Gledstone* 4608-4617, 5561-5569—Every regiment, when on home service, passes occasionally through a subjected district, *Hanson* 6115, 6162—Belief that in subjected stations the soldiers are more demoralised than elsewhere, on account of the temptations which are held out to them, *Allen* 6220-6231, 6259-6263.

Application of the Acts to thirteen districts in Great Britain, and two in Ireland, selected on account of the number of soldiers and sailors quartered in them, and the amount and virulence of venereal disease they gave proof of in periods anterior to the passing of the Acts, *Rep.* vi—Inclusion within the limits of many of the subjected districts of localities geographically outside them, *ib.*

Reference by the Committee to the comparisons between subjected and unsubjected stations; results favourable to the operation of the Acts in the subjected districts, *Rep.* x. *et seq.*—It is in fact to the influence of the Acts, and not to a general tendency to diminution, that the improvement in the subjected districts is mainly due, *ib.* xii.

Consideration of the comparison between fourteen subjected and all unsubjected stations, from 1873 to 1878, as to primary venereal sores and secondary syphilis; satisfactory result in the former case, *Rep.* xiv.

Great improvement in the protected districts in point of outward order and decency since the passing of the Acts, *Rep.* xxvi.

See also *Aldershot. Amount of Disease. Chatham. Cork. Dover. Maidstone. Plymouth and Devonport District. Portsmouth. Secondary Syphilis. Woolwich.*

Public Meetings. Character of the public meetings at which the petitions against the Acts were originated, these meetings having been as a general rule free and open to all comers; instances in which resolutions were put and carried in opposition to persons who got up the meetings in favour of the repeal of the Acts, *Bunting* 8301-8305.—See also *Petitions and Memorials*.

Public Opinion. Reference to the local feeling at Chatham in favour of the Acts as partly founded on the fact that the expense of curing diseased women in the Government hospitals falls upon the State, and not upon the local ratepayers, *Wheeler* 1315, 1316—Question as to the extent to which ratepayers may be influenced by the fact that the rates are relieved by the Government hospitals, *ib.* 1626-1629—Several years for which extensive circulation has been given to the printed "leaflet" drawn up by witness in strong condemnation of the Acts, *ib.* 1993, 2000—Admission that free circulation has been given for several years to the charge that hundreds of terrified women had signed the voluntary submission under the threat and terror of imprisonment, *ib.* 2001-2005.

Strong and general feeling against the Acts on the part of heads of families in witness' parish in Woolwich, and of the working classes, *Baker* 2141, 2142—Opinion that if women of the upper class were brought under the surveillance of the police the law under review would not be tolerated, *Cooper* 4304-4306—Efforts made by the Congregational Union to influence public opinion and Members of Parliament against the Acts, *Gledstone* 4628.

Remarkable influence which the feeling on the part of the electors exercised upon the Parliamentary elections at various places; defeat of Mr. Lewis at Oxford on account of his advocacy of the Acts, *Mrs. Butler* 5336-5349—*Bona fide* endeavour made by the National Association to obtain by means of petition a legitimate expression of opinion of the people against the Acts, *Bunting* 8454-8456.

Statement by the Committee as to the strong feeling in favour of the Acts in the subjected stations, *Rep.* xxvi—Belief that the great majority of the more intelligent and respectable classes in the protected districts would be strongly opposed to the repeal of the Acts, *ib.*

Comment upon the suggestion that the Acts are approved in the subjected districts on account of the pecuniary advantages derived from them, *Rep.* xxvi.

See also Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869. *Chatham*, 9. *Dissenters*. *Greenwich*. *Maidstone*, 8. *Medical Profession*. *Petitions and Memorials*. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 22. *Portsmouth*, 12.

Q.

"Queen's Women," or "Government Women." Comment upon the term "Government women" as used with respect to registered prostitutes, *Baker* 2113, 2114, 2153—Circumstance of the registered prostitutes at Cork calling themselves "Queen's women," *Kingston* 2533-2537—Comment upon the fact that the system of examination makes the women regard themselves as Government or "Queen's women," *Cooper* 4398-4402.

Strong objection to the Acts as being administered in the Queen's name; degrading effect of this legislation illustrated by the fact that the registered prostitutes call themselves "Queen's women," *Osborn* 4810-4812—Evil of the Acts in creating a distinct class of prostitutes who call themselves "Queen's, or Government women"; difficulty in the reclamation of this class, *Mrs. Butler* 5359-5361, 5426-5430.

Explanation as to the impression of legal and Government sanction entertained both by the prostitute class and by those who consort with them, *Gledstone* 5460-5463—Reference to the evidence given before the Royal Commission that the women described themselves as "Queen's women," or "Government women," *ib.* 5460, 5586-5588.

Belief that the term "Queen's women" has never been applied to the registered women in Portsmouth, *Miller* 9336-9338—Contradiction of Mr. Kingston's evidence that the women in Cork are more hardened since the Acts have been in operation, and that they have described themselves as "Queen's, or 'Government women'"; impossibility, if this were true, for witness not to know it, *O'Reilly* 11402-11408.

Queenstown. Information with reference to the women who used to live like animals in the "Bush" at Queenstown in former years; entire removal of these women by the machinery of the Acts, *Curtis* 11256-11261, 11295-11303, 11315.

R.

Ratepayers. See *Public Opinion. Voluntary System.*

Re-appointment of Committee. First appointment of the Committee in June 1879, since which time they have been re-appointed four times, and have sat sixty-eight days, *Rep. iii.*

RECLAMATION OF PROSTITUTES:

1. *Evidence adverse to the Acts on the Score of Reclamation; Advantage rather of Voluntary Agencies.*
2. *Difficulty especially in the case of the Registered and Older Women.*
3. *Benefits claimed for the Acts on the Score of Reclamation.*
4. *Conclusions of the Committee.*

1. *Evidence adverse to the Acts on the Score of Reclamation; Advantage rather of Voluntary Agencies:*

Grounds for dissenting from the view that detention and treatment in the Government Lock Hospitals give valuable facilities for reclamation; infinitely greater value of treatment in voluntary hospitals and homes, *Wheeler* 1487-1497—Doubt as to the ministrations of the Lock hospital chaplain at Chatham having been productive of much good, *ib.* 1558-1562. 1830-1832.

Exceptions taken to certain evidence of Mr. Tuffield as to the value of the Acts in facilitating the work of reclamation, *Baker* 2095, 2096—Comment on the practice of paying the women's expenses when they return to their homes, *ib.* 2128. 2192, 2193—Advantage of the voluntary efforts of ladies in the work of reclamation, *ib.* 2143-2145.

Probable reclamation in a small number of cases through women being compelled to enter the hospitals, *Baker* 2185, 2186—Means of warning young girls against prostitution, irrespectively of special police for the purpose, *ib.* 2269-2273.

Argument in further support of the conclusion that rescue work and reclamation are greatly hindered by the compulsory hospital system, *Wheeler* 2358-2362—Reference to the official return of the number of prostitutes returned to friends as very misleading in respect of their reclamation, *Rimbault* 3303-3309—Comment upon the little aid received at Maidstone from the police under the Acts in the work of private rescue and reclamation, *ib.* 3321-3327. 3385-3388.

Different classes of benevolent persons by whom cases have been introduced to the Rescue Society; increase of philanthropy in this direction, *Cooper* 3652-3655—Conclusion as to the decrease of prostitution being largely owing to the operation of rescue societies and the increased efforts made by benevolent persons, in the way of reclamation and prevention, *ib.* 3699-3703—Very imperfect opportunities for reclamation in the Government hospitals as compared with the opportunities in the homes and hospitals of the Society, *ib.* 3856-3864. 3878-3881—Respects in which the returns of Captain Harris as to the disposal and reclamation of the women, are not so reliable as the returns of the Rescue Society, *ib.* 3874-3877. 3885.

Immense increase of the difficulty of reclamation through the operation of the Acts, *Cooper* 3934—Efforts of some of the police under the Acts to rescue unfortunate women, but without any good results, owing to the difficulties to be overcome, *ib.* 3937, 3938—Increasing consciousness of wrong as women continue their career upon the streets, to which is mainly due their abandonment of the life after an average period of not more than twelve months; deterrent effect also of the exceeding miseries of the life, *ib.* 3962-3971.

Doubt as to any specially increased efforts having been made in the way of reclamation since the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Cooper* 4063—Dissent from the view that the lower class of prostitutes in London, such as soldiers' women at Chelsea, and sailors' women in the East End, stay upon the streets, on an average, for more than a year, *ib.* 4312-4323.

Further evidence as to the much better facilities and prospect of reclamation in voluntary homes and hospitals than in the Government hospitals; dissatisfaction and discontent of the inmates under the compulsory system, *Cooper* 4345-4354—Tendency of the Acts to discourage rather than encourage the formation of rescue institutions and the work of reclamation, *ib.* 4405, 4406.

Great difficulty in reclaiming by means of religious instruction women who are Government patients, when detained in hospitals, *Gledstone* 4521-4524—Detailed statement of the proceedings which a woman must take before she can give up a life of prostitution and free herself from the periodical examination, *ib.* 4526-4530.

Difficulties thrown by the Acts in the way of women voluntarily desiring to leave the life of prostitution, *Stevenson* 5114-5117—Bar to reclamation under the system of the Acts; that is, on account of the hardening effect of registration and compulsory examination,

RECLAMATION OF PROSTITUTES—continued.

1. Evidence adverse to the Acts on the Score of Reclamation &c.—continued.

tion, *Mrs. Butler* 5330-5332. 5350-5365—Evidence relative to the difficulties interposed by the Acts in the case of women who desire to leave their vicious course of life; confidential instructions issued to visiting surgeons under the Acts with the object of assisting women to abandon prostitution, *Gledstone* 5464-5477. 5550, 5551. 5576-5585.

2. Difficulty especially in the case of the Registered and Older Women:

Much greater difficulty in the reclamation of the registered than of the unregistered women in the voluntary home or refuge at Woolwich, *Baker* 2072-2079. 2087, 2088. 2104—Evidence generally as to the less difficulty and greater amount of reclamation in the case of voluntary patients than of registered women, *ib.* 2105-2122. 2169-2173. 2178-2184. 2319-2323.

Manifest difference as regards the chances of reclamation between the Government patients and the ordinary or voluntary patients in the London Lock Hospital; hardened character of the former who are horribly alike at one dull dead level, *Cook* 2682-2691. 2753. 2785-2791—Probability that the professional prostitutes would be just as hardened and irreclaimable irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 2694, 2695—Duty and practice of witness to continue his reclamatory efforts with the Government patients; though the work is depressing and success is small, he cannot admit that reclamation is impossible in any case, *ib.* 2754-2757. 2772-2774—Increased difficulty of reclamation in the case of the older women under the Acts, who come back repeatedly for medical treatment, *ib.* 2763-2767.

Further expression of the opinion that if the Acts were repealed, the hardened and irreclaimable class of prostitutes would continue as at present, *Cook* 2768-2775—Modified sense in which it is necessary to speak of the "reclamation" of Government patients on discharge from the hospital, *ib.* 2818-2821—Difficulty in tracing with any certainty the relative proportion of permanent reclamations among the two classes of patients, *ib.* 2825-2827.

Much greater facility of reclamation in the case of the younger women, *Patterson* 2925-2927—Special difficulty in the reclamation of the registered and older women, *Rimbault* 3317-3320. 3383, 3384.

Evidence relative to the mischievous influence of registered women and their hardened and irreclaimable character, witness submitting that this is partly due to the system of examination and to the operation generally of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Cooper* 3737-3741. 3790-3807—Refusal of the Rescue Society and other societies to receive registered women into their houses on account of the corrupting influence exercised by them, *ib.* 3737-3741. 3790-3796.

Examination with further reference to the conclusion that the registered women are more hardened and more difficult of reclamation than the unregistered; circumstance of the pro-essed prostitutes in London not remaining long upon the streets, *Cooper* 3922-3936—Considerable difficulty which exists in the case of Government women with reference to reclamation; concurrence with the evidence on this point given by Dr. Cook, *Ferguson* 5679-5683.

3. Benefits claimed for the Acts on the Score of Reclamation:

Numerous instances, as at Greenwich, of women who have been on the register and reclaimed; the longer a woman remains a prostitute the more difficult it is to reclaim her, *Baxendale* 8745-8749—Grounds for the opinion that the fact of a woman being upon the register places no difficulty in the way of her reformation, and that whenever she desires to leave the profession of prostitution she can do so without any delay or difficulty whatever, *ib.* 8750-8763. 8767-8774. 8813-8823. 8833-8836. 89278940. 8998-9003. 9012, 9013.

Dissent from the opinion expressed by Dr. Cook, that the chances of reclamation are greater with ordinary prostitutes than with the registered women; absence of difference between the two classes of women, as far as witness' experience goes, *Baxendale* 8833-8851—Numerous instances of prostitutes at Portsmouth abandoning their vicious career, *Miller* 9253-9256. 9330-9334. 9388-9392.

Entire absence of difficulty for women to leave the life of prostitution if they so desire; payment of their expenses home by the Government on their promising to give up their evil courses, *Miss Webb* 10115, 10116. 10157-10159. 10166-10170. 10187, 10188.

Several respects in which ready facilities are given to the women to give up their immoral life, it being positively untrue that the door of escape from prostitution is closed against them, *Annis* 10939-10945. 10948-10950—Frequent instances of registered women applying to leave the brothels where they live, *ib.* 10951, 10952.

Entire inaccuracy of a statement by Mrs. Butler as to the utterly hard and hopelessly irreclaimable character of the registered women, and as to these women not being morally influenced by the officials under the Acts, *Annis* 10958-10962.

4. Conclusions

RECLAMATION OF PROSTITUTES—continued.

4. *Conclusions of the Committee:*

Reference by the Committee to the evidence of several witnesses in proof of the benefits resulting from the spiritual influences brought to bear on women in hospital, *Rep.* xxiv.

Reference to the number of reclamations among registered women as proof that the examination system has not the deteriorating effect attributed to it, *Rep.* xxiv.

Conclusion of the Committee as to the benefits resulting from the opportunities afforded by the Acts to the police for the suppression of brothels and the rescue of girls found in them, *Rep.* xxv.

Facility to the moral reclamation of the women through the improvement in their physical condition, *Rep.* xxvi.

See also *Age of Prostitutes.* Chatham 6. Cork, 1, 2. 6. *Deterrent Effect of Acts.* Employment. Greenwich. Hospitals 4. London Lock Hospital, 1. Plymouth and Devonport District, 9. Police. Portsmouth, 7. Rescue Society, 3. Voluntary System. Wood, Rev. J.

Recreation (Soldiers and Sailors). Improved means provided of late years for the recreation of soldiers and sailors, in the form of homes and other institutions, the result being a diminution of drunkenness and of sexual vice, *Brutton* 736-740.

Efforts made by witness to reclaim men as well as women; complaint by the former that they have no suitable and respectable amusements, *Mrs. Butler* 5368-5377—Improvement in the sanitary condition of the soldier attributed to the measures taken for his amusement, and for the employment of his time, *Hanson* 6184-6186.

Opinion that the system of providing soldiers at Portsmouth with opportunities for recreation and other advantages when in barracks has largely conduced to the improvement of the town, *Miller* 9543-9547.

Rees, Rowland. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Evidence respecting the case of Eliza Southey, at Dover, and the part taken in regard to it by witness; entire ignorance of witness concerning the girl or her antecedents before the time she applied to him for assistance, 8507-8521—Detailed statement of the circumstances under which Southey came to consult witness with reference to the charge made against her by the police; advice given by witness to the girl that the action of the latter was illegal, and that she should disregard it entirely, 8511-8521. 8525-8527. 8556-8572. 8618-8628. 8650-8658. 8672-8679.

Assertion that the paper which Southey produced to witness was practically an order to attend at the examination rooms, 8511-8515. 8547-8555—Statement that witness made inquiries in regard to Southey, and was satisfied that she was of good character; decided opinion that there was no ground for the charge made against her by the police, 8522-8524—Letter written by witness to the Secretary of State asking that some means should be adopted to save the girl from inevitable destruction, 8528-8530.

Explanation of the statement made by witness that multitudes of women have been imprisoned in Dover upon the mere suspicion of a spy; assertion that at first the evidence of the police was received without their being sworn, 8531-8546. 8586-8601. 8667-8669—Information as to the circumstances of the case against Southey when brought before the Dover magistrates; reasons for witness being present on the bench notwithstanding that he was biased in favour of the girl, 8573-8581. 8602-8617. 8659-8666. 8680, 8681. 8692-8696—Denial that witness either employed counsel or paid the expenses in the matter; he separated himself from the case immediately it assumed a judicial form, 8575-8579.

Belief that since the year 1870 there has been no case of taking evidence against women without the administration of the oath; admission that before this date the cases must have been few, because the Acts had been in operation only a few months, 8597-8601—Reasons for not having made inquiries as to Southey's character from her mother; belief that the latter was bedridden and infirm, 8619-8622.

Examination with reference to witness having been tried by court-martial when he was in the army in the year 1846; though dismissed the service, he obtained the fullest redress and sympathy from the Duke of Wellington and other high military authorities, 8629-8649. 8684-8691—Instances in Dover in which some women were arrested by the police and imprisoned two or three times in succession; strong opinion that this fact is the most awful part of the whole of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 8667-8669—Desire on the part of witness that he should be examined before the Committee, so that he might have the opportunity to set right some matters which he thought derogatory to himself, 8670, 8671—Righteously indignant view taken by witness with regard to the Acts, 8682.

Refuges. See *Greenwich.* *Homes and Refuges.* *Rescue Society.*

REGISTRATION OF PROSTITUTES :

Comment upon the incomplete and fallacious character of the registers, witness submitting that a large number of prostitutes practise their vocation in the subjected districts without being brought on the register, *Cooper* 3723-3732 — Belief as to the reliable character of the statements by women when questioned whether they have been on the register, *ib.* 3913-3918.

Difficulties thrown by the Acts in the way of a woman who desires to be removed from the register, and to leave the life of prostitution; explanation hereon that the removal from the register is difficult and discouraging, vicious habits being thus likely to be perpetuated, *Gledstone* 4437-4448. 4526-4530. 4577, 4578. 4644-4647 — Inability of witness to suggest any alternative machinery to that adopted under the Acts for enabling women to leave the life of prostitution; opinion, however, that women should never be put on the register at all, so as to avoid any necessity for giving facilities in the matter, *ib.* 5465, 5466. 5471-5477 — Strong objection to the power in the hands of the police who are intrusted with the discretion of retaining women upon the register for a considerable period, *ib.* 5554.

Contention that the compulsory system of registration has the effect of keeping women to a greater age in their practice of their immoral profession, *Ferguson* 5671-5678 — Difficulty which women experience in endeavouring to get off the register; opinion that practically it would be impossible for a woman to take advantage of the provision in the Acts for this purpose, *ib.* 5846-5850.

Information occasionally given by prostitutes in regard to other women who are not on the register; absence of any action by the police on such information, *Whitney* 7304-7318. 7371-7374 — Facility with which any woman who desires to conduct herself properly can have her name removed from the register, *Wenham* 9177.

Entire absence of difficulty for prostitutes to get off the register when they determine to lead respectable lives; considerable number of women in Portsmouth at the present time who have since the introduction of the Acts abandoned their vicious lives and are now living respectably, *Miller* 9253-9256. 9330-9334. 9360-9362. 9388-9392.

Explanation that women at Plymouth and Devonport, who bring marriage certificates, or who go into service, are at once discharged from the register, provided they are free from disease, *Annis* 10936-10940 — Exceptional circumstances under which women on the register are required to make a written application to be discharged; facility by means of a printed form in these cases, *ib.* 10948-10950 — Power possessed by witness to remove any women from the register upon certain conditions, notwithstanding that the Act does not provide for it, *ib.* 12022, 12023.

Further examination with reference to the difficulty or otherwise for the women to get off the register upon their desiring to leave their vicious life; assertion that there is not the slightest obstacle placed by the Acts in the way of their doing so, *Annis* 12062-12073. 12095-12100 — Every possible facility given by the police at Plymouth and Devonport in the case of women who are desirous of getting off the register, *ib.* 12073.

Consideration by the Committee of the objection that virtuous women may be and are brought under the operation of the Acts, *Rep.* xxi, xxii.

Conclusion that registration in some form, and the supervision which follows it, are necessary if public women are to be placed under any kind of supervision for hygienic purposes, *Rep.* xxix.

Decided approval of the method of registration in force under the Acts, *Rep.* xxix — Conclusion adverse to any alteration in the system of registration and supervision, *ib.*

See also *Degradation and Demoralisation.* *Dover.* *Examinations.* *Maidstone*, 1, 2. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 10. *Prostitutes.* *“Queen’s Women.”* *Reclamation of Prostitutes.* *Sexual Intercourse.* *Voluntary Submission.*

Religious Instruction. See *Hospitals*, 4.

Religious and Moral Objections to the Acts. See *Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869.* *Degradation and Demoralisation.* *Dissenters.* *Petitions and Memorials.* *Prostitutes.* *Rescue Society.*

Repeal of the Acts. See *Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869.* *Petitions and Memorials.*

RESCUE SOCIETY :

1. Generally as to the Operations of the Society, the number of Women and Girls received into Homes, the Districts whence received, &c.
2. Lock Hospital of the Society.
3. Reclamations.
4. Public Subscriptions, and Amount of Accommodation.

1. Generally

RESCUE SOCIETY—continued.

1. Generally as to the Operations of the Society, the Number of Women and Girls received into Homes, the Districts whence received, &c.:

The general object of the Society for the Rescue of Women and Children comprises the rescue, and restoration to society, of young women, and young girls, fallen and unfallen, for which purpose several homes are maintained, *Cooper* 3619-3627—General rule of the society not to receive fallen women above a certain age, as being difficult of reclamation, *ib.* 3621, 3622—Separate provision made for very young fallen girls, there being a home for those under twelve years of age, *ib.* 3623-3625.

Extent to which the cases of those in danger of being led astray as well of those already fallen are inquired into by the society, *Cooper* 3634-3636—Frequent applications to the society to receive women from the Government Lock Hospitals; refusal of such applications, though in some instances registered prostitutes, not known as such, have been received, *ib.* 3647-3651—Total of 11,538 females received by the society since its establishment; much larger proportion of fallen than of unfallen, *ib.* 3663, 3664—Great diminution since 1860 in the number of applications, this being attributed mainly to the decrease of prostitution, *ib.* 3665-3680.

Several districts from which the women have been received, Devonport and Plymouth being the first on the list in point of numbers, *Cooper* 3742, 3743. 3750-3752—Explanation as to the society refusing, as a rule, to receive women directly from the officials of the Government Lock Hospitals, *ib.* 3941, 3942—Particulars in connection with various cases of unfallen women, or cases so considered, dealt with in the preventive homes of the Rescue Society, *ib.* 4403, 4404.

Explanation that the returns submitted by witness have been carefully checked by his assistants and have been compiled from actual experience, *Cooper* 3910-3912.

Return submitted by Mr. Cooper, showing the total number of women and girls received into the Rescue Society's Homes, and the number rejected, from 1853 to 1881, *App.* 576.

Total numbers of fallen and unfallen women and girls received by the society from districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts from 1870 to 1881, inclusive, *App.* 576.

Return of the numbers of fallen women and girls received into the Homes of the Rescue Society, from the several districts subjected to the Contagious Diseases Acts, distinguishing the registered and the unregistered, and showing the numbers of the latter who were diseased when rescued by the society, in each of the years 1870-81, *App.* 577.

Returns containing particulars relative to the ages of the girls received from the districts under the Acts, *App.* 578, 579. 581.

Return of the number of women not known to have fallen, but who were in dangerous circumstances, received by the Rescue Society from the several districts subjected to the Acts in the years 1870-81; *App.* 580.

2. Lock Hospital of the Society:

Particulars relative to the operation of the Lock Hospital of the society; favourable result as compared with the Government Lock Hospitals, *Cooper* 3829-3850—Small per-centage of patients who leave before they are cured, *ib.* 3833-3838—Much smaller cost per patient in the Lock Hospital of the Rescue Society than in the State Lock Hospitals, as at Devonport; very beneficial employment of the women in useful labour in the former case, *ib.* 3851-3856.

Room for twenty-five inmates in the hospital of the society, there being now about twelve under treatment, but all the beds being occupied, *Cooper* 3972—Explanation that the hospital comprises not only those under treatment, but those who are convalescent and are waiting till situations are found for them, *ib.* 3973-3978.

Discriminating observation of the matron of the home by means of which the diseased state of some of the women is ascertained; the large majority of the inmates of the hospital voluntarily admit that they are diseased, *Cooper* 3979-3984—Destitute condition of the women who come voluntarily to the hospital; conclusion as to their coming sufficiently early for the cure of the disease, *ib.* 3997-4002—There is no medical or other examination before admission, *ib.* 4000, 4001.

Further statement upon the subject of the women who leave the hospital uncured (only 13 per cent.), though there is no compulsory detention, *Cooper* 4003-4014—Explanation in connection with the comparatively small accommodation available in the hospital, *ib.* 4111-4132.

Statement showing the destination of the individual cases in the society's Lock Hospital during the period, 1876-81; *App.* 582.

RESCUE SOCIETY—continued.**3. Reclamations :**

Explanations in connection with a return showing the number of fallen and unfallen women, respectively, admitted into the houses of the Rescue Society from 1853 to 1881, the number of each class placed in situations, the number restored to their friends, &c.; large per-centage of reclamations, *Cooper* 3808-3826 — Total of 6511 fallen women received between 1861 and 1881, of whom 2883 were placed in situations, chiefly in domestic service, *ib.* 3809-3812 — Data upon which the reclamations are calculated; reference especially to the number of women restored to their friends, and the grounds for concluding that these are for the most part permanently reclaimed, *ib.* 3814-3823.

Aggregate of about 70 per cent. as the total number reclaimed in the homes of the Rescue Society, this proportion contrasting very favourably with the reclamations in Government institutions, *Cooper* 3824-3829 — Good grounds for the much better results as to reclamation in the Lock Hospital, and in the homes of the Rescue Society than in the Government hospitals, *ib.* 3856-3864. 3878-3881. 3885 — Difference, doubtless, between a "fallen woman" and a prostitute in so far as many of the former do not get a living by prostitution; no distinction is made in the returns of the Rescue Society between the two classes, *ib.* 3905-3909. 3922, 3923.

Return showing the number of fallen and unfallen women and girls received by the society during the period, 1853 to 1881, inclusive, and how they were disposed of, *App.* 582.

4. Public Subscriptions, and Amount of Accommodation :

Total of eleven homes, including the Ramsgate House, and the Voluntary Lock Hospital at Hampstead, *Cooper* 3627-3632 — Accommodation for about 100 in the rescue homes, and an equal number in the preventive homes; difficulty at times in meeting all the applications, through want of funds, *ib.* 3638-3642. 3652 — Non-receipt of any aid from Government, though such aid is given to kindred societies, *ib.* 3643-3646.

Support of the homes of the Rescue Society by voluntary subscriptions, and by the industrial labour of the inmates; objection to apply for Government aid in respect of the women received from subjected districts, *Cooper* 3956-3961 — Fairly liberal support received on the whole from the public; difficulty if witness had a large increase of work, though some increase of funds would be acceptable, *ib.* 3961.

Statement, as regards the society's funds, that any deficiency does not apply to the hospital; the homes, moreover, are, on the whole, well supported, though more funds would be acceptable, *Cooper* 3985-3987. 3994-3996 — Further statement as to the inability of witnesses physically to undertake more work in addition to the homes, &c., now under his charge; that is, even if the funds were forthcoming, *ib.* 3994, 3995 — Strong and general approval given to the opposition of the Rescue Society to the Acts by the subscribers to the society, *ib.* 4396, 4397.

See also *Marshall, John.* *Plymouth and Devonport District, 18.*

Returns and Statistics. See *Amount of Disease.* *Gonorrhœa.* *Secondary Syphilis.*

Rimbault, Stephen Francis. (Analysis of his Evidence.) — Experience of witness for twenty-eight years as a missionary at Maidstone; he is intimately acquainted with the lower classes throughout the town, 3144-3149 — Former experience of witness for eight years as a City missionary in London, 3150, 3151.

Belief that there is much less open prostitution in Maidstone than before the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation, this result being mainly due to various agencies irrespectively of the Acts, 3152, 3153. 3167-3189 — Considerable decrease since 1879 in the number of soldiers quartered in the town, this somewhat accounting for the diminution of prostitutes, 3154-3166.

Beneficial influence of the Deaconess' Home and other institutions at Maidstone in the way of reclamation and prevention, 3167-3182 — Deterrent influence of the Acts as regards the younger girls; tendency, however, to clandestine prostitution in these cases, 3183-3189.

Grounds for concluding that the returns of Captain Harris are altogether misleading as to the number of prostitutes in Maidstone, the number on the register being but a small proportion of the total number, on account of the increase of clandestine prostitution, 3190-3236. 3245 — Instances of three girls, well known as prostitutes, though they dress as ladies and go regularly to church; difficulty alleged by the special police under the Acts in getting a case against these girls so as to bring them on the register, 3219. 3226-3228. 3377. 3523. 3524. 3533-3537 — Reference to a petition from Maidstone in 1879 impugning the accuracy of Captain Harris' returns, 3220-3225.

Practice of the police in putting the lower class of prostitutes on the register without special evidence being considered necessary, 3228 — Instances of women cohabiting with

Report, 1882—continued.

Rimbault, Stephen Francis. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

with men, and thereby escaping registration, 3230. 3362-3366—Several instances of prostitutes, who marry, still leading a life of prostitution without being registered; cases also of married women, not previously prostitutes, resorting to the practice as a means of obtaining dress, 3231-3236—Less open solicitation in the streets since the operation of the Acts, the registered women being fewer in number, 3237-3242.

Belief that the Acts have had no effect in preventing juvenile depravity, there being a great and growing amount of juvenile precocity in vice; shocking illustrations to this effect, 3243-3254. 3293-3302. 3381, 3382—Practice of the women to live separately, or with one or two other women, there being no longer any brothels where many live together, 3255. 3273.

Entire inaccuracy and inadequacy of Captain Harris' return of the number of public-houses and beerhouses in Maidstone, in 1879 and 1880, where prostitution was carried on, 3256-3272—Insufficiency also of Captain Harris' return of the number of private houses where women reside and practise prostitution, 3273-3279—Much larger number of juvenile prostitutes than are returned by Captain Harris, 3280-3293—Several instances of girls under seventeen and under sixteen years of age who practise prostitution; case of a girl only thirteen years old found by witness in a brothel, 3285-3302. 3416-3427.

Reference to the official return of the number of prostitutes returned to friends as very misleading in respect of their reclamation, 3303-3309—Rescue of thirty-nine prostitutes since May 1880 through the Deaconess' Institution; in only three cases were girls introduced to the institution by the police under the Acts, 3310-3316. 3324-3326—Special difficulty in the reclamation of the registered and older women, 3317-3320. 3383, 3384—Comment upon the little aid received by the police under the Acts in the work of private rescue and reclamation, 3321-3327. 3385-3388.

Conclusion as to the demoralising effect of the Acts in Maidstone upon young men by reason of the supposed immunity from disease; testimony of Mr. Henry Bridge, an employer of labour, to this effect, 3328-3333. 3351-3356. 3428-3441—Considerable numbers of respectable people in the town who seem not to understand the Acts; strong opposition on the part of religious bodies, 3334-3340.

Further statement as to the beneficial effect of voluntary efforts in Maidstone, more especially since the introduction of the Acts, 3341-3344. 3517, 3518. 3530-3532—Doubt as to population generally having become more immoral of late years, though there is good ground for concluding that clandestine prostitution has increased through the Acts, 3343-3356—Deterrent effect, theoretically, of the Acts as regards young girls, whilst they operate at the same time in increasing clandestine prostitution, 3357-3366. 3414. 3415.

Careful inquiries upon which witness calculates a much larger number of prostitutes than are on the register, or are interfered with by the special police under the Acts; cautious action of the special police before putting women on the register, 3367-3377. 3389-3396—Explanation as to the non-registered and clandestine prostitutes being of a better class than the registered women, and as to their going, when diseased, to private practitioners instead of to Lock hospitals, 3397-3407—Reliance placed upon the statements of the women themselves as to their being upon the register, 3408-3413.

Opportunities of witness for arriving at the age of the juvenile prostitutes in the town, 3416-3427. 3520-3522—Mistaken view of young men as to immunity from disease in the case of registered women subject to medical examination; fallacy in this respect under which they are in favour of the Acts, 3429-3441. 3492-3495. 3504-3510—Inability of witness to state the opinions of the local magistrates and others at Maidstone as to the operation of the Acts; there have been three or four petitions for their repeal, 3442-3446.

Further statement as to the action of the special police at Maidstone, and their failure to place on the register many women who practise prostitution, 3447-3468—Careful proceedings of the inspector under the Acts, there being now no complaints of respectable women being molested, though there were such complaints in former years, 3457-3471. 3519. 3525-3528—Increase of prostitution generally in the town, and juvenile depravity, but not as a direct consequence of the Acts, 3472-3477.

Information relative to the several petitions against the Acts, one of these having been from ladies, whilst another had only twenty-four signatures, but of an influential character, 3478-3484. 3496 3503—Gradual discontinuance of the strong objection at first held against the Act by the registered women, 3485—Absence of complaint as to the conduct of the women in going to and from the medical examination room; disreputable locality in which the room is situated, 3486-3491. 3553. 3554.

Care taken by the clandestine prostitutes to keep their conduct secret from the police, 3511-3516. 3523, 3524—Entirely false impression conveyed by the official return of the number of prostitutes in the town, 3529—Repudiation of the theory that there should be a certain number of prostitutes in proportion to the population, 3538-3540.

Rimbault, Stephen Francis. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Alteration effected by the Acts in the public behaviour of the women, vice being less flagrant than formerly, 3541-3544—Mischievous results from the publicity and general notoriety of the Acts, and of the machinery by which they are carried into operation, 3545-3552—Conclusion as to the hardening effect of the periodical examinations, 3553-3557. 3612, 3613—Object of the Acts to provide improved health for soldiers and sailors rather than to operate as a benevolence generally, 3558-3560.

Further statement as to young men being stimulated to an increase of fornication by the fancied security under the Acts, whereas such security is a delusion, 3561-3573—Difficulties and failure of the police in obtaining evidence of prostitution in certain cases further adverted to, 3574-3590. 3601-3605—Existence of clandestine prostitution in Maidstone before the Acts; opportunities of witness for knowing that it was not then so prevalent as in recent years, 3591-3599.

Registration, as a rule, of all the women who are known as soldiers' prostitutes, 3600—Increased average age of the women since the Acts, the older women being all the more difficult of reclamation, 3606-3613—Entire concurrence in the views of the Rev. Flavel Cook as to the hardening and brutalising effect of the system of registration and compulsory medical examination, 3613.

Royal Commission (1871). Summary by the Committee of the circumstances attending the appointment of the Royal Commission of 1871; *Rep.* vi—The Commission comprised twenty-five members, *ib.*—Examination by the Commission of between eighty and ninety witnesses, *ib.*

Report signed by twenty-three members of the Commission; several recommendations therein for a modification of the Acts, *Rep.* vi-viii.

Divided opinion in the Commission upon the question of continuance of the periodical medical examinations of prostitutes; also upon other questions, *Rep.* vii-ix.

S.

Sailors. Opposition at Liverpool, Glasgow, and Bristol to suggestions made in 1874 by the Secretary of the Marine Department of the Board of Trade that the system proposed at Vienna should be extended to all the seaports in the world in the interests of British sailors, *Mrs. Butler* 5288-5297.

Statement that sailors are of a much better class than they used to be; great improvement also in the character of their wives, many of whom are living in a most respectable way, as at Portsmouth, *Miller* 9248. 9539-9542—Great improvement which has taken place of late years in the system of paying sailors at Portsmouth, this conducing greatly to good order and sobriety; in former days the dockyard gates used to be besieged by prostitutes when a ship's company was paid off, and a man has been known to spend as much as 200 *l.* in a few days with women, *ib.* 9328. 9532-9536.

Uselessness of the permissive power of captains of ships, when engaging a crew, to have the men examined with reference to the existence of disease, *Luscombe* 10517-10520.

Valuable aid given to sailors by the institution of the Sailors' Dispensary in Liverpool; numerous instances of sailors proceeding to sea in a seriously diseased state, *Lowndes* 12201-12207. 12446-12448—Strong approval of men being examined, either voluntarily or compulsorily, before going to sea; belief that more disease would be arrested by this means than by an examination when they arrive in port, *ib.* 12454-12459. 12462-12476—Suggestion made some time ago, but not carried out, that shipowners should require from sailors a certificate of freedom from disease, and should pay them higher wages on the production of such certificate, *ib.* 12462-12464.

Sanitary Precautions. See *Amount of Disease.* *Condition and Habits of Prostitutes.* *Examinations.* *Hospitals.* *Treatment and Cure of Disease.*

Scotland. Great indignation produced in Scotland by a proposal to extend the Acts to Maryhill, a suburb of Glasgow; vast majority of public opinion against an extension of the Acts, *Calderswood* 4712, 4713. 4719-4724. 4783-4791—Petitions and memorials for the repeal of the Acts sent up to Parliament from the principal towns and corporations in Scotland, *ib.* 4733—Explanation of the causes of the large amount of seduction and immorality in the rural districts of Scotland; distinct opinion that the morality is gradually improving, *ib.* 4762-4775. 4778. 4792-4795.

Decided opinion that the legislation under the Contagious Diseases Acts is absolutely and wholly immoral; as-ertion that this opinion is held by the great majority of the members of the Free Church of Scotland, *Ferguson* 5597-5606—No part of Scotland is at the present time under the jurisdiction of the Acts, *ib.* 5693. 5844, 5845.

See also *Glasgow.*

SECONDARY SYPHILIS:

Much less virulence of the disease in Glasgow in the case not only of female patients in the Lock Hospital, but of male patients in the Royal Infirmary, *Patterson* 2876-2881. 2940-2944. 3076-3089. 3096-3107—Decided opinion that the disease at Portsmouth is very much less severe than it used to be; there has not been one woman buried from the Lock Hospital at the expense of the parish for more than two years, *Miller* 9573—Statement to the effect that in Liverpool the venereal disease is at the present time as severe as it ever was; great improvement, however, in the character of the treatment of the disease of late years, *Lovndes* 12362-12368.

Grounds upon which the Committee conclude that however increased medical skill and improved sanitary conditions may have mitigated the results, &c., of syphilis, or prepared the human frame to withstand it, the disease has lost little of its virulence when prompt and adequate measures for its treatment are not taken, *Rep.* ix.

Eminent authorities cited in proof of the terrible character of the disease, and of the sickness and mortality consequent upon it, *Rep.* ix.—Conclusion as to syphilis, being the cause of much sickness and mortality ordinarily set down to other sources, *ib.*—Fluctuation of syphilis, like some other maladies, under the operation of causes not yet brought completely within the range of science, *ib.* x.

Explanation by the Committee in connection with certain statistics of constitutional disease in the subjected and unsubjected stations, respectively, *Rep.* xii. xiv—Consideration of the comparison as to secondary syphilis between fourteen subjected and all unsubjected stations in the several periods, 1861-67, 1867-72, 1860-63, and 1870-73; large excess of diminution in the subjected stations owing to the operations of the Acts, *ib.* xii.

See also Amount of Disease. Detection of Disease. Efficiency of the Army. Primary Sores. Treatment and Cure of Disease.

Seduction. Prevalence of seductions in country places where soldiers are stationed, *Ferguson* 5863—Belief that in consequence of the women at Portsmouth being in a better state of health and decency generally, there is not the same pursuit of virtuous girls by officers and others as there used to be, *Miller* 9380. 9523-9531. 9564-9567.

Seton-Karr, Walter Scott. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness has been for twelve years Deputy Chairman of the London Lock Hospital, of which the Rev. Flavel Cook is Chaplain; was also a member of the Board of the Middlesex Hospital for some years, 12564, 12565. 12651. 12687, 12688.

Admission that the Government patients who have been admitted into the London Lock Hospital upon several occasions do get brutalised; assertion that this is not so with ordinary patients of eighteen, nineteen, or twenty years of age, 12566-12572. 12584, 12585. 12618-12621—Explanation that the knowledge possessed by Dr. Cook as to the character of the patients and as to their career, can in no way be compared with that of the lady superintendent of the hospital; grounds for this statement, 12567-12578. 12589-12591. 12607. 12694-12706—Occasional visits to the Government ward only paid by Dr. Cook in the absence of the assistant chaplain, 12569.

Entire absence of difficulty in following, in most cases, the careers of the women who leave the Lock Hospital; statement handed in, prepared by the matron, relating to the women who were admitted in 1880, and showing what eventually became of them, 12573-12578. 12589-12591—Information with reference to the numbers of the women received into the hospital asylum in the year 1880; of these women from the subsidised wards of the hospital, sixteen have turned out well, and only four badly, 12579-12583—Impossibility in the asylum to distinguish between the Government and the voluntary patients, 12584, 12585.

Statement as to the efforts made by the committee of the Lock Hospital to obtain subscriptions from the public; opinions divided on the subject of the advantages of the hospital, the balance being in its favour, 12586-12588. 12635-12637. 12657. 12678-12686. 12734-12749—Difficulty in the way of getting women employment out of the asylum, as the families in which they are placed are always informed of the facts, 12592—Impossibility of receiving into the Lock Hospital all the applicants who present themselves on account of lack of funds; an entire ward on the voluntary side of the hospital now vacant from this cause, 12593-12600. 12635.

Non-possession of any endowment by the London Lock Hospital, which lives at the present time from hand-to-mouth; the only property possessed by the committee is the valuable freehold of seven acres upon which the female hospital is situated, 12599, 12600. 12681—Statement that Dr. Cook, not being a member of the board, possesses no means of knowledge as to the admission or rejection of patients, 12601-12605.

Fair proportion of the total receipts received from the Government and from the parishes; belief that it would be a great public disadvantage if the contribution of the Government were withdrawn, 12606. 12682-12686—Beneficial influence exercised upon fallen girls by retaining them in the asylum after being physically cured, when the folly and vice of their former course is pointed out to them before sending them home to their friends, 12608, 12609. 12712-12715—Occasional outbreaks in the Lock Hospital on

Seton-Karr, Walter Scott. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

the part of the Government patients, over whom the authorities have no power of control; power of the committee to discharge the voluntary patients at any moment, 12610-12615.

Better class of patients brought into the asylum after a period of probation in the Kinaird Ward; general behaviour of the women in the asylum everything that could be desired, both on the part of the Government and the voluntary patients, 12615-12621. 12709-12712. 12714-12725—Frequent falsehoods told by girls upon their first appearance before the weekly board, as regards their antecedents, 12622. 12647. 12688-12693.

Information with reference to the character of the employment of the women in the London Lock Hospital and in the asylum; no regular work obtained from the women until they get into the asylum, where the washing of some institutions is undertaken, 12623-12631. 12726-12733. 12750-12752—Instances in which London women have gone to Woolwich and placed themselves voluntarily under the Acts with the object of getting admitted into the hospitals, 12638.

Unqualified denial given on the part of the Lock Hospital to the charge made by Mr. Cooper that women, though they have ceased to be medically treated, have been kept at work in Government hospitals for the convenience of the authorities, 12639-12646. 12663—Absence of power under any Act of Parliament to arrest a woman because she is a prostitute, 12650—Small separate ward in the Middlesex Hospital for venereal cases, this ward being altogether without classification, 12652-12654—Necessity for a woman to be a pauper in order to obtain admission into a workhouse hospital, 12655, 12656.

Opinion of the medical profession that since the Acts came into operation a larger number of women have been treated at an earlier period, when there is a better chance of reclaiming them, 12658-12660—Belief that if the Acts were repealed funds would not be obtained for sufficient voluntary Lock hospitals by voluntary subscriptions, 12661, 12662—Numerous cases of males leaving the London Lock Hospital uncured, and admitted afterwards as out-patients, 12664-12667.

Opinion that in the streets of London vice is not so flagrant as it used to be in former days, 12670—Belief that it is impossible, altogether, to abolish prostitution, and that it is a vice which must be grappled and dealt with as best may be, 12671-12675—Grounds for believing that there is ample justification for the existence of both sides of the London Lock Hospital, 12676, 12677.

SEXUAL INTERCOURSE :

Result of numerous inquiries by witness, through soldiers and civilians, that the Acts, as at Chatham, operate as an inducement to sin, without really providing any safeguard against disease, *Wheeler* 1257-1270—Further statement as to the Acts inducing soldiers to indulge in fornication by reason of the guarantee of safety; increase at the same time of clandestine prostitution, as at Chatham, *ib.* 1505-1513—Increased and earlier indulgence in vice on the part of young men and lads at Cork through the fancied immunity from disease, *Kingston* 2592-2595—Conclusion as to young men being stimulated to an increase of fornication by the fancied security under the Acts, as at Maidstone, whereas such security is a delusion, *Rimbault* 3429-3441. 3492-3495. 3504-3510. 3561-3573.

Demoralising influence which the Acts must necessarily have upon the minds of young men by presenting to them the hope of committing sin with impunity; sanction of law and Government practically given to the committal of fornication, *Gledstone* 4486-4498. 4608-4617—Argument that self-regulation and self-restraint in regard to the vice in question are more likely to follow where there is no State regulation in force to secure the health of the women, but where disease is dealt with purely as disease, *Calderwood* 4695-4698.

Conclusion that the Acts decidedly encourage prostitution and smooth the way to fornication; that is, through the effect of the present system in rendering prostitution so harmless that those who practise fornication shall suffer as little as possible, *Osborn* 4950-4956. 4994, 4995—Admission that it is possible that soldiers when resorting to the practice of vice do not much consider the fact whether it is a subjected or an unsubjected district, *ib.* 4957-4960.

Grounds for the conclusion that the Acts have the effect of stimulating soldiers to immorality; reference hereon to a visit paid by witness to a dancing saloon and brothel at Chatham, *Mrs. Butler* 5368-5377. 5384-5387—Argument that the more efficient the Acts are in a sanitary point of view, the more they would increase immorality, and be the more objectionable from a moral point of view, *ib.* 5417-5420.

Instances in which young Americans coming to Europe are led into vicious courses by the prospect of immunity from diseases; belief as to soldiers in this country being also influenced by this consideration, *Gledstone* 5478-5483—Contention that the moral effect of the legislation in question is to lead to increased sexual indulgence, and also to indulgence at an earlier age; State and legal sanction given to the practice of sexual vice

SEXUAL INTERCOURSE—continued.

vice by the present system, *Ferguson* 5638-5641. 5646-5653. 5661, 5662. 5754-5759 — Desire expressed by young men in Edinburgh that the Acts should be in force all over the country; that is, as giving immunity from disease, *ib.* 5647-5652.

Contention that in former times, before the existence of the Acts, soldiers were deterred from fornication by the fear of catching the disease; belief that in those days soldiers never contracted venereal disease when sober, as they did not then go with prostitutes, *Hanson* 6049-6052. 6182 — Opinion that fornication is more frequently indulged in at the present time, and since the introduction of the Acts, than was the case formerly, *ib.* 6057-6059. 6116-6126.

Assertion that the feeling of the men is that the Acts were passed to enable them to commit with safety the sin of fornication; typical case which came to witness' notice in illustration of this view, *Allen* 6207-6212 — Opinion that the fear of disease does act as a deterrent on the minds of soldiers generally, *ib.* 6246-6257.

Decided opinion that the existence of the Acts do not influence young men to the more frequent commission of sin, and that a man if sensually inclined is in no way deterred by fear of the women not being safe, *Baxendale* 8783-8787. 8907-8913. 8923 — Belief that men prefer to go with women who are supposed to be free from disease rather than with clandestine prostitutes; opinion also that it is generally known that women are more free from disease where the Acts are in operation, *Annis* 10922. 12074-12076.

Difficulty in disproving the objection that the Acts by making vice safe practically operate so as to increase immorality; conclusion, however, of the Committee that in this respect the opponents of the Acts have failed to make out their case, *Rep.* xx.

See also *Amount of Disease.* *Marriage of Soldiers.* *Prostitutes.* *Recreations of Soldiers.* *Temperance.*

"*Shield*," *The*. Information with reference to the publication of the "*Shield*" in the interests of the repeal of the Acts, this paper being published under the auspices of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Bunting* 8498-8506.

Short Service System (Army). Opinion that as soldiers now enter the army younger and leave it younger than formerly, another reason is afforded thereby against making special provision for the gratification of their lusts, *Gillett* 5082-5086.

Society of Friends. Active part taken by witness in the Society of Friends in opposition to the Acts; petition annually for their repeal submitted to Parliament by a representative body of the society, *Wheeler* 1094-1100.

Witness, who is a member of the Society of Friends, and is honorary secretary to the Friends' Association for the Abolition of State Regulation of Vice, submits evidence in detail strongly adverse to the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Gillett* 5025 *et seq.* — Information respecting the action taken from time to time by the Society of Friends in opposition to the Acts; continual protests made by the representative body, grounded upon the contradiction of the Acts to the divine law, *ib.* 5035-5042. 5049-5053 — Explanation of the origin of the term "meeting for sufferings," in connection with the government of the society, *ib.* 5037. 5038 — Disapproval by the society of the existence of an army or a navy, *ib.* 5053-5055.

Paper handed in by Mr. Gillett showing the views of the Society of Friends in condemnation of the Acts, and in favour of their repeal, *App.* 589.

Society for the Rescue of Women and Children. See *Rescue Society*.

Soden, Agnes. Explanation relative to the case of Agnes Soden (in the Plymouth and Devonport district), in October 1870, who was discharged from hospital on the day set down for her application to the magistrates for discharge, *Annis* 10719-10723. 10730-10732 — Contradiction of a statement made by Mr. Ryder, in the case of Agnes Soden, that the woman had been discharged from hospital after only two days detention; she remained in the hospital for nearly a month, *ib.* 11872-11882.

Soldiers. Assertion that the general body of the soldiers approve of the Acts, on the understanding that their object is to enable them to consort with prostitutes, without becoming diseased; grounds for this statement, *Hanson* 5961-5979 — Belief that soldiers do now consort with prostitutes more generally and more openly than they used, and that they regard the present system as being a permission to consort with women whose health is supervised by the Government, *ib.* 5968-5982. 5991. 6116-6126. 6151-6160. 6163-6165.

Greater freedom permitted at the present time to soldiers in regard to consorting with prostitutes than was the case formerly; statement that in former times soldiers who were seen with known prostitutes would be arrested and placed in the guard-room, *Hanson* 5968. 5971. 5980-5984. 6054-6056 — Instances in which prostitutes have sent letters to men confined in hospital, *ib.* 5985-5990. 6091-6095.

Soldiers—continued.

General knowledge only of the existence of the Acts possessed by soldiers; belief that no soldier at Woolwich would know half the women who were protected by the Acts, *Hanson* 6060-6063. 6090-6097—Considerable number of soldiers who, notwithstanding all the temptations of a military life, have resisted all inclination to sexual vice, *ib.* 6169-6173.

Favourable opinion of witness as to the general *morale* of the army as a whole; contention that the improved state of things is due not to the Acts but to other influences, *Allen* 6234-6237. 6267-6278.

See also *Efficiency of the Army. Examinations, 3. Marriage of Soldiers. Recreation of Soldiers. Sexual Intercourse. Temperance.*

Solicitation in the Streets. Discontinuance in Glasgow of the former practice of solicitation in the streets, *Patterson* 2851. 2852—Less open solicitation in the streets of Maidstone since the operation of the Acts, the registered women being fewer in number, *Rimbault* 3237-3242.

Power and duty of the police with regard to the arrest of prostitutes as loiterers or vagrants, or on the score of solicitation, *Cooper* 4099-4107—Belief that solicitation in the streets has increased rather than decreased, though it is more decently manifested than in former years, *ib.* 4393-4395.

Conclusion that as solicitation in the streets is an offence and punishable by the law, to that extent prostitute on is recognized by the law, *Miller* 9558-9560—Great decrease of solicitation in the streets of Plymouth since the operation of the Acts, *Luscombe* 10265. 10288. 10488-10490—Power through the local police of preventing disorderly conduct and solicitation in the streets by prostitutes, *ib.* 10488-10490.

Decided approval of enforcing strictly the laws prohibiting disorderly conduct in the streets; solicitation either of men or women should be deemed to be disorderly conduct, and therefore punished, *Lowndes* 12298. 12299. 12453.

See also *London (Solicitation in the Streets). Plymouth and Devonport District, 8.*

Southampton. Grounds for the conclusion that in Southampton there is more juvenile depravity among the male population than in Birmingham, Bradford, and other unsubjected stations, *Gledstone* 4608-4617. 5561-5564—Influential petition from Southampton complaining of the gross inaccuracy of Captain Harris' returns so far as they relate to that town, *ib.* 5565-5569.

Reference by the Committee to Southampton as not being treated as a subjected station in the Army Medical Reports, *Rep.* vi.

SOUTHEY, ELIZABETH JANE:

1. *Statement in detail by Inspector Whitney as to the Circumstances under which Proceedings were taken by the Metropolitan Police at Dover, under the Contagious Diseases Act, against the girl Southey; Grounds for justifying the action of the Police in the Matter.*
 2. *Corroborative Evidence in detail on the part of Constables Mathews, Fenn, and Cogger.*
 3. *Statement by Serjeant Bendell in reference to Southey's presence in the Barracks on a certain occasion.*
 4. *Evidence of the girl Southey in Explanation of her mode of Living, in denial of statements by the Police, and in Complaint of the Treatment to which she was subjected under the Acts.*
 5. *Details supplied by other Witnesses by way of confirmation of the foregoing Statement.*
 6. *Explanations on the part of Mr. Rees, as having taken up the Cause of Southey against the Police.*
 7. *Conclusion of the Committee in Exoneration of the Police.*
1. *Statement in detail by Inspector Whitney as to the Circumstances under which Proceedings were taken by the Metropolitan Police at Dover, under the Contagious Diseases Act, against the girl Southey; Grounds for justifying the action of the Police in the Matter:*

Examination with reference to the knowledge possessed by witness of Eliza Southey, who was the defendant in the case of *Whitney v. Southey* in Dover; assertion that this girl, since February last, has been continually in the company of different soldiers, *Whitney* 6280-6337. 6378-6386—Directions given that Southey should be watched on account of reports made to witness by the other constables, under the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 6296-6299. 6317. 6325. 6328.

Detailed explanation of the circumstances under which witness visited Eliza Southey at her residence on the 17th April; upon this occasion he was accompanied by Constable Mathews, *Whitney* 6338-6361—Complaint by Southey that there were dozens as bad

Report, 1882—continued.

SOUTHEY, ELIZABETH JANE—continued.1. *Statement in detail by Inspector Whitney, &c.*—continued.

as she who were not interfered with, *Whitney* 6352—Promise by Southey to attend at the examination rooms on the following day, *ib.* 6353-6358—Statement by Southey to witness that she knew of a gentleman who would take the matter up for her, *ib.* 6362-6366.

Information subsequently laid against the girl upon her neglecting to attend the medical examination, *Whitney* 6367-6376—Eventual dismissal by the magistrate of the summons which was taken out against her, *ib.* 6372-6378.

Detailed information as to the circumstances under which a report was made by witness as to the immoral conduct of Eliza Southey; he submits that he was justified in taking action against the girl from the information which he had received from the constables, *Whitney* 7259-7294 7379-7438—Assertion that Southey admitted she had been with men, and that she agreed to attend the examination room; belief that this information was given by witness to the magistrate when Southey was summoned, *ib.* 7266-7285. 7375-7378.

Further reference to the statement by Southey on the occasion of the notice being given that she knew a gentleman who would take the matter up for her, *Whitney* 7268. 7287-7289. 7369. 7370—Legal assistance not required by witness upon the occasion of summoning Southey before the magistrate; if she had been brought in by a constable, and charged for soliciting prostitution, witness would have been bound to take her before a magistrate, *ib.* 7295-7297.

Further examination with reference to the instances when Southey was seen in the company of soldiers; circumstances under which witness came to know her name for the first time, *Whitney* 7339-7354—Decided opinion that a respectable girl would not have been seen under circumstances which would have rendered it necessary to watch her, *ib.* 7355-7357.

2. *Corroborative Evidence in detail on the part of Constables Mathews, Fenn, and Cogger:*

Examination with reference to the conduct of the girl Eliza Southey as observed by witness in relation to her intimacy with different soldiers in Dover; assertion that the girl has for many months been frequently seen with soldiers until late at night, *Mathews* 6393-6502—Explanation that it was the fact of seeing this girl so frequently with different soldiers, and at various times in the evening that occasioned the necessity of a report being made about her; notes taken by witness of the occasions upon which she was seen with soldiers since the 9th February, *ib.* 6400-6502. 6641. 6652. 6675. 6677-6740—Description of the girl's features and dress taken in detail by witness on more than one occasion, *ib.* 6408. 6414.

Entire absence of doubt with reference to the identity of the girl, *Mathews* 6423. 6433. 6437. 6456. 6483—Several occasions upon which the girl was observed kissing soldiers, *ib.* 6426. 6479. 6682-6697—Decided opinion that it was not the same soldier whom Southey accompanied upon each occasion; grounds for this conclusion, 6448-6453. 6458. 6463-6467. 6472-6478. 6729-6740—Assertion that upon each occasion the girl was observed with soldiers of different heights and complexions, *ib.* 6454-6466. 6473-6478—Reference to an occasion upon which witness observed Southey in the company of a soldier at 10.20 p.m. in the Maison Dieu Fields, where there are neither houses nor lights, *ib.* 6479-6501. 6751-6804.

Circumstances under which witness accompanied Inspector Whitney to the lodgings of this girl on the 17th April; statement in detail of what passed at this interview, *Mathews* 6503-6531. 6546-6588. 6805-6827—Complaint by Southey at this interview that she was summoned when there were dozens of others as bad as she was, and yet they were not interfered with, *ib.* 6519. 6815-6822—Paper given by witness to Southey containing the address where she was to attend, *ib.* 6522—Statement also by Southey at this interview that she knew a gentleman who would take this matter up for her, *ib.* 6523.

Agreement by the girl at the foregoing interview to attend the examination upon condition that she would be permitted to come when there were no other women present; this request made privately after Inspector Whitney had left, *Mathews* 6524-6528. 6552-6556—Explanation as to witness not having brought this matter before the magistrates at the time of the hearing of the summons; absence of any professional man on behalf of the police on that occasion, *ib.* 6532-6545—Distinct denial that witness made to Southey the first suggestion as to a private medical examination; denial also that she said, "I have done nothing, and I shall not come," *ib.* 6552-6571.

Address where to attend given to Southey by witness; admission that an address given in this way is sometimes taken by the women as an order to attend, *Mathews* 6572-6588. 6616-6618—The address is frequently asked for by women who do not know the place of examination, *ib.* 6574. 6575. 6583. 6585-6588—Book kept by witness to make notes of occurrences at the time they take place, *ib.* 6576. 6577. 6631-6639—Reasons for witness having used the third person in his reports about Southey

SOUTHEY, ELIZABETH JANE—continued.

2. Corroborative Evidence in detail, &c.—continued.

instead of the first person; assertion that in each case the woman was seen by witness himself, *Mathews* 6619-6629. 6741-6743.

Impossibility to make a mistake in regard to the identity of the girl, on account of her height and general appearance, *Mathews* 6630. 6727—Circumstances under which Southey was seen with soldiers on the 11th February, *ib.* 6664-6681—Entries in witness' note-book amended occasionally after making the original notes; assertion that such amendments were made immediately after the original entries, *ib.* 6704-6719.

Explanation of the circumstances under which witness made a mis-entry in his book with reference to the month in which certain occurrences took place, *Mathews* 6744-6750—Statement as to Southey having accosted a second soldier after leaving one on his way to the barracks on the 14th April; in this instance witness followed them up a dark lane near the Maison Dieu Fields, *ib.* 6751-6804—Entire absence of doubt on witness' part in regard to the identity of Southey upon the occasion of seeing her with different soldiers, *ib.* 6828, 6829—The rough notes made by witness have been embodied into a full and complete report to his superior in the police service; absence of difficulty in obtaining these reports at the present time, *ib.* 6830-6832.

Examination with further reference to the movements of Southey and a soldier on the 3rd March, *Mathews* 6833-6849—Explanation with regard to apparent discrepancies in witness' memorandum book as to the identity of Southey upon different occasions when she was observed with soldiers; assertion that it was the same girl upon each occasion, *ib.* 6850-6867—Admission that witness was told the name of the girl subsequently to the dates upon which he had observed her with soldiers; belief that the information was given by one of the local policeman, *ib.* 6861-6867. 6927-6932.

Information obtained with regard to the movements of this girl from prostitutes who were upon the register; statements by these women that Southey and Martha Cook took men to both No. 1 and No. 3, Adrian-street, *Mathews* 6868-6936—Conclusion that these prostitutes considered that the girls, Southey and Cook, should have been treated in the same manner as themselves, *ib.* 6885-6892—Grounds for considering that there was no necessity for following up the case of Martha Cook in the same way as that of Southey; Cook was not seen in the street so frequently as Southey, *ib.* 6903-6915. 6982, 6983. 6986—Statement that there can be no difficulty in identifying Southey as the same person whom the registered women saw entering the house in Adrian-street, *ib.* 6916-6923.

Further details relative to the general conduct of the girl and her intimacy with soldiers in Dover; assertion that she was continually seen with men of different heights, *Mathews* 6936-6968—Entire absence of doubt in witness' mind that this girl has been leading the life of a prostitute, *ib.* 6958—Explanation with further reference to the document handed by the witness to Southey with the address of the examination room; the only object of giving this paper to the girl was to let her know where the room was, *ib.* 6969-6975. 6984, 6985.

Particulars respecting the information received by witness from Constable Fenn as to the conduct of the girl Southey; notes made in the witness' book on the subject at the time of receiving the information, *Mathews* 7443-7465—Assertion, notwithstanding Fenn's evidence to the contrary, that, when communicating the information, Fenn mentioned the girl's name, *ib.* 7458-7465—Explanation of the circumstances under which Fenn was induced to come forward as a witness on the present inquiry, *ib.* 7466-7480.

Intimate knowledge of witness (who is a local police constable at Dover) with the appearance of Eliza Southey, *Fenn* 6994-6997—Communication made by witness before the 17th April to Mathews respecting this woman, *ib.* 6998-7032—Statement that Southey was seen by witness having connection with an artilleryman in Crundell's timber-yard in Dover; absence of doubt that the girl Southey is the person whom witness saw in the timber-yard, 7006-7021. 7199-7204. 7029-7032—Examination as to the surroundings of Crundell's timber-yard, and as to the possibility of witness having been mistaken on account of the distance he was away from the two persons; description of the dress Southey wore at the time, *ib.* 7033-7088.

Numerous instances in which witness has seen persons under similar circumstances before in Dover, and yet has not, as a police officer, interfered or reported; duty of witness in such cases confined to reporting them to the officer under the Acts, as by order of his superintendent, *Fenn* 7089-7102. 7116-7134. 7164-7175. 7186-7190. 7205-7210—Knowledge possessed by witness on this occasion of Southey's appearance, but not her name, he having known her appearance in Dover for two years, *ib.* 7104-7115—Detailed explanation of the circumstances under which witness came to report the present case to the constable, Mathews; the latter had not previously asked him any questions respecting the girl, 7134-7163. 7211-7215.

Application made to witness by Mathews as to his recollection of the night he saw Southey in the timber-yard; entire forgetfulness of witness as to the date of the applica-
tion

Report, 1882—continued.

SOUTHEY, ELIZABETH JANE—continued.

2. Corroborative Evidence in detail, &c.—continued.

tion to him, *Fenn* 7177-7198—Southey had spoken to witness about half-an-hour before he saw her in the timber-yard, *ib.* 7200-7204.

Explanation in correction of former evidence upon the question of reports by the local police to the police under the Acts being made through order of the superintendent, *Fenn* 9212-9220.

Information as to the manner in which witness (as one of the constables under the Acts) came to a knowledge of the girl Eliza Southey; notes made in his memorandum book from time to time with reference to the conduct of this girl, *Cogger* 7566-7630, 7682-7699—Circumstances under which witness observed Southey in the company of soldiers in Dover upon various occasions; absence of any doubt that this girl was in the company of different soldiers upon all occasions upon which she was observed, *ib.* 7582-7637, 7682-7699—Statement that Southey was seen by witness with soldiers long before her name was known to him, *ib.* 7594-7602—Witness saw Southey frequently during four or five months with different people, sometimes with soldiers, sometimes with civilians, and sometimes with sailors, *ib.* 7624-7627, 7702-7704.

3. Statement by Serjeant Bendell in reference to Southey's presence in the Barracks on a certain occasion:

Circumstances under which Eliza Southey and another woman were seen by witness in Dover barracks at Christmas last in the company of soldiers; it is contrary to the rules of the service that women should enter the barrack rooms, *Bendell* 7491-7561—Direction given by witness that the women should leave the barracks, *ib.* 7512-7516, 7561—Southey seen occasionally by witness in the streets of Dover with different soldiers, *ib.* 7517-7522—Permission granted by the adjutant of the regiment for soldiers to introduce their own relatives into the barrack rooms; in the case of Southey and the other woman at Christmas, passes had not been granted, *ib.* 7551-7556.

4. Evidence of the girl Southey in explanation of her mode of Living, in denial of statements by the Police, and in complaint of the Treatment to which she was subjected under the Acts:

Witness, who is a single woman, aged twenty-three, resided with her grandfather, Robert Southey, at 1, Adrien-street, Dover, up to the 24th April last, *Elizabeth Jane Southey* 7706-7712—She formerly lived with her father, who was a publican in Snar-gate-street, and is since dead, after which she was in service at Calais for a year, *ib.* 7713-7762—She lived with her mother up to November 1881, after which date she went to reside with her grandfather, *ib.* 7748-7754—She worked as a charwoman at different houses while residing with her grandfather; several days in the week on which she was employed on this work by various persons, *ib.* 7755-7762, 7996, 7997.

Statement that while living with her grandfather witness was engaged to an artilleryman named Bates; assertion that this man bears a good character in his regiment, and that witness believes him to be a respectable man, *E. J. Southey* 7763-7771, 7998-8008—Denial that there has been any impropriety between witness and Bates, *ib.* 7772, 7822, 7827-7833, 7875—Acquaintance of witness with several of Bates' companions in the Artillery; upon some occasions she has spoken with them in the streets of Dover, *ib.* 7773-7777, 7946, 7947, 8069-8071.

Explanation that while living with her grandfather, at No. 1, Adrien-street, witness slept at Mrs. Ford's at No. 3; she paid for her food at her grandfather's, about 2s. a week, or as much as she could afford, *E. J. Southey* 7778-7780, 7786-7790, 7823-7826—Assertion that ten o'clock was the latest hour at which she came home to bed, except that on one occasion it was eleven o'clock on account of being to the music-hall with Bates, *ib.* 7781-7785.

Evidence in detail in regard to the visit of the police to witness on the 17th April; statement that though witness asked what days in the week she was to attend the examination, she never did intend to present herself, *E. J. Southey* 7791-7819, 7980-7987, 8009, 8010, 8057-8059, 8087-8094—Witness told the police that she would consult some one about the matter before attending; subsequent interview with Mr. Rees, who advised her to pay no attention to the summons or other paper served upon her, *ib.* 7807, 7819-7821, 8010-8030—Denial that she told the police that there were dozens as bad as herself who were not interfered with, *ib.* 7816, 7817, 8095.

Circumstances under which witness visited the barracks on Christmas Day in company with Martha Cook and her cousin, George Crump; denial that upon that occasion there was any impropriety in a dark room, *E. J. Southey* 7834-7856, 7951-7965, 8048-8066, 8078-8083—Explanation with reference to the occasion upon which witness was watched by the police when with Bates; strong denial that upon any of these occasions she miscondacted herself with Bates or with any other man, *ib.* 7857-7922—Respectable character possessed by Martha Cook, who obtains her living by her own industry, *ib.* 7923-7927.

SOUTHEY, ELIZABETH JANE—continued.4. *Evidence of the girl Southey in explanation of her mode of Living, &c.*—continued.

Entire contradiction of the evidence given by the constable Penn, in regard to witness having been seen in a timber-yard with a soldier, *E. J. Southey* 7928-7942—Three occasions only that wine-s has been in music-halls in Dover, *ib.* 7966-7977—Explanation of the reasons why witness does not live with her mother; she is on good terms with her, *ib.* 7988-7995. 8084-8086.

Assistance which Mr. Rees, of Dover, gave to witness in regard to the summons before the magistrates; witness has never paid anything in connection with the case before the magistrates for counsel or other expenses, *E. J. Southey* 8031-8047—Denial that Sergeant Bendell directed witness to quit the barracks on Christmas Day, *ib.* 8054-8056.

5. *Details supplied by other Witnesses by way of confirmation of the foregoing Statement:*

Witness is a gunner of the Royal Artillery, stationed at Dover, and has been in the service about three years, *Bates* 8096-8099—He has been keeping company with Eliza Southey for some time, and believes her to be a respectable girl; he has spoken to her of marriage, *ib.* 8100-8116. 8119-8121—Women are permitted to come into the barracks to see their friends, particularly at Christmas, between the hours of two and six o'clock, *ib.* 8117. 8118.

Witness is a widow residing at 3, Adrien-street, Dover, and supports herself by taking in mangling, *Mrs. S. A. Ford* 8122-8124—Detailed circumstances under which witness became acquainted with Eliza Southey; belief that she is a quiet and steady, as well as an industrious, hard-working, girl, *ib.* 8125-8141—It was well known to witness that Southey kept company with Bates, the artilleryman, *ib.* 8140, 8141. 8186.

Information respecting the visit paid to Southey at witness' house by the police; assertion that Southey did not admit on this occasion that she had been doing wrong, *Mrs. S. A. Ford* 8142-8183. 8200-8211—Denial that soldiers or anyone else ever came to witness' lodgings for an improper purpose, *ib.* 8181-8183—Explanation with reference to the statement that Southey would apply to some one to assist her; advice by witness that she should apply to Mr. Rees, *ib.* 8192-8195. 8214-8220—Statement that respectable women do visit the barracks at Dover, and that it is a common occurrence, *ib.* 8187, 8188. 8196. 8199.

Witness lodges with the grandfather of Eliza Southey, at Dover, and attends to her aunt, who is an invalid, *Mrs. S. Lawrence* 8221, 8222—Southey has been religiously brought up, and has been a decent, respectable girl, as long as witness has known her, *ib.* 8221-8225.

Witness, who lives at Dover, has known Eliza Southey all her life, and asserts that she has always been a respectably conducted girl, *Mrs. H. Dyer* 8226-8235.

6. *Explanations on the part of Mr. Rees, as having taken up the case of Southey against the Police:*

Evidence respecting the case of Eliza Southey, and the part taken in regard to it by witness; entire ignorance of witness concerning the girl or her antecedents before the time she applied to him for assistance, *Rees* 8507-8521—Statement of the circumstances under which Southey came to consult witness with reference to the charge made against her by the police; advice given by witness to the girl that the action of the latter was illegal, and that she should disregard it entirely, *ib.* 8511-8521. 8525-8527. 8556-8572. 8618-8628. 8650-8658. 8672-8679—Assertion that the paper which Southey produced to witness was practically an order to attend at the examination room, *ib.* 8511-8515. 8547-8555.

Statement that witness made inquiries in regard to Southey, and was satisfied that she was of good character; decided opinion that there was no ground for the charge made against her by the police; *Rees* 8522-8524—Letter written by witness to the Secretary of State asking that some means should be adopted to save the girl from inevitable destruction, *ib.* 8528-8530.

Information as to the circumstances of the case against Southey when brought before the Dover magistrates; reasons for witness being present on the bench notwithstanding that he was biased in favour of the girl, *Rees* 8573-8581. 8602-8617. 8659-8666. 8680, 8681. 8692-8696—Denial that witness either employed counsel or paid the expenses in the matter; he separated himself from the case immediately it assumed a judicial form, *ib.* 8575-8579—Reasons for not having made inquiries as to Southey's character from her mother; belief that the latter was bedridden and infirm, *ib.* 8619-8622.

7. *Conclusion of the Committee in Exoneration of the Police:*

Careful investigation by the Committee of the circumstances of the Dover case; conclusion that the conduct of the police under the Acts was not open to censure, *Rep.* xxii.

Stansfeld, Mr. (Member of the Committee). Draft Report proposed by Mr. Stansfeld, but not adopted by the Committee, *Rep.* ix-lxxxvii.

Stephens, Mr. (Chatham). Belief that Mr. Stephens of Chatham has given his entire adhesion to the hygienic success of the Acts, *Jardine* 9836, 9837. 9942-9949.

Stevenson, The Rev. W. Fleming, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is the Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland for the year 1881-82; is also Minister of Christ Church, in the neighbourhood of Dublin, and a member of the Senate of the Royal University of Ireland, 5087-5090. 5147.

General concurrence of witness in the evidence given by Mr. Gledstone with reference to the moral and religious aspect of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 5091-5093—Statement that in Ireland the Presbyterian Church represents nearly one-half of the Protestant population; explanation with reference to the action taken by this important body in endeavouring to obtain the repeal of the Acts, 5094-5107. 5152-5160.

Assertion that the Acts inflict a large amount of moral suffering upon a class which is powerless to help itself, 5108-5113—Difficulties thrown by the Acts in the way of women voluntarily desiring to leave the life of prostitution, 5114-5117.

Strong opinion in favour of the marriage of soldiers being encouraged; belief that the increase of marriage in the army is the only right remedy for the present state of disease, 5126-5133—Objection to the system of detaining women in hospital compulsorily; expediency of leaving the question of detention entirely to the physicians of the hospital, 5134-5146, 5161-5165.

Stidston, Mrs. M. B. (Plymouth). Letter from Mrs. M. B. Stidston testifying to the very beneficial operation of the Acts, and the excellent moral results in the Plymouth district, *Annis* 10968, 10969.

Stigant, Mr. Explanation relative to a conversation between witness and Mr. Stigant some years ago upon the question of the opposition of the latter to the Acts; witness never appealed to Mr. Stigant in the matter on the ground of his being a brother Dissenter, *Wheeler* 1539-1543. 1816-1818.

Stonehouse. See *Plymouth and Devonport District.*

Stoppage of Pay. Reference by the Committee to the disturbing effect upon the statistics of disease through Lord Cardwell's Order of 1873 for stopping the pay of men under treatment for primary syphilis and gonorrhœa, *Rep.* x—Effect of Lord Cardwell's Order in causing the neglect of primary disease, and consequently an increased virulence of secondary disease, *ib.* xvi.

Subjected Stations. See *Protected Stations.*

Syphilis. See *Amount of Disease. Examinations. Hospitals. Primary Sores. Secondary Syphilis. Treatment and Cure of Disease. Voluntary System.*

T.

Temperance. Beneficial effect as regards venereal disease through the discouragement by the military authorities of the use of strong drink, such discouragement dating from about the introduction of the Acts, *Wheeler* 1240—Disposition on the part of the authorities, at the time the Acts were passed, to discourage temperance societies in the Army, *ib.* 1240—Increased benefits from the temperance movement in the army but for the adverse influence of the Acts, *ib.* 1273, 1274.

Examination as to witness' grounds for the statement that in former years military officers discouraged temperance societies being formed in the army; reference hereon to the Queen's Regulations in force in 1870; *Wheeler* 1648-1660. 1846, 1847—Alteration in 1869 or 1870 in the treatment of temperance questions in the army, the action of the authorities having been favourable since that period, *ib.* 1655-1660.

Treatment and Cure of Disease. Opportunities of diseased women for obtaining medical aid irrespectively of the Acts, *Wheeler* 1946, 1947—Reiteration of the opinion that there should be provision for the treatment of venereal disease, but not in compulsory Government hospitals, *ib.* 2159-2162. 2220-2222. 2239-2251. 2332-2335—Evil of the present system as being one for cleaning up women at the expense of the State, for the use of profligate men, *ib.* 2307.

Greater readiness of the women in the town to enter the Glasgow Hospital than of women from the country; special importance of early treatment, *Patterson* 2964-2969—Rare instances, if any, of women wishing to leave the hospitals in such a state of disease as to result in their perishing; bad policy in any case in their being compulsorily detained, *Cooper* 4188-4190—Disapproval of any idea of maintaining venereal disease

Treatment and Cure of Disease—continued.

as a punishment for sin, notwithstanding the fact that it does act as a deterrent, *Ferguson* 5726, 5740-5742.

Argument that the means taken under the Acts to cure the women, and to restore their health in the hospital, are the best method of reclaiming them; decided opinion that the first thing towards improving the women's morals is to cure them physically, *Miller* 9261-9265, 9324, 9327, 9328, 9637-9641, 9710—Importance of first curing the disease as a step towards reclamation, *Luscombe* 10375-10378.

Decided opinion as to the necessity of the cure of syphilis before prostitutes can be morally reclaimed; crime in allowing women thus diseased to go into domestic service, *Annis* 10946, 10947—Examination as to the view which witness holds on the question of the Acts being the means of keeping women free from disease for the purpose of sinning again with men; object rather of the Acts to prevent the fearful spread of contagion among the people, *O'Reilly* 11433-11449, 11455-11464.

Conclusion of the Committee as to the great importance of prompt and adequate measures for the treatment of syphilis, *Rep ix*.

See also Amount of Disease. Detection of Disease. Hospitals. London Lock Hospital.

Trestrail, The Rev. Frederick, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been for a great many years in the Baptist ministry, but has now retired; has held the office of secretary to the Irish and other missions in the Baptist Church, 5166-5177.

Thorough agreement of witness with the evidence given on the subject of the moral aspect of the Contagious Diseases Acts by Mr. Gledstone, 5178-5180—Decided opinion that the Acts are entirely wrong in principle, and that men rather than women should be legislated for; as men are equally vicious with women, they should be placed on the same footing, 5181, 5194-5197—Statement that the Baptist Union shares the views regarding the Acts held by Mr. Gledstone; information as to the action taken by this body with reference to the legislation in question, 5182-5186.

Desirability of increasing the number of marriages of soldiers; belief that the increased expense from increased marriages would be compensated by increased efficiency, 5187-5192, 5198-5204—Circumstance of Mr. Bompas (Queen's Counsel), who is a member of the Baptist body, having recently made a speech in favour of the Acts, 5206, 5207.

Turner, Charles. Justification of the action taken as regards Charles Turner, and the stoppage of his pension, he having been repeatedly cautioned as a brothel-keeper at Stonhouse, *Annis* 10615-10623—Examination with reference to a warrant partly filled up and produced by the police in Turner's case, as a justification for entering his house; denial that any imperfect warrant of the kind was produced on this occasion, *ib.* 11767-11795—Circumstance of the conviction obtained by the police in this case having been quashed, *ib.* 11784, 11785.

U.

Unprotected Stations. Data for the conclusion that there is less juvenile depravity in Birmingham, Bradford, Hull, and other unprotected places, than in subjected stations, such as Southampton, *Gledstone* 4608-4617, 5561-5564—Grounds for the opinion that there is no difference between the immorality practised by soldiers in subjected and in unsubjected districts, *Hanson* 6110-6115, 6193, 6194—Change for the worse in the women in the unregistered districts from what they were twenty years ago; grounds for this difference, *Baxendale* 8759-8763, 8852-8865.

See also Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869. Amount of Disease. Glasgow. Liverpool. Secondary Syphilis.

V.

Veneral Disease. *See the Headings generally throughout the Index.*

Vokes, Ellen. Examination with reference to the case of Ellen Vokes who was brought by the police before the magistrates at Aldershot; dismissal of the summons by the magistrates, who stated at the same time that the police were justified in the course which they took, *Wenham* 9034-9068, 9075-9077, 9088-9092, 9119-9122, 9144-9153, 9182-9195—Strong denial that the police endeavoured to effect the registration of the girl Vokes by preventing her obtaining an honest livelihood; belief that at the time Vokes was summoned she had no occupation whatever, *ib.* 9036-9038, 9071-9074, 9087, 9090-9092, 9155-9168, 9174-9176, 9188, 9200-9211.

Information respecting the movements of the girl Vokes in the camp at Aldershot upon several evenings in November 1880; statement by Constable Banks that she was continually

Vokes, Ellen—continued.

tinually seen with soldiers belonging to different regiments, *Wenham* 9061-9068, 9182-9185—Belief that after the decision of the magistrates Vokes left the neighbourhood of Aldershot; absence of any report affecting her subsequent conduct, *ib.* 9069, 9070, 9194-9199—Entire absence of complaint as regards the conduct of Constable Banks either upon the occasion of the Vokes' case or at any other time; belief that Banks is still employed at Aldershot, *Wenham* 9078-9086, 9117, 9118, 9178-9181—Action taken by witness in Vokes' case, entirely upon the report made to him by Constable Banks; evidence brought from Winchester as to Vokes' conduct there, but not received by the magistrates, *ib.* 9093-9100, 9115.

Assertion, notwithstanding the decision of the magistrates, that witness still is of opinion that the girl was then a prostitute, and should have been placed on the register, *Wenham* 9102-9116, 9166, 9169-9173, 9186, 9187—Statement by Vokes in explanation of the charges made against her, that she was keeping company with a soldier in the 60th Rifles; contention that even if this were true, she was constantly in the company of soldiers belonging to other regiments, *ib.* 9123-9154.

Opinion that there is no foundation for the statement made by Vokes that a policeman was continually dogging her steps during the time that she was in service; great discretion which was always exercised by the police when making inquiries about women, *Wenham* 9155-9168—Absence of any clear decision by the magistrates in the case of Vokes, she having been given the benefit of the doubt; the decision in this case was in fact similar to that of the Scotch verdict, "Not proven," *ib.* 9171-9173—Improbability of the men of different regiments who were with Vokes being friends of the soldier she was keeping company with, *ib.* 9182-9185.

VOLUNTARY SUBMISSION (PERIODICAL EXAMINATION):

Limited extent to which witness is prepared to substantiate a statement by him, circulated in print, that "hundreds of terrified girls have signed this crafty form (the voluntary submission) under the threat and terror of imprisonment," *Wheeler* 1784-1786, 1794-1796, 1855-1858—Explanation that witness, though believing the above statement to be true, is not at present prepared with any explicit cases (save that of Caroline Wybrow); reference, however, to some evidence before the Royal Commission as tending to confirm the allegation in question, *ib.* 1810-1814, 1936-1942.

Willingness of witness to withdraw, if he finds that he cannot sustain, the statement that hundreds of terrified girls had signed the voluntary submission under the threat and terror of imprisonment, *Wheeler* 1935, 1943—Conclusion that the case of Caroline Wybrow is typical of many others in which girls have been induced under pressure to sign the voluntary submission form, *ib.* 2463, 2472-2474.

Witness further admits that he is prepared with the case only of Wybrow in support of his statement that hundreds of girls had been terrified into signing the voluntary submission, but he refers to the evidence of other persons in general confirmation of the accuracy of the charge, *Wheeler* 2475-2490.

Belief among the women at Cork that they may be compelled to go up for examination, or to go to prison in default, *Kingston* 2604—Grounds for the statement that the women are frequently induced by the police to sign the voluntary submission under the threat of being brought before a magistrate, which in their minds means punishment, if not imprisonment, *Cooper* 3895-3904—Fallacy involved in the so-called voluntary submission; readiness of the elder but not of the younger women to sign it, *ib.* 4375-4381.

Contention that the voluntary submission by a woman to a periodical examination implies an intention to continue the practice of prostitution; objection that Government by the Contagious Diseases Acts recognises this intention, *Gledstone* 4425-4430, 4433-4437, 4440-4443, 4637-4647—Strong objection from a moral point of view to the voluntary submission signed by the women; expediency of abolishing this system, and of summoning those women who are suspected of being prostitutes in the ordinary way before the magistrates, *Caldewood* 4676-4678, 4734-4755, 4796, 4797—Assertion that the voluntary submission of women to periodical examination must be degrading, as every woman who so offers herself for examination virtually professes herself a prostitute, *Osbourn* 4864, 4865.

Argument that the voluntary submission under the Acts is a self-crimination, and is in that sense a violation of the first principle of jurisprudence; the fact that a woman is held to be guilty until she has proved her own innocence, is also opposed to constitutional law, *Mrs. Butler* 5330-5332—Decided opinion that the so-called voluntary submission on the part of the woman is inconsistent with the law; argument that the moment the will changes, the voluntary submission ends from a legal point of view, *ib.* 5624-5628—Witness contends that the voluntary submission which is signed by the women is not really voluntary in its character; in the minds of the justices and of the police the refusal of women to sign these documents is considered to be an offence against the law, *Burting* 8322-8326.

VOLUNTARY SUBMISSION (PERIODICAL EXAMINATION)—continued.

Information respecting the mode in which the voluntary submission is signed by the women at Chatham; late instructions from the War Office and from the Admiralty that these documents are to be signed only in the presence of the visiting surgeon, *Jardine* 10011-10015, 10054-10056—Entire contradiction of the statement by Mr. Wheeler that hundreds of terrified girls have been induced to sign the voluntary submission under fear of imprisonment, *ib.* 10011-10015.

Denial of Mr. Cooper's statement that the women, as at Plymouth and Devonport, are "made" to sign the voluntary submission form; entirely voluntary action of the women in the matter, *Annis* 10912-10916—Various periods, from one to twelve months, for which women sign the voluntary submission, *ib.* 10935.

Information relative to the course pursued at Plymouth with regard to women who sign the voluntary submission; the document is placed before the woman for signature in the presence, when practicable, of the visiting surgeon, *Annis* 11959-11986, 12052-12057—Explanation with reference to the individual documents which represent the voluntary submission, *ib.* 1196, -11986—Instance of a young girl who had signed the voluntary submission for six months, and being found free from disease and willing to enter a home, was allowed to withdraw herself from examination long before the period had expired, *ib.* 12096-12098.

Statement that nothing is easier than for a woman who signs a voluntary submission to escape from a life of prostitution, if she desire it; circumstances under which the submission is signed at first, and under which the woman may be taken off the register, *Curtis* 11247-11253, 11282-11284.

Belief expressed by the Committee that the police before taking the voluntary submission explain the meaning of the step, and inform the women that the alternative of attending before a magistrate is open to them, *Rep.* xxix.

VOLUNTARY SYSTEM (LOCK HOSPITALS):

1. *Evidence in favour of the Voluntary System as regards Prostitution and Disease.*
2. *Evidence as to the Inadequacy of Voluntary Efforts and Voluntary Hospitals.*
3. *Conclusions and Recommendations of the Committee.*

1. *Evidence in favour of the Voluntary System as regards Prostitution and Disease:*

Decided preference for voluntary as compared with compulsory hospitals in respect of permanent reclamation of prostitutes, *Baker* 2101-2104—Expected willingness of the women when diseased to go to voluntary hospitals if the compulsory system were abolished, *ib.* 2184, 2221, 2222, 2297, 2298, 2314, 2315—Advantage of the voluntary system, as at Glasgow, over the compulsory system, not only as regards reclamation, but the diminution of prostitution and disease, *Patterson* 2937-2940, 3060-3063.

Grounds for the conclusion that voluntary Lock hospitals, established with a view primarily to reclamation, would be well supported by the public, whilst hospitals under the Contagious Diseases Acts are but little likely to receive much support, *Cooper* 3985-3996—Reliance placed by witness upon voluntary efforts if the Acts were repealed, for the relief of women from the subjected districts; consideration of objections to the voluntary system as altogether inadequate, *ib.* 4108-4187—Anticipated increase in the provision of voluntary hospital accommodation if Government hospitals were no longer available; belief that funds for the purpose would be readily obtained if the object were the reformation of the patients, *ib.* 4152-4187.

Belief that in the event of the repeal of the Acts, and the discharge of the patients from the Government hospitals, there would be sufficient voluntary contributions to supply the void thus left, *Gledstone* 5484-5489, 5570, 5591—Decided opinion that as regards the reclamation of prostitutes the voluntary Lock hospitals have the greatest advantage over those hospitals which are supported by State aid; belief that in the former reclamation and the cure of the disease go hand-in-hand, *ib.* 5707-5720, 5761-5769, 5854-5857—Examination with reference to the relative accommodation afforded by voluntary and Government Lock hospitals; approval of providing a sufficient amount of hospital accommodation by voluntary subscriptions or by Government subsidy, but to be entirely apart from the compulsory provisions of the Acts, *ib.* 5797-5819, 5885, 5886.

Admission that if the voluntary efforts of the people did not provide sufficient hospital accommodation for these women, it must of necessity be provided by the State, *Hanson* 6084-6088, 6188, 6189—Prejudicial effect of the Acts upon people who would otherwise be inclined to subscribe towards hospitals for the relief of prostitutes, *ib.* 6139, 6140.

Conclusion that if the Acts were repealed private benevolence would provide for the hospital treatment of the women, *Allen* 6264-6266—Opinion that the one way of dealing

VOLUNTARY SYSTEM (LOCK HOSPITALS)—continued.1. *Evidence in favour of the Voluntary System, &c.*—continued.

dealing with venereal disease at a military station is by a general improvement of the morals and habits of the soldiers, and also of the town; approval under such circumstances of voluntary hospital accommodation, *Bunting* 8414-8416. 8457-8466.

2. *Evidence as to the Inadequacy of Voluntary Efforts and Voluntary Hospitals:*

Mischief of a repeal of the Acts in so far as the worst class of prostitutes would hardly go voluntarily to hospitals; nor would they remain long enough to be properly cured, *Cook* 2709-2716—Grounds for concluding that patients are difficult of retention till cure is effected, *ib.* 2776-2778.

Impossibility of treating venereal disease in voluntary hospitals, as the patients would not remain in them until they were cured; belief that in a voluntary hospital the reclamation of these women would be hopeless, *Hegarty* 11179-11183; *Curtis* 11312-11318—Opinion that if voluntary hospitals were to replace the present compulsory Lock hospitals, the women would not in many cases go into them, *O'Reilly* 11467-11475—Objection to a hospital with a Government grant for respectable women; contention that it would be in a certain sense a Lock hospital, and for that reason would be offensive to their families, *ib.* 11537, 11538.

Decided opinion that the public are very unfavourable to Lock hospitals, and unwilling to encourage them by subscriptions; the public, in fact, are not fully aware of the importance of these hospitals, *Lowndes* 12234-12236. 12240—Statement that males are more willing to come into the Lock hospitals than women, *ib.* 12437. 12441-12445—Belief that if the Acts were repealed funds would not be obtained for sufficient voluntary Lock hospitals by voluntary subscriptions, *Seton-Karr* 12661, 12662.

3. *Conclusions and Recommendations of the Committee:*

Inexpediency of trusting solely to the gradual improvement in general morality for lessening the evils of prostitution, *Rep.* xxvii, xxviii—Opinion of the Committee that is perfectly illusory to calculate upon the formation of voluntary Lock hospitals, if the Acts were repealed, *ib.* xxviii—Well-known reluctance of the public to subscribe to hospitals for the cure of venereal disease, *ib.*

Recommended institution, in some of the unsubjected districts, of female Lock hospitals supported by State and by such charitable contributions as may be obtained, to which entrance shall be voluntary, *Rep.* xxx—The adoption of this course would afford an opportunity for testing the value of the opinion so freely expressed by the opponents of the Acts, that an adequate system of voluntary treatment would be efficacious from a hygienic point of view, *ib.*

See also *Glasgow Hospitals. Liverpool. Plymouth and Devonport District, 19. Reclamation of Prostitutes. Rescue Society.*

W.

Ward, The Rev. Charles Dewick Ward, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a Minister of the Methodist New Connexion; was President of the Conference in the year 1876; 5893. 5895. 5912-5914. 5933—Is intimately acquainted with the present subject, and with the views of the members of the Methodist body, 5896.

Entire concurrence with the evidence given by Mr. Ferguson in regard to the religious and moral aspect of the question, 5897-5901. 5935-5938—Unanimous feeling of opposition in the Methodist New Connexion to the existing legislation, 5902-5904. 5921-5923—Resolutions condemning the Acts passed at each annual Conference since 1873; six petitions for the repeal of the Acts presented to Parliament by this body, 5905-5908.

Information with reference to the number of persons belonging to the Methodist New Connexion, 5924-5932—Statement that the objections of witness to the Acts in regard to religious and moral principle lies so deep that any evidence as to their practical good consequences would bear no weight whatever, 5935-5938.

Webb, Miss Mary Ann. (Analysis of her Evidence.)—Witness has been Lady Superintendent of the Lock hospital at Chatham for nearly twelve years; has lived in Chatham all her life, and has an intimate knowledge of the town, 10065, 10066. 10125, 10126.

Examination with reference to the case of Caroline Wybrow, and the complaint made by her as to her treatment under the Contagious Diseases Acts; assertion that the allegations made by her are utterly untrue, 10067-10080. 10093-10096. 10177-10186—Information as to the occasions upon which prayers are read at the Lock hospital; prayers not read on Sunday evenings as stated in Wybrow's declaration, 10071-10073. 10177-10184—Inquiries made by witness as to the girl's previous employment; statements

Webb, Miss Mary Ann. (Analysis of her Evidence)—continued.

statements made by Wybrow on this subject found to be untrue, 10076-10078. 10185, 10186.

Explanation in regard to the payments of money by witness and nurses of the hospital to Wybrow which were stated by Mr. Wheeler to be of the nature of "hush money"; positive denial that these payments were of this character, 10079. 10083. 10086-10089 — Absence of any complaint on the part of Wybrow's mother when she attended at the hospital; on the contrary, she stated that she hoped it would be a warning to her daughter, 10087-10090.

Dissent from Mrs. Butler's evidence that the religious ministrations in Lock hospitals are a mockery; assertion that the registered women at Chatham show great gratitude and affection to the authorities for affording them religious instruction, 10099-10101. 10107, 10108. 10112-10114. 10130, 10131 — Successful efforts for the reclamation of the women made by witness since she has been connected with the Chatham Lock Hospital; numerous letters received from the women and others in support of this statement, 10103-10108. 10113, 10114. 10117-10120. 10174-10176. 10191-10194. 10217.

Opinion that the Government patients are not brutalised as a class, as stated by Dr. Flavel Cook, 10109-10111. 10123, 10124 — Entire absence of difficulty for women to leave the life of prostitution if they so desire; payment of their expenses home by the Government on their promising to give up their evil courses, 10115, 10116. 10157-10159. 10166-10170. 10187, 10188 — Official returns handed in by witness showing the number of women who have been reclaimed in ten years at the Chatham Lock Hospital, 10116. 10157, 10158 — Ministers other than the chaplains are always admitted to the hospital; letter from a Roman Catholic clergyman expressing approval of the regulations and the general system of the hospital, 10121, 10122. 10133-10136.

Remarkable diminution in the numbers of prostitutes in Chatham since the Acts came into operation, 10127-10129 — Advantage to the women on account of the many domestic duties which are taught to them when in hospital; considerable amount of education in various matters which they receive from the nurses, 10132. 10137-10146 — Belief that very young children are not debauched in a registered district such as Chatham, 10147-10149 — Grounds for the opinion that the returns made by Captain Harris with regard to the ages of the women are not trustworthy, 10150-10152.

Explanation that girls are not kept in the Chatham Lock Hospital after they are cured, except at their own request, to give time for their friends to be written to, 10162-10164 — General untruthfulness of fallen women when questioned as to their antecedents, 10165 — Standing garrison order in Chatham which prohibits soldiers from entering the field in which the Lock hospital stands, 10171-10173 — Occasional instances of women getting refractory in the hospital; separate ward provided for the younger girls, so as to keep them from the evil influences of the older women, 10189, 10190. 10204-10211.

Examination as to the tendency to an increase in the ages of the registered women; argument that if the medical aid causes them to live longer, they have more opportunities of repentance by being obliged to go to the hospital, 10195-10203. 10212-10220 — Conclusion that the effect of the Acts as regards female suffering is decidedly beneficial, 10221.

Webb, Miss. Belief as to the sincere efforts of the matron of the Chatham Lock Hospital in the work of reclamation, *Cooper* 3943-3946.

Wenham, Ody. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness, who is now an inspector of the C. division of police in London, was inspector of the Metropolitan police at Aldershot, under the Contagious Diseases Acts from 1878 to 1881; 9030-9033.

Examination with reference to the case of Ellen Vokes who was brought by the police before the magistrates at Aldershot; dismissal of the summons by the magistrates, who stated at the same time that the police were justified in the course which they took, 9034-9068. 9075-9077. 9088-9092. 9119-9122. 9144-9153. 9182-9185 — Strong denial that the police endeavoured to effect the registration of the girl Vokes by preventing her obtaining an honest livelihood; belief that at the time that Vokes was summoned she had no occupation whatever, 9036-9038. 9071-9074. 9087. 9090-9092. 9155-9168. 9174-9176. 9188. 9200-9211.

Information respecting the movements of the girl Vokes in the camp at Aldershot upon several evenings in November 1880; statement by Constable Banks that she was continually seen with soldiers belonging to different regiments, 9061-9068. 9182-9185 — Belief that after the decision of the magistrates Vokes left the neighbourhood of Aldershot; absence of any report affecting her subsequent conduct, 9069, 9070. 9194-9199 — Entire absence of complaint as regards the conduct of Constable Banks either upon the occasion of the Vokes' case or at any other time; belief that Banks is still employed at Aldershot, 9078-9086. 9117, 9118. 9178-9181.

Action taken by witness in the Vokes' case entirely upon the report made to him by Constable Banks; evidence brought from Winchester as to Vokes' conduct there, but not

Wenham, Ody. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

not received by the magistrates, 9093-9100, 9115—Assertion notwithstanding the decision of the magistrates, that witness still is of opinion that the girl was then a prostitute and should have been placed on the register, 9102-9116, 9166, 9169-9173, 9186, 9187—Statement made by Vokes in explanation of the charges made against her, that she was keeping company with a soldier in the 60th Rifles; contention that even if this were true she was constantly in the company of soldiers belonging to other regiments, 9123-9154.

Opinion that there is no foundation for the statement made by Vokes that a policeman was continually dogging her steps during the time that she was in service; great discretion which is always exercised by the police when making inquiries about women, 9155-9168—Absence of any clear decision by the magistrates in the case of Vokes, she having been given the benefit of the doubt; the decision in the case was in fact similar to that of the Scotch verdict, "Not proven," 9171-9173.

Facility with which any woman who desires to conduct herself properly can have her name removed from the register, 9177—Statement that as a general rule the comrades of soldiers are men of their own regiment; improbability of the men of different regiments who were with Vokes being friends of the soldier she was keeping company with, 9182-9185.

Wesleyans. Action taken by the members of the Wesleyan Society to obtain the repeal of the Acts; formation of a society within the Methodist body for the express purpose of carrying out this object, *Osborn* 4813-4828, 4859-4863, 4919-4928—Periodical called the "Protest" established by the Wesleyan Society for the purpose of diffusing knowledge on the subject of the Acts; endeavours made by this body to awaken attention to the subject in the Colonies and in foreign countries, *ib.* 4821-4827.

Presentation of 360 petitions against the Acts by the Wesleyan body in England and Wales in the year 1875; seventeen of these petitions against the Acts prepared in towns subjected to the Acts, *Bunting* 8280-8287—Petitions against the Acts also presented by the Wesleyan body in Ireland and Scotland, *ib.* 8288-8293.

Copies of the resolutions of the Wesleyan Methodist Conference in the several years 1871 to 1881, in condemnation of the Acts and in favour of their repeal, *App.* 586-588.

Wheeler, Frederic. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness formerly carried on business at Strood as a grocer, and has lived at Rochester since his retirement from business twenty years ago; he has for many years past paid special attention to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1088-1105.

Active part taken by witness in the Society of Friends in opposition to the Acts; petition annually for their repeal submitted to Parliament by a representative body of the society, 1094-1100—Practice of witness for many years past to make notes as to the working of the Acts, 1102-1105.

Decided improvement in the appearance and behaviour of prostitutes in the Chatham district in recent years, this not being due in any way to the Acts, but to the measures of the local police and to the operation of different moral and religious agencies, 1106-1116, 1158-1166—Belief that there has been no decrease in the amount of prostitution in Chatham, though the number of registered women has been reduced, 1117-1121—Result of careful inquiries by witness that he is convinced of the existence of a large amount of clandestine prostitution in the town, 1122-1128.

Opinion that there is an increase rather than decrease in the number of juvenile prostitutes in Chatham, 1129-1131—Evidence submitted in proof of the entire inaccuracy of a statement in Captain Harris' return for 1877 that there was only one prostitute in Chatham under the age of eighteen, 1132-1147—Explanation in connection with a letter from the chaplain to the Chatham Lock Hospital, stating that girls of fifteen or sixteen years of age are constantly decoyed into houses of ill fame, 1142-1146.

Information relative to the disgraceful behaviour of prostitutes in the streets, and the numerous prosecutions by the local police for the suppression of this evil, 1148-1166—Absence of any power of prosecution under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1161-1163—Particulars as to the exceedingly offensive conduct of the registered women on their way to and from the examination room, the public scandal thereby, and the demoralising influence to which respectable young girls may be exposed under this system, 1167-1198.

Very hardening effect produced upon the women themselves by the system of medical examination; testimony of Lock hospital nurses to this effect, 1199-1203—Considerable increase in the number of brothels in Chatham concurrently with a large decrease in the number of troops; conclusion as to the increased demand for prostitution among the civil population, 1204-1211—Explanations in connection with the number of public-houses used as brothels in different years, and the number of convictions in these cases by the local police for harbouring prostitutes, 1212-1220.

Reference to some public-houses with accommodation huts attached, at a place called the

Report, 1882—*continued.**Wheeler, Frederic.* (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

the "Brook;" difficulty in bringing the law to bear in these cases, 1221-1230—Personal inquiry by witness showing that brothel-keepers are recognised and not interfered with by the police under the Acts, whose visits are made entirely for the sake of obtaining information as to the women who may be on the premises; strong comment upon this relationship between the police and the brothel-keepers, 1230-1239—Respect in which the foregoing relationship is directly at variance with the Queen's proclamation of June 1860, which is read at the opening of every quarter sessions and assizes, 1237-1239.

Beneficial effect as regards venereal disease through the discouragement by the military authorities of the use of strong drink, such discouragement dating from about the time of the introduction of the Acts, 1240—Disposition on the part of the authorities, at the time the Acts were passed, to discourage temperance societies in the Army, *ib.*

Treatment of venereal patients in St. Bartholomew's Hospital at Chatham from 1864 to 1881, this partly accounting for the decreased number of diseased inmates in Chatham Union, 1241-1250—Belief that venereal disease still largely prevails among the civil population in the town; considerable practice of doctors and chemists in connection with these cases, 1251-1256.

Result of numerous inquiries by witness through soldiers and civilians that the Acts operate as an inducement to sin, without really providing any safeguard against disease, 1257-1270—Numerous moral influences and reformatory agencies at work among soldiers at Chatham during the last twenty years, these, and not the Acts, having a most beneficial and deterrent effect as regards indulgence in fornication, 1271-1291—Increased benefits from the temperance movement in the Army but for the adverse influence of the Acts, 1273, 1274.

Influential petitions from Chatham for several years past in favour of a repeal of the Acts, 1292-1305—Unwillingness of officers in the Army and Navy to sign petitions against the Acts on the ground that it would be inconsistent with their holding the Queen's commission, 1306-1308—Numerously signed memorial from the Chatham district to local Members of Parliament in support of the repeal of the Acts, 1309-1314—Reference to the local feeling in favour of the Acts as partly founded on the fact that the expense of curing diseased women in the Government hospitals falls upon the State and not upon the local ratepayers, 1315, 1316.

Sundry details in connection with the case of Caroline Wybrow, and the circumstances under which in January 1875 she was ordered by a police officer under the Acts at Chatham to go up for medical examination; persistent refusal of this girl to be examined, 1317 *et seq.*—Strong comments upon the action of the police and of Surgeon Weld in the foregoing case; harsh and illegal treatment to which the girl was subjected, she having been forcibly detained and threatened with imprisonment, 1345-1378.

Eventual consent of the girl Wybrow to be examined, in order to clear her character; admission by Dr. Jardine and Mr. Weld that she was free from disease, though the latter had previously certified her to be diseased, without having examined her, 1373-1392—Money subsequently given to Wybrow by the matron and nurses of the hospital, whilst Mr. Weld said he would do anything for her in his power, 1381. 1392—Wybrow was not again molested by the police, and in 1876 was married to a soldier, 1393, 1394.

[Second Examination.]—Consideration of certain difficulties in the way of proving that clandestine prostitution has increased, or largely exists in Chatham; belief as to the reliable character of the testimony upon which witness concludes that there is a large amount of this evil, 1395-1402—Difficulty also in connection with witness' data for concluding that there has been an increase of juvenile prostitution in the town, 1403-1406—Increase in the number of prostitutes in the last few years as well as in the number of brothels, 1407-1410.

Admission as to the effect of the Acts and of the medical examinations in improving the dress and general demeanour of the women, 1411-1427—Evidence in detail as to witness' data for the conclusion that the examinations have an increasingly hardening effect upon the women, 1428-1482—Broad distinction between the effect of the compulsory examination of prostitutes and the voluntary examination of women not prostitutes, 1434-1442.

Instances of complaints that the examinations are not conducted with decency and privacy, 1443-1445—Testimony as to the hardening effect of the examinations given by two nurses of Lock hospitals, the name of one being Rose Wallis, formerly at Aldershot Hospital, and of the other E. S. Dowsett, formerly at Chatham Hospital, 1446-1475. 1596-1622—Effect of the examinations in impeding rather than increasing the facilities of escape from a life of prostitution, 1483-1486.

Grounds for dissenting from the view that detention and treatment in the Government Lock hospitals give valuable facilities for reclamation; infinitely greater value of treatment in voluntary hospitals and homes, 1487-1497—Riotous occurrences in the Government hospitals, this not applying to the voluntary hospitals, 1493—Disgraceful

Wheeler, Frederic. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

ful and indecent scenes on the way to and from the examination room at Chatham ; improvement of late, 1498-1504.

Further statement as to the Acts inducing soldiers to indulge in fornication by reason of the guarantee of safety ; increase at the same time of clandestine prostitution, 1505-1513.—Reference to the forced celibacy of soldiers as a great calamity, 1506.

Approval of prostitution being entirely stamped out, if it were possible ; question hereon whether increased seductions would not ensue, 1514-1520.—Dissent from the view that prostitution must always exist, though at present encouraged by the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1514, 1768, 1769.—Admission that some good may have resulted from the Acts, though the evil effects are infinitely greater ; good often comes out of evil, 1521-1523, 1562, 1566-1568, 1730-1736, 1830-1835.

Allegation by the police in the case of Caroline Wybrow that they had seen her in the streets under suspicious circumstances, 1524-1527.—Circumstance of Surgeon Weld having denied a certain statement by the girl Wybrow and her mother as to his having accused the girl of being fearfully diseased, without having examined her, 1528-1532.—Severe pressure under which the girl consented to be examined, 1533-1538.

Explanation relative to a conversation between witness and Mr. Stigant some years ago upon the question of the opposition of the latter to the Acts ; witness never appealed to Mr. Stigant in the matter on the ground of his being a brother Dissenter, 1539-1543, 1816-1818.—Efforts of witness for several years past to obtain reliable information in proof of the mischievous working of the Acts ; his action in the matter has been entirely voluntary, and under a sense of duty as a citizen, 1544-1553, 1819-1826.

Statement as to witness having been only twice in the Chatham Lock Hospital ; refusal of admission when he last applied, 1554, 1557, 1563-1565, 1827-1829.—Doubt as to the ministrations of the hospital chaplain having been productive of much good, 1558-1562, 1830-1832.—Improved state of the streets of Chatham, owing to the local police rather than to the Acts, 1566, 1567.—Exception taken to the view that in the absence of the Acts in London there has been no improvement in the condition of the town and the conduct of the women, 1569-1572.

Further statement as to witness' data for concluding that there is a large number of unregistered women or clandestine prostitutes in Chatham, 1573-1586, 1837, 1838.—Testimony of residents upon which witness concludes that there is an increase of juvenile prostitution ; reference also to a letter on the subject from the chaplain of the Lock hospital, 1587-1593.

Admission as regards the petitions against the Acts, that the majority of the public in Rochester and Chatham are opposed to their repeal ; the latter view is taken by all the Members for the two boroughs, 1623-1625.—Question as to the extent to which rate-payers may be influenced by the fact that the rates are relieved by the Government hospitals, 1626-1629.—Small proportion probably of the local clergy, magistrates, and town councillors, who have signed the petitions ; increased support expected from these and others in favour of the movement for repeal, 1630-1647, 1839-1845.

Examination as to witness' grounds for the statement that in former years military officers discouraged temperance societies being formed in the army ; reference hereon to the Queen's Regulations in force in 1870 ; 1648-1660, 1846, 1847.—Alteration in 1869 or 1870 in the treatment of temperance questions in the army, the action of the authorities having been favourable since that period, 1655-1660.

Examination in further detail relative to the case of Caroline Wybrow, the delay on the part of witness in taking up the case, the reliance placed by him on the statutory declaration of the girl and her mother, &c., 1661-1727.—Reference to the money given by Miss Webb, the matron, to Wybrow as not being in the nature of "hush money," though it was so regarded by the girl and her mother, 1703-1707.—Statement as to Mrs. Wybrow not having complained of her daughter's treatment when she applied to Miss Webb for some clothing or some pecuniary assistance for her daughter, 1706-1721.

Doubt as to the amount of good which may be claimed for the action of the special police under the Acts in warning the parents of young girls, as well as the girls themselves when entering on a career of prostitution, 1737-1743.—Circumstance of witness having had no recent experience of the work carried on in the Government hospitals, 1744-1747.—Further statement as to the great indecency of some of the women on their way to and from the examination room at Chatham, 1748-1761.

Better condition and better profits generally of the women than in former years ; improved health of those who are registered, 1762-1767, 1770, 1854.—Main objection to the Acts on the ground of the co-operation between the police and the brothel-keepers ; good grounds for this conclusion, 1771-1782.

Examination upon a certain statement published by witness in connection with the case of Caroline Wybrow ; care taken in the distribution of this paper that it shall not fall into the hands of young girls, 1783-1793.—Limited extent to which witness is

Wheeler, Frederic. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued*.

prepared to substantiate a statement by him, circulated in print, that "hundreds of terrified girls have signed this crafty form (the voluntary submission) under threat and terror of imprisonment," 1784-1786, 1794-1796, 1855-1858.

Consideration of the statement of Mr. Weld that the girl Wybrow when examined by him had a discharge which to all appearance had a gonorrhœal character, 1797-1802, 1859—Grounds for the conclusion that Wybrow was a virgin at the time of her examination, whatever Drs. Jardine and Weld may have stated to the contrary; reference hereon to admissions made by them at interviews with witness, 1803-1809, 1860-1877—Explanation that witness is not prepared at present to bring forward any other cases similar to the foregoing, 1810-1814—Entire belief of witness in the truthfulness of the girl Wybrow and her mother, 1848-1853.

[Third Examination.] Means of abating the public scandal in connection with the medical examinations at Chatham by altering the time and place, 1878, 1879—Further statement as to the important distinction between the compulsory examination of prostitutes and the examination of women in private life; that is, as regards the moral effect in each case, 1880-1883.

Way in which the Acts and the dread of examination operate in causing an increase of clandestine prostitution, 1884, 1885—Probability of increased neglect of the disease where there is an increase of clandestine prostitutes, on account of the reluctance to consult a doctor, 1886-1890—Belief further expressed in the increase of clandestine prostitution, though this cannot be proved by statistics, 1891-1894.

Object of the existing law, except the Contagious Diseases Acts, to put down brothels and prostitution; strong objection to regulation instead of prohibition, 1895-1901—Expediency, in the interests of morality, of suppressing every house of prostitution now in operation in Chatham, 1899-1901.

Further statement as to the less disorderly and indecent character of the streets at Chatham, Rochester, and Strood being due to the action mainly of the local police, and not to the operation of the Acts, 1902-1910—Additional evidence in condemnation of the relation between the police under the Acts, and the brothel-keepers; apparent duty of the former not to remonstrate against the illegal and immoral trade of the latter, 1911-1923.

Statement with further reference to the circumstances under which the nurses Wallis and Dowsett ceased to be employed in the Government hospitals, 1924-1932—Further explanation as to witness not having called in the aid of the police upon the occasion of some very indecent conduct on the part of a woman after leaving the examination room at Chatham, 1932, 1934.

Willingness of witness to withdraw, if he finds that he cannot sustain, the statement that hundreds of terrified girls had signed the voluntary submission under the threat and terror of imprisonment, 1935, 1943—Explanation that witness, though believing the above statement to be true, is not at present prepared with any explicit cases (save that of Caroline Wybrow); reference, however, to some evidence before the Royal Commission as tending to confirm the allegation in question, 1936-1942—Opportunities of diseased women for obtaining medical aid irrespective of the Acts, 1946, 1947.

Statement as to the girl Wybrow having been promptly dismissed from a situation on the ground of untruthfulness; her previous detention in the Lock Hospital was not calculated to improve her veracity, 1948-1955—Particulars with further reference to the interview between Dr. Jardine and witness on 23rd December 1875, witness producing the notes subsequently made by him of the conversation which took place; belief as to Dr. Jardine's accuracy on this occasion, 1956-1977—Reasons for concluding that the same accuracy does not apply to Mr. Weld's statement at witness' interview with him, 1978-1992.

Several years for which extensive circulation has been given to the printed "leaflet," drawn up by witness in strong condemnation of the Acts, 1993-2000—Admission that free circulation has been given for several years to the charge that hundreds of terrified women had signed the voluntary submission under the threat and terror of imprisonment, 2001-2005.

[Fourth Examination.]—Result of the information received by witness, and of his personal observation, that Captain Harris' Return, showing a great diminution in the number of prostitutes in Chatham, is exceedingly inaccurate; large amount of clandestine prostitution not dealt with by this Return, 2352-2357—Argument in further support of the conclusion that rescue work and reclamation are greatly hindered by the compulsory hospital system, 2358-2362—View of the matrons of rescue homes, as well as of witness, that the periodical examinations have a hardening effect upon prostitution, 2363-2365.

Reference to Captain Harris' Returns as clearly showing that since the Acts have been in operation there has been a great increase in the period for which prostitutes continue in their career, 2366-2372—Grounds for not relying upon the statements of the special police

Wheeler, Frederic. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

police under the Acts as to the amount of clandestine prostitution or the total number of prostitutes in subjected districts, 2373-2381.

Heavy balance of evil influence against the Acts, though in incidental cases good influence may have been exercised by the persons who administer the system, 2382-2389—Inference from one of Captain Harris' Returns as to the Acts not having permanently reduced the proportion of disease among the women, 2390, 2391.

Official papers in connection with the case of the girl Wybrow adverted to as showing that the police illegally ordered her to go up for examination, 2392-2403—Instruction issued by the Home Secretary as to the action of the special police under the Acts in regard to the attendance of women for examination; question hereon whether this direction has not been departed from in certain cases, 2404-2409—Reference to the papers in Wybrow's case as showing the irregularity and illegality of her confinement in hospital as a punishment, 2410-2415.

Conclusion of the Home Secretary that there were not sufficient grounds for believing that Wybrow was diseased, nor for detaining her on suspicion of disease, 2416-2422—Assumption of the police and medical officers from the first that Wybrow was a prostitute, and was diseased; entire inadequacy of the data for this conclusion, 2420-2453—Comment upon the absence of any admission on the part of the officials concerned that this girl had been wronged, 2454-2456.

Belief as to the inaccuracy of a statement that Wybrow conducted herself improperly when in a situation, after the failure of the charges made against her, 2457-2462—Conclusion that this case is typical of many others in which girls have been induced under pressure to sign the voluntary submission form, 2463, 2472-2474—Remarkable immunity enjoyed by the officials under the Acts in respect of illegal conduct on their part, 2464.

Confirmed view of witness, after seeing the official papers in Wybrow's case, that the printed "leaflet" circulated by him is none too strong, 2465-2474—He further admits that he is prepared with the case only of Wybrow in support of his statement that hundreds of girls had been terrified into signing the voluntary submission, but he refers to the evidence of other persons in general confirmation of the accuracy of the charge, 2475-2490—Degree of weight to be attached to the fact that Wybrow associated with prostitutes, and that her mother blamed her for this as likely to get her into trouble, 2491-2497.

Whitehaven Election of 1876. Examination as to the action taken by witness with reference to the Acts at the Whitehaven contested election in 1876; statement made to him him on that occasion by Mr. Cavendish Bentinck, *Gledstone* 5501-5513.

Whitney, Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is an Inspector of the Metropolitan Police appointed under the Contagious Diseases Acts; is stationed at Dover, 6279.

Examination with reference to the knowledge possessed by witness of Eliza Southey, who was the defendant in the case of *Whitney v. Southey* in Dover; assertion that this girl since February last has been continually in the company of different soldiers, 6280-6337, 6378-6386—Direction given that Southey should be watched on account of reports made to witness by the constables under the Acts, 6296-6299, 6317, 6325-6328.

Detailed explanation of the circumstances under which witness visited Eliza Southey at her residence on the 17th April; upon this occasion he was accompanied by Constable Mathews, 6338-6361—Statement by Southey to witness that she knew of a gentleman who would take the matter up for her, 6362-6366—Information subsequently laid against this woman upon her neglecting to attend the medical examination, 6367-6374—Eventual dismissal by the magistrates of the summons which was taken out against her, 6372-6378.

[Second Examination.]—Explanation with reference to the duties carried out under the Contagious Diseases Acts by the police in Dover; circumstances under which witness obtained his knowledge of the women in the town, 7216-7249—An important test as to whether a woman should come up for examination is her being seen at night with different soldiers, 7225-7228—Non-interference with women who walk with soldiers, and who are known to be their sweethearts, 7229-7233, 7238-7243—Women who are living with one man are not treated by the police as common prostitutes, 7233-7237.

Registration of certain women in Dover who are known never to speak with soldiers, 7247, 7248—Explanation of the course adopted by the police when informing prostitutes of the necessity of appearing for examination; circular issued by the Commissioner of Police giving them instructions as to their duties in this respect, 7248-7258.

Detailed information as to the circumstances under which a report was made by witness as to the immoral conduct of Eliza Southey; he submits that he was justified in taking action against the girl from the information which he had received from the constables,

Whitney, Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

stables, 7250-7294. 7379-7438—Assertion that Southey admitted that she had been with men, and that she agreed to attend at the examination room; belief that this information was given by witness to the magistrates when Southey was summoned, 7266-7285. 7375-7378.

Further reference to the statement by Southey on the occasion of the notice being given her, that she knew a gentleman who would take the matter up for her; 7268. 7287-7289. 7369. 7370—Legal assistance not required by witness upon the occasion of summoning Southey before the magistrates; if she had been brought in by a constable and charged for soliciting prostitution, witness would have been bound to take her before a magistrate, 7295-7297—Information occasionally given by prostitutes in regard to other women, who are not on the register; absence of any action by the police upon such information, 7304-7318. 7371-7374.

Denial that any offensive system of watching has been exercised at Dover in the case of respectable girls, 7319-7328—Thirty-two prostitutes on the register at Dover at the present time; belief that there are a great many more who practise clandestine prostitution, 7329-7338.

Further examination with reference to the instances when Southey was seen in the company of soldiers; circumstances under which witness came to know her name for the first time, 7339-7354—Decided opinion that a respectable girl would not have been seen under circumstances which would render it necessary to watch her, 7355-7357—Additional observations as to the method of obtaining voluntary submissions from the women in Dover, 7358-7368.

Opposition shown to the Acts by Mr. Rees, a magistrate of Dover; meeting held to oppose the Acts when Mr. Rees was in the chair, 7414-7441—Entire absence of truth in any statement to the effect that multitudes of women have been imprisoned in Dover upon the mere suspicion of a spy, 7442—Very few women summoned or imprisoned under the Acts in Dover, 7486-7488.

Women. Argument in support of the assertion that the Acts and their machinery are the deepest insult to womanhood; whilst the Acts remain the Association of Women throughout England will continue to agitate for their repeal, *Mrs. Butler* 5330-5332. 5378, 5379.

Explanation in connection with petitions from women in the subjected districts against the repeal of the Acts; conclusion as to these petitions being almost exclusively fallen women, or women who have come under the Acts, *Bunting* 8309-8320.

See also *Inequality of the Law.* *Ladies' National Association.*

Wood, Rev. J. Statement by the Rev. J. Wood, a Presbyterian minister, as to 75 per cent. of the women having been removed from the streets in Plymouth since the operation of the Acts, *Luscombe* 10316. 10323-10325.

Woolcombe, Mr. Letter from Mr. Woolcombe to the Mayor of Plymouth, dated 28th April 1881, relative to Superintendent Wreford's return of the number of prostitutes in the borough, and in correction of certain alleged inaccuracies therein, *App.* 601, 602.

WOOLWICH:

Reduction in the number of brothels in Woolwich, some having been closed, and some in Martyr's passage having been pulled down; this has caused no diminution whatever in the number of prostitutes, who have removed to other houses, 2018-2030. 2151—Strong disapproval of the Acts by Father Cotter, the priest of the Roman Catholic church at Woolwich; letter from him on the subject, *ib.* 2030. 2136-2140—Dissent from certain evidence of Mr. Tuffield as to the improved condition of the town; instances of extremely indecent and unseemly conduct of the women in the streets, *ib.* 2031-2049. 2146-2150.

Change for the worse in there being a number of young girls in the streets, who, if not prostitutes, conduct themselves very badly, and are on the high road to prostitution, *Baker* 2042-2049—Conviction that a larger number of girls are leading immoral lives than in former years, *ib.* 2050, 2051—Limited aid received by witness from the Contagious Diseases Acts police, or from the local police, in the work of reclamation, *ib.* 2057. 2273-2283.

Inaccuracy of Captain Harris' returns as to the number of young girls who practise prostitution; much larger number than are on the register, *Baker* 2063-2071—Confirmation of the evidence of Mr. Krause as to the disreputable conduct of the women on their way to and from the examination room, *ib.* 2083-2086—Divided feeling among the clergy at Woolwich as to the value; except Mr. Tuffield, all the Nonconformist ministers are in favour of their repeal, *ib.* 2133-2136. 2209, 2210.

Personal experience upon which witness states that there is a fearful amount of immorality among young men and lads at Woolwich; tendency of the Acts to encourage this

WOOLWICH—continued.

this evil as proposing to give immunity from disease, *Baker* 2152-2156—Belief that the Rescue Home in Woolwich was in operation before the introduction of the Acts, *ib.* 2174-2177—Information relative to the support given to, and withheld from, the petition from Woolwich against the Acts; it was signed by about 8,000 persons, *ib.* 2195-2205.

Reliance placed by witness on the statement of the women as to their not being on the register; conclusion on other grounds as well that many of the prostitutes at Woolwich are unregistered, *Baker* 2206-2217—Belief that virtuous women have not been interfered with by the police with a view to their registration, *ib.* 2210, 2211, 2277-2279—General tendency of the Acts at Woolwich to increase the number of prostitutes; much larger number than are on the register, *ib.* 2254-2259, 2311-2313—Majority of the girls in the Rescue Home at Woolwich who have been on the streets, but have been rescued before they came under the notice of the Contagious Diseases' Acts police, *ib.* 2343-2351.

Statistics purporting to prove the inaccuracy of the police returns as to the number and age of prostitutes at Woolwich, *Cooper* 3774-3780.—Witness has no knowledge of indecent conduct on the part of registered women when attending the examination rooms, *Hanson* 6098-6103.

Workhouse Infirmaries. Refusal of diseased women to enter the workhouses on account of the restraint to which subjected, *Cooper* 4008, 4009—Facility of providing for venereal patients throughout the country in the infirmary wards of the workhouses, *ib.* 4145-4151—Non-objection to workhouse provision for venereal patients in conjunction with a system of voluntary hospitals, *ib.* 4360-4368—Necessity for a woman to be a pauper in order to obtain admission into a workhouse hospital, *Seton-Karr* 12655, 12656.

Working Classes. Statement that the feeling of the working classes at Plymouth and Devonport is at the present time entirely in favour of the Acts; in former times there was a considerable opposition to the Acts on the part of the lower classes, *Annis* 11613-11615.

Wreford, Frederick. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Experience of witness for fifteen years as Chief Constable of Plymouth, and for four years previously as Inspector, 1, 2.

Entire dissent of witness from the evidence of Mr. Anniss before the Committee last year to the effect that certain reductions had taken place in the number of brothels and prostitutes in Plymouth, owing to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 3 *et seq.*—Witness contends that whatever reduction has been effected is due to the local police, and to the prosecution of brothel-keepers; returns and statistics in support of this conclusion, 7 *et seq.*

Prosecution and conviction of 151 persons in the years 1865-80, in the borough of Plymouth, for allowing prostitution on their premises, the fines amounting to 560*l.*; this was done irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 13-21—Practical suppression of a large number of brothels by these proceedings, and by prosecutions and fines under the Licensing Acts, 22-29—Statement as to the suppression of a considerable number of beerhouses or licensed houses since 1869, for harbouring prostitutes, witness denying certain evidence of Mr. Anniss attributing this improvement to the Contagious Diseases Acts, 30-75.

Very limited extent to which the local police have been assisted by the Metropolitan police appointed under these Acts in the prosecution of beerhouse-keepers or brothel-keepers, 39-46, 76-81, 92-107, 211-226—Denial that the local police are in any way unduly influenced, or are less independent than the Metropolitan police at Plymouth in dealing with brothel-keepers and prostitutes, 82-90—Action taken by witness and not by Mr. Anniss in the prosecution of certain houses, although some evidence was supplied by Mr. Anniss; re-opening of some of these houses, 92-107.

Inaccuracy of a statement by Mr. Anniss that the number of night-houses in the Plymouth and Devonport district was reduced to two, 108-111—Incorrect evidence also given by Mr. Anniss last year as to the number of prostitutes in 1871 according to the returns of the local police, 112-127—Correction of certain statements by Mr. Anniss as to the number of juvenile prostitutes in 1865, and the great reduction effected, 128-145.

Grounds for entirely dissenting from a statement by Mr. Anniss, that there were in 1881 not more than forty clandestine prostitutes in the district; large amount of clandestine prostitution, 146-153, 233-238, 274-289—Exception taken to a further statement implying that there were as many as from fifteen to twenty prostitutes living in the same house, 154-160—Inaccuracy of a statement that at one period there were more than 100 crimps in the district, 161, 162.

Improved conduct of the prostitutes in the streets, and decrease of offences by prostitutes, since 1872, owing to the action of the magistrates and police, and independently

Wreford, Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 163-177. 188—Several causes which have led to the improved condition and conduct of soldiers and sailors, irrespectively of the Acts, 180-186. 188. 239-242. 244, 245—Witness is not aware of any law under which Mr. Annis could summarily shut up brothels, 187.

Relative action at Plymouth of the local police and of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, witness further submitting that the diminution of brothels and of prostitution is mainly due to the former, and not to the operation of the Acts, 189 *et seq.*—Explanation that witness has heard no serious complaint against the police for their action under the Acts; insufficiency of two men for enforcing the Acts in Plymouth, 224-226. 269-273. 279, 280. 302. 315.

Conclusion as to some women convicted for disorderly conduct not having abandoned prostitution, 227-232—Admission that the decrease in the number of brothels and the improved condition of the town since the introduction of the Acts may be partly due to their operation, 243. 252-259—Opportunities of the local police for ascertaining the number of prostitutes and of brothels, 246-251. 260-268.

Non-interference of the police with brothels if not disorderly; interference when liquor is sold without a license, 290-294. 316-322—Improvement doubtless in the condition of the women since the date when the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation, 295-301—Belief that the women are not hostile to the Acts; cessation of disorderly scenes at the examining rooms, 303-306—Inaccuracy as regards Plymouth of a statement by Mr. John Marshall relative to the cruel and tyrannical operation of the Acts, 307-314.

WYBROW, CAROLINE:

1. *Representations in detail by Mr. Wheeler as to the improper conduct of the Police under the Contagious Diseases Act at Chatham, and of the Surgeons of the Lock Hospital, in the case of Caroline Wybrow.*
2. *Explanations on the part of the Hospital Authorities.*
3. *Documentary Evidence, including Letters from Mr. Shewn, Reports by the Police, and by the Surgeons and Matron of the Lock Hospital, &c.*
4. *Report by Mr. Sloggett to the War Office; also Letter from the Secretary of State for War referring to certain Irregularities on the part of the Medical Officers.*
5. *Conclusion arrived at by the Committee.*

1. *Representations in detail by Mr. Wheeler as to the improper conduct of the Police under the Contagious Diseases Act at Chatham, and of the Surgeons of the Lock Hospital, in the case of Caroline Wybrow:*

Sundry details in connection with the case of Caroline Wybrow, and the circumstances under which in January 1875 she was ordered by a police officer under the Acts at Chatham to go up for medical examination; persistent refusal of this girl to be examined, *Wheeler* 1317 *et seq.*—Strong comments upon the action of the police and of Surgeon Weld in this case; harsh and illegal treatment to which the girl was subjected, she having been forcibly detained and threatened with imprisonment, *ib.* 1345-1378—Eventual consent of the girl Wybrow to be examined, in order to clear her character; admission by Dr. Jardine and Mr. Weld that she was free from disease, though the latter had previously certified her to be diseased without having examined her, *ib.* 1373-1392—Money subsequently given to Wybrow by the matron and nurses of the hospital, whilst Mr. Weld said he would do anything for her in his power, *ib.* 1381. 1392—Wybrow was not again molested by the police, and in 1876 was married to a soldier, *ib.* 1393, 1394.

Allegation by the police in the case of Caroline Wybrow that they had seen her in the streets under suspicious circumstances, *Wheeler* 1524-1527—Circumstance of Mr. Weld having denied a certain statement of the girl Wybrow and her mother as to his having accused the girl of being fearfully diseased, without having examined her, *ib.* 1533-1538.

Examination in further detail relative to the case of Caroline Wybrow, the delay on the part of witness in taking up the case, the reliance placed by him on the statutory declaration of the girl and her mother, &c., *Wheeler* 1661-1727—Reference to the money given by Miss Webb, the matron, to Wybrow, as not being in the nature of "hush money," though it was so regarded by the girl and her mother, *ib.* 1703-1707—Statement as to Miss Webb not having complained of her daughter's treatment when she applied to Miss Webb for some clothing, or some pecuniary assistance for her daughter, *ib.* 1706-1721.

Examination upon a certain statement published by witness in connection with the case of Caroline Wybrow; care taken in the distribution of this paper that it should not fall into the hands of young girls, *Wheeler* 1783-1793—Consideration of the statement of Mr. Weld that the girl Wybrow, when examined by him, had a discharge which

Report, 1882—continued.

WYBROW, CAROLINE—continued.

1. *Representations in detail by Mr. Wheeler, &c.—continued.*

to all appearance had a gonorrhœal character, *Wheeler* 1797-1832. 1859—Grounds for the conclusion that Wybrow was a virgin at the time of her examination, whatever Dr. Jardine and Mr. Weld may have stated to the contrary; reference hereon to admissions made by them at interviews with witness, *ib.* 1803-1809. 1860-1877.

Entire belief of witness in the truthfulness of the girl Wybrow and her mother, *Wheeler* 1848-1853—Statement as to Wybrow having been promptly dismissed from a situation on the ground of untruthfulness; her previous detention in the Lock hospital was not calculated to improve her veracity, *ib.* 1948-1955.

Particulars with further reference to the interview between Dr. Jardine and witness on 23rd December 1875, witness producing the notes subsequently made by him of the conversation which took place; belief as to Dr. Jardine's accuracy on this occasion, *Wheeler* 1956-1977—Reasons for concluding that the same accuracy does not apply to Mr. Weld's statement at witness' interview with him, *ib.* 1978-1992.

Official papers in connection with the case of the girl Wybrow, adverted to as showing that the police illegally ordered her to go up for examination, *Wheeler* 2392-2403—Reference also to the papers in Wybrow's case as showing the irregularity and illegality of her confinement in hospital as a punishment, *ib.* 2410-2415.

Conclusion of the Home Secretary that there were not sufficient grounds for believing that Wybrow was diseased, nor for detaining her on suspicion of disease, *Wheeler* 2416-2422—Assumption of the police and medical officers from the first that Wybrow was a prostitute and was diseased; entire inadequacy of the data for this conclusion, *ib.* 2420-2453—Comment upon the absence of any admission on the part of the officials concerned that this girl had been wronged, *ib.* 2454-2456.

Belief as to the inaccuracy of a statement that Wybrow conducted herself improperly when in a situation, after the failure of the charges made against her, *Wheeler* 2457-2462—Confirmed view of witness, after seeing the official papers in Wybrow's case, that the printed "leaflet" circulated by him is none too strong, *ib.* 2465-2474—Degree of weight to be attached to the fact that Wybrow associated with prostitutes, and that her mother blamed her for this as likely to get her into trouble, *ib.* 2491-2497.

2. *Explanations on the part of the Hospital Authorities :*

Information with reference to the case of Caroline Wybrow, who attended at the examining room in the Chatham Lock Hospital in January 1875; explanation that when the girl refused to submit to examination, witness (in error, as it afterwards appeared) detained her on the Form L. on suspicion of her being diseased, *Jardine* 9745-9798. 9895-9899. 9904-9910. 9971-9974. 9978-9983. 9988-9992. 10059. 10060—Assertion that it was entirely from kind motives that the girl was detained under Form L., *ib.* 9754. 9782. 9909—Statement that upon the third interview she consented to submit to an examination, which, when carried out, proved that she had no disease; entire absence of force or constraint upon this occasion, *ib.* 9761-9766—Positive denial that Wybrow was held down on the examination table by force, or that she struggled and fell off the table; assertion that she was perfectly willing to be examined, *ib.* 9769-9778. 9785-9789. 9895. 9896. 9973. 9974.

Denial that at any time witness affirmed that Wybrow was a virgin; possibility that the girl was a virgin as far as the examination by witness went, *Jardine* 9792-9794. 9894. 9977—Contradiction of Mr. Wheeler's statement that witness said that the police should be more careful; the words used by witness were that the police should be "very careful," *ib.* 9796-9798—Absence of any difference in the examination of Wybrow from any other person, except that in her case an instrument was not used, *ib.* 9967.

Consideration of a statement published by Mr. Wheeler in reference to the examination of this girl; dissent from the statement that the scene at the examination could not be printed, witness submitting that there was nothing done but what might have been published, *Jardine* 9967. 9968. 9996-9998. 10011—Explanation of the circumstances under which a placard was placed over Wybrow's bed in the hospital stating that she was suffering from gonorrhœa, *ib.* 10027-10030. 10057. 10058. 10061.

Examination with reference to the case of the girl Wybrow, and the complaint by her as to her treatment under the Contagious Diseases Acts; assertion that the allegations made by her are utterly untrue, *Webb* 10067-10080. 10093-10096. 10177-10186—Information as to the occasions upon which prayers are read at the Lock hospital; prayers not read on Sunday evenings as stated in Wybrow's declaration, *ib.* 10071-10073. 10177-10184—Inquiries made by witness as to the girl's previous employment; statements made by Wybrow on this subject found to be untrue, *ib.* 10076-10078. 10185. 10186.

Explanation in regard to the payments of money by witness and nurses of the hospital to Wybrow, which were stated by Mr. Wheeler to be in the nature of "hush money;" positive denial that these payments were of this character, *Webb* 10079. 10083. 340.

WYBROW, CAROLINE—continued.2. *Explanations on the part of the Hospital Authorities*—continued.

10083. 10086-10089—Absence of any complaint on the part of Wybrow's mother when she attended at the hospital; on the contrary she stated that she hoped it would be a warning to her daughter, *Webb* 10087-10090.

3. *Documentary Evidence, including Letters from Mr. Shaen, Reports by the Police, and by the Surgeons and Matron of the Lock Hospital, &c. :*

Letter from Mr. Shaen to the Home Secretary in January 1876, representing certain grievances in connection with the case of Caroline Wybrow at Chatham, and calling for an official investigation in the matter, and an examination of every witness in the presence of both parties, *App.* 556.

Copies of statutory declarations as made by the mother of Caroline Wybrow, and by the latter in November 1875, in denial of allegations made by the police, *App.* 556-559.

Copies of reports from the police engaged in this case, together with statements by Surgeon Major Weld and Dr. Jardine, dated 12th February 1876, *App.* 560, 561.

Further letter from Mr. Shaen to the Home Secretary, dated 20th April 1876, commenting upon the action of the authorities in the matter, *App.* 562.

Observations of the Committee of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts upon the police reports and the statements of Mr. Weld and Dr. Jardine; strong complaint as to the treatment to which the girl Wybrow was subjected, *App.* 562, 563.

Communication from the Home Secretary to the Commissioners of Police, dated 17th May 1876, calling attention to certain alleged irregularities on the part of the police engaged in the case, *App.* 564.

Reports from Mr. Weld and Dr. Jardine, in June 1876, in further explanation of the medical treatment and examination in the case of the girl Wybrow, *App.* 565, 566.

Statement by Miss Webb, Lady Superintendent of the Chatham Lock Hospital, dated 16th June 1876, containing explanations in detail on various points, *App.* 566, 567.

4. *Report by Mr. Sloggett to the War Office; also Letter from the Secretary of State for War referring to certain Irregularities on the part of the Medical Officers :*

Report from Mr. Sloggett, Inspector of Certified Hospitals, to the Secretary of State for War, dated 21st June 1876, reviewing the action of Dr. Jardine, Mr. Weld, and Miss Webb, *App.* 567, 568.

Letter from the Secretary of State for War to the medical officer in charge at the Lock Hospital, dated 5th July 1876, referring to certain irregularities on the part of the medical officers, and stating that on certain points the proper course was not pursued in the treatment and examination of the girl Wybrow, *App.* 568.

5. *Conclusion arrived at by the Committee :*

Grounds upon which the Committee conclude, as regards the case of Caroline Wybrow, that although certain irregularities were proved to have occurred, neither the medical authorities nor the police are open to serious censure, *Rep.* xxi, xxii.

Y.

Yorkshire. Entire absence of Lock hospitals and also of venereal wards in the general hospitals in Yorkshire; character of the hospital treatment of venereal disease in that county, *Lownes* 12232, 12233.

I N D E X
TO THE
REPORT
FROM THE
SELECT COMMITTEE
ON
CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
7 August 1832.*

[*Price 1 s. 5 d.*]

340.

H.—9, 2, 83.

Under 12 oz.

DUE DATE

Printed
in USA

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES



0023924845

RC201

G793

1882

Gt. Brit. Parliament. House of com-
mons. Select committee on the con-
tagious diseases acts.
Reports ...

RC 201

G793

1882

Q

